

THE
BOOMER
BIBLE

*A Testament
For Our Times*



R.F. LAIRD

*“A sprawling, wickedly funny
modern rewriting of the
Bible that’s meant to sum up
a generation.”*

—THE WALL STREET JOURNAL

Only once in ten years, if we’re very lucky, does a book like THE BOOMER BIBLE come along. It’s the kind of book that makes you laugh, makes you angry, makes you question, makes you cringe, makes you think and shout yes! in agreement. It’s the kind of book that thoroughly defines its times.

Without heresy or sacrilege, R.F. Laird has appropriated the most popular format in the history of Western letters to examine the beliefs and values we live by, and everything that went into forming them—from literature to psychoanalysis, from religion to relativity to TV. He captures the conflict of the Boomer era—growing up with the Ten Commandments, the Four Gospels, and the Golden Rule, and coming of age in the era of sex, drugs, and gimme gimme gimme. And he tells lots of great jokes—the kinds of jokes Lenny Bruce might have told, or Mark Twain, or Jonathan Swift, or Rabelais or Aristophanes.

THE BOOMER BIBLE is a dazzling invention, a darkly comic and devastating mirror of our age. Look into it, and see how far we’ve come—and gone astray.

WORKMAN PUBLISHING
NEW YORK

ISBN 1-56305-075-7 \$14.95



THE
BOOMER
BIBLE

THE

BOOMER
BIBLE

BY R.F. LAIRD

WORKMAN PUBLISHING
NEW YORK

Copyright © 1991 by R.F. Laird
All rights reserved. No portion of this book may be reproduced—
mechanically, electronically, or by any other means, including
photocopying—without written permission of the publisher. Published
simultaneously in Canada by Thomas Allen & Son Limited.

Laird, Robert.

The boomer bible / Robert Laird.

p. cm.

ISBN 1-56305-075-7 (pbk.)

1. Baby boom generation—Humor. 2. Bible—Humor.
3. Christian life—Humor. I. Title.

PN6231.B22L35 1991

818'.5407—dc20

91-50385

CIP

Workman Publishing
708 Broadway
New York, New York 10003

Manufactured in the United States of America

First Printing September 1991

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKS OF THE PAST AND PRESENT TESTAMENTS

The Books of the Past Testament

KINESIS	1	RUSSKIES	181
APES	2	CHINKS	191
NAMES	4	NIPS	198
GODS	5	OTHERS	207
LIES	8	PSONGS	210
GYPSIES	14	PSAYINGS	230
MESOPOTAMIANS	15	PSOMETHINGS	247
GREEKS	16	PNOTES	256
ROMANS	26	PSPECIASTES	263
BARBARIANS	33	ADAM	266
CHRISTIANS	36	CHUCK	285
BUBONITES	40	CARL	292
GIANTS	41	ZIGGIE	295
EXPLORERS	49	DAVE	300
SPICS	55	AL	336
FROGS	62	PAUL	338
BRITS	75	FRANKIE & JOHNNY	340
KRAUTS	100	ED	343
YANKS	112	JEFFREY	371
BEAKS	177		

The Books of the Present Testament

WILLIE	381	DREXELITES	565
VINNIE	413	BOULEVARDIERS	569
NED	439	PENNSYLVANIANS	580
IRA	460	FORGERS	583
EXPLOITS	481	WHARTS	588
HILLITES	505	MAWRITES	592
ANNENBURGHERS	514	CENTRALIANS	604
JEFFERSONIANS	525	MALLITES	614
KENSINGTONIANS	531	MAINLINERS	621
SWARTHMORONS	544	BROADSTREETERS	630
HALLITES	559	RATIONALIZATIONS	639

The Book of Harrier Brayer
The Harrier Hymnal

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF ALL THE
BOOKS OF THE PUNK TESTAMENT

BANDS.....	1	THEY	21
BOUTS.....	3	YOU	24
DOUBTS	7	US.....	26
RULES	8	WEAPONS.....	29
BELIEFS.....	12	WAR	30
ANGELS	16	WAYS	31

FIRST PREFACE

For a dedicated scholar of American literature, there can be no more difficult task than that of introducing an obviously inferior piece of writing to the reading public. When the situation is further complicated by the fact that the content and tone of the proffered work seem premeditatedly designed to offend almost every ethnic, religious, and gender constituency in the population at large, one is hard-put to know quite how and where to begin. Nevertheless, extraordinary circumstances have resulted in publication of the contemptible document that presumes to call itself the Boomer Bible, and it would be unforgivable to release it to an unwary public without some explanation. It has therefore fallen to me to write this preface, which I undertake with a sense of commingled trepidation and outrage that are unique in my literary experience.

I have determined to begin my unwelcome task with the strongest possible warning to those readers whose sensitivities are less impervious to injury than stainless steel. Make no mistake: it is well nigh impossible to think of a racist (or otherwise ethnocentrist), religious, or sexist slur that is not enshrined in what passes for the scriptural language of the Boomer Bible. Nor is this the only offensive element of this work. For it would seem that the author(s) of the Boomer Bible were resolved from the start to libel everything they touched, with special malice reserved for all subjects pertaining to the twentieth century. Indeed, it is quite literally impossible for any contemporary reader to work his/her way through this assemblage of bile without encountering multiple instances of insults that seem deliberately calculated to offend his/her race, his/her religion, his/her profession, his/her taste in literature and art and music, and/or his/her preferred lifestyle.

The very fact that such a warning is needed leads inevitably to the question of what purpose is served by publishing the Boomer Bible at all. The answer to this question is not an easy one to summarize in simple terms, however, because it relates to the circumstances under which the Boomer Bible was purportedly written, as well as the circumstances surrounding its "discovery." We shall discuss both of these in turn, beginning with an explanation of what is presently known about the work.

In all probability, the manuscript that gave rise to this volume is almost exactly ten years old. The original date of publication is given in the epistle dedicatory as April 19, 1981, and thus far at least, no compelling reason for disputing this date has been uncovered. Scientific analysis of the paper and ink also seems to confirm that the manuscript is at least eight to ten years

old. That said, however, there is little else about the Boomer Bible that is not suspect in one way or another, including the identity or identities of its author(s), the means by which it was allegedly written, and even the authenticity of the manuscript that has given rise to this volume.

Those who claim to know the truth about this work have declared it the product of a renegade literary community that was entirely contained in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, between the years 1979 and 1985. And to be sure, there is a certain amount of evidence to support this contention. It is known, for example, that the historic but economically depressed South Street section of Philadelphia *may have* served as the base of operations for a particularly virulent offshoot from the punk music fad of the late 1970s and early 1980s. Further, there exists some documentation indicating that these alleged South Street punks considered themselves writers and carried out a form of vanity publishing to disseminate various works of "punk fiction" among themselves during the years in question. And perhaps most strikingly, fragmentary records of this so-called punk writing movement do repeatedly refer to a Boomer Bible written by the collected efforts of the entire South Street community.

Given this basic context, it is hardly surprising that amateur literati would regard any manuscript bearing this title as, ipso facto, the work of South Street's punk writers. Unfortunately for those who would ascribe authorship of the Boomer Bible to this community, however, punk records make so many extravagant claims as to shed doubt on everything they contain. For example, a variety of punk documents acknowledge that the overwhelming majority of the South Street community (which, in their hubris, they renamed "Punk City") could barely read and write in the early months of 1980. This deficit was supposedly overcome through what is described as an "orgy of learning" led by a punk king named St. Nuke, who ruled his subjects with an almost unbelievably primitive legal code. Called the NukeLaw, the code featured such barbaric anachronisms as duels to settle civil disputes, trial by combat, public whippings, banishment, and even sentences of death, although these were allegedly reserved for outsiders.

Spokespersons for the Philadelphia Police Department deny out of hand any possibility that such a deviant separate society existed, or ever could have existed, within the city limits of Philadelphia, and such declarations are convincingly confirmed by police files, which contain no record of punk arrests inside "Punk City" for the full four-year period in which they supposedly held sway on South Street. Although there is record of a gang war on South Street during the winter of 1979-80, there is no evidence whatever that punks were involved. Roland Belasco, an acknowledged expert on Philadelphia gangs, scoffs at the idea that South Street's punk rockers could have waged a war against any gang in the area: "Not even an army of punks could stand up to a Philly gang for more than about ten

minutes,” he declared in a recent interview, laughing out loud at the thought. “The gangs I know would make a punk ‘king’ eat his crown and then cut his throat while he was choking on it.”

As if all this were not sufficient to cast doubt on the veracity of their self-history, punk records make the further claim that their writing activities were carried out with the aid of powerful computers that enabled four or five members of a “punk writer band” to write together on hand-held input instruments. The central computer that received this input was allegedly powerful enough to correct and collate their work into coherent pieces of writing, and during the effort to write the Boomer Bible, one computer is reported to have corrected, collated, and edited the work of two thousand writers into a finished work that punk proponents believe to be reduplicated in this book.

On the face of it, all of this is absurd. Despite its grievous flaws, the manuscript that appears in this book could not have been written by semiliterate children, no matter how many computers they had. There is no official record (outside of the delusionary self-histories referenced above) that such a community ever existed in the first place. There is no official confirmation that punk “stars” mentioned in the Boomer Bible manuscript—including St. Nuke, Alice Hate, and Johnny Dodge—ever lived in Philadelphia or anywhere else. Indeed, the only possible connection between Punk City and official records concerns the band known as the Shuteye Train, although the discrepancies between police files and punk documents simply could not be any greater than they are on this point.

For example, the punks claim that the Shuteye Train consisted of four individuals named Loco Dantes, Reedy Weeks, Pig Millions, and Joe Kay. These four were said to be quite literally immortal: they were believed to represent “the invincible heart of Punk City,” although even punk documents concede that they never lived on South Street and visited only rarely.

Police files depict the Shuteye Train in wholly different terms: as a syndicate consisting of four loosely connected criminal organizations that heisted huge quantities of both drugs and cash from drug dealers throughout the Middle Atlantic states. Over a five-year period in the early 1980s, numerous arrests were made of alleged Shuteye Train functionaries, although no confessions of such tie-ins were ever upheld in court. Ultimately, according to anonymous but reputable police sources, federal drug enforcement organizations designed a sting operation that apparently put the Shuteye Train organization out of business for good in 1984.

And where does all this leave us? There is, to put it simply, no proof of any kind that a community of “punk writers” occupied South Street in the sense, or on the scale, we are asked to believe. Consequently, the mere mention of a “Boomer Bible” in otherwise suspect records cannot be accepted as evidence that punks wrote the manuscript reproduced in this book.

Thus we are presented with a distasteful piece of bad writing that has no confirmed historical existence. *And* it is being published. Why?

I can only speak for my own involvement in this affair. It is true that an esteemed colleague (who understandably prefers not to have his name used in connection with this project) recently asked me to review a small trove of documents and artifacts that were found buried in the general vicinity of South Street. It is true that such of these documents as have been safely restored from the considerable weather damage they sustained suggest that a “punk writing movement” was documented, regardless of whether or not it ever existed in reality. Further, it is true that I have examined individual “punk” documents as they have been restored in order to determine whether or not they contained anything of literary value or interest.

To date, I must declare that nothing of literary value or interest has been evident in the materials submitted to my attention. If there is a Boomer Bible manuscript in the trove, I have not yet seen it or heard of it. Moreover, I am not yet satisfied in any respect that the whole business, including this book and the trove itself, is not simply some clever fraud that is being perpetrated by practical jokers of immense arrogance.

As I understand it, the manuscript that is supposed to be the Boomer Bible was mysteriously conveyed by parties unknown to a free-lance tabloid journalist whose greatest previous claim to fame was a book predicting a UFO invasion of the planet Earth. This “journalist” now asserts that some deliberate effort is being made by the “academic-intellectual establishment” to suppress all knowledge of South Street’s punk writers, due (if I understand properly) to some attribute of the Boomer Bible manuscript that people like myself are deemed to consider threatening in some way.

Despite this rather odd sponsorship, Workman Publishing has decided to proceed with publication of the so-called Boomer Bible manuscript. As it has been explained to me, Workman takes no position on the authenticity of the manuscript and is publishing the work because the “idea” of a defunct, phantom literary movement is “intriguing.” While I cannot share this viewpoint, I have agreed to write this preface so that the reading public may hear firsthand that there is no conspiracy to suppress so-called punk writings. The text here included should lay to bed all suspicion that any writing of value is being withheld—deliberately or otherwise—from the American audience.

I will also state that if and when a new literary movement *does* emerge in American literature, I am quite confident that it will come from some source other than a tribe of uneducated street children who duel with sharpened screwdrivers and write bibles on subjects of which they are profoundly ignorant.

Still, in consenting to write this preface, I have also bowed to the publisher’s request that I provide the reading public with some basis for an informed response to this work. My own recommendation is *no* response.

As to the work itself, it has no merit of any kind: it is an imitation of a farce of a parody.

The book consists of a Past Testament, a Present Testament, a Book of Harrier Brayer [*sic*], and a Punk Testament. All three “testaments” are written in a meandering chapter-and-verse format that is hard to dignify with any such term as style.

The Past Testament purports to cover the entire history of the world, from the creation through c. 1964, although the near total absence of dates, as well as numerous chronological inconsistencies, require that this be characterized as an educated guess. The Past Testament also contains a number of books that appear to be an incompetent attempt to mimic the Old Testament books of wisdom and the books of the prophets. Most notable in the Past Testament are its nine books of the “Chosen Nations,” which may well be the most pointlessly venomous pastiches of modern history yet recorded in any form.

The Present Testament represents an inexplicably perverse plagiarism of the New Testament of the Bible, complete with four gospels of a substitute messiah named Harry, who is clearly an outright fiction devised by the author(s). The Present Testament also includes its own epistles, written to various neighborhoods and institutions in Philadelphia, for the purpose of instructing its targets in the ways of the Present Testament’s demented, drug-dealing messiah. Overall, it is difficult to find any part of the Present Testament that merits serious critical analysis or comment, for the simple reason that it never rises, even momentarily, above the level of invective, name calling, and race/class/gender prejudice that represent the only unifying feature of the Boomer Bible. As for the attached Book of Harrier Brayer, I found it altogether unreadable and can offer no elucidating comments of any kind.

The Punk Testament is clearly intended as some kind of vindication for the excesses of the prior testaments, but it does far more to reveal the benighted lives and ways of the legendary (real or fictional) “punks” than it does to explain the purpose of the book as a whole. For example, two of the twelve books in this testament amount to nothing more than lists of alleged combats in Punk City, including blow-by-blow descriptions of numerous contests in arms. The testament concludes with five books of pathetic doggerel intended to define the philosophy (for want of a better term) of the author(s).

Finally, there is a running intercolumn reference which makes connections, in astonishingly tedious quantity, between verse fragments throughout the three testaments. Personally, I found this aspect of the book unusable and utterly pointless; I can only assume that its inclusion was intended to enhance the scriptural appearance of the text by providing a visual distraction from the incompetent versification and meager vocabulary that deface every page of the work.

I expect that the publisher will be disappointed in this preface, but I cannot in good conscience endorse a book of such dubious origins, particularly in the absence of any redeeming qualities in the writing or content. If the trove materials eventually disclose a Boomer Bible manuscript and evidence that the punk writer community did in fact exist, I will be only too happy at that time to revisit my current historical characterizations and amend them in light of new information. But if the trove yields another copy of this same work, I must forewarn one and all that the only retraction I will feel obliged to make concerns my remarks about its authenticity. And mere authenticity cannot bestow quality where none existed before.

—*Eliot Naughton*
Cambridge, MA
March 1991

SECOND PREFACE

The package was wrapped in old burlap and smelled of rotten hay. It was tied up with four knotted-together railroad bandannas that disintegrated under my fingertips when I tried to loosen them. The fabric that had been crumpled inside the faded brown knots still glowed red, like artificially preserved flowers. And inside the burlap bag was the object I had spent almost three years looking for—not one, but two manuscripts of the fabled Boomer Bible. At times over the many months of my search, I had almost given up hope of ever finding it, and even when I held it in my hands I almost couldn't believe that it really did exist.

That day, I promised myself that I would see it published, even if I never made a nickel out of it, because here was proof that the punks of Punk City had done what the stories said they had. It was all true. A bunch of born losers had tried to write it *all* down the way they saw it and heard it from the Baby Boomers.

Before I go any further, I should tell you that I'm not pretending to be any kind of a hero. I'm a free-lance journalist by trade, and when you're on your own you have to find your own stories. Sometimes you scoop everybody, sometimes you get taken in: I'd be the first to tell you I'm not proud of the UFO paperback, and I wish I could *unpublish* it for the sake of my credibility about this work. But I can't undo what's been done, and so you'll just have to believe me or not. But Eliot Naughton should learn the same lesson: he can't *unwrite* the Boomer Bible by wishing it away, and he'd do everyone a favor if he'd quit trying to deny its existence.

The truth is, I'd heard about it for years, little snatches of conversation, hints from people who might or might not know, that kind of thing. I've always hung out in the wrong kinds of bars, all the way from the Combat Zone in Boston to the Sunset Strip in L.A., and if you frequented places like that you'd find there are still punks out there, jangling their heavy metal jewelry, painting their identities on with stage makeup, and pretending as much as they can that the bus never left town without them a dozen years ago. I happened to be in one of those bars on a rainy night in 1987. The city was Cleveland, and the hour was late, and, yes, I had been drinking. A sixteen-year-old girl with braces on her teeth and earrings made of razor blades told me that if I was really a journalist, I should buy her a beer because she knew a story worth a million dollars. I bought her the beer because I'm a sucker for wild stories—not because I believed her—but she proceeded to tell me things she couldn't have made up. Most tantalizing about her account was the sensation it gave me that she was repeating exact

words memorized from some other source. I still have the dictaphone tape I made that night, and her nasal singsong twang still gives me chills when I hear it speak, muffled and slurred under the clatter of beer mugs:

... was February and snow had fallen throughout the evening, a light white coverlet softening the sounds and edges of the street. The tire tracks of the bikes, the footsteps of the punks were etched in the whiteness with the clarity of pure terror, and the silencing snow so muffled the voice of the Duke's challenger that I wondered for a moment if I had imagined it. But as everyone looked one to another, searching for the source of the voice, four masked men dressed in black stepped out of the [indecipherable] doorway and crossed the street through the snow, silent as wraiths... "Downcount the seconds, Hammerhead," the voice said. "You don't 'a many left..." The Duke roared and swung his weapon above his head... "Who're you?" he demanded of [indecipherable]... "The last voice you'll 'ear," came the reply. With that, the Duke bellowed and ran toward his opponent, twirling the hammer about his great round head so quickly that it glittered like a halo. When he fell upon the punks' new [indecipherable], though, he was as cold and efficient as ever, looking for openings and avoiding mistakes. For perhaps a minute, they both bobbed and weaved like prizefighters, feinting and waiting for some instant of advantage. Then the Duke struck, a short terrible blow directed straight down upon the head of his shorter opponent, and a gasp rose from the punks as if squeezed from them by the force of the hammerstroke...

I don't know how long she could have continued like this, but I blew it. I interrupted her to ask a question, because I was gripped by an eerie conviction that I had heard the story before, or dreamed it, or... who knows? I had to hear where she got it, where it came from.

"It's talked about in the Boomer Bible too," she told me, as if that explained everything.

"What's that?" I asked her.

"It's a book the ka punks wrote," she said. "They wrote everything down, the way they heard it from the Boomers, and the way they lived it on South Street." Without pause, she slipped back into her singsong cadence, someone else's words: "Then they shredded the pages and gave them to the winds of the Delaware with the body of the dead king. And when the words come together again, the ka punks will return to tell their story. But as long as the queen sleeps, a thousand silent voices will churn above us in the air, windblown, restless, like smoke from the Shuteye Train..." She broke off, saw her beer mug sitting on the table, and drained it. Then she looked at me as if I had been the last to speak.

I tried to restart her on the story she'd been telling me about the Duke.

but she shook her head and said, "It's not there now. Sometimes it is, sometimes it isn't. It's not from the Bible anyway. It's the ka song of the Greatwing Gypsy, beloved of the queen."

I bought her more beers, which was a dicey thing because she wouldn't talk without beer, and she couldn't handle it, either. I managed to glean from her that the "ka punks" had lived in Philadelphia for a time and then had gone away. The very last I got from her is still on the tape, a slurred reel of names unwinding as she fell asleep:

KinesisApesNamesGodsLiesGypsiesMesopamamiansGreeks1Greeks2Barbs
ChristiansBubitesGiantsSplorersSpicsFrogsBritsKrautsYanksBeaks . . .

I made sure that her friends would drive her home and then I left the bar and Cleveland. When I returned to the same bar some months later to speak with her again, no one remembered her. But that's the way it's been ever since she first started me on my search. Many times I gave it up. I told myself there were no "ka punks," there was no Boomer Bible, but as soon as I had resigned myself to failure, something else would happen to rekindle my interest.

For example, I had just given up for the second or third time when a sweaty bookkeeper drinking late in some Holiday Inn bar outside Chicago called me a "dirty Boomer" and when I asked what he meant by that exactly, he replied, "You twelve. One dash four."

"The Boomer Bible," I said out loud.

"You think it doesn't exist, don't you?" he asked, echoing my last conscious thoughts on the subject. "Well, you're full of shit. They wrote it down. Just the way they heard it. *Somebody* had to."

We talked until the bar closed. He looked too young to be a Boomer, and after his initial outburst he was reluctant to say more, but I kept after him until he eased slowly into his story. Back in 1981, he had been enrolled in a small business college in Philadelphia. In the single most courageous act of his life, he had visited South Street in response to an ad on his dormitory bulletin board. The ad offered free drinks all night to anyone who would consent to be interviewed about topics of "general knowledge." The interviews would take place in a South Street punk bar called the Razor Café.

He got drunker as he told it, which seemed to be a pattern with the ones who thought they knew, a kind of drowning sadness that might be the cause of their delusions or the reason they possessed their few frail straws of "information." It was impossible to tell. But he had been sad then too, the way he told it, and although he was afraid to go to Punk City, he went in the hope that something remarkable would happen. He described a city within a city, an armed camp where every face was covered with mask or makeup,

and every belt held weapons. He was “interviewed” by three punks who asked their questions from a list and painfully wrote down his answers in a crabbed shorthand. They prodded him to tell them what he knew about history, books, movies, religion, science, his upbringing, his views about life. They were polite, utterly distant, and persistently clumsy with paper and pencil. But once, a fight broke out at a nearby table, and he was terrified by the speed at which blades flashed into view under the blue barroom light.

“Then *she* came in,” my bookkeeper said, and I recognized the look in his big damp eyes. It was adoration. “She’s dead now,” he added in a whisper. “You won’t believe me. No one ever does. But there are women . . . well, have you ever just known the first time you saw one that you’d do *anything* . . . ?”

I just looked at him. I hadn’t, and he saw that I hadn’t. He gulped more of his drink and went on. “She came to my table. She leaned over me. She had eye makeup on one eye. Just one eye. She was wearing a leather thing . . . below . . . and she didn’t have any . . . top.” Then he added hurriedly, “But it wasn’t just that. She looked at me. Women never look at me. She said that what I was doing was a big help. ‘We’re writing it all down,’ she said. ‘It’s time.’”

He looked at me miserably. “When she left, I stared after her until I could breathe again. So did the punks. They all looked like I felt, just . . . sick with wanting her. They said her name was Alice Hate. I never saw her again. I would have died for her. I never thought I’d be willing to die for anyone . . .”

Then he leaned close to me, buddies in a bar. “They say,” he whispered. “that the punks will come back someday. Alice Hate too.”

We stared at each other. Gently, I asked, “Who’s *they*?”

He stared at me uncomprehendingly, “It’s a crock of shit,” he barked suddenly. “She’s dead. I can feel it in here.” He tapped his breast pocket. “I’ve got to go,” he said, getting to his feet.

“One last thing,” I asked. “That quote. How did you get it? Have you ever seen the Boomer Bible?”

And then the bastard smiled at me, a Cheshire-cat-I-know-something-you-don’t-know grin that pissed me off almost as much as my discovery that he’d left me with the tab.

And that’s the way it went. Of course I went to Philadelphia, and everybody everywhere said they’d never heard of the punks of South Street. But how can you tell in a big city? Maybe everybody you talk to just got there yesterday. Maybe there are things they don’t want you to know. The police were no help, but cops never like talking about things they can’t control and don’t understand. I checked the newspapers, all four years worth, and I found one mention of punks in connection with a prominent writer from New York, but he wouldn’t return my calls or letters. I got his address and went there to

see him, but no one answered the doorbell. It was on my way out of the city, though, that I went to the men's room at Grand Central Station in New York and found something interesting. Underneath a string of four-letter-word graffiti, I saw a neat red inscription: "Rules.11.1-4."

When I checked the Cleveland girl's dictaphone tape, I almost missed it, but the second time through I heard it:

MallitesMainlinersBroadStreetersRationalizationsBandsBoutsDoubtsRules
BeliefsAngels . . .

I stayed in New York for a full week, looking (I admit it) in dirty men's rooms all over the city for more quotes. It was at the Port Authority bus terminal that I found the next one. Under a scratched-in couplet that read "Fix your stroke, Do coke," someone had written in a wild red hand: "Angels.8.2." By then, I had transcribed the names of the books from the tape, and I felt vaguely stunned. Was I creating my own mystery, my own chain of misunderstood coincidences? Or was it really possible that an unpublished book was floating around in the damaged minds of sad people? I left the Port Authority still musing over my puzzle, and it was only some minutes later that I remembered the need for caution. The streets were dimly lighted and I started feeling nervous, as if I was being followed. I heard a very slight jingle, like keys in a pocket. Then I heard footsteps, chuckles, more footsteps. I was being stalked. Trying to remain casual, I turned the first corner I came to and walked into a blind alley. When I whirled in panic the entrance was blocked. There were three of them, kids with knives. They were smiling. I saw the open jean jacket of the leader, a washboard stomach with crossed slash scars on his white skin. And it's a funny thing, but the thought that popped into my head just then was that I wasn't ever going to see the Boomer Bible, as if that were somehow more important than my fear of death.

It seemed like an hour went by. I just stood there. I felt my knees trying to buckle. Why didn't they just rush me and get it over with? I wanted to offer them my wallet but I couldn't speak. I opened my mouth to address the leader, but just as the first sound came from my dry throat, his eyes suddenly filled with fear and he backed off a step, as if he'd been struck in the face. And then all three of them turned and ran like hell. A surge of exhilaration galvanized my vocal cords. I wanted to yell after the retreating muggers, and I heard myself shouting, "Angels! Chapter eight! Verse two, you [expletive deleted] sons of bitches!"

And I still didn't know if I really heard it, but I would swear on any Bible *you* believe in that a voice behind my back whispered, "Rules eleven. One dash four."

I was so petrified by this that I could not turn around. I stood there for

five full minutes, a potbellied statue in an alley, until I remembered that there might be other muggers out there, too. I never did look back as I walked out of that alley.

It was three weeks later that the package arrived at my home in San Francisco, addressed to me in block print letters. At six in the morning I heard a loud knock at my apartment door, and when I opened it, the burlap bundle was just sitting there waiting. There was no return address and no postmark. As soon as I saw what it contained, I called building security. It's supposed to be impossible for anyone to get past the lobby door without being buzzed through, and everyone who enters the lobby is photographed by security cameras. But the guard on duty said no one had been in or out on his shift, which started at four A.M. I mention these matters only because I did make an effort to determine how the package was delivered, including canvassing my neighbors to find out if they'd heard or seen anything unusual, but I must report that it remains a mystery, no matter how many suspicions that raises.

The manuscripts were in poor to fair condition. The one on top was in much the better repair, which was fortunate because it contained the intercolumn reference reproduced in this volume. It was legible throughout, although there were many water stains, and some small animal had chewed a chunk out of the upper right-hand corner, which just missed damaging the text all the way from Kinesis through Psongs. It appeared to be a computer printout: the serrations left by tractor feed strips were still evident despite the weather damage.

The other manuscript was in truly tragic condition. It had been handwritten on high-quality parchment, with full and quite elaborate illumination. But now it was a ruin. Many of the pages were merely fragments, between 50 and 80 percent destroyed, as if by rot. This manuscript also lacked the intercolumn reference, and its inclusion in the package suggested to me that it was a genuine historic artifact, perhaps one of the original copies employed by the punk community in its own public rites and ceremonies. Sadly, though, it could no longer be read as a text of the Boomer Bible. I set it aside for safekeeping, where it remains to this day, along with other documentation of my search that cannot yet be disclosed without danger to certain living individuals.

The computer-printed manuscript was in no danger of being further damaged by reading, and so I sat down at once to work my way through it. I had read about a dozen pages when the phone rang. A male voice at the other end spoke to me in a tone of breathless excitement.

"You have it, don't you?"

By now I was past being surprised. "Yes," I told the caller.

"You don't have to read it consecutively," he continued. "You can, but it's not necessary to start that way. And you may want to ignore the

intercolumn reference the first time you read any passage. You can go back to that later.”

“Have you read it?” I asked.

He chuckled. “No. I can’t wait.” Then he turned grave. “You *have* to get it published as soon as possible. They’ve already found the trove, and they’re trying to suppress it. You’re the only one who can keep them from getting away with it.”

He dodged all the rest of my questions but the last one: “Are *you* a punk?”

He laughed out loud. “No,” he told me. “But I’m ready to start any time.”

It was a pattern that was to recur over a period of a week or more. I read and I fielded phone calls from a staggering variety of callers, representing all ages, both sexes, and dozens of different ethnic and national origins. They always knew that I had the Boomer Bible, and they always had a reading tip they wanted to pass on. An old lady told me in a solemn whisper that it was okay to laugh—which I had already figured out for myself. A young man with a strong Hispanic accent begged me not to ignore the intercolumn reference. A retired priest suggested I pay close attention to the readings specified in the Table of Harrier Days. Not one of them had actually read or even seen the Boomer Bible. None would tell me how they had learned of it in the first place—or how they’d known to call me.

When I’d finished my first reading, I knew that it had to be published. Some sizable but invisible group of people were waiting for it, and they were counting on me not to let them down. What were they waiting for? The Boomer Bible was by no means the answer to all questions. It was repetitive, inconsistent, often inaccurate, mercurial and capricious in its viewpoints, frequently nasty, loaded with imprecise lowest-common-denominator language, and sometimes outright offensive—even to me.

And yet it excited me. The punks who had written it (and I no longer doubted the punk origins of the work) believed that the very largest philosophical questions ever conceived were *everybody’s* business, and they were unafraid to jeer at the ivory tower intellects they thought had answered those questions wrong. The book made *me* feel important and powerful, and that was a unique feeling for somebody who had lived on the tattered edges of self-respect since adolescence. I also understood why a lot of people would oppose publication of the book on any grounds. It laughs too hard at things nobody is supposed to laugh at, which is the worst crime possible in a society that has lost its sense of humor about everything important.

I inquired about the discovery of the “trove” mentioned by my first caller. Initially, everyone I talked to in Philadelphia denied there was such a thing. When I finally found the man in charge of the excavation, he informed me that it would take years to sort things out, and the publication

of the findings was years away, if it ever occurred at all. I asked specifically whether a Boomer Bible had been found. There was a pause—too long a pause, in my opinion—and then the academic on the other end of the line said, “I haven’t seen anything like that. Now, if you’ll excuse me, I have to go.”

He asked me no questions. He had no mysteries to solve? No information deficits to fill in? He knew everything he needed to know already? Of course. He was a scholar. It was his job to make up a truth that fit his universe, whether the facts he had fit his universe or not. My next call was to a publisher.

The result of my actions appears as you see here. Contrary to Professor Naughton’s devilishly clever deconstruction of the facts, the bulk of the evidence suggests that punk writers wrote the Boomer Bible. And while there remain many unanswered questions about who they were, where they came from, and where they went, they have left a record of an inquiry that no one else seems interested in making: Where and how do we learn to believe again in the future, with hope and faith in the meaning of our own existence? For this unforgivable sin, they are deemed “deviant,” and their work is adjudged “contemptible.” Maybe that will be your opinion too after you’ve read the Boomer Bible. That is your right. But *I* at least believe you should have the chance to make up your own mind about that, provided you can look past Eliot Naughton’s preemptive and scornful bias. The things we don’t dare talk about or write about or think about are the things that will do us in. The punks seem to have known that instinctively. But then, as Eliot Naughton has pointed out, they had the advantage of starting their quest as semiliterates, which probably saved their minds from the proper Harvard education Eliot seems to regard as a necessary writing credential.

In closing, I will state that I have received no compensation for the Boomer Bible manuscript. I will also admit to knowing more than I have said, which you should know to expect from the author of a UFO invasion book. Dismiss me all you like. Believe Eliot Naughton all you like. But read the Boomer Bible. It was written for you, and it is yours to do with as you will. I have done what was asked of me. Yanks.153.14

—Frank Frelinger
San Francisco, CA
April 1991

THE
BOOMER
BIBLE

Containing the Past, Present, and
Punk Testaments, And the Orders
of the Book of Harrier Brayer:
diligently assembled under the
leadership and guidance of the
King of Punk City.

THE PAST TESTAMENT



THE FIRST BOOK OF APES, CALLED KINESIS

CHAPTER 1

^a At the beginning there was nothing but a big ^bball of gases.

2 For a long time it just sat there in the ^cnothingness, getting hotter and hotter.

3 ^dThen it ^eexploded.

4 ^fThe explosion created the stars, which were burning bubbles of the first big ball of gases.

5 The ^gstars threw out chunks of debris that cooled and became planets.

6 The planets spun ^hround and became round.

CHAPTER 2

In a remote and insignificant sector of the ⁱuniverse, one ^jplanet fell into an orbit around its star that ^kby accident made its surface conducive to the molecular formations known as ^lamino acids.

2 Neither so close to their ^mplanet's star as to be incinerated, nor so far from it as to be frozen, the acids survived,

3 ⁿAnd proceeded to combine into new molecules of a complexity advanced enough to permit change and growth,

4 And ^omeiosis, and the development of certain other transient characteristics of a generic nature classifiable as ^plife.

CHAPTER 3

Changing and growing and reproducing in response to

a. Vin. 1.1-25

*b. Ed. 28.6
Chuk. 2.3-4*

c. Hall. 6.10

d. Lies. 6.11

e. Al. 2.11

f. Wil. 19.1

g. Psay. 5U.4

*h. Exp. 9.13
Chuk. 7.3*

i. Psay. 5U.1-2

j. Ed. 60.15

k. Wil. 19.4

l. Chuk. 10.4-10

m. Vin. 3.1-2

n. Wil. 16.19-20

o. Ed. 60.17

p. Carl. 3.8

q. Drex. 6.4

r. Chuk. 11.2-6

s. Chuk. 11.8-10

t. Wil. 19.5

*u. Chuk. 11.7
Mawr. 22.22*

v. Chuk. 19.14

w. Ned. 6.24

x. Chuk. 12.1-7

y. Grk. 6.23

z. Hall. 6.9

aa. Psom. 24.3-4

bb. Wil. 12.14

the ^qrandom stimuli of the planet's chemistry, ^rlife thrived and multiplied,

2 ^sAnd spread from the hospitable environment of liquid oxygenated hydrogen where it began to the more challenging environment of the planet's solid mineral masses.

3 ^tThe new environment stimulated further molecular changes that enabled living organisms to increase dramatically in size and complexity.

4 ^uThe organisms grew bigger and bigger,

5 ^vAnd then much much bigger,

6 And even bigger than that, until some of the many life-forms on the planet's surface were so enormous as to be ^wdinosaurs.

CHAPTER 4

^xThe dinosaurs were gigantic scaly beasts with infinitely ^ysmall brains and infinitely large appetites, both for plants and for each other.

2 ^zCreated by numerous accidents of evolution, the dinosaurs managed to become extinct, not by accident, but by their own stupidity.

3 ^{aa}The dinosaurs ate all of the plants in their environment and soon starved stupidly to death.

4 ^{bb}When the dinosaurs became extinct, other smaller life-forms became dominant on the planet's surface.

CHAPTER 5

These other smaller life forms were mammals, which had hairy bodies, warm blood, and small brains that were nevertheless larger than the brains of the dinosaurs.

2 ^bOver a long period of time after the dinosaurs became extinct, the hairy bodies of the mammals grew bigger and bigger, until there were many large animals on the planet's surface.

3 And some of these were very big indeed and something like elephants, and some of them were something like cattle, and some of them were something like ^cpigs,

4 And others of them were still

a. Wil. 17.1

b. 3.4

c. Bks. 6.24

d. Ext. 48.19

e. Psay. 5A.12

f. Psay. 5A.13

g. Rom. 10.4

h. Chuk. 14.1-4

i. Chuk. 14.5-6

j. Yks. 144.11-

12

Zig. 17.7

quite small and something like ^drats and ^ecats and ^fdogs.

5 ^hAnd a lot of them were a lot like monkeys.

CHAPTER 6

And the ones that were like monkeys had brains that were quite large.

2 ⁱAnd some of these grew quite big and lost their tails, so that they were no longer monkeys, but apes.

3 And the apes thrived and ^jmultiplied, surviving even unto the present age.

4 And with the coming of the apes, the period of time that was the beginning of the earth ended.

THE SECOND BOOK OF APES, CALLED APES

CHAPTER 1

When he had come upon the earth, the ^aape was naked and afraid. For comfort he picked up a ^bstick, chewed the end to a point, and ^cstuck it in a nearby living thing^e.

2 When the living thing died, transfixed by the stick, the ape ate of its flesh and soon conceived a great hunger for the death of ^fother living things.

3 ^hThereupon the ape made many pointed sticks and stuck them into great multitudes of ^hother living things, including, on occasion, ⁱother apes.

a. Psay. 5Y.29

b. Dav. 30.40

c. Dav. 17.13

d. Dav. 17.15
16

e. Psom. 78.10

f. Psay. 5Z.2

g. Al. 4.7-11

h. Ann. 18.12

i. Hill. A.4

j. Psay. 5L.7

k. Psay. 4.2

l. Dav. 17.4

CHAPTER 2

For seven times seven generations of their race, the apes stuck pointed sticks into seven times seven generations of other living things.

2 And there were ^aseven times seven kinds of apes, and of this number there were brown apes, and black apes,

3 And green apes, and red apes, and white apes, and yellow apes.

4 And there were small apes, and tall apes, and wide apes, and narrow apes, and thin apes, and fat apes,

5 ^bAnd swift apes, and slow

apes, and strong apes, and weak apes, and clever apes, and dull apes.

6 ^aAnd of this number, all were killer apes.

CHAPTER 3

And when seven times seven generations had passed, the land fell barren and living things of all kinds died in great numbers from thirst and hunger and from pointed sticks.

2 And as the living things grew scarce in number, ^bthe apes became afraid.

3 For if all other kinds of living things died, there would be nothing left to kill,

4 ^cExcept the other apes, all of whom were killer apes, well armed with pointed sticks.

5 ^dAnd so it happened that the apes banded together, like to like, to keep the other apes from killing them.

6 ^eBrown apes joined together with brown apes, black apes with black apes,

7 ^fGreen apes with green apes, red apes with red apes, white apes with white apes, yellow apes with yellow apes,

8 ^gAnd small apes with small apes, tall apes with tall apes, wide apes with wide apes, narrow apes with narrow apes,

9 ^hAnd thin apes with thin apes, fat apes with fat apes, swift apes

a. *Dav.* 47.6

b. *Al.* 5.3

c. 2.6

d. *Psay.* 5A.40

e. 2.2

f. 2.3

g. 2.4

h. *Psom.* 27.2

i. *Psom.* 27.3

j. *Jeff.* 5.7

k. *Krt.* 9.15

l. *Psom.* 73.13

m. *Main.* 16.10

n. *Main.* 16.11

o. *Dav.* 47.11

& 47.22

p. *Chuk.* 15.1-6

q. *Wil.* 20.1-4

with swift apes, slow apes with slow apes,

10 ⁱAnd strong apes with strong apes, weak apes with weak apes, clever apes with clever apes, and dull apes with dull apes.

CHAPTER 4

Thereupon bands of apes turned upon other bands of apes and transfixed one other with many thousands of pointed sticks.

2 ^kAnd brown apes killed black apes, even unto extinction.

3 ^lRed apes slew green apes, leaving none alive,

4 ^mAnd likewise white apes slew yellow apes, and tall apes slew small apes,

5 ⁿAnd wide apes slew narrow apes, and thin apes slew fat apes,

6 ^oAnd slow apes slew swift apes, and weak apes slew strong apes,

7 ^pAnd clever apes slew all the dull apes, and then the strong apes, and the swift apes, and the thin apes, and the wide apes, and the tall apes, and the white apes, and the red apes, and the brown apes,

8 ^qUntil the clever apes were all alone on the earth, with the exception of the other living things and many, many trees that could be turned into pointed sticks.

THE THIRD BOOK OF APES, CALLED NAMES

CHAPTER 1

Shortly after the clever apes had killed all the other kinds of apes, they grew restless and irritable,

2 ^bBecause the killing of the other apes had been enjoyable,

3 ^cAnd now there were no other kinds of apes to kill,

4 Or be killed by,

5 ^dWhich took much of the fun out of life.

CHAPTER 2

And so it happened that the ^eclever apes began to split apart into smaller bands,

2 ^fWhich moved away from one another, sometimes as far as the next ^gvalley,

3 ^hBut always close enough so that they could attack one another with pointed sticks.

4 But it also happened that the new bands of apes became ⁱconfused,

5 ^jBecause it was not so easy as before to tell one kind of ape from another kind of ape,

6 ^kAll apes now being of one kind, the clever kind.

CHAPTER 3

But being clever, some of the apes conceived a ^lgreat idea, and gave each other names, so that one could recognize another by his name,

2 ^mAnd thus know to refrain from transfixing the wrong apes with a pointed stick.

a. *Apes. 4.7*

b. *Adam. 6.7*

c. *Psay. 5Q.24*

d. *Psay. 5Q.23*

e. *Chuk. 15.7-8*

f. *Chuk. 15.9-16*

g. *Chuk. 16.1-3*

h. *Psay. 5Q.56*

i. *Chr. 10.5-6*

j. *Psom. 27.1 & 22.4*

k. *Apes. 2.6 Psom. 75.10*

l. *Psay. 5Q.32*

m. *Krt. 9.15*

n. *Psay. 5Q.60*

o. *Lies. 2.8-9*

p. *Grk. 4.11 Jefs. 7.15 Adam. 2.12-16*

q. *Bks. 6.24-27*

r. *Hall. 6.9*

s. *Wil. 17.1*

t. *Psp. 2.1-2*

u. *4.10*

v. *Jefs. 7.15*

w. *Apes. 2.2-5 Psay. 5A.19*

x. *Ann. 18.11*

y. *Brit. 2.8*

z. *Wil. 19.4*

3 ⁿAnd so these apes named themselves with seven times seven hundreds of names,

4 ^oAnd there were apes named ^pAdam and Eve,

5 ^qAnd Abel and Cain, and Sara and Hagar, and Isaac and Ishmael,

6 ^rAnd David and Goliath, and Samson and Delilah, and Moses and Herod, and Abraham and Joshua,

7 ^sAnd Ruth, and Job, and Seth, and Jacob and Esau, and Joseph, and Rachel, and Leah,

8 ^tAnd Samuel, and Daniel, and Hosea, and Amos, and Andy, and Isaiah, and Ezekiel, and

^uEmmanuel, and many more besides.

CHAPTER 4

When they had done naming one another, the apes were very pleased,

2 And proud of what they done.

3 Believing it to be pretty special to have so many names,

4 ^vAnd such an easy way of telling one ape from another ape.

5 ^wWhich had never happened before in the living memory of the apes.

6 And so it happened that the apes with names decided that they were no longer apes.

7 ^xBut better than apes.

8 ^yAnd worthy of a name unto themselves.

9 Which they selected by ^zlottery, asking every ape to draw

one sharpened stick from a huge pile of sharpened sticks,
 10 ^aAnd the short stick fell to an ape named ^bManny,
 11 ^cWho promptly renamed the race of apes after himself,
 12 So that the apes from that ^dpoint forward were no longer apes, but Men,

a. *Wil.* 19.5
 b. *Ed.* 27.5
 c. *Ext.* 52.16
 d. *Vin.* 49.5
 e. *Wil.* 19.14
 f. *Pnot.* 24.5
 g. *Psom.* 78.1-13

13 ^eAnd belonged to the race of Man,
 14 ^fWhich immediately invented names for all of its bands, now called tribes,
 15 ^gAnd the tribes then withdrew to their homes to begin sharpening sticks for the new age.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF APES, CALLED GODS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE FIRST BOOK OF LIES

CHAPTER 1

^aWhen the apes called Men joined together into tribes, the practice of killing became more efficient, and the consumption of slain animals less wasteful.

2 Accordingly, the tribe had more time and more opportunity to invent *things*, of which the apes had grown exceedingly fond.

3 ^bAll apes worked on inventing *things*, each according to his kind.

4 Those who were the smartest invented ^cfire, which made it possible to stay up later at night, inventing more *things*.

5 ^dThose who were the best killers invented new ways of killing and new weapons, including knives, and spears, and arrows, and then bows, so that arrows might kill at a greater distance.

6 Those who were the most timid invented ^eagriculture,

a. *Name.* 4.14
 b. *Adam.* 6.4
 c. *Psay.* 5Q.43
 d. *Swar.* 10.16
 e. *Rat.* 9.26
 f. *Ned.* 29.24
 g. *Psom.* 73.13
 h. *Jeff.* 5.7
 i. 1.4
 j. 1.5
 k. 1.6

which provided food more safely than before.

7 Those who were the most skilled with their hands invented pots, and clothes, and many kinds of tools^f.

8 ^gThose who were the most imaginative invented words, and ideas, in order that words might serve some purpose.

9 ^hAnd all the apes were unsatisfied with this state of affairs.

CHAPTER 2

ⁱThe smart ones were unsatisfied because the killers still got the best food, even though it was fire that made food taste better.

2 The ^jkillers were unsatisfied because the invention of agriculture required them to kill less often.

3 The ^ktimid were unsatisfied because they too longed to kill other living things, as safely as possible, and had no opportunity to do so.

4 ^aThe skilled ones were unsatisfied for the same reason.

5 ^bThe imaginative ones were unsatisfied because they saw that all the apes in the tribe had enough *things* to live quite comfortably,

6 ^cWhich meant that there was no reason to attack other tribes with sharp sticks or other weapons,

7 ^dUnless reasons could be invented with words and ideas.

CHAPTER 3

^aAnd so it happened that the ^eimaginative ones began to ask many questions at the top of their lungs, saying,

2 “Why does the rain not come just when we need it?

3 “And why is the hunting not always as good as it could be?

4 ^f“And why does it seem that the grass grows greener on the other side of the valley, where the next tribe lives?”

5 And hearing these questions, the others became quite upset, saying,

6 ^g“We don’t know, what’s the answer, we’re terribly confused.”

7 ^hWhereupon the imaginative ones smiled at one another and said,

8 ⁱ“All is not as it should be because you have not made offerings to the Gods,

9 “Who give us rain, and game, and grass, and other things too.”

10 And the others became very afraid, saying,

11 ^j“What are Gods?

12 ^k“Do they live around here?

13 ^l“Do they have weapons?”

14 And the imaginative ones nodded knowingly, because they

a. 1.7

b. 1.8

c. *Psay.5A.23*

d. *Jeff.10.14-15*

e. 2.5

f. *Nam.2.1-3*

g. *Vin.5.1-4*

h. *Vin.5.5*

i. *Vin.5.6-8*

j. *Vin.5.9*

k. *Vin.5.10*

l. *Vin.5.11*

m. *Chuk.17.1-9*

n. 2.5-7

o. *Wil.20.11-12*

p. *Name.1.2*

q. *Psom.46.1*

had discovered a wonderful discovery,

15 Which brought smiles to their faces, and joy to their hearts.

CHAPTER 4

^mAnd so the ape called Man came to believe in the Gods,

2 Who had given Man everything he had,

3 And who could take it all away again in an instant, if they weren’t kept happy,

4 Which is why the ⁿimaginative ones had to become priests and seers,

5 In order to explain the will of the Gods to the less imaginative ones,

6 Who were unable to make it up for themselves.

7 ^oAnd the Gods made many demands, asking for the best portions of the food, the best clothes, the best weapons.

8 And other things besides, including a virgin every so often.

9 And especially including things taken from other tribes.

10 ^pSuch as their heads and other parts of their bodies.

11 And the priests rejoiced at the bounties offered by the people, and cried out in joy, saying,

12 “Aren’t the Gods great and generous? Look at what they have given us! Never have we seen so much food and clothing and ^qweaponry and body parts all in one place!

13 “Truly this is a good thing, and we are well pleased.”

CHAPTER 5

^rAnd so the Gods smiled upon the tribe for a time, and

gave out plenty of rain,
 2 And plenty of good crops, and
 a lot of bountiful things from the
 good earth,
 3 And plenty of things taken
 from other tribes, including
 heads and other body parts,
 4 ^aAnd the apes were happy to
 know that the Gods were on their
 side, and they worshiped them
 often, saying,
 5 "Thank you, great Gods, for
 all you have given us,
 6 ^b"Hosanna, hallelujah, hoo-
 ray."
 7 And the priests ^csmiled a great
 deal all the time.

CHAPTER 6

But then it happened, after
 seven years of plenty of ev-
 erything, that things went wrong,
 2 ^dAs they often do,
 3 And there wasn't any rain,
 and the crops were pitiful,
 4 And the game got scarce,
 5 ^eAnd one of the neighboring
 tribes invaded the valley and
 took away most of the virgins, as
 well as plenty of heads and other
 body parts.
 6 Whereupon the apes cried out
 angrily to the priests, saying,
 7 "Hey, we don't understand
 this at all.
 8 ^f"What about all the food and
 weapons and body parts we've
 given to the Gods?
 9 "Have they forgotten about us
 already?
 10 "Honestly, we're very dis-
 couraged with the whole thing."
 11 ^gThe priests considered the
 words of the tribe very carefully,
 12 ^hFor about six weeks,
 13 Which was way too long,
 14 But at last the priests trium-

a. *Psay.5Q.52*
 b. *Barb.7.7*
 Wil.78.9
 c. *Ed.12.20*
 d. *Lies.14.5*
 e. *Chuk.17.15-17*
 f. *4.12*
 g. *Main.28.1*
 h. *Main.29.1-5*
 i. *Main.29.6-7*
 j. *4.12*
 k. *Main.27.1-2*
 l. *Dav.40.9*
 m. *Main.29.8*
 Chuk.17.10-12
 n. *Ira.33.1-3*
 o. *Dav.29.6*

phantly announced that they had
 the answer,
 15 And the people crowded
 around to listen, saying,
 16 "This had better be good."
 17 So the priests cried aloud, in
 a high, shaky voice, saying,
 18 ⁱ"The Gods have become
 bored with your offerings,
 19 ^j"Which are puny and insig-
 nificant, consisting of little more
 than food and weapons and body
 parts, and every once in a while,
 a virgin.
 20 ^k"The Gods need more than
 small change if they are to go on
 giving you rain and crops and so
 forth."
 21 "Well, then, what do they
 want?" asked the ^ltribe, and
 beads of sweat stood out on their
 forehead.
 22 ^m"They want monuments
 and temples, made of stone,
 with plenty of writing on them,
 singing the praises of the Gods,
 as well as prayers and idols and
 that sort of thing."
 23 "What is writing?" asked
 the tribe. "We have not heard of
 this before. Is it hard to get?
 Does it involve killing?"
 24 But the priests smiled
 broadly, and replied, "Writing
 is not hard at all. It does not
 involve killing, but you'll like it
 anyway."
 25 And then the tribe was well
 content, saying,
 26 "We'll get right to it, then.
 But what is a temple?"
 27 ⁿAnd the ^opriests smiled,
 saying, "Don't worry. We'll ex-
 plain everything as we go."

CHAPTER 7

And so it happened that the
 Apes called men went to

work for their Gods, building many great monuments and temples,

2 And writing many praises and prayers and other inscriptions in stone,

3 ^aSo that seven times seven generations of their race worshiped the same Gods and invented all manner of things to please them,

4 ^bIncluding many elaborate ceremonies intended to honor the Gods in their temples,

5 ^cAnd many new cities in which to build temples and other monuments to the Gods,

6 ^dAnd wars against other tribes which did not worship the same Gods,

7 And who therefore needed to

a. *Chuk.17.10*

b. *Ext.13.9*

c. *Chuk.17.11*

d. *Chuk.17.13-14*

e. *Lies.2.1-2*

f. *Name.4.7*

Rom.11.11

g. *Mall.13.8*

h. *Jefs.7.15-17*

have *their* cities and monuments and temples destroyed,

8 Completely and utterly,

9 And their fields burned and sown with salt,

10 And their women raped,

11 And their people enslaved,

12 So that even bigger temples and monuments could be built,

13 ^eTo sing the praises of the great, generous Gods who had made the earth and the seas and the beasts of the field,

14 And who had made the cleverest of the ^fapes into a powerful nation of priests and warriors and builders and writers,

15 ^gWhich was the greatest gift of all,

16 And which was called ^hcivilization.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF APES, CALLED LIES

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE SECOND BOOK OF LIES

CHAPTER 1

From the time that the first pictogram was inscribed on a rock, the ape called man recorded words of all descriptions on rocks and stones of all descriptions.

2 As the inscriptions grew old and became one with the stone they defaced, the apes came to believe that the words were wise.

3 ^bAnd as generation followed generation,

4 New inscriptions were added to the old, and the apes believed

a. *Gods.6.22*

b. *Wil.1.1*

c. *Gods.6.27*

d. *Wil.20.11-12*

e. *Bks.4.21*

Gyp.3.5

Chuk.9.4-6

these too because they were written in stone,

5 And if it happened that one inscription said something different from another inscription.

6 ^cThe priests were there to explain everything.

CHAPTER 2

And so it happened that, in time, the apes came to believe that there was only one ^dGod.

2 ^eWho had made everything all by himself.

3 ^aIn seven days and seven nights,
 4 Starting completely from scratch,
 5 When everything was null and ^bvoid,
 6 ^cAt the beginning.
 7 And this was not all they believed.
 8 For they also believed that they were descended directly from the first two people on earth.
 9 Who were also ^dnot apes, but a man named ^eAdam and a rib named Eve,
 10 Who started out living in a ^f'paradise called the garden of Eden,
 11 But got kicked out forever because ^gEve committed a great sin,
 12 By eating an ^happle she got from a serpent,
 13 ⁱWhich turned out to be a bad apple,
 14 ^jBecause the serpent was really the devil,
 15 ^kAnd the apple was really the knowledge of ^l'good and ^m'evil,
 16 ⁿ'Which Eve should have left alone,
 17 Because the apple turned out to be responsible for everything wrong in the world,
 18 ^o'Including the Curse,
 19 ^p'The Mark of Cain,
 20 ^q'The Whore of Babylon,
 21 ^r'The Wrath of God,
 22 ^s'The Day of Judgment,
 23 ^t'And much more besides,
 24 ^u'Especially sin and guilt, which everyone is full of from birth,
 25 ^v'So that there is no good and no peace of mind, except from the one God,
 26 ^w'Whose name is ^x'Yahweh,

a. Psay.5L.7
b. Vin.1.1
c. Kin.1.1
d. Name.4.7
e. Name.3.4
f. Wil.29.2-5
g. Dav.19.6 &39.21
h. Psay.5A.14
i. Dav.47.25
j. Pnot.13.1-5
k. Wil.20.14
l. Carl.3.8
m. Dav.30.42-44
n. Grk.13.4-8 Mawr.6.6-8
o. Mawr.19.12
p. Name.3.5
q. Dav.19.6
r. 6.11
s. Psp.3.7
t. Oth.8.3-14 Grk.26.4-8 Adam.46.2-6 & 47.2-11 & 48.2-7 & 49.2-3 & 50.2-6 Wil.20.18 Zig.16.6-7
u. Grk.5.8
v. Grk.11.6
w. Jefs.7.15-17
x. Dav.10.11
y. Bks.2.5-6
z. Dav.10.10
aa. Dav.40.9
bb. Rat.12.6
cc. Vin.49.5
dd. Psay.5L.3
ee. Dav.30.25
ff. Grk.13.20
gg. Ed.73.4
hh. 3.1
ii. Dav.29.6
jj. Dav.10.10

27 But isn't to be mentioned out loud,
 28 By anyone.
 29 Nor was this all they believed.

CHAPTER 3

^y**T**hey believed that God had Chosen them especially as his own tribe,
 2 Like pets,
 3 And given them all manner of special treatment,
 4 Including great leaders like ^zAbraham,
 5 Who tried to sacrifice his son ^{aa}Isaac because ^{bb}God told him to,
 6 Although God spared Isaac, because he was only ^{cc}'kidding about the sacrifice,
 7 So that Isaac had sons of his own,
 8 Who were ^{dd}Jacob and ^{ee}Esau,
 9 One of whom had a ^{ff}'hairy birthright,
 10 ^{gg}And something happened between them,
 11 Something too complicated to remember.
 12 Nor was this all they believed.

CHAPTER 4

^{hh}**T**hey believed that after getting Chosen as God's special tribe,
 2 Their ⁱⁱ'wisest leaders worked out a written contract with God,
 3 Called a Covenant,
 4 Which spelled everything out pretty clearly,
 5 About who was supposed to do what.
 6 For example, if ^{jj}God yelled "Jump!" at the Chosen Tribe, they were supposed to ask,

"How high?" and then get right to it,
 7 No matter what it was God wanted.
 8 In return for this sort of behavior, God agreed to look after the Chosen Tribe in his own special way,
 9 "Seeing to it, for example, that the Chosen Tribe would be specially singled out for persecution by every other tribe on earth,
 10 Forever.
 11 When they saw what a great Covenant they had made,
 12 The Chosen Tribe built a special ark to keep it in,
 13 So that they could read it whenever they got ^bconfused,
 14 Which was plenty,
 15 What with one thing and another.

CHAPTER 5

But in spite of the apple and sin and guilt and the Covenant,
 2 "The Chosen Tribe also believed that God loved them,
 3 "Even if he had a funny way of showing it,
 4 Such as threatening to destroy everyone in the world,
 5 Which he did every so often,
 6 "Like whenever he got mad.
 7 And then one time when he was *really* mad,
 8 He went ahead and did it,
 9 "And destroyed everybody in a tremendous ^fflood,
 10 Except for ^hNoah and the ⁱpassengers he took on his ark,
 11 ^jWhich wasn't the same ark they kept the Covenant in,
 12 Because when ^kNoah asked for help in building his,
 13 The ^lleaders told him that

a. *Boul.* 23.1
 b. *Chr.* 10.6
 c. *Boul.* 18.6
 d. 13.8
 e. 4.14
 f. *Rat.* 12.5
 g. *Ann.* 6.23
 Ed. 78.11
 Ann. 2.32
 h. *Psay.* B.8
 i. *Psay.* 5Z.2
 j. 4.12
 k. *Dav.* 10.10
 l. *Psay.* 5A.24
 m. *Psay.* 5A.31
 n. *Psay.* 5Q.5
 o. *Kin.* 4.1
 p. *Grk.* 13.20
 q. *Yks.* 144.11-12
 r. *Psom.* 8.1-6
 Psom. 23.11
 s. *Zig.* 6.3
 t. *Zig.* 9.2
 u. *Kens.* 36.3
 v. *Ext.* 48.19
 w. *Boul.* 15.10-11
 x. *Grk.* 16.5
 y. *Ed.* 27.5

one ark was enough for any Chosen Tribe,
 14 And if Noah couldn't see that,
 15 "He must have a screw loose,
 16 Or words to that effect.
 17 And so "Noah built his own ark,
 18 And filled it with two of each kind of animal that wasn't too big to fit inside,
 19 Such as ^odinosaurs,
 20 Which were too big to fit,
 21 Apparently,
 22 And didn't get to go,
 23 Although the ark went all the way to ^pMount Ararat,
 24 Thus saving Noah,
 25 And making it possible for God to keep showing his love in the oddest possible ways.

CHAPTER 6

And so it came to pass that Noah ^qbegat a son,
 2 Who begat a son,
 3 And so forth,
 4 And so on,
 5 Until there were a lot of people again,
 6 Which convinced God that it was ^rtime to destroy some more things,
 7 "Such as Sodom and Gomorrah,
 8 "Which wasn't really God's fault.
 9 Because he warned everybody not to try dating his ^uAngels.
 10 "Which they went ahead and tried anyway.
 11 Resulting in lots of fire and brimstone from "you know who.
 12 Which didn't kill ^vLot,
 13 Because ^wLot didn't try to date any Angels.

14 Although it did kill ^aLot's wife,
 15 Who didn't try to date any Angels either,
 16 ^bBut she was a woman,
 17 And God thought he'd like her better if she was something else instead,
 18 Maybe something quieter,
 19 And so he turned her into a ^c'pillar of salt,
 20 Which stopped her from talking,
 21 ^dCompletely.
 22 Nor was this all they believed.

CHAPTER 7

For example, they believed the one about the ^e'Tower of Babble,
 2 Which somebody or other decided to build on top of ^f'Mount Ararat,
 3 And keep going till they got all the way up to heaven,
 4 Because they wanted to meet God in person,
 5 ^gFor some reason,
 6 Except that ^hGod didn't want visitors,
 7 But instead of just destroying the tower with a lot of fire and brimstone,
 8 Like he usually did,
 9 This time, he made all the construction workers talk in different languages,
 10 Forever,
 11 ⁱSo they couldn't build the tower any higher,
 12 Which solved ^jGod's problem,
 13 But created a new one for the Chosen Tribe,
 14 Because when the construction workers quit work on the tower,

a. Ed.27.3
 b. Mawr.22.20
 c. Zig.10.13
 d. Boul.21.9
 e. Grk.18.28
 f. 5.23
 g. Psay.5A.19
 h. Dav.5.7
 Brd.12.6
 i. Drex.5.2-3
 j. Main.27.7-8
 k. Jeff.5.7
 l. Name.4.12-15
 m. 4.6-10
 n. Psay.5B.8
 o. Dav.47.25
 p. Ann.18.6
 q. Psay.5B.7
 r. Psay.5Q.76
 s. Name.3.7
 t. Gyp.1.8-10
 u. Jeff.6.4
 v. Dav.10.10
 w. Psay.5Y.24
 x. Drex.6.1
 y. Ed.61.3-4
 z. Frog.10.12-13
 aa. Psp.2.12
 bb. Dav.15.45-49
 cc. Bks.6.11-18
 dd. Main.27.9
 ee. Main.34.5

15 ^kThey scattered to the four winds,
 16 ^lAnd set up a whole bunch of new tribes who all spoke foreign languages,
 17 So that they could come back and persecute the Chosen Tribe later,
 18 ^mJust like it said in the Covenant.
 19 Nor was this all they believed.

CHAPTER 8

They believed that an ape named ⁿJonah was eaten by a whale,
 2 ^oBut got thrown up later,
 3 ^pIn good health.
 4 And they believed that an ape named ^qJob, who had more troubles than you could shake a pointed stick at, including boils, still ^rloved God anyway.
 5 And then there was ^sJoseph, who had a coat of many colors, as well as many strange dreams,
 6 Which convinced him to go to ^tEgypt for some reason,
 7 ^uAnd it didn't work out right,
 8 Which meant that there had to be ^vMoses,
 9 Who was ^wborn in a basket and floated down the Nile,
 10 ^xTill he helped Joseph's descendants escape from Egypt,
 11 With a lot of ^ymiracles, including ^zfrogs, ^{aa}locusts, and parting the ^{bb}Dead Sea and so forth,
 12 Delivering them after forty years into the ^{cc}'land of milk and honey,
 13 ^{dd}Which Moses wasn't allowed into,
 14 ^{ee}Because he didn't always ask "How high?" every time God told him to jump,

15 Or didn't ask politely enough,
 16 ^aOr something.
 17 And so Moses had to stay behind and die in the ^bwilderness,
 18 Although right before he died, he got to give the Chosen Tribe one more gift from God,
 19 Namely, the ^cTen Commandments,
 20 Which are so important they always get a whole chapter to themselves.

CHAPTER 9

And God gave the Ten Commandments to Moses on ^dMount Ararat, and Moses brought them down to his people engraved on ^estone tablets so that everybody would believe in them,
 2 Only they were already busy worshipping a ^fgolden calf they had decided to believe in,
 3 And besides, the Ten Commandments were pretty strongly worded, being,
 4 ^gThou shalt have no other Gods but Me,
 5 ^hThou shalt always capitalize My name on graven images, including pronouns,
 6 ⁱThou shalt not consume any ^jbacon, ^kpork or other ^lpig products,
 7 ^mHonor thy father and mother, no matter how little money they make or how many chores they ask thee to do,
 8 Thou shalt not commit ⁿadultery, even if thou art an adult,
 9 ^oThou shalt not covet, whatever that means,
 10 ^pThou shalt not kill, no matter how much fun it is,

a. *Main.27.10-11*
 b. *Vin.3.9-11*
 c. *Main.29.7-8*
 d. *5.23*
 e. *1.4*
 f. *Psong.8.8-11*
 g. *Main.27.15-17*
 h. *Gods.6.22*
 i. *Psong.6.4*
 j. *Brit.10.9*
 k. *Hall.15.21*
 l. *Krt.5.26*
 m. *Psay.1.8*
 n. *Yks.144.11-12*
 o. *Chr.3.5-7*
 p. *Psay.5Q.23*
 q. *5.2-3*
 r. *Psom.78.10*
 s. *Grk.13.20*
 t. *Rom.22.6-7*
 u. *Dav.47.11 & 47.22*
 v. *Ned.6.24*
 w. *8.12*
 x. *Dav.10.10*
 y. *Dav.30.40*
 z. *Ext.39.18-19*
 aa. *Rom.22.11-12*
 bb. *2.20*
 cc. *9.8*
 dd. *9.12*
 ee. *Dav.40.9*
 ff. *Ned.16.9-11*
 Rat.7.15
 gg. *Ned.29.19*
 hh. *Psp.4.1*

11 ^qThou shalt be ^rcircumcised as soon as thou art born,
 12 ^sThou shalt not bear a false witness, especially through adultery, and,
 13 ^tThou shalt not have any fun to speak of, ever, because God loves you.
 14 ^uAnd when Moses had explained everything, the people put away their golden calf and believed in the Ten Commandments instead.
 15 ^vNor was this all they believed.

CHAPTER 10

They believed that the ^wland of milk and honey became a great nation,
 2 Ruled by ^xDavid,
 3 Who killed ^yGoliath with a stone,
 4 Which was some kind of ^zexception to the commandment about killing,
 5 And okay,
 6 ^{aa}The way the priests explained it,
 7 And David had a fling with ^{bb}Bathsheba,
 8 ^{cc}Which was not okay, the way the priests explained it.
 9 ^{dd}And so David had a son who tried to kill him,
 10 But David killed his ^{ee}son first,
 11 ^{ff}Which was probably okay, the way the priests explained it.
 12 Because David loved God and ^{gg}wrote many poems.
 13 And eventually there was King Solomon, who was ^{hh}wise enough to cut a baby in two.
 14 And other things.
 15 And all the time God loved His people and kept on showing it in the strangest possible ways.

CHAPTER 11

For example, there was the
 time Joshua knocked down
 the walls of Jericho,
 2 Using only the brass section.
 3 And there was ^aSamson,
 4 Who had long hair, which was
^bokay,
 5 And was very strong, which
 was also ^cokay,
 6 And loved ^dDelilah, which
 was not okay,
 7 Because she cut off his hair,
 8 And had him blinded,
 9 Only ^eSamson won out in the
 end, thanks to His love,
 10 ^fKnocking down the temple
 on His enemies, the Philistines,
 11 And himself,
 12 Until all of them were flat as
 a pancake,
 13 Which was apparently okay,
 the way the priests explained it,
 14 Because God ^gloved Samson,
 15 Especially when he was flat
 as a pancake.
 16 Nor was this all they be-
 lieved.

CHAPTER 12

They believed that God spoke
 through prophets,
 2 ^hSuch as Amos, Isaiah, Jere-
 miah, and so forth,
 3 Who warned about ⁱGod's
 anger,
 4 Just in case anybody forgot
 about it for some reason,
 5 ^jAnd they described the terri-
 ble things that would happen if
 He weren't kept happy,

a. *Dav. 14.6*
 b. *10.6*
 c. *10.6*
 d. *Dav. 5.7*
 e. *Psay. 5B.8*
 f. *Wil. 8.3*
 g. *Brit. 40.8*
 h. *Dav. 29.6*
 i. *2.21*
 j. *2.22*
 k. *Rom. 22.11-12*
 l. *Brd. 12.6*
 m. *Mall. 13.27*
 n. *Rom. 10.4 & 7.7*
 o. *Grk. 13.1*
 p. *Psay. 2.2*

6 Which were pretty terrible, as
 you might expect,
 7 ^kBut this was okay, the way
 the priests explained it,
 8 Because there would be a
 messiah,
 9 Who would ^lsave everyone in
 the Chosen Tribe who really
 loved God,
 10 ^mSomeday.

CHAPTER 13

And the Chosen Tribe be-
 lieved these and other
 things for many generations,
 2 ⁿAnd then God destroyed the
 land of milk and honey, com-
 pletely and utterly,
 3 And scattered His Chosen
 Tribe to the four ^ocorners of the
 earth,
 4 To live as best they could
 without a country,
 5 Or anything else,
 6 ^pWhich must have been okay,
 7 Because God truly loved His
 Chosen People,
 8 Even if he had a darned pecu-
 liar way of showing it.

CHAPTER 14

Fortunately by now, there
 were other great tribes of
 Chosen Apes, who had beliefs of
 their own,
 2 Of much the same kind,
 3 Who went on to do great
 things of their own,
 4 Which is how history works,
 5 Things being what they are.

THE BOOK OF GYPSIES

CHAPTER 1

And thus there came to be many great nations, which knew how to make ^atemples,
 2 And ^bmonuments,
 3 And ^cinscriptions in stone,
 4 And ^dwars,
 5 And ^eslaves,
 6 And all the other ^fthings that are necessary for civilization.
 7 One of these was the Gypsy tribe, which was ^gChosen by the Gods to be the greatest of all nations,
 8 ^hBecause it sat beside the Nile River, which was the source of all life,
 9 And very important,
 10 Because the rest of the earth was a total ⁱdesert,
 11 Made of ^jsand and rocks and other not very lively stuff,
 12 ^kWhich may explain why the Gypsies spent most of their time thinking about death,
 13 And planning for death,
 14 And ^lwriting about death, including a Book of the Dead,
 15 ^mAnd building great big tombs called pyramids,
 16 ⁿIncluding the Great Pyramid called Khufu,
 17 Which is very mysterious and old and probably haunted,
 18 Especially because no one can remember how it was built.

CHAPTER 2

And the Gypsies did a lot of mysterious things,
 2 For a very very long time,
 3 Including building many monuments and temples,
 4 Such as the ^oSphinx, which

a. Mes. 1.4
 Grk. 1.2
 Rom. 1.2
 b. Mes. 1.5
 Grk. 1.3
 Rom. 1.3
 c. Mes. 1.6
 Grk. 1.4
 Rom. 1.4
 d. Mes. 1.7
 Grk. 1.5
 Rom. 1.5
 e. Mes. 1.8
 Grk. 1.6
 Rom. 1.6
 f. Gods. 1.5-8
 Rom. 1.7
 g. Psay. 5Y.37
 h. Chuk. 16.1-5
 i. Psom. 12.4
 j. Bks. 1.2-4
 k. Chuk. 17.1-9
 l. Gods. 6.23-24
 m. Gods. 6.22
 n. 2.10
 o. Dav. 5.7
 p. Ann. 12.11
 q. Gnt. 7.2-3
 r. Dav. 30.27
 s. 1.16
 t. 1.6
 u. Bks. 6.17-18
 v. Yks. 66.3-4
 w. Lies. 2.1
 x. Lies. 2.26
 Bks. 4.22
 y. Dav. 41.19
 z. Lies. 2.2
 aa. Lies. 2.4-6
 bb. Apes. 2.6
 cc. Chuk. 17.15-17
 dd. Grk. 25.1-4
 ee. Dav. 19.6

had a lion's body and a woman's head and a ^priddle,
 5 And the tomb of King Tut, which was full of gold and also haunted,
 6 And many many stone inscriptions,
 7 Called hieroglyphics,
 8 Which celebrated the Gypsy Gods, who had names like Ra, Horus, Ammon, and so forth,
 9 As well as kings and queens, who had names like Ramses, Horemheb, Nefertiti, ^qPtolemy, and so on,
 10 And were wrapped up like ^rmummies and buried inside the ^spyramids with all their ^tthings and all their slaves.

CHAPTER 3

And then there was a king called ^uAkhnaton.
 2 ^vWho had a funny-shaped head and a potbelly.
 3 ^wWhich made him believe that there was really only one God.
 4 ^xWhose name was ^yAton.
 5 ^zAnd who had created everything all by himself.
 6 ^{aa}Et cetera,
 7 But Akhnaton died, and the ^{bb}apes called Gypsies went back to doing things the old way, with lots of Gods.
 8 But that didn't work out either.
 9 ^{cc}Because the Gods allowed the Gypsies to be invaded a lot by other ^{dd}tribes of Chosen Apes.
 10 Who took practically everything away from the Gypsies,
 11 ^{ee}Including Cleopatra, who

was a beautiful queen rolled up
in a rug,
12 Who also wore a lot of eye
makeup and got killed by an
^aasp,
13 Which pretty well wrapped
things up for the Gypsies.

CHAPTER 4

^b And so the Gypsies were
scattered to the four cor-

a. *Grk. 6.11*
Dav. 47.11
b. *Lies. 7.15*
c. *Lies. 13.4*
d. *Whi. 37.13*
e. *Lies. 14.5*

ners of the earth,
2 ‘And had to make do as best
they could without anything,
3 ^dExcept a deck of cards,
4 And a bunch of pretty myste-
rious ways,
5 That enabled them to foretell
the future,
6 ‘Which isn’t usually all that
mysterious anyway,
7 As we shall see.

THE BOOK OF MESOPOTAMIANS

CHAPTER 1

And there was another tribe
of ^aapes, which called
themselves Mesopotamians,
2 ^bFor some reason.
3 ‘They believed they had been
especially Chosen by their Gods,
4 ^dTo make temples,
5 ‘And monuments,
6 ^fAnd inscriptions,
7 ^gAnd wars,
8 ^hAnd slaves,
9 And were therefore civilized,
10 Which is why they lived
between the Tigris and the Eu-
phrates,
11 In the ⁱcradle of civilization.

a. *Apes. 2.6*
b. *1.10*
c. *Lies. 3.1*
Grk. 1.8
Rom. 1.9
d. *Gyp. 1.1*
Grk. 1.2
Rom. 1.2
e. *Gyp. 1.2*
Grk. 1.3
Rom. 1.3
f. *Gyp. 1.3*
Grk. 1.4
Rom. 1.4
g. *Gyp. 1.4*
Grk. 1.5
Rom. 1.5
h. *Gyp. 1.5*
Grk. 1.6
Rom. 1.6
i. *Psay. 5Q. 65*
j. *Rom. 2.22*
k. *Gods. 6.22*
l. *Psay. 5Q. 65*
m. *2.3*
n. *Brit. 30.14*
o. *Psay. 5Q. 65*
Krt. 12.7

thing the ^jeasy way.
4 For example, they built tem-
ples with steps that were too tall
to climb,
5 And called them “ziggurats”
for some reason,
6 And they didn’t write on
^kstone,
7 But mud,
8 Which they had a lot of,
9 In the ^lcradle of civilization.

CHAPTER 3

But the Mesopotamians
didn’t stay Chosen for very
long,
2 Because they never did things
the ^measy way,
3 Which will hurt you in the
long run,
4 As ⁿalmost everyone knows,
5 Unless you happen to live,
6 In the ^ocradle of civilization.

CHAPTER 2

The Mesopotamians had writ-
ing,
2 Which was called cuneiform,
3 Because they never did any-

THE BOOK OF GREEKS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE FIRST BOOK OF GREEKS

CHAPTER 1

And there was another tribe
Of ^aapes, which called
themselves Greeks.

2 The Greeks learned how to
make ^btemples,

3 ^cAnd monuments,

4 ^dAnd inscriptions in stone,

5 ^eAnd wars,

6 ^fAnd slaves,

7 And were therefore civilized,
8 And believed they had been
selected by the Gods as the Cho-
sen Tribe,

9 Above all others,

10 Which entitled them to rule
the world,

11 And so they did.

CHAPTER 2

The Greeks built ships with
lots of oars, and rowed all
over the Mediterranean,

2 Conquering other tribes with
Greek ^gfire and other gifts,

3 ^hAnd enslaving their women
and children,

4 ⁱAnd building monuments to
their Gods,

5 Who were very ^jnumerous and
therefore needed an unusual
number of monuments and tem-
ples and inscriptions and so
forth,

6 Which the Greeks put up all
over the place, between ^kwars,

7 Impressing themselves no end
with their own intelligence and
^lpenmanship,

8 So that they believed they had
created a golden age,

a. Apes.2.6

b. Mes.1.4

Gyp.1.1

Rom.1.2

c. Mes.1.5

Gyp.1.2

Rom.1.3

d. Mes.1.6

Gyp.1.3

Rom.1.4

e. Mes.1.7

Gyp.1.4

Rom.1.5

f. Mes.1.8

Gyp.1.5

Rom.1.6

g. 3.2-5

h. 1.6

i. 1.3

j. 5.1-2

k. 1.5

l. Psay.5Q.69

Chr.5.7

m. Boul.14.11-12

n. Dav.15.9

o. Gods.1.4

p. 19.1-5

Bks.2.11-12

q. 18.1

r. Bks.2.16

s. Main.27.5

t. Psom.30.1

*u. Psom.78.10
& 30.4*

v. Psay.5D.7

9 When everything was as it
should be,

10 That is, ruled by Greeks.

11 Nor was this all they be-
lieved.

CHAPTER 3

The Greeks believed that be-
fore there were Gods, there
were ^mTitans, who came from
the earth and were pretty special.

2 For example, there was ⁿPro-
metheus,

3 Who, being the smartest of
the Titans, loved the Chosen
Tribe of Greeks a lot,

4 ^oAnd showed it by giving
them fire,

5 So that they could conquer all
the other tribes,

6 Including the ^pPersians.

7 And the ^qTrojans.

8 And a lot of ^rothers too.

9 Only, some of the other Titans
got ^smad at Prometheus about
the fire thing.

10 And tied him to a ^trock.

11 ^uSo that his entrails could be
ripped out every day by a vul-
ture,

12 Which didn't kill Prome-
theus.

13 Him being a Titan and all.

14 ^vBut ruined his day anyway.

15 Nor was this all they be-
lieved.

CHAPTER 4

The Greeks believed that the
Titans had children who
were Gods,

2 Especially ^aZeus, who was the king of all the Gods and lived on Mount Olympus,

3 ^bSo he could be near his Chosen Tribe, the Greeks.

4 And ^cZeus worked hard at setting an ^dexample for the apes who worshiped him,

5 Although he didn't give them any ^ecommandments.

6 Instead he fell in love a lot,

7 And had many children,

8 Including ^fArtemis, ^gAries, ^hApollo, and a bunch of others,

9 Including some whose names didn't begin with the letter "A,"

10 Even though the Greeks were pretty proud of the letter "A,"

11 It being the ⁱfirst letter of the ^jalphabet,

12 Which the Greeks had invented.

13 Zeus was married to ^kHera,

14 Who often got jealous of the way Zeus played around,

15 And so she had a child of her own,

16 ^lAll by herself,

17 Which made Zeus ^mmad,

18 Causing the baby to be thrown off the top of Mount Olympus,

19 Which is how ⁿHephaestus came to have a bad foot and a limp, and had to get a job making armor for the other Gods.

20 Nor was this all the Greeks believed.

CHAPTER 5

^oThe Greeks believed that the Gods ran everything,

2 Which is probably why there had to be so many of them.

3 There were Goddesses called the ^pFates, who were in charge of ending Greek lives,

a. Rom.10.16

b. Ext.52.16

c. Dav.8.7

d. Psay.5Q.50

e. Lies.6.1

f. Rom.10.22

g. Rom.10.19

h. Rom.10.23-25

i. Hill.A.1

Psay.5A.1

Rat.5.2

Adam.2.15-16

Psong.59.1

Yks.120.9

Drex.4.11

F&J.14.12-15

Hill.Z.1-8

Ned.30.42

j. Oth.2.5

k. Rom.10.21

l. 11.1

m. Main.27.5

n. Dav.30.27

o. Chuk.17.3-9

p. Ed.77.6

Ira.9.5

q. Dav.22.6

r. Chr.2.5-8

s. Dav.37.6-8

t. Dav.21.7

u. Gods.1.8

v. Gods.6.20-24

w. Krt.12.7

x. Dav.14.6

y. Main.27.1-2

z. Dav.18.5

4 With a pair of scissors,

5 Which cut off the thread of life,

6 Whenever the Fates felt like it.

7 And there were three ^qFuries, who were in charge of making the Greeks feel guilt and pain and suffering,

8 Which are absolutely necessary and required by Gods,

9 Except for ^rheathen barbarians, of course.

10 And there were three ^sGraces, who were in charge of something else,

11 Something too complicated to remember.

12 And there were nine ^tMuses,

13 Who were in charge of helping the Greeks create ^uthings,

14 ^vSuch as poems about the Gods,

15 Which are called myths.

16 The Muses did such a good job that there are more Greek myths than you can shake a pointed stick at.

CHAPTER 6

For example, there were myths about Gods who fell in love with female Greeks and had children called demi-Gods,

2 Which means half-Gods,

3 ^wAnd which shows just how Chosen the Greeks must have been.

4 There was a demi-God called ^xHercules,

5 Who was very strong and had to do twelve labors,

6 ^yFor some reason.

7 There was a demi-God called ^zTheseus,

8 Who was very smart and had to do some labors of his own,

9 Including finding his way

through the ^amaze with a ball of string,

10 So that he could ^bkill the Minotaur,

11 Which was killing a lot of Greek virgins at the time,

12 ^cFor some reason.

13 ^dTheseus also had to visit the Underworld,

14 Which is where Greeks went after they died,

15 ^eRowing across the River ^fStyx in a boat with ^gSharon,

16 ^hAnd the River Lethe, which made them forget everything,

17 To the ⁱElysian Fields,

18 Or to other, ^jnastier places where they could be punished for having disobeyed the Gods,

19 ^kWho were pretty adamant about such things.

20 Anyway,

21 Theseus had to rescue ^lHercules,

22 ^mWho had gotten himself into the Underworld somehow and couldn't get out,

23 Since brains don't always come with brawn,

24 ⁿAnd Theseus, who was pretty good at getting in and out of various places, got Hercules out.

25 And the Greeks believed this was a pretty exciting myth.

26 In fact, the Greeks believed a lot of things.

CHAPTER 7

They believed that there was quite a lot of coming and going between the earth and the ^oUnderworld,

2 Even though nobody ever actually saw it happen,

3 Which is why belief is such a wonderful thing.

4 They believed that ^pPer-

a. *Dav.* 42.33
F&J. 14.2-3
Zig. 14.4

b. *Spic.* 4.13

c. *Gods.* 4.7-8

d. 7.1

e. *Psom.* 69.1-4

f. *Bks.* 3.14

g. *Psay.* 5Q.17

h. *Mall.* 6.9-12

i. *Mall.* 17.2

j. *F&J.* 5.3

k. *Psay.* 1.6

l. 6.4-5

m. *F&J.* 5.1-2

n. *F&J.* 10.1-2

Kri. 9.15
Vin. 1.25

o. 6.14

p. *Dav.* 48.10

q. *Rom.* 10.17
Dav. 6.4

r. 4.4

s. 11.15

t. 5.1

u. *Psay.* 5A.29

v. *Swar.* 18.16

w. *Yks.* 8.3-5

x. *Mawr.* 17.4-5

y. *Dav.* 20.34

z. *Psay.* 5Q.52

aa. *Dav.* 22.6

sephone got kidnaped to the Underworld by the King of the Underworld,

5 Who was a God named ^qHades,

6 ^rWho had to keep up with his brother Zeus,

7 ^sWho was setting all the records for having love affairs with Greek women.

8 And Persephone also managed to get out,

9 But only on a part-time basis,

10 Which is why we have the seasons, the Greeks believed,

11 Being a tribe who believed in a lot of things.

12 When Persephone is with Hades in the Underworld, it is winter on earth,

13 And when Persephone gets back out of the Underworld again, it becomes spring and summer,

14 ^tWhich helps explain why the weather is so unpredictable.

15 ^uWomen being what they are about punctuality.

16 Nor was this all the Greeks believed.

CHAPTER 8

They believed that lots of Greek men grew up to be ^vheroes,

2 Who had to go out on great quests,

3 ^wAnd do impossible things.

4 In spite of all the ^xweird women they ran into,

5 Like ^yJason.

6 Who went looking for something called the ^zGolden Fleece.

7 And ran into somebody named ^{aa}Medea.

8 Who liked to cut children up into little pieces and throw them into the sea.

9 Which helped Jason get away with the Golden Fleece,
 10 Somehow.
 11 And there was also ^aPerseus,
 12 Who went looking for a weird woman named ^bMedusa,
 13 Because he needed her head,
 14 ^cFor some reason,
 15 ^dWhich was okay because she had snakes for hair,
 16 And used to turn men into stone by looking at them,
 17 Until Perseus gave her a mirror,
 18 ^eAnd cut off her head while she was trying to fix her hair,
 19 Thus explaining why Perseus is one of the greatest of all Greek heroes.
 20 And then there was ^fBellphone,
 21 Or something like that anyway,
 22 Who happened to be hanging around when Perseus cut off Medusa's head,
 23 Which is how he met ^gPegasus the flying horse,
 24 Who flew right out of a puddle of Medusa's blood,
 25 Somehow,
 26 And made ^hBellphone into another great myth,
 27 Because he had a magic bridle,
 28 ⁱWhich he got from some other weird ^jwoman,
 29 The way Greek heroes always do,
 30 And rode Pegasus all over the place,
 31 Which the Greeks thought was great,
 32 ^kBecause they had a thing about ^lhorses,
 33 ^mNot to mention a thing about wings,
 34 Which is why it's so special

a. *Dav.21.26*
 b. *Frog.29.11*
 c. *Gods.4.7-10*
 d. *Mawr.12.1-4*
 e. *Psay.5V.22*
 f. *Ed.45.6*
 g. *Ed.46.10*
 h. *Psom.24.3*
 i. *Ned.55.7*
 j. *Dav.14.38*
 k. *9.8-9*
 18.2
 l. *Ed.36.1*
 m. *9.2*
 10.6
 n. *Dav.42.7*
 o. *Dav.40.9*
 p. *Dav.43.18-23*
 q. *Psay.5Q.25*
 r. *Ed.46.10*
 Dav.20.11
 s. *Pnot.9.1-5*
 t. *Rom.10.18*
 u. *Dav.7.5*
 v. *4.8*
 Dav.20.44
 w. *4.8*
 x. *Dav.12.5*
 y. *Dav.41.12*
 z. *4.8*
 Dav.14.42

when you can have both in the same myth.

CHAPTER 9

Usually, though, the Greeks had to settle for one thing or the other.

2 For example, they had a great myth about how ^aDedalus made wings out of wax and feathers,

3 And then talked his ^bson into trying them out,

4 ^cWhich just goes to show you that myths don't have to have happy endings,

5 Because Icarus flew most of the way to the sun,

6 And then fell the whole way back,

7 Screaming^a.

8 But Icarus didn't have a horse, and so the Greeks made up a bunch of other great myths about ^bcentaurs,

9 Which were half man, half horse,

10 ^cAnd very wise,

11 In spite of the fact that the horse half was the back half,

12 Proving once again,

13 That Greeks can believe practically anything.

CHAPTER 10

For example, they believed that Zeus and Hades had still another brother,

2 Named ^aPoseidon,

3 ^bWho was God of the Sea and carried a trident, which is a fork.

4 They also believed that Zeus's son ^cApollo was the God of the Sun,

5 ^dAnd Zeus's son ^eAres was the God of War,

6 And Zeus's son ^fHermes was the God of Winged Feet,

7 And Zeus's daughter ^gArtemis

was the Goddess of the Moon,
 8 And Zeus's daughter ^aAphro-
 dite was the Goddess of ^bLove,
 9 Even if she wasn't born in the
 normal way,
 10 But from a bunch of sea
 foam.

11 And Zeus's daughter
^cAthena was the Goddess of
 Wisdom, even if she wasn't the
 smartest thing Zeus ever did,
 12 Having had her all by him-
 self,

13 ^dWithout the help of Hera or
 any other woman,

14 But causing her to leap full
 grown out of his head,

15 Which is why Hera decided
 to have Hephaestus,

16 ^eAnd we've already seen
 how that turned out.

CHAPTER 11

It may be clear by now that the
 Greeks believed romance was
 truly romantic only when it in-
 volved some kind of miracle,

2 ^fLike somebody turning into
 something else,

3 Such as the way Zeus used to
 change into a ^gbull to make him-
 self more attractive to ^hwomen,

4 Or a ⁱthunderstorm,

5 Or anything but himself,

6 For some reason.

7 And they liked to believe that
 it worked the other way too,

8 Like the ^jnymph who turned
 herself into a quivering aspen
 because Zeus asked her out on a
 date,

9 Not to mention ^kPygmalion,

10 Who fell in love with a
^lstatue,

11 Which is why it was so great
 when the statue turned itself into
 a ^mwoman,

a. *Rom.* 10.20

Dav. 14.34

b. *Ann.* 18.26

c. *Dav.* 14.35

d. *Chr.* 9.3

e. 4.17-19

f. *F&J.* 4.1

g. *Zig.* 10.13

h. *Ann.* 11.7-9

i. *Lies.* 6.11

j. *Dav.* 14.41

k. *Dav.* 12.5

l. *Ed.* 60.10

m. *Ed.* 60.10

n. *Zig.* 10.10

o. *Ann.* 6.23

Al. 2.11

p. 6.4

q. *Dav.* 14.37

r. *Mawr.* 17.7-9

s. *Chuk.* 6.4-7

t. *Drex.* 6.4

u. 5.1

Psay. 5A.38

v. 3.1

w. *Adam.* 23.5

x. *Jefs.* 7.22

y. *Exp.* 9.17-18

z. *Dav.* 19.6

Vin. 60.15

12 And made Pygmalion's day,
 13 Because all the Greek
 women he knew had already
 turned themselves into some-
 thing else,

14 To get away from Zeus,

15 ⁿWho had a real knack for
 making a mess of things when it
 came to romance.

CHAPTER 12

For example, Zeus had a love
 affair with some other Greek
 woman,

2 ^oWith the help of his famous
 thunderstorm impression,

3 And afterwards, he wanted
 the ^pbaby to have eternal life,

4 Which is why he had the baby
 sneaked into ^qHera's bedroom to
 drink milk from her breast,

5 Only Hera woke up and the
 milk ^rspilled,

6 All over the heavens.

7 ^sWhich is how we got the
 Milky Way,

8 ^tAnd which may help explain
 why the universe sometimes
 seems like some big accident.

9 ^uOnly the Greeks did not be-
 lieve that the universe was some
 big accident,

10 They being able to believe
 almost anything apparently.

CHAPTER 13

For example, they believed
 that the earth was flat.

2 And was held up by a ^vTitan
 named ^wAtlas.

3 ^xWho carried ^yit on his shoul-
 ders.

4 They believed that all the
 trouble in the world was caused
 by a woman named ^zPandora.

5 Who had a box.

6 And wasn't supposed to open it,
 7 So she opened it right up, of course,
 8 And let out all the ^atroubles of the world,
 9 Except that ^bhope didn't fly out with the rest of the stuff,
 10 ^cBut stayed in the box,
 11 ^dFor some reason.
 12 They believed that echoes were caused by another myth,
 13 About a Greek named ^eNarcissus,
 14 ^fWho had an unhappy love affair with himself,
 15 ^gAnd drowned,
 16 But who was mourned for all eternity by a girl named ^hEcho,
 17 Who cried herself to nothing,
 18 Except her voice,
 19 Which explains why when we shout into a canyon, we hear our own voice come back,
 20 Or something like that.
 21 ⁱThe Greeks had a lot of great myths like this that explained the way things work in the physical world,
 22 ^jWhich is why the Greeks also believed they were very good at science,
 23 And why we have science today.

CHAPTER 14

For example, there was the Greek scientist named ^kAristotle,
 2 Who was the student of a Greek named ^lPlato,
 3 Who heard about a place called Atlantis,
 4 ^mWhere there was a tribe almost as Chosen as the Greeks,

*a. Lies.2.18-24
 Yks.6.17
 b. Psom.40.4
 c. Rat.29.4
 d. F&J.5.3
 e. Dav.57.34
 f. Psom.23.1-15
 g. Psom.23.16
 h. Dav.21.7
 i. Kens.23.14
 j. Kens.23.14
 k. Dav.14.20
 l. Dav.14.21
 m. Krt.18.13
 n. Jefs.7.15-17
 o. Psay.5D.10
 p. Dav.20.36
 q. Wil.35.8
 r. Krt.12.7
 s. Wil.35.3
 t. Psay.5Y.41
 u. 5.3-6
 v. Jefs.11.10
 w. Psay.4.1
 x. Gnt.8.2-5
 y. Drex.8.7-12*

5 Who lived on an island in the Atlantic Ocean,
 6 ⁿWhich they named after themselves,
 7 ^oThen disappeared when their island was scattered to the four corners of the earth by a volcano.
 8 Plato got to be this brilliant by being the student of a Greek named ^pSocrates,
 9 Who was such a good teacher that he never explained anything,
 10 ^qBut made the students explain it to themselves,
 11 Which is called the Socratic method,
 12 ^rAnd explains why civilization has gotten so advanced over the years,
 13 ^sExcept that some of the other Greeks didn't like Socrates' method and made him drink ^themlock,
 14 ^uWhich cut his thread in no time flat.
 15 Anyway,
 16 Aristotle was part of this brilliant tradition,
 17 And invented science,
 18 Causing Hypocrites, who invented medicine and doctors, not to mention ^vswearing,
 19 And Galen, who invented ^wmathematics,
 20 Unless it was really Thales who invented mathematics,
 21 But he was a Greek too, so it doesn't really matter which it was,
 22 And ^xPythagoras, who invented the Pythagorean theorem,
 23 And Euclid, who invented Euclidean geometry,
 24 And Zeno, who invented ^yZeno's arrow,

25 And Archimedes, who invented physics in a bathtub,
 26 And rushed out naked to ^atell everybody about it,
 27 And was so embarrassed afterwards that he forgot to name physics after himself,
 28 ^bWhich caused lots of confusion later on.
 29 Nor was science the only thing Aristotle invented.

CHAPTER 15

^cFor example, Aristotle also invented tragedy,
 2 Causing ^dSophocles,
 3 Who wrote about ^eOedipus,
 4 ^fThe ape who killed his father and married his ^gmother,
 5 ^hAnd felt a lot of guilt and pain about it later,
 6 Proving that the Greeks were civilized and believed in the Gods,
 7 Which we already knew anyway.
 8 And Sophocles wasn't the only Greek who wrote plays.
 9 There was also ⁱEuripides,
 10 And ^jAristophanes,
 11 Who wrote comedies,
 12 ^kWhich the Greeks also invented,
 13 And enjoyed tremendously,
 14 Since Aristophanes was so funny that we can't understand most of his jokes,
 15 And therefore have to accept them on faith,
 16 Which comes down to us from the Greeks,
 17 ^lAnd other tribes,
 18 ^mAs the most important pillar of civilization,
 19 And explains why the Greeks wrote so many comedies.

a. *Psay.5Q.32*
 b. *Gnt.6.1-2*
Brit.36.3-4
 c. *Gnt.15.29*
 d. *Dav.20.30*
 e. *Pnot.3.1-5*
 f. *Dav.20.26*
 g. *Dav.19.6*
 h. *5.8*
 i. *Ed.29.6*
 j. *Ed.28.6*
 k. *Gnt.15.1-2*
 l. *Lies.5.1-2*
 m. *Gods.7.15*
 n. *Dav.14.23*
 o. *Dav.20.46*
 p. *Psom.70.1-5*
 q. *Psay.5Y.24*
 r. *Ext.52.16*
 s. *Ed.33.3*
 t. *18.7-8*
 u. *Dav.22.50*
 v. *Lies.3.5*
 w. *Dav.22.62*
 x. *11.6*
 y. *Dav.22.6*
 z. *Dav.20.34*

CHAPTER 16

^For example, there was a blind Greek named ^aHomer,
 2 Who wrote comedies called the Iliad and the Odyssey,
 3 Which were about a very funny war between the Greeks and the Trojans.
 4 There was almost no end to Homer's jokes.
 5 He invented the joke called "Take my wife . . . please!"
 6 Which is why ^bParis took Menelaus's wife ^cHelen, all the way back to Troy,
 7 ^dThus starting the Trojan War,
 8 ^eBecause ^fMenelaus was only kidding,
 9 And took an entire army of Greeks with him to help explain this to Paris,
 10 Who was a Trojan and ^gtherefore didn't have much of a sense of humor,
 11 Which is why it took the Greeks ten years to win the war.
 12 Although they had many funny adventures along the way.
 13 ^hIncluding the adventure of Agamemnon,
 14 ⁱWho sacrificed his daughter ^jIphigenia to the Gods,
 15 For luck,
 16 ^kWhich upset Iphigenia's mother ^lClytemnestra.
 17 Who decided to have an affair,
 18 And then convinced her ^mlover to help her kill Agamemnon when he came home,
 19 Which was a terribly funny Greek joke,
 20 That such a great personage would survive the whole war and then get killed in his bathtub at home,
 21 By his wife.

22 Who found out that the joke was on her,
 23 When Agamemnon's other children,
 24 ^aElectra and Orestes,
 25 Killed her,
 26 And, in turn, found out the joke was really on them,
 27 ^bBecause the Furies hounded them to death.
 28 Nor was this the only funny adventure in the Trojan War.

CHAPTER 17

There was a Greek named Achilles, who was a ^cdemi-God,
 2 And almost immortal,
 3 Because his mother had dipped him in a magic pond,
 4 Which made him completely invulnerable to injury,
 5 ^dExcept for the one place his mother had held on to while dipping him in the water,
 6 Namely his heel,
 7 Which will figure in the punch line later.
 8 Anyway,
 9 ^eAchilles was a great warrior and went to the Trojan War,
 10 ^fAfter taking time out for some initial business with a dress,
 11 ^gAnd promptly fell in love with a girl,
 12 Who got borrowed by Agamemnon, since Agamemnon was so far away from ^hhis loving wife Clytemnestra,
 13 And this made Achilles so mad that he sat in his tent,
 14 Not fighting,
 15 While the Trojans ran up a big score against the Greeks,
 16 Especially a Trojan named ⁱHector,

a. Pnot.50.1-5
b. 5.7
c. 6.2-3
d. Swar.14.5
e. Dav.10.10
f. Ira.9.4-17
g. Krt.39.4
h. Pnot.26.1-5
i. Dav.20.44
j. Dav.23.15
k. 16.10
l. Penn.9.12
m. Ext.48.19
n. Krt.38.6
o. 4.15-19
17.3-7
p. Vin.49.5
q. 16.4-7
r. Pnot.8.1-5

17 Who was pretty tough,
 18 And didn't know much about Achilles,
 19 And for this reason tactlessly killed Achilles' best friend, ^jPatroclus,
 20 Who had dressed up in Achilles' armor as a joke.
 21 Then ^kHector tried a ^ljoke of his own,
 22 ^mRefusing to give the body of Patroclus back to the Greeks,
 23 ⁿWhich Achilles didn't think was funny,
 24 So he got some new armor from Hephaestus,
 25 ^oProving that Greeks with foot problems stick together,
 26 And proceeded to scare Hector pretty badly,
 27 Which made Hector run away,
 28 Only he ran in circles,
 29 Three times around the walls of Troy,
 30 Until Achilles caught him,
 31 And ^plaughing quite loudly at his own joke,
 32 Killed Hector to death and then dragged him three times around the walls of Troy, thus finishing the joke in grand style.
 33 But then, of course, the joke was on Achilles,
 34 Who got shot in the heel by a poisoned arrow,
 35 Which made ^qParis titter quite a lot,
 36 ^rBecause it was his arrow.
 37 Nor was this the last of the jokes in the Trojan War.

CHAPTER 18

The Greeks knew that they would need a very big joke to end the Trojan War,

2 ^aAnd so a Greek named Odysseus thought up the idea of the ^bTrojan Horse,
 3 ^cWhich the Trojans thought was an offering to their Gods,
 4 ^dOnly it was full of heavily armed Greeks instead,
 5 Who jumped out shouting "Surprise!" when the horse had been dragged inside the walls of Troy,
 6 ^eAnd killed all the Trojans,
 7 Except for ^fAeneas,
 8 Who had to go found Rome,
 9 ^gBut that's another myth altogether,
 10 Though equally funny in its own right,
 11 As you might expect.
 12 Anyway,
 13 The Greeks laughed themselves sick all the way home,
 14 Except for ^hOdysseus,
 15 Who got lost for some reason,
 16 For ten years,
 17 Which was extremely funny,
 18 And caused Odysseus to lose his whole crew,
 19 Some of whom fell in love with ⁱsirens,
 20 Which was funny,
 21 And some of whom got turned into ^jswine,
 22 ^kWhich was even funnier,
 23 Until Odysseus arrived home weak with laughter,
 24 And found that his wife Penelope was planning to marry the first ape who could string her husband's bow,
 25 Which convinced Odysseus to disguise himself,
 26 And then kill every one of his wife's suitors,
 27 ^lWhich is what he did,
 28 ^mAnd it was hilarious,
 29 Like all Greek jokes,

a. 8.31-32
 b. F&J.14.10-15
 c. Psay.5Q.66
 d. Ned.8.10
 e. Wil.8.4
 f. Dav.35.25
 g. Rom.7.11-17
 h. Dav.18.17
 i. Ed.70.12
 j. Krt.2.15
 k. Krt.5.15
 l. Pnot.2.1-5
 m. Psay.5A.5
 n. Swar.PS.21-22
 o. Gnt.4.20
 p. Main.22.10
 q. 14.8
 r. Ext.52.16
 s. Yks.116.16
 Dav.23.58
 Mawr.22.20
 t. Vin.6.15
 u. Chr.2.2-3
 v. Bks.3.1-4

30 Though not as funny as the Greek joke called philosophy.

CHAPTER 19

The Greeks thought a lot about things, including the very big things, ^alike what is the universe all about anyway, and what should we do about it.
 2 When they started to believe their own answers, they knew they had invented ^bphilosophy,
 3 Which proved once again how Chosen they were.
 4 In fact, they were so Chosen that they could do philosophy on the side,
 5 As a part-time job,
 6 ^cWhich is why so many Greek philosophers were also Greek scientists,
 7 Such as Socrates and Plato and so forth,
 8 Especially Plato,
 9 Who had a lot of funny ideas.

CHAPTER 20

^a**F**or example, Plato thought that all apes should be free.
 2 ^bExcept slaves.
 3 ^cAnd not including women.
 4 Which meant that apes should govern themselves.
 5 And make up their own laws.
 6 And vote about things.
 7 Which is called democracy.
 8 ^dMeaning rule by apes.
 9 The Greeks even tried democracy.
 10 ^eWhich explains why they stopped being Chosen.
 11 ^fAnd got conquered by the Romans.
 12 But not before they had thought up their biggest joke of all,
 13 Which is the Greek invention called history.

CHAPTER 21

The Greeks thought it would
 be pretty funny to keep
 track of things,
 2 ^aIncluding dates,
 3 ^bAnd names,
 4 ^cAnd places.
 5 ^dSo it happened that the
 Greeks started writing it all
 down,
 6 ^eAnd explaining it all too,
 7 In books,
 8 Which is how we know about
 Thucydides,
 9 And other Greek historians,
 10 Who thought we might want
 to know about their wars and
 kings,
 11 ^fFor some reason.

CHAPTER 22

For example, the Greeks had
 a long war with the Persians,
 2 Who had a king named
^gXerxes,
 3 Who got defeated by the
 Greeks at sea,
 4 Which was a very important
 thing,
 5 ^hFor some reason.

CHAPTER 23

And the Greeks also fought a
 lot with each other,
 2 Which is the way things go,
 3 When you're civilized,
 4 And have a lot of pointed
 sticks.
 5 For example, the Greeks had
 city-states,
 6 Which governed themselves
 with ⁱdemocracy,
 7 Which meant that everyone
 had an opinion,
 8 ^jExcept slaves,
 9 ^kNot including women,
 10 And sometimes the opinion

a. *Psay.5Y.1-2*
 b. *Psay.5G.1-2*
 c. *Hill.W.1-2*
 d. *Vin.2.7-11*
 e. *Ed.19.10*
 f. *Zig.10.21*
 g. *Pnot.32.3-4*
 h. *2.8-10*
 i. *20.8*
 j. *20.2*
 k. *20.3*
 l. *Lies.10.11*
 m. *Kens.39.1*
 n. *F&J.12.3-7*
 o. *Kens.22.4-6*
 p. *Bks.2.1-18*
 q. *Psay.5Y.48*
 r. *23.13*

was that another city-state was
 just asking for it,
 11 Which led to war,
 12 ^lWhich was okay,
 13 Because wars make good
 history.

CHAPTER 24

One time the Spartans had
 some history.
 2 They were excellent fighters,
 3 And very skilled with pointed
 sticks,
 4 ^mAnd they had a little boy in
 their army who let a fox eat his
 stomach for dinner,
 5 For some reason,
 6 Which showed how Chosen
 the Spartans were.
 7 Another time,
 8 ⁿSome Spartans got trapped in
 a place called Thermopylae,
 9 And all of them got killed,
 10 ^oWhich *proved* how Chosen
 the Spartans were,
 11 Until they got defeated by
 Athens,
 12 Or somebody.

CHAPTER 25

And then there was ^pAlex-
 ander,
 2 Who was great,
 3 And conquered everybody,
 4 Including India and Egypt,
 5 And places no one had ever
 been to,
 6 ^qUntil there were no more
 worlds to conquer,
 7 ^rWhich isn't good for history,
 8 And why the Greeks had to
 give it all back,
 9 Eventually.

CHAPTER 26

And so the Greeks finally
 stopped being Chosen,

2 But not before they had given
us many gifts,
3 Including myths,
4 And tragedy,
5 And comedy,
6 And science,

a. Gnt. 14.8-9

b. 4.11

7 And philosophy,
8 And history,
9 Which is why the ^aRomans
invented the saying,
10 ^bBeware of Greeks bearing
gifts.

THE BOOK OF ROMANS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE SECOND BOOK OF GREEKS

CHAPTER 1

And there was another tribe
of ^aapes who called them-
selves Romans.

2 The Romans learned how to
make ^btemples,

3 ^cAnd monuments,

4 ^dAnd inscriptions in stone,

5 ^eAnd wars,

6 ^fAnd slaves,

7 And ^gmoney,

8 And were therefore civilized,

9 ^hAnd believed they had been
selected by the Gods as the Cho-
sen Tribe,

10 ⁱAbove all others,

11 ^jEt cetera.

a. Apes. 2.6

b. Mes. 1.4

Gyp. 1.1

Grk. 1.2

c. Mes. 1.5

Gyp. 1.2

Grk. 1.3

d. Mes. 1.6

Gyp. 1.3

Grk. 1.4

e. Mes. 1.7

Gyp. 1.4

Grk. 1.5

f. Mes. 1.8

Gyp. 1.5

Grk. 1.6

g. Psong. 16.1

h. Grk. 1.8

i. Grk. 1.9

j. Grk. 1.10-11

k. 2.22

l. Psay. 5Q.4

m. Yks. 27.7

n. Grk. 2.5

o. Grk. 5.14-15

p. Grk. 26.5

& 26.7-8

q. Lies. 14.4

r. Lies. 14.5

s. Grk. 19.1-2

t. 2.1

7 ^mWhich is called "appropri-
ating,"

8 And means taking something
from somebody else,

9 Changing its name when no-
body is looking,

10 And then pretending it was
yours all along.

11 And so they appropriated as
much as they could from the
Greeks,

12 Like all the ⁿGreek Gods and
Goddesses,

13 And most of the ^oGreek
myths.

14 ^pAnd comedy and philoso-
phy and history.

15 Especially history.

16 ^qWhich has a way of happen-
ing all by itself.

17 ^rWhether you do anything
yourself or not.

18 And also maybe not as much
philosophy as comedy.

19 Because ^sphilosophy isn't
easy.

20 Which is why the Romans
actually had to make up some
philosophy of their own.

21 To introduce the idea that.

22 ^tIf a thing isn't easy, it isn't
worth doing at all.

CHAPTER 2

The Romans believed in do-
ing things the ^keasy way,

2 Like eating on couches,

3 And having a little urn next to
the couch so they could make
room for seconds without leav-
ing the table,

4 And wrapping themselves up
in a single big sheet called a toga
instead of wearing clothes¹,

5 All of which saves time,

6 And resulted in the biggest
Roman invention,

CHAPTER 3

But the Romans also knew that somebody had to do the work,

2 Or it wouldn't get done at all,

3 ^aBecause they certainly weren't going to do it,

4 Which is why they invented two classes,

5 ^bThe Patricians and the plebeians.

6 The Patricians believed in ^cdemocracy,

7 ^dExcept for slaves,

8 ^eNot including women,

9 Or plebeians,

10 And so set up a republic,

11 Which means that everyone is free and has a vote,

12 ^fUnless you're a slave or a woman or a plebeian.

13 The plebeians believed in what the Patricians told them to believe in,

14 Because the first rule of being a plebeian is to be obedient,

15 Especially to Patricians,

16 Who must know,

17 ^gOr why would they have all that money?

CHAPTER 4

The Roman democracy had a ^hsenate,

2 Where all the senators wore ⁱtogas with purple edges,

3 ^jAnd made great speeches to each other,

4 And to the consuls,

5 Who were elected to run things.

6 There were always two consuls,

7 Because the Romans didn't believe in kings,

8 Who had a habit of being untrustworthy,

a. 2.22

b. *Chr.* 3.23-26

Brit. 19.1-3

Russ. 4.1-4

Nip. 10.8-10

c. *Grk.* 20.4-6

d. *Grk.* 20.2

e. *Grk.* 20.3

f. *Forg.* 11.13

g. *Psong.* 43.1-3

h. *Hill.* A.4

i. 2.4

j. *Main.* 18.6

k. 2.1

l. *Psay.* 5Q.73

m. *Gods.* 6.20-22

n. *Frog.* 26.16

o. *Swar.* 10.1
Rom. 5.6

p. *Gods.* 7.3-6

q. *Grk.* 26.1

r. *Psay.* 5A.4
Rom. 5.2-6

s. *Bks.* 3.4

9 Which the Romans didn't approve of at all,

10 Since life gets difficult when you can't trust the king,

11 And life isn't supposed to be difficult,

12 ^bBut easy.

13 And so the Romans elected two consuls,

14 So that they could keep an ^leye on each other,

15 And the Patricians wouldn't have to do it.

CHAPTER 5

But there was a lot to do, so the plebeians were kept pretty busy,

2 ^mBuilding temples and monuments with stone inscriptions and so forth,

3 All over the place,

4 Not to mention ⁿaqueducts,

5 And bridges,

6 ^oAnd roads,

7 So that Roman legions could march out and conquer everybody who believed in the ^pwrong Gods,

8 Or ^qwho believed in the right Gods under the wrong names.

9 And so it was that the Romans invented a very important new concept,

10 Called "division of labor,"

11 Which worked very well.

12 For example,

13 The Patricians would think up a huge ^rengineering project,

14 And then the plebeians would build it;

15 The Patricians would think of ^ssomebody to have a war with,

16 And then the plebeians would fight it.

17 And sometimes they would

even do things the other way around.

18 ^aFor example, it often happened that the plebeians would make history,

19 And then the Patricians would write it.

CHAPTER 6

Thanks to division of labor,
2 The Romans accomplished quite a lot.

3 The Patricians decided the world wasn't big enough for Rome and ^bCarthage to be in it at the same time,

4 So, for the greater glory of Rome, the plebeians destroyed ^cCarthage,

5 And killed their armies,

6 ^dAnd raped their women,

7 ^eAnd sowed the fields of Carthage with salt,

8 Just to make sure,

9 Because after that close call with ^fHannibal and the elephants crossing the Alps,

10 ^gIt seemed easier to make sure.

CHAPTER 7

When Carthage was no longer making things difficult,

2 The Romans had it easy for a while,

3 And worked on the Roman culture,

4 Which couldn't be done by ^hplebeians,

5 And so had to be done the ⁱeasy way.

6 But they did the best they could,

7 All things considered,

8 And wrote some pretty decent ^jGreek plays,

a. *Grks.* 8.3

b. *Oth.* 2.13-14

c. *Gods.* 7.7-8

d. *Gods.* 7.10

e. *Gods.* 7.9

f. *Oth.* 2.15-21

g. *Wil.* 8.5

h. *Ned.* 20.20-27

i. 2.1

j. *Gnt.* 15.5-9

k. *Psay.* 5Q.4

l. *Frog.* 26.16

Psay. 5A.4

F&J. 14.12-13

Jefs. 7.15

m. *Psay.* 5Y.24

n. *Grk.* 18.2-7

o. *Pnot.* 2.1-3

p. *Pnot.* 12.1-3

q. *Grk.* 18.23-27

r. *Pnot.* 12.4

Grk. 18.28

s. *Psay.* 5Y.12

t. *Pnot.* 12.5

u. 2.22

v. *Dav.* 56.21

w. *Yks.* 66.5-6

x. *Psay.* 5D.17

y. *Mawr.* 15.22

z. *Adam.* 6.7

9 And some pretty *indecent* ^kGreek poems,

10 As well as some new Greek myths,

11 Like the one about ^lAeneas,

12 ^mWho escaped from Troy in the general hilarity caused by the ⁿTrojan Horse joke,

13 And started wandering all over the place,

14 Something like ^oOdysseus,

15 In fact, ^pa lot like Odysseus,

16 Only when he got home Aeneas didn't ^qkill all his wife's suitors,

17 ^rBut founded ^sRome instead,

18 Which would make the ^tRomulus and Remus thing sort of confusing,

19 If you thought about it,

20 Which is hard to do,

21 ^uAnd therefore contrary to Roman philosophy.

CHAPTER 8

The Romans were also good at sculpture and painting.

2 Because they were very fond of looking at themselves.

3 ^vJust the way they were.

4 Whatever they happened to be doing,

5 Since it's so much easier that way.

6 And so the Romans made sculptures that were not exactly beautiful.

7 But real, including warts and so forth.

8 ^wAnd they painted sex scenes on the walls of ^xPompeii.

9 ^yBecause it wouldn't do to forget how to have sex.

10 ^zAnd having a huge colorful reminder all over the walls of the house makes it pretty easy to remember.

CHAPTER 9

And things went on for quite
 a while this way,
 2 Without much history going
 on,
 3 And life was good,
 4 Which is to say easy,
 5 Unless you happened to be a
 slave,
 6 Or a plebeian,
 7 ^aOr not a Roman.

CHAPTER 10

^bBut history has a way of hap-
 pening all by itself,
 2 ^cWhether you do anything
 yourself or not,
 3 And so it happened that de-
 mocracy didn't work out^d,
 4 ^eWhich shouldn't be too sur-
 prising,
 5 ^fSince we all know what hap-
 pened to the Greeks.
 6 But the Romans didn't worry
 too much about democracy, in
 spite of what happened to the
 Greeks.
 7 ^gAfter all, the Romans knew
 that they were the Chosen Tribe,
 8 And much more Chosen than
 the Greeks had ever been,
 9 Because all the Roman Gods
 and Goddesses said so,
 10 And they should know,
 11 ^hBeing pretty much the same
 Gods and Goddesses the Greeks
 believed in,
 12 Except for the Roman God
 named ⁱJanus, who had two
 faces and was completely un-
 known to the Greeks,
 13 For some reason,
 14 Although nobody should be
 surprised to discover that the
 Greeks didn't know everything,
 15 Because how else could they
 have gotten the names of their
 own Gods so wrong,

a. Boul. 8.3-5
 Mawr. 15.21
 b. 2.16
 c. 2.17
 d. Grk. 25.9
 e. 7.19
 f. Grk. 20.9-11
 g. 1.1-11
 h. 2.11-12
 i. Dav. 42.7
 Ed. 28.6
 j. Grk. 4.1-2
 k. Psay. 5U.12
 Dav. 41.23
 l. Grk. 7.4-5
 m. Dav. 48.12
 n. Grk. 10.1-3
 o. Psay. 5U.14
 Dav. 20.42
 p. Grk. 10.5
 q. Psay. 5U.9
 Dav. 20.44
 r. Grk. 10.8
 s. Psay. 5U.10
 Dav. 14.38
 t. Grk. 4.13
 u. Dav. 14.33
 v. Grk. 10.7
 w. Dav. 14.36
 x. Grk. 10.4
 y. Grk. 1.8-10
 z. Dav. 12.5
 aa. 4.13-15
 bb. Yks. 66.3-4
 cc. Wil. 19.7
 dd. Psong. 57.2
 ee. Psay. 5Q.3
 ff. Wht. 8

16 What with ^jZeus really being
^kJupiter,
 17 And ^lHades really being
^mPluto,
 18 And ⁿPoseidon really being
^oNeptune,
 19 And ^pAries really being
^qMars,
 20 And ^rAphrodite really being
^sVenus,
 21 And ^tHera really being
^uJuno,
 22 And ^vArtemis really being
^wDiana,
 23 And ^xApollo really being
 Apollo,
 24 Which just goes to show
 you,
 25 The Greeks weren't wrong
 about everything.

CHAPTER 11

^For example, the Greeks
 weren't wrong about how
 the ^yChosen Tribe needs to rule
 the whole world,
 2 Which is why there was ^zJu-
 lius Caesar,
 3 Who was a consul for a while,
 4 ^{aa}And kept his eye on the
 other consul.
 5 This was good practice for the
 triumvirate,
 6 Which means rule by three
 apes,
 7 And kept Julius pretty busy
 keeping his eye on Sulla and
^{bb}Pompey,
 8 Until Pompey's head ^{cc}acci-
 dentally wound up on a pointed
 stick,
 9 ^{dd}And something else hap-
 pened to Sulla,
 10 And Julius Caesar crossed
 the ^{ee}Rubicon,
 11 ^{ff}For some reason,
 12 And became dictator of
 Rome,

13 Which was when they
stopped calling him Julius,
14 And started calling him
Caesar,
15 Or even Mr. Caesar,
16 ^aWhich changed history.

CHAPTER 12

In fact, Caesar was pretty in-
terested in history,
2 And spent most of his time
making it,
3 And when he wasn't making
it, he was ^bwriting it,
4 To make sure they got it right.
5 ^cAnd so Caesar divided Gall
into three parts,
6 ^dAnd kept all three parts for
himself,
7 ^eTo make sure that nobody
else could get any,
8 Which made it safer for him to
leave town for a while,
9 And conquer the ^fBrits and the
^gKrauts and the ^hSpics,
10 And the ⁱGypsies, where he
met ^jCleopatra in a rug,
11 And the rest of the world too,
12 Pretty much the same way
^kAlexander had done it,
13 Since Caesar knew a thing or
two about ^lappropriating him-
self.

CHAPTER 13

And when he got back, the
senators suspected that Cae-
sar was ambitious,
2 ^mFor some reason.
3 They thought he wanted to be
emperor,
4 Which is much worse than be-
ing dictator,
5 ⁿFor some reason.
6 And so they stabbed him ^o22
times in the ^pIdes of March,
7 ^qAnd once more, just to make
sure,

a. *Vin.* 6.3-15
b. *Main.* 32.1-2
c. *Psom.* 49.1-5
d. *Psay.* 5Q.9
e. *Frog.* 2.1-2
f. *Brit.* 2.9-11
g. *Krt.* 2.1-7
h. *Spic.* 2.1-7
i. *Gyp.* 1.1-8
j. *Gyp.* 3.11
k. *Psay.* 5Q.21
l. 2.7-10
m. *Main.* 10.1-5
n. *Jefs.* 7.16-18
o. *Psp.* 3.11
p. *Psay.* 5Y.13
q. *Psay.* 5Q.37
r. *Grk.* 23.12-13
s. *Psom.* 14.1-5
t. *Gnt.* 16.1-5
u. *Psay.* 5Q.15
v. *Psom.* 14.9
w. *Dav.* 42.7
x. 20.9
y. *Psay.* 5Q.21
z. *Psong.* 53.5-9
aa. *Dav.* 41.12
bb. *Psong.* 46.1-7

8 And then they had a big ^rwar,
9 And ^sburied Caesar and all his
friends, including even ^tAntony
and Cleopatra,
10 And finally made Augustus
the emperor of Rome,
11 ^uWhich made everything all
better,
12 ^vFor some reason.

CHAPTER 14

^w**A**ugustus turned out to be a
pretty good emperor,
2 Having discovered that if you
don't start a war with your
^xneighbors, you might not have
to fight one,
3 Which made things really
easy on the Romans for a while,
4 And made them pretty happy
about the Pax Romana,
5 Which means ^yRoman peace.
6 And proves that the Romans
hadn't forgotten their invention
called comedy.

CHAPTER 15

In fact, for quite a long time
after Augustus, the Romans
specialized in comedy.
2 Having discovered that it's
pretty easy to be funny when you
have an emperor.
3 Who is a ^zliving God with
absolute power.
4 Over everybody.
5 Including the Patricians.

CHAPTER 16

For example, there was an
emperor named ^{aa}Tiberius.
2 ^{bb}Who invented syphilis and
went insane.
3 And thought it would be
pretty funny if Caligula became
emperor.
4 Which was absolutely right.

CHAPTER 17

Caligula had a great sense of humor,
 2 And thought it would be extremely funny to have everyone killed,
 3 ^bFor no reason,
 4 Which he did,
 5 Until his ^cfriends decided to have the last laugh,
 6 Which they did,
 7 After which ^dClaudius became emperor,
 8 So that everyone could stop laughing for a minute and catch their breath.

CHAPTER 18

When they saw that emperors were so much funnier than democracies, the Romans completely stopped trying to rule themselves,
 2 Because it's so much easier if somebody else does it,
 3 And so they had a lot more side-splitting emperors,
 4 Like the ^eone who made his ^fhorse a consul of Rome,
 5 Which didn't really hurt anything,
 6 Because consuls didn't have any power anymore,
 7 Not since the Caesars got it all.
 8 And then there was Nero,
 9 ^gWho fiddled while Rome burned,
 10 Which indicated that things weren't absolutely completely right for the Chosen Tribe,
 11 What with ^hbarbarians attacking the capital city and all,
 12 If you thought about it, that is,
 13 Which is hard to do,
 14 ⁱAnd therefore contrary to Roman philosophy.

a. *Dav.* 40.9
 b. *Psong.* 48.1-4
 c. *Psay.* 5Q.49
 d. *Dav.* 7.5
 e. *Dav.* 14.24
 f. *Grk.* 8.32
 g. *Dav.* 15.36
 h. *Barb.* 1.1-8
 i. 2.22
 j. 5.7
 k. *Barb.* 2.8-13
 l. *Psay.* 5Q.71
 m. *Grk.* 18.17
 n. *Bks.* 6.11-18
 o. *Psay.* 5Y.43
 p. *Lies.* 12.1-10
 q. *Dav.* 15.9
 r. *Dav.* 15.20
 s. 2.22

CHAPTER 19

And so the Romans came up with a new joke called the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire,
 2 Which took a very long time and had everyone rolling in the aisles.
 3 For example, the Romans thought it would be pretty funny if the ^jlegions that everybody depended on for protection didn't have any Romans in them,
 4 ^kBut barbarians,
 5 Since even the plebeians had discovered that being in a legion is hard work,
 6 And leaves too little time for ^lbread and circuses,
 7 Which was a hilarious Roman pastime that involved thousands of apes watching gladiators hack each other to pieces,
 8 Or thousands of apes watching heretics get eaten by lions,
 9 Or thousands of apes watching practically anything involving lots of blood and death.

CHAPTER 20

The Romans got very good at thinking up new ways to make the Decline and Fall funnier.
 2 ^mFor example, they appropriated a new religion called Christianity,
 3 ⁿWhich started in a poor Roman province,
 4 ^oWhen a Roman crucified the ^pmessiah,
 5 Whose name was ^qJesus,
 6 And who believed in ^rLove Thy Neighbor and so forth,
 7 Which was a pretty dangerous idea in Rome,
 8 Since it isn't always ^seasy to love thy neighbor,

9 *Especially when you own all thy neighbors,
 10 ^bAnd have killed a lot of their friends and relatives,
 11 And are pretty sure they don't love you either.
 12 But to pull off a good ^cDecline and Fall,
 13 You have to take some ^dchances.
 14 ^eSo the Romans decided that they were Christians too,
 15 Which made it easier to justify not fighting the barbarians,
 16 ^fWho were sacking Rome every time they thought no one was looking,
 17 ^gProving they'd learned a lot from the Romans already.

CHAPTER 21

And so the Romans started going to church a lot,
 2 ^hAnd learning a lot about guilt and suffering and pain,
 3 And trying hard to please the new God,
 4 ⁱWho had created everything,
 5 ^jAll by Himself,
 6 ^kAnd therefore had to be capitalized all the time, including Pronouns,
 7 ^lAnd Who really loved His Chosen Tribe,
 8 Which included *all* the apes,
 9 For some reason,
 10 And showed His love by sending His only son to earth,
 11 ^mSo that He could be killed by the apes,
 12 ⁿProving that Love Thy Neighbor is the way to go,
 13 ^oOr something.
 14 Nor is this all the Romans learned from Christianity.

a. 12.11
 b. Lies.4.15
 c. 19.1
 d. Vin.14.23-24
 e. Psay.5Y.45
 f. Barb.3.1-6
 g. Psay.5Q.57
 h. Grk.5.8
 i. Bks.4.21
 j. Lies.2.3-6
 k. Lies.9.5
 l. Lies.13.8
 m. Lies.3.5
 Psay.5Q.73
 n. Psay.5Q.62
 Frog.26.16
 o. Rat.12.4-11
 p. Grk.6.17
 q. Grk.6.18
 r. Lies.9.13
 s. 22.1
 t. Chuk.2.8
 u. Lies.10.6
 v. Chr.4.6
 w. Grk.13.20
 x. Boul.16.6-12

CHAPTER 22

For example, they learned that life is *not* supposed to be easy,
 2 But hard,
 3 Or else you won't go ^pto heaven, where everything is perfect,
 4 ^qBut to hell instead, where everything is really lousy,
 5 And where you're sure to go if you've committed too many sins.
 6 They also learned what sin is.
 7 ^rSin being everything that feels good,
 8 Which makes it easy to recognize sin.
 9 ^sBut since nothing is supposed to be easy,
 10 ^tIt's more complicated than that,
 11 Which is why it's so important to have priests.
 12 ^uWho can explain everything.

CHAPTER 23

And meanwhile, the empire kept Declining and Falling.
 2 As the barbarians kept on appropriating more and more Roman provinces and cities and so forth.
 3 Not knowing that they were committing a sin,
 4 ^vBy loving things more than God,
 5 Especially Roman things,
 6 Which were supposed to be exempt,
 7 ^wBecause Jesus had said, "Render unto Caesar what is Caesar's," hadn't he?
 8 But the priests explained that it was more ^xcomplicated than that,

9 Which made it all okay,
10 And the empire continued
Declining and Falling for many
more volumes.

CHAPTER 24

^aThen, finally, everybody
was completely confused,
2 ^bAnd the barbarians were act-
ing like they owned the place,
3 ^cAnd the Romans were learn-
ing a lot every day about sin and
guilt and suffering,
4 ^dAnd the priests were smiling
more and more,
5 ^eBecause the barbarians were
starting to ask questions about
Christianity,
6 ^fAnd were obviously going to
need a lot of help before they got
it right,

a. *Lies. 4.15*
b. *2.7-10*
c. *Chr. 4.2*
d. *Gods. 4.13*
e. *Swar. PS. 21*
f. *Zig. 15.5-8*
g. *Psay. 5Y.14*
h. *Bks. 3.11-17*
i. *2.1*
j. *Psong. 57.1*

7 And the emperor was think-
ing that life might be easier
if the capital of Rome weren't
Rome,
8 But some other place,
9 Maybe farther east,
10 Where there weren't quite so
many pushy barbarians,
11 ^aAnd so they closed Rome,
12 ^bAnd the emperor moved to a
new city,
13 Named after himself,
14 And the ⁱRomans stopped be-
ing Romans,
15 And stopped being Chosen,
16 And became ^jItalians in-
stead,
17 Which is another story alto-
gether,
18 But equally funny in its own
right.

THE BOOK OF BARBARIANS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE FIRST BOOK OF BARBARIANS

CHAPTER 1

^There were a lot of other
tribes of apes who were not
very ^acivilized,
2 Which is how they came to be
barbarians.
3 That and the fact that they
usually moved around quite a
lot,
4 Which didn't leave much time
for building ^btemples and monu-
ments,
5 ^cOr writing stone inscriptions,
6 ^dOr having lots of slaves,
7 ^eOr making up comedy and
philosophy and history,

a. *2.17*
b. *Mes. 1.4-5*
Gyp. 1.1-2
Grk. 1.2-3
Rom. 1.2-3
c. *Mes. 1.6*
Gyp. 1.3
Grk. 1.4
Rom. 1.4
d. *Mes. 1.8*
Gyp. 1.5
Grk. 1.6
Rom. 1.6
e. *Grk. 26.5-8*
Rom. 2.14
f. *Grk. 1.9*
g. *4.8*
h. *Ann. 18.12*
& 18.17
& 18.18
& 18.24

8 Which is pretty sad.
9 But they almost always had
Gods,
10 Which is important if you
want to be a ^fChosen Tribe,
11 And they all did,
12 ^gExcept for the Vikings, of
course,
13 Who just wanted to have
fun,
14 ^hFor some reason.

CHAPTER 2

^And in addition to the Vi-
kings, there were barbari-

ans who called themselves
^aGoths,
 2 And barbarians who called themselves ^bOstrogoths,
 3 And barbarians who called themselves ^cVisigoths,
 4 And barbarians who called themselves ^dVandals,
 5 Which suggests that there were also barbarians who called themselves ^eOstrovandals,
 6 And ^fVisivandals,
 7 Or should have been, anyway.
 8 And there were barbarians called ^gFranks,
 9 ^hAnd barbarians called Huns,
 10 ⁱAnd barbarians called Angles,
 11 ^jAnd barbarians called Saxons,
 12 And there may also have been barbarians called Ostrofranks, and Visihuns, and Ostrosaxons, and Visiangles,
 13 And vice versa,
 14 Though there's no way to prove it,
 15 Because none of them were very good at writing things down,
 16 Since that leads to ^khistory,
 17 And ^lcivilization,
 18 ^mEt cetera,
 19 Which just isn't necessary when all you want to do is smash things up.

CHAPTER 3

Some barbarians specialized in sacking and pillaging,
 2 And others in raping and looting,
 3 Each according to his taste.
 4 But it was the ⁿVandals who first thought of smashing things up as a way to make a living.
 5 Which is why they named this

a. *Krt.* 2.3
 b. *Krt.* 2.3
 c. *Krt.* 2.3
 d. *Krt.* 2.4
 e. *Krt.* 2.4
 f. *Krt.* 2.4
 g. *Frog.* 2.4
 h. *Krt.* 2.7
 i. *Brit.* 4.2
 j. *Brit.* 4.2
 k. *Grk.* 21.1-11
 l. *Carl.* 3.8
 m. *Psay.* 5Q.79
 n. *Hill.* V.1
 o. *Krt.* 3.1
 p. *Rom.* 20.16
 q. *Rom.* 24.11-16
 r. *Brit.* 1.1
 s. *Frog.* 1.1
 t. *Krt.* 1.1
 u. *Pnot.* 24.5
 v. *Psay.* 5W.14
 w. *Dav.* 18.3-31
 x. 2.1-13
 y. *Psay.* 5N.1-3
 z. 1.8

profession after themselves,
 6 ^oBecause even though they were barbarians, they weren't stupid.
 7 When the other barbarians saw how much fun it was, they started smashing things up too,
 8 ^pWhich is how the barbarians managed to smash the Roman Empire,
 9 To pieces.

CHAPTER 4

^q**A**fter there wasn't a Roman Empire to smash up anymore, the barbarians had to find a new way to make a living.
 2 So they decided to smash up some other places,
 3 Like ^rBritain, and ^sFrance, and ^tGermany.
 4 But it turned out that there weren't too many places like Rome,
 5 Which could be smashed up again and again,
 6 And again and again.
 7 ^uAnd again,
 8 Unless Vikings were involved, that is.
 9 ^vBecause there wasn't any place so tiny or remote or worthless that the Vikings wouldn't find some way to get to it.
 10 And smash it up again and again.
 11 And again and again.
 12 And again.
 13 ^wJust for the pure joyous fun of it all.
 14 But the ^xothers eventually got tired of running around all the time,
 15 And finally decided to stay where they were for a while.
 16 And try being ^yNations.
 17 Which is why we have ^zEurope.

18 It being the place where all the barbarians decided to live.

CHAPTER 5

^aThe Franks decided to live in France,

2 Which sounded like the right thing to do.

3 ^bThe Angles and Saxons decided to live in England,

4 Which sounded more right to the Angles than to the Saxons,

5 But that's the way it goes sometimes,

6 Life being what it is.

7 And the Visivandals and Ostrovandals,

8 And the Huns and the Goths and the Vandals,

9 And even the Ostrogoths and the Visigoths,

10 ^cAll thought that Germany was the right place to live,

11 Which is a lot of barbarians to put together in one place,

12 ^dAnd maybe explains why Germany has never quite gotten the hang of being civilized.

CHAPTER 6

^And surprisingly enough, there were certain things that all of them decided to do,

2 ^eLike be Christian,

3 ^fWhich meant putting all their Gods of War, and Rape, and Looting, and Arson, and so forth into storage until ^gfurther notice,

4 ^hAnd worshiping the God of Love Thy Neighbor instead,

5 Which is easier to do when you're not running around all the

a. Frog.2.5

b. Brit.4.2-6

c. Krt.2.1-2

d. Krt.38.7-9

e. Rom.24.5

f. Zig.10.12

g. Psay.5Y.6

h. Rom.20.5

i. Mall.13.27

j. Gods.7.4

k. Mes.1.4-5

Gyp.1.1-2

Grk.1.1-3

Rom.1.2-3

l. Mes.1.6

Gyp.1.3

Grk.1.4

Rom.1.4

m. Ned.6.24

n. Lies.1.5-6

o. Spic.7.3

p. Chr.1.11

q. Gods.5.4-7

time smashing thy neighbor to a bloody pulp,

6 Unless you can find some neighbors who aren't Christians, of course,

7 Provided the Vikings didn't already find them first . . . ⁱ

8 And so, after thinking it all over pretty carefully, the barbarians decided to give civilization their very best effort,

9 ^jAnd be devout about their new religion,

10 ^kAnd build lots of monuments and cathedrals,

11 ^lAnd write plenty of stone inscriptions,

12 And even try something completely new,

13 ^mLike having a tremendous Dark Age that would last a thousand years.

CHAPTER 7

^It takes a lot of work to have a good Dark Age,

2 ⁿWhich is why the barbarians were lucky to have so many Christians around,

3 ^oBecause no one knows how to start a Dark Age better than a bunch of pious Christians.

4 And so all the Christians pitched in,

5 And helped the barbarians do the right thing,

6 ^pWhich stopped almost everything stone cold dead in its tracks.

7 ^qHosanna, Hallelujah, Hooray.

THE BOOK OF CHRISTIANS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE SECOND BOOK OF BARBARIANS

CHAPTER 1

When the apes called barbarians settled down in ^aEurope and started being Civilized Nations,

2 ^bAnd decided to have a great Dark Age,

3 They naturally turned to the Christians for help,

4 ^cBecause the Christians had priests who knew how to explain everything,

5 Completely,

6 ^dSo no more questions would be needed,

7 For a thousand years,

8 ^eAnd no one would have to think about anything,

9 For a thousand years,

10 ^fWhich meant that everything could stay almost exactly the way it was,

11 For a thousand years,

12 ^gWhich is the whole reason for having a Dark Age in the first place.

CHAPTER 2

The first thing the Christians did was fix all the problems apes had been having with government.

2 For example, the Christians knew that ^hdemocracy didn't work,

3 ⁱBecause look at what happened to the Greeks and Romans,

4 Who were heathens anyhow,

5 Heathens being ^japes who don't understand that all apes are basically evil,

a. Barb. 4.18

b. Barb. 6.13

c. Rom. 22.11

d. Hill. Q.1-2

e. Jefs. 11.19-20

f. Vin. 42.10-11

g. Ext. 52.16

h. Grk. 20.1-7

i. Grk. 20.9-10

Rom. 24.14-16

j. Al. 5.4-7

Lies. 2.25

k. Grk. 5.8

l. Boul. 8.1

m. Lies. 9.13

n. Gods. 6.21

o. Grk. 20.8

p. 5.16

q. 5.16

r. Mawr. 22.20

6 ^hAnd therefore don't feel enough guilt and pain and suffering,

7 ⁱAnd thus don't qualify for the eternal bliss that will be enjoyed by Christians in the kingdom of heaven,

8 ^mAs long as they don't have any fun to speak of on earth.

9 Anyway,

10 ⁿThe Christians understood that the only kind of government worth having is the kind of government where God is basically in charge,

11 Which would never happen in a ^odemocracy, where the apes are basically in charge,

12 And so they invented a new concept called the "divine right of kings,"

13 Which means that apes should be ruled by Christian kings,

14 Or holy emperors.

15 Who would reign throughout their own lifetimes,

16 Until they died^p,

17 When they would be immediately succeeded by their first-born sons,

18 Who would reign throughout their lifetimes,

19 Until they died^q,

20 When they, in turn, would be immediately succeeded by their firstborn^r sons,

21 And so forth.

22 This was completely different from the old heathen Roman imperial way,

23 Which consisted of apes be-

ing ruled by heathen emperors,
 24 Who would reign throughout
 their own lifetimes,
 25 Until they died^a,
 26 ^bWhen they would be imme-
 diately succeeded by another
 heathen emperor whom they had
 personally selected for the job,
 27 And so forth.
 28 Naturally, an important new
 concept like the divine right of
 kings spread rapidly,
 29 Until there were quite a lot of
 kingdoms ruled by divine right,
 30 Including the ^cHoly Roman
 Empire,
 31 Which was in ^dFrance,
 32 And much much better than
 the old unholy Roman Empire,
 33 ^eFor some reason.

CHAPTER 3

After the Christians had fixed
 the government problem,
 they took care of a whole bunch
 of social problems in the most
 Christian kind of way.

2 For example, they knew that
 the old heathen Roman ^fPatri-
 cian thing was all wrong,
 3 ^gBecause all apes are basically
 evil,
 4 And therefore no one should
 get any special privileges,
 5 Unless they're a ^hking,
 6 Or a ⁱpriest,
 7 Or somebody really special
 like that.
 8 And so they developed a com-
 pletely new social system,
 9 ^jWhere there were no Patri-
 cians to foul things up.
 10 Instead, they recognized that
 every ape had a ^ksoul,
 11 ^lWhich belonged to God,
 12 ^mWho took care of every-
 thing related to the soul through
 the church,

a. *Dav.* 15.51
 b. *Rom.* 16.1-4
 c. *Frog.* 2.3
 d. *Yks.* 116.16
 Krt. 2.19-24
 e. *Jefs.* 7.15
 f. *Rom.* 3.1-5
 g. *Zig.* 17.6
 h. *Gods.* 1.5
 i. *Gods.* 4.4-6
 j. *Boul.* 21.9
 k. *Carl.* 3.8
 l. *Main.* 27.16
 m. *Spic.* 9.2
 n. *Barb.* 7.7
 o. *Rom.* 3.3
 p. *Rom.* 18.13
 q. *Gods.* 4.10
 r. *Lies.* 10.11
 s. *Psong.* 43.1-2
 t. *Psong.* 10.3-4
 u. *Ann.* 20.9
 v. 3.7
 w. *Russ.* 5.3
 x. *Psong.* 65.1-4
 y. *Barb.* 7.7
 z. *Psay.* 2.2

13 ⁿWhich had priests to ex-
 plain anything God wanted that
 might seem confusing to a stu-
 pid, evil ape.

14 But they also recognized that
 every ape had a body too and a
 lot of ^owork to do,

15 ^pParticularly if they were
 going to get all the way through
 life without having any fun to
 speak of,

16 ^qAnd so they decided that
 every part of the ape that wasn't
 the soul belonged to the king,

17 ^rWhich was okay,

18 ^sBecause the king owned
 everything else in the kingdom
 by divine right anyway,

19 Including all the land,

20 And all the money,

21 And all the buildings,

22 ^tExcept for all the land and
 money and buildings that be-
 longed to the church.

23 ^uBut the king couldn't look
 after every ape in the kingdom
 all by himself,

24 And so he got help from
 other apes called ^vnobles,

25 Who got land and castles and
 so forth in return for looking
 after some of the king's apes,

26 Who were called ^wserfs.

CHAPTER 4

^x**T**he serfs were very lucky
 because they didn't have
 any land or money or buildings
 at all,

2 ^yAnd never had fun of any
 kind whatsoever,

3 ^zWhich made it practically a
 cinch that they would go to
 heaven and enjoy eternal para-
 dise,

4 Which is why it was so Chris-
 tian of the king and the church

and the nobles to try to get into heaven the hard way,

5 By being both righteous *and* rich,

6 Since Jesus had said that it is easier for a camel to thread a needle than for a rich man to get into heaven,

7 ^aOr something like that.

CHAPTER 5

Another social problem the Christians took care of was education.

2 ^bUnder the old heathen way, a lot of apes learned how to read and write and add and subtract,

3 Which exposed them to a lot of bad ideas that made it harder for them to get into heaven,

4 ^cLike science,

5 Which is okay,

6 The way the priests explained it,

7 ^dUnless it isn't,

8 Which meant that the church had to take a pretty active role in education,

9 To make sure that all education was properly ^eChristian,

10 And didn't get anyone in trouble with bad ideas.

11 ^fAnd so they decided that the best kind of education was no education at all,

12 ^gExcept for priests and kings and some of the nobles,

13 Who needed to know how to read and write and add and subtract so that they could tax the serfs the right amount,

14 ^hWhich was 100 percent,

15 This being the only amount which ensured that serfs would not have any land or money or buildings,

16 ⁱAnd so could go to heaven.

17 Meanwhile, the church put

a. *Boul.* 6.1

b. *Grk.* 14.8-11

c. *Brit.* 10.8-9

d. *Chnk.* 3.17

e. *Jefs.* 11.19

f. *Yks.* 133.5

g. 3.7

h. *Drex.* 4.7

i. *Barb.* 7.7

j. *Vin.* 49.5

k. *Rom.* 18.13

l. *Psay.* 5B.10

m. *Psay.* 5B.11-13

n. *Jeff.* 7.5-10

o. *Jeff.* 8.9-11

p. *Jeff.* 10.5-8

q. *Pnot.* 13.1-5

r. *Psay.* 5A.21

s. *Gods.* 6.22

t. *Jeff.* 7.1-3

u. *Lies.* 2.8-24

all the books and manuscripts they didn't burn into monasteries,

18 Where they could be studied by religious bachelors called ^jmonks,

19 Who took an oath of silence so that no bad ideas would accidentally leak out and damn the serfs to hell.

CHAPTER 6

But even the serfs had to learn the important things,

2 ^kLike how to be Christian,

3 Which is why everyone had to go to church a lot,

4 And hear what the priests thought about the ^lgospels and the ^mepistles,

5 ⁿAnd some other stuff the church discovered had been left out of the gospels and epistles,

6 ^oLike how if you didn't have the last rites you couldn't go to heaven, no matter how little fun you'd had on earth.

7 ^pAnd how if ^qSatan got hold of you, you might have to be ^rburned to death to make sure you could still go to heaven.

8 ^sAnd how all the statues and paintings of Jesus and Mary and the saints weren't really graven images and thus could be worshiped pretty freely, especially by serfs.

9 And how it was really dangerous for anyone who wasn't a priest or a monk to actually read the gospels and epistles and the other stuff in the Bible, ^tbecause if you didn't understand it the right way you'd go right to hell.

10 And how certain people couldn't be trusted by any true Christian, especially women and Jews, since ^uwomen had caused

all the sin in the world with their greed and lechery, and ^aJews were the evil dogs who had murdered Jesus Christ,

11 ^bAnd how the Pope knew everything anyway, so the serfs shouldn't worry about it.

CHAPTER 7

Meanwhile, the kings and the nobles had it a lot tougher than the serfs^c,

2 Since having land and money and buildings meant that they had to prove their Christianity in other ways,

3 ^dLike killing heathens,

4 And sometimes even each other,

5 ^eUnless they didn't do their killing in a Christian kind of way,

6 Which involved a lot of armor and good manners,

7 And was called ^fchivalry.

CHAPTER 8

^g**C**hivalry was a very important invention because it made the barbarians civilized,

2 ^hSo that they always went to church before they went out killing,

3 ⁱAnd got their swords blessed,

4 So that whoever they killed could still go to heaven.

5 Chivalry also made it possible to have holy wars,

6 ^jCalled Crusades,

7 Which were conducted by chivalric apes called knights,

8 Who traveled great distances to fight heathens,

9 Who owned all the land and money and buildings in the ^kHoly Land,

10 ^lAnd therefore had to be

a. *Boul.* 8.7-9

b. *Jeff.* 10.10-15

c. *Ext.* 52.16

d. *Lies.* 10.4-6

e. *Jeff.* 11.24-25

f. *Grk.* 8.32

g. *Dav.* 19.3-20

h. *Boul.* 24.5-7

i. *Rom.* 13.11

j. *Mawr.* 31.1-2

k. *Bks.* 1.2-7

l. *Bks.* 4.15-21

m. *Mawr.* 15.19-22

n. *Jeff.* 10.1-4

o. *Rom.* 20.5

p. *Bks.* 4.20-22

q. *Barb.* 6.3

r. *Ed.* 60.17

s. *Yks.* 116.9

t. 4.4

u. 4.1-2

killed before they had too much ^mfun,

11 So that they could go to heaven too.

12 There were a lot of Crusades,

13 And the knights even won one of them,

14 The first one,

15 Which probably had to do with the element of surprise,

16 Since the heathen Saracens had a hard time understanding where all these knights came from all of a sudden, wanting to capture a lot of desert thousands of miles from home and talking a lot about something called the ⁿHoly Grail,

17 Which was the cup ^osomebody they never heard of drank wine out of at supper one night,

18 About a thousand years ago.

19 But when the Saracens figured out the knights were serious, they got serious too,

20 And tried to return the favor,

21 ^pSeeing to it that the knights had as little fun as possible,

22 And went to heaven as soon as possible too.

CHAPTER 9

^q**A**nd so, all in all, the Christians did a great job of having a long Dark Age that was about as dark as it could get,

2 ^rAnd everything stayed exactly the same for a thousand years,

3 ^sAnd nobody had any fun to speak of,

4 ^tExcept maybe the king and the church and the nobles,

5 ^uWhich meant that lots and lots of serfs got to go to heaven,

6 Which is the most important thing anyway,

7 If you're a Christian.

CHAPTER 10

But all good things come to
 an end eventually,
 2 Which has something to do
 with the way ^ahistory works,
 3 ^bAnd so it happened that the

a. Rom.2.16-17
b. Psay.5Q.23
c. Vin.14.23-24
d. Psay.5A.4
Bub.3.7
Psay.5W.12
Bks.6.17-18

Dark Age got ruined,
 4 ^cBy a bunch of unfortunate
^daccidents,
 5 Which just goes to show you,
 6 Life can be pretty confusing,
 7 Even if you're a Christian.

THE BOOK OF BUBONITES

CHAPTER 1

Even though life in the Dark
 Age was pretty great,
 2 ^aWhat with nobody having to
 think too much about anything
 and all,
 3 There were a couple of things
 that the Christians kind of forgot
 about,
 4 ^bLike sanitation.

a. Chr.1.4-11
b. Hill.W.17-23
c. Psay.5Q.62
d. Hill.S.34-36
e. Chr.5.4-7
f. Frog.22.7
g. Chr.6.1-5
h. Kin.5.4
i. Psay.5Y.30

11 Unfortunately, when every-
 body stops bathing,
 12 For a thousand years,
 13 And is throwing excrement
 into the streets,
 14 For a thousand years,
 15 Sooner or later, something
 can go wrong,
 16 Which it did.

CHAPTER 2

Under the old Roman heathen
 way, there was a lot of bath-
 ing going on,
 2 Which was obviously not
 Christian,
 3 ^cBeing Roman,
 4 And so the Christians pretty
 well stamped out bathing during
 the Dark Age,
 5 ^dNot to mention sewage sys-
 tems,
 6 Which were a little too ^escien-
 tific for Christians,
 7 And would have meant edu-
 cating some more stone masons
 and so forth,
 8 ^fSince the ones they had were
 all busy building cathedrals,
 9 ^gSo that everybody could go
 to church on Sunday,
 10 And thus go to heaven.

CHAPTER 3

What went wrong was the
^hrats,
 2 Who were not Christian.
 3 And therefore didn't under-
 stand about Love Thy Neighbor
 and so forth,
 4 Which resulted in a problem
 called the Black Death.
 5 Or the Bubonic Plague.
 6 Or more simply.
 7 ⁱThe Plague.

CHAPTER 4

What happened was the rats
 got sick and died.
 2 But didn't go to heaven right
 away.
 3 And instead hung around in-
 fecting the Christians.
 4 Who started dying in large
 numbers.
 5 Like two out of every three.
 6 Throughout Europe.

CHAPTER 5

The Plague was pretty hard to ignore,
 2 What with so many bodies piled up in the streets and all,
 3 Including the bodies of priests and nobles,
 4 ^aWhich was kind of unsettling,
 5 And caused a lot of Christians to start asking questions,
 6 ^bLike “What’s the use of never having any fun to speak of if we’re all just going to die of some disgusting disease?”
 7 And so it occurred to some of them that maybe the church didn’t have all the answers,
 8 And maybe it wasn’t a completely good idea that nobody knew anything about anything except what the priests said was in the Bible,
 9 When it would have been kind of nice to know some things about other things,
 10 ^cLike, say, medicine.

CHAPTER 6

And so it happened that more and more Christians asked more and more questions,
 2 About lots of things,
 3 Including Christianity,

a. *F&J. 12. 1-7*
 b. *Swar. PS. 21-22*
 c. *2.5*
 d. *Chr. 6.9*
 e. *4.5*

4 ^dSince nobody but priests and monks had actually read the Bible for quite a long time,
 5 Say, a thousand years or so,
 6 And it occurred to some of them that maybe there was another interpretation of the Bible,
 7 Besides the one the priests had.
 8 And it occurred to others that maybe some of the old bad heathen Romans and Greeks might have known something worthwhile too,
 9 In spite of what the priests said,
 10 Because nobody could remember hearing that the Roman and Greek apes, however heathen they were, had ever lost two thirds of their population to some disgusting disease.

CHAPTER 7

The Bubonites asked their questions,
 2 ^eAnd most of them died anyway,
 3 But a few survived,
 4 And eventually some of these started coming up with some interesting answers.
 5 And the ones with the answers were called Giants.

THE BOOK OF GIANTS

CHAPTER 1

After almost everybody died in the Plague, the place called Europe started to get more interesting than it had been for

a. *Bub. 4.5-6*
 b. *Bub. 5.7-9*
Ext. 53.25

quite a while.
 2 ^bThe Bubonites who hadn’t died in the Plague thought it might be nice to try some new ways of doing things,

3 And what with all the general relief about not being dead like almost everybody else,

4 ^aSome of them even thought it might be nice to have some fun for a change.

5 ^bIt turned out, quite unexpectedly, that there were a lot more ways of having fun than there were of having no fun to speak of.

6 Only, still being Christians, they decided they needed a ^cname for what they were about to do,

7 ^dA name that sounded important and worthwhile,

8 And not frivolous and ^esinful.

9 A name like ^f“Rebirth” would have been perfect,

10 But because not many of them spoke ^gEnglish,

11 Except the ones who lived in ^hEngland, of course,

12 They wound up calling it the ⁱ“Renaissance” instead,

13 Which means ^j“Go for it!”

CHAPTER 2

Some of them thought it would be fun to stop painting pictures of ^kdead saints for a while,

2 ^lAnd paint some pictures of naked ladies instead.

3 They were right.

4 In fact, painting pictures of naked ladies turned out to be so much fun that sculptors decided to make statues of naked ladies,

5 ^mAnd poets wrote poems about naked ladies,

6 And the naked ladies got so prosperous that they could eat as ⁿmuch as they wanted,

7 ^oAnd they did,

8 Which is why the Renaissance was absolutely wall to wall with

^a. *Psong*.57.3

^b. *Adam*.6.7

^c. *Ext*.13.12

^d. *Ext*.13.13

^e. *Rom*.22.7

^f. *Boul*.27.5-8

^g. *Krt*.6.11

^h. *Barb*.5.3

ⁱ. *Jeff*.22.1

^j. *Chr*.5.5

^k. *Yks*.66.6

^l. *Chr*.6.8

^m. *Psong*.54.6

ⁿ. *Psom*.56.1-6

^o. *Frog*.24.2-6

^p. *Ann*.17.11

^q. *Kin*.3.4-5

^r. *Adam*.14.5

^s. *Bks*.3.14

^t. *Ann*.17.21

^u. *Grk*.17.35

^v. *Frog*.16.8

^w. *Chuk*.7.2-3

^x. *Psong*.8.2-3

^y. *Chr*.5.5

^z. *Yks*.66.6

^{aa}. *Krt*.10.15

^{ab}. *Chr*.5.5

^{ac}. *Kens*.25.7

^{ad}. *Psong*.46.6-7

^{ae}. *Bub*.7.5

^{af}. *Psay*.5Q.50

^{ag}. *F&J*.14.13

^{ah}fat naked ladies.

9 The most prosperous, and therefore the ^{ai}fattest, naked ladies worked for a Giant named Rubens,

10 Who thought that a naked lady wasn't worth painting at all if she didn't weigh at least ^{aj}three hundred pounds.

11 A Giant named ^{ak}Titian thought that two hundred and fifty pounds was plenty as long as they had nice breasts,

12 And a Giant named Botticelli thought that sheer poundage wasn't as important as a completely ^{al}bloated belly.

13 ^{am}Differences of opinion like this caused big arguments between the Giants,

14 Which caused them to split up into different ^{an}“artistic schools.”

15 ^{ao}For example, one “school” believed in painting plenty of cellulite,

16 While another “school” believed in painting skin so white that it looked sick^{ap}.

17 ^{aq}And still another “school” believed in covering up certain controversial parts of the body with flying patches of gauze.

18 ^{ar}But all the schools were learning plenty about all the things you could do with ^{as}naked ladies.

19 Which is why art was one of the most popular things to do in the Renaissance.

CHAPTER 3

Finding excuses for painting naked ladies became a major quest of the Renaissance.

2 It would have been ^{at}heretical to paint a lot of pictures of naked lady saints.

3 ^aWhich were practically the only famous ladies anyone knew about,

4 And so the Giants of the Renaissance rediscovered the "Classics,"

5 Which was the Renaissance word for the old Greek and Roman stuff.

6 The Classics turned out to be pretty perfect for what the Giants had in mind,

7 Because Christians didn't get nearly as hot under the collar about pictures of naked ^bGreek and Roman goddesses as they did about naked pictures of the ^cVirgin Mary.

8 And so all of the schools dipped pretty heavily into the old classic literature,

9 ^dAnd painted lots of pictures of naked Aphrodites and naked Artemises and naked Heras and even, now and again, a naked Apollo,

10 ^eAnd quite by accident stumbled on a bunch of other stuff they hadn't known anything about,

11 Like science,

12 And philosophy,

13 And history,

14 And comedy,

15 And tragedy.

CHAPTER 4

The 'Classics caused pretty much of a stir when the Giants rediscovered them,

2 ^aBecause it looked like the ancient Greeks and Romans had invented an almost unlimited number of ways to have fun,

3 ^bWhat with both of them having invented comedy and all,

4 As well as all that other stuff.

a. Brit. 19.25

b. Chr. 2.4

c. Ed. 30.5

d. Rom. 10.20-23

e. Bks. 6.24

f. 3.5

g. Grk. 26.10

*h. Grk. 15.9-13
Rom. 14.1-6*

i. Hall. 4.3

j. Psong. 46.4

k. Gods. 4.10

l. Yks. 144.11-12

m. Psay. 5B.1-13

*n. Brit. 19.7-8
Ext. 11.4*

o. F&J. 15.13

p. Grk. 19.1-2

q. Bub. 5.7-9

r. Chr. 6.11

s. Chr. 5.17-19

t. Grk. 21.1-11

u. Bub. 2.14

v. Chr. 9.1-7

5 And so the Giants decided to try it all out,

6 Just for ⁱfun,

7 And to have something to do while the naked ladies were eating,

8 ^jWhich, to tell the truth, was quite a lot of the time.

9 Some of the Giants thought it would be fun to try science,

10 ^kEspecially anatomy,

11 Which was on everyone's mind,

12 ^lFor some reason.

13 Other Giants thought it would be fun to try writing comedy and tragedy and poetry,

14 Since about the only kind of writing anyone had done lately,

15 Say, for the last thousand years,

16 Was recopying the ^mBible and making up the ⁿLives of the Saints,

17 Which wasn't very exciting,

18 ^oFor some reason.

19 Some of the other Giants thought it would be fun to try ^pphilosophy,

20 Which means "love of knowledge" and was a wide-open field,

21 ^qSince no one had any knowledge at all about anything,

22 Unless you count the church,

23 ^rWhich, according to the priests, knew everything,

24 ^sBut was keeping its mouth shut.

25 And some of the Giants thought that ^thistory might be fun,

26 But they couldn't tell for sure,

27 ^uBecause nothing had happened for quite a while,

28 Unless you count ^vDark Ages,

29 Which somehow don't seem quite as interesting as naked ladies.

CHAPTER 5

The best thing about all the new fields that opened up during the Renaissance was that it was so easy to be a Giant,
 2 Because when you're the first to do something that hasn't been done for a long time,
 3 Say, a thousand years,
 4 There aren't too many "critics who are qualified to point out that you're not doing it right.
 5 And so the Renaissance was suddenly bursting at the seams with new Giants,
 6 Who were the first and best and brightest in all kinds of areas,
 7 ^bAnd said as much to absolutely anybody who would sit still long enough to listen.

CHAPTER 6

For example, there was an ape named "Galileo,
 2 "Who invented physics,
 3 And therefore became a Giant of Science.
 4 "Galileo dropped two rocks off the Leaning Tower of Pisa and discovered gravity,
 5 Because both rocks fell all the way to the ground,
 6 Without stopping anywhere along the way.
 7 This was extremely significant because before Galileo discovered gravity, no one really knew what to expect when they dropped something.
 8 Maybe it would fall,
 9 Or maybe it would just hang around in the air,

a. *Hill.C.14*
 b. *Main.35.1-5*
 c. *Psay.5Y.42*
 d. *Grk.14.27-28*
 e. *Dav.52.20 & 20.11*
 f. 5.7
 g. *Dav.41.23*
 h. *Chr.5.4-7*
 i. *Main.27.16-17*
 j. *Psay.5Q.43*
 k. 6.4
 l. *Psay.5Q.67*
 m. *Dav.23.14*
 n. *Chuk.7.7-15*
 o. *Gyp.2.9*
 p. *Exp.9.1-8*
 q. *Chuk.7.1-6*
 r. *Krt.3.4*
 s. *Grk.14.22*

10 Or something.
 11 Anyway,
 12 "Galileo proceeded to tell absolutely anyone who would listen about what he had discovered,
 13 Which got him into trouble,
 14 Because one of the ones who listened was the "Pope,
 15 "Who didn't like it,
 16 "And made Galileo take it back,
 17 Which he did,
 18 "Completely and absolutely,
 19 Except that he must have had his fingers crossed,
 20 Or something,
 21 "Since we still know about what he did with the two rocks,
 22 Which helps explain why everyone knows that you can't suppress a really good idea,
 23 "For more than a thousand years or so.
 24 And Galileo wasn't the only Giant of Science in the Renaissance either.

CHAPTER 7

For example, there was also a Giant named "Copernicus.
 2 "Who thought that the sun didn't revolve around the earth.
 3 But the other way around.
 4 "For some reason.
 5 This was very important because it helped "Columbus discover America.
 6 "Somehow.
 7 And other things too.

CHAPTER 8

For instance, Copernicus's idea wound up making a Giant out of an ape named "Kepler.
 2 Who thought "Pythagoras was right when he made up the idea that the universe was made up of

a bunch of shapes,
 3 Called polygons,
 4 That fit inside each other,
 5 For some reason.
 6 This obviously brilliant idea
 caused ^aKepler to spend his
 whole life making polygons out
 of wood and trying to recon-
 struct the universe,
 7 Until he suddenly discovered
 that the earth revolves around
 the sun,
 8 Though not in circles, the way
 Copernicus thought,
 9 But in ovals,
 10 Called elliptical orbits,
 11 ^bWhich made Kepler ex-
 tremely depressed,
 12 For some reason,
 13 But was the right answer,
 14 For some reason.
 15 And physics wasn't the only
 science in which the Giants
 made brilliant discoveries.

CHAPTER 9

For example, there was a
 Giant named ^cLeonardo da
 Vinci who thought up dozens of
 brilliant scientific ideas,
 2 Like ^dtanks, which nobody
 knew what they were for,
 3 And ^eairplanes, which nobody
 knew how to build,
 4 And a lot of other great things
 too,
 5 ^fLike anatomy.
 6 It was ^gLeonardo da Vinci
 who discovered that the bodies
 of apes had bones and muscles
 and so forth,
 7 Which would make pictures
 of naked ladies a lot more realis-
 tic and convincing if you painted
 them that way,
 8 And which was a tremendous
 breakthrough,

a. *Dav.* 57.10
 b. *Dav.* 2.6
 c. *Psay.* 5Y.49
 d. *Barb.* 1.8
 e. *Adam.* 31.6-7
 f. 4.11-12
 g. *Dav.* 41.12
 h. *Gods.* 4.10
 i. *Dav.* 19.6
 j. *Dav.* 15.21
 k. *Psay.* 5Y.42
 l. *Chr.* 5.5-7
 m. *Lies.* 10.11-12
 n. *Lies.* 11.13 & 2.17-23
 o. *Zig.* 9.2
 Ed. 31.15-16
 p. 3.7
 q. *Psay.* 5Q.4
 r. *Dav.* 12.5
 s. *Dav.* 10.10
 t. *Psong.* 53.1-5

9 Since before Leonardo every-
 body thought that bodies were
 made of ^hsomething else,
 10 Or something like that.
 11 Anyway, Leonardo was so
 brilliant that he was also a Giant
 in art,
 12 Painting the ⁱMona Lisa and
 the ^jLast Supper,
 13 Even though they all had
 clothes on,
 14 And were therefore the most
 unusual works of art produced
 during the Renaissance.

CHAPTER 10

Another anatomical Giant of
 the Renaissance was ^kMi-
 chelangelo, who specialized in
 making very big art.
 2 He was also controversial be-
 cause he made very large paint-
 ings and statues of ^lnaked bibli-
 cal characters.
 3 For example, he made a large
 naked statue of ^mDavid,
 4 And then he painted naked
 pictures of ⁿAdam and Eve and
 other biblical characters all over
 the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel,
 5 But it was okay,
 6 ^oBecause he always put
 clothes on the ^pVirgin Mary,
 7 And ^qGod, of course,
 8 And he also had permission
 from the ^rPope,
 9 Who was having a lot of
 wars and almost no other fun to
 speak of,
 10 And therefore thought it
 would be fun to watch ^sMichel-
 angelo lie on his back on a scaf-
 fold painting naked pictures in
 church,
 11 For about ten years,
 12 Which it was.
 13 ^tIn fact, it was so much fun
 that popes, nobles, and other

Christians who had lots of land and money and buildings decided to make a sport out of art,
14 ^aBased on the old heathen Roman idea called division of labor,

15 Except that it was completely different, of course.

16 ^bUnder the old heathen Roman way, Patricians would think up some huge project, and then the plebeians would do it.

17 ^cUnder the new Renaissance way, called "patronage," popes, nobles, and other Christians who had lots of land and money and buildings would think up an art project, and then a Giant would do it,

18 ^dWhile the "patrons" watched,

19 ^eAnd pointed out mistakes,

20 ^fAnd made other kinds of constructive criticism,

21 ^gAnd looked at their watches a lot.

22 This eventually came to be called 'The Agony and the Ecstasy,'

23 Which was divided up in such a way that the Patrons got all the ^hEcstasy,

24 While the Giants got all the ⁱAgony.

CHAPTER 11

Art and science weren't the only things that Giants played with in the Renaissance. They also had a lot of fun with ^jphilosophy, now called religion and politics, which the Giants frequently got mixed up with another old Greek and Roman invention, namely, ^kcomedy.

2 For example, there was a

a. *Rom.* 5.9-11

b. *Rom.* 5.12-19

c. *Psong.* 45.3-5

d. *Psong.* 47.1-5

e. *Psong.* 44.1

f. *Psong.* 43.3-7

g. *Psong.* 48.1-4

h. *Psong.* 47.6

i. *Psom.* 23.13-14

j. 4.19-20

k. 4.3

l. *Krt.* 3.1-2

m. *Jeff.* 24.22-23

n. *Brit.* 10.11-14

o. *Dav.* 42.15

p. *Chr.* 2.13-21

Giant named ^lLuther who was very interested in religion and politics and thought the church was taking itself much too seriously,

3 Which convinced him that what the church really needed was a good joke.

4 So he nailed a list of jokes called "The 95 Theses" to the front door of a cathedral and waited for the church to start laughing,

5 Which it did,

6 Convincing Luther to try an even bigger joke,

7 Named "The Reformation,"

8 Which consisted of Luther starting his own church,

9 ^mAnd naming it after himself,

10 Which turned out to be so much fun that a lot of other Giants did it too,

11 ⁿIncluding the nation called England.

12 This amused the church—now called the Roman Catholic Church to distinguish it from all the funny new churches—so much that it decided to try some jokes of its own.

13 Like the ^oBorgia popes.

14 Who thought it would be hilarious to be a pope who killed people.

15 And so they did.

16 Nor was this the only joke thought up by the Borgia popes.

17 For example, they also thought it would be fun to borrow the concept called ^p"the divine right of kings" and have popes who were succeeded by their own sons.

18 And so they did.

19 Which proved to everybody

that the Roman Catholic Church was funny enough to stay in business in its own right,
20 ^aIn spite of the Reformation.

CHAPTER 12

Now that religion had become so much fun all of a sudden, a Giant named ^bGutenberg noticed that there weren't enough ^cmonks to recopy enough Bibles for everyone to read,

2 ^dSo Gutenberg invented a way to turn out lots of copies of the Bible on a machine,

3 Not to mention other books,

4 If there were any,

5 Which gave a Giant called Machiavelli a great idea.

CHAPTER 13

With so much fun breaking out all over the place, ^eMachiavelli decided that it would be nice of him to think up some new rules for all the popes and kings and nobles who were responsible for running things,

2 And so he wrote a handbook called 'The Prince,'

3 Which explained in great detail how you could run things and have a lot of fun at the same time.

4 ^fFor example, Machiavelli explained that the most important rule was to do to others before they did to you,

5 Which is the best way of making sure that the laugh is on them,

6 And not on you.

7 The other rule was just as important, though,

8 Which is that there aren't any other rules.

a. 11.18

b. *Dav.* 14.25

c. *Chr.* 5.19

d. *Krt.* 3.3

e. *Dav.* 41.23
& 14.5

f. *Ned.* 16.7-11

g. *Ann.* 8.11

h. 6.22

i. 12.2

j. 4.13

k. 3.14

l. 3.15

m. *Dav.* 12.5

n. *Grk.* 6.14-19
& 7.1-3

o. *Psom.* 5.1-6

p. *Pnot.* 12.1-5

q. *Pnot.* 2.1-5

r. *Grk.* 16.4

9 ^g'The Prince' went on to become a big best-seller,

10 And practically indispensable to popes and kings and nobles and other Christians who had lots of land and money and buildings,

11 For about five hundred years,

12 ^hProving once again that you can't suppress a really good idea,

13 ⁱEspecially if you have a printing press.

CHAPTER 14

In fact, the printing press was ^ja big help to a lot of Renaissance Giants,

2 Many of whom were having fun inventing new kinds of Renaissance literary forms,

3 ^kLike poetry,

4 ^lAnd comedy,

5 ^mAnd tragedy.

6 For example, a Giant named Dante invented a Renaissance literary form called the epic poem,

7 And wrote one called 'The Inferno' about a trip to the ⁿold heathen Greek and Roman Underworld,

8 Which starred a character called ^oVirgil,

9 Who was the Roman who wrote an epic poem called the ^pAeneid,

10 Which was a lot like the epic poem called the ^qOdyssey,

11 ^rWhich was written by a Greek called Homer.

12 Dante's idea was so creative and original that a lot of other Giants decided to invent their own Renaissance literary forms,

13 And so they did.

CHAPTER 15

A Giant named "Shakespeare" invented three new Renaissance literary forms all by himself,

2 Including comedy,

3 And tragedy.

4 He thought up the idea of comedy after he read some old Greek and Roman plays,

5 Which had funny plots based on the idea that a young couple in love couldn't get together because they were always disguised as someone else,

6 And couldn't recognize one another till the end,

7 When a "deus ex machina" came down from the ceiling and sorted everything out,

8 Punishing the bad characters,

9 And rewarding the good ones.

10 This inspired "Shakespeare" to come up with a completely new idea,

11 Which he tried out in a play called "The Comedy of Errors,"

12 Which had a funny plot based on the idea that "two young couples in love couldn't get together because they were always disguised as someone else,

13 And couldn't recognize one another till the end,

14 When a "deus ex machina" came out of the wings and sorted everything out,

15 Punishing the bad characters,

16 And rewarding the good ones.

17 "Shakespeare's" invention of comedy was so successful that he decided to invent tragedy next,

a. *Brit.* 32.1-3

b. *Frog.* 26.16

c. *Ed.* 29.6

d. *Psay.* 4.2

e. *Pnot.* 56.1-5

f. *Pnot.* 3.1-5

& 26.1-5

g. *Brit.* 32.4

h. *Pnot.* 32.1-5

i. *Pnot.* 6.1-5

j. *Pnot.* 5.1-5

k. *Pnot.* 10.1-5

& 35.1-5

l. 5.7

18 Which he did by glancing at some old 'Greek plays,

19 Which had plots based on the idea that it would be really great to watch some big important royal personage get destroyed in five acts by a fatal flaw,

20 In the course of a single day,

21 Without traveling anywhere.

22 This inspired Shakespeare to come up with another completely new idea,

23 Which he "tried out in a whole bunch of plays,

24 Called "MacBeth" and "Hamlet" and "King Lear,"

25 "And so forth,

26 Which had a plot based on the idea that it would be really great to watch some big important royal personage get destroyed in five acts by a fatal flaw,

27 Over the course of *many* days, even years,

28 *While traveling all over the place.*

29 Shakespeare's invention of this new form, called tragedy, was a huge 'success and convinced a lot of other Giants to write more tragedies than you can shake a pointed stick at.

30 Over more time than you can shake a pointed stick at.

31 In more places than you can shake a pointed stick at.

32 Nor was this all the damage Shakespeare did.

CHAPTER 16

When he saw how successful his inventions of comedy and tragedy had been, Shakespeare decided it was time for another new form that contained both tragedy and comedy.

2 And so, after scanning some old Greek and Roman writings about the deeds of ancient heathens like ^aJulius Caesar and ^bCleopatra and so forth, he decided to invent something brand-new,

3 Called history,

4 Which he tried out in a large number of plays,

5 Called "Julius Caesar," ^dAntony and Cleopatra,' "Henry IV, Part II," "Richard III," and so forth.

6 The important thing about history was that you had to write about *real* characters and *real* events, based strictly on the facts you had,

a. *Rom.* 12. 13

b. *Gyp.* 3. 11-13

c. *Rom.* 11. 2

d. *Dav.* 13. 1-4

e. *Psay.* 5Q. 54

f. *Psay.* 5Q. 25

g. *Ed.* 16. 12

h. *Psay.* 5Q. 46

i. 15. 10-11

7 ^aAnd whatever facts you could make up,

8 ^bSo that the audience would believe they were really seeing it the way it was.

9 Shakespeare's invention of history was such a gigantic success that it convinced all the Giants to take all their many new inventions, such as art and science and politics and literature, out into the world and start making new history of their own,

10 Which they did,

11 And explains why there came to be a Modern Age,

12 Which means an age so full of tragic events that it seems like some big ⁱcomedy of errors.

THE BOOK OF EXPLORERS

CHAPTER 1

When the apes called Europeans decided to have a ^aModern Age, they realized that they would have to make a lot of ^bhistory,

2 As quickly as possible,

3 Because the nation that made the most history in the shortest period of time would probably become the Chosen Nation of ^cEurope,

4 Chosen in the modern sense, that is,

5 Meaning richest and most powerful,

6 And therefore the most beloved by ^dGod,

7 Because they had learned during the ^eRenaissance,

8 From ^fMachiavelli and the

a. *Gnt.* 16. 12

b. *Gnt.* 16. 6-7

c. *Barb.* 4. 18

d. *Lies.* 2. 26-28

e. *Gnt.* 1. 13

f. *Gnt.* 13. 1-8

g. *Gnt.* 11. 13-20

h. *Psay.* 5Q. 32

i. *Jefs.* 7. 15

^gBorgia popes and other good examples,

9 ^hThat God helps those who help themselves.

10 One of the best ways to make history is to discover something,

11 Like land that nobody else owns,

12 And help yourself to everything in it,

13 And own it forever,

14 And maybe even name it after yourself,

15 Which is how you get to be not only a Chosen Nation,

16 ⁱBut an Empire.

17 And so it happened that the Modern Age began with a great race,

18 By all the leading nations of Europe,

19 Including ^aItaly,
 20 And ^bDenmark,
 21 And ^cHolland,
 22 And ^dPortugal,
 23 And ^eSpain,
 24 And ^fFrance,
 25 And ^gEngland,
 26 To discover the most new
 land in the shortest possible
 time,
 27 And the apes who were re-
 sponsible for doing the discover-
 ing were called Explorers.
 28 And so every nation started
 the race with its own particular
 advantages and disadvantages,
 from the most logical possible
 starting point.

CHAPTER 2

The nation with the most ad-
 vantages was Italy,
 2 Which started from Italy,
 3 Which was where the ^hRo-
 mans had started from,
 4 And had the advantage of con-
 siderable experience at discover-
 ing new lands,
 5 ⁱSuch as Spain and France and
 England,
 6 And most recently ^jChina,
 7 Which had been discovered
 by ^kMarco Polo,
 8 But was too big for one man to
 appropriate all by himself.
 9 Italy also had the advantage
 of having some very good Ex-
 plorers,
 10 Such as ^lChristopher Colum-
 bus and ^mAmerigo Vespucci,
 11 Who were just dying to go
 out and discover things.
 12 Italy's only disadvantage
 was that it no longer had an
 emperor,
 13 ⁿSince the last Roman em-
 peror had left town,
 14 About a thousand years ago.

a. 2.1
 b. 3.1
 c. 4.1
 d. 5.1
 e. 6.1
 f. 7.1
 g. 8.1
 h. Rom. 1.1-11
 i. Rom. 12.1-13
 j. Chnk. 1.1-8
 k. Dav. 18.5
 l. 9.1
 m. 10.8
 n. Rom. 24.7-16
 o. 1.20
 p. Apes. 4.7-8
 q. Barb. 1.1-8
 r. Brit. 4.1-6
 s. 1.21
 t. Bks. 6.17-18
 u. Psay. 5J.13
 v. 1.22
 w. 12.1
 x. 1.23
 y. Spic. 1.1
 z. Gnt. 7.5

CHAPTER 3

^o**D**enmark started from Den-
 mark,
 2 Which wasn't much of an ad-
 vantage,
 3 Since Denmark was pretty
 small,
 4 Though full of ^pclever apes,
 5 Who were descended from the
 same apes who had once been
 very competent ^qbarbarians,
 6 ^rHaving conquered England,
 7 And other places,
 8 Several times.

CHAPTER 4

^s**H**olland started from Hol-
 land,
 2 Which wasn't much of an ad-
 vantage either,
 3 Although the apes from Hol-
 land,
 4 Who were called the Dutch.
 5 ^tFor some reason,
 6 Were good shipbuilders and
 clever traders,
 7 Even though they wore
 wooden shoes,
 8 ^uFor some reason.

CHAPTER 5

^v**P**ortugal started from Portu-
 gal,
 2 Which would have been an
 advantage,
 3 If the Portuguese had had any
 Explorers.
 4 Which they mostly didn't.
 5 Except for ^wMagellan.
 6 Who knew a lot about sailing.
 7 But wasn't too good at round
 trips.

CHAPTER 6

^x**S**pain started from ^ySpain.
 2 Which was an advantage.
 3 ^zBecause it was fairly close to

the new world that was about to be discovered.

4 The Spanish had other advantages too,

5 ^aLike knowing how to build a lot of ships,

6 And having a lot of their own Explorers,

7 Called ^bconquistadors,

8 Who were absolutely the best at helping themselves to everything they found,

9 Though not quite as good at finding it in the first place.

CHAPTER 7

The ^cFrench started from ^dFrance,

2 Which would have been a tremendous advantage,

3 If the French had known anything about building ships,

4 Or sailing them,

5 Which they didn't,

6 Being French,

7 ^eAnd living in a nation that was surrounded on only three sides by various seas and oceans,

8 ^fWhich is also why the French came to be called Frogs.

CHAPTER 8

The ^gEnglish started from ^hEngland,

2 Which would have been an overwhelming advantage to any nation but the English,

3 ⁱWho never believed in doing things the easy way,

4 And so started late,

5 To give all the other nations a fighting chance.

CHAPTER 9

And so it happened that the first Explorer who discov-

a. *Gnt.* 10.14

b. *Frog.* 12.13

c. 1.24

d. *Barb.* 5.1-2

e. *Frog.* 1.1

f. *Frog.* 1.2

g. 1.25

h. *Barb.* 5.3-4

i. *Brit.* 2.1-3

j. *Ed.* 28.6

k. *Grk.* 14.1-6

l. 6.1

m. *Lies.* 14.5

n. *Chuk.* 2.8

o. *Grk.* 12.8

p. *Wil.* 19.5

q. *Bks.* 1.1-8

r. *Lies.* 6.7-19

s. *Chuk.* 6.4-8

t. *Hill.* A.4

u. *Gnt.* 16.9-12

ered something really important was ^jColumbus,

2 Who was an Italian,

3 And therefore sailed west into the ^kAtlantic,

4 Under the flag of ^lSpain,

5 ^mWhich is how history works sometimes,

6 ⁿAnd explains why life is so confusing,

7 ^oAnd so often seems like some big accident,

8 ^pWhich is exactly how Columbus discovered America.

9 It turned out that Columbus had been trying to discover a shorter route to ^qIndia,

10 Where they keep all the ^rsalt and pepper and other spices,

11 ^sBecause he thought that the earth wasn't flat,

12 But round,

13 Like an orange,

14 Which meant that he could get to the east by going west^t.

15 As it happened, Columbus was mostly right.

16 The earth was round,

17 Though not like an orange,

18 As much as, say, a basketball,

19 Which is to say that it was bigger than he thought,

20 Big enough, in fact, to have a couple of other continents on it that nobody had known about.

CHAPTER 10

Columbus's discovery of America was thus extremely funny,

2 Proving that the Giants had been right about the value of having a ^uModern Age,

3 And making a lot of new history.

4 The funniest thing of all was that Columbus sailed west into

the Atlantic several times and never once landed on either of the two gigantic continents that sat on the other side of the ocean,

5 ^aBut landed instead on a bunch of Caribbean islands,

6 ^bAnd thus missed his chance to name the new world after himself,

7 Which is how Italy got a second chance at getting a good start in the race for history,

8 Since the Italian Explorer ^cAmerigo Vespucci recognized Columbus's mistake,

9 And promptly named the new world after himself,

10 Which turned out to be another very funny joke,

11 Because Amerigo forgot to help himself to everything,

12 Which isn't a smart thing to do,

13 ^dEspecially when there are a lot of Spaniards around.

14 And so it happened that Italy got pretty well fed up with trying to make history and be a ^eChosen Nation for a second time,

15 Which would have been a record anyway,

16 And became thoroughly funny instead,

17 For the rest of recorded human history.

CHAPTER 11

Meanwhile, the Spanish were winning. The ^fSpanish Explorers may not have been very good at finding new continents, but they knew a lot about helping themselves,
2 Which is why they helped themselves to most of the ^gCaribbean islands,

a. *Psay.5Y.1*

b. *Psay.5Q.23*

c. *Dav.41.23*

d. *11.1*

e. *1.4*

f. *6.7*

g. *10.4-5*

h. *Psay.3.2*

i. *Yks.36.13*

j. *Hill.W.16*

k. *Spic.3.4-5*

l. *9.9*

m. *Chr.2.5-8*

n. *Jefs.11.19*

o. *Rom.2.8-10*

p. *Boul.14.9-12*

q. *Chr.2.4*

r. *Gyp.4.7*

s. *Dav.52.4*

t. *Psong.45.3*

u. *Chr.6.7*

v. *Dav.52.4*

3 ^hAnd Florida,

4 And Central America, including ⁱTexas,

5 And to large chunks of ^jSouth America.

6 In fact, it turned out that the conquistadors were even better at making history in the new world than anyone had imagined.

7 For example, if there was any ^kgold around, they could smell it all the way from Spain,

8 And therefore got very good at navigating from Spain to places where the Indians,

9 As the native Americans were called,

10 ^lFor some reason,

11 Had worked hard to mine gold and turn it into ^mheathen jewelry and art.

12 Being pretty ardent ⁿChristians, the conquistadors disapproved of heathen jewelry and art,

13 Especially when it was made of gold,

14 And ^oappropriated it from the Indians,

15 So that it could be taken back to Spain and used in a ^pproper Christian way.

16 Thus saving the ^qIndians from eternal hell and damnation.

17 ^rWhich was a particular specialty of the Spanish.

18 For example, there was a conquistador named ^sCortés who saved the Aztecs from eternal hell and damnation.

19 ^tBy taking all their gold.

20 And converting them to Christianity.

21 ^uBy killing most of them.

22 There was another ^vconquistador who saved the Inca.

23 ^aBy taking all their gold,
 24 ^bAnd converting them to Christianity,
 25 ^cBy killing most of them.
 26 And there was yet another ^dconquistador who performed the same great service for the Mayans,
 27 And so on,
 28 Which is why so many ^enations in Central and South America are Christian and still speak Spanish today,
 29 Except for the ones who speak Portuguese.

CHAPTER 12

Portugal had an Explorer named ^fMagellan,
 2 ^gWho wanted to go around the world,
 3 And so he did,
 4 ^hBut he never really understood the part about going ashore in some new place,
 5 ⁱAnd taking everything you can find,
 6 ^jAnd then naming the whole place after yourself,
 7 Which maybe explains why he died en route round the world,
 8 Without doing any of the really important colonial things.
 9 Still, the Portuguese did manage to discover an eastern chunk of South America that didn't have any gold to speak of,
 10 And therefore escaped the attention of the ^kSpanish conquistadors,
 11 Which gave Portugal a surprisingly large amount of land to help themselves to,
 12 Except that it was ^lBrazil,
 13 And almost completely covered with jungle,

a. 11.19
 b. 11.20
 c. 11.21
 d. Dav.52.4
 e. Spic.12.6
 f. 5.1-5
 g. 9.11-12
 h. 1.11
 i. 1.12
 j. 1.14
 k. 11.7
 l. Hill.W.14-15
 m. 1.4-5
 n. 3.1
 o. 4.6
 p. 9.10
 q. 9.3

14 And much too hot,
 15 And full of insects and poisonous snakes,
 16 Which discouraged Portugal so much that it gave up trying to make history altogether,
 17 And never got to be a ^mChosen Nation.

CHAPTER 13

While all of this great history was being made in the new world, the ⁿDanish were still trying to figure out how to get started.
 2 Eventually they decided that the best way to make history wasn't by discovering new worlds,
 3 But by making pastry.
 4 This turned out to be incorrect,
 5 So Denmark stopped trying to make history,
 6 And decided it would be better to forget about everything,
 7 Except pastry,
 8 Which they did,
 9 And explains why Denmark lost its chance to be a Chosen Nation too.

CHAPTER 14

The Dutch started out much better than the Danish, ^ocleverly deciding that the best way to go east to ^pIndia was by sailing east to India.
 2 When it turned out that India was right where they thought it was, they made some good money trading in spices.
 3 Getting adventurous, they then sailed west with the idea of arriving at a destination in the west^q,
 4 Having decided that they'd

found a solid approach to the discovery business.

5 But a lot like the ^aPortuguese, the Dutch also failed to become a Chosen Nation,

6 Because they forgot that the purpose of history was to make history,

7 ^bNot just money,

8 And therefore failed to do enough of the right colonial things,

9 ^cLike convert all the Indians,

10 ^dAnd help themselves to vast chunks of territory,

11 Until it was really too late,

12 And the only remaining unappropriated land was the land nobody else wanted,

13 Like a little Guiana on the edge of South America,

14 And ^eSouth Africa.

15 And so, with the exception of some ^fslave trading and a war or two along the way, the Dutch also stopped making history and decided to be picturesque instead,

16 With a lot of windmills,

17 Tulips,

18 And ^gwooden shoes.

CHAPTER 15

When the ^hFrench finally figured out how to build a ship that could sail across the Atlantic, ⁱmost of the best land had already been taken,

2 And so they made do with the best leftovers they could find,

3 Including most of ^jCanada,

4 ^kWhich was too cold and awful to have a lot of gold-mining Indians in it,

5 And Haiti,

6 ^lWhich was too hot and awful

a. 12.1-3

b. *Psong*.45.1-5

c. 11.21

d. 1.9

e. *Ext*.48.19

f. *Brd*.7.7

g. 4.7-8

h. 7.6

i. *Psay*.5A.34

j. *Brit*.26.15

k. *Psay*.5Q.74

l. *Psay*.5Q.43

m. *Psay*.5Q.56

n. 14.13

o. *Psay*.5Q.14

p. 1.5-6

q. *Frog*.1.6

r. *Brit*.40.8

s. 8.1

t. 8.3

u. *Brit*.24.8

v. *Psay*.5R.9

to have any gold-mining Indians in it,

7 And the middle part of North America,

8 ^mWhich had too many angry Indians in it that didn't even know what gold was,

9 And a little ⁿGuiana that sat right next to Holland's and was about as useful.

10 Disappointed in their new world discoveries, the French eventually discovered large chunks of Africa,

11 ^oThat were too hot and awful for anyone to want them but the French.

12 But, being from France, the French people refused to give up their quest to be a ^pChosen Nation, and kept on trying to make history for many many years,

13 ^qUntil a lot of other nations finally made them stop.

14 Anyway,

15 The French, being from France, decided to ^rstick it out and do what they could to make history in the new world.

16 In strange French ways.

17 For as long as possible.

18 And so they did.

CHAPTER 16

The ^sEnglish, being ^tEnglish, set about becoming a power in the new world in the most eccentric and backward way they could think of.

2 Instead of sending ships out to conquer territory in the new world,

3 ^uThey sent exiles and outcasts,

4 Unarmed,

5 ^vAnd generally peace-loving.

6 To establish pathetic little col-

onies that usually died of cold and starvation during the first winter.

7 While this brilliant colonial strategy was getting under way, they also did what they could to irritate the ^aSpanish,

8 By sinking all the Spanish ships they could find in the Atlantic,

9 ^bAnd occasionally unloading them first,

10 Though not always.

11 Then they sent 'Sir Walter Raleigh and some other Brit lords to the new world to bring back tobacco leaves,

12 Which they did^d,

13 Thus showing the Spanish who really deserved to be the Chosen Nation,

14 'Somehow.

15 'And eventually, the exceptionally clever British colonial strategy resulted in British control of most of the eastern sea-

a. Hill.A.4

b. Psong.9.1-2

c. Dav.32.4

d. Mes.2.5 & 3.2

e. Brit.31.8

f. Yks.6.2-17

g. Adam.3.17

h. Psay.5Q.46

i. Psay.5Q.56

board of North America,

16 And the most highly advanced and lucrative of all the European holdings in the new world,

17 ^aSomehow.

CHAPTER 17

And so the Explorers started the Modern Age with a lot of rushing around,

2 And a lot of discovering,

3 And a lot of important history,

4 Which decided who would have a chance to be the Chosen Nation,

5 And who wouldn't.

6 And the nations who had the best chance to be the Chosen Nation worked so hard that they each made up a history of their own,

7 ^bWhich a lot of people still believe today,

8 And is how history works,

9 'Life being what it is.

THE BOOK OF SPICS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF EL DORADO

CHAPTER 1

There was a place called Spain attached to the continent of ^aEurope. Constantly afraid of losing its ^blink with Europe and thereby its only claim to ^ccivilization, Spain has hung on to the south coast of France with a white-knuckled grip for thousands of years.

a. Barb.4.18

b. Swar.36.3

c. Carl.3.8

d. Vin.1.25

e. Jefs.7.15

f. Gnt.16.6-7

2 The knuckles are called the Pyrenees. The people who live in the Pyrenees are called ^dBasques.

3 The people who live in Spain are called Spics. 'They never liked being called Spics, but who would?

4 The Spics tried to make 'his-tory for a long time, but eventu-

ally they got tired and stopped.

5 This is their ^astory.

CHAPTER 2

Nobody knows anything about the Spics before ^bCaesar discovered they were there,

2 Living in the Roman world, but not in the Roman Way,

3 ^cWhich is to say they didn't have enough viaducts and roads and Roman troops marching back and forth.

4 ^dCaesar corrected this situation by conquering the Spics,

5 Which made history,

6 ^eBecause everything that Caesar did he wrote down in his own book of history,

7 So that hundreds of generations of schoolchildren could read about it.

8 That's how everybody else in the world found out the Spics were there,

9 Except the Spics, of course, who already knew they were there,

10 Which was lucky for them because they couldn't read anyway.

CHAPTER 3

Having been noticed by the world, the Spics had a hard time of it for a long while.

2 ^fSpain is mostly a desert, which means that the view consists mostly of hot sand,

3 And mirages, which are hallucinations caused by hot sand.

4 What with not reading and all, the Spics were unduly influenced by their ^gmirages, which made them believe that there was a land made completely of ^hgold,

a. Wil. 68. 13-19

b. Rom. 11. 1-2

c. Rom. 5. 1-7

d. Rom. 12. 5-9

e. Rom. 12. 1-4

f. Psay. 5Q. 53

g. Mall. 6. 24-25

h. Psong. 16. 1-4

i. Psay. 5Q. 30

j. Bks. 4. 1-6

k. Rom. 19. 1-2

l. 19. 8

m. Jefs. 11. 19

n. Dav. 15. 20

o. Chr. 2. 13-21

p. Chr. 3. 23-26

q. Chr. 4. 1-3

r. Chr. 5. 13-16

s. 2. 10

t. Grk. 8. 32

u. 3. 8

5 ⁱSomewhere to the west,

6 Unfortunately for the west,

7 But before they could go there and steal all the gold, they needed some lessons on how to be exceptionally cruel and brutal and intolerant and bloodthirsty,

8 ^jWhich they got from the Moslems,

9 Who conquered Spain after the ^kDecline and Fall of Rome,

10 And taught the Spics plenty.

CHAPTER 4

When the Moslems had taught the Spics everything they knew, they finally left,

2 Which made it possible for Spain to become a civilized nation,

3 Which they did,

4 ^lSort of.

5 They built plenty of buildings and churches,

6 Having become thoroughly ^mChristian,

7 Since the Moslems had taught the Spics that it's impossible to become completely cruel and brutal and intolerant and bloodthirsty unless you believe in a major religion based on ⁿLove Thy Neighbor and so forth.

8 Thanks to being Christian, they also embraced the ^odivine right of kings and ^pnobles and ^qserfs and so forth.

9 Which they adapted to their own particular style.

10 For example, unlike ^rEuropean nobles, Spic nobles thought it was a sign of ^sgood breeding that they couldn't read or write.

11 Which left them plenty of free time for riding ^thorses and sticking their ^uswords into anything that moved.

12 Including bulls, which is how the Spics happened to make their one unique contribution to the world of sports,

13 Which is called the bullfight, 14 And since it is so interesting to so many people,

15 ^aFor some reason,

16 ^bAnd has even had books written about it,

17 Deserves a whole chapter all to itself.

CHAPTER 5

The bullfight is not a sport exactly,

2 Because it is not a fight exactly,

3 ^cBut an execution, which has always been a favorite pastime of Spics.

4 The way it works is, the bull thinks he has a chance to get the bullfighter, called the ^dMatador, which he does,

5 But since getting the Matador won't save him anyway, the bull is regarded as a ^etragic figure,

6 A lot like a Spanish nobleman,

7 Who is also very brave, very violent, very stupid, and very likely to die without learning anything new.

8 ^fAnd so the tragic bull tries to get the Matador and gets stuck with a bunch of pointed sticks instead,

9 ^gAnd is made to look very foolish with a lot of veronicas and such,

10 ^hBefore he gets transfixed by a sword at the end of the fight and ⁱdies bleeding in the hot sand.

11 ^jThis beautiful event cap-

a. *Zig. 6.3*

b. *14.9*

c. *Psay. 5Q. 75*

d. *Dav. 15.9*

e. *Gnt. 15.17-19*

f. *Psay. 5Q. 75*

g. *Psay. 5Q. 75*

h. *Psay. 5Q. 75*

i. *Psom. 60.1-2*

j. *Kens. 7.7-9*

k. *Mall. 6.9-19*

l. *Wil. 50.8-9*

m. *Dav. 10.10*

n. *4.10*

o. *Ed. 27.5*

p. *Dav. 12.5*

q. *7.4*

tures all the mystique of Spain and has helped the world immeasurably in appreciating the Spics for the brave, violent, stupid animals they are.

CHAPTER 6

Unfortunately, the Spics' aversion to reading and writing made it harder for them to make history,

2 ^kSince when something happens and nobody writes it down, it's a lot like it never happened at all,

3 ^lWhich is one way to sum up Spic culture.

4 For example, the Spics had one historical figure,

5 Known as ^mEl Cid,

6 Who did something or other,

7 But no one really knows what it was.

8 The Spics also produced one work of literature, called 'Don Quixote,' which was written by a prisoner,

9 ⁿWho fortunately was low enough on the Spic social scale that he could get away with being able to write.

10 'Don Quixote' is the story of an old tall Spic who tilted windmills for a living,

11 With a short squire named ^oSancho Panza who pushed on the lower part of the windmill,

12 While ^pDon Quixote pushed on the upper part of the windmill, from the other side.

13 This method of windmill tilting is the only known accomplishment of Spic technology,

14 Except, of course, for the many religious artifacts they developed during the ^qSpanish Inquisition.

CHAPTER 7

The Spanish Inquisition was what the Spics had instead of a ^aRenaissance.

2 When the rest of Europe decided to stop having a ^bDark Age and start thinking about a lot of things, and reading and writing about a lot of things, and then making up art and science and history and new interpretations of religion, the Spics got very upset.

3 To them, having a ^cDark Age wasn't just some thousand-year fad, but the basis of their whole culture, and they weren't going to stand around and do nothing while the whole world went to hell in a hand basket.

4 So they set up an ^dInquisition to look into the new ways of thinking and reading and writing and so forth,

5 And since they couldn't read, they naturally had to ask people to explain the new things to them,

6 Which they did, with the help of religious artifacts that encouraged people to cooperate with them.

7 ^eFor example, the Spics had artifacts that encouraged people to cooperate by tearing them limb from limb, disemboweling them, burning them to death, and so forth.

8 The more they looked into it, the more convinced they were that the new ways were evil and unchristian,

9 ^fBecause look at what happened to the people who were involved with these new ways.

10 And so, being Christian, they helped out all they could by

a. *Gnt. 1.13*
 b. *Chr. 10.1-7*
 c. *Chr. 9.1-7*
 d. *Jeff. 10.5-9*
 e. *Psay. 5Q.75*
 f. *Psay. 5Q.62*
 g. *Ext. 48.35*
 h. *Chr. 6.10*
 i. *7.7*
 j. *Jefts. 7.46*
 k. *Exp. 1.3-6*
 l. *3.4-5*
 m. *Exp. 1.9-16*
 n. *7.4-6*
 o. *Exp. 9.1-8*
 p. *Psay. 5Q.75*

saving the souls of the people who had gotten involved with the wrong ideas,

11 Including religious ^gheretics, and philosophers, and scientists, and artists, and Jews, of course,

12 ^hAnd especially Jews.

13 ⁱThey did this by tearing them limb from limb, disemboweling them, burning them to death, and so forth,

14 Which as you'll recall, is the very best way to get into heaven,

15 ^jIf you're a Christian.

CHAPTER 8

There was one new idea that the Spics liked, though, and that was the Renaissance invention called making ^khistory.

2 ^lThe Spics realized that their ancient desire to go west and hunt for the mirage called El Dorado,

3 Meaning ^m"City of Gold,"

4 ⁿWas perfectly in line with the new fad called Exploring the World.

5 Besides, the Spics were very religious and knew that what with the ^oInquisition and all, if they wanted to save more souls for Christianity, they needed to find new blood.

6 And so the Spics, who were not very clever at reading maps,

7 Or anything else,

8 ^pHired an Italian Explorer named Christopher Columbus to find a New World for them.

9 He succeeded, and for the very first time, the Spics had a real chance to make history all by themselves,

10 ^qAnd even become a Chosen Nation.

CHAPTER 9

In fact, the Spics had a very good time in the New World. They searched for ^aEl Dorado all over the place,

2 Very thoroughly,

3 And ^basked the natives for help, using many of the ^csame artifacts that had worked so well for them during the Inquisition,

4 ^dThen thanked the natives for their help by saving their souls,

5 And even stayed with the natives who were left to make sure that they did everything the Christian way,

6 ^eWhich means handing over all your gold to the Spics so that they can send it back to Spain to finance more expeditions in search of El Dorado.

CHAPTER 10

In this way, the Spics established colonies throughout the New World, including Florida, Mexico, Puerto Rico, California, and too many places in South America to remember, as well as a place called the Philippines, which was so far away from anywhere that nobody else wanted it.

2 All the Spic colonies were very Christian,

3 ^fMeaning poor as dirt,

4 Which was a considerable improvement over their old heathen days,

5 ^gWhen they had gold and pagan religions of their own and cities and armies and a distinct shortage of small pox and other European diseases.

6 The conversion of all these peoples to the Christian way was the accomplishment of Spic no-

a. 8.3

b. *Vin.* 50.11-16

c. *Jeff.* 12.3

d. 7.10

e. *Cen.* 26.19

f. *Boul.* 21.9

g. *Lies.* 6.11

h. *Exp.* 11.22

i. *Exp.* 11.18

j. *Brit.* 15.40-41

k. *Oth.* 3.1-13

l. *Psay.* 5Q.68

m. *Brit.* 9.1-8

n. *Brit.* 13.4-6

o. *Dav.* 20.28

p. *Dav.* 46.15

q. *Brit.* 13.7-10

r. *Psay.* 5Y.27

s. *Yks.* 30.1-48

bles called conquistadors,

7 Who had names like ^hPizarro and ⁱCortés and ^jCoronado and virtually annihilated, which is to say converted, native cultures with names like the ^kAztecs, the Mayans, and the Incas.

8 And while all this progress was under way in the New World, the Atlantic Ocean was full of Spanish galleons taking gold back to Spain.

CHAPTER 11

The galleons full of gold attracted the attention of other countries who were trying to become the Chosen Nation,

2 Notably England,

3 Who thought that ^lBritannia should rule the waves,

4 ^mAnd everything else for that matter,

5 And so the ⁿEnglish queen, named ^oElizabeth, sent ^pSir Francis Drake to sink the Spanish Armada,

6 Which is a Spic term meaning "to put all your eggs in one basket."

7 Outnumbered and outgunned, Sir Francis succeeded in the typical English way,

8 ^qBy being too stupid to lose,

9 And also got some help from a storm that forced the Spic Captains to have to read their maps,

10 Which practically decided the outcome right there.

CHAPTER 12

^rAfter the loss of the Spanish Armada, the Spics started a long slow decline, eventually losing most of their colonies,

2 Including the ones in Florida, ^sMexico, Puerto Rico, and Cali-

fornia, as well as the ones in South America.

3 But by this time, most of the Spic colonies had become Spics in their own right,

4 ^aBeing Christian and Spanish-speaking and cruel and vicious and intolerant and bloodthirsty,

5 Though shorter physically.

6 In this way, over a long period of time, the New World acquired a whole bunch of new ^bnations, including Mexico and Nicaragua and El Salvador and Honduras and Costa Rica and Venezuela and Colombia and Argentina and Bolivia and Uruguay and Paraguay and Ecuador and Chile and Peru.

7 ^cBut blessed as they were with a Spanish cultural heritage, all these nations also found it difficult to make history in any lasting way,

8 And so they made ^destancias instead and took a lot of ^esiestas and had ^fgauchos and ^gcorrida de toros and saved the souls of the masses by keeping them dirt-poor.

9 ^hIn short, they spent a couple of centuries waiting for the mother country to show them what to do next.

CHAPTER 13

The Spic Decline and Fall was not nearly as funny as the Roman Decline and Fall,

2 At least as far as we know,

3 ⁱSince not much was ever written about it.

4 In fact, all that we know for sure is the parts of the Decline and Fall that other nations wrote about,

5 Like the conquest of Spain by Napoleon Bonaparte,

a. 4.7

b. Bks. 6.17-18

c. 2.10

d. Carl.3.8

e. Psom.4.10

f. Grk.8.32

g. Zig.8.10-12

h. Gods.6.12

i. Ext.52.16

j. Frog.14.1

k. Dav.18.5

l. Rom.2.16-17

m. Psay.5Q.75

n. Ed.36.14

o. Ned.8.10

p. Dav.29.7-8

q. Carl.3.1-12

6 Who was ^jsort of French and had a brother named Joseph who thought he'd like to be king of Spain.

7 So Napoleon put Joseph on the throne of Spain, where he stayed until Napoleon retired at Waterloo and the rest of the nations of Europe rescued the Spics,

8 Which immediately fell silent once again, spending all their time on *siestas* and keeping the masses dirt-poor.

9 Occasionally they resurfaced to try their hand at culture.

10 They had a painter called ^kEl Greco,

11 Which means The Greek,

12 And explains how he got away with it.

13 They had a songwriter, who wrote "Lady of Spain,"

14 Unless somebody else did.

15 And that was about it for Spic culture.

CHAPTER 14

Eventually, though, ^lhistory started to happen again in Spain,

2 In a small way.

3 ^mWhen a fascist named ⁿFranco decided to dispense with the king and ^omake the trains run on time.

4 This caused good people the world over to discover the plight of Spain's oppressed masses.

5 And ^pwrite about it in books and journals and newspapers in a lot of countries outside Spain.

6 Which is the only way that anything ever gets written about Spain.

7 Naturally, when they found out that history was happening in Spain, ^qgood people from all

over rushed in to help save the Spanish masses from Franco,
 8 Which is how ^aErnest Hemingway came to really put Spain on the map,
 9 What with ^b'For Whom the Bell Tolls' and 'Death in the Afternoon' and all,
 10 'Which made Spain very romantic and intriguing,
 11 And led to the discovery of a second Spic painter,
 12 Named ^dPicasso,
 13 Just as Franco was taking over and stopping history again.

CHAPTER 15

Franco made the trains run on time,
 2 Sort of,
 3 Which is always the outstanding accomplishment of fascist regimes the world over,
 4 And kept Spain out of the Second World War,
 5 Which was probably for the best anyway,
 6 'Since the Spics had pretty well forgotten how to fight during the past few centuries,
 7 And managed to stay in power much longer than any other fascist regime,
 8 Which is something, anyway.

CHAPTER 16

Franco's accomplishments were not lost on the ^fSpics in South America, who thought it would be great if the trains ran on time in their countries.
 2 And so a bunch of Spic countries tried their own hands at being fascists,
 3 *Setting up military dictatorships run by brave, violent, stu-

a. *Dav.* 9.7
 b. *Psom.* 76.1-6
 c. *Yks.* 66.6
 d. *Ed.* 28.6
 e. *Yks.* 30.18
 f. 12.6
 g. *Psay.* 5Q.75
 h. *Dav.* 52.20
 i. *Jefs.* 7.15
 j. *Grk.* 20.8
 k. 17.8

pid ^hanimals who were overthrown as soon as it became clear that they couldn't make the trains run on time.

4 There were so many of these dictatorships that they were given a name all their own by the foreign press, which was "Banana Republics,"

5 ⁱMeaning "We really can't keep track of all this by ourselves and besides who cares anyway."

6 Every once in a while, the Gringos, meaning "Dirty thieving Yankee Imperialists from North America," would intervene in the internal politics of the Spic countries and talk about Latin American democracy,

7 ^jWhich means rule by brave, violent, stupid masses,

8 And didn't seem to work any better than rule by brave, violent, stupid military dictators,

9 ^kSpics being what they are.

CHAPTER 17

And although it sometimes seems that the Spics have forever lost their chance to make history, the Spic nations of the world have never stopped hoping that they will be shown a way to get back on an equal footing with everybody else.

2 In their dreams, this new way will flower as beautifully and abundantly as the coca plant,

3 And will spread throughout the civilized world,

4 Making all of the world's inhabitants as violent and stupid as Spics,

5 Fulfilling the age-old quest of the Spics for cultural renaissance,

6 ^aWhich means reestablishment of a Dark Age in which nobody can read or write or think,

a. *Wil.* 29.2-5
b. *Psay.* 5Q.75

7 And which will be called,
8 Because Spics never learn,
9 ^bEl Dorado.

THE BOOK OF FROGS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF GLORY

CHAPTER 1

There was a place called France conveniently located on the west coast of Europe, where it was surrounded on three sides by water.

2 ^aThis explains why the French are called Frogs,

3 Although there are other reasons too,

4 As we shall see.

5 Anyway, the Frogs tried very hard to make history and become the Chosen Nation,

6 But eventually the other nations of Europe made them stop.

7 ^bThis is their story.

a. *Exp.* 7.6-8
b. *Swar.* *PS.* 27-29
c. *Psom.* 49.1-5
d. *Rom.* 12.5-7
e. *Barb.* 3.1-9
f. *Barb.* 5.1-2
g. *Rom.* 5.2-6
h. *Rom.* 4.1-12
i. *Rom.* 8.1-5 & 7.8-10
j. *Rom.* 12.1-4
k. *Bks.* 3.1-4
l. *Rom.* 6.3-4
m. *Paul.* 6.9
n. *Chuk.* 9.7
Psay. 5A.4
Krt. 2.11-21
o. *Dav.* 10.10
Ext. 52.16
p. *Adam.* 30.1-7
q. 2.1

CHAPTER 2

^c**A**long long time ago, the place that is now France was called Gaul and was divided into three parts.

2 ^dThen Caesar took all three parts for himself and made them part of the Roman Empire,

3 ^eUntil the barbarians sacked Rome and it was every barbarian for himself.

4 By then, there were barbarians called ^fFranks, who settled down in what used to be Gaul and renamed it after themselves,

5 Which is how there came to be France.

CHAPTER 3

The Franks had been exposed to many of the Roman ways, including ^gRoman engineering, ^hRoman government, ⁱRoman art and literature, ^jRoman history. ^kRoman military practices, and the ^lRoman love of glory.

2 Demonstrating their uncanny knack for perceiving the most important aspects of life and culture, the Franks therefore borrowed from Roman culture the only part of it that made sense to them, namely, the love of ^mglory.

3 Accordingly, the Frankish barbarians decided that they too were an empire and, with typical Frankish flair, decided to call themselves the ⁿHoly Roman Empire.

4 The first ruler of the Holy Roman Empire was ^oCharlemagne.

5 Meaning ^p"Charles the Great."

6 ^qWhich proves that even back then the Frogs knew that the best way to convince the world of your greatness is to tell the world that you are great.

7 Unfortunately, Charlemagne died and the Holy Roman Empire fell into ^rthree parts again.

8 Because Charlemagne's sons had to set an important precedent

before things got too far along,
 9 ^aNamely, that being quarrel-
 some is more important than ac-
 tually accomplishing anything.

CHAPTER 4

Thanks to Charlemagne,
 though, the Frogs had dis-
 covered that rule by the ^bdivine
 right of kings is the way to go,
 2 Especially if you have a ten-
 dency to break up into quarrel-
 some factions, because quarrels
 about divine right make for
 plenty of ^cwars,
 3 ^dWhich means lots of glory all
 round,
 4 ^eAnd is why the Frogs are so
 superior to everyone else.
 5 For a long time, the Frogs sort
 of specialized in being quarrel-
 some with others.
 6 For example, they quarreled
 with the ^fpope in Rome and set
 up their own ^gpope,
 7 ^hWhich confused everybody
 and therefore proved that the
 Frogs were superior, since they
 were ⁱnever confused.
 8 They also had a quarrelsome
 noble called ^jWilliam who, hav-
 ing discovered boating for the
 first time in the history of the
 Frogs, sailed over to England,
 killed ^kKing Harold at Hastings,
^lconquered England,
 9 And immediately ceased to be
 a Frog,
 10 ^mSince the Frogs are not al-
 lowed to conquer England,
 11 Ever.

CHAPTER 5

The establishment of a united
 England under William was
 a godsend for the Frogs because
 there was still no ⁿGermany, and

a. Paul. 7.2
 b. Chr. 2.10-21
 c. Grk. 23.12-13
 d. Psay. 5Q.56
 e. Swar. PS.38
 f. Dav. 41.23
 g. Dav. 46.19
 h. Psay. 5Q.62
 i. 40.4
 j. Dav. 21.26
 k. Dav. 41.12
 l. Psay. 5Y.8
 m. Brit. 7.5
 n. Krt. 2.1-7
 o. 22.1
 p. Krt. 6.7-8
 q. 24.1
 r. 9.1
 s. Paul. 7.6
 t. 4.4
 u. Rom. 6.3-4
 v. Lies. 5.11
 Exp. 7.6
 w. Mall. 6.24
 Frog. 28.5
 x. Dav. 11.5

the Frogs needed another nation
 to quarrel with.
 2 Spurred on by the English,
 therefore, France rose to become
 a major civilized nation,
 3 Inventing a lot of important
 culture along the way,
 4 ^oIncluding French art and ar-
 chitecture,
 5 ^pFrench poetry and drama,
 6 ^qFrench cuisine, including
 French fries,
 7 ^rFrench chivalry, including
 French kissing,
 8 ^sAnd even French history and
 science, which are also known
 as French comedy.

CHAPTER 6

By this time, the Frogs had
 become pretty ^tsure of
 themselves, and decided that the
^uworld was too small to hold
 them and the English too,
 2 Which is why they had a Hun-
 dred Years War,
 3 And took a regular beating for
 decades, losing lots of battles,
 lots of men, and lots of face,
 4 Which may help explain why
 they eventually allowed Joan of
 Arc to have a lot of glory that
 was normally reserved exclu-
 sively for French men.

CHAPTER 7

Joan of ^vArc was a teenage
 peasant girl who couldn't
 read or write, but who had reli-
 gious ^wvisions about saving
 France from the English in bat-
 tle.
 2 Naturally, this made perfect
 sense to the Frog generals, who
 were running out of ideas about
 how to score against England,
 3 And so ^xJoan of Arc led the
 Frog army in several battles,

4 And actually won a few,
 5 Which created problems for the ^aDauphin,
 6 Who was the heir to the Frog throne and not anxious to be crowned,
 7 Since there's almost no glory involved in being the king of a defeated nation,
 8 ^bWhich failed to deter Joan of Arc, since she was the only person in France who didn't know the rule about not conquering England.
 9 Ultimately, this difficult situation was resolved when the English captured Joan and ^cburned her at the stake for wearing men's clothes,
 10 ^dAnd not even English men's clothes at that,
 11 Which may be the single most irritating thing about the Frogs the English have had to endure.

CHAPTER 8

^eAfter losing the Hundred Years War, the Frogs participated pretty strenuously in the ^fRenaissance,
 2 Since they had invented culture in the first place,
 3 ^gAccording to all the French history books,
 4 And were anxious to show the rest of ^hEurope how superior they were.
 5 And so the Frogs tried their hand at a lot of Renaissance sports,
 6 ⁱIncluding painting naked ladies,
 7 ^jAnd writing poems about naked ladies,
 8 ^kAnd making sculptures of naked ladies,
 9 ^lWhich all came easily to

a. Dav.32.23
b. 4.10
c. Chr.6.7
d. Brit.2.1-3
e. Psay.5Y.15
f. Gnt.1.13
g. 5.8
h. Barb.4.18
i. Paul.6.2
j. Psom.53.1-7
k. Paul.6.4-5
l. Psay.5Q.50
m. 5.8
n. Gnt.11.7-10
o. Gnt.11.19-20
p. 7.11
q. Swar.14.17
r. Ann.17.20-21
s. Ann.18.16
t. Brit.2.7-8
u. Chr.3.23-25
v. Chr.3.26
w. Brit.40.8
x. Gnt.10.15
Exp.7.6

them since it was the Frogs who had invented sex in the first place,
 10 ^mAccording to all the French history books.
 11 And they also tried out the ⁿProtestant religion fad, having some Huguenots and whatnot to carry on with for a while,
 12 ^oAlthough they ultimately decided to remain a Catholic nation, because no other religion offers the opportunity to get as dressed up as Frogs like to be.

CHAPTER 9

In fact, the Frogs became pretty obsessed with fashion in the wake of the Renaissance.
 2 ^pSince they had invented fashion in the first place,
 3 ^qIncluding fake moles called beauty spots,
 4 ^rMakeup for women,
 5 ^sAnd for men,
 6 ^tPowdered wigs and outlandish hats,
 7 And dressy outfits, each one of which could cost a ^unoble more than a ^vpeasant would earn in a lifetime.
 8 Not to mention parties, which went on for days and cost more than a whole nation of peasants could earn in a lifetime.
 9 Which is when things started to get ^wsticky in France.

CHAPTER 10

For a long time, the French had been governing through a system based on the ^xdivine right of kings.
 2 Called the divine right of Louis's.
 3 Which resulted in a long string of Louis's.
 4 One after the other, until there

had been fourteen of them.

5 ^aUnder the divine right of Louis's system of government, Frog money was called Louis's, which gave the king the idea that all the money in France belonged to him and could be spent as he saw fit,

6 ^bSuch as on clothes,

7 And powdered wigs,

8 And outlandish hats,

9 And occasional wars,

10 ^cAnd most of all on parties,

11 Which were so big and expensive that several of the Louis's had to assign a ^dcardinal just to keep score on party games,

12 Because as everyone knows,

13 ^eFrogs cheat at party games.

14 Anyway, after fourteen Louis's had been partying for several hundred years, the Frog ^fmasses started to get cross.

CHAPTER 11

By an unfortunate coincidence, the English beheaded their king, ^gCharles I, at just about the same time that the Frog masses were starting to notice a few things about the divine right of Louis's.

2 ^hFor example, they had noticed that very few of the Frog masses ever got invited to Louis's parties.

3 They noticed that the party tax, which was paid by the Frog masses, amounted to almost ⁱ100 percent of their income.

4 ^jThey noticed that Frog high fashions were almost never worn by peasants.

5 ^kThey noticed that anyone who tried to attend one of Louis's parties without an invita-

a. *Psong. 41.1-5*

b. 9.2

c. 9.8

d. *Dav. 10.10*

e. *Gnt. 13.5-6*

f. *Carl. 3.6*

g. *Dav. 41.12*

h. *Lies. 9.13*

Chr. 4.1-5

i. *Chr. 5.15*

j. *Psong. 47.4*

k. *Zig. 10.10*

l. *Gnt. 10.14-15*

Exp. 7.6

m. 11.4

n. *Dav. 30.40*

o. *Ed. 38.4*

p. *Ed. 38.6*

q. *Psay. 5Q.23*

r. *Psay. 5Y.50*

s. *Grk. 20.8*

t. *Psom. 54.1-5*

tion usually wound up in the Bastille or dead.

6 ^lThey noticed that whenever there was some really hard work to be done, like a war with the English or an exploring expedition to the New World, it was the Frog masses who had to do it,

7 ^mIn cheap low-fashion clothes, like as not.

8 And when the Englishman named ⁿCromwell cut off the king's head, they noticed that he actually got away with it.

CHAPTER 12

And then came Louis the Sixteenth, who looked exactly like a ^ofrog, which was unnerving even to the Frog masses.

2 Louis also had a wife, named ^pMarie Antoinette, who inflamed the peasants by offering to let them eat cake,

3 ^qWhich created shock waves of disappointment when no cake was forthcoming.

4 It occurred to the Frog masses that Louis and his wife might look better without heads,

5 Which was absolutely correct,

6 ^rAnd thus inaugurated the French Revolution.

7 Fortunately, the French had by this time invented the concept of democracy,

8 ^sWhich means rule by blood-thirsty masses of Frogs,

9 And wasn't very hard to invent, really,

10 ^tBecause the Americans had already done some of the preliminary groundwork,

11 Even though they were basically English and therefore stupid and ugly and not at all well dressed.

12 Anyway, the Frog masses,

now calling themselves Jacobins,

13 Which means "vengeful murderous power-hungry idiots,"

14 Stormed the ^aBastille, freeing all the peasants,

15 ^bAnd then guillotined the king and the queen and all the nobles they could get their hands on, and then,

16 ^cWhen the supply of nobles was getting low,

17 ^dEach other.

CHAPTER 13

The Jacobins kept track of all this history by knitting it all down as it rolled out of the ^eguillotine,

2 Which was a fine Frog breakthrough in fashion,

3 ^fBut wasn't doing much to clothe and feed the masses,

4 Who had stopped slaving in the fields to watch ^gheads being cut off by the guillotine in Paris.

5 This led to the temporary abandonment of rule by ^hdemocracy in favor of rule by directorate,

6 ⁱWhich means "And you thought the Jacobins were bad news..."

7 As it turned out, rule by directorate didn't improve conditions very much either, ^jexcept that there were now many fewer hungry, naked peasants than before,

8 And eventually there were also fewer directors,

9 ^kWhat with ^lMarat slipping on a knife in his bathtub,

10 And ^mRobespierre ⁿaccidentally falling under the guillotine.

11 And so on.

12 All of which meant that

a. 11.5

b. 11.8

c. Chr.10.1

d. Apes.1.2-3

e. Ned.43.9

f. Rom.7.20

g. Wil.12.16-24

h. 12.8

i. Grk.20.8

j. Ned.20.20-27

k. Grk.16.19-20

l. Dav.52.4
& 20.11

m. Dav.52.4
& 20.13

n. Wil.19.7

o. Dav.15.9
Spic.12.5

Dav.14.5

p. 4.10-11

q. Yks.129.10

r. 3.8-9

s. Psp.1.2

t. Psay.5Y.20

u. Exp.15.10-11

v. Swar.28.3-4

w. Yks.109.13

x. Vin.6.3-14

y. Psay.5Q.71

z. Psom.15.1-2

France was finally ready for Napoleon Bonaparte.

CHAPTER 14

Like Joan of Arc, ^aNapoleon was born poorer and shorter than is normally acceptable in Frog military circles. He was also, unfortunately, not French.

2 ^bThis helps to explain why he was such a great military success for so long and why he had such a hard time understanding the rule about not defeating the English.

3 Anyway, Napoleon was born in Corsica and rose to become a general, thanks to the ^crelaxing of social standards that occurred during the French Revolution.

4 ^dHis saving grace was that he was extremely quarrelsome and actually wanted to be French,

5 ^eFor some reason.

6 He also wanted to rule France,

7 And that was just for starters.

8 When people began to notice that rule by directorate wasn't working out, ^fNapoleon came back from ^gEgypt with an army to suggest that Rule by Napoleon was much the best ^hsolution.

9 ⁱRule by Napoleon means "rule by a power-mad genius willing to sacrifice every drop of Frog blood on earth for a few fleeting moments of glory."

10 ^jWhich made perfect sense to the Frogs.

11 ^kWho suddenly realized that the gnawing ache in their bellies was not hunger for food, but for glory.

12 Whereupon they accepted ^lNapoleon with open arms and made him,

13 After a few interim titles,

14 ^aEmperor of France.

CHAPTER 15

^bNapoleon saved the Frog masses from ^cignominious death at the guillotine by sending them to ^dglorious death in battle,

2 Thus introducing the most important innovation in the history of France,

3 ^eNamely, the concept of military victory.

4 ^fFrog soldiers died gloriously and victoriously in numerous nations throughout Europe,

5 Including ^gAustria,

6 ^hItaly,

7 ⁱPrussia,

8 ^jSpain,

9 ^kAnd many more besides.

10 Even the ^lEnglish were dismayed by Napoleon's unfroglike talent for victory,

11 And had to wait for a lucky break,

12 Which didn't come until Napoleon decided that he should conquer Russia,

13 ^mAn idea that occurred to him only after he had been living in France for about ten years,

14 ⁿAnd can't be explained any other way.

CHAPTER 16

^Before he decided to conquer Russia, Napoleon acquired an empire that included most of western Europe,

2 ^oExcepting England,

3 And established ^pRule by Napoleon as the most universally practiced form of government in the western world.

4 He even invented a new code of laws, which he named after

a. Paul.5.2-3

*b. Main.22.10
Vin.6.15*

*c. Ann.6.1
Dav.47.23*

*d. Al.2.11
Grk.9.7*

e. Psay.5Q.74

f. Psom.46.1-4

g. Krt.4.2-3

h. Psong.57.3

i. Krt.4.8-12

j. Spic.13.1-5

k. Bks.6.17-18

l. Psay.5Q.23

m. 17.2

n. Wil.26.21

o. 4.10

p. 14.9

q. Swar.14.5-8

r. 9.2

s. 8.10

t. Boul.21.9

u. Dav.21.12-15

v. Psong.48.3

w. Dav.14.47

x. Psong.53.6-7

*y. Ned.4.7
Wil.45.25-26*

z. Rom.7.7

aa. Wil.17.1

bb. Russ.1.1

himself and which included numerous new ideas about justice.

5 For example, under the Napoleonic Code, people had to be given a trial before being guillotined, which was so revolutionary that it made people wonder why they hadn't thought of it during the French Revolution,

6 ^qUntil they remembered that the French Revolution had been started by Frogs.

7 Napoleon also encouraged innovations in ^rfashion, including topless gowns for lady Frogs,

8 ^sWhich made sense, since it was the French who had invented ^tbreasts.

9 At the same time, Napoleon was doing quite well with the ladies personally,

10 In spite of being so short,

11 And had a famous affair with ^uJosephine,

12 ^vWho turned out to be infertile,

13 Which paved the way for ^wMarie Louise, who had a husband,

14 But Napoleon got rid of him,

15 ^xWhich is generally what happens when an emperor cuts in on your wife.

16 Anyway, until he thought of conquering Russia, Napoleon had things pretty much his own way,

17 ^yWhich was the only way he cared about.

CHAPTER 17

^Then, of course, Napoleon had his idea about Russia,

2 ^zWhich turned out to be a very bad idea,

3 Because as ^{aa}someone once said, "An army travels on its stomach," and ^{bb}Russia is a long

way to go if you're traveling on your stomach.

4 In fact, it's hard to get there and back before winter arrives,

5 Which in Russia almost always involves plenty of snow and ice and a lot less food for your stomach^a.

6 Having forgotten this,

7 For some reason,

8 Napoleon succeeded in killing thousands of Russians and getting all the way to Moscow before winter arrived.

9 ^bThen he remembered about his stomach and raced home to Paris for some good Frog ^ccuisine,

10 Leaving his army without any ^dcake,

11 ^eOr anything else,

12 ^fExcept the transcendent glory of dying for France in the bloody snow.

CHAPTER 18

Excited by the glorious demise of the Grande Armée in Russia, thousands of ^gnew troops joined Napoleon for a series of battles against every country in Europe.

2 The new Grande Armée fought in the most valiant Frog tradition,

3 ^hWhich is to say they lost, causing Napoleon to ⁱresign from his job and move to the island of Elba,

4 Safely tucked away in the Mediterranean,

5 Miles from the French coastline,

6 ^jWhere everyone would be safe from him,

7 Except that he escaped,

8 ^kSomehow,

a. *Russ.* 6.4

b. *Forg.* 4.8-9

c. 24.1

d. *Psay.* 5Q.56

e. *Yks.* 10.10-12

f. *Forg.* 5.1-6

g. 14.11

h. *Forg.* 13.10

i. *Psay.* 5Q.7

j. *Psp.* 1.7

k. *Mawr.* 22.22

l. *Ned.* 25.6-10

m. *Psay.* 5Y.22

n. *Swar.* 17.1-12

o. *Psom.* 12.4

Ann. 2.17

p. *Dav.* 21.19-

24

q. *Dav.* 21.32-

34

r. *Psay.* 5A.24

s. *Psp.* 1.8

t. *Paul.* 7.2

u. *Ned.* 36.17-

21

v. *Krt.* 9.15

w. *Dav.* 32.23

x. *Dav.* 46.19

y. *Exp.* 15.8

Yks. 16.7-13

9 And got all the way back to France,

10 ^lWhere the glory of it all convinced the army to join him once again,

11 ^mFor another hundred days,

12 ⁿUntil ^oWaterloo,

13 ^pWhere the last of Napoleon's glory slipped away down a sunken road,

14 ^qCausing him to resign from his job a second time and move to the island of St. Helena,

15 Safely tucked away in the Atlantic Ocean,

16 ^rMany thousands of miles from the French coastline,

17 ^sWhere everyone would be safe from him,

18 Except that the Frogs never forgot him,

19 ^tAnd remembered him fondly,

20 ^uFor some reason,

21 ^vWhich suggests that Frogs are every bit as dumb as they are silly.

CHAPTER 19

There was a brilliant Frog named ^wTalleyrand, who was a minister to Louis the Sixteenth until they cut Louis's head off,

2 And who was then a minister to Napoleon until they exiled the ex-emperor to St. Helena.

3 And who went on to be a minister to ^xLouis the Eighteenth when the divine right of Louis's was reinstated.

4 It was Talleyrand who played a big part in establishing the Frog foreign policy that sold almost a ^ythird of North America to the United States for a few million dollars.

5 This shrewd maneuver, along

with the loss to the English of ^aFrance's Canadian colonies, just about finished off France's last chance to be Chosen Nation. 6 Still, faced with about a hundred years to kill before the Americans became the Chosen Nation of the western hemisphere, ^bthe Frogs mounted a number of silly attempts to regain their lost glory.

CHAPTER 20

For example, they grabbed a bunch of ^ccolonies in Africa that nobody else wanted,

2 As if glory could be extracted from worthless territory simply by inventing a romantic but completely irrelevant military unit called the ^dFrench Foreign Legion.

3 Then, after waiting out a decent interval of renewed rule by Louis's, they dug up another ^eNapoleon,

4 ^fWho was cleverly inserted into the old scheme by adding Louis to his name,

5 ^gAnd announced to the world that they were an empire once again,

6 ^hWhich irritated Germany no end,

7 ⁱWith the result that the Germans attacked France and reminded the Frogs that without a Corsican general, they were the same silly, vainglorious losers they had always been.

8 The French stewed about this for more than forty years,

9 ^jWaiting for one more chance,

10 Somehow unable to remember that Napoleon Bonaparte was stone-cold dead,

11 Just like the glory of France.

a. *Brit.* 23.8-9

b. *F&J.* 5.5

c. *Exp.* 15.11

d. *Dav.* 9.7

e. *Dav.* 20.46

f. *Psay.* 5Q.17

g. 3.6

h. *Jefs.* 7.15

i. *Psay.* 5Y.44

j. *Vin.* 14.23-24

k. 8.10

l. *Ned.* 42.7

m. 20.7

n. *Main.* 18.6

o. *Bub.* 2.9-10

p. 29.8

q. *Dav.* 39.36

r. *Psong.* 5.3

s. *Rom.* 6.9-10

CHAPTER 21

But their practically unbroken string of humiliations in foreign affairs did nothing to make the Frogs more humble^k. After all, it was Frogs who had invented culture and poetry and music and science and sex,

2 And practically everything else too,

3 ^lWhich made them very proud of themselves,

4 In fact, very very proud of themselves,

5 ^mIn spite of the Franco-Prussian thing.

6 ⁿAnd if they ever had the least inclination to feel even the tiniest bit humble, all they had to do to feel better was tell some foreigner about all of France's stupendous cultural accomplishments.

CHAPTER 22

For example, it was the Frogs who had built the most beautiful city in the world,

2 Somehow,

3 Which was named Paris,

4 And which was so incredibly beautiful that foreigners from all over the world came there to visit,

5 Even though it was full of Frogs.

6 It was also Frogs who had built many of the most beautiful ^ocathedrals in Europe,

7 Including Chartres, and ^pNo-tre Dame, and Amiens, and some other ones too,

8 As well as many beautiful châteaux,

9 And the ^qFrench Riviera,

10 And the ^rLoire River Valley,

11 And the ^sAlps,

12 And everything else in France.

13 Nor were these the only great accomplishments of the Frogs.

CHAPTER 23

For example, there was wine, ^awhich the Frogs invented,

2 ^bAnd drank continuously,

3 ^cMorning, noon, and night,

4 Out of bottles with beautiful ^dlabels,

5 ^eThat had been stored in cellars for generations,

6 Just waiting for the one perfect occasion,

7 ^fWhen the precisely perfect vintage could be used to start another precisely perfect ^gquarrel about absolutely nothing.

8 And wine was only one of many such gifts the Frogs had given the world.

CHAPTER 24

After all, where would the world be if the ^hFrogs had not invented food,

2 Which consisted of beautiful, perfectly prepared combinations of rotten meat and rotten poultry,

3 And rotten vegetables,

4 And rotten fruit,

5 And rotten dairy products,

6 Topped off by marvelous little sauces that disguised the taste so well you'd hardly know you were eating something even pigs would have the good sense to avoid.

7 This food, which the Frogs called high cuisine, was always served in beautiful restaurants,

8 Where the waiters made every meal a delight,

9 By sneering and raising their eyebrows and disappearing for hours at a time,

a. *Mawr.* 15.22

b. *Psong.* 42.1-3

c. *Psong.* 50.6-8

d. *Psay.* 5G.2-4

e. *Psp.* 2.10

f. *Vin.* 65.11-13

g. *Ed.* 77.9-11

h. *Brit.* 28.19-22

i. *Psong.* 59.3

j. *Jefs.* 7.5-6

k. *Jefs.* 7.15-18

l. *Dav.* 32.23

m. *Zig.* 7.5

n. *Rom.* 10.4

o. 5.8

p. *Ed.* 60.17

q. 20.11

r. 5.5

s. 8.10

t. *Psom.* 30.1

Mawr. 13.15

10 ¹And then cursing the meagerness of the tip.

CHAPTER 25

And speaking of food, there were also some Frog scientists who loved Frog food so much they thought it was a shame that so many people died from eating such high cuisine.

2 ¹Which is why another great Louis decided to discover that the real problem was not with Frog cuisine at all,

3 But with tiny little animals called ^hmicroorganisms,

4 Which nobody could see.

5 Except ¹Louis Pasteur,

6 Who figured out how to kill them with something called ^mPasteurization.

7 Which worked just great,

8 Because after he used it,

9 ⁿNobody could see any microorganisms anymore.

10 This brilliant achievement paved the way for lots more Frog ^oscience over the years,

11 Including all kinds of ^pmiraculous breakthroughs that would just take your breath away.

12 ^qIf anybody but a Frog could see them.

CHAPTER 26

Another great Frog gift to the world,

2 Though not as great as food and wine and microorganisms, of course,

3 Was ^rFrench literature,

4 ^sWhich was great because it was the Frogs who had invented philosophy and poetry and tragedy and comedy.

5 There was a Frog philosopher named ^tLa Rochefoucauld, who knew so much about life that he

wrote it all down in a little book,
6 In the form of ^asayings,
7 Which said it all so well that
there's no point in discussing it
further.

8 There was another Frog philosopher named ^bPascal who
knew almost as much about life
as La Rochefoucauld,

9 And so he also wrote it all
down in a little book,

10 Including the one about man
being only a ^creed,

11 The weakest in all nature,

12 But, according to Pascal,
that's really okay,

13 Because man is a ^dthinking
reed,

14 Which Pascal knew because
it was the Frogs who had invented
reason and logic,

15 When ^eDescartes said, "*Co-
gito ergo sum*,"

16 ^fWhich means something or
other in Latin,

15 Something that must explain
why the Frogs have never felt
any obligation to practice these
interesting mental pursuits.

16 Nor were these the only miraculous
accomplishments of
French literature.

CHAPTER 27

For example, there was ^gVoltaire, who made the great
Frog discovery that there are a
lot of stupid, silly, spiteful,
worthless people in the world,

2 Which he knew because,

3 Well,

4 You know.

5 ^hAnd so Voltaire figured out
that the thing to do is to keep
cultivating your garden,

6 For some reason.

7 Nor was Voltaire the only
great French comedian.

a. *Psay.5Q.14*

b. *Psom.65.1*
Dav.15.39-40

c. *Psom.27.1*

d. *Yks.44.22*

e. *Psay.5S.27*

f. *F&J.2.12-14*

g. *Ed.46.10*

h. *Phot.34.1-5*

i. *Ed.12.20-21*
Dav.30.9

j. *27.1*

k. *Gnt.15.5-9*

l. *Grk.17.35*

m. *Swar.1.1*

n. *Dav.3.1-5*

o. *Dav.7.5*

p. *Krt.6.7-8*

q. *Dav.7.2*

r. *Dav.22.6*

s. *Phot.49.1-5*

t. *Dav.21.29*

u. *Bks.6.17-18*

CHAPTER 28

For example, there was also
ⁱMoliere, who made the
great discovery that there are a
lot of stupid, silly, spiteful,
worthless *rich* people in the
world,

2 Having thought along much
the same lines as ^jVoltaire,

3 Except that he put all his great
wisdom into ^kplays,

4 ^lWhich were terribly terribly
amusing,

5 If you happened to be a Frog,

6 Or a ^mpseudo-intellectual
from some other country,

7 ⁿAnd thus paved the way for
the much later Frog invention
known as film.

CHAPTER 29

But no one should get the idea
that all French literature was
simply funny.

2 There were also a lot of Frog
writers who wrote stories that
were very very sad,

3 And funny only by accident,

4 Such as ^oVictor Hugo, who
wrote incredibly long books
made up of incredibly long sentences,

5 Completely in ^pFrench,

6 About sad, unfortunate people,

7 Called '*Les Misérables*,'

8 ^q'*Le Hunchback of Notre
Dame*,'

9 And other things.

10 And there was ^rGustave
Flaubert, who wrote about ^sMa-
dame Bovary,

11 ^t'Who was not nice,

12 For many many pages.

13 And there was also ^uBalzac,
who wrote about Frog characters
who had so little happen to them
that their stories went on for vol-
umes.

14 Not to mention ^aÉmile Zola.

CHAPTER 30

Frog poetry was great too.
 2 Frogs like ^bRacine and ^cCorneille wrote ^dtragedies in verse,
 3 Completely in French,
 4 Until they died.
 5 This brilliant accomplishment paved the way for the French invention of ^esymbolist poetry,
 6 Which was a spectacular achievement,
 7 Borrowed only partially from ^fEdgar Allan Poe,
 8 And represented a new Frog view of the world in the wake of the ^gFranco-Prussian thing.
 9 Great Frog poets like ^hBaudelaire and ⁱVerlaine and ^jRimbaud saw that when you looked beneath the surface of things,
 10 Things looked different.
 11 This great artistic discovery helped start the great Frog impressionist movement in art and music,
 12 Because the Frogs were every bit as great at art and music as they were at literature.

CHAPTER 31

Coming along in the wake of the Franco-Prussian thing, the Frog impressionist artists thought the world might look better if it were out of focus,
 2 Which convinced ^kClaude Monet to do two dozen million ^lsigned paintings of water lilies,
 3 All out of focus,
 4 While ^mRenoir painted thousands of women who were probably very beautiful,
 5 If you could see what they looked like.
 6 And there was also ⁿDegas,

a. Swar.30.1-2
b. Russ.20.26
c. Psay.5A.40
d. Gnt.15.19-21
e. Psom.37.1-6
f. Yks.70.3-5
g. 20.7
h. Dav.48.7
i. Dav.5.7
j. Ann.19.13
Psp.1.9
k. Dav.32.23
l. Psong.20.1-8
m. Dav.20.46
n. Psong.51.1
o. Ann.10.1
p. Dav.14.11
q. Psay.5Q.77
r. Dav.32.23
s. Psom.10.4
t. Ed.78.11
u. Jefs.7.22
v. 26.15
w. Dav.34.17
x. Gnt.13.4-6
Kens.16.2-10
y. 20.7

who painted fuzzy ballerinas,
 7 And ^oSeurat, who painted fuzzy dots,
 8 And ^pToulouse-Lautrec, who was even shorter than Napoleon,
 9 And painted the Paris slums the way they would look if you drank ^qwormwood twenty-four hours a day for years,
 10 Until he died.

CHAPTER 32

There was another impressionist named ^rClaude Debussy, who thought that music might sound better if it didn't have any melody,
 2 So he wrote ^s'La Mer,'
 3 'Which is about the way the sea sounds if you're a Frog,
 4 Or something,
 5 And ^t'Clair de Lune,'
 6 "Which did for moonlight what ^u'La Mer' did for the sea,
 7 And so forth,
 8 Which is pretty much how things were going when suddenly the Frogs noticed that if they played their ^v'cards right, they could have still another shot at glory,
 9 And that changed everything.

CHAPTER 33

When the archduke ^wFerdinand of Austria was assassinated by a Serbo-Croatian nationalist, ^xFrance cleverly seized the opportunity to attack Germany, in retaliation for the beating they had taken in the ^yFranco-Prussian War forty years before.
 2 Knowing the Frogs pretty well by this time, the Germans had already decided to outfox them by launching an attack of their own,

- 3 ^aWhich turned out to be pretty embarrassing for everybody,
 4 ^bSince the Frogs were halfway into Germany before they realized Germany was invading France,
 5 ^cAnd the Germans were halfway into France before they realized France was invading Germany,
 6 ^dSo they all raced back to a field in the middle of France,
 7 Dug a big trench,
 8 And didn't budge another foot for four years.

CHAPTER 34

Millions of Frogs died gloriously in the trenches of ^eWorld War I, machine-gunned and gassed and bombed and infested with disgusting diseases,
 2 ^fUntil the last soldier reached for a butterfly on the end of a cannon and got shot,
 3 Thus ending the war to end all wars.
 4 The Frogs were still mad at the Germans about the ^gFranco-Prussian War, however, and insisted on a peace treaty that would keep Germany poor, and mad as hell, for a ^hgeneration,
 5 ⁱWhich the Germans deserved because they had started ^jWorld War I,
 6 ^kAs the Frogs kept reminding everybody.
 7 This treaty was signed at the palace of Versailles, where the ^lmemory of ^mrule by Louis's and ⁿrule by Napoleons caused the French to start planning immediately for the next glorious war to end all wars.
 8 For this reason, they built an impregnable military fortification,

- a. *Gnt.* 16.11-12
 b. *Psay.* 5Q.74
 c. *Krt.* 39.14
 d. *Exp.* 1.17
 e. *Krt.* 24.2-3
 f. *Pnot.* 55.1-5
 g. 20.7
 h. *Wil.* 1.1-2
 i. 8.10
 j. *Krt.* 24.2-3
 k. *Boul.* 26.11
 l. *Mall.* 6.24
 m. 10.5
 n. 14.9
 o. *Ext.* 48.19
 p. 20.7
 q. *Krt.* 24.2-3
 r. *Ed.* 60.17
 s. *Dav.* 29.6
 t. *Psay.* 5Q.74
 u. *Psay.* 5Q.32
 v. *F&J.* 2.12-16
 w. *Psp.* 2.5
 x. *Brd.* 9.6
 y. *Ira.* 33.1-3
 z. 14.10
 aa. *Chuk.* 6.1-3
 bb. *Yks.* 91.1-7
 cc. *Krt.* 24.2-3
 dd. *F&J.* 7.1-12
 ee. *Paul.* 3.1-10
 ff. *Russ.* 16.1-7

- 9 ^oDesigned, built, and manned by Frogs,
 10 That would make it impossible for Germany to invade France like they had in the ^pFranco-Prussian War,
 11 That is, in ^qWorld War I.
 12 This wonderful new impregnable Frog military fortification was called the ^rMagnot Line.

CHAPTER 35

Meanwhile, a new generation of Frog ^sintellectuals was making profound discoveries based on the perverse hypothesis that maybe ^tlife wasn't about glory at all,
 2 But something else instead,
 3 ^uNamely despair,
 4 Which is the feeling you get waiting for the end of the world when you know that it's all just a ^vbad dream anyway.
 5 ^wUsing this new ^xlogic, Frog thinkers like ^ySartre and Camus invented existentialism,
 6 ^zWhich is a philosophy based on the idea that if France can't have a glorious existence, then existence itself must be a meaningless random accident.
 7 ^{aa}This philosophy was terribly inspiring to a lot of ^{bb}foreigners as well, who were hanging around in France waiting for the end of the world after ^{cc}World War I,
 8 ^{dd}And writing a bunch of books about it,
 9 ^{ee}And painting a lot of pictures of it,
 10 And developing a lot of political theories about it,
 11 ^{ff}Including a theory that the Russians must be right about communism being the way to go,

12 ^aSince if everything's meaningless anyway, you might as well have a roof over your head and someone else to do the thinking for you.

CHAPTER 36

Fortunately for the Frog intellectuals, ^bWorld War I was succeeded almost immediately by a terrible ^cworldwide ^ddepression, 2 Which made the Germans even madder about the ^eTreaty of Versailles,

3 And didn't help the government of France much either,

4 Since, being out of both Louis's and Napoleons, they had been compelled to try democracy again,

5 ^fMeaning "rule by enervated fools,"

6 ^gWith the result that they drank a great deal more wine than they should have,

7 ^hAnd read far too many books written by Frog intellectuals,

8 And got into so many quarrels with each other that they almost didn't notice when Germany started grabbing countries in eastern Europe.

CHAPTER 37

In fact, England was the first nation to notice that Germany was acting up again,

2 ⁱAnd politely asked them to stop,

3 Which the Germans agreed to do,

4 Then didn't,

5 Which raised a faint ghostly image of glory along the ^jMaginot Line,

6 Which disappeared,

7 Along with the whole ^kMaginot Line,

a. *Carl.9.1-10*

b. *Krt.24.2-3*

c. *Brit.50.1*

Yks.95.1-7

d. 35.4

e. 34.7

f. *Grk.20.8*

g. 23.3

h. 31.3

i. *Yks.82.7*

j. 34.8-12

k. *Dav.32.23*

l. *Lies.6.11*

m. *Ann.6.1*

n. 35.6

o. *Dav.34.12*

p. *Jefs.7.15-17*

q. 3.6

r. *Psom.49.1-3*

Frog.3.4

& 12.1

& 14.1

s. 3.5

8 As soon as Germany mounted its ^lBlitzkrieg attack on France.

CHAPTER 38

To the eternal glory of France, the Frogs surrendered to Germany within six weeks of the Blitzkrieg and allowed a puppet government to be installed,

2 Which they named, not after themselves, but after a bottle of ^mseltzer water.

3 For the rest of the war, the Frogs diverted themselves as best they could.

4 Some of them collaborated with the Germans,

5 In fact, a lot of them collaborated with the Germans,

6 ⁿWhich wasn't really so evil when you consider that existence is all just a meaningless accident anyway,

7 ^oAnd some mounted an effort called ^pthe Resistance.

8 ^qWhich was brave and glorious and got tons of publicity in the allied nations,

9 And some went to Africa to fight with ^rCharles de Gaulle.

10 Who looked exactly like a giant frog with an oversized nose,

11 And therefore became the living symbol of the eternal glory of France.

12 For yet another generation of Frogs.

CHAPTER 39

In fact, after the war, ^sCharles de Gaulle became the new emperor of France.

2 Although his official title was President of the Third or Fourth French Republic.

3 And fought hard to retain the

last pitiful remnants of the Frog colonial empire,

4 ^aSuch as risking assassination to prevent the Algerians from becoming independent,

5 ^bAnd waging a silly war in Indochina to keep the communists from taking Vietnam away from the Frogs,

6 ^cAnd telling the rest of the world how great France was at every opportunity,

7 And how they didn't need help from America or anyone else,

8 Except for the tourist trade, of course,

9 Which it was the duty of every Frog citizen to support by being as French as possible at all times,

10 Which is to say as rude as possible at all times,

11 Because in spite of everything,

12 Including all their lost chances to be the Chosen Nation of Europe,

a. *Exp.* 15.10-11

b. *Bks.* 6.24

c. 3.6

d. 4.7

e. *Kens.* 6.6

f. 35.6

g. 35.4

13 ^dThe Frogs still know that they are superior to everyone else,

14 Which is their abiding glory as a people,

15 ^eAnd the reason why everyone else is sick to death of them.

CHAPTER 40

And when the end of the world comes at last,

2 It's a pretty safe bet that the Frogs won't be anywhere near the fuse,

3 Although it's also a safe bet that if there's enough time, some Frog will remind the world that the genius of France has just been proven beyond doubt,

4 ^fBecause the Frogs have been onto the nature of existence far longer than anybody else,

5 Which is why they are so very very proud of the greatest Frog achievement of all,

6 ^gBecause where would everybody be if the Frogs had not invented despair?

THE BOOK OF BLOODY BRITS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF THE WHITE MAN'S BURDEN

CHAPTER 1

There was an island called Britain located off the northwest coast of Europe, ^awhere it was in an ideal position to cause lots of trouble for everyone else.

2 ^bThe weather is very bad in Britain all the time, which

a. *Vin.* 73.12

b. *Psom.* 18.8

makes clothes very important,

3 And explains why the people who lived there became obsessed about being properly dressed for every occasion,

4 Although there is much about these people that cannot be explained,

- 5 ^aAs we shall see.
 6 Anyway, the Brits worked hard to become the Chosen Nation of Europe and the World,
 7 And actually succeeded for quite a while,
 8 Against all odds,
 9 Which was their favorite way,
 10 And the reason why they are so heartily detested by almost everyone.
 11 This is their ^bstory.

CHAPTER 2

- F**rom the very beginning, the Brit culture was shaped by two peculiar preoccupations, these being,
 2 ^cThe overriding importance of personal grooming,
 3 And the absolute necessity of doing everything the hard way.
 4 ^dEven when first discovered by Caesar,
 5 Who looked under a lot of rocks he should have left alone,
 6 The original Britons, as they called themselves then, were covered from head to toe in blue paint,
 7 Which they thought natty,
 8 And wasn't the last time they were dead wrong about something.
 9 Caesar should have known better than to conquer the Britons,
 10 ^eWho lived contrary to Roman philosophy, which holds that if a thing isn't easy, it isn't worth doing.
 11 But Caesar didn't always follow the rules,
 12 As we have seen,
 13 ^fAnd conveniently died before the rest of the world discovered his mistake.

- a. *Adam*.6.7
 b. *Swar*.27.1-5
 c. *1*.2-3
 d. *Rom*.12.5-9
 e. *Rom*.2.1
 f. *Rom*.13.1-7
 g. *Rom*.5.13-14
 h. *Rom*.5.7-8
 i. *Psong*.8.5
 j. *Jeff*.19.7-8
 k. *Dav*.47.25
 l. *Barb*.1.8
 m. *Psay*.5Y.14
 n. *Barb*.4.18

CHAPTER 3

- S**ubsequent Romans began to suspect that there was something wrong with the inhabitants of Great Britain,
 2 Who kept rebelling,
 3 Because it would have been too easy to just let the Romans build their roads and aqueducts and other ^gengineering projects in peace,
 4 And so every few years, a ^hRoman legion or two would have to sail up to Britain and kill a bunch of Brits.
 5 On some of these expeditions, the Romans discovered that the Brits had some even more unpleasant neighbors, called the Scots, who wore skirts,
 6 And made their whole culture out of sheep intestines,
 7 ⁱWhich they used as food,
 8 ^jAnd musical instruments,
 9 And other things too.
 10 Obviously, any people this stupid found it hard to understand that a handful of barbarian tribesmen shouldn't mess with a Roman legion.
 11 Accordingly, a Roman general named Hadrian built a wall to keep the ^ksmell of sheep intestines out of Britain.
 12 Not to mention the Scots themselves.
 13 ^lUnfortunately, it never occurred to the Romans that it might be an even better idea to build a wall around all of Great Britain to keep the Brits out of the rest of the world.

CHAPTER 4

- ^m**A**fter the fall of Rome, numerous barbarian tribes from the continent of ⁿEurope

decided that it was time to do something about the Britons.

2 For this reason, the island of Britain was invaded by hordes of ^aAngles and Saxons,

3 Then hordes of ^bDanes,

4 Then more hordes of ^cAngles and Saxons,

5 All of which killed as many of the ^dnatives as they could,

6 Which was a lot,

7 And set about becoming Brits themselves,

8 Which was eventually noticed by some of the ^eFranks,

9 Who had taken to calling themselves ^fNormans,

10 ^gAnd who thought that even living in Britain would be better than spending one more day with the Frogs.

11 They were right, but just barely,

12 Because the Anglo-Saxons, as the thoroughly mongrelized Brits were now calling themselves, refused to accept their ^hdecisive defeat in the Battle of Hastings,

13 Which would have been the easy thing to do,

14 ⁱAnd instead made life as miserable as possible for the Normans,

15 Which, in view of the fact that misery was invented by the Anglo-Saxons, was pretty damned miserable.

CHAPTER 5

Gradually, the Normans got used to misery,

2 Due to a recurring Brit phenomenon called "assimilation,"

3 Which has to do with the fact that gangs of marauding killers usually have more in common

a. Barb.2.8-11

b. Exp.3.3-8

c. 4.2

d. 2.6

e. Barb.5.1-2

f. Frog.12.13

g. Rom.10.4

h. Frog.4.8

i. Dav.19.3-20

j. Psay.5Q.30

k. Swar.36.3

l. Swar.3.1

Bks.3.14

m. 4.12

n. Wil.12.4-6

o. Grk.23.12-13

p. Dav.41.23

q. Bks.1.2-7

r. Chr.8.16-18

s. Chr.8.21-22

t. 1.3

with each other than with the folks who ^jsuggested they leave home in the first place.

4 Anyway, the Normans finally became assimilated Brits themselves,

5 Given to wearing fancy uniforms made of ^kchain mail,

6 And covered with outlandish designs known as ^lHeraldry,

7 Which are a peculiar system invented by the Brits for the purpose of telling lies about their ^mmongrel family ⁿtrees on articles of personal apparel.

8 When their uniforms had gotten so fancy that the Brits couldn't stand another day without showing them off to perfect strangers, ^othey began starting wars with other nations.

9 For example, they got the idea that the ^pSaracens would be impressed by a grand British entrance into the ^qHoly Land,

10 ^rWhich they were,

11 Until the uniforms got covered with blood and dirt in all the desert fighting,

12 ^sWhereupon the Saracens stopped being impressed by the Brits and sent them back home,

13 Which convinced the Brits that winning wars depended on having clean uniforms,

14 And that "bloody" was a dirty word,

15 Which proved to be a turning point in Brit history,

16 ^tBecause it was just about the last time they ever lost a war.

CHAPTER 6

One reason the Brits were so good at winning wars was that they kept fighting them virtually nonstop,

2 For centuries,
 3 And when they couldn't have
 a war with another nation, they
 fought wars with each other,
 4 Usually about who would be
 the next king,
 5 Because the Brits believed
 pretty strongly in the "divine
 right of kings,
 6 Except that they never quite
 understood the definition of the
 word "divine,"
 7 "Being under the impression
 that it was a synonym for "well
 bred,"
 8 Which is to say that practi-
 cally any Brit "noble with a con-
 fusing enough family tree could
 claim the throne whenever he
 wanted to.
 9 This resulted in a very compli-
 cated line of succession that
 can't be remembered,
 10 Let alone understood,
 11 By anyone but Brits,
 12 For whom it was an impor-
 tant part of what they called a
 gentleman's education,
 13 "Which will be discussed
 later on.
 14 Anyway,
 15 The Brit line of succession
 changed hands many times dur-
 ing the Middle Ages,
 16 Usually through treachery
 and murder,
 17 "Which are also an important
 part of a gentleman's education,
 18 And perfectly okay, accord-
 ing to Brit custom,
 19 As long as everyone in-
 volved is polite and grammatical
 about it,
 20 Which is why there were
 quite a few royal families in me-
 dieval Britain, including Plan-
 tagenets,
 21 And Lancasters.

a. *Chr. 2. 10-21*
 b. *Ext. 48. 19*
 c. *Chr. 3. 23-25*
 d. *19. 6*
 e. *6. 13*
 f. *Psay. 5Q. 78*
 g. *Bks. 6. 17-18*
 h. *47. 1*
 i. *4. 15*
 j. *Dav. 40. 9*
 k. *Yks. 109. 13*
 l. *4. 15*
 m. *Frog. 4. 10-11*

22 And Yorks',
 23 "And so on.
 24 The Brits' somewhat free-
 form interpretation of divine
 right also led to the first English
 "sport,
 25 Which was called King-
 Baiting,
 26 "And consisted of finding
 ways to make life as miserable
 as possible for whoever was sit-
 ting on the throne at the time.
 27 The first king to be so baited
 was "King John,
 28 Who had to sign the Magna
 Charta,
 29 Which is Latin for Great
 Fun,
 30 "And consisted of a signed
 statement by the king that he was
 an idiot who couldn't be trusted.

CHAPTER 7

King-Baiting led to the in-
 vention of a peculiar Brit
 institution called Parliament.

2 Which means "talking at in-
 credible length about how to
 make life miserable for the
 king,"

3 And was used principally to
 bore kings to death.

4 The primary defense the king
 had against Parliament was the
 power to dissolve it whenever he
 got sufficiently bored.

5 Which is why the Brits take
 credit for inventing the concept
 called "Balance of Power,"

6 Which had two meanings.

7 "Inside Great Britain, Balance
 of Power meant that the king and
 Parliament had approximately
 equal power to make each other
 miserable.

8 "Outside Great Britain, Bal-
 ance of Power meant that the
 Brits would always let the oppo-

sition have superior numbers, as long as the Brits could always win the wars.

CHAPTER 8

Meanwhile, the Brits were also very busy inventing the English language, which wasn't easy to do,

2 Because the Brit race had become such a stew of various peoples, including ^aFrench-speaking peoples, ^bAnglo-Saxon-speaking peoples, and various ^cCeltic peoples who spoke in languages nobody has ever understood.

3 The extreme difficulty of making one language out of all this made it an obviously worthwhile pursuit,

4 Which is why the Brits had ^dChaucer,

5 And then ^eSpenser,

6 And then ^fShakespeare,

7 And then ^gMilton,

8 Who sorted it all out for them over a period of a few centuries.

9 As soon as the Brits had their own language, they immediately forgot how to speak, or even pronounce, anybody ^helse's,

10 Which is terribly important if you want to be the ⁱChosen Nation and rule the world,

11 Apparently,

12 Which they most definitely did.

CHAPTER 9

In fact, the Brits had pretty well decided that they should rule the world even before the Renaissance,

2 ^jWhich is when everybody else got the idea,

3 ^kBecause they had already figured out that practically every-

a. 4.9

b. 4.2

c. 2.6

d. 31.9

e. 31.13

f. 31.22

g. 33.1

h. *Krt.* 6.7-11

i. *Exp.* 1.4-6

j. *Exp.* 1.7-16

k. 1.2

l. *Psom.* 17.6-14

m. 9.1

n. *Gnt.* 3.1

o. 1.2

p. *Psay.* 5Q.34

q. 22.12

r. *Dav.* 20.30

s. *Chuk.* 10.3

t. *Yks.* 116.16

body else had a nicer climate to live in,

4 Which wasn't fair,

5 And nobody has ever cared more about fairness than the Brits,

6 Although they have a slightly different definition of fairness than anybody else does,

7 Namely, that fairness consists of recognizing that Brits have good and sufficient reasons for doing what they do,

8 ^lAlthough it's never fair to ask what they are.

CHAPTER 10

And thus, when the ^mRenaissance arrived, the Brits were ready.

2 With typical British independence, they participated in only those Renaissance sports that appealed to them.

3 For example, they did not take an active part in the ⁿpainting of naked ladies,

4 ^oBecause it's always too ^pcold in Britain for ladies to take their clothes off,

5 And even if they do, it's too dark to see them because it's usually raining.

6 Besides, looking at naked ladies is far too straightforward an approach to sex to be of interest to Brits, ^qwho prefer to do absolutely everything with their clothes on.

7 On the other hand, the Brits did take an interest in helping to invent science,

8 Because science is hard and confusing,

9 Which is why ^rFrancis Bacon invented the ^sscientific method,

10 ^tIn a few spare moments

when he wasn't writing Shakespeare's plays.

11 The Brits also played the Protestant ^aReformation game better than anyone else,

12 Having recognized well ahead of time that a ^bpowerful, unified church represented a serious inconvenience to any nation that intended to rule the world^c,

13 Which helps explain why ^dKing Henry the Eighth decided to become head of the Church of England, presumably so that he could grant himself a divorce, when it would have been much simpler to have had his wife beheaded,

14 The way he usually did.

CHAPTER 11

The Church of England was a great success,

2 And very popular with the overwhelming majority of ^eHenry's subjects,

3 Because it eliminated some problems the Brits had always had with the concept of ^fdivinity,

4 Since they'd always had the suspicion that Jesus Christ probably wasn't very well bred,

5 ^gOr why would he have dressed like that,

6 Although they had enormous respect for the fact that he hadn't picked the easy way,

7 ^hWhich would have been to work a miracle on the cross and not die at all.

8 The Church of England neatly resolved this dilemma by enabling the Brits to deal with God on a ⁱman-to-man basis,

9 In enormous cathedrals,

10 ^jWhile properly attired,

11 Without a lot of stuff and

a. *Gnt. 11.2-11*

b. *Chr. 6.11*

c. *8.12*

d. *Dav. 42.15*
& *20.11-19*

e. *10.13*

f. *6.7*

g. *Psay. 5Q.62*

h. *Dav. 15.26*

i. *Psom. 15.1-13*

j. *Mawr. 6.7*

k. *22.12*

l. *Hall. 4.3*

m. *6.5*

n. *47.1*

o. *Gnt. 11.19*

p. *Dav. 14.14*

q. *Dav. 20.3-4*

r. *19.25-26*

s. *Dav. 21.26*

t. *Spic. 11.6*

nonsense about divinity and theology.

CHAPTER 12

Of course, the utter propriety of the Church of England did nothing to prevent a lot of ^kbloody religious conflicts,

2 ^mSince the Brits still believed in the divine right of kings,

3 Which meant that religious differences represented a great new excuse for claiming the throne,

4 And started a whole new English ⁿsport,

5 Called the ^oCatholic Pretenders Game,

6 Which was extremely popular for quite a while after Henry the Eighth died.

7 In fact, it was ^pElizabeth I's skill at this sport that finally enabled her to assume the throne of England and start the Brit quest for world dominion in earnest.

CHAPTER 13

Elizabeth turned out to be one of the greatest Brit monarchs in history.

2 ^qHer attire was always impeccable, consisting of thick layers of makeup, ridiculous ruffled collars, vast dresses, and giant wigs,

3 Which made it quite clear to everyone that she was sufficiently ^rwell bred to be obeyed.

4 She also understood the importance of doing things the Brit way,

5 Which is to say, the hard way.

6 For example, when she decided that Spain needed to be taught a lesson, she sent ^sSir Francis Drake against the ^tSpanish Armada with a smaller num-

ber of smaller ships equipped with fewer guns than the Spanish had.

7 This strategy was brilliantly ^asuccessful,

8 And convinced the Brits that all they needed to rule the world was a good ^bnavy, good ^cluck, and,

9 Of course,

10 ^dGood breeding.

CHAPTER 14

Elizabeth^e capped her triumphant reign by beheading her principal challenger for the throne,

2 ^fMary Queen of ^gScots, the current Catholic Pretender,

3 Then dying without having a son, which led to the preferred Brit political situation,

4 ^hWhich is a mad scramble for the throne.

5 This led to ⁱKing James,

6 And then ^jKing Charles I,

7 Who made a mistake.

CHAPTER 15

It turned out that King Charles was so busy^k looking for Catholic Pretenders that he forgot to look for Protestant Revolutionaries,

2 Who therefore sneaked up on him from behind,

3 ^lWhich wasn't fair, of course,

4 But worked pretty well.

5 The Protestant Revolutionaries called themselves Puritans,

6 And had a lot of peculiar ideas,

7 ^mWhich they got from reading the Bible,

8 ⁿSomewhat too literally, the way the Brit nobles looked at it.

9 For example, the Puritans believed that being well dressed

a. *Dav.20.5-6*

b. *Psom.10.4*

c. *1.8*

d. *Psay.5Q.78*

e. *Dav.20.7-12*

f. *Dav.14.32*

g. *3.5-9*

h. *6.8*

i. *Dav.20.34*

j. *Dav.20.38*

k. *12.5*

l. *9.5*

m. *15.3*

n. *Bub.6.4*

o. *Psay.5Q.19*

Chr. *6.10*

p. *6.5-7*

q. *Ed.28.6*

r. *Psay.5Q.62*

s. *Ned.6.24*

t. *Grk.23.12-13*

u. *Grk.8.32*

v. *Zig.6.4*

was a kind of ^ovanity,

10 And was therefore not permissible behavior for good Christians,

11 Which threatened the whole Brit culture,

12 Because if no one was well dressed, how could you tell who was well bred?

13 ^pAnd if you couldn't tell who was well bred, how could you figure out who had the divine right to be king?

14 When the Brit nobles made this clever argument to ^qOliver Cromwell,

15 Who was the leader of the Puritans,

16 ^rAnd therefore not very well bred,

17 He agreed,

18 Much to the surprise of the nobles,

19 And came up with a totally unexpected solution,

20 ^sWhich was to have no king at all.

21 This thoroughly un-British viewpoint led to a ^twar,

22 Naturally,

23 Between the very well-dressed Brit nobles,

24 Called Cavaliers,

25 ^uBecause they looked so dashing on horseback,

26 And the very poorly dressed Puritans,

27 Called Roundheads,

28 ^vBecause they had such bad haircuts.

29 The disgraceful appearance of the Puritan troops was so distracting to the Cavaliers that they lost the war,

30 Which doesn't really count, of course,

31 Owing to the peculiar Brit method of counting,

32 Which involves inches,
pounds, rods, acres, leagues,
fortnights, and shillings,
33 But never revolutions.
34 Anyway,
35 Cromwell immediately be-
headed the ^aking,
36 And then replaced the divine
right of kings system of govern-
ment with a new system called
the divine right of Cromwell,
37 Which was completely dif-
ferent, of course,
38 Since under the divine right
of Cromwell, there is no king
with the power of life and death
over his subjects,
39 But a ^bProtector instead,
40 Who has the power of life
and death over his subjects,
41 ^cBut wears no crown.

CHAPTER 16

After a while, the Brits got
together and decided that
the divine right of Cromwell
wasn't working out,
2 ^dBeing no fun at all,
3 And somewhat embarrassing
to boot,
4 ^eSince all the other nations of
Europe had kings,
5 ^fWho were very well dressed,
6 And had started looking down
on the Brits,
7 And hinting around that the
Brits weren't very well bred,
8 Which is a sore subject,
9 If you happen to be a ^gmon-
grel race with a ^hterrible climate,
a ⁱmade-up language, and ^ja neu-
rotic obsession with clothing.
10 Which is why the Brits
pulled off the ^kRestoration,
11 Which consisted of getting
^lCharles II down out of the ^mtree

a. *Ed. 77.1*
Boul. 7.19
b. *Jefs. 7.15*
c. *Rom. 13.11*
d. *Yks. 3.11-15*
e. 13.9
f. *Ext. 52.16*
g. 8.2
h. 8.1
i. 1.2
j. 2.1-3
k. *Psay. 5Y.51*
l. *Psong. 32.1-5*
m. *Psay. 5O.6*
n. 6.15-19
o. *Psong. 38.1*
p. *Boul. 21.9*
q. *Frog. 2.1-5*
r. *Frog. 10.1*
s. *Frog. 10.5*
t. *Frog. 10.11*
u. *Dav. 46.19*
v. *Psong. 46.1-8*
w. *Psong. 29.1-3*
x. 15.30-33
y. *Psay. 5Y.11*
z. *Dav. 20.34*
aa. *Rom. 10.4*

he had been hiding in,
12 For twenty years or so,
13 ⁿApologizing to him for all
the unpleasantness,
14 And putting him back on the
throne,
15 ^oWith nice new clothes,
16 ^pAnd a nice new crown,
17 Which fixed everything,
18 Except that it didn't.

CHAPTER 17

The tree Charles had been
hiding in was in ^qFrance,
2 Which exposed him to the
^rFrench system of government,
3 ^sCalled the divine right of
Louis's,
4 And involved lots of very ex-
pensive ^tparties.
5 After the Restoration,
^uCharles introduced the concept
of parties to the Brit nobles,
6 ^vWho were willing to try any-
thing once,
7 Provided that they could wear
nice clothes while doing so.
8 ^wAnd emptied the Brit trea-
sury in no time flat.
9 Which wasn't discovered till
Charles's son went out shopping
for something nice to wear at his
coronation party.
10 And ran into a ^xrevolution
instead.
11 Fortunately for the Brits.
12 No one suggested anything
as radical as a return to the di-
vine right of Cromwell.
13 Who was dead anyway.
14 But Parliament set a bunch of
new world records in the King-
Baiting game.
15 ^yWhich convinced ^zKing
James to quit being king.
16 ^{aa}And rewrite the Bible in-
stead.

17 ^aWhich he did.
 18 After his departure, it took a while for the dust to clear, but eventually the situation was resolved in the usual, inexplicable Brit way,
 19 With a ^bforeigner on the throne,
 20 Which became a succession of foreigners,
 21 Including some ^cqueens,
 22 And then a whole series of dim-witted ^dGeorges,
 23 Who did a great job of ensuring that Brit foreign policy stay stupid and backward enough to increase British power enormously.

CHAPTER 18

What with all the fun the Brits had been having at home for the last few centuries,
 2 ^eKilling kings,
 3 And changing forms of government,
 4 ^fAnd assimilating lots of foreign rulers,
 5 It might seem that they were too busy to cause a lot of trouble for other nations,
 6 But as it turns out,
 7 The Brits are *never* too busy to cause trouble for other nations,
 8 And in spite of all their ^grevolutions and other ^hsports,
 9 They had found time to make quite a lot of progress toward world dominion,
 10 ⁱWhich can't have been easy,
 11 But the Brits had a secret weapon,
 12 ^jCalled the class system,
 13 Which gave everybody a stiff upper lip,

a. *Psay.5B.1-13*
 b. *Exp.9.13*
 c. *19.25-26*
 d. *Ed.63.3*
 e. *6.15-23*
 f. *5.2-3*
 g. *15.30-33*
 h. *6.24.25*
 & *10.11*
 & *12.4-5*
 i. *21.16*
 j. *Gnt.10.14-15*
 k. *Chr.3.23-25*
 l. *Chr.3.26*
 m. *Dav.10.14*
 n. *5.5-6*
 o. *Jefs.7.15-17*
 p. *10.6*
 q. *1.8-9*
 r. *Psay.5V.20*
 s. *Psay.1.6*
 t. *Psay.5Q.78*
 u. *18.13*

14 And an incredibly distorted view of reality.

CHAPTER 19

Under the Brit class system, there were basically two classes,
 2 ^kNamely the Lords,
 3 ^lAnd the commoners.
 4 The Lords had lots of money and titles and were ^mvery well bred,
 5 ⁿWhich meant that they dressed very well,
 6 And received what the British called a ^ogentleman's education,
 7 ^pWhich started before birth,
 8 ^qAnd often ended in a horrible death.
 9 For example, the babies of Lords were required to be born fully dressed,
 10 ^rAnd weren't allowed to cry,
 11 ^sFrom their first spanking on,
 12 Through their beatings in the nursery,
 13 ^tThrough their canings in public school,
 14 And so forth,
 15 For the rest of their lives.
 16 They were raised by governesses,
 17 Called nannies,
 18 Who helped prepare them for public school by keeping them from forming any emotional attachments to their parents,
 19 Or anyone else,
 20 Since emotional attachments can lead to crying,
 21 Which causes the upper lip to quiver,
 22 ^uAnd is therefore not allowed.
 23 After being properly pre-

pared in this way, the children of Lords,
 24 Which is to say, young British gentlemen,
 25 ^aSince the female children of Lords weren't allowed to do anything,
 26 Except be queen and monarch of the country occasionally,
 27 Went to the public school their father had gone to,
 28 ^bWhich was Eton,
 29 Unless it was Harrow,
 30 And from there to the university their father had gone to,
 31 Which was Oxford,
 32 Unless it was Cambridge,
 33 And after that, they had to choose a career.
 34 ^cFor example, firstborn sons had to choose inheriting their father's title,
 35 ^dAnd second-born sons had to choose a career in the military,
 36 ^eAnd third-born sons had to choose a career in the Church of England,
 37 And so on,
 38 Which helps explain why the Brits invented concepts like duty, honor, and tradition,
 39 Since duty means doing what your superiors tell you to,
 40 Without thinking about it,
 41 And honor means doing what your father would have told you to do ^fif you'd ever had the chance to meet him,
 42 Without thinking about it,
 43 ^gAnd tradition means doing what your father already did,
 44 And his father,
 45 And his father too,
 46 And so on,
 47 Without thinking about it,
 48 Which the Lords have al-

a. *Mawr.22.20*
 b. *23.15*
 c. *Mawr.5.4*
 d. *21.1*
 e. *11.11*
 f. *19.16-18*
 g. *19.34*
 h. *19.41*
 i. *19.39*
 j. *19.43*
 k. *Psom.23.11*

ways been very good at.

CHAPTER 20

The other class of Brits, which is to say the commoners, did not receive a gentleman's education,
 2 And therefore did not attend Eton and Oxford,
 3 Or even Harrow and Cambridge,
 4 And didn't have to have honor,
 5 ^hSince they usually got to meet their fathers,
 6 Unless they were bastards,
 7 Which aren't expected to have honor anyway.
 8 But being Brits, even the commoners were bound by duty and tradition,
 9 ⁱWhich meant that they always had to do what their superiors told them to,
 10 Without thinking about it,
 11 ^jAnd also had to do what their fathers already did,
 12 And their fathers,
 13 And their fathers too,
 14 And so on,
 15 Without thinking about it,
 16 Without any exceptions.
 17 But one.
 18 The exception was that a commoner could always choose a career in the Brit navy.
 19 Even if his father had never had a career in the Brit navy.
 20 Which he could do by hanging out in the right tavern.
 21 ^kMeaning the kind of tavern that might be visited by impressment gangs,
 22 Who recruited commoners into the navy for twelve years or so,

23 ^aBy means of blackjacks and chains,
 24 Which explains why the Brit navy got so big and powerful,
 25 ^bAnd stayed that way through thick and thin,
 26 Even though Britain was actually a pretty small country.

CHAPTER 21

In fact, the Brit navy was the greatest single accomplishment of Brit culture,
 2 ^cConsisting of an officer corps from the upper class,
 3 ^dAnd an enlisted corps from the lower class,
 4 All of whom were bound to do their duty,
 5 ^eWithout thinking about it,
 6 ^fEven if it killed them,
 7 Which it usually did.
 8 In return for their service, the Brits who served in the navy got some lime juice every day,
 9 And a ration of grog,
 10 Meaning rum-flavored swill,
 11 ^gAnd the chance to fight sea battles against great odds,
 12 ^hIn places so far from home that they could spend their whole naval career on one voyage there and back,
 13 *If* they got back,
 14 Which wasn't easy,
 15 Naturally,
 16 Since they were Brits and therefore had to do everything the hard way,
 17 ⁱSuch as with floggings,
 18 ^jAnd summary executions at sea,
 19 Often for no reason,
 20 Except that the ^kCaptain said so,
 21 And rotten bread infested with worms,

a. Psay.5Q.78
b. Kens.12.10
c. 19.2
d. Chr.3.26
e. 22.12
f. 15.22
g. 1.9
h. Grk.23.12
Brit.9.3
i. Ann.6.23
Grk.9.7
j. 18.13
3.9
Gods.4.10
k. Dav.22.47
l. Psom.64.1-3
m. 19.6
n. 7.8
o. Psom.60.1-2
p. Kens.22.3
q. Kens.22.4

22 ^lAnd other Brit navy traditions along much the same lines.
 23 The Brit officers had it better, though,
 24 Since they got to wear nice uniforms,
 25 Which made it all okay,
 26 For some reason.

CHAPTER 22

Of course, the navy wasn't the only Brit military organization that had such a fine tradition.
 2 The Brit army was almost as dutiful and honorable and traditional as the navy,
 3 And had very nice uniforms too,
 4 With bright red coats so that the enemy could see them coming,
 5 Since it wouldn't have been fair to hide,
 6 Because hiding is too easy,
 7 And therefore not British.
 8 ^mThe Brit army officers were gentlemen, of course,
 9 And got to wear nice regimental neckties when they were home,
 10 Which made up for the fact that they always had to lead the attack,
 11 Against superior numbers of enemy troops,
 12 ⁿAs required by tradition,
 13 While wearing special officers' uniforms, which,
 14 Though nice,
 15 Made great ^otargets for enemy sharpshooters.
 16 The Brit enlisted soldiers were commoners, of course,
 17 ^pAnd had to do their duty too,
 18 ^qWhich consisted of always marching in neat rows,

19 ^aToward the enemy,

20 ^bNo matter what.

CHAPTER 23

Thanks to the ^cgreat tradition of the Brit military, Brit foreign policy tended to be very successful.

2 In spite of all their internal revolutions and their ^dforeign queens and their string of ^edim-witted Georges,

3 The Brits managed to defeat the French several times,

4 ^fIn the Hundred Years War,

5 ^gAnd the Thirty Years War,

6 ^hAnd the Seven Years war,

7 ⁱAnd the Napoleonic Wars too.

8 These Brit victories took place on a couple of different continents,

9 Including America, ^jwhere the Frogs couldn't win even with the help of a bunch of Indians,

10 And Europe, ^kwhere the Frogs couldn't break their losing streak even with the help of a brilliant Corsican general,

11 Although they would have if the Brits hadn't had their great ^lclass system to produce the right Brit heroes in the nick of time,

12 Such as ^mNelson,

13 ⁿWho had one arm and one eye and therefore knew how to think like a Frenchman,

14 And ^oWellington, ^pwho didn't know how to think at all,

15 ^qThus explaining why he made the Brit army fight the Battle of Waterloo on the playing fields of ^rEton,

16 Which confused ^sNapoleon no end,

17 And therefore contributed

a. Kens. 22.5

b. Kens. 22.6

c. Splc. 11.8

d. 17.19-21

e. 17.22

f. Frog. 7.9

g. Yks. 116.16

h. Psay. 5Y.52

i. Psay. 5Y.22

j. Psay. 5W.8

Yks. 10.1-2

k. Frog. 15.10-12

l. 18.11-14

m. Dav. 21.25-29

n. Dav. 21.30-31

o. Yks. 19.2

Dav. 10.10

p. 22.12

q. 18.10

r. 19.29

s. Dav. 46.15

t. 7.8

u. 15.31

v. Exp. 8.5

w. Exp. 16.3-6

x. Yks. 6.2-17

y. Yks. 6.18-22

z. Yks. 7.1-18

aa. Yks. 8.1-8

bb. Yks. 8.9-17

cc. Yks. 9.1-5

dd. Yks. 1.6

ee. 22.12

ff. 15.3

enormously to eventual Brit victory.

CHAPTER 24

There was one little episode, however, from which the Brits did not emerge completely victorious,

2 Which is not to say that they lost,

3 ^tBecause the Brits never lose a war,

4 ^uEven when it sort of looks that way.

5 What happened was that the Brits had worked hard to colonize part of America,

6 Which they did the hard way, of course,

7 ^vStarting later than everyone else,

8 ^wAnd then doing it by sending boatfuls of unpleasant religious outcasts into Indian-infested tracts of wilderness, without funds or provisions, to build rich and valuable new world colonies.

9 ^xThis brilliant strategy ultimately provided the Brits with the richest, most valuable colonies in the world.

10 ^yWhich they quite properly tried to exploit through taxation.

11 ^zResulting in a lot of grouching by the colonists.

12 ^{aa}Who wanted to be independent,

13 ^{bb}Meaning tax-free.

14 ^{cc}And then declared that they were independent.

15 ^{dd}With a nation of their own.

16 And topped it off by saying a lot of impolite things about the king.

17 ^{ee}Obviously, the Brits had to suppress the rebellion.

18 ^{ff}But since the Americans

were fighting against great odds, with fewer troops and weapons and provisions than the Brits had.

19 ^aThe Brits were unnerved, 20 Never having been in this situation before.

21 So, not wanting to do things the easy way,

22 They hired a bunch of ^bGerman mercenaries to suppress the rebellion for them,

23 ^cWhich didn't work out exactly right,

24 ^dAnd led to the establishment of the United States of America as a free and independent nation,

25 Which still doesn't mean that the Brits lost a war,

26 Since it was obviously a revolution,

27 ^eAnd revolutions don't count.

CHAPTER 25

^fIn fact, the Brits had another unfortunate encounter with the United States a little later on,

2 ^gWhich they also didn't lose,

3 ^hHaving inflicted a lot of damage on the Yanks,

4 Including burning their ⁱcapital city,

5 And the ^jhouse of their president,

6 ^kNot to mention sinking a lot of their ships,

7 ^lAnd then concluding a peace treaty before the final unfortunate battle occurred.

8 ^mWhich is why there's no reason for the Yanks to think they won,

9 Even though the peace treaty basically gave the Yanks what they wanted,

10 And even though the Yanks

a. *Psom.62.1*

b. *15.16*

c. *41.21*

d. *Bks.6.24*

e. *15.31*

f. *Yks.18.1-9*

g. *Yks.19.1*

h. *Yks.18.10-13*

i. *Ann.4.32*

j. *Ann.4.30-31*

k. *Yks.18.15*

l. *Yks.18.17*

m. *24.3*

n. *22.4*

o. *22.17-20*

p. *Yks.18.18*

q. *1.4*

r. *17.22*

s. *Psay.5W.11*

t. *Bks.3.1-9*

u. *Chnk.12.1-15*

v. *Yks.20.16-17*

w. *Oth.6.1-7*

x. *Frog.19.5*

y. *Frog.17.2*

Yks.20.9

z. *Ann.18.6*

aa. *Psom.36.5-6*

bb. *Swar.35.10-13*

mowed down thousands of ⁿred-coats,

11 ^oMarching neatly in rows,

12 Without losing a man themselves,

13 ^pIn the final battle,

14 Which wouldn't have been fought in the first place if the peace treaty had been delivered on time.

CHAPTER 26

^But fortunately for the Brits, there were other parts of the world,

2 Places where there were vast numbers of brave natives willing to outnumber the Brits in defense of their homelands,

3 Which enabled the Brits to fight in the proper way,

4 Against great odds,

5 Wearing very nice uniforms,

6 Except for the ones that included short pants,

7 ^qWhich turned out to be okay anyway because the Brits have never understood that short pants are not nice, but silly.

8 And so, as the ^rdim-witted Georges gave way to dim-witted monarchs with other names,

9 Brit power and influence expanded enormously,

10 ^sUntil there were huge Brit colonies in Africa,

11 ^tAnd India,

12 ^uAnd Asia,

13 ^vAnd Indochina,

14 ^wAnd Australia,

15 ^xAnd Canada,

16 ^yAnd Ireland,

17 ^zAnd Wales,

18 ^{aa}And Scotland,

19 ^{bb}And wherever else there were non-white or non-Brit peoples who needed to be taught

how to do everything the hard way,

20 Including honor and tradition and fair play and so forth,

21 ^aEven if they all had to be slaughtered to the last man, woman, and child in order to learn it properly,

22 ^bSo that eventually there came a day when the sun never set on the British Empire,

23 And no matter where you went in the world,

24 ^cYou could hear people talking at great length about their views on Brit honor and tradition,

25 And fair play,

26 Not to mention Brit uniforms.

CHAPTER 27

^d**B**ut the Brits also had a great sense of humor,

2 Meaning that they never took the criticisms of foreigners too seriously,

3 ^eBecause you had to consider the source,

4 ^fAnd if the peoples who carped about the Brits were so great, then how come the Brits owned all their territory,

5 ^gAnd all their money,

6 ^hAnd almost everyone else's too?

7 In fact, the Brits were so confident about things in general that they felt lighthearted enough to crown a ⁱqueen as their monarch,

8 Whose name was ^jVictoria,

9 And who lived for an entire age,

10 ^kNamed after herself.

11 Of course, by this time, the Brits had done enough ^lKing-Baiting over the years to ensure

a. *Psay. 1.6*

b. *Psong. 48.1-5*

c. *Psong. 47.5*

d. *Vin. 49.5*

e. *Psay. 5A.31*

f. *Psong. 53.6-7*

g. *Psong. 45.3-5*

h. *Psong. 53.9*

i. *19.25-26*

j. *Dav. 7.5*

k. *Mawr. 29.3-4*

l. *6.24-26*

m. *7.1-3*

n. *27.1*

o. *Gods. 4.4-6*

p. *Psom. 75.4-5*

q. *10.9*

r. *9.3*

s. *Adam. 5.1-8*

t. *Adam. 3.2-7*

u. *Adam. 7.1*

v. *Adam. 7.2-4*

w. *Adam. 7.5-6*

x. *Adam. 9.1-4*

y. *Adam. 10.9-11*

z. *Adam. 11.6-8*

aa. *Adam. 10.4-8*

that ^mParliament got to make most of the real decisions,

12 ⁿAnd they had also invented a tradition of allowing commoners to vote and serve in Parliament,

13 Which was called democracy,

14 Meaning rule by Lords who have resigned their titles to pose as commoners,

15 ^oWhich led to prime ministers,

16 Whose job it was to say clever things,

17 ^pAnd rule the world.

CHAPTER 28

One big advantage the Brits had in ruling the world was that they had made up lots and lots of science,

2 Which they had a knack for.

3 ^qBecause nothing makes life harder for everyone like advanced technology.

4 For example, the Brits figured out that the climate in Great Britain,

5 ^rWhile bad,

6 Wasn't bad enough.

7 ^sWhich convinced them to start an industrial revolution,

8 ^tBy inventing capitalism.

9 ^uAnd steam engines.

10 ^vAnd lots of powerful machinery driven by steam engines.

11 ^wAnd factories to put the machinery in.

12 So that the whole country could be filled with coal smoke.

13 ^xWith the help of the commoners,

14 ^yWhose job it was to burn coal in factories twenty or thirty hours a day.

15 ^zIncluding children,

16 ^{aa}For pennies.

17 Working for such long hours
made the commoners hungry,
18 Which was a problem,
19 ^aBecause it was the French
who had invented food,
20 ^bAnd wouldn't give the Brits
any,
21 Thus explaining why there
wasn't any food in Great Britain,
22 And still isn't.
23 Anyway,
24 When the commoners got
hungry, the Brits responded with
another one of their clever inven-
tions,
25 ^cNamely gin,
26 Which didn't exactly elimi-
nate hunger,
27 ^dBut made the commoners
forget they were hungry,
28 And tired,
29 And cold,
30 ^eAnd sick from breathing
coal smoke twenty or thirty
hours a day.
31 ^fThanks to this invention, the
Brits soon became the richest
industrial nation on earth,
32 ^gAnd sold proper Brit clothes
to everyone the world over,
33 Including millions of wogs,
34 Meaning "non-white natives
so ignorant they don't know
enough to wear spats,"
35 ^hWho were often unaware
that they needed new clothes un-
til the Brit military gave them
fashion lessons,
36 Which usually involved stay-
ing after school,
37 Under British rule,
38 ⁱForever.

CHAPTER 29

By now, in fact, the Brits had
a considerable amount of
culture,
2 Not all of which was stolen

a. *Frog.24.1*
b. *Exp.7.6*
c. *Adam.10.12-18*
d. *Psom.75.10*
e. *Adam.11.1-5*
f. *Exp.1.3-6*
g. *Yks.20.25-27*
h. *Psong.47.4*
i. *Psay.5Q.78*
j. *28.36-38*
k. *Gods.1.4*
l. *Ed.29.6*
m. *Krt.13.1-6*
n. *Chr.3.23-25*
o. *Swar.14.5-8*
p. *22.10*
 19.47
 Frog.35.12
q. *1.2*
r. *15.30-31*

from the many nations they had
conquered and ^jcivilized.
3 For example, in the course of
their thousand-year history, the
Brits had produced well over
half a dozen artists,
4 Including ^kTurner,
5 And probably some others
too.
6 During the same time period,
they had also produced a com-
poser,
7 Whose name was ^lPurcell,
8 And who was pretty okay,
even if he wasn't ^mMozart,
9 But then comparatively few
people are.
10 And there was quite a lot of
architecture in Britain as well,
11 ⁿIncluding incredibly huge
castles and stately old homes,
12 ^oWhich weren't any uglier
than the huge castles and stately
old homes that had been built by
thieves and pirates the world
over, since time immemorial,
13 ^pSince you've got to spend
all that loot on something.
14 And besides, some of the ar-
chitecture in London was really
beautiful and impressive,
15 If you could only see it
through the fog,
16 ^qWhich wasn't the Brits'
fault,
17 ^rUnless you count coal
smoke.

CHAPTER 30

And art and music and archi-
tecture weren't the only Brit
cultural accomplishments.
2 For example, there was liter-
ature,
3 Which they couldn't seem to
get enough of,
4 No matter how much they had
already,

5 ^aFor some reason,
 6 Which probably had nothing
 to do with the way they felt
 about other things,
 7 ^bLike territory,
 8 ^cAnd tradition,
 9 ^dAnd power,
 10 ^eAnd clothes.
 11 Anyway,
 12 This led to a truly large num-
 ber of Brit poets and Brit drama-
 tists and Brit novelists and Brit
 philosophers,
 13 So many in fact that it's hard
 to remember them all,
 14 Unless you're a Brit,
 15 ^fAnd have had a gentleman's
 education.

CHAPTER 31

In the beginning of Brit litera-
 ture, there was ^aBeowulf,
 2 Who was really a ^bDane,
 3 Unless he was a ^cGeat,
 4 And had a poem written about
 him in the ^dDark Ages,
 5 By ^esomebody or other,
 6 Who didn't write in English,
 but ^fAnglo-Saxon,
 7 Which counts anyway,
 8 ^gOwing to the peculiar Brit
 method of counting.
 9 Then there was ^hChaucer,
 who wrote a bunch of tales about
 a ⁱtrip to Canterbury,
 10 ^jWhich also counts,
 11 Even though Chaucer didn't
 write in English, but Middle
 English,
 12 ^kWhich is a lot like English
 but with everything misspelled.
 13 Then came ^lSpenser, who
 wrote poetry the hard way,
 14 Meaning that no one can
 read it,
 15 No matter how hard he tries,
 16 ^mWhich makes ⁿThe Faerie

a. 1.4
 b. 30.3-5
 c. 30.3-5
 d. 30.3-5
 e. 40.8
 f. 19.6-8
 g. Pnot.33.1-5
 h. Exp.3.2-8
 i. Carl.3.8
 j. Chr.9.1-7
 k. Dav.30.40
 l. Krt.6.4-5
 m. 15.32
 n. Dav.15.9
 o. Pnot.1.1-5
 p. 31.8
 q. Hill.A.4
 r. Dav.20.42
 s. Bks.3.14
 t. Dav.19.8
 u. Pnot.25.1
 v. Pnot.25.2
 w. Pnot.25.3-5
 x. Chr.8.17
 y. Grk.8.1-4
 z. Gnt.15.1-32
 & 16.1-12
 aa. 10.9
 bb. Adam.30.2-7
 cc. Dav.7.5

Queene' a giant classic of Brit literature.

17 There was also 'Malory, who only wrote in prose,
 18 But who invented "King Ar-
 thur and "Queen Guinevere and
 Sir Lancelot and "Merlin and the
 "Holy Grail,
 19 Which convinced the Brits
 that they were special,
 20 ^oFor some reason,
 21 And therefore became an-
 other giant classic of Brit liter-
 ature.
 22 And then there was Shake-
 speare.

CHAPTER 32

When the end of the world
 comes, the last sound
 anyone hears will probably be
 some Brit talking about Shake-
 speare,
 2 Who was really great,
 3 And wrote a lot of ^oplays and
 sonnets,
 4 ^{aa}Unless Francis Bacon wrote
 them,
 5 Which doesn't really matter
 anyway,
 6 Because they were both Brits.
 7 And great,
 8 Even if the Brits keep trying
 to spoil it by putting on a lot of
 tedious productions of Shake-
 speare's plays.
 9 And writing endless numbers
 of incredibly tedious books
 about Shakespeare.
 10 ^{bb}And all the other stuff you
 have to do if you want the world
 to acknowledge that you once
 produced someone who did
 something really great.

CHAPTER 33

After Shakespeare there was
 "Milton, who was blind.

2 And great,
3 Even if his poetry didn't rhyme,
4 Which was deliberate,
5 For some reason.
6 ^aIt was Milton who wrote 'Paradise Lost,'
7 Which was about ^bAdam and Eve,
8 ^cWho were famous Brit religious figures,
9 And great,
10 Though not as great as Shakespeare.

CHAPTER 34

There was also ^dAlexander ^ePope, who came after Milton,
2 ^fAnd decided that all the best literature had already been written,
3 Which meant that it was okay for ^gPope to write everything in ^hrhyming couplets,
4 Which are great,
5 If you don't get sick to death of them in the first ten minutes,
6 And since Brits don't,
7 Pope is great,
8 Though not as great as Shakespeare.

CHAPTER 35

And then came the Age of Reason, which was a time when everybody thought that it was possible to figure everything out,
2 And eventually make it all better,
3 ⁱSomehow.
4 ^jReason doesn't really mix with poetry, though,
5 But someone forgot to tell the Brits,
6 Which resulted in a lot more great poetry,

a. *Pnot.13.1-5*
b. *Name.3.4*
c. *Lies.2.9-23*
d. *Psay.5Q.21*
e. *Chr.6.11*
f. *Swar.10.4-5*
g. *Dav.14.26*
Spic.12.5
h. *Psay.5A.4*
Penn.2.2
Psom.78.10
i. *10.9*
j. *Drex.6.3-15*
Psom.24.1-4
k. *Swar.14.7*
l. *Dav.20.42*
m. *41.21*
n. *Lies.2.13*
o. *Hall.6.9*
p. *Al.2.1-5*
q. *Al.2.6-8*
r. *Lies.2.17-23*
s. *Frog.27.1*
& 28.1
t. *Ed.46.10*
u. *Frog.27.2-4*
v. *Pnot.9.1-5*
w. *28.19-20*

7 That nobody but Brits can read.

CHAPTER 36

The invention of reason convinced a lot of well-educated Brits that they could think,
2 Which is how the Brits came to invent ^kirony,
3 And helps explain why there was ^lIsaac Newton,
4 ^mWho invented physics,
5 By letting an ⁿapple fall on his head,
6 And thereby discovered ^ogravity,
7 And a lot of other things too,
8 ^pAlthough he forgot to discover the theory of relativity,
9 ^qAnd other important things,
10 Probably because he was stunned by the ^rapple.

CHAPTER 37

^s**A**nother very reasonable Brit was ^tJonathan Swift, who thought that the world was full of stupid, inflexible, wrong-headed idiots,
2 ^uFor some reason,
3 And wrote it all down in a book called ^v'Gulliver's Travels,'
4 About a Brit who met a lot of stupid, inflexible, wrong-headed idiots of different sizes and shapes,
5 Including little ones,
6 And big ones,
7 And even some that were shaped like horses,
8 Though smarter.
9 It was also Swift who made a modest proposal,
10 About using Irish babies as food,
11 ^wBecause there wasn't any food in Great Britain,
12 And never had been,

13 Whereas there were a lot of Irish babies,
 14 Which the Brits all thought was ironic,
 15 And great,
 16 Though not as great as Shakespeare.

CHAPTER 38

Then there was ^aSamuel Johnson,
 2 ^bWho wrote down a lot of clever remarks,
 3 And had a friend named ^cBoswell who followed him around and wrote down all the clever remarks Johnson made in public,
 4 Which were all great,
 5 Though not as great as Shakespeare.

CHAPTER 39

Another great Brit thinker was ^dJohn Locke,
 2 ^eWho invented democracy,
 3 Unless it was someone else who invented democracy,
 4 ^fAnd Locke just thought about it a lot.

CHAPTER 40

There was also a Brit named ^gWilliam Blake,
 2 Who liked tigers,
 3 And God,
 4 And ^hampersands,
 5 Which led to the Brit romantic movement,
 6 And was therefore great,
 7 Though,
 8 ⁱYou know.

CHAPTER 41

The romantics were Brits who thought that it might be possible to feel emotions,

a. *Dav.20.42*
 b. *Psay.5Q.16*
 c. *Psom.5.1-6*
 d. *Dav.20.42*
 e. *Yks.73.4*
 f. *Dav.47.11 & 47.22*
 g. *Psom.45.10-11 Dav.56.11*
 h. *Psom.44.1-9*
 i. *Wil.17.1*
 j. *19.16-19*
 k. *41.21*
 l. *19.21*
 m. *Dav.20.34*
 n. *Psong.49.1-3*
 o. *Dav.20.34*
 p. *Ed.27.5*
 q. *Dav.20.34*
 r. *Ann.18.18*
 s. *Dav.20.34*
 t. *Ann.18.11*
 u. *Dav.20.34*
 v. *Ann.18.20*
 w. *Swar.16.1-4*
 x. *Swar.16.5-7*

2 ^jEven if you'd had a gentleman's education,
 3 ^kWhich wasn't easy,
 4 And therefore resulted in a huge number of Brit romantic poets,
 5 Who invented lots of new Brit emotions,
 6 Such as romantic melancholy,
 7 ^lWhich is the feeling you get if you're a Brit trying to experience a genuine emotion.
 8 For example, there was ^mKeats,
 9 Who wanted to love a ⁿnightingale and also possibly an urn of some sort,
 10 And ^oShelley,
 11 Who wanted to love a ^pstone statue buried in the desert,
 12 And ^qByron,
 13 Who wanted to love ^rwomen,
 14 And ^sWordsworth,
 15 Who wanted to love ^tEngland,
 16 And ^uColeridge,
 17 Who wanted to love ^vGod and His creations.
 18 ^wThrough prodigious effort, the romantic poets succeeded in working themselves up to an emotional state that was something like mild yearning.
 19 ^xOnly tinged with a vague sadness,
 20 Which is a pretty passionate way to feel,
 21 If you're a Brit.

CHAPTER 42

Then came the Victorians,
 2 Who were passionate,
 3 Though not quite as passionate as the romantics,
 4 Because you don't have a lot of time for emotional fireworks

if you're responsible for ruling the world,
 5 Unless you're ^aCharles Dickens,
 6 And almost as great as Shakespeare,
 7 Which lets you wear your ^bheart on your sleeve,
 8 And write ^csentimental stories that go on,
 9 And on,
 10 And on,
 11 For many many pages.
 12 Anyway, ^dBrowning was a Victorian poet who thought that poetry should consist of clever remarks,
 13 And ^eOscar Wilde was a Victorian dramatist and poet who thought that ^flife should consist of clever remarks,
 14 And unlike Browning,
 15 Actually put some clever remarks into his ^gwork.
 16 There was also an extremely peculiar Victorian named ^hLewis Carroll, who thought that literature should consist of ⁱclever nonsense,
 17 ^jWhich he proceeded to do so cleverly that to this day ^kno one has the slightest idea what he was ^ltalking about.
 18 Another clever Victorian was ^mRudyard Kipling,
 19 Who thought it was a good idea to write clever poems and stories about ruling the world the hard way.
 20 It was also Kipling who finally discovered the reason ⁿwhy Brits do everything the hard way,
 21 ^oWhich is called the White Man's Burden,
 22 And explains everything,
 23 If you're a Brit.
 24 There was also a Victorian

a. *Dav.* 20.28
 b. *Ned.* 29.8-10
 Swar. 30.1-3
 Ned. 29.12-17
 c. *Pnot.* 30.1-5
 d. *Dav.* 19.8
 e. *Dav.* 14.24
 f. *Ann.* 18.26
 g. *Psay.* 5Q.29
 h. *Dav.* 19.8
 i. *Ed.* 28.1
 Yks. 61.19-20
 j. *Vin.* 11.10-15
 k. *Paul.* 7.6
 l. *Psom.* 17.6-7
 & 22.1-4
 m. *Dav.* 19.8
 n. *Yks.* 27.12
 o. *Dav.* 19.8
 p. *Dav.* 19.8
 q. *Mawr.* 22.20
 r. *Main.* 18.6
 s. *Dav.* 30.9
 t. *Ed.* 28.4
 u. *Dav.* 14.39

named ^oArthur Conan Doyle,
 25 Who thought it was a good idea to have clever characters,
 26 Which is how he came to invent ^pSherlock Holmes,
 27 Who was fascinated by duplicity, treachery, and murder,
 28 ^qDespised women,
 29 Detested emotion,
 30 But dressed properly,
 31 And therefore became more popular than Shakespeare.

CHAPTER 43

There was also a Brit who didn't think that literature was about being clever,
 2 But about having lots and lots of sex,
 3 Or at least thinking about it a lot,
 4 ^rAnd then discussing it for thousands and thousands of pages,
 5 Which the Brits didn't approve of,
 6 Because no matter how hard they looked,
 7 Starting with the very first word of the first page and then proceeding through every single salacious scene,
 8 All the way to the very last word of the last page,
 9 There was nothing clever to be found in the books of ^sD.H. Lawrence.

CHAPTER 44

The Brits also had some women writers,
 2 Including ^tJane Austen,
 3 Who wrote stories about the importance of manners,
 4 Which the Brits think they invented,
 5 For some reason.
 6 There was also ^uEmily Brontë

and her sister ^aCharlotte,
 7 Who each wrote a book about
 a long and peculiar romance,
 8 ^bWhich convinced a lot of
 other women down through his-
 tory to do the same thing,
 9 Unfortunately.
 10 There was also ^cGeorge
 Eliot,
 11 Who was a woman too,
 12 For some reason.
 13 Then there was ^dElizabeth
 Barrett Browning,
 14 ^eWho extended the odd Brit
 system of counting to include
 love,
 15 ^fWithout much success.

CHAPTER 45

And even though there was
 absolutely no chance that
 they could ever live up to Shake-
 speare,

2 The Brits also tolerated at-
 tempts at literature by writers
 from their most benighted prov-
 inces,

3 ^gSuch as Ireland, Scotland,
 and America,

4 Even though most of the writ-
 ers from these places didn't re-
 ally like English,

5 And kept trying to turn it into
 something else,

6 Like ^hRobert Burns, a Scot
 who owned a ⁱ'stinking ^japos-
 trophe factory in Glasgow and
 thought English would be better
 if it had several apostrophes in
 each word,

7 And ^kGeorge Bernard Shaw,
 an Irishman who thought En-
 glish would be better if the right
 spellings for words could be de-
 cided by five hundred drunken
 Irishmen in a pub,

8 And ^lJames Joyce, an Irish-
 man who thought he'd like En-

a. *Ed.* 28.4
 b. *Swar.* 32.11
 c. *Dav.* 20.42
 d. *Dav.* 14.39
 e. 15.32
 f. *Psom.* 72.1-6
 g. *Main.* 22.10
 h. *Dav.* 46.27
 & 35.40
 i. *Adam.* 10.1-8
 j. *Psom.* 36.1-7
Ext. 16.4-6
 k. *Dav.* 14.22
 l. *Dav.* 14.22
 m. *F&J.* 15.5-17
 n. *Dav.* 14.22
 o. *Psom.* 6.3
 p. *Dav.* 20.34
 q. *Swar.* 17.1-3
 r. *Psom.* 12.4
 s. 29.2
 15.31
 t. 29.12

glish better if he turned it into a
 language that nobody could un-
 derstand,

9 ^mUnless their name was James
 Joyce,

10 And ⁿWilliam Butler Yeats,
 an Irishman who thought En-
 glish would be better if it kind of
 seemed to make sense,

11 ^oUntil you read it more care-
 fully,

12 And ^pT.S. Eliot, an Ameri-
 can who thought that English
 would be better if it contained
 so many ^qdepressing foreign-
 language references that no
 American would ever be able to
 figure them out,

13 Unless that American had
 the exquisite taste to move to
 Britain,

14 And spend the rest of his life
 looking up neat foreign language
 references in ^r'dusty Brit li-
 braries,

15 Under the shadow of Shake-
 speare.

CHAPTER 46

In addition to all of their own
 culture, the Brits owned quite
 a lot of ^s'artwork,

2 From Egypt and Greece and
 Rome,

3 And France and Germany and
 Italy,

4 And lots of other places too.

5 Which they stored in muse-
 ums and ^t'castles and stately
 homes,

6 And looked at every so often.

7 Just to make sure.

8 That it wasn't as great as
 Shakespeare.

CHAPTER 47

And then there was the pecu-
 liar Brit cultural obsession

with something called "sport,"
 2 Which always involved lots of
 oddly dressed Brits doing "some-
 thing incomprehensible on a
 playing field,
 3 And never getting upset when
 they lost,
 4 Whether they lost at ^bcricket,
 5 Or ^crugby,
 6 Or ^dfootball,
 7 Or ^epolo,
 8 Or ^fgolf,
 9 Or anything else,
 10 Except wars, of course,
 11 ^gBecause Brits never lose
 wars,
 12 Which maybe explains why
 they were always such a good
 sport in any contest where world
 dominion wasn't on the line,
 13 ^hAnd maybe also explains
 why nobody else has ever under-
 stood the Brit definition of fair
 play,
 14 Since it seems to occur only
 when there are no foreigners on
 the field,
 15 In games that nobody but
 Brits want to play.

CHAPTER 48

Of course, while it was obvi-
 ous to the Brits that they
 were way ahead on points in the
 race to be the Chosen Nation,
 2 And had been for quite some
 time,
 3 ⁱThe way they read the rules,
 anyway,
 4 There were still other nations
 who thought the Brits had just
 been lucky,
 5 For quite some time,
 6 ^kAnd might be getting tired of
 being raised, educated, and
 killed in the hardest possible
 way,
 7 For centuries.

a. 23.15
 b. *Psay.* 55.20
 c. *Psay.* 55.21
 d. 15.37
 e. *Grk.* 8.32
 f. *Adam.* 10.3
 g. 7.8
 h. 9.5-6
 i. *Exp.* 1.17-25
 j. *Gnt.* 13.4-8
 k. 22.12
 l. *Krt.* 22.1-2
 m. *Krt.* 22.3-12
 n. *Krt.* 22.13-15
 o. *Krt.* 22.16
 p. *Krt.* 22.17
 q. *Mawr.* 22.22
 r. *Dav.* 14.25
 s. *Adam.* 42.9-15
 t. *Frog.* 33.3-6
 u. *Frog.* 33.7-8
 v. *Forg.* 5.6
 w. 1.9
 x. *Krt.* 24.2-3
 y. 22.12
 z. 15.31

8 ^lIn particular, the Germans
 thought they had discovered a
 new way of being the Chosen
 Nation,
 9 ^mWhich was to do everything
 the big way.
 10 ⁿFor example, the Germans
 got the idea that if there could be
 a really big war,
 11 ^oInvolving everybody,
 12 ^pAnd the Germans won it
 big,
 13 ^qThey would automatically
 become the Chosen Nation.
 14 For this reason, the German
 ruler,
 15 Called ^rKaiser Wilhelm,
 16 ^sGot some German muni-
 cations manufacturers to help him
 start World War I,
 17 ^tWhich almost backfired
 when the French tried to start it
 first,
 18 ^uBut soon settled down to
 become a really big war,
 19 With lots of really big armies
 involved,
 20 Shooting off lots of really
 big guns,
 21 Resulting in lots of really big
 casualties,
 22 ^vAnd then lots of really big
 cemeteries,
 23 All over the world.

CHAPTER 49

Being outnumbered, the
 Brits fought very well in
 World War I,
 2 And because the big way of
 having a war turned out to be an
 exceptionally hard way to have a
 war,
 3 It ^yeventually resulted in an-
 other Brit victory,
 4 Which unfortunately had to be
 shared,
 5 ^zJust a little,

6 With the ^aFrench,
 7 And the ^bAmericans,
 8 And the ^cRussians,
 9 And the ^dItalians,
 10 And even the ^eJapanese,
 11 For some reason.
 12 Fortunately, however, the
 blame for starting the war did
 not have to be shared,
 13 ^fBut could be assigned com-
 pletely to Germany,
 14 Who resented it,
 15 ^gIn a big way,
 16 But had to pay war repara-
 tions anyhow.

CHAPTER 50

After ^hWorld War I, the Brits
 got ⁱdepressed,
 2 ^jHaving discovered that the
 United States was now bigger
 and richer than the Brit Empire,
 3 ^kFor some reason.
 4 Since it was clear that the
 Americans ^ldidn't believe in do-
 ing things the hard way, the Brits
 began to think that maybe they
 needed a new way themselves.
 5 ^mAfter all, the Brits had
 fought ⁿWorld War I the hard
 way,
 6 And had millions and millions
 of dead to show for it,
 7 ^oWhereas the Americans spent
 most of the war being above it
 all,
 8 ^pThen danced in at the end
 and lost no more than a few
 thousand troops,
 9 ^qTops.
 10 And so the Brits tried being
^rabove it all for a few years,
 11 Reducing the size of the
 navy,
 12 And the army,
 13 And ignoring most of what
 was happening everywhere else,
 14 ^sIncluding Germany,

a. Frog. 34.1
b. Yks. 76.1-17
c. Russ. 15.13-15
d. Rom. 24.17-18
e. Nips. 14.1-5
f. Frog. 34.6
g. 1.9
h. Krt. 24.2-3
i. Frog. 35.4
j. Exp. 1.4-5
k. Adam. 15.1-16
l. Yks. 120.6
m. 22.18-20
n. Krt. 24.2-3
o. Yks. 75.7-12
p. Yks. 77.1-14
q. Yks. 78.1-2
r. Ira. 26.21-27
s. Krt. 29.1-10
t. Dav. 14.20 & 14.27
u. Psay. 5A.13
v. Krt. 31.14
w. 49.15
x. Krt. 31.17
y. Dav. 29.9
z. Yks. 101.14-15
aa. Dav. 20.34
bb. Yks. 82.7
cc. 49.15
dd. Yks. 101.16
ee. 51.7

15 Except for one antiquated
 Brit named ^tWinston Churchill,
 16 ^uWho still believed in doing
 things the hard way,
 17 ^vAnd who was the only one
 who noticed when the Germans
 started rebuilding their military,
 18 ^wIn a big way.
 19 ^xBut most of the Brits were
 really enjoying being above it
 all,
 20 And thought Churchill was
 just having fun,
 21 The hard way,
 22 Which was ^yamusing, of
 course,
 23 But nothing to get alarmed
 about.

CHAPTER 51

When the Germans decided
 that Austria was really
 part of Germany,
 2 And always had been.
 3 Churchill got upset,
 4 ^zBut the Brits decided to re-
 main above it all.
 5 Except that the Brit prime
 minister,
 6 Called ^{aa}Neville Chamberlain.
 7 ^{bb}Asked the Germans to be
 nice from now on.
 8 Which they said they would
 do,
 9 But actually they were lying.
 10 ^{cc}In a big way.
 11 Then, when the Germans de-
 cided that Czechoslovakia was
 also part of Germany.
 12 And always had been.
 13 Churchill got upset,
 14 ^{dd}But the Brits decided once
 again to remain above it all,
 15 ^{ee}Except that Neville Cham-
 berlain asked the Germans to do
 better from now on,
 16 Which they said they would
 do,

17 Although they were actually lying again,
 18 ^aIn a big way.
 19 When the Germans decided that the next country which really had always belonged to them was Poland,
 20 And the Poles objected,
 21 Churchill got upset,
 22 And so did Neville Chamberlain,
 23 ^bWhich didn't help Poland,
 24 But convinced the Brits that maybe being above it all didn't work on Germans.
 25 ^cAnd so they asked Winston Churchill to help them remember how to do things the hard way,
 26 For a while.

CHAPTER 52

Churchill did the best he could, using all the old Brit methods that had always worked so well in the past.

2 He sent a small army to Europe to fight the Germans in France,

3 Against great odds,

4 ^dMeaning with the help of the French,

5 ^eBut the Germans won,

6 ^fIn a big way,

7 And the Brits had to rescue their army from Dunkirk the hard way,

8 ^gWhich is to say, one at a time in small boats.

9 ^hBy this time, the Germans had remembered that all of Europe belonged to them,

10 And had moved in,

11 ⁱIn a big way.

12 This left Great Britain to fight the Battle of Britain all alone,

a. 49.15

b. Yks.101.17-18

c. Psay.5Q.38

d. Frog.37.5

e. Frog.37.8

f. 49.15

g. F&J.14.2-4

h. Mall.6.24-25

i. 49.15

j. Frog.38.1-2

k. Ext.48.19

l. Dav.48.7

m. Frog.15.10-14

n. Frog.17.3-5

o. Psay.5A.19

p. Yks.104.3-14

q. Yks.104.16-29

r. Yks.139.11-12

s. Yks.106.1-14

t. Yks.107.1-16

u. Yks.107.17-19

13 ^jWithout the help of the French,

14 Which was much the best way,

15 All things considered.

16 During the Battle of Britain, the Germans managed to level large sections of London with bombs,

17 ^kBut forgot to invade Great Britain,

18 Because the German leader,

19 Whose name was ^lHitler,

20 And who had never even lived in France,

21 ^mNevertheless got the idea that it might be easier to conquer Russia first.

CHAPTER 53

This brilliant German strategy worked out pretty much the way it usually does,

2 ⁿResulting in millions of cold soldiers dying in the bloody snow,

3 ^pWhich gave the Brits a lot of time to try to convince the Americans that being above it all doesn't work with Germans.

4 ^qBut Americans are slow learners,

5 ^rAnd the Brits never convinced them of anything,

6 ^sUntil the Japanese convinced them that being above it all doesn't work with the Japanese,

7 ^tWhich suggested the possibility that maybe the Brits were right about the Germans,

8 ^uAnd thus brought America into the war.

CHAPTER 54

Churchill kept on trying to do everything the hard way, with lots of blood, sweat, and tears,

2 Which is why the Brits had so much confidence in their newest military hero,

3 An idiot named ^aMontgomery,

4 ^bWho did everything possible to make the war bloodier, sweatier, and more tearful than it was already,

5 But was consistently frustrated by the Americans,

6 Who always wanted to do things *their* way,

7 ^cAnd ultimately did.

8 Having recognized that the ^dGermans and ^eJapanese were determined to do everything the big way,

9 ^fThe Americans decided to do everything even bigger,

10 ^gWhich had never occurred to the Brits,

11 ^hAnd so the Americans built a very big force consisting of very big planes, very big ships, and very big armies,

12 And used them to fight a lot of very big battles,

13 Like ⁱAnzio and ^jD-Day and the ^kBattle of the Bulge and so forth,

14 ^lAnd do a lot of very big damage to German cities and factories,

15 ^mAnd to Japanese cities and factories,

16 ⁿUntil the Germans gave up,

17 ^oAnd the Japanese were distinctly nervous.

CHAPTER 55

^pThen the Americans dropped a very very big bomb on Japan,

2 ^qAnd another one a couple of days later,

3 ^rWhich convinced the Japanese to give up too,

a. *Dav.* 46.15

b. *Psay.* 5Q.20

c. *Yks.* 110.1-20

d. 48.8-9

e. *Nips.* 16.1-3

f. *Yks.* 76.15

g. 22.12

h. *Yks.* 111.1-8

i. *Yks.* 112.8-14

j. *Yks.* 114.1-14

k. *Yks.* 117.8-13

l. *Yks.* 112.2-6

m. *Nips.* 22.1-3

n. *Yks.* 117.14-17

o. *Nips.* 22.11-15

p. *Nips.* 24.1-10

q. *Nips.* 25.11-13

r. *Yks.* 119.13-15

s. *Hill.* V.1

Psom. 60.1-2

t. *Forg.* 5.6

u. 48.6

v. 52.15

w. 20.26

x. *Yks.* 120.2-5

y. *Lies.* 5.17-22

z. 42.20-23

aa. *Exp.* 1.4-5

bb. *Lies.* 5.23-24

4 And made everything okay,

5 Except that it didn't.

CHAPTER 56

Unfortunately, things were not okay in Great Britain anymore.

2 ^sThe Germans had knocked down a lot of their cities,

3 ^tAnd the Germans and Japanese had killed a lot of their troops,

4 And it seemed to a lot of Brits that duty, honor, and tradition were getting to be pretty expensive and outdated luxuries,

5 ^uEspecially since they had all grown pretty fond of being above it all,

6 Before Hitler came along and messed things up,

7 And now they were no longer sure of anything,

8 ^vExcept that the hard way had become too hard,

9 And the big way was too big for a ^wlittle country,

10 ^xEspecially now that the United States and the Soviet Union had started throwing their weight around in such an ill-bred fashion.

11 ^yAnd so the Brits politely asked Winston Churchill to go away,

12 Immediately.

13 Or sooner than that, if possible,

14 And then politely dismantled the bankrupt remains of their empire.

15 ^zStuck the White Man's Burden on a shelf.

16 ^{aa}And stopped trying to be a Chosen Nation altogether.

17 ^{bb}So that they could devote all their time to being above it all.

CHAPTER 57

The Brit ^aLords got so above it all that they completely stopped trying to run the country,

2 ^bAnd let the commoners do it instead,

3 ^cWhich left more time for wearing nice clothes and being well bred.

4 The commoners had a lot of great new ideas about how the Brits could get even more above it all.

5 ^dFor example, they thought up the idea of destroying the Brit economy by making everybody stop working and go on the dole instead,

6 ^eWhich worked great,

7 And gave all the Brit intellectuals something to do with their spare time,

8 ^fNow that they didn't have an empire to worry about anymore.

9 ^gInstead, they had a lot of fun trying to explain why the nation that had invented capitalism couldn't remember how to make things anymore,

10 Including cars,

11 And airplanes,

12 And refrigerators,

13 Or anything else,

14 ^hExcept clothes, of course.

CHAPTER 58

But in spite of all their problems, the Brits were still interested in culture,

2 And even though they had

a. 27.12-14

b. *Carl.* 10.2-10

c. *Wil.* 29.2

d. *Adam.* 41.1-5

e. *Adam.* 41.6-7

f. *Psong.* 48.1

g. *Main.* 16.1-6

h. 15.37

i. *Yks.* 144.1-20

j. *Ed.* 70.19-23

k. 41.20-21

l. 4.15

m. *Psay.* 5Q.32

n. *Ext.* 53.21

o. *Psay.* 5A.13

p. *Psay.* 5Q.78

given up writing lots of great literature,

3 Because it was too hard to do,

4 They still wanted to keep their hand in,

5 So they tried American culture instead,

6 And discovered that ⁱrock-and-roll was just the thing,

7 Because it was so easy to do,

8 ^jAnd a great way to show the Yanks all the neat new things they had learned about being above it all.

CHAPTER 59

And now the Brits have been ^kabove it all for years,

2 ^lAnd they like it,

3 Because it's a brand-new kind of misery to be poor and inept and unemployed,

4 ^mAnd when you're the nation that invented misery in the first place,

5 ⁿIt's pretty wonderful to find a new type of misery at this late date.

6 And so, the chances are that the Brits will go on being above it all,

7 ^oUntil the world comes to an end,

8 Because it's the only way to go,

9 When you have a terrible climate,

10 ^pA tired, mongrel race,

11 A ruined economy,

12 A bloody, bloody past,

13 ^qAnd no more world to rule.

THE BOOK OF KRAUTS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF GÖTTERDÄMMERUNG

CHAPTER 1

On the continent of Europe, there was a place called Germany located to the east of France,

2 ^bUnfortunately for France,

3 ^cAnd the continent of Europe,

4 ^dAnd the rest of the world.

5 The fact is, the Germans have had some problems over the years,

6 But wanted to be the ^eChosen Nation anyway,

7 Which didn't work out,

8 ^fIn a big way.

9 This is their ^gstory.

CHAPTER 2

For many many years, there was no Germany at all,

2 But just a place where a lot of different barbarian tribes lived,

3 ^hIncluding the Goths and Visigoths and Ostrogoths,

4 ⁱAnd the Vandals and Visivandals and Ostrovandals,

5 ^jAnd the Angles and Visiangles and Ostroangles,

6 ^kAnd the Saxons and Visisaxons and Ostrosaxons,

7 ^lNot to mention the Huns.

8 ^mHaving helped all they could to destroy the Roman Empire,

9 ⁿThe barbarians didn't feel like becoming a nation for a long while,

10 ^oAnd spent the first part of the Middle Ages drinking beer and having little wars with each other.

11 Back then, nobody got too upset with the Germans,

a. *Psom.* 77.1-2

b. *Psay.* 5Q.56

c. *Barb.* 4.18

d. *Brit.* 52.15

e. *Exp.* 1.4-5

f. *Brit.* 49.15

g. *Wil.* 21.1-19

Ann. 18.11

h. *Barb.* 2.1-3

i. *Barb.* 2.4-7

j. *Barb.* 2.10

k. *Barb.* 2.11

l. *Barb.* 2.9

m. *Barb.* 1.2

n. *Barb.* 2.15-19

o. *Barb.* 4.13

p. *Lies.* 9.6

q. *Psom.* 17.9

r. *Ext.* 53.21

s. *Ed.* 63.2

t. *Chr.* 2.28-30

u. *Ann.* 17.11-13

v. *Gnt.* 1.13

w. *Gnt.* 11.2-10

12 ^pEven though they ate too many pork dishes,

13 ^qIncluding sauerkraut,

14 And therefore got a reputation for being fat stupid Krauts,

15 Like they were pigs or something,

16 ^rWhich maybe explains why the other Europeans decided that all the pig farms and cabbage fields east of the Rhine were a separate country,

17 And figured they must belong to the Krauts,

18 Because nobody else really wanted them.

19 ^sBut the Krauts were pretty happy about it,

20 And suddenly got very excited about being a nation.

21 ^tAnd even started calling themselves the Holy Roman Empire,

22 Which might have been their way of getting warmed up for later on,

23 Although everybody else thought it was pretty silly.

24 ^uSince who would ever believe that a bunch of fat stupid Krauts could ever have an empire?

CHAPTER 3

But it wasn't true that the Krauts were stupid, which other Europeans began to notice during the ^vRenaissance.

2 ^wWhen it turned out that Martin Luther was one of the very best ever at the Protestant Reformation game.

3 ^aAnd Johannes Gutenberg invented movable type,
 4 ^bAnd Krauts like Kepler helped invent science.
 5 In fact, the Krauts played practically all the Renaissance sports,
 6 Very well,
 7 Except for ^ccomedy,
 8 Which they never quite understood,
 9 And probably explains why the Krauts didn't go out exploring and trying to make ^dhistory after the Renaissance,
 10 Like ^eeverybody else,
 11 But started arguing a lot with each other about a bunch of very important Kraut questions,
 12 Like who should be in charge of everything,
 13 Which they couldn't quite agree about,
 14 ^fAnd so they decided not to be a nation at all,
 15 But a bunch of quarrelsome Krauts instead.

CHAPTER 4

By this time, there were several kinds of Krauts.

2 There were Krauts called Austrians who lived so close to ^gItaly that they thought they were civilized,
 3 ^hAnd therefore too good to be called Krauts.
 4 There were Krauts called Swiss who lived in the ⁱAlps,
 5 Where they made a lot of cuckoo clocks and ^jmoney,
 6 ^kAnd were therefore too good to be called Krauts,
 7 Especially since a lot of them spoke French.
 8 There were Krauts called

a. Gnt. 12.1-4
b. Gnt. 8.1-14
c. Gnt. 15.5-9
d. Gnt. 16.1-3 & 16.11-12
e. Exp. 1.19-25 & 1.12
f. Barb. 1.2
g. Psong. 57.3
h. Vin. 49.5
i. Frog. 22.6-11
j. Psong. 44.1-2
k. Vin. 49.5
l. Brit. 1.5
m. 1.12
n. Kens. 27.14
o. 5.18
p. Name. 4.8
q. Grk. 23.12-13
r. 5.5-6

9 Or who wanted to be called Prussians,
 10 Even though they were definitely Krauts,
 11 And not much liked,
 12 ^lFor a lot of excellent reasons.
 13 There were also some free-lance Krauts called Germans,
 14 Who were in no particular hurry to start being a modern nation,
 15 Since there was all that beer to drink,
 16 ^mAnd all those pork dishes to eat,
 17 And plenty of time to cause trouble later.

CHAPTER 5

It turned out that most of the Krauts were pretty good at culture,

2 Except for the Prussian Krauts,
 3 Who spent most of their time fighting duels and comparing their facial scars,
 4 ⁿWhich they had a lot of,
 5 Because if you have a lot of scars all over your face,
 6 You can't possibly be mistaken for a pig,
 7 ^oSince pigs almost never fight with swords.
 8 ^pThis convinced the Prussians that they were better than the other Krauts,
 9 And so they decided to be a separate nation,
 10 ^qAnd fight as many wars as possible,
 11 ^rTo make sure that they could always have plenty of scars,
 12 Which they always did,

13 Not to mention fancy uniforms and boots,
 14 Which the Prussians invented,
 15 ^aBecause you almost never see pigs wearing fancy uniforms and boots.
 16 The other Krauts didn't quite see it that way, though,
 17 Since if pigs don't wear fancy uniforms and boots,
 18 Then how come all the Prussians did?
 19 And so they decided to concentrate on other things instead,
 20 Things that didn't have anything to do with trying to prove to the world that you're not a pig,
 21 ^bLike literature,
 22 ^cAnd music,
 23 ^dAnd philosophy,
 24 ^eAnd architecture,
 25 Because they were genuinely interested in concepts like truth and beauty and knowledge and indestructible buildings,
 26 And besides, when was the last time you saw a pig write a symphony?

CHAPTER 6

The Krauts had a big advantage when it came to literature,

2 Because they had the great ^fGerman language to work with,
 3 Which they had invented,
 4 And which sounded beautiful,
 5 ^gLike someone trying to cough up some phlegm in their throat or something,
 6 ^hUnlike the awful-sounding languages other Europeans had,
 7 Such as French,
 8 ⁱWhich sounded like somebody had both their nostrils stuffed with ^jfrogs or something,

a. *Psay.5A.20*
 b. 6.14
 c. 12.1
 d. 9.1
 e. 17.1
 f. *Brit.31.12*
 g. *Ned.6.24*
 h. *Psong.8.3*
 i. *Paul.4.10*
 j. *Frog.1.2*
 k. *Psong.57.1*
 l. *Spic.6.3*
 m. *Brit.35.6-7*
 n. 6.2
 o. *Dav.15.9*
 p. *Yks.116.16*
 q. *Brit.30.14*
 r. *Brit.33.10*
 s. *Dav.15.9*
 t. *Chr.3.8-13*
 u. *Paul.4.9*
 v. *Ed.28.6*
 w. *Brit.49.5*
 x. *Pnot.18.1-5*

9 ^kOr Italian, which sounded like some reeling drunk trying to sing, gargle, and spit up all at the same time,
 10 ^lOr Spanish, which sounded like somebody with a lisp and no teeth trying to talk with hot peppers in their mouth,
 11 ^mOr English, which sounded like some half-witted fop trying to talk German without coughing up the phlegm.
 12 Anyway,
 13 ⁿThanks to their beautiful language,
 14 The Krauts would go on to produce a lot of great writers,
 15 Including Goethe,
 16 And a bunch of others too,
 17 Who would all be great,
 18 Though not as great as Goethe.

CHAPTER 7

It was ^oGoethe who made up the story of a man named Faust,

2 Unless it was somebody else.
 3 ^pWhich it wasn't.
 4 ^qBecause Goethe was the greatest writer who ever lived.
 5 ^rEven greater than Shakespeare,
 6 As any Kraut will tell you.
 7 ^sFaust was the Kraut who sold his ^tsoul to the devil in exchange for almost ^uunlimited knowledge and power on earth.
 8 For about a year.
 9 Until the ^vdevil came to collect the soul he had been promised.
 10 ^wWhich Faust thought was unfair.
 11 ^xFor some reason.
 12 This was such a great story that lots of other writers all over the world copied it,

13 Including a Brit named
 14 ^aMarlowe,
 15 And a bunch of others too.
 16 But Goethe was the only one
 who got it right,
 17 Because only a Kraut could
 really understand what it was
 like to want power so much that
 you kind of forgot about what it
 would cost,
 18 Namely everything,
 19 ^bWhich is called being an
 overreacher,
 20 And proves just how great
 Goethe must have been to think
 up such an insane type of char-
 acter,
 21 With nothing to go on but his
 imagination.

CHAPTER 8

But fiction wasn't the only
 thing Goethe thought up.

2 He also wrote a lot of great
 poetry,
 3 ^cWhich sounds beautiful when
 you read it out loud,
 4 If you're a Kraut,
 5 ^dAnd he made up a lot of
 science and philosophy too,
 6 Which is all brilliant,
 7 And helps explain why the
 Krauts eventually got the idea
 that they were a ^eChosen Nation.

CHAPTER 9

It was Goethe's brilliance that
 convinced the Krauts they
 were pretty great at ^fphilosophy,
 2 Which started a Kraut intel-
 lectual tradition that would pro-
 duce scores of geniuses in just a
 few hundred years,
 3 Including ^gHegelundKant,
 4 Who was incredibly impor-
 tant,
 5 For some reason,
 6 And ^hNietzsche,

a. Pnot. 41.1-5
b. Krt. 39.14
c. 6.5
d. Main. 22.10
e. Exp. 1.4-5
f. Gnt. 4.20
g. Ed. 63.3
h. Ed. 63.3
i. Wil. 32.1-10
Exp. 1.7-9
j. Dav. 15.9
k. Boul. 5.3-5
l. Vin. 70.18
m. 11.7
n. Psong. 20.1-10

7 ⁱWho wrote a lot of great phi-
 losophy about how if you were
 really superior, you could do
 whatever you wanted,
 8 Which is called being a ^jsu-
 perman,
 9 But didn't have anything to do
 with all the unpleasantness the
 Krauts got mixed up in later,
 10 For some reason,
 11 Which any Kraut could ex-
 plain to you,
 12 Somehow.
 13 Anyway,
 14 After he had written all this
 great stuff, Nietzsche went com-
 pletely insane,
 15 Unless it was the other way
 around,
 16 Which it wasn't,
 17 Or why would anyone ever
 have taken him seriously?

CHAPTER 10

Later on, there was even a
 Kraut philosopher who was
 a Jew,

2 ^kWhich probably explains
 why some of his ideas were a
 little strange,
 3 Because he thought that Man-
 kind was dominated by a bunch
 of dark, dangerous drives,
 4 Which were all so deeply bur-
 ied that it would be almost a
^lmiracle to even see them,
 5 Let alone control them,
 6 ^mWhich explains why Man-
 kind acts like such a pig about
 sex,
 7 And power,
 8 And territory,
 9 ⁿAnd a bunch of other stuff
 too,
 10 Which is all so unflattering
 to Mankind that it's hard to think
 where he could get such ideas,
 11 Except maybe a synagogue

or some ^aheathen pit like that,
 12 Which is why they don't
 really deserve to be called phil-
 osophy,
 13 But should maybe get some
 other name,
 14 And leave philosophy to
 people who are equipped for it,
 15 Like Aryans maybe.

CHAPTER 11

There is another Kraut philos-
 opher the Krauts don't like
 to talk about,
 2 Who came along pretty late in
 the day,
 3 ^bAnd somehow got the idea
 that the masses would rise up
 against the ^cruling classes some-
 day,
 4 Because the ruling classes
 don't care about anyone but
 themselves,
 5 And want to own everything,
 6 All by themselves,
 7 Just like they were pigs or
 something,
 8 Which explains why the
 masses will get sick of it,
 9 And take over,
 10 Someday,
 11 Which just goes to show
 you,
 12 ^dIt isn't just Jews who get
 funny ideas about things,
 13 As any Kraut would admit,
 14 In spite of all the propaganda
 about how the Krauts are preju-
 diced or something,
 15 ^eWhich they really aren't,
 16 Even if it might be surprising
 what you'd find if you checked
 the family tree of certain kinds
 of philosophers,
 17 Like the ^fones who wear
 long, orthodox-looking beards
 and think everything's some

a. *Chr.* 2.5-8
 b. *Carl.* 3.6
 c. 18.3
 d. 10.1-2
 e. 7.6
 f. *Dav.* 29.6
 g. *Yks.* 59.10-12
 h. *Ann.* 18.5
 Ed. 71.24
 i. *Boul.* 21.9
 j. *Dav.* 32.23

kind of conspiracy to keep rich
 Aryans in charge.
 18 Besides, he wrote most of his
 stuff in England anyway,
 19 And ^gthey didn't like him ei-
 ther,
 20 So now who's prejudiced?

CHAPTER 12

In addition to philosophy, the
 Krauts were also exception-
 ally talented at music,
 2 And produced thousands of
 masterpieces over hundreds of
 years.
 3 For example, there was a
 Kraut composer named ^hBach,
 4 Who was so great that nobody
 has ever blamed him for being a
 Kraut,
 5 Which is extremely great,
 6 And proves that the Krauts
 aren't as bad as everybody
 makes them out to be,
 7 Unless it doesn't.

CHAPTER 13

There was another great
 Kraut composer named
ⁱMozart,
 2 Who was so great that even
 the Krauts never felt they had to
 prove it,
 3 Even though none of them re-
 ally noticed it at the time.
 4 Since Mozart died penniless.
 5 And was buried in a pauper's
 grave.
 6 Probably because he never
 once wrote a symphony about
 pigs.

CHAPTER 14

There was also a Kraut com-
 poser named ^jHaydn.
 2 Who was good enough to hold
 Mozart's coat.
 3 Which is pretty darn good.

- 4 And probably proves something or other,
5 Unless it doesn't.

CHAPTER 15

Later on, there was still another great Kraut composer named ^aBeethoven,
2 Who was also great,
3 Though deaf,
4 Which may explain why nobody in history has ever written music any louder than Beethoven's,
5 ^bExcept Wagner, of course,
6 But doesn't begin to explain why he thought that symphonies with ^ceven numbers don't quite count.

CHAPTER 16

In fact, there were lots and lots of great Kraut composers,
2 Including ^dSchubert,
3 Who was so great that he didn't even have to finish his symphonies,
4 And a whole bunch of Strausses,
5 Who thought the Danube was blue,
6 And other things.
7 There was also ^eWagner,
8 Which just goes to show you,
9 ^fPigs may not write symphonies, but they're the only ones who can sing certain kinds of ^goperas.

CHAPTER 17

The Krauts were also pretty excellent at architecture,
2 ^hAnd built a lot of tremendous cathedrals and castles and cities and so forth,
3 ⁱNot to mention all the great steel-and-concrete buildings

- a. *Dav.* 10.10
b. 16.7
c. *Psp.* 3.5 & 3.7
Psay. 5Y.6
Krt. 36.8
d. *Dav.* 42.7
e. *Ed.* 63.3
f. *Yks.* 116.16
g. 30.3-4
h. *Brit.* 29.12
i. *Ira.* 21.37-38
j. *Adam.* 5.1-8
k. *Yks.* 125.34
l. 5.25
m. *Ext.* 39.18-19
n. 4.8-12
o. *Ann.* 18.17
p. *Grk.* 23.12-13
q. 5.15

they put up when the ^jindustrial revolution came along,
4 ^kWhich were all so big and well made that you'd have thought they were expecting someone to drop a lot of bombs on them or something,
5 Which they weren't, of course,
6 ^lBecause it's just not true that the Krauts were obsessed with war and destruction and things like that,
7 ^mWith the possible exception of a few maladjusted individuals,
8 Who weren't at all like the rest of the Krauts,
9 And never had been,
10 Because while the rest of the Krauts were producing all that great culture,
11 Over hundreds of years,
12 A few were otherwise engaged.

CHAPTER 18

For example, some of the few maladjusted individuals were the ⁿPrussians,
2 Who had a ruling class called the Junkers,
3 Meaning scar-faced, bald-headed psychopaths who think that everything everybody else does is junk,
4 ^oAnd should be destroyed with a lot of blood and iron.
5 While the rest of the Krauts were messing around with culture and other junk like that,
6 The Prussians started practicing up on all the things they'd need to rule the world someday,
7 Like ^pwar,
8 ^qAnd clicking their heels together a lot,

9 ^aAnd learning how to give and take orders,
 10 And a bunch of other important things too,
 11 Like making life miserable for the ^bAustrians,
 12 Who were so weak and foolish that they almost made the Prussians embarrassed to be Krauts,
 13 But not quite.

CHAPTER 19

Way back when, there was a Prussian king named 'Frederick the Great,
 2 Who made a specialty out of worrying the Austrians,
 3 And got so great at it that the ruling family of Austria became permanently worried,
 4 And kept pulling on their lower lip,
 5 From one generation to the next,
 6 Which made them look pretty silly,
 7 From one generation to the next.

CHAPTER 20

Later on, the Prussians also helped defeat Napoleon,
 2 Showing up late at Waterloo,
 3 ^dAnd doing something or other on a sunken road,
 4 Which completely ruined the day for the 'French emperor.

CHAPTER 21

And then there was 'Bismarck,
 2 ^aWho decided that the Prussians had had enough practice,
 3 And should start taking everything over as soon as possible,
 4 Including Austria,
 5 ^bWhich didn't actually disap-

a. *Brit.* 19.40
 b. 4.2
 c. *Dav.* 14.25
 d. 20.2
 e. *Dav.* 21.19-23
 f. *Ed.* 63.3
 g. 18.6
 h. *Ned.* 42.7
 i. 4.13-17
 j. *Chr.* 2.30-31
 k. *Psay.* 5Y.44
 l. *Frog.* 20.3-5
 m. *Exp.* 1.4-5
 n. 17.1-4
 o. 15.1-5
 p. 16.7-9
 q. 39.14
 r. *Ann.* 18.11
 s. *Adam.* 42.8-9

pear but suddenly became one of Prussia's closest allies,
 6 ¹And also including all the Krauts who had been too busy eating pork and beer to get organized as a nation,
 7 And all the Krauts who had always been too preoccupied with culture to care about the destiny of the Fatherland,
 8 ¹Not to mention certain parts of France,
 9 ¹Which Bismarck added to the Fatherland by winning the Franco-Prussian War,
 10 Which was especially humiliating to the Frogs,
 11 ¹Who had somehow gotten the idea that no one would bother them now that they had another emperor named Napoleon,
 12 Which turned out not to be true,
 13 And proved that the Krauts were now a large, powerful, unified nation,
 14 In fact, a "Chosen Nation.
 15 Called Germany.

CHAPTER 22

The more they thought about it, the more the Krauts realized that they'd been Chosen all along,
 2 Because look at how good they were at everything.
 3 Compared to everyone else,
 4 "The Krauts had bigger buildings,
 5 ^aAnd louder symphonies,
 6 ^aAnd longer operas,
 7 ^aAnd bigger words,
 8 ^aAnd taller soldiers,
 9 ^aAnd more munitions factories,
 10 And so forth.
 11 And so on,

12 ^aAnd especially munitions factories.

13 ^bAll of this obvious Kraut superiority convinced the new Kraut emperor,

14 Whose name was ^cKaiser Wilhelm,

15 That it was time to start a big world war,

16 ^dThe bigger the better,

17 And settle everything once and for all.

CHAPTER 23

The Kaiser waited for an appropriate reason to start a war, of course,

2 Because it wouldn't do to start a world war for no reason at all,

3 And so he waited patiently,

4 Until a Serbo-Croatian maniac assassinated the ^earchduke Ferdinand,

5 Of Austria,

6 ^fWhich had always been one of Germany's dearest friends,

7 ^gAnd meant that Germany had no choice but to invade France,

8 And then conquer the world.

CHAPTER 24

With the help of their close friends the Austrians, Germany came very close to winning World War I,

2 Or the Great War, as it was called then,

3 In the days before anyone knew that you had to number them.

4 ^hUnfortunately, the Krauts' brilliant strategy of sweeping through Belgium into the north of France got spoiled by typical French stupidity,

5 Since the French had been too dumb to realize that the Krauts

a. *Adam.42.10-15*

b. *Zig.10.9*

c. *Dav.14.25*

d. *Brit.48.8-9*

e. *Dav.46.15*

f. *21.5*

g. *Psay.5Y.6*

h. *Gnt.13.4-6*

i. *Frog.33.1-4*

j. *Frog.33.6-8*

k. *Frog.34.1*

l. *Al.4.7-11*

m. *23.2*

n. *Swar.23.1-3*

o. *Ann.10.1*

& *10.1*

& *10.1*

& *10.1*

p. *Brit.7.8*

q. *Brit.49.1*

r. *Psong.57.1*

s. *Swar.24.1*

t. *Drex.4.5*

were supposed to make the first move,

6 ⁱAnd launched a silly attack on Germany that caused a lot of embarrassing scrambling around,

7 ^jBefore things settled down into trench warfare,

8 Which the Krauts got blamed for,

9 But wasn't their fault,

10 ^kEspecially the part about poison gas,

11 ^lBecause how else can you kill a Frog that's too chicken to get out of his trench and fight like a man?

CHAPTER 25

^m**M**eanwhile, because the Russians hadn't prevented the assassination of the archduke,

2 They had to be punished too,

3 ⁿWhich meant the Krauts had to go to war against millions of unarmed Russian peasants in the snow,

4 ^oAnd use up lots of good munitions that might have changed the ^pbalance of power on the western front,

5 Where the Krauts were now fighting against the ^qBrits and ^rItalians as well as the French.

6 ^sBesides, the Great War had gotten so big that the munitions manufacturers in Germany were also having to supply arms to other Kraut armies and allies in other parts of the world,

7 Frequently at a ^tdiscount,

8 Which was completely unexpected,

9 And hurt profits so much that Germany began to experience some serious economic hardships,

10 Which helps explain why the war didn't go quite as well as expected,

11 "Not to mention a little battle called Verdun,

12 Which practically emptied Germany of wood,

13 "Because all the trees had to be cut down to put up "little crosses on the graves of Kraut soldiers.

CHAPTER 26

And then the Brits and Frogs committed the worst atrocity of the war,

2 By inviting in a bunch of American troops,

3 "Who should never have been involved in the first place,

4 "Especially after the fair warning they got with the Lusitania thing,

5 "But who came barging in anyway,

6 "And spoiled everything,

7 Just when Germany had the whole thing about wrapped up,

8 Even if the average age of the Kraut army was about fourteen,

9 Which didn't mean anything,

10 "Except that Kraut soldiers are so eager to fight for the Fatherland that they just can't wait till they're eighteen.

CHAPTER 27

All of this still wouldn't have mattered, except for the fact that the Allies lied to the Krauts,

2 And said they wanted an armistice,

3 Not a surrender,

4 "Which Germany would never have signed,

5 "Especially if anyone had told the truth about all those reparations,

a. *Brit.* 48.21

b. *Swar.* 30.4-10

c. *Forg.* 5.4-6

d. *Yks.* 76.8-9

e. *Yks.* 76.3

f. *Yks.* 76.10-17

g. *Yks.* 78.1

h. *Ext.* 52.16

i. *Yks.* 78.4-5

j. *Yks.* 82.5-18

k. *Frog.* 34.7

l. *Frog.* 33.1

m. *Brit.* 49.12-13

n. *Barb.* 6.3

o. *Yks.* 78.7-10

p. *Grk.* 20.8

q. *Psay.* 5D.15

r. 27.1-4

s. *Kens.* 16.10

t. *Frog.* 36.1-2

u. *Vin.* 6.3-15

6 Which weren't fair,

7 And gave Germany every right to regard the "Treaty of Versailles as an illegal document,

8 After they'd thought about it for a few years,

9 "And besides, it wasn't the Krauts who had shot the archduke in the first place,

10 "So why was everything automatically Germany's fault?

CHAPTER 28

In spite of all the treachery of the Allies, Germany tried hard to live with the terms of the Treaty of Versailles,

2 "And to try the silly new fad in government that the American president was so fired up about,

3 Which was called democracy,

4 "Meaning rule by a bunch of undisciplined cannon fodder and one senile old blimp,

5 Named "Hindenburg,

6 Who refused to stand up to the Allies or anybody else.

CHAPTER 29

What with not having really lost the war except through allied trickery,

2 "And having to pay a lot of outrageous reparations,

3 And having to put up with an incompetent democratic government,

4 "And a major depression too,

5 No reasonable person could blame the Krauts for what happened next,

6 Which wasn't their fault anyway,

7 "But was one of those accidents of history,

8 Which happen all the time,

9 Except maybe this time it was

just a tiny little bit worse,
10 Because the accident was a man named ^aAdolf Hitler.

CHAPTER 30

^b And no matter what anyone says, it's just not true that Hitler was in any way representative of Kraut history and culture,
2 'Even if he did love Wagner's operas,
3 Which were all about ^dGötterdämmerung,
4 'Meaning glorious death in the 'ultimate battle,
5 Because nobody but Hitler ever took Götterdämmerung literally,
6 ^eEven if Hitler was a big admirer of Frederick the Great,
7 ^hAnd Bismarck's blood and iron,
8 ⁱAnd Nietzsche's ideas about man and superman,
9 ^jAnd even if there had been a few anti-Semites in Germany at odd moments in the past,
10 ^kAnd even if Hitler did have a special fondness for boots and fancy uniforms, something like the Prussians always had,
11 'It doesn't mean anything,
12 Any of it,
13 Because Hitler was crazy,
14 And how could anyone have known that way back when he first got elected chancellor?

CHAPTER 31

Of course, it's easy for people to point fingers after the fact and say the Krauts should have read Hitler's book and seen what he had in mind,
2 ^mOr that they should have voted him out when the Nazi brownshirts started beating up

a. Dav.48.7
b. Zig.9.2 & 6.4
c. 16.7-9
d. 6.3-4
e. Psp.3.7
f. Dav.17.15
g. 19.1
h. 21.1
i. 9.6-7
j. 11.13-15
k. 5.14-15
l. Ned.36.18-19
m. Mall.13.8
n. Yks.133.5
o. 10.11
p. Yks.135.13
q. Al.4.16
r. Wil.14.1-5
s. Yks.101.12-13
t. Chr.6.10
Boul.18.19
u. Brit.51.1-8
v. Brit.51.11-16

Jews and things like that,
3 ^oOr maybe they should have rebelled after Krystallnacht, when all the ^osynagogues got burned down,
4 ^pOr maybe there should have been a coup d'état when Hitler started grabbing up all those little countries in eastern Europe,
5 ^qOr maybe there should have been a popular uprising when all the non-Aryans started getting sent to concentration camps,
6 But the thing is, things happen a little bit at a time,
7 ^rAnd you don't always notice the things that are important right away,
8 And besides, the western Europeans and the Americans have always had pretty convenient memories,
9 ^sSince none of them objected that strongly to the business with the Jews till much much later,
10 And it was never exactly a secret,
11 Except from the German people, of course,
12 And if you want to be completely honest,
13 'Just who is it that's so fond of the Jews anyway?
14 Besides, what did the Allies do when they saw that Hitler was rearming Germany,
15 ^tOr when he annexed Austria,
16 ^uAnd Czechoslovakia?
17 Mostly, their response to all these things was to hope that Hitler would just go away eventually,
18 Which is exactly what the German people were hoping the whole time too,
19 Except maybe for a little while at the beginning,

20 *When all the trains were running on time,
 21 ^bAnd the war was going so well,
 22 And is that really so awful?

CHAPTER 32

^cAnd so what if a lot of people joined the Nazi party?
 2 ^dThere was the Gestapo, after all,
 3 And everybody knew that it wasn't just Jews who went to ^econcentration camps,
 4 ^fAnd Goebbels made sure nobody ever knew the truth about anything anyway,
 5 ^gBecause nobody really knew what was happening,
 6 Except a handful of Nazis, of course,
 7 And besides, Germany was at war,
 8 ^hAnd you have to support your leader in wartime,
 9 ⁱUnless you don't really love your country,
 10 But hate it instead,
 11 ^jWhich is hard to do when the brave soldiers of your country have just kicked the hell out of Poland,
 12 ^kAnd Norway,
 13 ^lAnd France,
 14 ^mAnd are in the process of demolishing the Brits,
 15 ⁿAnd the Russians,
 16 And everybody else too.

CHAPTER 33

But then the ^oAmericans entered the war, and things stopped going quite so well.
 2 ^pThe Russians got stubborn about Stalingrad,
 3 ^qAnd the Brits got lucky in North Africa,
 4 And the British and American

a. Spic.15.3
b. Grk.23.12-13
c. Swar.28.1-9
d. Wil.34.1-5
e. Yks.125.7
f. Main.27.16
g. Wil.23.4-7
h. Brd.21.6
i. Rat.10.1-5
j. Brit.51.23
k. Yks.105.4
l. Frog.37.5-8
m. Brit.52.16
n. Yks.109.4-6
o. Gnt.15.14
p. Russ.19.9-16
q. Brit.54.2-3
r. Yks.112.2-4
s. Yks.114.4-12
t. Yks.111.1-5
u. Psom.65.1-4
v. Psong.57.1
w. Oth.8.18
x. Yks.112.6-7
y. Ned.36.17
z. Barb.3.1-3
aa. 34.3
bb. Yks.135.21
cc. Ned.29.24

bombers started taking Kraut cities apart,
 5 ^rDay and night,
 6 ^sAnd then there was D-Day,
 7 ^tWhen it turned out that a nation of two hundred million people could produce more weapons and ships and soldiers than a nation of eighty million people,
 8 ^uAnd the long, slow retreat began,
 9 With bodies coming home to Germany from the eastern front in Russia,
 10 And the western front in France,
 11 And the southern front in Italy,
 12 ^vWhere the worthless, cowardly Wops had caved in like a bunch of sniveling Jews,
 13 Which is only a figure of speech, of course,
 14 And shouldn't be taken the wrong way,
 15 But will be, of course.
 16 ^wBecause no one can give Germany a break,
 17 Ever.

CHAPTER 34

And the Allies turned Dresden into a firestorm.
 2 ^xWhich was an atrocity.
 3 ^yEven if nobody remembers it,
 4 And the Russians came marching back through the Ukraine into eastern Germany,
 5 ^zRaping and looting and slaughtering thousands of innocent civilians.
 6 Which was an atrocity.
 7 ^{aa}Even if nobody remembers it,
 8 ^{bb}And the German High Command tried to assassinate Hitler.
 9 Which was brave and noble^{cc}.

10 ^aEven if it failed and nobody remembers it,
 11 ^bAnd Hitler went completely insane and conspired to destroy Germany forever, which would have happened if good Germans hadn't stopped it,
 12 ^cWhich was also brave and noble,
 13 ^dEven if nobody remembers it,
 14 ^eAnd the outgunned, outmanned remnants of the great German army almost stopped the Allies in the 'Battle of the Bulge',
 15 ^fWhich was heroic and almost incredible,
 16 Even if nobody remembers it,
 17 ^gAnd finally Hitler committed suicide in his bunker, along with Goebbels and some of the other criminals,
 18 Which was a big relief to every patriotic German,
 19 ^hEven if nobody will ever acknowledge it.

CHAPTER 35

And then the German people submitted tamely to the terms of peace,
 2 Including the Allies' desire to rip Germany apart,
 3 And turn it into two weak and powerless nations,
 4 One democratic,
 5 ⁱMeaning rule by American puppets,
 6 And one communist,
 7 ^jMeaning rule by Soviet Russian puppets,
 8 With about a thousand miles of barbed wire between the two.
 9 ^kAnd the German people submitted tamely to the kangaroo courts that executed all their high officials at Nuremberg,

a. 34.3
 b. Russ. 7.15-16
 c. Ned. 29.24
 d. 34.3
 e. Brit. 1.8
 f. Yks. 117.9-11
 g. Ned. 29.24
 h. Ann. 2.17
 i. 34.3
 j. Grk. 20.8
 k. Carl. 3.6
 Grk. 20.8
 l. Yks. 126.10-14
 m. Oth. 8.15-17
 n. Grk. 25.7
 o. Barb. 6.3
 p. Mes. 1.3-9
 q. Ext. 16.26
 r. Ed. 61.17
 s. Kens. 7.7-8
 t. Ann. 6.17-23
 u. Vin. 71.12-27

10 ^mAnd to the scorn of the world,
 11 ⁿAnd to the law that said they could never make war again,
 12 ^oNot even to defend themselves from outside aggression,
 13 Ever.
 14 They submitted tamely because they are ^pcivilized people,
 15 ^qAnd not the monsters they've been made out to be.

CHAPTER 36

Which is all well and good,
 2 Except for one thing,
 3 Which is a thing the Krauts can never quite seem to remember,
 4 No matter how many times it is brought to their attention,
 5 Which is that all the good civilized Krauts just stood by and watched when Hitler decided that it would be a good thing to kill all the Jews,
 6 Which he almost did,
 7 Killing six million of them.
 8 Six million.

CHAPTER 37

And in spite of what all the ^rgood Krauts say,
 2 Hitler didn't do it alone,
 3 Because he had help,
 4 ^sFrom the SS, who rounded them all up and put them in concentration camps behind barbed wire and gave them nothing to eat,
 5 ^tAnd from German corporations, who submitted bids for the building of gas chambers and crematoria,
 6 ^uAnd from the people of Germany, who watched it all hap-

pen and did nothing whatever to stop it,
7 At all.

CHAPTER 38

And that's why Germany can never be a Chosen Nation,
2 Ever,
3 Because there is no reason for what they did,
4 And no explanation,
5 And no justification,
6 At all.
7 ^aWhich is another way of saying that a barbarian nation is a barbarian nation,
8 Forever,
9 And that's all there is to it.

CHAPTER 39

And when the end of the world comes at last,
2 ^bIt will probably be because

a. *Psom.27.1-3*
b. *38.7*
c. *9.7*

someone forgot that a Kraut is a Kraut,
3 And trusted them to act like a civilized nation,
4 For once,
5 And not like a bunch of arrogant, bloodthirsty, genocidal pigs,
6 ^cWho still think they're entitled to rule the world,
7 Even if they have to kill everyone else in the world to do it,
8 And even if they have to kill themselves to do it,
9 Because deep inside the heart of every Kraut,
10 There's a member of the master race,
11 Just waiting,
12 O so patiently,
13 To hear the two sweetest words ever uttered in any language:
14 *Achtung! Götterdämmerung!*

THE BOOK OF DAMN YANKEES

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF MANIFEST DESTINY

CHAPTER 1

Across the Atlantic Ocean from Europe, there was a place called North America,
2 ^aWhich was discovered by an Italian explorer in the employ of the queen of Spain,
3 ^bColonized extensively by the Spanish and the French,
4 ^cDeveloped into a rich nation by the labor of African slaves

a. *Exp.9.1-4*
Psay.5Y.1
b. *Exp.1.7-9*
c. *5.5*
d. *Dav.58.9*
e. *Exp.9.5-8*
f. *10.19*

supplied by the Dutch.
5 And thus became the largest ^dEnglish-speaking nation on earth,
6 ^eNamely, the United States of America.
7 The inhabitants of the United States decided to call themselves Yankees,
8 ^fFor some reason,
9 And eventually noticing that

the rest of the world was there,
10 Decided to ^arule it.
11 This is their ^bstory.

CHAPTER 2

The Spaniards arrived in North America first,
2 ^cAnd settled in Florida,
3 Which had a nice warm climate,
4 And not much else.
5 Several years later,
6 ^dEnglish settlers landed in Virginia and started a colony called ^eJamestown,
7 Which had everything it needed to establish a solid English presence in North America,
8 Except money, provisions, military support, and adequate numbers of settlers.

CHAPTER 3

A few years later, ^fPuritans called pilgrims started arriving along the northeast coast of the North American continent,
2 Having been requested to leave England,
3 Which already had enough Puritans of its own,
4 In fact, more than enough.
5 ^gThe Puritans were exceptionally fond of misery,
6 Which is why they settled in New England,
7 ^hWhere the weather was almost as bad as it was back home,
8 And where there were plenty of naked ⁱheathen Indians to offend their morals,
9 Which weren't hard to offend anyway,
10 ^jSince anything that might remotely be considered fun is immoral to a Puritan,

a. Grk.13.20
b. Ira.24.27-31
c. Spic.10.1
d. Brit.24.5-8
e. Psay.5Y.31
f. Brit.15.5-12
g. Brit.4.15
h. Brit.1.2
i. Chr.2.5-8
j. Lies.9.13
k. Ext.48.35
l. Ira.34.1-4
m. Brit.12.1-3
n. Ira.21.14
o. Psay.5J.5
p. 3.4
q. 2.1-2
r. Psay.5C.5
s. Exp.15.8
t. Exp.14.15
u. Oth.7.1-10

11 ^kExcept for public execution of heretics,
12 ^lWhich is fun,
13 But doesn't count,
14 Because Puritans never laugh at executions,
15 No matter how much fun they're having.

CHAPTER 4

Thanks to all the fun the Brits were having with various forms of religious persecution,
2 Quite a number of new colonies got started in North America over the next few decades,
3 Including colonies of persecuted ^mQuakers in Pennsylvania and New Jersey,
4 ⁿColonies of persecuted Catholics in Maryland,
5 ^oAnd a lot more Puritans,
6 Who came over to New England in droves,
7 On a ferry service called the Mayflower.

CHAPTER 5

Meanwhile, the Spanish had established colonies in California and Texas,
2 ^pIn addition to ^qFlorida,
3 ^rAnd the French had claimed most of the upper and middle part of North America,
4 And the southern portions of North America were filling up with settlers from England and Ireland,
5 ^sPlus a lot of slaves shipped over in chains from Africa,
6 ^tSo that they could help build enormous cotton and tobacco plantations for their new masters,
7 Who had come to America to be free.

CHAPTER 6

Things went along like this for quite a while, with nothing much important happening anywhere but where the settlers were mostly exiles and refugees from Great Britain,

2 Until there were thirteen English-speaking colonies that thought they had ^aidentities of their own, namely,

3 In no particular order,

4 New York,

5 Virginia,

6 ^bNew Jersey,

7 Delaware,

8 Massachusetts,

9 Connecticut,

10 Rhode Island,

11 New Hampshire,

12 ^cPennsylvania,

13 North Carolina,

14 South Carolina,

15 Georgia,

16 ^dAnd Maryland,

17 Unless some of these are wrong.

18 The Brits who owned these colonies were pleased at how well they were doing,

19 And got the idea that maybe they could help out a little bit with all the expenses Great Britain was incurring at the time,

20 ^eWhat with Britain being involved in a bunch of major wars against the French and all,

21 Which suggested the idea of taxes,

22 And upset the colonists quite a lot.

CHAPTER 7

^fThe thing was, the colonists had already gotten used to doing things the way they wanted to,

a. *Jefs. 7. 15-17*

b. 4.3

c. 4.3

d. 4.4

e. *Brit. 23. 6*

f. 87.1-2

g. 21.6

h. *Brit. 1. 9*

i. *Brit. 23. 8-9*

j. *Brit. 22. 12*

k. *Ann. 2. 17*

l. *Psom. 62. 1-6*

2 ^hWhich was called the American Way,

3 And meant that they no longer wanted to do things the Brit way,

4 ⁱWhich is usually the hard way.

5 The more they thought about it, the more taxes seemed like an unnecessarily hard way of handling the Brit economic crunch,

6 Hard on the colonists, that is,

7 Who didn't much care about fighting the French anyway,

8 ^jHaving already tried it in the French and Indian War,

9 Some years back.

10 But the Brits were stubborn and tried out the tax plan anyway,

11 Putting a tax on tea,

12 Which wasn't smart,

13 Since the colonists were still pretty much Brits and hadn't yet discovered that coffee is about a thousand percent better than tea anyway,

14 ^kAnd therefore thought that they still needed tea.

15 Tax-free,

16 Or how would they ever get up in the morning?

17 ^lSo the colonists threw all the Brit tea into Boston Harbor.

18 And then sat down for a while to think up what to do next.

CHAPTER 8

^WWithout their morning tea, the colonists got pretty ^lcranky.

2 And decided the thing to do was tell the Brits they weren't ever going to pay the tea tax.

3 Because.

4 Well.

5 Because that's the way it was.

6 ^aExcept they all knew enough about the Brit sense of fair play to recognize that you could only take an extreme position without giving any reasons if you were a Brit,

7 Which they were kind of saying they weren't,

8 ^bSince Brits pay their taxes.

9 This presented the colonists with a dilemma,

10 Which was resolved by their discovery that they were actually objecting to the tea tax on principle,

11 ^cMeaning that they were opposed to the concept of taxation without representation,

12 Whatever that was,

13 And could, quite ^dhonorably, refuse to be subjected to Brit tyranny,

14 Because,

15 Well,

16 ^eWhat America was all about was freedom from tyranny.

17 ^fWhich explains how ^gPatrick Henry got the idea about ^h"Give me liberty or give me death."

CHAPTER 9

ⁱThe Brits did not buy the freedom from tyranny angle,

2 ^jWhich forced the colonists to articulate it more plainly,

3 Resulting in a document called the ^kDeclaration of Independence,

4 Which by an odd coincidence was published on ^lIndependence Day,

5 And upset the Brits no end.

6 ^mIn fact, the Brits declared war on the colonies,

7 But then had to wait around for a while while the colonists

a. *Brit.* 9.5-8

b. *Brit.* 22.12

c. *Wil.* 14.1-5

d. *Brit.* 19.41

e. 7.2

f. *Ned.* 29.19-20

g. *Ed.* 28.6

h. *Psom.* 51.1-6

i. *Psay.* 5Q.38

j. *Ann.* 4.6

k. *Psom.* 54.1-11

l. *Psay.* 5Y.3

m. *Brit.* 24.17

n. 12.2

o. *Forg.* 8.11-15

p. *Dav.* 21.26

q. *Psay.* 5W.8

r. *Ann.* 4.22

s. *Ann.* 4.24

t. *Brit.* 1.8

u. 6.12

v. *Forg.* 5.6

w. *Wil.* 52.1-6

x. *Brit.* 22.12

y. 6.6

z. *Psom.* 32.1-4

aa. 1.7

put together a ⁿcontinental congress,

8 And passed a tax to pay for the army,

9 And then picked a ^ogeneral to lead the army,

10 Who was named ^pGeorge Washington.

CHAPTER 10

^qGeorge Washington had a lot of army experience,

2 ^rHaving been in the Brit army during the French and Indian War,

3 And had ^swooden teeth too,

4 Which he made out of a cherry tree that he had ^tchopped down so he could tell his father about it,

5 Proving that he was honest,

6 And the father of his country.

7 Because of his Brit military training, Washington believed in doing things the ^uhard way,

8 Which is why he spent winters at ^vValley Forge,

9 Where the troops had nothing to eat,

10 And no shoes for their feet,

11 And no coverings for their heads,

12 ^wExcept the regulation white bandage with a picturesque bloodstain on the front.

13 Anyway,

14 Washington decided to attack the Brits in the dead of winter,

15 ^xAnd therefore crossed the Delaware,

16 ^yStanding up the whole way,

17 Until they reached ^zTrenton and surprised the British army,

18 By singing ^{aa}"Yankee Doodle" as loud as they could,

19 ^{ab}Which explains why the

entire world now calls the Americans Yankees.

CHAPTER 11

Although badly surprised by George Washington, the Brits kept fighting for quite a while and tried a lot of brilliant tactics to regain the advantage.

2 ^bFor example, they brought over a bunch of German mercenaries to fight the war for them,

3 ^cWhich the Yanks neutralized by bringing over a bunch of Frenchmen to fight the war for them.

4 Then the Brits tried to dishearten the Americans by turning ^dBenedict Arnold into a traitor,

5 Which the Yanks countered by having ^eNathan Hale say, "I regret that I have but one life to give for my country,"

6 Right before the Brits hanged him.

7 Eventually, of course, the British general ^fCornwallis discovered that he was in Yorktown,

8 ^gWhere the Brits surrendered to the Yanks at the end of the Revolutionary War,

9 ^hAnd so he did,

10 Which is when the ⁱLiberty Bell got cracked,

11 Because ^jPhiladelphia is a long way from ^kYorktown,

12 ^lEven if you're ringing your bell really loud.

CHAPTER 12

After the war, the Yanks tried rule by Articles of Confederation,

2 Meaning rule by argumentative cliques of ^mPuritans, ⁿplan-

a. Brit.24.18-20

b. Brit.24.21-23

c. Frog.11.6

d. Dav.15.23

e. Dav.20.30

f. Dav.20.42

g. Psay.5Y.16

h. Brit.22.12

i. Vin.44.1-7

j. 6.12

k. 6.5

l. Psom.31.5-6 & 24.3-4

m. 4.6-7

n. 5.4-7

o. Adam.15.12-16

p. Drex.5.2

q. 6.21-22

r. 30.4

s. Wil.53.2

t. Brit.24.13

u. Rom.10.4

v. 12.4

w. Hall.8.1

x. Hall.8.2

y. Rom.4.8

z. Rom.4.8

aa. Rom.4.8

bb. 57.12-19

cc. Psay.5Y.33

dd. 9.10

tation owners, and ^obusinessmen,

3 Which didn't work very well,

4 ^pSince none of them could ever agree on anything,

5 ^qExcept that they had a huge war debt,

6 ^rAnd still didn't want to pay any taxes.

7 So they decided to have a constitutional congress in ^sPhiladelphia to find a new form of government,

8 Capable of paying off the war debt,

9 ^tWithout taxes.

10 ^uIt turned out that there wasn't any form of government that could do what was necessary,

11 ^vSo the constitutional congressmen argued for a long time.

12 ^wAnd finally adopted a constitution based on the very noblest principles of human morality,

13 ^xIn particular, the principle that nobody can be trusted.

14 Ever,

15 ^yNot executives.

16 ^zNot legislators.

17 ^{aa}And not even judges.

CHAPTER 13

With a few minor exceptions, the new constitution was a big success.

2 Especially after a ^{bb}bill of rights got attached to it.

3 Just to make sure that the new government would understand how much the citizens of the United States trusted them.

4 ^{cc}And then ^{dd}George Washington agreed to be elected the first president.

5 By all the qualified voters in the United States.

6 Meaning all property holders,
 7 "Unless they were slaves,
 8 "Or women,
 9 "Or didn't have enough property.
 10 And then Washington won by a huge margin,
 11 "Which may have been as much as a hundred votes.
 12 The Yanks celebrated George's victory with a lot of parties,
 13 And congratulated themselves a lot on having whipped the Brits,
 14 "And on having invented a new form of government,
 15 "With a great new constitution,
 16 Which was perfect,
 17 "Except that it didn't say anything at all about taxation without representation.

CHAPTER 14

"George Washington was president for eight years and set a lot of important precedents for the Yanks who would become president after him.
 2 "For example, he got upset with congress when they wouldn't do what he wanted,
 3 "Which made it okay for later presidents to get upset with congress too.
 4 Then he decided not to run for reelection after he had served two four-year terms,
 5 Which made it practically impossible for subsequent presidents to run for more than two terms,
 6 "With one exception,
 7 Which we'll discuss later.
 8 Then he was succeeded by his vice president,
 9 Who was "John Adams.

a. Rom.3.7
 b. Rom.3.8
 c. Rom.3.9
 d. Psay.5Q.12
 e. Grk.20.7
 f. Psom.48.1-6
 g. 8.12
 h. 9.10
 i. Brit.7.7
 j. Grk.1.11
 k. Ext.39.18-19
 l. Dav.20.42
 m. 57.13
 n. 57.12
 o. Hall.8.1-2
 p. 12.15-17
 q. Main.37.6
 r. Dav.20.28
 s. 5.5
 t. Jefs.7.15-17
 u. Grk.20.8
 v. Ned.29.19-20
 w. Ann.4.30-31
 x. Ann.4.32

CHAPTER 15

John Adams tried to set some precedents of his own,
 2 Such as suppressing "freedom of speech,
 3 "Which is inconvenient to presidents,
 4 "But presidents aren't allowed to suppress freedom of speech in the U.S.,
 5 "Since the Yanks don't trust anybody that much,
 6 Except themselves,
 7 And the politicians who agree with them,
 8 Which always excludes presidents,
 9 "Because nobody always agrees with someone who has to make decisions on a more than occasional basis.
 10 And so John Adams was voted out of office after his first term and was replaced by "Thomas Jefferson,
 11 Who cared a lot more about the rights of the "little people,
 12 Since, as a Virginia gentleman, he owned a lot of little people and even slept with them when he felt like it.
 13 This led to the concept of "Jeffersonian democracy,
 14 "Meaning rule by eloquent platitudes,
 15 Which became an important American tradition.

CHAPTER 16

"But saying what people wanted to hear wasn't Jefferson's only accomplishment as president.
 2 "For example, he had the White House built,
 3 "And Washington, D.C. too,
 4 Since the Yanks didn't have a

capital city like ^aLondon or ^bParis,
 5 So why not start one from scratch?
 6 And so he did.
 7 Jefferson also pulled off the ^cLouisiana Purchase,
 8 Buying a huge chunk of North America from the ^dFrench,
 9 ^eWho needed quick cash to pay for all the glory they were getting in the Napoleonic Wars,
 10 ^fAnd got a terrific deal,
 11 Paying maybe five cents on the dollar, considering the real value of the land,
 12 ^gWhich is another important American tradition,
 13 And explains why Jefferson's picture wound up on the nickel.

CHAPTER 17

Of course, after Jefferson completed the ^hLouisiana Purchase, someone had to go look over the land,
 2 Just to make sure it was okay,
 3 And so ⁱLewis and Clark went out and examined it,
 4 For months,
 5 And found that Jefferson had bought a lot of great land,
 6 ^jExcept that there were a lot of Indians on it,
 7 ^kWho thought it was theirs,
 8 For some reason,
 9 Even though the Yanks had a receipt.

CHAPTER 18

After Jefferson had had his ^ltwo terms, the Yanks elected ^mJames Madison to succeed him.
 2 ⁿMonroe decided that what

a. Brit.29.14-17
b. Frog.22.1-5
c. 17.1
d. Frog.19.4
e. Frog.15.1-3
f. Ira.21.33
g. 15.15
h. 16.7
i. Dav.10.10
j. Exp.15.8
k. 27.9
l. Dav.20.36
m. Psay.5Y.4
n. Brit.13.7-10
o. Psay.5Q.68
p. 6.4-17
q. Brit.23.7
r. Chnk.12.15
s. Brit.1.9
t. 16.2
u. Brit.25.6
v. Brit.25.9
w. Brit.25.10-14
x. Dav.10.10

the country needed was another war with the British,
 3 ^oSince the Brits were acting like they owned the whole Atlantic Ocean,
 4 ^pWhich they basically did.
 5 But Madison thought they should act nicer, so he started acting like the Yanks owned the Atlantic,
 6 ^qEspecially the Yank coastline,
 7 Which should have worked out all right,
 8 ^rSince the Brits were still having a big war with France,
 9 And might not try very hard against the Yanks.
 10 Monroe was right about the Brits not trying very hard,
 11 ^sBut underestimated the Brit navy,
 12 Which is always a big mistake,
 13 ^tAnd therefore had to learn the hard way,
 14 ^uBy getting his house burned down,
 15 ^vAnd a lot of other stuff too.
 16 Fortunately, things got worked out to everyone's satisfaction after a while.
 17 ^wThe Brits signed a treaty saying they wouldn't act like they owned the Yank coastline.
 18 ^xAnd the Yanks got to kill about three thousand Brits in one of the most lopsided victories anyone ever had against the Brits.
 19 After the treaty had already been signed.

CHAPTER 19

This big Yank victory made a national hero out of a Yank named ^yAndrew Jackson.

2 ^aWho was made completely out of hickory,
 3 And therefore survived all of his enemies' attempts to kill him,
 4 Which was a lot of attempts,
 5 Because Jackson had a lot of enemies,
 6 Owing to a slight problem he had with his temper,
 7 Which is to say that he was sort of a maniac,
 8 ^bWho fought duels with anyone who disagreed with him,
 9 ^cAnd never changed his mind about anyone or anything,
 10 Because he didn't have any education.
 11 This naturally made him a good candidate to be president of the Yanks someday,
 12 Which we'll get to later.

CHAPTER 20

Beating the Brits also helped the ^dJeffersonian democrats get another president elected,
 2 Whose name was ^eMonroe,
 3 And who was hard to distinguish from ^fMadison,
 4 Since they were both Virginians,
 5 Both had James for a first name,
 6 And both had a last name that began with an ^g"M."
 7 But it was Monroe who had to deal with the Missouri problem, which had to do with ^hslavery,
 8 And ⁱeconomics,
 9 And was thus a hot potato,
 10 Which is a Yank term for any issue that might require thought and foresight to resolve,
 11 ^jAnd therefore probably can't be resolved by Yanks.
 12 ^kHere's what happened.
 13 All in all, the Yanks were

a. *Zig.6.4*
 b. *Kens.16.5-10*
 c. *Zig.9.2*
 d. *15.14*
 e. *Dav.20.36*
 f. *18.1*
 g. *Ed.60.17*
 h. *Chr.5.5-7*
 i. *Adam.52.4*
 j. *122.29*
 k. *Gnt.16.6-8*
 l. *Adam.42.5-9 & 25.10-14*
 m. *Adam.34.3-6*
 n. *Adam.34.8-11*
 o. *20.10*
 p. *20.14*
 q. *20.14*
 r. *56.15-22*
 s. *Brit.28.31-38*
 t. *Exp.16.11-12*
 u. *Rom.3.1*
 v. *Rom.3.3*
 w. *Grk.8.32*
 x. *20.7*
 y. *7.1-2*

doing pretty well for themselves financially,
 14 ^lExcept for the way the economy kept collapsing into a major depression every few years,
 15 ^mWhich had something to do with the banking laws,
 16 ⁿSomething too complicated to remember,
 17 That would become a ^ohot potato later.
 18 ^pAnyway, with the exception of all the depressions,
 19 The Yanks in the northern "states,"
 20 As the colonies were now calling themselves,
 21 Were doing pretty good business in a bunch of industries,
 22 Such as ^qgun powder and textiles,
 23 And didn't see why the nation needed any more slaves,
 24 ^rSince there were a lot of poor white Yanks who were willing to work pretty hard for practically nothing.
 25 In the south, on the other hand, the plantation owners were doing a pretty good business selling ^scotton and ^ttobacco to the Brits,
 26 ^uAnd they didn't know how all the cotton and tobacco would get picked if slaves didn't do it,
 27 ^vBecause they knew *they* weren't going to do it,
 28 Since that would have meant getting off their ^whorse and getting their hands dirty.
 29 This difference of opinion caused some problems when other parts of the south decided they wanted to be a state,
 30 ^xNamely, Missouri,
 31 So that they could all be free and democratic,
 32 ^yWhich is the American Way,

33 And how could they become states if they weren't allowed to keep their slaves?

CHAPTER 21

As a ^aJeffersonian democrat, President Madison understood that everybody had a point.

2 For example, like the ^bNew England Puritans, he didn't exactly approve of slavery,

3 Although being a ^cVirginian himself, he understood the position of the southerners too,

4 ^dBecause if you lived in the south, you needed somebody to do all the work,

5 And the poor whites were too ^eproud to do it,

6 ^fMeaning too quarrelsome, lazy, and vindictive to take orders,

7 Unless you could make them ^gcooperate with whips and leg irons,

8 Which were illegal to use,

9 ^hOn white people.

10 And so ⁱMonroe figured out that the best thing to do was compromise,

11 ^jWhich is the Yank way of doing something quick and easy right now, so that someone else will have to make the real decision later on,

12 Hopefully much later on,

13 When you're already out of office.

14 And so everyone agreed on the ^kMissouri Compromise,

15 Which said that new southern states could have ^lslaves,

16 And new northern states ^mcouldn't,

17 Which seemed reasonable to everybody,

a. 15.14

b. *Brd.* 17.6-8

c. 6.5

d. 20.27

e. *Ned.* 30.30-35

f. *Kens.* 28.6

g. *Spic.* 7.7

h. 139.28

i. 20.2

j. 122.29

k. *Psay.* 5Y.21

l. *Mes.* 1.9

m. *Barb.* 1.2
Grk. 13.20

n. 13.6-9

o. *Dav.* 27.5-7

p. 17.6-7

q. 20.9

r. *Adam.* 10.6

s. *Adam.* 10.7-8

t. *Boul.* 21.9

u. 20.26

18 ⁿThat is, everybody who was legally entitled to vote.

CHAPTER 22

The reason the Missouri Compromise was so important was that pioneers were already starting to ^omigrate westward,

2 ^pInto the new lands acquired through the Louisiana Purchase,

3 Which meant that there would be more states signing up to join the United States,

4 ^qAnd sooner or later, the Yanks would have to make a decision about how to handle slavery.

5 If too many southern states joined up, slavery could be legalized by congress in the northern states too,

6 Which would have increased the northern population of negroes,

7 And the northerners have always been pretty united about not needing any more negroes.

8 Especially since you could mail away to Britain and Europe for indentured servants.

9 ^rWhich were almost as inexpensive as slaves,

10 ^sAnd just as obedient and powerless.

11 ^tAnd white.

12 On the other hand, if too many northern states joined up, congress might outlaw slavery in the southern states.

13 Which would have been a disaster.

14 Not that the southerners really liked negroes either.

15 But they were used to them,

16 ^uAnd their whole economy depended on them.

CHAPTER 23

And so, in the wake of the Missouri Compromise, the Yanks practiced their racial relations skills on the ^aIndians,
 2 ^bWho seemed to be living on a lot of the best land in the country,
 3 And had to be persuaded to move away,
 4 Which would maybe work on the negroes ^clater on,
 5 And so the Yanks signed treaties with the Indians,
 6 ^dPromising to let them have a lot of land of their own,
 7 Somewhere else,
 8 ^eIf they would just please leave the land the Yanks wanted now.
 9 This worked great,
 10 Because the Indians were too ^funcivilized to understand the principles of American democracy,
 11 ^gAnd therefore didn't know that you can't trust anybody,
 12 ^hNo matter how many beads and mirrors they give you.
 13 In this fashion, the Yanks managed to clear out a whole lot of territory,
 14 And add a lot of new states,
 15 In practically no time at all.

CHAPTER 24

In fact, the Yanks were so busy adding states,
 2 Not to mention making money,
 3 That they went through a whole bunch of presidents without really noticing them,
 4 At all.
 5 ⁱFor example, there were presidents named John Quincy Ad-

a. *Exp.* 11.9-10
 b. 17.9
 c. 22.4
 d. 21.11
 e. *Brit.* 56.12-13
 f. *Barb.* 1.2-8
 g. 12.13-17
 h. *Adam.* 36.9-10
 i. *Psay.* 5P.6
 j. *Psom.* 3.1-2
 k. 25.1
 l. *Lies.* 14.4-5
 m. 19.1
 n. *Jefs.* 7.15-17
 o. *Grk.* 20.8
 p. 15.15
 q. 20.15
 r. *Ned.* 36.18-19
 s. 19.6
 t. 19.10
 u. *Psay.* 5Q.12
 v. *Psay.* 5P.5

ams and Something Harrison and Something Tyler and Martin Van Buren and Millard Fillmore that nobody remembers to this day,

6 Except that ^jJohn Quincy Adams was the son of John Adams, and too smart to be president,
 7 ^kFor some reason,
 8 And one of the others caught a cold at his inauguration and died almost immediately,
 9 ^lFor some reason.
 10 ^mAnd somewhere in there, Andrew Jackson became president.

CHAPTER 25

Jackson also invented something called ⁿJacksonian democracy,
 2 ^oMeaning rule by illiterate hicks who spit ^ptobacco juice on the carpet,
 3 And resulted in the Yank tradition of electing presidents who were born in log cabins,
 4 Which made them honest and great,
 5 For some reason.
 6 ^qJackson also did something about the banking situation that was causing all the terrible economic depressions,
 7 ^rAlthough no one can remember whether what he did made it better or worse,
 8 ^sExcept that he felt very strongly about it,
 9 ^tAnd absolutely positively refused to change his mind,
 10 ^uAnd therefore must have been a great president.

CHAPTER 26

There was also a president named ^vJames Polk.

CHAPTER 27

Meanwhile, the Yanks kept adding more new states, which was going so smoothly and quickly that the Yanks decided it meant something.

2 What it meant,

3 ^aThe way the Yanks looked at it,

4 Was that the United States was kind of ^bsupposed to own all of North America,

5 ^cFrom sea to shining sea,

6 No matter who got in the way.

7 And so the Yanks wound up rediscovering the ancient Roman idea of ^dappropriating,

8 ^eWhich is another way of saying that if a bunch of Yanks have moved in someplace and put up some buildings and signs, then obviously the Yanks must own it,

9 Regardless of what any piece of paper says,

10 ^fEven if it's a treaty signed by the U.S. government.

11 This important new Yank principle was called ^gManifest Destiny,

12 Which can be roughly translated as "Get the hell out of our way!"

CHAPTER 28

Thanks to Manifest Destiny, the Yanks managed to appropriate ^hCalifornia from the Spanish,

2 Which was really a shame for the Spics,

3 ⁱWho had spent the last several hundred years ransacking large chunks of two continents in search of gold,

4 Only to get kicked out of the place where all the gold was,

a. *Lies*.10.6

b. *Exp*.1.7-9

c. *Rat*.23.19

d. *Rom*.2.7-10

e. *Exp*.1.10-16

f. 23.5

g. *Frog*.26.7

h. 5.1

i. *Spic*.9.1-6

j. *Psay*.5Y.53

k. *Ned*.19.3-4

l. 56.10

m. *Psay*.5C.5

n. *Dav*.23.10-

22

& 24.4-12

o. *Ed*.43.4

p. *Ed*.40.2-8

q. *Adam*.25.8-14

5 Namely, California,

6 Before they figured out that it was there.

7 ^jAnd so the Yanks got all the gold,

8 ^kWhich is the way things go when you have Manifest Destiny on your side,

9 ^lAnd enough poor white trash to sift every ounce of dirt in the state.

10 In fact, the Yanks had enough poor white trash to sift almost all of the dirt in the west,

11 Which is why they also found silver in Colorado and ^mNevada,

12 And a bunch of other stuff in other places,

13 Until suddenly everybody thought that dirt was just the greatest thing ever,

14 And went out west to get some of their own.

15 Fortunately for the Yanks, there was absolutely no shortage of dirt out west.

16 In fact, there was so much of it that even the streets were paved with dirt,

17 Which turned out to be a good thing.

18 Because ⁿeveryone who went west was wearing a ^osix-gun.

19 And when they got killed,

20 ^pWhich a lot of them did,

21 It was easy to dig a hole in the dirt wherever they were,

22 And put them in it,

23 With their boots on,

24 So their socks wouldn't get dirty,

25 Or something like that.

26 Anyway, this period of Yank history was terribly exciting and romantic,

27 ^qNot to mention extremely

profitable for all the capitalists who were making guns and bullets and shovels back east,
 28 ^aWhich maybe explains why so many perfectly contented Yanks in the east kept shouting, "Go west, young man," whenever they ran into somebody who was too dirty and rowdy to put to work in a factory.

CHAPTER 29

As it happened, the westward migration of so many dirty people resulted in a completely new kind of economic system,
 2 In which every single profession was based on dirt,
 3 Including ranching, ^bwhich involved owning enough dirt so that cowboys on horseback could kick up a lot of dust chasing livestock from one water hole to another,
 4 And sheep farming, ^cwhich involved squatting on dirt that belonged to some cattle rancher and waiting for all hell to break loose,
 5 And lots and lots of mining,
 6 Not to mention railroading, ^dwhich involved buying enough ^eChinks to lay track across thousands of miles of empty dirt, in order to connect one dirty little western town with another, all the way to the coast,
 7 And commerce, which involved the selling of all manner of goods and tools for handling dirt,
 8 Including brooms for sweeping dirt,
 9 ^fAnd hats with big brims for keeping dirt out of your eyes and hair,

a. *Psay.5Q.30*
 b. *Ed.46.18-20*
 c. *Dav.24.24*
 d. *Adam.7.9-11*
 e. *Chnk.11.7-9*
 f. *Ned.24.20*
 g. *28.27*
 h. *Kens.5.31*
 i. *Wil.43.7*
 j. *Ed.43.9*
 k. *Spic.10.2-3*
 l. *Spic.10.4-5*
 m. *Ann.18.19*
 n. *Oth.3.1-13*
 o. *27.9*
 p. *Spic.3.2-3*
 q. *Spic.3.4-6*
 r. *Exp.11.18-21*

10 And chaps for keeping dirt off your pants,
 11 And neckerchiefs for keeping dirt out of your mouth,
 12 ^gNot to mention guns and dirt sifters and shovels,
 13 ^hAs well as plenty of rotgut whiskey to clear the dirt out of your throat,
 14 ⁱAnd every once in a long while, a bathtub for washing the dirt off,
 15 So you'd be allowed to go upstairs with the ^jsaloon girls.

CHAPTER 30

It was this Yank fascination with dirt that took Manifest Destiny south of the border into Mexico,
 2 ^kWhich is a country made completely out of dirt,
 3 ^lAnd nothing else,
 4 At all.
 5 When they saw it,
 6 ^mThe Yanks fell in love with it immediately,
 7 And had to have it,
 8 Even though the Spics ⁿowned it,
 9 ^oWhich never stopped the Yanks anyway,
 10 As we have seen.
 11 Of course, the Yanks were a lot fonder of dirt than the Spics ever were,
 12 ^pBecause the Spics had plenty of dirt back home in Spain,
 13 And it wasn't the prospect of finding more dirt that convinced them to come to the New World in the first place,
 14 ^qBut gold,
 15 ^rWhich Mexico didn't seem to have much of,

16 ^aOwing to the fact that it was all in California.
 17 In fact, the Spics in Mexico had actually gotten pretty tired of the Yanks and their ^bManifest Destiny,
 18 ^cEspecially since El Dorado had turned out to be such a bust,
 19 And they decided that the Yanks shouldn't be able to grab off a huge chunk of Mexico just because they felt like it.
 20 And so, when the Yanks ^dappropriated a big chunk of Mexico and started calling it ^eTexas,
 21 The Spics retaliated ^fat the Alamo,
 22 Where they slaughtered a whole bunch of Yank heroes,
 23 Including ^gDavy Crockett,
 24 And ^hJim Bowie Jim Bowie,
 25 And ⁱDaniel Boone,
 26 And Sam Houston,
 27 And ^jWyatt Earp,
 28 And ^kBat Masterson,
 29 And ^lDoc Holliday,
 30 And ^mBuffalo Bill,
 31 And ⁿWild Bill Hickok,
 32 And ^oAnnie Oakley,
 33 And a whole bunch of Texas Rangers,
 34 ^pExcept one,
 35 Who got rescued by a faithful ^qIndian friend from his youth,
 36 And was the only one left to ^r"Remember the Alamo."
 37 ^sThe problem is, it's never a good idea to make the Yanks mad,
 38 Because as soon as they get mad, they stop thinking altogether,
 39 And feel absolutely obligated to get even,
 40 ^tNo matter how much it costs,

a. 28.8-9
 b. 27.11
 c. *Spic.12.1*
 d. 27.7
 e. *Brit.24.13*
 f. *Psay.5Y.40*
 g. *Dav.23.10 & 24.16-18*
 h. *Psom.9.1-12 Ed.47.7*
 i. *Ed.64.8*
 j. *Ed.47.9*
 k. *Ed.47.8*
 l. *Ed.43.11-12*
 m. *Ed.71.22-25*
 n. *Ed.45.2-4*
 o. *Ed.47.14*
 p. *Ed.45.6-7*
 q. *Ed.45.9*
 r. 116.16
 s. 107.5-6
 t. *Kens.16.6-10*
 u. *Psom.75.10-11*
 v. 27.12
 w. *Brit.26.15*
 x. 27.8
 y. *Frog.19.4-5*
 z. *Phot.53.1-5*

41 Which may help explain how it happened that when the dust finally cleared in Texas,
 42 The Yanks owned Texas,
 43 Which manifested its destiny almost immediately,
 44 By joining the United States,
 45 Which made everything all better,
 46 Even though nobody in Texas has ever,
 47 Or will ever,
 48 ^uForget the terrible things the Spics did at the Alamo.

CHAPTER 31

Of course, it wasn't just Spics who got pushed out of the way by ^vManifest Destiny.
 2 For example, the Yanks also manifested their destiny in ^wCanada,
 3 By appropriating Washington or some northwestern state like that,
 4 ^xFor some excellent reason, no doubt,
 5 Which the Canucks didn't care for,
 6 But the Yanks have never cared much about the Canucks' opinion anyway,
 7 Because what can you say about people who have that much land,
 8 And never tried, even once, to manifest their destiny.
 9 But just went tromping around on snowshoes instead?
 10 Besides, most of the people who lived in Canada were ^yFrogs or something.
 11 ^zExcept for the ones who went there because they really liked the thought of being oppressed from three thousand

miles away by a ^ahalf-witted Brit king,
 12 Which sort of explains why
^bCanada never really had a destiny,
 13 Or any history to speak of,
 14 Or anything but a bunch of Frogs on snowshoes.

CHAPTER 32

And so, the Yanks had great success in appropriating land from whoever happened to own it,
 3 ^cEspecially from the Indians,
 4 Who kept signing treaties and moving out of the way,
 5 Signing treaties and moving out of the way,
 6 ^dAnd signing treaties and moving out of the way.
 7 But then, just when everything was looking really wonderful,
 8 With Yank destiny manifesting itself all over the place,
 9 The old ^eslavery thing cropped up again,
 10 And wouldn't go away.

CHAPTER 33

Part of the problem this time was that someone named ^fHarriet Beecher Stowe had written a book,
 2 Called ^g'Uncle Tom's Cabin,'
 3 Which was all about how awful slavery was.
 4 The book became very very popular,
 5 ^hWhich made it a hot potato for the president,
 6 Because it was practically unprecedented for a Yank to write a book that a lot of Yanks could read.

a. *Brit.* 17.22-23
 b. *Psom.* 13.1-5
 c. *Oth.* 5.1-18
 d. 32.4
 e. 22.4
 f. *Dav.* 14.39
 g. 20.10
 h. 65.3
 i. *Swar.* 20.12
 j. 3.1-2
 Kens. 28.16
 k. *Dav.* 20.42
 l. *Dav.* 20.42
 m. *Grk.* 5.8
 n. *Pnot.* 14.1-5
 o. *Ed.* 40.8
 p. 20.23-24
 q. *Barb.* 1.2
 r. 7.1-2
 s. 8.14-16
 t. 13.6-9
 u. *Dav.* 22.12
 v. 25.4

7 Not that there hadn't been Yank writers before;
 8 ⁱThere had been;
 9 It's just that they'd never written any interesting books.
 10 ^jMost of the Yank writers before Harriet Beecher Stowe had been overeducated ^kPuritans from New England,
 11 Like ^lPaul Bunyan and ^mNathaniel Hawthorne,
 12 ⁿWho wrote about ^oguilt and sin and suffering,
 13 Which the majority of Yanks have never cared about,
 14 Unless they can inflict it themselves,
 15 ^pIn person.
 16 Anyway,
 17 ^q'Uncle Tom's Cabin' started a big abolitionist movement,
 18 ^rWhich meant that a bunch of Yanks in New England insisted on telling the southern states how ^sevil and immoral they were for having slaves,
 19 And therefore caused the southern states to start retaliating in the traditional ^tAmerican way,
 20 By threatening to start their own country,
 21 ^uWhere they would be free from the chains of tyranny,
 22 And could do what they wanted to,
 23 However ^vthey wanted to do it.

CHAPTER 34

The president who had to handle this mess was ^wJames Buchanan,
 2 Who had been born in a ^xlog cabin,
 3 And was therefore honest and great,

4 ^aAlthough maybe more honest than great,
 5 ^bAnd just possibly more stupid than honest.
 6 Buchanan felt very strongly that everybody was right,
 7 ^cWhich is an important tradition of Yank politics,
 8 And resulted in everybody getting madder and madder,
 9 Which is also an important tradition of Yank politics,
 10 Until everybody got so mad they couldn't see straight,
 11 ^dWhich is still another important Yank tradition called freedom of expression,
 12 And caused Buchanan to figure out that the potato had finally gotten way too hot,
 13 ^eSo he left it cooking on his desk at the White House and went home.

CHAPTER 35

When they saw how easy it was to discourage Buchanan,
 2 The ^fsoutherners got pretty excited,
 3 And started making all kinds of threats about the next president and what they would do if the wrong one got elected,
 4 Like ^gAbraham Lincoln,
 5 Who the southerners thought was the worst possible choice,
 6 Even though he had been born in a log cabin,
 7 And was therefore honest and great.
 8 The problem was, Abraham Lincoln kept making speeches about how the United States was a ^hunion,
 9 No matter what,
 10 And how they couldn't just

a. *Rat. 14.3*
 b. *Psong. 44.1*
 c. *21.1*
 d. *57.12-16*
 30.38-40
 e. *21.11-13*
 f. *36.6-14*
 g. *Ed.28.6*
 h. *Rom.21.8-9*
 i. *20.32*
 j. *33.19*
 k. *Ann.4.6*
 l. *Psay.5Y.5*
 m. *12.1-2*
 n. *6.5*
 o. *6.14*
 p. *6.15*
 q. *25.1-5 &*
 34.1-3
 r. *16.7-8*
 s. *30.43-44*

keep going off and starting their own country every time something didn't go their way,
 11 ⁱBecause that would be pretty stupid.
 12 Naturally, the southerners thought this kind of talk was offensive and uncalled for,
 13 ^jSo they took out an ad in the paper to tell everybody that if Abraham Lincoln was elected president,
 14 ^kThey would go off and start their own country,
 15 And if Lincoln tried to stop them,
 16 There would be war.

CHAPTER 36

What happened next was that Abraham Lincoln got elected president,
 2 ^lAnd the southerners went off and started their own country.
 3 Called the Confederate States of America,
 4 In honor of the ^mbrilliant system the states had tried before they had to make up a constitution instead,
 5 And they got a whole bunch of states to join,
 6 ⁿIncluding Virginia.
 7 ^oSouth Carolina.
 8 ^pGeorgia,
 9 Alabama,
 10 Mississippi,
 11 ^qTennessee,
 12 ^rLouisiana,
 13 And ^sTexas.
 14 Unless some of these aren't right,
 15 Because all of this happened a pretty long time ago.
 16 And no one remembers all the details.
 17 Except for a bunch of southerners who have never stopped

^abelieving in the Confederacy,
18 And never stopped fighting
the War Between the States.

CHAPTER 37

^bAbraham Lincoln looked the
situation over,
2 And saw that a bunch of states
had walked out,
3 Over a difference of opinion
that would probably never be re-
solved to anyone's satisfaction,
4 'Except that a lot of Yanks up
north really didn't care at all
about the slavery problem,
5 And weren't all that sorry to
see the last of the southern states
either,
6 Because who needed them
anyway,
7 With their trashy accents,
8 And their hick ways,
9 And all those black people.
10 All of this made it pretty
obvious to Lincoln what he had
to do,
11 For some reason,
12 And so he told the Confeder-
acy that they couldn't leave the
union,
13 Ever,
14 And if they tried to,
15 He would stop them,
16 Because union was more im-
portant than anything,
17 Period.

CHAPTER 38

^When they heard this, the
Confederates were pretty
delighted,
2 And got out all their ^dcavalry
sabers,
3 And had their slaves pack a
nice lunch,
4 And rode off to Fort Sumter,
5 Which is located somewhere
in the United States,

a. Grk. 12.10
b. Dav. 14.9
c. 56.8-10
d. Chr. 8.1-4
e. 36.7
f. Psay. 5Q.28
g. Dav. 23.58
h. Dav. 22.34
i. Ann. 4.30-31
j. 36.18
k. Dav. 15.9
l. Dav. 18.17
m. Dav. 8.7

6 ^eMaybe down south,
7 ^fAnd fired the shot heard
round the world,
8 ^gUnless that was some other
shot.
9 Anyway,
10 When Lincoln heard about
the shot at Fort Sumter,
11 He declared ^hwar on the
Confederacy,
12 And sent the union army out
to stop the Confederates at a
Washington suburb called Bull
Run.
13 Unfortunately, the union sol-
diers at Bull Run didn't have any
slaves to pack them a nice lunch,
14 So they got hungry and tired,
15 In about fifteen minutes,
16 And the Confederates won
big,
17 ⁱNo more than a few miles
from the White House,
18 Which got the northerners
really excited about defeating
the Confederates,
19 Except that it didn't,
20 For some reason.

CHAPTER 39

^Part of the reason why the
northerners weren't excited
enough about the Civil War,
2 Which is what the northerners
called the ^jWar Between the
States for some reason,
3 Was that the Confederates had
all the exciting generals,
4 Including ^kRobert E. Lee,
5 And ^lStonewall Jackson,
6 And ^mWilson Pickett,
7 And a bunch of others too,
8 While the north didn't have
any generals at all,
9 Which is why Lincoln had to
spend the whole first half of the
war looking for one.

10 When he couldn't find any
 "generals,
 11 Lincoln tried fighting the
 war with "idiots instead,
 12 Including "Meade,
 13 And "McClellan,
 14 And some others too,
 15 Who all really wanted to be
 generals,
 16 And wore very nice blue uni-
 forms,
 17 And spent lots and lots of
 money,
 18 On nice blue uniforms for
 the union troops,
 19 And on cannons and rifles
 and bullets and things,
 20 Not to mention horses and
 wagons and tents and food,
 21 And hundreds of blurry pho-
 tographs,
 22 And thousands of flags,
 23 "And zillions of telegrams
 to the president explaining why
 the union army wasn't ready to
 fight yet.

CHAPTER 40

Eventually all this led to the
 Battle of Gettysburg,
 2 Somehow,
 3 And the union blue fought the
 confederate gray out in the mid-
 dle of the Pennsylvania country-
 side for three days,
 4 "Armed with the most modern
 and deadly weapons anyone had
 ever seen,
 5 Which they fired at each other
 from point-blank range,
 6 Until the fields of Gettysburg
 were covered with the bodies of
 thousands of "dead northerners,
 7 And thousands of "dead
 southerners,
 8 Which convinced "General
 Pickett that the only way to top it
 all off,

a. *Forg.* 8.11-15
 b. *Psay.* 51.1-4
 c. *Dav.* 22.12
 d. *Dav.* 35.22
 & 21.9
 e. 135.13
 f. 77.9
 g. *Forg.* 5.6
 h. *Forg.* 5.6
 i. 39.6
 j. *Psom.* 25.1-3
 k. *Psom.* 25.11-
 13
 l. *Forg.* 4.11
 m. *Kens.* 22.9
 n. 40.15
 o. *Dav.* 12.5

9 And be remembered forever,
 10 Was to send all the troops the
 south had left on a desperate
 cavalry charge,
 11 "Straight into the union ar-
 tillery,
 12 Just to see what would hap-
 pen.
 13 What happened was that the
 south lost fifteen thousand
 troops,
 14 "In about half an hour,
 15 Bringing the total number of
 troops killed at Gettysburg up to
 an even "fifty thousand,
 16 And ensuring the late Gen-
 eral Pickett an honored place in
 Confederate history,
 17 Forever.

CHAPTER 41

Everybody was pretty amazed
 and upset about how many
 soldiers had been killed at Get-
 tysburg,
 2 So Lincoln made a speech,
 3 And told everybody that Four-
 score and seven years ago,
 4 Something,
 5 And something else,
 6 And these "honored dead,
 7 And all that,
 8 Until everybody felt better,
 9 Including Lincoln,
 10 Because thanks to "Gettys-
 burg, he had finally figured out
 how to win the war.

CHAPTER 42

What "Lincoln figured out
 at Gettysburg was that if
 you killed lots and lots of the
 enemy's troops,
 2 And kept on doing it,
 3 For a good long time,
 4 Eventually, they'd have to
 surrender,

5 ^aBecause they'd run out of men.
 6 When Lincoln explained this plan to his ^bgenerals,
 7 They couldn't understand it,
 8 And didn't like it,
 9 And told him that the only general who'd buy a crazy plan like that was some worthless old drunk who didn't know any better,
 10 And why didn't he just go back to the White House and nib out?
 11 And so Lincoln found a worthless old drunk named ^cU.S. Grant,
 12 And bought him a big bottle of whiskey,
 13 And told him about the plan,
 14 Which Grant liked so much that the president put him in charge of the union army,
 15 Right then and there.

CHAPTER 43

The Civil War lasted a long time,

2 And involved hundreds of battles,
 3 Which happened in hundreds of places that nobody knows where they are to this day,
 4 ^dExcept southerners, of course,
 5 And explains why every Yankee still gets a glazed and distant look in his eye when he hears names like Chickamauga,
 6 And Shiloh,
 7 And Manassas,
 8 And the ^eWilderness,
 9 ^fWhere he knows something sad and bloody and desperately heroic occurred,
 10 Something terribly important to the history of his country,

a. *Psay.5Q.62*
 b. *39.10-11*
 c. *Dav.32.4*
 d. *36.17-18*
 e. *Vin.3.10*
 f. *Bks.6.17-18*
 g. *43.5*
 h. *Krt.31.6-7*
 i. *Dav.22.1-2*
 j. *Dav.22.3*
 k. *Mall.6.24-25*
 l. *Dav.10.10*
 m. *Dav.15.9*
 n. *43.32*
 o. *Brd.24.1-8*
 p. *Dav.19.8*
 q. *44.1*

11 Which he would find deeply moving if he only knew what it was,
 12 Except that he doesn't,
 13 ^gAnd therefore has to look glazed and distant instead.
 14 Anyway,
 15 With so much history going on all over the place, ^hit's hard to pick out the really important things,
 16 ⁱAlthough there must have been some,
 17 ^jOr nobody would remember the Civil War at all.
 18 Of course, everybody remembers something different,
 19 ^kWhich is what America is all about,
 20 And explains why the Yanks are so great,
 21 Unless it doesn't.
 22 For example, the northerners remember that at some point, ^lAbraham Lincoln freed the slaves,
 23 Which they think was pretty terrific,
 24 And definitely worth remembering,
 25 Because it made the southerners so furious.
 26 Black people also used to think it was pretty terrific that ^mLincoln freed them,
 27 Until they found out ⁿhe didn't really mean it,
 28 Or something,
 29 Which made it a lot less memorable,
 30 And a lot less important too,
 31 ^oFor some reason.
 32 On the other hand, even white southerners remember that ^pLincoln freed the slaves,
 33 And just wish they didn't,
 34 ^qBecause they'd much rather remember what the north did to

the south after ^aGrant became
the union commander,
35 Which was not nice,
36 At all,
37 And will never be forgotten
by the south,
38 Ever,
39 Which still yearns for re-
venge,
40 Because that's the American
way,
41 Especially if you're still nos-
talgic for the days when every
white man was truly free,
42 ^bAnd every negro knew his
place.

CHAPTER 44

What the north did to the
south after Grant became
the union commander was de-
stroy it,
2 Pretty thoroughly.
3 What happened was, Grant
thought about Lincoln's plan to
end the Civil War,
4 ^cFor four or five cases of
whiskey,
5 ^dAnd came up with the idea
that if you could win by de-
stroying enough of the enemy's
troops,
6 You might win even faster if
you destroyed *everything* the en-
emy had,
7 Until they had nothing left to
fight you with,
8 At all,
9 Including not even a single
bullet to shoot,
10 Or a single rifle to shoot
with,
11 Or even a single potato to
eat.
12 Grant didn't name this new
kind of war after himself,

a. 42.11
b. 151.17
c. 91.7
d. 42.1
e. Gnt.16.11-12
f. 44.3-4
g. Dav.9.7
h. Psay.5Q.63
i. Grk.23.12-13
j. 44.38
k. Dav.22.55
l. Dav.22.37-40

13 For some reason,
14 Which is why it came to be
called other names instead,
15 Including total war,
16 ^eAnd *modern* war,
17 And other names too,
18 Especially in the south,
where they got to know this kind
of war pretty well.
19 After he got his bright idea,
20 Grant needed someone to ex-
ecute it for him,
21 Since he was too busy drink-
ing,
22 ^fThat is, *thinking*,
23 To actually go do it himself.
24 So he picked a general
named ^gSherman,
25 ^hWho thought that war was
hell,
26 ⁱAnd was just dying for a
chance to prove it.
27 He got his chance when
Grant told him to march to the
sea,
28 ^jAll the way from some-
where or other,
29 To the coast of Georgia,
30 Without leaving anything
standing anywhere in between.
31 General Sherman did this
so well that all the ^ksouthern
women had to make dresses out
of curtains,
32 And eat nothing but old roots
from the garden.
33 Because those were the only
things the union troops didn't
burn down,
34 Or knock down,
35 Or tear up,
36 Or track their feet on,
37 Between somewhere and the
sea.
38 They also burned down
^lAtlanta,
39 And some other cities too.

40 Including maybe Charleston,
41 Unless it was someplace
else.

CHAPTER 45

By this time, General ^aRobert
E. Lee was pretty unhappy.
2 ^bPickett was dead,
3 ^cAnd so was Stonewall Jack-
son,
4 Which meant that the Yanks
now had more famous generals
than the south did,
5 ^dWhat with Grant and his big
thinking bouts,
6 ^eSherman and his hellfire,
7 And a bunch of other Yanks
just like Grant and Sherman.
8 Besides, Lee's hair had turned
completely ^fgray,
9 And since the average age of
his soldiers was now about four-
teen,
10 He was starting to feel more
like a grandfather than a general,
11 And so he decided that it
might be better to surrender so
the troops could get to bed in
time to be fresh for school,
12 Which he did,
13 ^gIn a place called Appomat-
tox,
14 ^hUnless that isn't where it
was.
15 Anyway, Lee handed his
sword to Grant,
16 And rode off into the sunset,
17 And was never heard from
again.
18 As the victorious general,
though,
19 Grant had to keep working,
20 ⁱAnd thinking,
21 Sometimes as many as two
or three cases a week,
22 Because he was going to be
heard from again,

a. *Dav.* 14.20
b. *116.16*
c. *47.16*
d. *42.11*
e. *44.25-26*
f. *Ira.* 32.3-9
g. *Psay.* 5Y.17
h. *Dav.* 23.58
i. *44.22*
j. *Lies.* 14.5
k. *Dav.* 22.52
l. *Psay.* 5Q.10
m. *Psay.* 5Q.58
n. *Dav.* 15.45
o. *Dav.* 15.46
p. *Psong.* 19.2
q. *Dav.* 52.4
r. *Frog.* 37.6
s. *Dav.* 15.9
& 22.8
& 23.11

23 And had to be ready when
the time came.

CHAPTER 46

As it happens, there's a funny
thing about history,
2 Which is that when a lot of it
is going on,
3 It's kind of hard to stop it,
4 ^jOr even slow it down,
5 Just because everybody would
like some peace and quiet,
6 And a little breathing room.
7 Immediately after the Civil
War,
8 Almost everybody was re-
lieved that it was over at last,
9 And Lincoln said some nice
things in his second inaugural
address,
10 ^kThings about malice toward
none,
11 ^lAnd how a divided house
can't stand the heat in the
kitchen,
12 ^mOr words to that effect,
13 ⁿWhich eventually might
have gotten everybody calmed
down a little bit,
14 ^oSo they could think what to
do next,
15 Only Lincoln went to see a
^pplay at Ford's Theater instead,
16 Where an assassin named
^qJohn Wilkes Booth assassinated
him,
17 And took away the greatest
president the northeastern states
of the U.S. ever had.

CHAPTER 47

To this day, every Yank born
north of the ^rMason-Dixon
line remembers that ^sAbraham
Lincoln was a great president,
2 Because he won the Civil
War,

3 And freed the slaves,
 4 ^aAnd got assassinated,
 5 And was born in a log cabin,
 6 And was very very tall,
 7 And wore a stovepipe hat,
 8 And had a funny-looking beard,
 9 And a funny-looking wife.
 10 They also know that Lincoln was honest and great,
 11 Because if he wasn't,
 12 ^bWhy would he have such a nice memorial in Washington, D.C.,
 13 ^cAnd his picture on the ^dfive-dollar bill,
 14 ^eAnd so many movies made about his life?
 15 Back then, the northerners also thought Lincoln was honest and great,
 16 ^fBecause he got shot in the back by a southerner,
 17 ^gAnd were so mad about what happened to him that they responded in the most traditional American way,
 18 By arresting a whole bunch of conspirators,
 19 Finding them guilty as charged in spite of the evidence,
 20 And then hanging them by the neck until they were dead.
 21 This event not only honored the memory of a great American,
 22 But set the tone for the north's treatment of the south in years to come,
 23 Including the new policy called ^hReconstruction.

CHAPTER 48

The president who came after Lincoln was named ⁱAndrew Johnson,
 2 Who wasn't born in a log cabin,

a. Psom. 68.1-5
b. Gods. 6.20-22
c. Psong. 16.1
d. Psp. 3.8
e. Dav. 16.1-7
f. Ext. 11.4
g. 30.37-40
h. Main. 29.1-7
i. Dav. 22.12
j. Psay. 5Q. 62
k. 27.12
l. Mawr. 18.7
m. Frog. 13.6
n. Dav. 22.13
o. Psay. 5Q. 42

3 ^jAnd was therefore dishonest and stupid.
 4 In fact, Johnson almost got impeached,
 5 For some reason,
 6 And did ^kReconstruction completely wrong,
 7 ^lWhich everybody knows,
 8 Although there's still a lot of disagreement about how Reconstruction could have been done right.
 9 For example, the southerners and quite a lot of Yanks still think that the biggest thing wrong about ^mReconstruction was that it was done at all.
 10 Because the Yanks who wanted to get even with the south set everything up to make things as hard as possible for the white southerners,
 11 Like sending a bunch of opportunistic and unscrupulous ⁿcarpetbaggers down to spread as much corruption around the south as they had up north.
 12 And creating a bunch of puppet state legislatures full of ignorant, illiterate black field hands who were anxious to learn as much as possible about corruption from the carpetbaggers, and not much else.
 13 And letting black people run absolutely wild and free in the streets, so that they could terrorize white women and children and humiliate powerless, unarmed southern men.
 14 ^oThe people who think this way about Reconstruction are usually the white people in the north and the south who were never that upset about slavery anyway, and thought the best way to get over the war was to forgive and forget.

15 ^aAnd leave it to the south to figure out how they should treat all the free black people who weren't going to be slaves anymore.

16 ^bOn the other hand, there are a lot of white northerners and black southerners who think the worst thing about ^cReconstruction was that it didn't last long enough,

17 And finally got repealed,

18 Because it was really working the whole time,

19 Even when it didn't look that way,

20 At all,

21 ^dAnd would have given black people their rights about a hundred years before they decided to go get their rights all by themselves.

22 Still, the one point that all Yanks agree on is that ^eReconstruction was a disaster, one way or the other,

23 ^fFor the south,

24 ^gFor black people,

25 ^hAnd for everybody else too,

26 Except the carpetbaggers.

CHAPTER 49

Actually, the carpetbaggers were never very popular with anyone,

2 Which is why they finally decided they needed their own president,

3 One who would be too busy thinking all the time to keep a close eye on Reconstruction,

4 Which is why it was so lucky that ⁱU.S. Grant was available,

5 And still every bit as ready for great responsibility as he had always been,

6 ^jThinking more and more all the time,

a. *Mall.13.27*

b. *Exp.1.7-9*

c. *Gnt.1.13*

d. *Mall.13.27*

e. *Spic.16.5*

f. *Oth.7.22*

g. *Oth.8.18*

h. *Oth.9.19*

i. *Dav.22.12*

j. *44.22*

k. *5.4-7*

l. *Psong.41.1-6*

m. *Frog.9.8*

n. *Dav.20.34*

o. *Dav.22.6*

p. *Dav.22.26-27*

& *22.7*

q. *45.5-7*

r. *20.26-27*

s. *Ann.18.19*

t. *Psay.5K.1*

u. *Dav.42.15*

v. *Dav.22.6*

w. *Ed.71.11*

x. *48.12*

7 Which proved that he was obviously presidential material.

8 In fact, Grant was elected president twice,

9 Even though nobody knows whether he was born in a log cabin or not,

10 Although he probably wasn't,

11 Since the Grant administration didn't turn out to be very honest or great,

12 At all.

CHAPTER 50

It was during Grant's two terms in office that the south got kind of bitter about how everything had turned out.

2 In the old days, the south had lots of ^kplantations,

3 ^lAnd a lot of money,

4 And a lot of big dresses,

5 ^mAnd a lot of fancy parties,

6 ⁿAnd a lot of exquisitely tailored southern gentlemen,

7 ^oAnd a lot of beautifully fashionable southern belles,

8 ^pAnd a lot of poor obedient slaves.

9 In the new postwar days,

10 ^qThe south had a lot of blackened ruins,

11 ^rAnd a lot of grinding poverty,

12 ^sAnd a lot of white robes and hoods made out of old sheets,

13 ^tAnd a lot of lynching parties,

14 ^uAnd a lot of disreputable and hard-drinking southern gentlemen,

15 ^vAnd a lot of faded and unhappy southern belles,

16 ^wAnd a lot of poor black freemen who couldn't find a job,

17 ^xUnless they wanted to run for the state legislature,

18 ^aOr run from the Ku Klux Klan.

19 But that's the way things go sometimes,

20 ^bHistory being what it is,

21 And eventually everybody found a new way of life,

22 In spite of Reconstruction,

23 And the carpetbaggers,

24 And President Grant,

25 And everything else,

26 ^cWhich is about par.

CHAPTER 51

Meanwhile, the Grant administration was trying to figure out what to do about the American Indians,

2 Who were still there,

3 ^dAnd had a whole bunch of treaties that said they had a right to be where they were,

4 ^eWhich was starting to put a crimp on Manifest Destiny.

5 It was hard to know what to do exactly,

6 Especially since the Yank population as a whole was pretty tired of wars,

7 And had been so distracted for so long by the Civil War and the negro problem that they had completely forgotten about the Indians,

8 And what savages they were,

9 And how much of a threat they posed to Manifest Destiny and the American Way and everything,

10 Until a former union general named Custer changed everything,

11 Overnight.

CHAPTER 52

Here's how it happened.

a. 50.13

b. *Lies*. 14.4

c. 7.2

d. 27.10

e. *Brit*. 15.3

f. 20.12

g. *Dav*. 8.7

h. *Ann*. 16.12

i. *Vin*. 49.5

j. 21.11

k. *Psay*. 5L.7

l. 48.5

Swar. 26.8-9

m. *Dav*. 23.26

n. *Psp*. 2.10

o. *Psay*. 5Q.23

2 ^aGeneral Custer was stationed out west somewhere,

3 ^bIn Indian country,

4 With a cavalry troop that someone had placed under his command,

5 ⁱProbably after thinking about it the way Grant had taught all his officers to.

6 Anyway,

7 Custer started following some Indian tracks,

8 Which weren't too hard to follow,

9 Because they completely blanketed the entire plain, as far as the eye could see.

10 After he had followed them for a while,

11 Custer came to the conclusion that a frontal assault would be too risky,

12 And so he decided,

13 ^jWith typical Yank ingenuity,

14 That the best thing to do would be to split up the ^kSeventh Cavalry into seven groups,

15 And then kind of surround the Indians and overwhelm them with surprise,

16 Or something like that.

17 ^lAlthough nobody knows for sure.

18 And so that's exactly what ^mCuster did.

19 ⁿWhen they found the remains of the Seventh Cavalry a few days later at the Little Big Horn.

20 There wasn't much left.

21 ^oExcept maybe a big bloodstain marking the spot of Custer's Last Stand.

22 Which suggested that there must have been some kind of a flaw in the general's plan.

23 Whatever it was.
 24 But more important than this was the evidence that Indians were totally uncivilized,
 25 ^aMeaning they had killed and scalped every member of a U.S. force that was obviously too small to pose any real threat,
 26 Which just isn't civilized behavior,
 27 Not to mention stupid,
 28 Because if you're the wrong color or nationality, it's never a good idea to remind the Yanks that you are there,
 29 Especially by killing some of them,
 30 ^bBecause nobody knows more about getting even than the Yanks.

CHAPTER 53

And so the Yanks punished the Indians,
 2 A lot.
 3 ^cIt was obvious that any treaties the U.S. had signed with unchristian savages couldn't be honored after the terrible thing that had happened at the ^dLittle Big Horn,
 4 And so they forgot about all the treaties,
 5 And fought some ^eIndian wars,
 6 Which were very exciting and suspenseful,
 7 ^fBecause the two sides were so evenly matched.
 8 On one side were the Yanks, a nation of forty million God-fearing Christians who had just fought and won the first ^gmodern war in history,
 9 Against themselves,
 10 ^hAnd who had right on their

a. Ext. 48.19
b. 120.6
c. 51.1-4
d. 52.19
e. Psay.5W.5
f. Brit.1.9
g. 44.16
h. 27.1-6
i. 12.13
j. Rat.13.11
k. Chr.2.5-8
l. Barb.1.8
m. 31.7-8
n. Dav.23.23-24
o. Dav.23.41-43
p. Psay.5Q.54
q. Dav.24.12
r. Dav.23.39-40
s. Dav.23.27-38
t. Dav.23.25-26
u. Dav.23.44-61

side because of Manifest Destiny,
 11 ⁱAnd general principles,
 12 Not to mention God,
 13 ^jAnd how He feels about democracy and freedom and so forth.
 14 On the other side were the Indians, a bunch of ^kheathen, savage stone age tribes who didn't even know about horses and guns till the Spaniards showed up,
 15 ^lAnd who couldn't even make alliances between their own tribes,
 16 Not to mention being in the wrong,
 17 ^mBecause why on earth did they need all that land anyway?

CHAPTER 54

And so the Indian was turned out to be a particularly glorious moment in Yank history,
 2 Even though there have been lots and lots of glorious moments for the Yanks,
 3 As any Yank will tell you.
 4 Thanks to the heroism of the ⁿU.S. Cavalry,
 5 ^oWhich always arrived in the nick of time,
 6 ^pThe Indians never got to first base,
 7 And eventually had to give up,
 8 ^qAnd stop robbing stage-coaches,
 9 ^rAnd quit scalping white men,
 10 ^sAnd swear off kidnaping defenseless pioneer babies to raise them as bloodthirsty savages,
 11 ^tAnd all the rest of it too,
 12 ^uUntil the wild west had been completely tamed,

13 And all the brave frontier
 *marshals could put away their
 six-guns,
 14 And breathe free,
 15 Like all the other Yanks back
 home,
 16 Except maybe for the negro
 Yanks,
 17 ^bWho were about to lose all
 the privileges they'd enjoyed
 during Reconstruction.

CHAPTER 55

President Grant retired after
 his second term,
 2 Which every U.S. president
 has done,
 3 ^cExcept one,
 4 And went home to think over
 his illustrious career,
 5 Until he died.
 6 That left it up to a new presi-
 dent to decide whether or not the
 south had been reconstructed
 enough yet,
 7 Which it apparently had,
 8 Because the new president
 told the south that they were on
 their own now,
 9 And would have to make do
 without any more carpetbaggers,
 10 Because it was time to turn
 over a new leaf,
 11 And stop living in the past,
 12 ^dAnd get on with things,
 13 ^eWhich is the American
 Way.
 14 And so the south plunged
 boldly forward into a ^fnew era,
 15 ^gAnd rebuilt their planta-
 tions,
 16 And hired a bunch of ^hex-
 slaves to pick cotton on them,
 17 Because it had become kind
 of illegal for ex-slaves to do any-
 thing else,
 18 Including vote,
 19 Or hold public office,

a. *Ed.* 43.6-8
 b. 48.13
 c. *Ext.* 39.18-19
 d. 48.15
 e. 7.2
 f. *Psom.* 59.1-5
 g. *Gnt.* 10.18-21
 h. *Psay.* 5A.4
 Dav. 23.13
 & 22.7
 & 22.26-27
 i. 149.9-10
 j. *Frog.* 16.5
 k. 50.22-26
 l. 50.14
 m. *Brit.* 15.3
 n. *Swar.* 28.1-10
 o. *Gnt.* 15.19
 p. *Psong.* 17.1-7
 & 50.1-8
 q. *Psong.* 18.1-4
 r. *Adam.* 2.3-10

20 Or be a witness in court,
 21 ⁱOr use any public facilities
 of any kind,
 22 Or own property,
 23 ^jOr have a trial before being
 executed,
 24 Or talk to white women
 without being executed,
 25 Or look at white women
 without being executed,
 26 Or strike a white man with-
 out being executed,
 27 Or be uppity in any way
 without being executed,
 28 ^kUnless they got lynched
 first.
 29 Even so, things stayed pretty
 tough in the south,
 30 And a lot of ^lsouthern gentle-
 men had to find new profes-
 sions,
 31 ^mBecause they didn't own
 any land or slaves anymore.
 32 ⁿWhich is why so many of
 them eventually decided to be
 drunken southern novelists and
 playwrights,
 33 And write about how ^otragic
 it was to be an ^pimpoverished
 aristocrat in the desolate south.

CHAPTER 56

Overall, though, the south
 was the only part of the
 U.S. that was really desolate.
 2 Out west, everything was go-
 ing great,
 3 What with mining of gold and
 silver.
 4 And cattle ranching.
 5 ^qAnd about a billion acres of
 grain fields.
 6 And no more Indians getting
 in the way.
 7 Up north, ^rcapitalism was
 thriving.
 8 Because the Yanks had been
 paying pretty close attention

when the ^aindustrial revolution
 got started in Britain,
 9 And they had never had any
 problem getting lots of ^bcheap
 labor to work twenty or thirty
 hours a day in factories,
 10 ^cSince lots of cheap labor
 was arriving by the shipload in
 New York harbor every day,
 11 From places like ^dIreland,
 12 And ^eItaly,
 13 And ^feastern Europe,
 14 And everywhere else where
 there were people who had so
 little that it seemed better to ex-
 change all your worldly posses-
 sions for the price of a steamship
 ticket to the New World.
 15 ^gA lot of these people were
 regarded as the scum of the earth
 by the people back home,
 16 ^hAnd so they didn't mind be-
 ing treated the same way by
 Yank capitalists who wanted to
 earn huge profits from the sweat
 of their brow,
 17 As long as they could just
 stay in ⁱAmerica,
 18 And not get sent back home,
 19 And get to bring their
^jchildren up in America,
 20 Where they would learn how
 to speak English the ^kAmerican
 way,
 21 ^lAnd have a chance to get
 ahead,
 22 Someday.
 23 Naturally, all of this seemed
 reasonable to the Yank capital-
 ists,
 24 Who proceeded to build gi-
 ant industrial empires,
 25 In businesses like ^msteel,
 26 And ⁿoil,
 27 And ^ocoal,
 28 And ^prailroads,
 29 ^qAnd other stuff too,
 30 While the immigrants had to

a. Brit.28.4-12
 b. Brit.28.13-16
 c. Adam.15.13-16
 d. Psay.5J.3-4
 e. Psay.5J.11-12
 f. Psay.5J.5-7
 g. Adam.14.1-14
 h. Adam.16.1-8
 i. Adam.17.5-9
 j. Psom.41.1-9
 k. Brit.31.12
 l. Brit.5.2-3
 m. Adam.25.6
 n. Adam.25.5
 o. 29.5
 p. 29.6
 q. Adam.19.1-3
 r. Jefs.7.15-17
 s. 24.5
 t. Mawr.22.20
 u. Brd.24.1
 v. Psom.57.1-3
 w. 56.8
 x. Psong.8.1-11
 y. Psay.5P.1-3
 z. Grk.25.7
 aa. Main.15.10-12
 bb. Barb.2.13
 cc. Krt.9.15
 dd. 24.3
 ee. 13.1-2
 ff. Ann.18.1-5
 gg. Ann.18.7

work for little more than the
 hope that it would all be differ-
 ent for their children,
 31 ^rBecause they believed in the
 American Dream,
 32 Which said that ^sanyone born
 in America could grow up to be
 president someday,
 33 ^tAs long as he was a he,
 34 ^uAnd white,
 35 ^vAnd didn't talk with a funny
 accent.

CHAPTER 57

In fact, the ^windustrial revolu-
 tion was so important to the
 Yanks that they completely
 stopped making history for about
 twenty or thirty years,
 2 ^xSo that they could make
 money instead.
 3 ^yThere were quite a few presi-
 dents during those years, of
 course,
 4 But nobody remembers who
 they were exactly,
 5 ^zBecause there weren't any
 political issues,
 6 Except for the ^{aa}tariff ques-
 tion,
 7 Which was important because
 it was the only way to tell Re-
 publicans from Democrats,
 8 ^{bb}Since the Democrats were
 either for the tariff or against it,
 9 ^{cc}And the Republicans had the
 exactly opposite view.
 10 Actually, about the only way
 a president could get any atten-
 tion at this point was to be assas-
 sinated,
 11 ^{dd}Which some of them were,
 12 ^{ee}Because the Yanks have al-
 ways been pretty adamant about
 their rights,
 13 ^{ff}Including the right to free
 self-expression,
 14 ^{gg}And the right to bear arms,

15 "And the right to bear arms while exercising your right to free self-expression,
 16 "While firing off a hail of bullets at the same time,
 17 If that's the way you want to do it,
 18 "Because that's the American Way,
 19 And always has been.
 20 Anyway,
 21 This helps explain why
 "President Guiteau was gunned down by a dastardly assassin named "Garfield,
 22 Unless it was the other way around,
 23 And why "President McKinley got shot by somebody or other for some reason or other,
 24 Shortly before "Teddy Roosevelt became president,
 25 Unless it was someone else instead.

CHAPTER 58

For a long long time, the Yanks hadn't had much of a foreign policy,
 2 Because founding fathers like "Washington and "Madison,
 3 Unless it was "Monroe,
 4 Had suggested that the U.S. didn't really need a foreign policy,
 5 "As long as everybody else left the Yanks alone,
 6 "Which they mostly did,
 7 Because even the Europeans were smart enough not to get in the way of "Manifest Destiny,
 8 And besides, getting involved with the Yanks would mean having to deal with all the "scum of the earth that had been kicked out of all the best nations in Europe,

a. *Ann.18.19*
 b. *Ann.18.17*
 c. 7.2
 d. *Dav.52.20*
 e. *Dav.52.4*
 f. *Dav.14.21*
 g. *Dav.23.10*
 h. 9.10
 i. 18.1
 j. 20.2
 k. 30.37
 l. *Ext.39.17-19*
 m. 27.12
 n. 56.10-15
 o. 25.1-2
 p. *Psong.10.1*
 q. *Ed.46.13-15*
 r. *Ed.44.4*
 s. 44.12-16
 t. *Brit.5.13-14*
 u. *Adam.27.8*
 v. *Oth.7.1-22*
 w. 58.18
 x. *Nips.12.2-5*

9 The kind of scum who weren't at all well bred,
 10 "And would probably spit tobacco juice all over the carpet,
 11 "And talk about money,
 12 While wearing "cowboy outfits,
 13 And shooting "six-guns at everything in sight,
 14 And going on and on about the "grisly little undisciplined war they had fought with each other in the Yank wilderness a few years back,
 15 "Which wasn't even a war by European standards,
 16 "But a lower-class brawl between two rival gangs of rabble,
 17 Squabbling about what to do with black people,
 18 "Even though the Chosen Nations of Europe had been showing everybody what to do with black people for several centuries at least.
 19 Anyway,
 20 After the Yanks had gone twenty or thirty years without having any history to speak of.
 21 They decided that they should have some.
 22 And since they hadn't had any foreign policy for practically forever,
 23 They decided that might be a good place to start.
 24 And besides, they were just about out of elbow room for Manifest Destiny at home.
 25 "And who else knew as much about racial relations as the Yanks?

CHAPTER 59

And so it happened that the Yanks helped open up "Japan.

2 ^aWith the help of ^bCommodore Perry,
 3 Who convinced the Nips that Yanks were nice guys,
 4 And even if they weren't all that nice,
 5 ^cThey had bigger guns than any of the little Oriental monkeys had,
 6 ^dWhich explains why the Yanks and the Nips got to be such great friends over the years.
 7 ^eThe Yanks also tagged along with the Brits when the British Empire decided to open up China,
 8 ^fBecause the Yanks had gotten a lot of practice dealing with Chinks when they bought a bunch of them to build the transcontinental railroad a few years back,
 9 ^gWhich meant the Yanks might be useful if the Brits had any race relations problems,
 10 Even though the Brits never had any race relations problems,
 11 ^hSince the only race the Brits thought had any rights at all was the Brit race,
 12 Which made everything very simple.
 13 When they saw that the Brits didn't really want their help,
 14 The Yanks tried a little free-lance ⁱcolonizing,
 15 And rescued the ^jPhilippines from the Spanish,
 16 Which was getting to be kind of a habit,
 17 ^kSince the Yanks had already rescued Texas and California and Florida and other places from the Spics,
 18 And had the whole procedure pretty well figured out,
 19 ^lIncluding the rescue of Cuba,

a. *Nips. 12.6-7*
 b. *Dav. 10.10*
 c. *Nips. 12.8-9*
 d. *Nips. 12.10-11*
 e. *Chnk. 12.1-7*
 f. *29.6*
 g. *58.25*
 h. *Brit. 47.13-15*
 i. *Exp. 1.10-16*
 j. *Spic. 10.1*
 k. *28.1*
 30.1
 l. *Ann. 19.13*
 m. *Dav. 42.29-30*
 n. *Psay. 5Y.34*
 o. *30.17*
 p. *7.2*
 q. *30.46-48*
 r. *60.3*
 s. *Dav. 30.40*
 t. *Dav. 17.4*
 u. *54.2*
 v. *Dav. 14.21 & 30.40*

20 Which always seems to need rescuing,
 21 For some reason.

CHAPTER 60

All this foreign adventuring made Teddy Roosevelt famous,
 2 Because he was a Rough Rider and had helped whip the Spics,
 3 ^mAt San Juan Hill,
 4 Which was Spanish,
 5 And had to be captured at all costs,
 6 ⁿBecause the Spanish had treacherously sunk a Yank ship called the Maine,
 7 Which wasn't too smart,
 8 ^oAs their Spic cousins in Mexico could have told them,
 9 Because whenever you do something to the Yanks,
 10 No matter how good your reasons might be,
 11 The Yanks will remember it,
 12 And get even,
 13 If it's the last thing they ever do,
 14 ^pBecause that's the American Way.
 15 And so the Yanks remembered the Maine,
 16 ^qJust like they remembered the Alamo,
 17 ^rAnd ^sTeddy Roosevelt and the ^tRough Riders charged right up San Juan Hill and captured it,
 18 Wherever it was,
 19 Which nobody quite remembers,
 20 Which doesn't matter anyway,
 21 ^uBecause it was a glorious moment in Yank history and made Teddy Roosevelt a national hero,
 22 Which explains why ^vTeddy

was vice president of the country when *President Guiteau got shot,

23 Thus making him the youngest president in U.S. history,

24 In spite of the fact that he actually had a college degree.

CHAPTER 61

However peculiar his qualifications were, Roosevelt turned out to be a great president,

2 Unless he was really a superficial jingoistic jerk instead,

3 Which is hard to say,

4 "Because he wasn't born in a log cabin,

5 "And didn't even spit tobacco juice on the carpet.

6 Even so, Teddy had a big "stick,

7 Which he needed to threaten everybody with,

8 Because the Yanks now had a foreign policy consisting of not taking anything from anybody,

9 "Except immigrants, of course,

10 Who were needed in the factories.

11 Teddy also tried to use his stick on the 'trusts,

12 "Because nobody trusted them anymore,

13 And thought they should be busted,

14 "For some reason.

15 It was also Teddy who built the Panama Canal,

16 Including 'appropriating the land from some 'indigent Spic country in Central America,

17 And commissioning the slogan that got the Yanks to support the project,

18 Namely, "A man, a plan, a canal—Panama,"

19 Which is special because it

a. 57.21

b. 48.3

c. 96.13

d. *Psay.* 5Q.47

e. *Psom.* 54.5

f. *Adam.* 26.17

g. *Hall.* 8.1-2

h. *Adam.* 26.1-15

i. 27.7

j. *Spic.* 10.2-3

k. *Dav.* 42.15

l. *Psay.* 5Z.1-12

m. *Ann.* 18.12

n. *Psom.* 44.1-7 & 60.1-2

o. *Spic.* 4.13 & 5.4-5

p. *Ann.* 17.11-13

q. *Dav.* 26.5-7

r. *Psay.* 5Y.25

reads the same way even if you hold it up to a mirror,

20 Or something.

21 But after the canal was built, Teddy got tired of being president,

22 And told everybody to elect someone named "William Howard Taft,

23 Who weighed four hundred pounds,

24 And wanted to sit on the trusts,

25 Just to make sure.

CHAPTER 62

After Taft got elected, Teddy went off to 'Africa to hunt for butterflies and tigers,

2 And when he had shot all the "butterflies and "tigers, he came home,

3 And was shocked to discover that Taft had messed everything all up,

4 Because he had stopped sitting on the trusts to go get a snack in the kitchen.

5 In fact, Teddy was so mad that he decided to start a third party called the Bull Moose Party,

6 "And run for president against Taft.

7 When all the votes had been counted, Teddy came in second.

8 "Ahead of Taft, who couldn't run very fast anyway.

9 But behind a man named "Woodrow Wilson.

10 "Who became president of the United States.

11 And changed the course of Yank history forever.

CHAPTER 63

By this time, the United States had kind of sneaked

up on the rest of the world,
 2 ^aWithout the rest of the world
 noticing much.
 3 For example, the Yank love of
 capitalism had made the United
 States the richest nation in the
 world,
 4 Even though the Europeans
 were just about to start a gigantic
 war to see who would become
 the Most ^bChosen Nation in the
 world,
 5 And didn't even invite the
 Yanks to participate,
 6 ^cBecause they kept forgetting
 the Yanks were there,
 7 Which was basically okay
 with the Yanks,
 8 Who were pretty ^dproud of
 what they had accomplished
 without much help from the Eu-
 ropeans.
 9 In fact, the Yanks actually had
 their own culture by this time,
 10 Even if nobody else would
 have called it that,
 11 Exactly.

CHAPTER 64

For example, in the time since
 the Revolution, the Yanks
 had produced several artists,
 2 Even if nobody else in the
 world noticed,
 3 Because Yank artists painted
 pictures of ^eGeorge Washington,
 4 Exclusively,
 5 Which is fine if you're a
 Yank,
 6 And proud of the ^ffather of
 your country,
 7 ^gBut maybe not everybody's
 taste.

CHAPTER 65

Yank culture had also pro-
 duced some ^hwriters,

a. 58.8-18
 b. Exp. 1.4-5
 c. Mall. 6.24-25
 d. 21.6
 e. 10.16
 f. 10.6
 g. Barb. 3.3
 h. 33.11
 i. 33.6
 j. Dav. 9.7
 Ed. 64.8
 k. Dav. 24.11
 l. Ira. 29.1-2
 m. Gyp. 3.1-2
 n. 64.7
 o. Dav. 14.20
 p. Psom. 11.1-5
 q. Psom. 19.1-8
 r. Psom. 13.1-5
 Pnot. 53.1-5
 s. Dav. 40.9
 t. Psom. 69.1
 & 69.1
 & 69.1
 u. Pnot. 11.1-5
 v. Dav. 41.12
 & 20.13

2 ⁱEven if nobody else in the
 world noticed.
 3 For example, there was a
 Yank writer named ^jJames Feni-
 more Cooper,
 4 Who would have been great,
 5 Except that the ^kpony express
 lost his mail-order writing
 course,
 6 ^lOr something.

CHAPTER 66

There was another Yank
 writer named Washington
 Irving,
 2 Who wrote about a funny-
 looking guy named ^mIchabod,
 3 Who had a pumpkin instead of
 a head,
 4 Or something,
 5 Which was just great,
 6 ⁿIf you like that kind of thing.

CHAPTER 67

There was a Yank poet named
^oHenry Wadsworth Long-
 fellow,
 2 Who wrote about ^pHiawatha,
 3 And ^qPaul Revere,
 4 And ^rEvangeline,
 5 And it all rhymed and every-
 thing.

CHAPTER 68

There was also a Yank writer
 named ^sHerman Melville,
 2 Who loved the sea,
 3 And thought that a really good
 novel had to be as long as a
 transoceanic voyage,
 4 In a ^trowboat,
 5 Which is why ^u"Moby Dick"
 is so great,
 6 Since it's so long that no one
 has ever finished reading it,
 7 Unless ^vhe was making a trans-
 oceanic voyage in a rowboat,
 8 And had nothing else to read.

CHAPTER 69

Another Yank writer named
 1 ^aJoseph Conrad liked the
 sea almost as much as Melville,
 2 ^bBut his novels weren't quite
 as long,
 3 Probably because English
 wasn't his native language,
 4 Which maybe explains why
 he picked strange un-American
 sounding titles sometimes,
 5 Like ^c"Lord Jim,"
 6 And ^d"Nostromo,"
 7 And ^e"The Nigger of the Nar-
 cissus."
 8 Well,
 9 Maybe not all of his titles are
 un-American,
 10 ^f'And besides, it was also
 Conrad who wrote a book called
 'Heart of Darkness,'
 11 Which must be pretty good,
 12 ^g'Because every Yank has
 heard of it.

CHAPTER 70

And then there was ^hEdgar
 Allan Poe,
 2 ⁱ'For some reason.
 3 ^j'It was Poe who invented the
 great Yank tradition that requires
 American writers to drink them-
 selves to death,
 4 Which proves how sensitive
 they are,
 5 Even though they're Yanks.
 6 ^k'It was also Poe who wrote
 'The Raven,'
 7 Which every Yank has to
 memorize in school and goes
 something like,
 8 "Once upon a something
 something weary,
 9 ^l'"Over many a quaint and
 something volume of forgotten
 something,

a. *Dav.* 32.4
 b. *Boul.* 21.9
 c. *Pnot.* 20.1-5
 d. *Frog.* 26.16
Krt. 12.7
 e. *Ed.* 71.11
Grk. 13.13-15
 f. *Ann.* 4.19
Ned. 29.7-10
Psom. 69.1
Wil. 42.15
 g. *Hill.* E.1
 h. *Dav.* 14.26-
 27
 & 6.4
 i. *Psom.* 42.1-7
 j. *Swar.* 22.1-6
Yks. 91.7
 k. *Dav.* 47.16
 l. *Psom.* 75.10-
 11
 m. *Brit.* 22.20
 n. *Pnot.* 51.1-5
 o. *Psom.* 37.1-6
 & 24.3-4
 p. *Dav.* 14.26
Krt. 9.15
Ira. 4.4-7
 q. *Ned.* 42.6
 r. *Psom.* 36.3-4
 s. *Vin.* 49.5
 t. *Ed.* 74.4
 u. *Brit.* 29.10-13
 v. *Ira.* 12.3-4

10 "Something something,
 11 ^m"Nevermore,"
 12 And proves just how great
 Poe must have been,
 13 ⁿUntil he wrote all those hor-
 ror stories,
 14 ^oAnd drank himself to death,
 15 Unless it was the other way
 around.

CHAPTER 71

There was also ^pMark Twain,
 2 Whose name was really some-
 thing else,
 3 As every Yank knows,
 4 Something having to do with
 the ^qMississippi River,
 5 Which Twain liked to write
 about,
 6 Because it was so full of peo-
 ple who talked in funny ^r'dia-
 lects,
 7 ^s'Which are just hilarious,
 8 If you're a Yank,
 9 Including 'Tom Sawyer' and
 'Huckleberry Hound,'
 10 Which every Yank just
 loves,
 11 And knows practically by
 heart,
 12 Because they're so important
 to Yank culture,
 13 For some reason.

CHAPTER 72

And Yank culture wasn't just
 limited to artists and writ-
 ers, either.
 2 For example, there were Yank
 architects who were brilliant,
 3 And did a beautiful job of
 copying ^t"Brit architecture all
 over New England.
 4 ^u'Not to mention a pretty fair
 job of copying ^vSpic architecture
 all over Texas and California.

5 *As well as Frog architecture
in New Orleans,
6 And other styles in other
places too,
7 Except in the midwest, of
course,
8 ^bWhere absolutely everything
looked like a grain elevator.

CHAPTER 73

Yank science was pretty special too.

2 For example, it was a Yank
named ^cBenjamin Franklin who
invented electricity,
3 Way back when,
4 ^dUsing only a kite and a key,
5 Somehow,
6 And thus paved the way for a
Yank named ^eEdison who in-
vented absolutely everything,
7 Including the ^flight bulb,
8 And the ^gphonograph,
9 And the ^helectric company,
10 Not to mention ⁱmotion pic-
tures,
11 Which were incredibly im-
portant,
12 Because ^jAlexander Graham
Bell had just invented the ^ktel-
ephone,
13 ^lAnd motion pictures gave
the Yanks something to talk to
each other about,
14 ^mAnd other things too,
15 Things that would become
more important later on.
16 And that wasn't all, either,
17 Because Yank science was so
great that it had also invented
something called an ⁿaeroplane,
18 Which was going to change
the ^oworld,
19 Very soon,
20 If not right away,
21 And was therefore almost as

a. *Frog*.22.4-5
b. 56.5
c. *Dav*.42.7
d. *Ned*.29.5
e. *Dav*.14.20
f. *Zig*.2.6
g. *Hill*.M.1
h. *Adam*.21.5-16
i. *Dav*.3.6-10
j. *Dav*.7.5
k. *Psom*.37.3 & 24.3-4
l. *Dav*.16.2
m. *Dav*.16.3-7
n. *Adam*.31.6
Mall.13.8
o. *Hill*.W.1
Psay.5W.1
Mall.13.8
p. *Psom*.5G.17
q. *Brd*.8.8-11
r. *Gnt*.10.18
s. *Gnt*.10.14-15
t. 63.6
u. *Brit*.48.8-13
Krt.23.1-6
Frog.33.1-5
v. *Ned*.1.1
w. 56.17
Krt.8.4
Brit.41.21
Frog.28.5
x. 133.5-7

important an invention as motion pictures.

CHAPTER 74

Another great Yank cultural accomplishment was music,

2 ^pBecause it was the Yanks
who invented jazz,
3 ^qWhich maybe had something
to do with all the black people in
the country,
4 ^rAnd helps explains why
black people were almost always
allowed to give concerts,
5 ^sEven though they couldn't
buy a ticket to one.
6 But the popularity of jazz
hadn't really become worldwide
yet at the time Woodrow Wilson
became president,
7 ^tBecause it was Wilson who
was responsible for finally mak-
ing the rest of the world notice
that America was there,
8 Whether they liked it or not.

CHAPTER 75

Of course, when he started
out, Wilson didn't have
that much interest in the rest of
the world.

2 ^uFor example, it was during
Wilson's first term that the Euro-
peans finally went completely
nuts and started World War I,
3 ^vWhich most of the Yanks
didn't understand,
4 ^wOr even care about,
5 At all.
6 After thinking it over very
carefully,
7 ^xWilson decided that the best
thing to do about World War I
was nothing,
8 At all,

9 Which was an enormously popular strategy,
 10 ^aAnd got him reelected to a second term,
 11 With a huge mandate to keep on doing nothing at all,
 12 Which he did,
 13 ^bUntil something happened,
 14 Something that wouldn't have happened if the Europeans had known anything at all about the Yanks,
 15 ^cWhich they didn't.

CHAPTER 76

What happened was that the Krauts sank a Brit ship called the ^dLusitania,
 2 Which was loaded with ^eYanks,
 3 In spite of the fact that the Krauts had warned the Yanks to stay away from Brit ships if they didn't want to get hurt.
 4 Of course, the Krauts thought it would be okay to give the Yanks a slightly more serious warning,
 5 Because they had always thought the Yanks were kind of silly,
 6 And undisciplined,
 7 And didn't know anything about fighting wars anyway,
 8 ^fBecause after all, just look at that gruesome little skirmish they had back there in the nineteenth century,
 9 ^gWhich proved they didn't know anything about war.
 10 ^hThe only problem was, the Krauts had sunk a ship that had Yanks on it,
 11 ⁱWhich meant that the Yanks would "Remember the Lusitania,"
 12 Forever,

a. *Psay.5Y.26*
 b. *Psay.5D.1*
 c. 63.6
 d. *Psay.5D.8 & 5Y.26*
 e. *Krt.26.3-4*
 f. 58.15-16
 g. *Krt.8.4 Brit.41.21 Frog.28.5*
 h. 60.7
 i. 60.16
 j. 60.14
 k. 44.16
 l. 42.1-5 44.3-11
 m. *Swar.26.8-9*
 n. 78.8
 o. *Grk.20.8*
 p. *Kens.22.10*

13 And would find a way to get even,
 14 No matter how much it cost,
 15 ^jBecause that's the American Way,
 16 And so forth,
 17 And so on.
 18 Besides, the more Wilson thought about it,
 19 The more he realized that it was up to the Yanks to save the Europeans from themselves,
 20 Because it looked very much to Wilson as if the Europeans had just invented the concept of ^ktotal war,
 21 ^lOnly fifty years or so after Lincoln and Grant had invented it.
 22 This meant that *somebody* would have to teach the Europeans how to get along with one another,
 23 Because they couldn't just keep going out and slaughtering twenty or thirty million of each other's troops every few years or so,
 24 Indefinitely,
 25 Without causing major problems for everybody else.
 26 ^mIncluding the Yanks.

CHAPTER 77

And so, the Yanks declared war on Germany and Austria,
 2 ⁿSo that they could go over there and fight the war to end all wars.
 3 And save the world for ^odemocracy.
 4 Not to mention get even with the Krauts.
 5 No matter what it cost.
 6 ^pArmed with these great principles, the Yanks drafted a whole bunch of doughboys.

7 And sailed off to ^aEurope to join the Brits and the Frogs in the enormous ^btrench that had been dug in the middle of France,

8 Where the combined military might of the most powerful nations on earth had been locked in mortal combat for years,

9 ^cEquipped with the most modern and deadly weapons anyone had ever seen,

10 ^dWhich they fired at each other from point-blank range,

11 Until the fields of France were soaked in the blood of tens of millions of dead Europeans,

12 Including the blood of millions and millions of Krauts,

13 ^eWho should have had more sense than to sink a ship carrying several hundred Yanks,

14 ^fBecause now they were really going to get it.

CHAPTER 78

One hundred thousand dead doughboys later,

2 The Krauts surrendered,

3 ^gWhich is to say, they signed an armistice,

4 Because Krauts don't like to surrender,

5 ^hEven when they're whipped.

6 Of course, the actual terms of the peace treaty still had to be worked out,

7 Which Wilson had a lot of ⁱideas about,

8 ^jBecause he really wasn't kidding about the war to end all wars,

9 ^kAnd making the world safe for democracy,

10 And other stuff like that.

11 Of course, the other Allies had some ideas of their own,

12 ^lEspecially the Frogs.

a. *Barb.* 4.18

b. *Frog.* 33.6-8

c. 40.4

d. 40.5

e. 76.10

f. *Psay.* 5Y.23

g. *Psay.* 5Y.18

h. *Krt.* 27.1-4

i. *Psay.* 5E.5-9

j. 77.2

k. 77.3

l. *Rom.* 10.4

m. 80.4

n. *Frog.* 20.3-11

o. *Krt.* 39.1-4

p. *Frog.* 39.14-15

q. 79.2

r. *Brit.* 15.31

s. 79.5

t. 79.6

u. *Exp.* 1.19-25

v. 80.6

w. 78.1

x. 80.8

y. 80.9

CHAPTER 79

The way the Frogs looked at it,

2 ^mThe Krauts needed to be punished,

3 To death,

4 ⁿBecause they'd already had their second chance,

5 ^oAnd had proven they couldn't be trusted,

6 And weren't ever going to behave,

7 Period.

CHAPTER 80

The other Allies weren't quite as hysterical as the Frogs,

2 ^pBecause nobody ever is,

3 But the way they looked at it,

4 ^qThe Krauts needed to be punished,

5 Extremely severely,

6 Because they'd killed millions and millions of people,

7 ^rEven if you didn't count the Frogs,

8 ^sAnd had proven they couldn't be trusted,

9 ^tAnd weren't ever going to behave,

10 And if they should ever get a second chance,

11 They might even win the next time around.

CHAPTER 81

The way Wilson looked at it, though,

2 ^uEurope needed a new way to settle its disagreements,

3 ^vBecause they'd killed an awful lot of people,

4 ^wIncluding one hundred *thousand* Yanks,

5 ^xAnd had proven they couldn't be trusted,

6 ^yAnd weren't ever going to behave,

7 Unless they buried the hatchet once and for all,
 8 And started over,
 9 With something like a League of Nations to help them sort out all their petty quarrels and disputes,
 10 So they wouldn't annihilate the planet the next time some ^afeeble-minded aristocrat bit the dust on a road trip.

CHAPTER 82

And so Wilson talked,
 2 And the Brits and the Italians and the Russkies listened,
 3 ^bAnd the Frogs pouted,
 4 And eventually they all agreed to a ^ccompromise.
 5 Wilson had wanted peace terms that wouldn't destroy the Krauts,
 6 Or even make them bitter,
 7 ^dBecause if you were nice to the Krauts, they would be nice back.
 8 The Frogs had wanted peace terms that would basically transfer the entire gross national product of Germany to the Allies,
 9 ^eForever,
 10 And so much the better if the Krauts were bitter,
 11 Because with terms like that, bitter looks would be about all the hostility they'd be able to afford,
 12 ^fForever.
 13 The way things turned out, the terms of the treaty that everybody signed were somewhere between what Wilson wanted and what the Frogs wanted.
 14 For example, the Krauts had to pay war reparations,

a. Dav. 46.19
b. Brit. 22.12
c. 21.11-13
d. Al. 6.21
e. Paul. 7.2
f. Paul. 7.2
g. Krt. 27.6
h. Krt. 27.7
i. Krt. 27.8
j. Jeff. 10.15
k. Frog. 34.7
l. 81.9
m. Hall. 8.1-2
n. 78.8-9
81.3-9
Forg. 9.8-11
o. Ira. 43.14
p. Jeff. 10.14-15
q. 76.10
r. 76.11-13
s. 76.14
t. 78.1-2
u. 83.1
v. Psong. 40.1
w. Adam. 26.2-4

15 ^gNot quite enough to destroy their country forever,
 16 ^hBut definitely enough to make them bitter,
 17 ⁱWhich satisfied nobody on either side,
 18 ^jAnd was about par for European diplomacy.

CHAPTER 83

In spite of all the grouching everybody did about the ^kTreaty of Versailles,
 2 Wilson had gotten the thing he wanted most,
 3 Which was agreement by the Europeans to participate in a ^lLeague of Nations,
 4 ^mAs soon as the U.S. Congress approved the idea too.
 5 And so Wilson went home to America,
 6 ⁿAnd explained everything to the Yanks,
 7 ^oWho weren't interested.
 8 ^pAt all.

CHAPTER 84

The way the Yanks looked at it,
 2 ^qThe Krauts had killed a few hundred Yanks,
 3 ^rAnd the Yanks had therefore been obligated to get even.
 4 ^sNo matter how much it cost,
 5 ^tAlthough one hundred thousand doughboys was a little on the high side.
 6 Any way you looked at it,
 7 But at least it was over now.
 8 ^uAnd settled.
 9 ^vAnd time to go back to making money and other important things like that,
 10 ^wBecause who needs Europe anyway.
 11 And it's just not smart to be

involved with them on any continuing basis,
 12 Since they're all obviously crazy,
 13 And what's in it for the Yanks,
 14 Except grief and heartache?

CHAPTER 85

Wilson was so upset about the Yanks' refusal to join the League of Nations that he died,
 2 And left somebody else in charge,
 3 But none of the Yanks really noticed,
 4 Because they were all excited about a noble ^aexperiment they wanted to try,
 5 And didn't have any time to waste on boring stuff like politics and government,
 6 No matter who was in the White House,
 7 Even ^bwhat's-his-name from Ohio,
 8 ^cWho wouldn't ever have been elected in a million years if the ladies hadn't somehow finagled voting rights for themselves.
 9 The experiment was called ^dProhibition,
 10 And involved making it illegal to produce, sell, or drink alcoholic spirits of any kind,
 11 For some reason.

CHAPTER 86

Nobody really knows how Prohibition came about,
 2 Except that there was a lady with an ax,
 3 Named ^eCarrie Nation,
 4 ^fAnd a whole bunch of self-righteous Puritans who suddenly

a. 85.9
 b. *Dav.*22.12
 c. *Mawr.*22.20
 d. *Psay.*5D.11
 e. *Dav.*20.7-8
 f. *Barb.*7.3
 g. *Ed.*60.17
 h. 76.15
 i. *Kens.*25.11-12
 j. *Lies.*10.6
 k. *Carl.*3.8
 l. *Psong.*50.1-5
 m. *Psong.*38.1-2
 n. *Psong.*57.1-4
 o. *Psong.*21.1-8
 p. *Psong.*51.1-4
 q. *Psong.*52.1-4
 r. *Psong.*53.5-9
 s. *Psong.*58.1-5
 t. *Psong.*54.1-4
 u. *Psp.*2.1-2
 v. *Psp.*3.1-2

came out of the woodwork in droves,
 5 And passed an amendment to the Constitution,
 6 ^gSomehow,
 7 That closed all the bars and saloons and liquors stores,
 8 Overnight.

CHAPTER 87

Of course, the Yanks never like to be told what to do,
 2 By anybody,
 3 And as soon as it was illegal to drink alcohol,
 4 ^hThey remembered they were thirsty,
 5 And besides, they deserved a drink,
 6 After all they had been through,
 7 ⁱWhat with winning the war to end all wars,
 8 ^kAnd making the world safe for democracy,
 9 And then getting home just in time to start the Roaring Twenties and all,
 10 So set ^jem up, bartender,
 11 If you please.

CHAPTER 88

And so the Yanks had a big party,
 2 And everybody was invited,
 3 ^mIncluding bootleggers,
 4 ⁿAnd gangsters,
 5 ^oAnd businessmen,
 6 ^pAnd flappers,
 7 ^qAnd writers,
 8 ^rAnd politicians,
 9 ^sAnd policemen,
 10 ^tAnd ladies,
 11 ^uAnd anybody else who knew the password,
 12 ^vAnd the address of the nearest speakeasy.

CHAPTER 89

The Yanks have always liked parties,
 2 And it seemed like they had a lot to celebrate,
 3 Because everything was booming,
 4 ^aWhat with Mr. Henry Ford and his invention of assembly lines,
 5 ^bAnd Mr. Sears Roebuck and his invention of retail advertising,
 6 ^cAnd all the stocks on Wall Street going through the roof,
 7 ^dAnd all the girls getting a little freer with their favors,
 8 ^eAnd jazz music busting out all over,
 9 And Hollywood bulging with ^fstars,
 10 And America suddenly the richest and most prosperous nation in the whole world,
 11 ^gAnd wasn't everything just great?

CHAPTER 90

Except that it wasn't all completely great,
 2 ^hBecause there was a Yank generation that got lost,
 3 Somehow,
 4 For some reason having to do with the World War,
 5 And what it meant,
 6 Or something.
 7 ⁱA lot of the Yanks who got lost were writers and artists and intellectuals,
 8 Who suddenly found they just weren't comfortable in America anymore,
 9 Because the Yanks back home seemed kind of naive,
 10 And overoptimistic,
 11 And far too happy,
 12 And not nearly as much fun

a. *Adam. 22. 1-9*
 b. *Adam. 30. 1-16*
 c. *Adam. 38. 2-15*
 Psong. 28. 1-6
 d. *Psong. 49. 1-3*
 e. *89. 7*
 f. *Dav. 4. 8-10*
 g. *Psp. 1. 5*
 h. *Grk. 18. 13-16*
 i. *Swar. 1. 1*
 j. *Krt. 24. 2-3*
 k. *70. 3*
 l. *Frog. 22. 1-5*
 m. *44. 22*
 n. *Psong. 42. 1*
 o. *Dav. 42. 22*
 p. *Psay. 5Q. 56*
 q. *Lies. 14. 5*
 r. *Rom. 10. 1-2*
 s. *Gnt. 16. 11-12*
 t. *Psay. 5Q. 23*
 u. *Pnot. 43. 1-5*

to be with as people who have seen a few million of their most promising youth blown away in an ^jinsanely brutal war.

13 ^kBesides, Yank writers and artists and intellectuals have always needed a ready supply of really good whiskey,
 14 Which is easier to find in a country where alcohol is legal,
 15 Like France.

CHAPTER 91

And so a whole bunch of Yanks started calling themselves expatriates,
 2 ^lAnd moved to Paris, France,
 3 Where all the best writers and artists and intellectuals were doing their ^mdrinking at the time.
 4 And got together to figure out what it all meant,
 5 Like the War and everything,
 6 Which they did,
 7 ⁿBecause when you have enough really good whiskey, you can figure out almost anything.

CHAPTER 92

For example, there was a Yank expatriate named ^oErnest Hemingway.
 2 Who figured out that war was pretty awful,
 3 ^pSince war is an inevitable part of life,
 4 ^qWhich is also basically awful,
 5 ^rBecause things keep happening,
 6 And a lot of the things that happen are just ^stragicomic accidents,
 7 ^tLike maybe your arms get shot off in World War I,
 8 ^uOr maybe you lose the love

of your life in childbirth during World War I,
 9 Or something like that,
 10 "Which doesn't really mean anything,
 11 "So you have to kind of put up with it,
 12 "And be very very picky about what kind of alcohol you drink before, during, and after your meal.

CHAPTER 93

There was another Yank expatriate named "F. Scott Fitzgerald,
 2 "Who figured out that Hemingway was absolutely right,
 3 But if you didn't see any of World War I, you had to write about something else,
 4 "Like what it was like to have lots and lots of money,
 5 "And fall in love with the wrong woman,
 6 "And get utterly destroyed,
 7 Or something like that,
 8 Which means something or other,
 9 Unless it doesn't,
 10 "But either way, you're going to need a drink,
 11 Because things sure aren't getting any better.

CHAPTER 94

There was also a Yank expatriate named "Gertrude Stein,
 2 Who figured out that the Yanks were basically fools,
 3 "Who could be fooled all of the time,
 4 So why not do it,
 5 As much as possible?
 6 "So Gertrude wrote a bunch of peculiar books,

a. *Frog.35.6*
 b. *F&J.11.7*
 c. *Vin.20.1-6*
 d. *Dav.20.34*
 e. *Brit.22.20*
 f. *Brit.15.37*
 Ed.65.7
 Yks.8.3
 Main.22.10
 Adam.16.9
 g. *Pnot.17.1-3*
 h. *Pnot.17.4-5*
 i. *87.10-11*
 j. *Ed.28.6*
 k. *Psay.5Q.55*
 l. *Ed.28.1*
 m. *Spic.14.11-12*
 n. *Frog.30.9-10*
 o. *Psong.29.1-7*
 p. *94.12*
 q. *Ned.1.1-2*
 r. *91.1-2*
 s. *90.9-12*
 t. *Psong.56.2*
 u. *Psay.5Q.24*

7 That were very much admired by the intellectuals back home,
 8 "And discovered a bunch of great artists,
 9 That were very much admired by the intellectuals back home,
 10 And by the intellectuals in Europe,
 11 "Who were tired of seeing things the way they looked on the surface,
 12 And thought they'd look better in broken little pieces,
 13 Which seemed like a more accurate depiction of the world.

CHAPTER 95

It took a while for the Yanks back home to realize that the European intellectuals were right,
 2 Which they realized all of a sudden,
 3 "On the day the stock market crashed,
 4 "And smashed the Yank economy into a bunch of broken little pieces,
 5 Not to mention the European economy,
 6 Which was even worse,
 7 If that was possible.
 8 "When the gloom of the Great Depression settled over America,
 9 "A lot of the expatriates came back home,
 10 "Because the Yanks were a lot easier to take without all that naive optimism,
 11 "And besides, it was a cinch that the depression would nail the coffin lid shut on Prohibition,
 12 Because if a Yank can't have any money,
 13 "You can be sure he's not going to stand for being thirsty too.

CHAPTER 96

Now that there was a Great Depression,

2 The Yanks suddenly got interested in politics again,

3 And discovered that there was someone in the White House called ^aHubert Heever,

4 Or something like that,

5 Who nobody could remember how he got there,

6 ^bExcept that everything must be his fault,

7 And he should be sent home.

8 So they elected a brand-new president,

9 Called ^cFranklin Delano Roosevelt,

10 Who was honest and great,

11 Even though he wasn't born in a log cabin,

12 And talked with a snooty accent,

13 Which he got from Harvard or someplace like that,

14 And even wore pince-nez and a cigarette holder,

15 For some reason.

CHAPTER 97

But Roosevelt was really great anyway,

2 ^dBecause he offered the Yanks a new deal,

3 Based on the idea that what democracy was all about was equality,

4 ^eAnd how nobody was really any better than anybody else,

5 Which meant that it was up to the government to kind of even things out,

6 ^fAnd take money away from the people who had too much of it,

7 ^gAnd give it to the people who didn't have enough of it,

8 Because that was only fair,

a. Psm.3.1-6

b. Dav.27.11

c. Dav.26.15

d. Ira.21.33

e. Carl.4.8-9

f. Adam.26.17

g. Adam.27.8

h. 95.2-4

i. Brit.15.22

j. 76.15

k. 47.2

l. Vin.49.4-11

m. Chr.3.1-2

n. Adam.12.7-9

o. Brd.3.2-3

p. Kens.22.1

q. Carl.3.12

r. Adam.40.13-15

s. Dav.27.4

t. Psong.59.1-3

u. Adam.28.1-10

9 ^hAnd besides, there was a tremendous majority of Yanks who didn't have enough money,

10 ⁱAnd really liked the idea of getting even with the ones who did,

11 ^jWhich is the American Way,

12 ^kSince Yanks weren't allowed to go off and start their own country anytime they felt like it,

13 Anymore.

CHAPTER 98

And so Roosevelt saved the capitalist system in America,

2 ^mBy forming a giant coalition of all the Yanks who had been oppressed in the past,

3 ⁿIncluding all the European immigrants,

4 ^oAnd all the black people who were allowed to vote.

5 ^pAnd all the poor white trash who had always had to take dirty, dangerous jobs for almost no pay.

6 And a bunch of others too,

7 So that the greatest goods could be taken from the richest numbers,

8 ^qOr something like that,

9 And everything would be fair from now on,

10 ^rIncluding government jobs for some of the people who didn't have any.

11 ^sAnd relief for the ones who still didn't have jobs after that.

12 ^tAnd higher taxes for the rich capitalists who had destroyed the economy in the first place.

13 ^uAnd labor unions for all the people who had to work for rich capitalists.

14 ^aAnd a brand-new supreme court to interpret the Constitution for the greatest number of goods,

15 ^bExcept that that one didn't work out too well and Roosevelt had to keep the old supreme court the way it was,

16 But it turned out all right anyway,

17 ^cBecause he had fireside chats on the radio,

18 ^dAnd talked directly to the Yanks about how things ought to be,

19 ^eAnd got elected to a second term,

20 ^fEven though the Great Depression was almost as bad as when he started,

21 ^gBecause for now the Yanks were content with the fact that at least nobody rich was getting away with anything,

22 For once.

CHAPTER 99

By now, of course, the ^hexpatriates were all back home,

2 Because strange things were happening in Europe,

3 And there were fascists all over the place,

4 ⁱIn Germany,

5 ^jAnd Italy,

6 ^kAnd Spain,

7 ^lWhere the trains were all running on time,

8 ^mAnd where the Jews and left-wingers and dissidents were all running for their lives,

9 Which made it important to come home,

10 ⁿAnd lecture the Yanks about their social and political responsibilities,

a. *Hall.8.1-2*

Yks.13.17

b. *12.11-17*

c. *Vin.48.21*

d. *Vin.48.22*

e. *Psay.5D.15*

f. *Psay.5Q.6*

g. *Adam.41.6-11*

h. *95.9*

i. *Krt.29.1-10*

j. *Psong.57.1*

k. *Spic.14.1-3*

l. *Spic.15.3*

m. *Spic.7.12*

n. *Carl.9.1-10*

o. *97.3*

p. *98.7*

q. *98.22*

r. *Vin.3.12-13*

s. *Dav.27.5-15*

t. *Hill.U.1*

Hill.S.1

Hill.A.1

u. *Vin.3.12-13*

v. *Psp.1.4*

w. *Vin.3.12-13*

x. *Psp.1.6*

y. *93.1*

z. *Lies.10.9*

& *10.9*

aa. *Dav.14.26*

& *27.15*

bb. *55.32*

cc. *Gnt.15.18-19*

Pnot.50.1-5

dd. *Psp.1.5*

ee. *Spic.12.8*

ff. *92.1*

11 Which they were kind of in the mood for anyway,

12 What with their new interest in ^oequality and the ^pgreatest good and so forth,

13 And not really having any money to spend anyhow.

CHAPTER 100

And so, Yank culture finally started getting serious,

2 ^qAnd talking about real life,

3 Including a writer named ^rJohn Steinbeck,

4 ^sWho had noticed that poor white trash didn't have any money,

5 ^tAnd a writer named ^uJohn Dos Passos who had noticed that life in America wasn't completely fair,

6 ^vAnd a writer named ^wJohn O'Hara who had noticed that life in America wasn't completely fair even if you had a little money,

7 ^xAnd a writer named ^yF. Scott Fitzgerald who had noticed that life in America wasn't completely fair even if you had lots and lots of money,

8 ^zAnd a writer named ^{aa}William Faulkner who had noticed that life in the south was so ^{bb}unfair that it could drive you to drink,

9 ^{cc}And a playwright named Eugene O'Neill who had noticed that life was like some tragic comedy of errors,

10 ^{dd}Especially if you have a bunch of alcoholic relatives,

11 ^{ee}And a certified literary genius named ^{ff}Hemingway who noticed that life wasn't completely fair even if you used a lot of picturesque Spanish words in italics,

12 ^aEspecially if you were trying to blow up a fascist bridge in Spain,

13 ^bWhich is such a universal experience that it kind of proved how everybody was really in the same boat,

14 ^cEven if the overwhelming majority of Yanks still didn't have any interest at all in getting involved with the Europeans again,

15 ^dNo matter how picturesque they were.

CHAPTER 101

In fact, the Yanks had decided to really put their foot down this time,

2 And not get involved no matter what,

3 Because now that ^eProhibition had been repealed,

4 The Yanks had better things to do than get tricked into another European comic opera,

5 Which always featured a lot of elaborate ^fplots, ^gfancy costumes, and ^hblood-drenched battlefields,

6 ⁱAnd not much else.

7 So the Yanks stuck pretty firmly to their policy of ignoring Europe,

8 And when the newsreels started filling up with great ^jcomic-opera footage of Nazi rallies that were even more elaborately staged than a ^kBusby Berkeley production number,

9 The Yanks just yawned and told ^lKraut jokes.

10 When the Italians topped the Krauts by making ^mMussolini and his henchmen wear even sillier uniforms than the Nazis,

11 The Yanks just yawned and told ⁿWop jokes.

a. *Vin.* 72.8

b. *Psom.* 76.1-6
F&J. 14.4

c. 84.10-14

d. *Psay.* 5Q.75

e. *Psong.* 58.3

f. *F&J.* 15.2-4

g. *Krt.* 5.13-14

Brit. 5.6

Frog. 9.2

h. 77.11

i. *Barb.* 1.8

j. *Dav.* 29.8-12

k. *Dav.* 29.6

l. *Psay.* 5J.14

m. *Dav.* 30.40

n. *Psay.* 5J.12

o. *Krt.* 31.6-7

p. *Psay.* 5J.7

q. *Brit.* 51.1-8

r. *Psay.* 5J.9

s. *Psay.* 5J.10

t. *Brit.* 51.11-16

u. *Ed.* 39.9

v. *Ned.* 20.35-37

w. *Brit.* 51.19-23

x. *Psay.* 5J.6

y. 101.7

z. *Frog.* 37.1-8

aa. 101.15

bb. *Krt.* 24.11

12 ^oWhen rumors started circulating that the Krauts were persecuting the Jews and even putting some of them in concentration camps,

13 The Yanks just yawned and told ^pJew jokes.

14 ^qWhen Hitler started getting really rambunctious and annexed Austria,

15 The Yanks yawned and discovered they didn't know any jokes about Austrians, so they laughed instead at the spineless ^rFrogs and ^sBrits who let Hitler get away with it.

16 ^tWhen Hitler grabbed Czechoslovakia, the Yanks laughed at ^uNeville Chamberlain and his prissy little ^vumbrella.

17 ^wAnd when Hitler invaded Poland, the Yanks breathed a sigh of relief,

18 Because if there's one thing the Yanks have a lot of, it's ^xPolish jokes.

CHAPTER 102

When they had all stopped laughing about Poland.

2 ^yThe Yanks discovered that it was getting a lot harder all of a sudden to completely ignore Hitler,

3 Because comical as he was,

4 He certainly seemed to have the Europeans' number.

5 And wasn't wasting any time at all in taking what he wanted.

6 ^zSo even though it wasn't any big surprise when the Krauts demolished the Maginot Line in about an hour and a half,

7 ^{aa}All the Frog jokes the Yanks told each other were starting to have a hollow ring.

8 ^{bb}Because there wasn't going

to be a big trench in France this time,

9 ^aWhich meant that the Nazis just might pull it off and finally conquer all of Europe,

10 ^bUnless the Yanks decided to stop them,

11 Which they didn't want to,

12 At all,

13 Although it was real hard to see how it could be done by anybody *but* the Yanks,

14 ^cWho are braver and smarter and richer and better than everyone else,

15 ^dAnd always have God on their side anyway,

16 Whenever they're involved,

17 If they want to be involved, that is,

18 ^eWhich they most definitely didn't,

19 This time anyway.

20 And so maybe it was better to hope that God would help the Brits out this time,

21 Since the Brits weren't fighting the Yanks this time,

22 So maybe they'd do a better job of it than ^fusual,

23 This time.

CHAPTER 103

It was at about this point that the Yanks had to have another presidential election,

2 Which happens every four years or so,

3 ^gWhether anyone is paying attention or not.

4 But this time they were paying attention,

5 Because they had such definite views on foreign policy this time,

6 And knew they needed someone who looked at it like they did,

a. 139.11-12

b. Ext.52.16

c. 71.3

d. 53.13

e. 101.4

f. Brit.24.1-4

& 35.1-2

Mall.13.8

g. Rom.10.1-2

h. 96.9

i. 14.1-5

j. Chr.3.2-7

k. 98.1

l. Lies.10.11

m. Rom.3.16-17

n. 103.7-8

o. 96.11

p. Psom.57.1-6

Yks.87.11

q. Dav.20.26

r. Hall.4.3

7 Which is to say they needed a president who wasn't exactly neutral,

8 But who wasn't exactly committed to doing anything either,

9 Which is why ^hRoosevelt was so perfect,

10 Even though he had already served two terms,

11 ⁱWhich is all any president had ever served before.

12 ^jExcept that Roosevelt was special,

13 ^kFor some reason,

14 Like with his foreign policy,

15 And other stuff too,

16 Which made it okay to reelect him for a third term,

17 Because when they asked him about it,

18 ^lRoosevelt said it would be okay,

19 ^mAnd who would know better about that than the president of the United States?

20 So Roosevelt got reelected,

21 ⁿAnd went on with his brilliant foreign policy,

22 Which was as honest and great as it could possibly be,

23 ^oConsidering that Roosevelt hadn't actually been born in a log cabin.

CHAPTER 104

The only problem was, the Brits had pretty well made up their mind that they couldn't beat the Krauts alone,

2 ^pWhich meant that they wanted the Yanks to do it,

3 And so ^qWinston Churchill got on the radio,

4 And started sounding off in a pretty picturesque way,

5 Going on about ^rblood, sweat, and tears,

6 And fighting them on the beaches,
 7 ^aAnd their finest hour,
 8 And a bunch of other stuff too,
 9 ^bUntil the Yanks had this picture in their head of the Brits doing it the hard way,
 10 All alone,
 11 ^cWith nothing more than half a dozen Spitfires,
 12 And a tough old ^dprime minister with a ^epistol in his pocket,
 13 Who was honest and great,
 14 ^fEven if he hadn't been born in a log cabin,
 15 Which was important to remember,
 16 ^gBecause Churchill was a Brit,
 17 And since when had the Brits ever done anything for the Yanks,
 18 Except look down their nose,
 19 And lift their eyebrow,
 20 And play with their ^hmonocle in a condescending way,
 21 ⁱUnless they were in over their heads in a gigantic world war that is,
 22 Again,
 23 ^jWhich is why the Yanks absolutely positively were not going to get involved again,
 24 No matter how great Churchill was,
 25 ^kPeriod,
 26 And weren't going to help out at all,
 27 ^lUnless you count lending them a whole bunch of ships and weapons and food,
 28 ^mAnd making sure they got across the North Atlantic to Great Britain,
 29 ⁿEven if that wasn't going to save them anyway.

a. *Chr.* 1.7
 b. *Brit.* 11.10
 c. 73.17-19
 d. *Psom.* 61.1-8
 e. *Adam.* 25.9
 f. 96.11
 g. *Psom.* 75.10
 h. *Ed.* 10.7
 i. *Psom.* 3.1-2
 j. *Psay.* 2.1
 k. *Ext.* 16.26
 l. *Brit.* 15.30-31
 m. 76.3
 n. 102.23
 o. *Drex.* 6.1
 p. *Ann.* 2.32
 q. *Ann.* 6.1
 r. *Ann.* 10.1
 s. *Krt.* 39.14
 t. *Nips.* 16.1
 u. *Krt.* 7.17
 v. *Hill.W.* 1-3
 w. *Hall.* 2.6-8

CHAPTER 105

And so the Yanks stayed firm,
 2 ^oThrough the fall of France,
 3 ^pAnd the narrow escape at Dunkirk,
 4 ^qAnd the fall of Norway,
 5 ^rAnd the Battle of Britain,
 6 ^sAnd then through Hitler's invasion of Russia,
 7 And even through a lot of weird stuff with the Japanese,
 8 Who no Yank had ever given any thought to before,
 9 ^tUntil they started acting like they owned the Pacific or something,
 10 Which couldn't be true,
 11 Because the Yank government seemed to be getting pretty cross with Japan,
 12 And they wouldn't do that unless the Japanese were in the wrong,
 13 ^uAnd wanted something in the South Pacific that didn't belong to them,
 14 Which would have to be worked out somehow,
 15 If the Yanks could only figure out what it was in the South Pacific that anybody would want,
 16 ^vWhich would be easier to do if you could figure out where the South Pacific was in the first place,
 17 ^wExcept that's the government's job anyway.
 18 And they'll work it all out at the peace talks.
 19 Because nobody was going to trick the Yanks into another big foreign war.
 20 This time.
 21 And besides, those little monkeys in Japan know better

than to mess with the Yanks,
don't they?

22 Sure they do.

CHAPTER 106

But then came the day that
will live in infamy,

2 Forever,

3 Never to be forgotten by the
Yanks,

4 Ever,

5 As long as there is still a sin-
gle Yank alive to remember the
exact moment when Japan and
Germany lost the war,

6 ^aWhich happened at seven
o'clock A.M., Pacific time,

7 ^bOn December 7th,

8 1940-^csomething,

9 When about a million Nip
^dplanes and ships came out of
nowhere,

10 ^eAnd attacked Pearl Harbor,

11 Without warning,

12 Completely by surprise,

13 And killed about two *thou-*
sand Yanks^f,

14 ^gFor no reason.

CHAPTER 107

The Yanks were mad about
Pearl Harbor, of course,

2 But maybe not quite as mad as
they were ^hsurprised,

3 And offended,

4 Because how did the Nips
ever get the idea that a sneak
attack on the Yanks was a good
idea?

5 After all, it hasn't ever been a
good idea to make the Yanks
mad,

6 ⁱLike with the Alamo,

7 ^jAnd the Maine,

8 ^kAnd the Lusitania,

9 ^lWhich should have tipped off

a. *Psom.* 31.3-6
& 24.3

b. *Psay.* 5L. 7

c. *Psp.* 3.4

d. *Drex.* 2.9

e. *Nips.* 18.10

Ann. 6.1

& 10.1

& 2.32

f. *Dav.* 34.15

g. *Nips.* 17.1-11

h. *Nips.* 19.2

i. 30.41-48

j. 60.15-21

k. 76.10-17

l. *Psay.* 5A.19

m. *Mall.* 6.9-12

n. *Nips.* 20.1-4

o. 104.27

p. *Dav.* 34.12-

13

q. *Nips.* 2.17

the Nips that if they did some-
thing to the Yanks,

10 Something unspeakable like
Pearl Harbor, for example,

11 The Yanks would remember
it,

12 Forever,

13 And find a way to get even,

14 No matter how much it cost,

15 And now that you mention
it,

16 ^mRemember the Lusitania?

17 Which explains why the
Yanks declared war on Japan
and Germany within a few hours
of the attack on Pearl Harbor,

18 Because they were all going
to get it now,

19 As soon as the Yanks re-
membered where they'd put
their army and their weapons
and other stuff like that.

CHAPTER 108

By December 8th, about three
million Yanks had enlisted,

2 Which made it all the more
important to remember where
the army was,

3 Which took about another
eight or nine months,

4 Because the truth was, in all
the excitement of the depression
and everything,

5 ⁿThe Yanks had scrapped
most of their military,

6 ^oOr lent it to the Brits,

7 Except for the ^pPacific fleet,
of course,

8 Which was mostly sitting at
the bottom of Pearl Harbor,

9 ^qThanks to those nodding,
smiling little barbarians in Ja-
pan,

10 Who were going to get a big
lesson,

- 11 "If there was any place left in the South Pacific to fight over by the time the Yanks had built some more war stuff,
 12 Which they were doing,
 13 In a big way.

CHAPTER 109

- And so the Yanks had to put up with about a year of bad news,
 2 ^bAs the Philippines fell,
 3 ^cAnd the Brits tried to keep the war alive in Europe by fighting in ^dAfrica,
 4 ^eAnd the Russkies took a dreadful beating from the Krauts,
 5 ^fBecause the Russkies had comrades,
 6 ^gAnd the Krauts had guns,
 7 ^hWhich resulted in millions and millions of dead comrades,
 8 ⁱAnd more great speeches from Churchill,
 9 And not a lot of heroics from the Yanks,
 10 Except for ^jGeneral MacArthur,
 11 ^kWho escaped from the Philippines somehow,
 12 But told them he would come back later,
 13 ^lOr words to that effect.

CHAPTER 110

- Then, when everything had gotten about as bad as it could get,
 2 The Yanks announced that they were ready to start getting even,
 3 But there were a few things they wanted everyone to understand first,
 4 Like the fact that if they had to be involved in Europe,

- a. 105.15
 b. Adam.39.10-11
 c. Krt.33.3
 Brit.54.2-3
 d. Dav.32.1-26
 e. Jeff.5.7
 f. Russ.19.9-14
 g. Ann.10.1
 h. Russ.10.9
 i. Psay.5Q.78
 j. Dav.12.5
 k. Drex.6.1
 Ann.6.1
 l. Ann.18.25
 m. 109.10
 n. Ed.31.4
 o. 78.1-5
 p. Krt.27.1-7
 q. 112.20-21
 r. 84.1-4
 s. 106.13
 t. 97.11
 u. Brit.54.8-11
 v. Lies.4.14
 w. Psom.44.1-4
 x. Psom.44.5-7

- 5 Again,
 6 They were going to call the shots this time,
 7 With Yanks in charge everywhere,
 8 Such as ^mMacArthur in the Pacific,
 9 And ⁿEisenhower in Europe,
 10 Whether the Brits liked it or not.
 11 That wasn't all, either,
 12 Because the Yanks also made it clear that they weren't interested in another ^oarmistice,
 13 Since ^parmistices don't work,
 14 Besides being almost impossible to pronounce,
 15 Which is why the Yanks weren't interested in negotiating any terms with the Krauts or the Nips,
 16 ^qExcept Unconditional Surrender,
 17 ^rBecause this time, the Yanks hadn't lost a few hundred people,
 18 ^sBut two *thousand* people,
 19 And absolutely positively weren't going to stand for it,
 20 ^tNo matter how much it cost.

CHAPTER 111

- ^uThe army the Yanks took to Europe was the biggest army anyone had ever seen.
 2 ^vWith more Yank soldiers in it than you could shake a pointed stick at,
 3 And more and bigger ships.
 4 And more and bigger planes.
 5 And more and bigger everything.
 6 Except tanks.
 7 ^wWhich the Krauts still had more and bigger of,
 8 ^xFor a while.

9 Which was important,
 10 ^aBecause the Yanks were basically in a hurry,
 11 ^bAnd planning to wrap the whole thing up as quickly as possible,
 12 ^cSince they had learned the last time that there is no food in Europe,
 13 ^dUnless you count France,
 14 ^eWhich you couldn't this time even if you wanted to,
 15 And so the important thing was to win and get home again before the troops started demanding ^ffood.

CHAPTER 112

In fact, the Yanks were in so much of a hurry that they managed to hurt almost everybody's feelings.

2 ^gFor example, the Brits thought the best way to bomb Germany into submission was to drop a lot of bombs on their ^hcities at night,

3 But the Yanks thought that would take too long because it's so hard to aim at night,

4 And so the Yanks sent their ⁱbombers to Germany in broad daylight so they could see to aim,

5 ^jWhich hurt the Krauts' feelings,

6 ^kBecause daylight bombing turned out to be a lot more damaging than nighttime bombing,

7 Especially if you have a city made completely out of ^lchina.

8 ^mThen the Yanks hurt the Italians' feelings by invading Italy in the wrong place,

9 ⁿWhich was a place called Anzio,

10 Right next to the Monte Cassino abbey,

a. *Kens.* 22.11-14

b. *Kens.* 22.15

c. *Brit.* 28.18

d. *Brit.* 28.19

e. *Frog.* 38.1-2

f. *Vin.* 16.11-13

g. *Brit.* 2.8

h. *Krt.* 17.4

i. *Ed.* 49.6-9

j. *Psp.* 3.8

k. *Ed.* 49.10-19

l. *Krt.* 34.1-3

m. *Rom.* 24.17-18

n. *Ext.* 17.15

o. *Ned.* 36.18-19

p. *Dav.* 14.20

q. *Nips.* 21.1-14

r. *Dav.* 34.19

s. *Nips.* 20.12-14

t. *Adam.* 42.1-17

u. *Ned.* 8.8

11 Which had been a historical landmark for about a thousand years,

12 ^oUntil the Yanks decided it was so full of Kraut troops that it was holding up progress,

13 And bombed it into rubble,

14 Just to keep things moving.

15 The Yanks also hurt the feelings of the Nips by being in too much of a hurry.

16 For example, they couldn't wait until they actually had bombers within range of Japan,

17 Because they wanted to bomb Japan right away,

18 Or sooner than that if possible,

19 And so they sent ^pGeneral Doolittle to bomb Japan from thousands of miles away,

20 Which the Nips thought was impolite,

21 ^qAnd even a little worrisome.

22 Then the Yanks decided that it would take too much time to fight the ^rNips on every little island they had grabbed,

23 ^sAnd just skipped a bunch of them,

24 So that they could get closer to Japan,

25 Faster,

26 And get the darned thing over with sooner,

27 Because there wasn't any food in the South Pacific either.

CHAPTER 113

The Yanks back home were also in a big hurry,

2 ^tBecause building the biggest army in history had pretty well cured the depression,

3 ^uBut everything was being rationed,

4 Which meant that nobody would get to spend any of the money they were making till the troops came home,

5 And so they tried to figure out some new ways of getting the war over with faster,

6 Which they did.

7 ^aTheir biggest idea was to build an enormous bomb that could destroy an entire city in a few seconds,

8 ^bWhich they thought would shorten the war,

9 And besides, they knew that their idea was the kind of idea that Krauts usually had,

10 ^cWhich they knew because the Yanks who had come up with this idea were really Krauts who had decided to be Yanks after it got ^dtoo dangerous to live in Germany anymore,

11 Which meant that honest-to-goodness ^eKraut-type Krauts might be thinking along the same lines,

12 And it just wouldn't do to let the Krauts get a bomb like that first.

13 So the Yanks started something called the ^fManhattan Project,

14 Which changed everything,

15 Forever.

CHAPTER 114

Meanwhile, the Yanks in England thought it would take less time to defeat Germany if they all went over to France,

2 ^aIn a single gigantic invasion force,

3 And just rolled right over the ^bKrauts all the way to Berlin.

4 ^cOf course, by this time, the ^dKrauts were starting to under-

a. Ned. 6.24

b. Frog. 12.5

c. Al. 2.1-7

d. 99.2-8

e. Ed. 63.3

f. Adam. 36.9-11

g. Krt. 22.16

h. Lies. 11.12

i. 76.5-9

j. Dav. 34.17

k. Ext. 48.19

l. Ed. 51.22

m. Dav. 31.7-15

n. Psp. 3.7

o. Dav. 46.19

p. Psp. 1.2

q. Rom. 7.20

r. Brit. 1.9

s. 109.10-12

t. Psay. 5Q.9

stand the Yanks better than they did before,

5 Even if they were liking them less and less,

6 And so they were expecting a gigantic Yank invasion,

7 ^aBut in Calais,

8 ^bFor some reason,

9 Even though it was obvious that the best place to land a gigantic invasion force was in Normandy,

10 Which is where the Yanks and some Brits landed on ^cD-Day,

11 The Sixth of June,

12 1940-^dsomething,

13 A date that will never be forgotten by any Yank,

14 Ever.

CHAPTER 115

After D-Day, everybody tried to foul things up and lengthen the war,

2 Including the Yanks,

3 For some reason.

4 The Brits wanted to lengthen the war by trying out one of ^eMontgomery's ^finine ideas for attacking Germany,

5 ^aWhich involved attacking Belgium,

6 ^bFor some reason,

7 And which succeeded brilliantly in wasting a lot of time,

8 Not to mention a whole bunch of Yank and Brit troops.

9 Then ^cMacArthur held things up by insisting on an invasion of the Philippines.

10 Even though the Philippines weren't the most direct route to Japan,

11 But had to be reconquered anyway because MacArthur had said he would be back,

12 ^dOr words to that effect.

CHAPTER 116

Although delays like these were slowing down the war,

2 It was still starting to become obvious that the Allies were going to win the war eventually,

3 And so the Allies all got together at Yalta to decide how Europe would be divided up after the war,

4 ^aWhich is to say the countries conquered by the Brits and the Yanks would be free,

5 ^bAnd the countries conquered by the Russkies would be enslaved in a vast totalitarian state,

6 ^cWhich all seemed very fair to those in attendance,

7 Since nobody had invited any Czechs or Poles or Albanians or Romanians to the meeting,

8 And since ^dRoosevelt had just been elected to his fourth term as president of the Yanks,

9 ^eWhich was a record,

10 And who cares about a bunch of Poles and Czechs when you've got a record like that,

11 Because there aren't too many presidents who are so honest and great that they can be reelected even though they're almost dead in their wheelchair,

12 And practically senile to boot,

13 Or why would he ever have agreed to give half the world to a murderous tyrant like ^fStalin,

14 ^gAnd then died almost immediately,

15 Without telling his ^hvice president anything about what to do next,

16 Unless that's not really how it was at all,

17 Which it couldn't be,

18 Because Roosevelt was far

a. 102.23

b. Russ. 20.2-7

c. Russ. 20.8-10

d. Dav. 15.9

Vin. 6.15

e. 103.12

f. Dav. 30.40

g. Dav. 15.40-46

h. 117.5

i. 96.11

j. Dav. 34.17

k. Krt. 34.14-15

l. Dav. 23.41-43

m. Dav. 23.10

n. Krt. 34.17

o. 110.13

p. 110.15-16

q. Dav. 34.19

too honest and great to do anything wrong,

19 As every Yank knows,

20 ⁱSomehow.

CHAPTER 117

But the Yanks have always been lucky,

2 As any European will tell you,
3 And they kept on winning the war even though Roosevelt was dead,

4 And the new president,

5 Who must have been Truman,

6 Continued the same policies that had worked so far,

7 Until the ^jKrauts had been thoroughly whipped,

8 ^kIncluding the Battle of the Bulge,

9 ^lWhere a Yank stopped the Kraut counteroffensive by saying "Nuts,"

10 Or words to that effect,

11 Which stunned the Krauts long enough for ^mPatton to arrive like the U.S. Cavalry,

12 Which he kind of was at that,

13 And saved the day,

14 ⁿUntil the Krauts finally gave in,

15 And offered up the kind of peace terms the Yanks wanted,

16 ^oMeaning Surrender,

17 ^pOf the Unconditional kind.

CHAPTER 118

Meanwhile, the Yanks had taken about everything in the South Pacific away from the ^qNips,

2 Except Japan,

3 Which they were about to do,

4 Even if the cost of getting even was going to come in very high this time,

5 Which is to say exorbitantly high,

6 And maybe as many as a million Yanks,
 7 Unless there were some kind of super bomb,
 8 The kind of bomb that could destroy an entire city in a few seconds,
 9 In fact, the kind of bomb the Yanks had just finished building in their "Manhattan Project,
 10 And . . . hey!
 11 There's an idea!
 12 Why not drop the atom bomb on the Nips and be done with it,
 13 Once and for all?

CHAPTER 119

When the Yank A-Bomb vaporized "Hiroshima in a few seconds or so,
 2 The Yank ^dpresident realized that the Nips would need some time to figure out what had happened exactly,
 3 "Because they were the first nation that had ever lost a complete city in just a few seconds,
 4 "And so Truman gave them almost forty-eight hours to think it over,
 5 Well, not quite forty-eight hours,
 6 Because forty-eight hours later another A-Bomb vaporized "Nagasaki,
 7 Which caused the Nips to realize that they might be seeing the beginning of a pattern,
 8 In which each Yank demand for Unconditional Surrender is followed,
 9 Within forty-eight hours,
 10 "By the disappearance of another Nip city,
 11 Which is the kind of pattern that adds up after a while,
 12 "No matter how much you like suicide,

a. 113.13
 b. Psp.3.12
 c. Hall.1.2
 d. 117.5
 e. 116.9
 f. Ned.16.12
 g. Hall.1.4
 h. Nips.18.10
 i. Nips.5.1-16
 j. Ann.19.13
 k. 116.3-5
 l. Psong.22.1-3
 m. 119.14
 n. 73.1
 o. Psom.75.10
 p. Hall.3.2
 q. Barb.4.18

13 And finally convinced the Nips to throw in the towel,
 14 The American Way,
 15 "Which is called, Unconditional Surrender.

CHAPTER 120

Thus, finally, the Second World War came to an end,
 2 And suddenly the Yanks were in charge of everything,
 3 "Except possibly the third of the planet on two continents controlled by the Russkies,
 4 Who were all poor and miserable anyway,
 5 "Which meant that the Yanks were now the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 6 "Thanks to the American Way,
 7 "And American know-how,
 8 "And American money,
 9 "Not to mention American A-Bombs,
 10 Which nobody really wanted to mention anyway,
 11 Because they were so scary.

CHAPTER 121

Of course, the A-Bomb didn't scare the Yanks any,
 2 Because they were the only ones that had it,
 3 And it seemed like a pretty good thing all in all,
 4 Since the Yanks had lost almost half a million troops saving the world for democracy,
 5 This time,
 6 And if it hadn't been for the A-Bomb,
 7 They might have lost three or four times that,
 8 Which is fine if you're a "European country,
 9 But completely unacceptable if you're a Yank.

10 And so the Yanks listened politely when the Europeans and other intellectuals talked about how dangerous the Bomb was,
 11 And how destructive,
 12 And how apocalyptic,
 13 ^aBecause if anybody tried to fight another world war with nuclear weapons, there might not be anything left afterwards,
 14 Which made the Yanks nod vigorously,
 15 Now that they knew what apocalyptic meant,
 16 Besides being secretly pleased and proud that it was the Yanks who invented nuclear weapons first,
 17 Because how long would the world last if somebody else had been first,
 18 Somebody not as God-fearing and moral as the Yanks,
 19 Somebody who would use nuclear weapons to rule the world?

CHAPTER 122

Even so, the Yanks knew that Europe was still a problem,
 2 Because it was still ^bEurope,
 3 And still pretty full of Krauts and Frogs and Brits,
 4 Even if there weren't quite as many as there used to be,
 5 Not to mention the Russkies,
 6 Who stuck pretty closely to the plan they'd laid out at Yalta,
 7 Meaning they weren't going to give back any territory,
 8 At all,
 9 And were planning to own Poland and Czechoslovakia and Romania and Hungary and Albania and a great big chunk of Germany,
 10 Forever,
 11 ^cEven if they had to lose a

a. Swar.26.8-10
b. Barb.4.18
c. Russ.20.11
d. Russ.20.12-19
e. 101.7
f. Brit.40.8
g. Psay.5W.21-25
h. 44.22
i. Dav.23.14 & 21.10

few million more comrades to defend it.
 12 By this time, of course, the Yanks had brought most of their combat troops home,
 13 What with the war having been over for several weeks or so,
 14 ^dAnd they didn't want to fight a big war with the Russkies,
 15 Because the Russkies hadn't killed any Yanks yet,
 16 Which meant there wasn't anything to remember,
 17 And nothing to get even for,
 18 Yet.
 19 Even so, the Yanks had started to realize that this time wasn't going to be like last time,
 20 ^eMeaning they couldn't just go home and forget all about Europe for another twenty years,
 21 Because this time they were ^fstuck,
 22 And had to stay involved,
 23 Because all the Europeans were completely exhausted,
 24 And pretty much out of ideas about what to do next,
 25 Which meant the Yanks had to come up with an idea,
 26 And really kind of think it through this time,
 27 Since a bad idea would probably cause ^gWorld War III,
 28 Which made the Yanks nervous,
 29 ^hBecause if there's one thing Yanks really hate, it's having to think things through.

CHAPTER 123

Fortunately for the Yanks, they had a great general named ⁱGeorge Catlett Marshall,
 2 Who was so brilliant that he

thought up a great idea all by himself,
 3 Without any help from anyone,
 4 And gave it to the president,
 5 Who must have been Truman,
 6 ^aSince Roosevelt was still dead.
 7 George's brilliantly original idea was to create a new kind of peace in western Europe,
 8 ^bA kind of peace that would bury the hatchet forever,
 9 ^cAnd make it easier for the Europeans to get along with each other in future,
 10 ^dBecause they couldn't keep going out and killing twenty or thirty million of each other's troops every twenty years or so,
 11 ^eEvery time some lunatic in a comic-opera uniform decided that some country had always really belonged to some other country.
 12 ^fAnd so George thought up the idea of making generous peace terms,
 13 ^gThat wouldn't make anyone bitter,
 14 ^hNot even Germany or Japan,
 15 Because it would be better for everybody if they rebuilt their bombed-out factories,
 16 And went back to work on important things,
 17 ⁱLike making money.
 18 And if they had a problem,
 19 ^jThey could go resolve it peaceably in something like a League of Nations,
 20 Only better,
 21 ^kLike maybe the United Nations,
 22 Which should be in some nice, safe central location that all

a. 116.12
 b. 81.7
 c. 76.22
 d. 76.23
 e. 81.10
 f. 82.5
 g. 82.6
 h. 82.7
 i. *Psong.40.1*
 j. 81.9
 k. 118.11
 l. *Adam.36.1-12*
 m. 123.1
 n. *Dav.22.12*
 o. 104.14
 p. 122.29
 q. 97.3
 r. 97.4
 s. 124.15
 t. *Adam.41.7*
 u. 120.4

the Europeans could get to easily,
 23 ^lLike New York.

CHAPTER 124

The Marshall Plan turned out to be even more successful than it was original,
 2 Thanks to ^mGeorge, of course,
 3 Not to mention ⁿPresident Truman,
 4 ^oWho was honest and great,
 5 Because Roosevelt had thought enough of him to make him vice president,
 6 ^pWhich was good enough for the Yanks,
 7 And besides, where could you find a president who would be better at showing the whole world how serious the Yanks were about ^qequality,
 8 ^rAnd how nobody was really any better than anyone else,
 9 Because President Truman was obviously no better than anybody,
 10 Being completely average in every respect,
 11 Except much more decisive. of course,
 12 And honest,
 13 And great,
 14 Because Roosevelt wouldn't have picked him otherwise.
 15 ^sWould he?
 16 Anyway,
 17 ^tIt was Truman who was president when the Yanks gave all that money to the Europeans to rebuild their cities and factories and everything.
 18 ^uAnd except for the Russians,
 19 Everything started to get better in Europe.

20 Even though there were a whole bunch of Yank troops who weren't coming home this time,
 21 But were staying in Europe,
 22 Indefinitely,
 23 Because somebody had to protect the poor defenseless Krauts from the Soviet army,
 24 Which still hated the Krauts,
 25 ^aFor some reason.

CHAPTER 125

Actually, there were a lot of people who still hated the Krauts,

2 ^bBecause the Nazis had done something so awful in the last years of the war that it was kind of hard not to hate them.

3 ^cWhen the Russkie and Yank troops reconquered the territory that had been held by the Krauts,

4 ^dThey found concentration camps that weren't really concentration camps,

5 ^eBut death camps,

6 ^fWith names like Auschwitz and Treblinka and Bergen-Belsen,

7 ^gWhere the Nazis exterminated Jews and Gypsies and Armenians and everyone else they didn't like,

8 ^hBy gassing them in the shower,

9 ⁱAnd then burning their bodies in beautifully engineered and constructed crematoria,

10 ^jBut only after pulling out their gold teeth,

11 ^kAnd turning their skin into lampshades,

12 ^lAnd performing a bunch of horrible medical experiments,

13 ^mAnd so much other unspeakable stuff that the Krauts didn't want to speak about it,

a. *Russ.19.21-23*

b. *Krt.31.1-3*

c. *Krt.31.4*

d. *Krt.31.5*

e. *Krt.31.6*

f. *Krt.31.7*

g. *Krt.31.8*

h. *Krt.31.9*

i. *Krt.31.10*

j. *Krt.31.11*

k. *Krt.31.12*

l. *Krt.31.13*

m. *Ned.36.18-19*

n. *Psay.5J.6*

o. *Wil.8.2-17*

p. *124.1*

q. *125.9*

r. *Krt.5.25*

s. *Chuk.20.1-23*

14 At all,

15 To anyone,

16 Except maybe the Poles,

17 Who liked the Jews about as much as the Krauts did,

18 And maybe even less,

19 Because the Krauts had always been arrogant enough to think they were as smart as the Jews,

20 Or almost as smart,

21 Which is not the case for the Poles,

22 ⁿWho are as stupid as they come,

23 And as vicious as they are stupid,

24 Because why else would they have just sat around outside places like the Warsaw ghetto and Auschwitz,

25 Without doing anything at all to help?

26 Anyway, it was obvious that someone would have to be punished for the ^ogenocide thing,

27 In spite of the ^pMarshall Plan,

28 And whatever the Poles had done or hadn't done,

29 It was the Krauts who would have to pay,

30 Because just one look at the Auschwitz ^qcrematorium was all it took to prove that the Poles didn't build it,

31 Since it had been built the Kraut Way,

32 Meaning that it worked,

33 ^rAnd was practically indestructible,

34 ^sNot to mention so cold-bloodedly efficient that it made everybody in the world marvel at just how far technology had evolved since the first pointed stick.

CHAPTER 126

And so the Allies had a big trial at Nuremberg,
 2 And found out that nobody was ^aresponsible for killing the Jews,
 3 ^bBecause everybody was only following orders,
 4 Which meant that it wasn't their fault,
 5 ^cBecause how were they supposed to know that it was wrong,
 6 And that there are some things you just don't do,
 7 Ever,
 8 Even if you're a Kraut?
 9 After thinking it all over pretty carefully,
 10 ^dThe Allies hanged a bunch of Krauts for not disobeying their orders,
 11 But stopped short of hanging all of them,
 12 Because if there weren't any Krauts left,
 13 ^eHow would the European economy ever recover,
 14 ^fAnd generate enough cash to buy stuff from the Yanks?

CHAPTER 127

Meanwhile, the Marshall Plan was also turning out to be a big success in Japan.
 2 Because ^gGeneral MacArthur became the military governor,
 3 ^hAnd wrote a constitution for the Nips,
 4 ⁱAnd taught them all about the American Way,
 5 ^jMeaning no more sneak attacks,
 6 Because,
 7 ^kRemember Hiroshima?
 8 ^lAnd when they had learned about the American Way at last,
 9 The Nips smiled and nodded,
 10 And showed everyone,

a. Hall.4.3
 b. Ext.15.4
 c. Al.4.16
 d. 135.21
 e. Psong.40.1
 f. Psong.16.1-2
 g. Dav.10.10
 h. 12.12-17
 i. 52.28-30
 j. 106.6-14
 k. Drex.3.7
 l. Psay.5Q.32
 m. Nips.26.10-13
 n. 125.14
 o. Psong.40.1
 p. Dav.33.9-12
 q. Psong.40.1
 r. Adam.20.2-10
 s. Jefs.7.46
 t. 102.14-15
 u. Psay.2.2
 v. Mes.1.1
 w. 124.3

11 In every possible way,
 12 ^mHow friendly and reformed and civilized they were,
 13 ⁿAnd how they had no more interest in killing two thousand Yanks in a sneak attack,
 14 ^oWhen it would be so much more fun to make a bunch of cheap shoddy trinkets instead.

CHAPTER 128

Back home in America, things were going pretty well overall,
 2 Although there weren't any houses for the returning troops to live in,
 3 And not enough colleges and universities for them to go to.
 4 ^pAnd not enough cars and things for them to buy,
 5 Which meant that the Yanks were going to have to get busy and make a whole bunch of things,
 6 ^qNot to mention money.
 7 ^rWhich they knew how to do.
 8 Because they were Yanks.
 9 ^sAnd there wasn't anything Yanks couldn't do.
 10 ^tBecause they were the best and the bravest and the smartest and the nicest world power in the whole history of mankind.
 11 Bar none.
 12 As any of the Yanks could have told you.
 13 ^uBecause the Yanks have always been such great students of history and world affairs.
 14 Even if they couldn't spell "Mesopotamia" to save their lives.

CHAPTER 129

Things weren't going quite as well for ^vPresident Truman, though.

2 Because it was time for another presidential election,
 3 Which happens about every four years,
 4 Whether anyone is paying attention or not,
 5 Although the Yanks were paying attention this time,
 6 Because they didn't know what they were going to do when they walked into a voting booth and saw,
 7 For the first time in their lives,
 8 "That Roosevelt's name wasn't on the ballot.
 9 Some of the Yanks thought that the Democrats had been in office long enough,
 10 "Because everybody was equal by now, weren't they,
 11 "And just how average should a president be anyway?
 12 "On the other hand, there were Yanks who thought that Truman was pretty darned honest and great for being so average,
 13 "And just look at how decisive he was.
 14 So Truman got on a 'train,
 15 And rode through every small town in the whole country,
 16 "To explain to the people why he should be elected president,
 17 Which had to do with the fact that his opponent was a no-good New York sharpie,
 18 "Who was a lawyer,
 19 "And articulate,
 20 And so far above average,
 21 "That he couldn't be trusted,
 22 "By any right-thinking Yank.

CHAPTER 130

Truman's great and statesmanlike 'campaign succeeded brilliantly,

a. 123.6
 b. 97.1-3
 c. 124.9-10
 d. 124.14
 e. 124.11
 f. Adam.7.9-10
 g. Gods.4.6
 h. Penn.4.8-10
 i. Wil.36.5-6
 j. Ira.34.4
 k. 7.2
 l. Ann.3.9-10
 m. 123.5
 n. 132.4
 o. Carl.9.1-10
 p. Carl.3.1-8
 q. Dav.15.9
 r. Dav.14.24 & 14.27
 s. Ed.51.22
 t. 66.3-4

2 Even if some of the newspapers forgot to look at the returns before they wrote their article about how Truman had lost,
 3 Which he hadn't,
 4 Because he was what the Yanks wanted,
 5 And what they got,
 6 Which is the American Way,
 7 And always turns out for the best in the end,
 8 Especially when you get a really great, honest, decisive president like "what's-his-name.

CHAPTER 131

As it happened, Truman got a lot of opportunities to show everybody how decisive he was,
 2 Like with the "McCarthy thing,
 3 "Which was about how the communists had infiltrated the U.S. government before anybody knew the communists were an evil totalitarian state,
 4 "And wanted to own everybody and everything,
 5 Including the Yanks.
 6 The way the Yanks found out about all the communists who had infiltrated the government was a scandal about somebody named "Alger Hiss,
 7 Who was a high-level Yank diplomat,
 8 And according to "Whittaker Chambers, a 'communist spy too,
 9 Which caused a tremendous ruckus,
 10 Because 'Chambers had evidence,
 11 Including the papers Hiss had stolen from the state department,

12 And the typewriter he re-
 copied them on,
 13 And the copies he had typed
 on the typewriter,
 14 And witnesses,
 15 *Except that Hiss denied it
 all,
 16 Since it wasn't true,
 17 ^bBecause Whittaker Cham-
 bers was a homosexual,
 18 Which made it all pretty ob-
 vious,
 19 ^cSomehow.

CHAPTER 132

After Alger Hiss got con-
 victed of perjury,
 2 Somehow,
 3 The U.S. Congress started a
 witch-hunt,
 4 Which woke up a monster
 named ^dJoseph McCarthy,
 5 Who started looking for com-
 munists everywhere,
 6 Including Washington, D.C.,
 7 And the Army,
 8 And even Hollywood.
 9 ^eEven though there weren't
 any communists in Washington
 or the Army or Hollywood,
 10 ^fNo one really wanted to
 fight with McCarthy,
 11 ^gBecause McCarthy had lists
 of names,
 12 Which somebody's name
 might be on,
 13 For some reason,
 14 And so why risk it,
 15 Especially when ^hMcCarthy
 also had a pair of vicious legal
 attack dogs,
 16 With names like ⁱRoy Cohn,
 17 And ^jRobert Kennedy,
 18 ^kWho were dying for any
 chance to end somebody's ca-
 reer,
 19 Forever.

a. *Ned.* 36.20-23
 b. 131.8
 c. *Vin.* 71.12-14
 d. *Ed.* 28.6
 e. *Psay.* 5Q.33
 f. *Vin.* 4.13
 g. *Cen.* 26.18-19
 h. 132.4
 i. *Dav.* 14.24 & 57.12
 j. *Dav.* 15.9
 k. *Penn.* 8.9-15
 l. 123.5
 m. *Psay.* 5Q.26
 n. *Ed.* 6.1-13
 o. 123.18-23
 p. 104.2
 q. *Wil.* 13.32-35
 r. *Kens.* 22.16
 s. *Forg.* 8.11-15
 t. 127.2

CHAPTER 133

The McCarthy thing would
 probably have been a lot
 worse if the Yanks hadn't had
 such a decisive ^lpresident,
 2 Who disapproved of Mc-
 Carthy,
 3 And who decided not to pass
 the buck on the witch-hunt busi-
 ness,
 4 ^mBut to sit on the buck in-
 stead,
 5 Because sometimes the hard-
 est decision is the decision to do
 nothing at all,
 6 ⁿBut somebody's got to do it,
 7 Because that's what presidents
 are for.

CHAPTER 134

And McCarthy wasn't the
 only decisive thing Truman
 ever did either,
 2 Because all of a sudden the
 communist North Koreans in-
 vaded South Korea,
 3 And the ^oUnited Nations met
 to discuss it,
 4 ^pAnd decided that the Yanks
 should handle it,
 5 ^qBecause who wants to send
 their own troops to some far-
 away gook country to get killed
 by a bunch of uncivilized ani-
 mals?
 6 ^rAnd so the Yanks went to
 Korea,
 7 And started taking a dreadful
 beating,
 8 Because they had forgotten to
 bring a ^sgeneral,
 9 Which made somebody re-
 member MacArthur,
 10 ^tWho was still governor of
 Japan,
 11 And only about a thousand
 years old.
 12 After he took command,

MacArthur invaded ^aInchon,
 13 Because nobody else thought
 it was a good idea,
 14 And started talking about
 bombing the Chinese,
 15 ^bWho had become commu-
 nist by now,
 16 And might be helping the
 North Koreans a little bit,
 17 Which meant that the Yanks
 should slap them around a little,
 18 And make them stop.
 19 Truman wanted to be very
 decisive about the whole situa-
 tion,
 20 Because that was his way,
 21 But he decided to wait for a
 while,
 22 And let MacArthur try his
 idea out,
 23 Which caused the Chinese to
 invade Korea,
 24 ^cAnd make the potato hotter
 than ever.

CHAPTER 135

By this time, of course, Tru-
 man knew that ^dMacArthur
 wasn't any good at fighting
 wars,
 2 And started telling him to
 stick to U.S. policy,
 3 Which consisted of hanging
 around the 38th parallel,
 4 And hoping the Chinese com-
 munist would go away.
 5 But when Truman explained
 this to MacArthur,
 6 MacArthur couldn't under-
 stand it,
 7 At all,
 8 Because he was senile,
 9 ^eAnd thought that the idea of
 war was to go fight as hard as
 you can, get it all over with as
 soon as you can, and then come
 home,
 10 Which was all wrong,

a. *Ext.* 45.9
 b. *Chnk.* 14.1-10
 c. 20.9-11
 d. *Dav.* 14.23
 & 14.27
 e. 7.2
 f. 121.15
 g. *Forg.* 5.6
 h. 120.5
 i. 126.10
 j. 135.14
 k. *Ann.* 19.13
 l. *Psay.* 5Q.7
 m. 129.3
 n. *Psay.* 5Q.43

11 Because the Yanks were liv-
 ing in the nuclear age now,
 12 ^fAnd everything was differ-
 ent,
 13 Meaning that sometimes the
 hardest military decision is the
 decision to do nothing at all,
 14 ^gEven if a bunch of Yank
 troops have to die for it,
 15 ^hBecause when you're the
 Most Chosen Nation in the
 World,
 16 You can't always do the first
 thing that pops into your head,
 17 And besides,
 18 What else was there to do
 exactly?
 19 But MacArthur was around
 the bend,
 20 And he wouldn't obey Tru-
 man's orders because he thought
 they were wrong,
 21 ⁱWhich is the worst possible
 crime a soldier can commit,
 22 And so he bombed China,
 23 And therefore had to be
 fired,
 24 Which Truman did very very
 decisively,
 25 ^jThus proving that he had
 been right all along,
 26 ^kEven if MacArthur did get
 the biggest ticker-tape parade
 anyone ever had when he came
 home,
 27 Right before he ^lfaded away.

CHAPTER 136

With the ^mnext election
 coming up pretty fast,
 Truman needed one more com-
 pletely decisive decision to ce-
 ment his place in history,
 2 ⁿAnd so he decided not to run,
 3 Because it didn't look like he
 was going to get to do anything
 really decisive in Korea before
 the election,

4 ^aAnd with all those Yank troops just hanging around the 38th parallel,
 5 The Yanks as a whole were getting restless,
 6 ^bAnd wondering why MacArthur didn't just drop an A-Bomb or two on the Chinks and the Koreans,
 7 ^cAnd get it all over with,
 8 ^dAnd come home,
 9 Just like always,
 10 Only it wasn't that simple,
 11 Because somehow or other,
 12 ^eThe Russkies had got hold of some A-Bombs of their own,
 13 And if the Yanks dropped some,
 14 The Russkies might drop some too,
 15 ^fAnd then the fat would be in the fire,
 16 ^gWhich meant that it was time for the ^hmost decisive president in U.S. history to retire,
 17 And get it all over with,
 18 ⁱAnd go home,
 19 Just like always.

CHAPTER 137

The new Yank president was named Ike,
 2 Which wasn't a Jewish name,
 3 Since the Yanks have never had a Jewish president,
 4 Because why would they do that,
 5 ^jWhen there are so many WASPs available?
 6 In fact, Ike was short for Eisenhower,
 7 Who was the same ^kEisenhower that had conquered Europe in World War II,
 8 And had an idea about how to handle the Korean thing,
 9 Which was to propose peace talks,

a. 135.4
 b. 118.11
 c. *Kens.* 22.14
 d. *Kens.* 22.15
 e. *Russ.* 20.22-27
 f. *Psay.* 5W.21-25
 g. 33.5
 h. 123.5
 i. 34.13
 j. *Psay.* 5Q.62
 k. 110.9
 l. *Psay.* 5Q.47
 m. *Psong.* 41.1-6
 n. 137.14
 o. *Adam.* 43.4-10
 p. *Adam.* 31.3
 q. *Ann.* 6.1
 r. *Adam.* 45.3
 s. *Ed.* 10.9-13
 t. *Adam.* 47.4
 u. *Adam.* 49.3
 v. *Ed.* 30.7

10 ^lWhile talking a great deal about how much fun it would be to turn North Korea into a radio-active desert,
 11 Forever.
 12 After the peace talks were successfully concluded,
 13 Eisenhower took a nap,
 14 For about eight years,
 15 ^mWhile the Yanks went out and made more money than you can shake a pointed stick at.

CHAPTER 138

In fact, things couldn't have gone any better than they did for the Yanks during ⁿEisenhower's nap.
 2 Their industry was booming,
 3 ^oBecause the Yanks knew how to make everything better than anyone else,
 4 ^pIncluding cars that always started and ran forever with no maintenance,
 5 ^qAnd planes that flew higher and faster and safer than anyone ever dreamed possible,
 6 ^rAnd computers, which nobody ever had at all before the Yanks invented them,
 7 ^sAnd television sets, which nobody else in the world could even afford to own,
 8 ^tAnd household appliances like refrigerators, and washing machines, and stoves, and dishwashers, which everybody else in the world would have given their right arm for,
 9 ^uNot to mention machinery of every possible kind and purpose,
 10 Which was all the very best and most advanced technology you could find anywhere,
 11 Which is why every ^vYank had a good job,

12 ^aAnd a house,
 13 ^bAnd a two-car garage,
 14 ^cWith two cars in it,
 15 ^dAnd an extraordinary confidence in the future of the world,
 16 Because the Yanks were in charge of the world,
 17 ^eAnd that's the way God wanted it,
 18 As every Yank knew,
 19 And would tell you if you asked.

CHAPTER 139

In fact, the Yanks were very
 very proud of themselves,
 2 Not just for outlasting the
 Great Depression and turning it
 into so much prosperity,
 3 But also for all the other
 things they'd done in the twentieth
 century,
 4 Including save the world for
 democracy,
 5 ^fTwice,
 6 When they could have just sat
 at home both times,
 7 But didn't,
 8 ^gBecause they loved the people
 of the world so much that
 they couldn't just sit around
 while the Krauts ruined everything,
 9 ^hEven if the Krauts would
 never have had a prayer of beating
 the Yanks at home,
 10 Which they wouldn't,
 11 Because the Yanks were
 never intimidated for a second
 by the prospect of "Fortress Europe,"
 12 ⁱWhatever that was.
 13 And that's not all the Yanks
 were proud of,
 14 ^jBecause after the war, they
 had been kind and generous,
 15 In spite of the fact that they
 could have set things up any old

a. Ed.30.8-11
b. Boul.12.9
c. Hill.S.7-8
d. 105.22
e. Rat.13.11-13
f. Psay.5Y.23 & 5Y.7
g. 107.15-16
h. 128.13
i. 102.7-9
j. 126.12-14
k. 104.17-21 & 80.7
Brit.15.30
l. 12.13
m. 47.1-3
n. Adam.28.18-22
o. Al.5.8-10
p. Kin.3.4-5
Hill.H.9-10
q. Russ.21.1-2

way they wanted to,
 16 With nobody having any say,
 17 ^kIncluding the lousy Brits
 and Frogs,
 18 Only they didn't do things
 that way,
 19 Because they were Yanks,
 20 And good,
 21 And democratic,
 22 And hardworking,
 23 And virtuous,
 24 ^lWith very high principles,
 25 ^mEspecially now that the
 whole slavery thing was taken
 care of,
 26 ⁿWith everybody in America
 equal,
 27 And separate,
 28 Which was the way God
 wanted it,
 29 Obviously,
 30 Because if God didn't approve
 of the Yanks, why did He
 give them the ^oA-Bomb,
 31 Not to mention the ^pH-
 Bomb,
 32 Which nobody wanted to
 mention anyway,
 33 Because it was so scary,
 34 Even to the Yanks.

CHAPTER 140

Actually, in spite of all their
 success, the H-Bomb did
 worry the Yanks,
 2 More than a little bit,
 3 Because they'd had nuclear
 weapons long enough by now to
 realize that they were very very
 dangerous,
 4 And could kill you,
 5 And everybody else too,
 6 ^qBecause the Russkies had
 them,
 7 And would use them if they
 got the chance,
 8 Which the Yanks knew for
 sure,

9 Because they knew *they* would use them if it came to that,
 10 And maybe the world wasn't a completely perfect place after all,
 11 Like when some ^aYank woke up in the morning wondering if his children would ever get to grow old,
 12 ^bAnd when his children came home from school and asked why they needed an air-raid drill,
 13 Because everybody would die in a nuclear air raid anyway,
 14 Which could happen,
 15 Because if the Russkies did something unspeakable,
 16 The Yanks would absolutely positively have to get even,
 17 No matter how much it cost,
 18 ^cEven if it killed them.

CHAPTER 141

But nobody talked about these things very much during the ^dgreat nap of Ike,
 2 Because it was easier to talk about other things,
 3 ^eLike all those great Hollywood movies,
 4 ^fStarring Doris Day and Rock Hudson,
 5 ^gAnd John Wayne,
 6 ^hAnd Cary Grant,
 7 And all the other great Yank stars who showed everybody,
 8 Including the Yanks,
 9 Exactly what it meant to be a fine, upstanding, virtuous Yank,
 10 ⁱWho always wins in the end,
 11 Because there is always justice in the world,
 12 As long as it is ruled by Yanks.

a. *Ed.30.7*
 b. *Ed.30.8*
 c. *7.2*
 d. *137.13-14*
 e. *Dav.36.2-4*
 f. *Dav.36.5*
 g. *Dav.34.2-10*
 h. *Dav.18.5*
 i. *Brit.22.20*
 j. *Psay.5S.1-3*
 k. *Psay.5S.4-8*
 l. *Psay.5S.9*
 m. *Psay.5S.10-11*
 n. *Mawr.22.22*
 o. *Hill.S.23-24*
 p. *Ed.10.7*
 q. *Ed.31.4*
 r. *Ed.30.5*
 s. *Ed.34.5-11*
 t. *Ed.40.1-8*
 u. *Ed.47.7-12*
 v. *Ed.51.20-21*
 w. *Ed.51.17-19*
 x. *Ed.55.1*
 y. *Ed.57.3-15*
 z. *Ed.47.6*

CHAPTER 142

And if a Yank didn't like the movies, there was always something else to talk about instead,
 2 ^jLike sports,
 3 Which were a great Yank tradition,
 4 Starting with baseball,
 5 ^kWhich was great,
 6 ^lBut maybe not as great as NFL football,
 7 ^mWhich was so tough and competitive and great that it showed the whole world what it was to be a Yank,
 8 ⁿSuch as being bigger and faster and stronger than anyone else,
 9 ^oAnd perfectly willing and able to run right over anyone who got in the way.

CHAPTER 143

And all Yanks everywhere could always just forget about everything and watch ^ptelevision,
 2 Which was all about how great it was to be a Yank,
 3 Because on TV, ^qall Yank dads were wise and wonderful,
 4 ^rAnd all Yank moms were warm and beautiful,
 5 ^sAnd all Yank kids were smart and helpful,
 6 ^tAnd all Yank heroes were brave and handsome and noble,
 7 ^uWhether they were TV cowboys,
 8 ^vOr TV policemen,
 9 ^wOr TV private eyes,
 10 ^xOr TV lawyers,
 11 ^yOr TV doctors,
 12 ^zOr even TV gamblers.
 13 And that's not all,
 14 Because TV also showed the Yanks the best way to live.

15 Meaning the Yank way,
 16 ^aWhere everybody owned
 the same spotlessly clean two-
 story house ^bon the same per-
 fectly clean, tree-lined street in
 the suburbs,
 17 And drove the same enor-
 mous station wagon with fake
 wood on the sides,
 18 ^cAnd smiled the same bright
 cheerful smile all the time,
 19 ^dAnd always solved all their
 problems right before the last
 commercial,
 20 ^eWhich proved just how
 great it was to be a Yank,
 21 Living in the land of the
 Yanks.

CHAPTER 144

The Yanks also had a lot of
 music to talk about,
 2 Since they had just invented
 something,
 3 Something not quite respect-
 able,
 4 ^fSomething that maybe wasn't
 completely okay,
 5 ^gSomething called rock'n'roll,
 6 Which a lot of Yanks didn't
 understand,
 7 And therefore hated,
 8 Which is the American Way,
 9 ^hNot to mention the fact that it
 probably came from black peo-
 ple,
 10 Because it was so suggestive
 about,
 11 You know,
 12 ⁱSex,
 13 Which wasn't allowed in
^jAmerica during the Eisenhower
 administration,
 14 Because it might wake up
 Ike.
 15 And so it came about that the

a. *Ira.6.10*
 b. *Hill.S.10*
 c. *Adam.31.8-10*
 d. *Ed.53.6-7*
 e. *Zig.10.12*
 f. *Lies.10.6*
 g. *Ed.70.4*
 h. *74.3-5*
 i. *Zig.10.11*
 j. *3.3-4*
 k. *Ed.70.10*
 l. *Ed.70.7*
 m. *Ed.70.9*
 n. *Hill.W.1*
 o. *144.8*
 p. *90.15*
 q. *Brit.40.8*
 r. *Psay.5C.12*

Yanks had a bunch of new stars,
 16 ^kWith names like Chuck
 Berry,
 17 ^lAnd Elvis Presley,
 18 ^mAnd Pat Boone,
 19 Which would change the
 world someday,
 20 In the not too distant future.

CHAPTER 145

And speaking of the ⁿworld,
 2 Every Yank could go see the
 world,
 3 On vacations,
 4 When they could dress up in
 Bermuda shorts and sunglasses,
 5 With a whole bunch of cam-
 eras,
 6 And go to Europe,
 7 ^oJust to see why everything
 was so much better back home in
 America,
 8 ^pNot to mention getting some
 pictures of the countries the
 Yanks had saved,
 9 ^qOr had clobbered and then
 rebuilt,
 10 Whichever it was.
 11 And so they could get on
 buses with a whole bunch of
 other Yanks,
 12 ^rAnd go on tours of cities
 and museums and all that stuff,
 13 And talk it all over with each
 other and the natives,
 14 In a loud Yank accent,
 15 In English,
 16 Just so everyone would
 know that they were Yanks,
 17 And wouldn't confuse them
 with somebody else,
 18 Such as somebody who
 hadn't saved their bacon,
 19 Twice,
 20 Which no Yank would actu-
 ally say out loud, of course,
 21 Unless the service was lousy,

22 Or the hotel room wasn't
spotlessly clean,
23 Or the bathrooms didn't have
modern plumbing,
24 Or the restaurants didn't
have hamburgers and hot dogs
on the menu,
25 Or the natives got irritable
about being ordered around by
guests in their country,
26 ^aWho absolutely positively
refused to even try to speak the
native language,
27 ^bJust like the Brits,
28 Only not nearly so well
dressed.

CHAPTER 146

And so the years rolled by,
2 ^cUntil finally it became neces-
sary to wake up Ike,
2 Because it was time for an-
other election,
3 Which happens every four
years or so,
4 Whether the Yanks are paying
any attention or not.
5 This time, they were paying
attention,
6 ^dBecause the Democrats were
running an Irish Catholic for
president,
7 Named ^eJohn F. Kennedy,
8 Who was honest and great,
9 Because he went to Harvard,
10 ^fJust like Franklin Roosevelt.
11 Even so, the Yanks had a
hard time trying to vote for him,
12 ^gBecause all the Yanks knew
about Irish Catholics,
13 ^hAnd how all they ever
wanted to do was party and pick
fights,
14 And hit on women all the
time,
15 And make money from dirty

a. *Brit.* 8.10
b. *Brit.* 8.9
c. *137.13-14*
d. *137.4-5*
e. *Dav.* 15.9
f. *96.10-14*
g. *128.13*
h. *Psay.* 5J.4
i. 88.3
j. *Psom.* 12.7
k. *Dav.* 52.4
l. *Psp.* 3.13
m. *Russ.* 24.1-7

businesses like ⁱbootlegging and
such,
16 And how dishonest and cor-
rupt they were in politics,
17 And how they'd smile and
lie right in your face,
18 Like all ^jIrish Catholics ev-
erywhere,
19 Except that Kennedy wasn't
that kind of Irish Catholic,
20 At all,
21 Because he was honest and
great,
22 And so good-looking too,
23 ^kAnd not at all like the
shifty-eyed crook he was run-
ning against,
24 Which explains why Ken-
nedy won the election by more
than a hundred thousand votes,
25 And proves that the Yanks
aren't prejudiced after all,
26 Unless it doesn't.

CHAPTER 147

Kennedy turned out to be a
very popular president
with the Yanks,
2 Who maybe thought he was
like a symbol of themselves.
3 Because he was young,
4 And successful,
5 And in charge,
6 And always trying to do the
right thing,
7 But not taking any guff from
anybody,
8 Like with the Russkies.
9 ^mWho tried to put some nu-
clear missiles in Cuba,
10 Only Kennedy told them to
back off.
11 Because he had his finger on
the button.
12 And would push it if they
pushed him.
13 Which explains why there
was a period lasting about two

weeks when the whole world
held its breath,
14 And closed its eyes,
15 ^aAnd prayed to every deity
Mankind has ever worshiped,
16 ^bDating all the way back to
the first pointed stick of the first
civilization,
17 Wondering if the Yanks were
really willing to annihilate the
world over a point of pride,
18 ^cWhich they were,
19 As the Russkies eventually
realized,
20 Right before they backed
down,
21 ^dThus allowing the whole
world to breathe the biggest sigh
of relief in history.

CHAPTER 148

Playing chicken with the
Russkies wasn't the only ex-
citing thing Kennedy did either,
2 Although he liked chicken so
much that he played a few
rounds in Berlin too,
3 When the Russkies put up the
Berlin Wall,
4 And announced that there
would be war if anybody got in
their way,
5 ^eWhich made Kennedy mad,
6 And resulted in another close
call,
7 Though maybe not quite as
close as the Cuban Missile
Crisis,
8 Which couldn't have gotten
much closer,
9 Without needing a different
name,
10 Such as the Cuban Missile
War.
11 Anyway,
12 Kennedy did other exciting
things too,

a. Lies.4.14
b. Dav.17.11-16
c. 144.8
d. Ann.6.23
e. 30.37-40
f. Ed.13.2-14
g. 128.9
h. Oth.8.15-17
i. Carl.3.8
j. Ed.15.1-9
k. 139.25
l. 139.26
m. 139.27
n. 139.28-29

13 ^fLike wanting to send a man
to the moon,
14 Which everybody knew the
Yanks could do,
15 ^gBecause Yanks can do any-
thing,
16 So why not this?
17 And Kennedy also invented
the Peace Corps,
18 Because he loved peace so
much,
19 Like all Yanks,
20 ^hAnd therefore thought it
would be great to send a bunch
of Yank kids out to tell all the
most backward countries how to
live right,
21 ⁱSuch as the American Way
and all that,
22 Because the Yanks have al-
ways cared so much about the
poor and oppressed,
23 Especially the ones who
don't live in America.

CHAPTER 149

In fact, Kennedy was so honest
and great that he even cared
about the poor and oppressed in
America,
2 ^jBecause they were starting to
get fed up anyway,
3 Especially the negroes,
4 Who had been noticing some
things about life in America
lately,
5 ^kSuch as the fact that it was
okay for negroes to fight in Yank
wars,
6 ^lAnd die for their country,
7 ^mAs long as they did it sepa-
rately from white Yanks,
8 ⁿBut who still weren't allowed
to vote,
9 Or go to white schools,
10 Or sit at the front of the bus,
11 Which is the very best place
to sit in a bus,

12 As everyone knows,
 13 Or why would they have told
 the negroes to sit somewhere
 else?

CHAPTER 150

Kennedy noticed that ne-
 groes weren't completely
 happy,

2 Because about a million of
 them marched to Washington,
 3 *And sat right out there in
 public and everything,
 4 To hear a preacher named
^bMartin Luther King tell them
 that he had a dream,
 5 A dream about equality,
 6 Which meant that it was time
 for negroes to stand up and de-
 mand their rights,
 7 Nonviolently,
 8 'Because it's better that way,
 9 ^dAnd besides, it's never smart
 to make the Yanks mad by hurt-
 ing some of them,
 10 Which everyone knew,
 11 By now.
 12 And so Kennedy helped out
 all he could,
 13 By passing a law in Congress
 that made negroes equal,
 14 So that they could be called
 black people,
 15 Instead of negroes,
 16 Because white people were
 called white people,
 17 Unless they were called Cau-
 casians,
 18 Which they weren't,
 19 Or else why would it matter
 what you called black people,
 20 As long as you didn't call
 them the usual Yank names,
 21 Such as nigger,
 22 And spade,
 23 And coon,
 24 And tar baby,

a. *Ann.* 4.32
 b. *Dav.* 15.9
Brit. 40.7-8
 c. *Bks.* 10.27-28
 d. 52.28-30
 e. 98.21
 f. 97.5
 g. 97.6

25 And spook,
 26 And spear chucker,
 27 And colored,
 28 And all the other names that
 Yanks think of first but never use
 in public anymore because they
 might sound racist or something,
 29 For some reason.

CHAPTER 151

And so, the Yanks suddenly
 had to deal with a bunch of
 stuff that they thought was set-
 tled a long time ago,
 2 And what did these people
 want anyway,
 3 And what was so bad about
 separate but equal,
 4 And what about states' rights,
 5 And does this mean we can't
 just string them up to the nearest
 tree anymore?
 6 It turned out that the answers
 to all these questions were fed-
 eral laws,
 7 And federal troops,
 8 And federal programs to help
 the Yanks do the right thing.
 9 Which they didn't want to do.
 of course,
 10 'Except that by now, they
 had gotten pretty used to letting
 the government make the hard
 decisions,
 11 'Because the government
 was in charge of equality.
 12 *And not letting rich people
 get away with anything.
 13 Which turned out to be a
 relative term.
 14 Because compared to black
 people, most of the white Yanks
 were rich,
 15 And weren't allowed to get
 away with anything anymore,
 16 No matter how many civil
 rights workers they killed.

17 And no matter how much they wanted to sit at the front of the bus,

18 With other white people.

CHAPTER 152

As it happened, the civil rights thing kind of stirred up a lot of controversy,

2 And not just about black people,

3 Because a lot of the young people who wanted the blacks to get their civil rights had noticed some other things about the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

4 Such as the way they kept stockpiling more and more nuclear weapons,

5 Until they could have destroyed the Soviet Union a hundred times over,

6 Which just wasn't necessary,

7 And might not be very responsible either,

8 ^aUnless you weren't as kind and nice a nation as you told everybody you were,

9 ^bWhich how could you be anyway if absolutely everybody in the whole world hates the Yanks, including all their friends and allies?

10 ^cBesides, what was this little business in Vietnam all about,

11 ^dWith a bunch of Yank advisers egging the South Vietnamese on to renew some ancient war with their relatives in the north,

12 ^eAnd were the Yanks going to start throwing their weight around in some underprivileged country that couldn't fight back?

13 And now that we're on the subject, how can it be right that America is so rich and prosperous,

a. 128.10

*b. Krt.35.1-7
Brit.56.1-10
Frog.39.1-13*

c. Ann.4.22

d. Ann.4.24

e. Ed.17.1-11

f. 141.11-12

g. Vin.3.9

h. Vin.3.10

i. Vin.3.11

j. Vin.3.13

k. Vin.3.14

l. Vin.3.15

m. Vin.3.16

n. Vin.3.17

o. Vin.3.18

p. Ed.19.1-10

14 When practically everyone else is dirt-poor,

15 ^fEspecially if the Yanks are as nice and just as they say they are?

16 And even though not many people were talking this way,

17 ^gThere were enough conversations here and there that a musician named Bob Dylan started writing thoughtful songs about it,

18 ^hAnd a poet named Allen Ginsberg started writing thoughtful poems about it,

19 ⁱAnd a writer named Norman Mailer started writing thoughtful essays about it,

20 ^jAnd a novelist named Kurt Vonnegut started writing thoughtful novels about it,

21 ^kAnd students on certain college campuses started listening to the thoughtful song lyrics and reading the thoughtful poems and essays and novels,

22 ^lAnd then started to wonder,

23 ^mIf just maybe there was something terribly terribly wrong with the United States of America,

24 ⁿSomething that would have to be seen to,

25 ^oIn the not too distant future.

CHAPTER 153

And then President Kennedy went to Dallas,

2 And got assassinated,

3 ^pOn camera,

4 So that his blood got splattered all over Jackie's beautiful pink suit,

4 And if someone hadn't murdered Lee Harvey Oswald on television,

5 There's no telling what would have happened,

6 ^aBecause the Yanks would have wanted to get even,
 7 ^bNo matter how much it cost,
 8 Except that they didn't have to,
 9 Because someone got to Oswald first,
 10 ^cAnd besides, their handsome young president was dead,
 11 And maybe you really couldn't get even for a thing like that,
 12 Even if you were a Yank,
 13 Because maybe not even Yanks can do everything.
 14 ^dShammadamma.

CHAPTER 154

And so, all of a sudden, it seemed like maybe the Yanks weren't quite as youthful anymore,

2 Or as confident,
 3 Or as hopeful,
 4 Or as all-powerful as they had thought,
 5 Which is usually the first sign that a Chosen Nation isn't quite as Chosen as it used to be,
 6 And is maybe getting a little tired,
 7 And more than a little confused,
 8 And in need of some new ideas about how to live in a world that's a lot more complicated than it looks,
 9 Which is how it came to pass that the Brits extended a helping hand,
 10 ^eAnd within months of Kennedy's funeral,
 11 Sent a great gift to their friends the Yanks,
 12 A gift designed to help educate the Yanks about the world,
 13 At long last,

a. 47.18-20
 b. 144.8
 c. *Chuk.* 19.16-17
 d. *Psom.* 77.9-10
 e. *Psp.* 3.14
 f. *Pnot.* 13.1-5
 g. *Brit.* 56.7-17
 h. *Ned.* 8.8
 i. *Brit.* 57.14
 j. *F&J.* 5.1-5
 k. *Psay.* 5Q.62
 l. *Swar.* 26.8-9
 m. *Pnot.* 24.1-5
 n. *Jeff.* 23.1-7
 o. *Zig.* 9.2
 p. *Adam.* 50.6
 q. *Al.* 4.7-11
 r. *Krt.* 38.7
 s. *Psay.* 5Q.66

14 So that they would know how to face a future full of pain and suffering and failure,
 15 ^fAnd how to get ready for the inevitable decline that befalls every Chosen Nation sooner or later,
 16 ^gWhich the Brits knew everything there was to know about,
 17 ^hAnd wanted to share with their cousins across the sea,
 18 So that a day would eventually come when the Yanks were as bad at everything as the Brits had gotten to be,
 19 And maybe they would even forget how to build nuclear weapons properly,
 20 So that they wouldn't work,
 21 ⁱJust like everything the Brits made,
 22 Which would make the world safer,
 23 Unless it wouldn't,
 24 ^jBut what can you do,
 25 Because when the world is coming to an end.
 26 ^kIt's coming to an end.
 27 ^lAnd it doesn't much matter if it ends the American Way or the Russkie Way or the Brit Way,
 28 ^mBecause it's all the way of Mankind.
 29 ⁿAnd no one has ever thought of any other way.
 30 ^oNo matter how much they wanted to believe that they were different.
 31 ^pBecause a pointed stick is a cannon is a nuclear warhead.
 32 ^qAnd a killer ape is a Roman is a Brit is a Kraut is a Yank.
 33 ^rAnd being Chosen is a delusion is a lie is a joke.
 34 And so what can you do?
 35 ^sWhich is why the Yanks accepted the gift of the Brits.

36 A little dubiously,
 37 But willing to listen,
 38 Because it was getting a lot
 harder to go on being proud and
 confident and hopeful about ev-
 erything,
 39 ^aSince nobody else was,

a. 152.9

40 And maybe it was time for
 the Yanks to pay attention to
 somebody else's ideas,
 41 For a change,
 42 And learn how to make it
 better the Brit way.
 43 *Yeah yeah yeah.*

THE BOOK OF BEAKS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF BLOODY NOSES

CHAPTER 1

There was another place that
 started on the right-hand
 side of the Mediterranean and
 went all the way to India and
 beyond.

2 This place was called the near
 east,

3 Or the middle east,

4 ^aAnd was mostly full of sand,

5 And people with big noses,

6 Who hated each other a lot,

7 And everybody else too,

8 For a long long time,

9 And just possibly forever.

10 ^bThis is their story.

*a. Spic.3.3
 b. F&J.2.15
 c. 1.4
 d. Lies.3.1-12
 e. Chr.4.6
 f. Mes.1.10-11
 g. Grks.22.2
 h. Exp.9.5-10
 i. Grk.1.1-11
 j. Grk.25.1-3
 k. Grk.25.4-5
 l. Grk.25.6-7*

5 For example, the middle east
 was full of Hebrews,

6 ^dWho were Chosen and also
 quite religious,

7 And Arabs,

8 Who were Chosen and oddly
 fond of ^ecamels,

9 And Assyrians,

10 ^fWho were Chosen and also
 about as vicious and bloodthirsty
 as any people who ever lived,

11 ^gAnd Persians,

12 Who were also Chosen, al-
 though nobody's ever had any
 idea why,

13 And Indians,

14 ^hWho had so many thou-
 sands of Gods that they couldn't
 help being Chosen by some of
 them,

15 And a lot more besides.

16 ⁱUnfortunately for all of
 them, it turned out that it
 was really the Greeks who were
 Chosen,

17 ^jWhich they found out when
 Alexander the Great conquered
 their worlds,

18 ^kAnd all the others too,

19 ^lUntil there weren't any left
 to conquer,

CHAPTER 2

There are lots and lots of dif-
 ferent peoples in the middle
 east,

2 ^cSince that's where the crea-
 tion supposedly got started in the
 first place,

3 Which explains why all of the
 middle easterners thought they
 were specially Chosen by their
 Gods to rule the world and so
 forth,

4 Even if they weren't.

20 Which made it the Romans' turn.

CHAPTER 3

^aThe Romans wanted to prove that they were more Chosen than the Greeks,
 2 ^bSo they conquered everybody too,
 3 That is, everybody that wasn't too hard to get to,
 4 Which turned out to be everybody but the Indians,
 5 Who were really quite a long way from everywhere,
 6 ^cAnd too hard to get to for everyone,
 7 Until much much later, when the Brits remembered they were there and thought it would be extremely difficult to conquer and rule them,
 8 Which it was,
 9 ^dAnd explains why they went to all the trouble of subjugating the Indian subcontinent for a century or so.
 10 Anyway,
 11 The Romans had most of the middle east in their empire for quite a while,
 12 ^eAnd actually wound up moving there to get away from all the European barbarians,
 13 ^fWho were starting to act pretty Chosen themselves,
 14 Even if they hadn't learned how to spell it yet.
 15 The Romans much preferred the eastern barbarians,
 16 For some reason,
 17 ^gAnd hung out in Constantinople,
 18 Until the barbarians there started calling themselves Turks,
 19 And decided they wanted an empire of their own.

a. *Rom. 1.1-11*
 b. *Rom. 12.12*
 c. *Rom. 2.20-22*
 d. *Brit. 2.1-3*
 e. *Rom. 24.1-10*
 f. *Rom. 20.17*
 g. *Rom. 24.11-13*
 h. *Gyp. 3.13*
 i. *Spic. 3.4-10*
 j. *Dav. 41.23*
 k. *Chr. 8.1-11*
 l. *Ext. 52.16*
 m. *Lies. 10.4-6*

CHAPTER 4

Meanwhile, some of the eastern barbarians who called themselves Moors were conquering the Mediterranean,
 2 ^hIncluding northern Africa,
 3 ⁱAnd Spain too,
 4 Because they had recently found out they were especially Chosen by their God,
 5 Whose name was ^jAllah,
 6 And wanted them to kill everything that moved.
 7 And so the Moors had a nice empire going for a while too,
 8 And killed lots and lots and lots of heathens,
 9 Especially Christian heathens,
 10 Who had the nerve to suggest that *they* were really the Chosen ones,
 11 Because their God had told them so,
 12 And by the way, His name wasn't Allah,
 13 But God,
 14 And besides, He was completely different from Allah,
 15 Since He believed in love and mercy and peace,
 16 ^kAnd that if you had to kill a heathen, you'd better do it with a straight sword and a lot of chivalry,
 17 ^lNot with a curved sword and a lot of foreign-sounding jibber jabber.
 18 ^mFor this reason, God told the Christians to kill as many of Allah's followers as they could,
 19 Which they did.
 20 And so the Chosen ones hacked and slashed and impaled the heathen heretics until final victory was assured for the one and only all-powerful deity.
 21 Who had created everything all by Himself.

22 And whose name was ^aAl-
lah,
23 Unless it was ^bGod,
24 Thus proving who had really
been right about everything all
along.

CHAPTER 5

While the ^cMoors were out
slaughtering everybody in
the name of Allah,
2 Some of the other eastern bar-
barians may have been having
fun too,
3 But nobody really remembers
much about it,
4 Because all the books written
by the eastern barbarians are
much too long to read,
5 And besides, it doesn't really
matter what happened,
6 Since nothing really changed
anyway,
7 And none of them have ever
really been Chosen,
8 Because if they had, we'd
have heard more about it,
9 And they wouldn't still be
acting like a bunch of crazy bar-
barians.

CHAPTER 6

At some point, the Eastern
Roman Empire stopped be-
ing there,
2 ^dBut nobody knows when ex-
actly,
3 Or why,
4 And nobody much cares.
5 After that, there was an Otto-
man Empire,
6 Which was started by some
^eTurks who believed in putting
their feet up a lot,
7 For some reason.
8 By this time, the Hebrews had
moved to Europe,
9 ^fFor some reason,

a. 4.5
b. *Lies*. 2.26-28
c. *Pnot*. 10.1-5
d. *Psay*. 5Y.15
e. 3.15-19
f. *Lies*. 13.1-8
g. *Wil*. 17.1
h. 6.17-18
i. 6.2-4
j. 6.20
k. 5.5-6
l. 6.24-26
m. 6.17-18
n. 6.2-4

10 Completely abandoning their
homeland,
11 Which was called Israel,
12 Or Canaan,
13 Or Palestine,
14 Or Zion,
15 Or the Land of Milk and
Honey,
16 Or something or other,
17 Which you could look up,
18 ^gIf you cared.
19 When the Hebrews left
wherever it was,
20 For whatever reason,
21 The Arabs moved in,
22 With lots of camels, and
tents, and things on their heads,
23 ^hFor some reason,
24 Which was bound to cause
trouble later,
25 Because no matter what any-
body does in the middle east,
26 It's sure to cause lots of trou-
ble later,
27 ⁱFor some reason.
28 The Persians may also have
been up to something about
then,
29 ^jSomething involving pea-
cocks,
30 ^kBut maybe not too.

CHAPTER 7

Things went on like this for a
long time,
2 ^lWith lots of people you never
heard of doing lots of things you
never knew about,
3 ^mIn a lot of different countries
you never cared about.
4 In between wars and things,
they also made up some culture,
5 Including mosques and 8 by
12 carpets and other stuff too,
6 Like Arabic numerals,
7 ⁿWhich explains why the Ar-
abs are world famous for being
brilliant mathematicians,

8 Or something like that.
 9 ^aWhat with all the carpets and numerals and stuff, the middle easterners were generally far too busy to notice that someone had discovered a new world,
 10 ^bSo they missed out on their chance to help make history,
 11 And therefore had to settle for making trouble instead,
 12 Which they did.
 13 Then, when they weren't looking,
 14 History sneaked up on them from behind,
 15 ^cWhich is the way things go,
 16 ^dLife being what it is.

CHAPTER 8

For example, the Brits eventually noticed India and moved in,
 2 Which changed everything,
 3 ^eFor some reason.
 4 And then there was the Ottoman Empire,
 5 Which the bottom fell out of,
 6 ^fFor some reason,
 7 And suddenly it was time for World War I,
 8 ^gWhen Lawrence of Arabia discovered that the ^hArabs were really terrific at killing ⁱTurks,
 9 And found out how much fun it was,
 10 And told everybody about it,
 11 ^jIncluding the Brits,
 12 Which explains why the Ottoman Empire isn't around today,
 13 ^kAnd why the Turks now live in a place called Turkey.

CHAPTER 9

After World War II, the Hebrews decided to move back to ^mIsrael,

a. *Psay. 5Y.1*
 b. *Exp. 1.1-6*
 c. *Lies. 14.4*
 d. *Lies. 14.5*
 e. *3.7-9*
 f. *Brit. 26.9-26*
 g. *8.8*
 h. *Dav. 41.10-16*
 Bks. 6.17-18
 i. *Dav. 41.23*
 j. *Dav. 14.11-12*
 k. *F&J. 14.13*
 l. *Barb. 5.2*
 m. *6.11*
 n. *6.14*
 o. *6.13*
 p. *6.25-26*
 q. *6.12*
 r. *Spic. 3.3*
 s. *Mall. 6.24-25*
 t. *Wil. 19.15-17*
 u. *Psay. 5W.18*
 v. *6.20*

2 ⁿOr Zion,
 3 ^oOr Palestine,
 4 Or whatever it was,
 5 ^pWhich caused problems,
 6 Because ^qCanaan was this really beautiful land,
 7 ^rFull of sand,
 8 ^sWhich is why all the Arabs feel like they just can't live without it,
 9 Since it goes great with all the other lands in the near east,
 10 Which are also full of sand,
 11 As well as oil,
 12 Which causes problems too.

CHAPTER 10

What with sand and other very important issues like that, ^tthe peoples of the near east decided the only thing to do was kill each other,
 2 As much as possible,
 3 Forever,
 4 ^uAnd so they did.
 5 Some of the killing was for religious reasons,
 6 And some of it was for economic reasons,
 7 But mostly it was for irreconcilable differences,
 8 Since they were all completely and utterly different from each other,
 9 Except for their noses,
 10 And their love of sand.
 11 And their fanatical devotion to their religion,
 12 ^vAnd their consuming desire to annihilate their enemies.
 13 Which were usually everybody else,
 14 Including the Iranians.
 15 And the Iraqis.
 16 And the Saudis.
 17 And the Syrians.

18 And the Jordanians,
 19 And the Lebanese,
 20 And the Israelis,
 21 And the Palestinians,
 22 And the Kuwaitis,
 23 And the Turks,
 24 ^aAnd a bunch of others too,
 25 Except the Indians,
 26 Who are too busy hating the
 Pakistanis to fight about sand,
 27 Ever since ^bMahatma Gan-
 dhi pushed the ^cBrits out of
 India,
 28 By pretending that Indians
 were too peace-loving to hate
 anybody,
 29 ^dWhich is only the second or
 third joke ever pulled off in the
 middle east.

a. Main. 22.10
b. Dav. 14.23
c. Brit. 56.14-16
d. Grk. 18.28
e. Psom. 12.7

CHAPTER 11

And eventually, when the end
 of the world comes,
 2 It will probably start in the
 middle east,
 3 Where nobody ever learns,
 4 For thousands and thousands
 and thousands of years,
 5 Which is probably okay,
 6 Because when the end of the
 world comes,
 7 ^eThere will finally be peace,
 8 For billions and billions and
 billions of years,
 9 Unless God is crazy enough to
 start another creation in the mid-
 dle east,
 10 Which would exactly double
His current total of middle east
 jokes.

THE BOOK OF RUSSKIES

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF THE MOTHERLAND

CHAPTER 1

At the extreme right-hand
 side of Europe, there was a
 gigantic place called Russia,
 2 Where a lot of people lived in
 complete misery for centuries,
 3 Because they wanted to be
 Chosen,
 4 ^aBut couldn't even get a loud
 foul,
 5 Until the twentieth century,
 6 When all kinds of crazy things
 happened,
 7 Including a loud foul in the
 land of the Russkies.
 8 This is their ^bstory.

a. Psay. 5S.5-7
b. Ira. 27.18-19
c. Dav. 18.5
d. Yks. 125.22-23
e. Dav. 18.29-31

CHAPTER 2

Nobody much knows how the
 Russkies got started,
 2 Except that there were some
 barbarians called ^cCossacks,
 3 Who used to come riding like
 the wind out of the east into
 Poland,
 4 Where they reminded the
^dPoles that there's more to being
 a great fighter than just being
 stupid and vicious.
 5 For example, it's a good idea
 to shave your head except for a
 topknot,
 6 ^eAlthough being stupid and vi-

cious is also a help, of course,
 7 As the Russkies have always known,
 8 Better than practically anybody else.
 9 Anyway,
 10 The Cossacks and the *Mongols and other Russkie barbarians charged around quite a lot,
 11 For quite a while,
 12 Waiting for the invention of feudalism,
 13 ^bWhich happened when the Christians got things under control in Europe,
 14 ^cAnd convinced the Russkies that rule by divine right was the way to go,
 15 As long as they could do it the Russkie way,
 16 Which involves doing everything more slowly and clumsily and in larger numbers than everyone else.

CHAPTER 3

For example, the Russkies eventually decided that they should be ruled by the divine right of czars,
 2 ^dWhich was something like the divine right of kings,
 3 But different,
 4 ^eBecause the czar got his divine right from the Russian Orthodox Church instead of the Roman Catholic Church,
 5 And therefore missed out on all the fashion changes that made things so exciting in Europe,
 6 Every thousand years or so,
 7 Which helps explain why the Russkies got organized as a nation about a thousand years later than everyone else,
 8 Among other things.

a. *Chnk. 11.4-5*
 b. *Chr. 3.16-22*
 c. *Chr. 2.12-21*
 d. 2.14
 e. *Jefs. 7.15*
 f. *Chr. 3.23-26*
 g. *Gnt. 13.9*
 h. *Grk. 26.9-10*

CHAPTER 4

In spite of being a little late, the Russkies managed to do some things right anyway.
 2 For example, they figured out the 'serf thing really well,
 3 And had more serfs than you could shake a pointed stick at,
 4 Not to mention hundreds and hundreds of nobles,
 5 Including *princes,
 6 Who had incredibly long and clumsy-sounding names,
 7 As required by the Russkie style,
 8 Which involves doing everything in Russian,
 9 Because it's so much slower and clumsier that way.
 10 In fact, the Russian language is the second most important thing in Russkie culture,
 11 And is quite interesting,
 12 If you like things that are boring and ugly,
 13 Which the Russkies always have.
 14 ^hThe Russian alphabet was a gift from the Greeks,
 15 Who had an extra one that somebody had squashed with a tractor,
 16 Which made it perfect to give to the Russkies,
 17 Who were happy to get it,
 18 And made a brand-new language out of it,
 19 Including a bunch of peculiar grammar,
 20 And as many as a thousand vocabulary words,
 21 Of which no more than two hundred mean "potato."
 22 Which isn't bad, considering that potatoes are the single most important thing in Russkie culture.

CHAPTER 5

The other thing the Russkies got right about the feudal thing was making sure that the ^aserfs never had any fun to speak of.

2 In fact, the Russkie serfs,

3 Also called peasants,

4 Had so little fun over the years that their only real enjoyment in life was feeling such extreme misery that the thought of being dead and buried seemed like heaven,

5 Which is why the Russkies started calling their country the Motherland,

6 And got so sentimental about dirt,

7 Since that's what you got to live in when you died.

a. *Chr.* 4.1-3
b. *Psom.* 61.1-8
c. *Dav.* 30.9
d. *Exp.* 1.4-6
e. 4.3
f. 5.5-6
g. 6.2
h. 4.22
i. *Ed.* 63.3
j. 7.9
k. *Gnt.* 1.13
l. *Exp.* 9.9-20
m. *Dav.* 41.12

6 Which may help explain why the czars got such big ideas,

7 Since it was the Russkies who figured out how to make vodka from potatoes.

8 Anyway,

9 There was a czar called ⁱIvan,

10 Who was terrible,

11 For some reason,

12 And decided that the first thing you had to do if you wanted to be a Chosen Nation was be a nation in the first place.

13 After Ivan had killed everyone who didn't want to be a nation,

14 He was all tired out and went insane,

15 Unless he went insane earlier than that,

16 Or even much earlier than that.

CHAPTER 6

Of course, potatoes and dirt weren't the only great things about Russkie culture.

2 There was also ^bsnow,

3 Which you could freeze to death in,

4 Unless the ^cwolves got you first,

5 Or the czar,

6 Or starvation,

7 Or some other great Russkie tradition like that.

CHAPTER 7

Meanwhile, the czars thought Russia should be a ^dChosen Nation,

2 ^eSince they had all those peasants,

3 ^fAnd all that dirt,

4 ^gAnd all that snow,

5 ^hNot to mention potatoes,

CHAPTER 8

After the death of ^jIvan the Terrible, the Russkies needed some time to think about what to do next,

2 Which they usually do,

3 And explains why they happened to miss the ^kRenaissance and the ^ldiscovery of the new world and things like that,

4 Until there was a czar named ^mPeter the Great,

5 Who thought that maybe the Russkies needed to be more modern,

6 Which was a nice idea,

7 Even if it was a little late.

8 It was Peter who invented reading and writing,

9 And buildings,

10 And other things too,

11 Including cities,

12 Which is why the city of St. Petersburg was named after him.

CHAPTER 9

Even after Peter's death, the Great family stayed in charge,
 2 Which is how there came to be ^aCatherine the Great,
 3 Who also believed in being modern,
 4 ^bAs well as in having sex about once every half-hour,
 5 ^cWhich made her very popular in Europe,
 6 ^dUntil one of her lovers fell on her,
 7 And couldn't call for help in time to save her,
 8 Because his bridle was too tight.

a. *Dav.* 14.38
 b. *Mall.* 15.6
 c. *Mall.* 15.8
 d. *Ned.* 35.15
 e. *Dav.* 42.7
 f. *Dav.* 42.15
 g. *Dav.* 42.22
 h. *Dav.* 14.4-5
 i. *Frog.* 17.2-12
 j. *Dav.* 41.19
 k. *Dav.* 41.19
 l. *Dav.* 41.19
 m. *Pnot.* 4.1-5
 n. *Psay.* 51.1
 o. 12.3

2 And maybe conquer Russia too,
 3 ¹Which didn't work out very well for Napoleon,
 4 But made the Russkies feel pretty proud of themselves.
 5 In fact, the Russkie victory over Napoleon resulted in the first Russkie writer,
 6 Whose name was ¹Tolstoy,
 7 And who wrote an incredibly long novel called *War and Peace*,
 8 Which is so great that millions of people the world over are taught to pretend that they've read it,
 9 Even though nobody has the slightest idea what it's about.

CHAPTER 10

Then there were other czars,
 2 With names like ^cNicholas and Alexander,
 3 And ^fAlexander and Nicholas,
 4 As well as ^gNicholas and Alexander,
 5 Who invented the modern Russkie military tradition,
 6 Which involves sending millions of unarmed peasants into combat in the snow,
 7 Against ferocious enemies led by intelligent generals,
 8 Just to see what will happen.
 9 This explains why the Russkies have more and bigger monuments to their war dead than any other nation on earth,
 10 And why the Russkie peasants got so fond of the czars over the years.

CHAPTER 11

Eventually, ^hNapoleon Bonaparte thought it would be fun to kill a few million Russkie peasants,

CHAPTER 12

Not surprisingly, Tolstoy led to other Russkie writers.
 2 Namely ^kDostoyevski.
 3 And ¹Chekhov,
 4 Who discovered that it was possible to turn unspeakable misery into great literature.
 5 Dostoyevski wrote thousands of huge novels about misery.
 6 Including ^m'Crime and Punishment,'
 7 And 'The Possessed.'
 8 And 'The Brothers Karamazov.'
 9 And ⁿothers.
 10 Based on the idea that since life is completely miserable,
 11 The best thing to do is spend all your time thinking about it,
 12 And being depressed about it,
 13 For thousands of pages.
 14 ^oChekhov, on the other hand,
 15 Had a completely different idea.

16 Which was that since life is completely miserable,
 17 The best thing to do is write depressing ^ashort stories and ^bplays about it,
 18 Which leaves more time for just sitting there,
 19 Not to mention the fact that you don't spend as much money on ink and paper,
 20 ^cWhich means there's more to spend on vodka.

CHAPTER 13

Literature wasn't the only new art form the Russkies discovered because of ^dNapoleon's attempted conquest of Russia.

2 For example, there was also music,

3 Which was invented by ^eTchaikovsky,

4 Who composed a triumphant thing called the '1812 Overture' to celebrate the defeat of Napoleon,

5 And went on to write a lot of symphonies and concertos and so forth about how sad life is,

6 Which inspired a lot of other Russkie composers to do the same thing,

7 Including ^fStravinsky,

8 Who discovered that life was not only sad, but ^gdissonant too,

9 And ^hRachmaninoff,

10 ⁱWho discovered that life is mostly sad,

11 ^jExcept when it's completely hopeless and tragic,

12 And so forth,

13 And so on.

CHAPTER 14

Meanwhile, the czars were speeding along in their

a. *Swar. 18.7*

b. *Swar. 18.8*

c. *7.7*

d. *11.1*

e. *Dav. 20.34*

f. *Dav. 30.9*

g. *Gods. 1.4*

Psay. 5A.40

h. *Dav. 20.36*

i. *Psom. 37.1-6*

j. *Psom. 69.1*

Psong. 56.1-3

Vin. 73.12

k. *8.5*

l. *Boul. 21.9*

m. *Krt. 24.2-3*

n. *Dav. 29.19*

o. *Zig. 7.5*

continuing attempt to modernize Russia,

2 And eventually got around to freeing the serfs,

3 About three or four hundred years after Europe did,

4 Except that they had to keep on being peasants,

5 Which was something like being a serf;

6 In fact, it was a lot like being a serf,

7 ^lWhich meant that the peasants didn't have to give up being miserable just to be modern.

8 This discovery was a big relief to the Russkies,

9 Who had been so worried about it that it caused them to drag their feet just a little bit when it came to trying out new ideas.

10 Fortunately, though, the whole Russkie nation started to take an interest in trying other new ideas,

11 After they'd thought about it for a few more years,

12 Which brings us to ^mWorld War I.

CHAPTER 15

A long time before World War I, there had been a great thinker named Marx,

2 ⁿWho got the idea that capitalism was no good,

3 And should be replaced by something called ^oMarxism,

4 Which involved putting the workers in charge of everything,

5 So that everything could be done by the greatest number to those of greatest ability,

6 From each according to his needs,

7 To each according to his goods,

8 ^aOr something like that.
9 The Russkies thought about
what Marx had said for about
fifty years or so,
10 Which was pretty quickly by
their standards,
11 And when things didn't go
just exactly right in ^bWorld
War I,
12 They decided to give Marx-
ism a try.
13 What happened was that mil-
lions of peasants were starving,
14 As usual,
15 And millions more were
dying in the snow against the
German army,
16 And a crazy ^cmonk named
^dRasputin was making the czar
spend the whole gross national
product on ^eFabergé potatoes,
17 Which took a whole year to
produce a crop of one,
18 Which wasn't edible any-
way,
19 And so the peasants decided
they were fed up.

CHAPTER 16

The way the Russkies looked at it, 'Marxism made perfect sense,

2 ⁸Because if capitalism was a rotten system that led to stinking industrial cities full of mistreated workers.

3 "And would inevitably be replaced by a Marxist system in which the mistreated industrial workers would seize control of the whole industrial structure,

4 Then why wait for the 'industrial revolution to reach Russia?

5 Why not skip ahead,

6 From a basically feudal agricultural economy to a modern industrial Marxist state.

[illegible]

u. *Dav.* 30.9
v. *Ed.* 12.20-22
w. 15.16
x. *Psom.* 3.1-6
y. *Ed.* 51.22

7 ¹Where everything would be perfect?

8 And so they did.

9 They shot the czar,

10 And his family,

11 ^kA whole bunch of times,

12 Until they were all dead,

13 Except maybe for 'Princess Anastasia,

14 Who might have survived and become a movie star later,

15 Unless she didn't.

16 "Then they shot Rasputin.

17 "And poisoned him,

18 °And stabbed him,

19 ^pAnd drowned him,

20 Until he was probably dead.

21 Although you can never be completely sure about mad monks.

22 ⁹Then they shot all the Russ-
kie nobles,

23 ¹And their families,

24 ^sAnd all their friends and acquaintances,

25 'And then a whole bunch of
peasants who thought that the
next thing to do was be free and
democratic.

26 Because being free and democratic might lead to dire consequences,

27 Like the end of misery,

28 Which isn't Russian.

29 And can't be tolerated.

CHAPTER 17

Eventually, a Marxist named "Lenin" became the new czar of Russia.

2 Except that he wasn't a czar,
of course,

3 'But completely different.

4 "Since he didn't spend the whole gross national product on 'Fabergé potatoes,

5 'But on secret police instead.

6 So that the rights of the peo-

ple would always be protected against the treacherous grouching of counterrevolutionary peasants.

7 Who thought that since the world was going to be perfect,

8 It might be nice to have something to eat,

9 Someday.

CHAPTER 18

Even though he was not related to the ^aGreat family, Lenin turned out to be a great leader for the Russkies.

2 For example, he freed the peasants once and for all by renaming them "comrades,"

3 Which made everything all better,

4 ^bFor some reason.

5 He solved the food problem by sending ten percent of the population to forced labor camps in ^cSiberia,

6 Where they didn't get any food at all,

7 Which left a lot more for everybody else.

8 Then he started industrializing Russia,

9 ^dWhich he did by building lots of stinking industrial cities full of mistreated workers,

10 ^eWho loved him because not a single person in the whole country had to give up being miserable for even a moment,

11 In spite of all the terrific progress they were making,

12 Which all the Russkies knew about,

13 Because Marxists always make a point of telling their comrades the truth about everything important,

14 Over and over and over again,

a. 9.1

b. *Jefs.* 7.15

c. *Grk.* 6.18-19

d. 16.5

e. 14.7

f. *Boul.* 28.10

g. *Gyp.* 2.10

h. *Gyp.* 1.17

i. *Dav.* 30.25

j. *Psay.* 5W.1-2

k. *Dav.* 14.25

l. *Brit.* 51.1-24

m. *Brit.* 52.16-21

n. 10.5-8

o. *Krt.* 33.2

p. 8.8-12

q. 17.1

r. *Yks.* 116.16

15 ^fTill they believe it.

16 ^gAnd Lenin was so great at telling the truth that when he died, the Russkies missed him so much they had him stuffed and put on display in the ^hKremlin,

17 Forever,

18 So they wouldn't ever forget what a great comrade he had been.

CHAPTER 19

After Lenin, there was ⁱStalin,

2 Who probably wasn't quite as great as Lenin,

3 Since even the Russkies tend to think he overdid it a little,

4 What with killing about fifty million people,

5 For no particular reason,

6 Which would have been okay,

7 Except that fifty million people is a lot of people,

8 Even if you're a Russian.

9 But to be fair, Stalin also had to deal with ^jWorld War II,

10 Which he tried to do by making a deal with ^kHitler,

11 ^lWith the usual results.

12 ^mSo when Hitler forgot about their deal and invaded Russia anyway,

13 Stalin felt pretty embarrassed,

14 ⁿAnd retaliated by sending millions of unarmed comrades into the snow to stop the German army,

15 Which they did,

16 In a place called ^oStalingrad,

17 ^pWhich used to be called St. Petersburg,

18 ^qUntil Lenin changed its name to Leningrad,

19 ^rAnd then Stalin renamed it after his own favorite patriot.

20 Anyway,
 21 The Russian peasants,
 22 That is, the Russian comrades,
 23 Stopped the Germans at Stalingrad at a cost of no more than a few million casualties,
 24 ^aWhich convinced Stalin that Russia was now definitely a Chosen Nation,
 25 And could start throwing its weight around like everyone else.

CHAPTER 20

When the Germans surrendered, Stalin claimed that all of eastern Europe belonged to Russia,
 2 Including Poland,
 3 And Czechoslovakia,
 4 And Hungary,
 5 And Albania,
 6 And Romania,
 7 And East Germany,
 8 Because any fool could see that all the eastern Europeans had become completely miserable under Hitler,
 9 And had therefore become spiritual comrades of the Russkies,
 10 ^bWho were the only ones that knew how to maintain just the right level of misery.
 11 Then Stalin went to work building a gigantic iron curtain that would keep western Europe out of the communist ^cparadise the Russkies were creating in eastern Europe.
 12 The other victorious allies,
 13 Including the Americans and the British and the French,
 14 Saw and accepted the wisdom of Stalin's logic,
 15 ^dFor some reason,
 16 ^eAnd agreed to it on behalf of

a. Grk. 1.1-10
b. Psay. 5Q.62
c. Ed.61.7-9
d. Yks. 122.12-18
e. Yks. 116.7
f. Yks. 124.23
g. 20.11
h. Yks. 132.9
i. Psay. 2.2
j. 19.1
k. 23.8
l. 23.9
m. 18.9
23.10
n. 23.10

the Poles and the Czechs and the Hungarians and the Albanians and the Romanians and the East Germans,
 17 Except the part about Berlin,
 18 Which couldn't possibly belong to Russia,
 19 ^fFor some reason.
 20 Then,
 21 Just to make sure that the Europeans and the Americans knew better than to try to ^gbreak in,
 22 ^hStalin also arranged to borrow some nuclear secrets from the Americans,
 23 Although the Russkies claimed that they developed the technology on their own,
 24 Which is probably true,
 25 ⁱSince everyone knows that the Russkies have always excelled at science and high technology,
 26 Beginning with the invention of the potato,
 27 Not to mention the invention of vodka.

CHAPTER 21

Then ^jStalin did a whole bunch of great things for the Russkie people.
 2 ^kHe built a huge number of gigantic nuclear bombs, and planes to drop them on enemies all over the world.
 3 ^lHe invented a new Marxist way of farming that made the comrades even more miserable than the peasants had been.
 4 ^mHe built an incredible number of huge new industrial cities that allowed very large numbers of comrades to be miserable in much less space than had ever been possible before.
 5 ⁿIncluding huge new apart-

ment complexes, where three or four families could be miserable together in the same room,
 6 ^aAnd if any of them still weren't miserable enough, they could go to Siberia,
 7 ^bAlong with practically everybody else.
 8 ^cStalin also established a brilliant new government bureaucracy that enabled the Russkies to rule themselves in the most perfectly Russian way ever devised.
 9 For example, he set up an incredibly huge number of gigantic committees to run everything,
 10 So that everything would be done even more slowly and clumsily and stupidly than even the Russkies had ever believed possible,
 11 So that the whole economy produced almost nothing but nuclear bombs,
 12 And prisons,
 13 ^dAnd tremendous concrete things that didn't really quite do anything.

CHAPTER 22

Stalin was also a great patron of the arts.

2 ^eFor example, he commissioned a lot of tremendous paintings and sculptures and so forth that depicted the strength and intelligence of the comrades,
 3 On every wall that was more than forty feet tall,
 4 ^fWhere they could be a big inspiration to everyone,
 5 Especially the gigantic murals and statues of great Russian heroes like Stalin and . . .
 6 Well,
 7 ^gWhere could you find a big-

a. 18.5
 23.11
 b. 23.12
 c. 23.13
 d. *Gods. 6.20-22*
 e. *Krt. 22.16*
 f. *Krt. 22.16*
 g. *Lies. 9.4*
 h. 18.16
 i. *Dav. 30.27*
 j. *Jeff. 19.8*
 k. 21.2
 l. 21.3
 m. 18.9
 21.4-5
 n. 18.5
 21.6
 o. 21.7
 p. 21.8-10
 q. 21.11

ger Russian hero than Stalin anyway?

CHAPTER 23

Eventually, of course, Stalin died,

2 ^hBut didn't get stuffed and put on display,

3 Because the new czar,

4 Whose name was ⁱKhrushchev,

5 Said that Stalin had committed some crimes against the Russian people,

6 ^jSomehow.

7 Then Khrushchev went to work fixing everything up again,

8 ^kWhich he did by building a huge number of gigantic new nuclear weapons,

9 ^lAnd inventing a completely new Marxist way of farming that made the comrades even more miserable than they had ever dared to hope,

10 ^mAnd building more huge industrial cities that allowed very large numbers of comrades to be miserable in huge apartment complexes, where four or five families could be miserable together in the same room,

11 ⁿAnd if any of them weren't quite miserable enough, they could still go to Siberia,

12 ^oAlong with practically everybody else.

13 ^pKhrushchev also reformed the government bureaucracy so that the Russkies could rule themselves with gigantic committees that ran everything even more slowly and clumsily and stupidly than before,

14 ^qSo that the whole economy produced almost nothing but nuclear missiles,

15 And tractors,
16 ^aAnd tremendous concrete things that didn't really quite do anything.

CHAPTER 24

Things went so well under ^bKhrushchev that he thought it might finally be time for Russia to become ^cthe Chosen Nation,

2 Even more Chosen than the Americans,

3 Who knew practically nothing about misery,

4 And could probably be intimidated by ^dRussian technological superiority,

5 Like the time when Khrushchev banged his shoe on the table at the ^eUnited Nations and upset the Americans no end.

6 The only problem was that the Americans really didn't like it when the Russkies moved a bunch of gigantic missiles into Cuba,

7 Ninety miles from Florida,

8 And decided,

9 With typical American foresight,

10 ^fThat they'd rather blow up the whole world than have Russkie missiles in Cuba.

11 This was terribly embarrassing to Khrushchev,

12 Who soon retired,

13 ^gTo a suburb of Siberia,

14 So that a new Russkie czar could keep things moving forward,

15 ^hBy building lots of gigantic new missiles and factories and cities and concrete things,

16 And so forth,

a. 21.13

b. 23.4

c. *Exp.* 1.4-5

d. 20.25

e. *Yks.* 123.18-23

f. *Yks.* 147.10-21

g. 18.5

h. 23.8-16

i. *Hill.* S.34

j. 24.1

k. *Jeff.* 19.1-5
Carl. 4.1-10

l. *F&J.* 2.15-16

m. 18.16

n. 5.5-7

17 And so on,

18 ⁱNot to mention Siberia.

CHAPTER 25

And so the Russkies will probably keep on trying to be a ^jChosen Nation,

2 Even if it kills them,

3 And everybody else too,

4 Because when you're a Russkie,

5 Nuclear holocaust doesn't seem so bad,

6 Especially when you compare it to living in Russia,

7 Where absolutely nothing and no one has ever been Chosen,

8 By anyone,

9 Not even God,

10 ^kWho didn't quite survive the Marxist Revolution,

11 Which, when you think about it,

12 ^lDoesn't seem like a very good sign for anyone,

13 All things considered.

CHAPTER 26

And when the world comes to an end,

2 It will probably start in some office in the ^mKremlin,

3 Where some Russkie leader will decide that in spite of all his best efforts,

4 The world just can't be made miserable enough.

5 Without killing everyone and everything in it,

6 So that the only thing left is a whole bunch of dirt,

7 With one special Chosen Patch,

8 ⁿThat used to be called the Motherland.

THE BOOK OF CHINKS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF THE GREAT WALL

CHAPTER 1

Somewhere below the eastern part of ^aRussia, there was a place called China,
 2 Which became a great Chosen Nation,
 3 Surrounded by a Great Wall,
 4 So that all the barbarians who lived outside couldn't get in.
 5 Unfortunately, the wall didn't work,
 6 Because it had some chinks in it,
 7 That let the barbarians in,
 8 And almost ruined everything for the only civilized people on earth.
 9 This is their ^bstory.

CHAPTER 2

Long before there was anything else,
 2 There was China,
 3 Which was especially Chosen by the Chink Gods to be better than everyone else,
 4 Forever.
 5 The first thing they did was invent a unique form of government,
 6 ^dCalled rule by divine right of dynasties,
 7 ^eWhich was completely different from every other form of government on earth,
 8 ^fSince dynasties consisted of a series of Chink emperors,
 9 ^gWho had absolute power over everybody,
 10 ^hAnd were probably Gods.
 11 ⁱThe first Chink dynasty was

a. Russ. 1.1
b. Ira. 27.20-25
c. Vin. 1.14-19
Lies. 10.6
d. Nips. 3.1
e. Chr. 1.5
f. Nips. 3.3
g. Nips. 3.4
h. Rom. 15.2-4
i. Psay. 5Y.29
j. 2.2
k. 5.5
l. 9.4-6
m. Paul. 7.6
n. Swar. 16.2-3
o. 6.3
p. Dav. 58.9
q. Dav. 47.23
r. Lies. 5.20-25
s. 10.4
t. 6.1
u. 1.3

the Shang dynasty of the Yellow River Valley,
 12 Which didn't exactly write down any history,
 13 ^jBut left some broken dishes behind,
 14 ^kWhich is how the nation came by its name.

CHAPTER 3

Everything that was ever invented was invented in China first,
 2 ^lIncluding the wheel,
 3 ^mAnd art,
 4 ⁿAnd literature,
 5 ^oAnd cookies,
 6 ^pAnd music,
 7 ^qAnd firecrackers,
 8 And tiny little paper umbrellas,
 9 And great big plaster ^rdragons,
 10 ^sAnd porcelain vases,
 11 ^tNot to mention philosophy and religion,
 12 And gambling,
 13 And checkers,
 14 ^uAnd walls,
 15 And science,
 16 Except maybe not so much science as the other things,
 17 Because when you already know everything worth knowing, why do you need science?

CHAPTER 4

The Chinks also invented ships,
 2 Which they thought were junk,
 3 Because the whole purpose of

a ship is to go somewhere,
 4 And why would you want to go anywhere,
 5 When you're already there,
 6 In the only place worth being,
 7 *Namely, China.

CHAPTER 5

Not that everything was always perfect.

2 For example, after the Han dynasty,
 3 Which ruled China a long long time ago,
 4 If you have to get precise about it,
 5 There was a new dynasty called the ^bChin dynasty,
 6 Which invented the idea of having lots and lots of laws,
 7 'And then killing everybody who disobeyed them.
 8 The Chin dynasty lasted a good twenty years or so,
 9 'And was replaced by another Han dynasty,
 10 Which believed in doing things the Chink way,
 11 Namely, the way they've always been done before,
 12 Except they didn't quite throw out all the Chin laws exactly,
 13 'And they didn't completely stop killing people exactly,
 14 Because there's no point in overdoing it,
 15 And besides, the Chinks have always been pretty good about dying when their emperor tells them to,
 16 Which is one of the most important features of Chink civilization.

CHAPTER 6

The Han dynasty was also great because it liked to do

a. *Jefs.* 7.46
 b. *Barb.* 5.2
 c. *Ann.* 4.1
 d. 5.2
 e. *Ann.* 4.22
 f. *Dav.* 20.32
 g. *Lies.* 9.7
 h. *Lies.* 14.5
 i. *Dav.* 47.25

things the Confucian way,
 2 Which is a lot like the Chink way,
 3 Except 'Confucius put all his wisdom into cookies so that people could digest it more easily.
 4 For example, he did a cookie about how Chinks should respect their ancestors,
 5 Even if they're alive,
 6 And have a lot of funny ideas about things,
 7 Because maybe their ideas aren't really funny,
 8 But wise,
 9 *So you'd better do like they say.
 10 Another cookie said that the Chinks should be polite,
 11 And accept everything that happens,
 12 ^bBecause lots of things happen in life,
 13 And you may as well accept it all the way it happens,
 14 Because after all, you're living in China,
 15 Which is pretty great,
 16 Considering that you might have been born in some barbarian country,
 17 'Like Japan.

CHAPTER 7

All in all, civilization was a very big thing with the Chinks.

2 Since they'd invented it in the first place, they had very strict ideas about what was civilized and what wasn't.
 3 For example, it wasn't civilized for young people to pick their own mates,
 4 And so their parents usually did it for them.
 5 Whether the young people

thought it was a civilized custom or not.

6 Fortunately, it all tended to work out,

7 ^aBecause parents almost always thought it was civilized to pick their children's mates,

8 Since they didn't get to pick theirs,

9 ^bAnd why should some youngster be so lucky?

10 ^cThe Chinks also thought it wasn't civilized to have beards,

11 Which worked out pretty well because Chinks can't grow beards,

12 ^dUnless you count those little disgusting wisps of hair that some of the uncivilized ones have.

CHAPTER 8

^eThe Chinks had a lot of ideas about how to civilize women,

2 ^fWhich worked better than most of the ways other peoples have tried.

3 ^gFor example, Chink women were always supposed to walk behind their husbands,

4 ^hBecause every civilized man knows that women are supposed to be obedient and polite and not talk all the time,

5 ⁱOr at least walk far enough behind you that you can't hear them talking all the time.

6 ^jAnd when that didn't work, they thought up even more exotic ways of helping women to be civilized,

7 ^kLike binding their feet,

8 ^lFrom birth,

9 ^mSo that they couldn't walk very far,

10 ⁿAt least not without a lot of pain,

a. *Boul.* 26.2-3

b. *Psay.* 1.9

c. *Frog.* 12.5

d. *Brit.* 15.30

e. *Mawr.* 22.18

f. *Mawr.* 22.19

g. *Mawr.* 22.20

h. *Mawr.* 22.21

i. *Mawr.* 22.22

j. *Mawr.* 22.23

k. *Mawr.* 27.24

l. *Mawr.* 22.25

m. *Mawr.* 22.26

n. *Mawr.* 22.27-28

o. *Mawr.* 22.29

p. *Mawr.* 22.30

q. *Mawr.* 23.1

r. *Mawr.* 23.5

s. *Mawr.* 23.6

t. *Mawr.* 23.7-8

u. *Mawr.* 23.9

v. *Mawr.* 23.10

w. *Mawr.* 23.11

x. *Mawr.* 23.12

y. *Mawr.* 23.13

z. *Mawr.* 23.14-17

aa. 6.3

bb. 1.3

11 ^oWhich made it harder for them to talk all the time.

12 ^pAnd Chink women were also taught a lot of nice cultural stuff,

13 ^qLike painting,

14 ^rAnd music,

15 ^sAnd sexual techniques,

16 ^tWhich made them civilized enough to live in the royal court,

17 ^uWhere they could have one of two jobs,

18 ^vNamely, they could be a wife,

19 ^wOr a concubine,

20 ^xNot that it really mattered which,

21 ^yBecause both jobs had about the same duties,

22 ^zAnd any man could have as many of either or both as he wanted.

CHAPTER 9

^What with all their civilization and the wisdom of

^{aa}Confucius and the Chin laws and some occasional killing, the Han dynasty turned out to be pretty successful,

2 Although it eventually fell apart,

3 Because of a Chink law called the dynastic cycle,

4 ^{bb}Which says that every dynasty has to add a nice big section to the Great Wall of China,

5 Run things for about two hundred years,

6 Then fall apart so that a new dynasty can take over.

7 So, when the Han dynasty fell apart at the appointed time,

8 Another dynasty came along to take its place,

9 Which was the Chou dynasty,

10 Unless it was the Sung dynasty,

- 11 Or the Ming dynasty,
- 12 Or the Manchu dynasty,
- 13 If it matters.

CHAPTER 10

In fact, the Chinese dynasties were a lot like the Chinks,

2 Meaning they all looked pretty much alike.

3 ^aFor example, they all lasted about two hundred years,

4 ^bAnd made some very pretty vases,

5 ^cAnd added some more wall around the border of China,

6 ^dAnd had very little history to speak of,

7 Because it's not nice to show up your ^eancestors by doing anything new,

8 Or adventurous,

9 Or memorable.

CHAPTER 11

Every so often, though, a Chink would defy his ancestors and do something memorable anyway.

2 For example, there was a Chink named ^fGenghis Khan who thought it would be fun to kill a lot of people and conquer China too.

3 Killing and conquering came pretty naturally to Genghis,

4 Because he was a ^gMongol,

5 Meaning a Chink barbarian who hadn't really learned how to be properly civilized yet.

6 In fact, Chink dynasties kind of depended on occasional barbarian conquests,

7 Which helped prevent the Chinks from getting too overpopulated,

8 ^hSince they've always been good at having lots and lots of children,

- a. 9.5
- b. 3.10
- c. 9.4
- d. *Grk.* 25.7
- e. 5.10-11
- f. *Dav.* 23.10
- g. *Russ.* 2.10-11
- h. *Nips.* 26.14
- i. *Mawr.* 3.3
- j. *Grk.* 9.7
- k. *Psom.* 45.1-12
- l. *Dav.* 47.24
- m. *Grk.* 9.7
- n. *Chuk.* 18.1-3
- o. *Gnt.* 16.9-12
- p. *Exp.* 1.17-26

9 ⁱWhat with all those wives and concubines with bound feet who couldn't run very far to get away from all those civilized Chink men.

10 ^jAnd so Genghis did his part by slaughtering a lot of Chink men, women, and children,

11 Then building his own dynasty,

12 So that his son ^kKublai could succeed him,

13 Which worked out great,

14 Because when a barbarian becomes a Chink emperor, he usually dies after a while,

15 But his family keeps going,

16 Getting more civilized all the time,

17 Until eventually, the whole dynastic family is so civilized that nothing violent or destructive is happening anymore,

18 Except that a lot of wives and concubines are getting caught with great regularity,

19 ^lAnd the population is growing like crazy,

20 ^mWhich means that it's time for another Chink barbarian to show up and start trimming back the population again.

21 And thanks to the fact that there's usually no permanent shortage of barbarians,

22 Even in China.

23 ⁿThe dynastic cycle went round and round like this for a couple thousand years all told.

24 ^oWhich brings us to the Modern Age.

25 When the ^pEuropean barbarians came barging in.

26 And messed everything up plenty.

27 Because they couldn't seem to get the hang of how barbarians are supposed to act in China.

28 ^aWhich has to do with killing
and rampaging and burning,
29 And has nothing whatever to
do with changing the economy,
30 Or the society,
31 Or the basic ^bfoundations of
Chink civilization.

CHAPTER 12

For example, before the
Chinks even knew it, there
were ^cEuropeans muscling in on
all their ports,

2 ^dDemanding the right to trade
with the Chinks,

3 ^eSince any fool could see that
there was a fortune to be made in
selling little paper umbrellas and
firecrackers and plaster dragons
to Europeans.

4 ^fPretty soon, the Brits were
acting like they owned China,

5 Moving in to Hong Kong and
Shanghai,

6 And telling the government
what to do,

7 ^gJust like they did with every
other government around the
world.

8 ^hFor example, they told the
Chink government to start im-
porting opium,

9 ⁱBecause they thought it
would be popular,

10 ^jWhich turned out to be ab-
solutely correct,

11 Thus solving the trade prob-
lem very neatly,

12 Except that some of the
Chinks resented the Brits and the
Yanks and the other Europeans,

13 And rebelled a few times,

14 Which didn't work out very
well,

15 ^kSince it usually takes more
than firecrackers to defeat a Brit-
ish warship.

a. *Grk.* 9.7
b. 1.6
c. *Yks.* 59.7-10
d. *Yks.* 59.11
e. 4.2
f. *Yks.* 18.4
g. *Brit.* 47.12
h. *Brit.* 47.13
i. *Brit.* 47.14
j. *Brit.* 47.15
k. *Psay.* 5Q.78
l. *Grk.* 20.8
m. *Yks.* 21.11-13
n. *Brit.* 27.1-6
o. *Psay.* 5W.2-3
p. *Nips.* 16.1-4
q. *Ed.* 28.6
r. *Russ.* 16.5-7
s. *Dav.* 46.19
t. *Adam.* 30.3-7

CHAPTER 13

When the unpleasantness
had settled down a bit,
the Brits and the Europeans and
the Americans got together and
decided that China should be a
^ldemocracy,

2 So that they would learn how
to ^mcompromise,

3 And stop being so holier-than-
thou all the time,

4 ⁿWhich, to tell the truth, was
starting to get on everyone's
nerves.

5 And so the barbarians basi-
cally succeeded in setting up the
kind of government they wanted
in China,

6 Although things started to get
pretty confused after that,

7 ^oWhat with a couple of world
wars breaking out,

8 ^pAnd the Japanese suddenly
requiring a lot of thought and
concentration from the Euro-
peans and Americans,

9 And a lot of other things going
on that were a lot more impor-
tant than who was doing what to
who in China,

10 As if it really mattered any-
way.

CHAPTER 14

And so, all of a sudden, it
was after World War II, and
things in China got pretty fouled
up,

2 With ^qMao Tse-dung running
around wanting China to be
^rcommunist,

3 For some reason,

4 And ^sChiang Kai-shek run-
ning around trying to get away
from Mao,

5 Who had a little ^tred book
with all the answers in it,

6 Apparently,

7 Until one day, Mao was in charge of everything,
 8 ^aWhich is to say, the Chink masses were in charge of everything,
 9 Doing the greatest number of things possible to the greatest number of needy people,
 10 ^bOr something like that.

CHAPTER 15

With the help of Mao, the Chink masses made a lot of reforms.

2 ^cFor starters, they repaired the wall,
 3 And stopped talking to absolutely everybody.
 4 Then they decided to ^dkill all the Chink intellectuals and ^edestroy all traces of the old bad Chink way of doing things.
 5 ^fFor example, under the old bad Chink way, it was the parents who decided who could marry who,
 6 Whereas under the new communist Chink way, it was the ^gstate who decided who could marry who,
 7 Which was much better,
 8 ^hFor some reason.
 9 ⁱUnder the old bad Chink way, people respected and worshiped their ancestors,
 10 And maybe ^jConfucius and Buddha and the emperor and some other wise people too.
 11 Under the great new Chink way, people respected and worshiped the emperor ^kMao,
 12 Who wasn't actually the emperor,
 13 But completely different,
 14 ^lBecause he had a lot more power.
 15 Anyways, people weren't al-

a. *Carl.3.6-8*
 b. *Carl.3.12*
 c. *9.3-4*
 d. *Ann.10.1 & 10.1 & 10.1 & 10.1*
 e. *Ann.2.32*
 f. *7.7*
 g. *14.8*
 h. *Yks.8.3*
 i. *6.4*
 j. *6.3*
 k. *14.2*
 l. *Brit.15.40-41*
 m. *Psay.5Q.62*
 n. *Brit.28.3*
 o. *Yks.125.34*
 p. *Ann.4.1*
 q. *15.4*

lowed to worship their ancestors anymore,
 16 Because it was obviously their ancestors who had let the foreign barbarians in in the first place,
 17 And what's more, none of their ancestors had been Marx-ists,
 18 ^mWhich proves that they can't have been so wise after all.

CHAPTER 16

The new emperor also helped the Chinks to become a thoroughly modern nation for the first time.

2 For example, in ancient China, people had to travel in two-wheeled vehicles called rickshaws, which needed human muscle to pull them.
 3 ⁿIn the new modern China, people got access to much more advanced transportation technology,
 4 Like two-wheeled vehicles called bicycles, ^owhich had pulleys and chains to push them along, with a little help from human muscle.
 5 And that wasn't all of the modern wonders that Mao introduced to China.
 6 For example, the new China got to play ^pping-pong.
 7 Instead of mah-jongg.
 8 ^qWhich represents tremendous progress,
 9 ^rAnd more than makes up for the several millions of Chinks who had to be executed so that the bad old ways could be laid to rest forever.

CHAPTER 17

Besides bicycles and ping-pong, the Chink masses

also got to have a lot of ^achildren,
 2 To make sure there would be a big supply of communists in the new China,
 3 Since a lot of them would probably have to be killed for the greatest number of goods,
 4 ^bOr something like that.
 5 Pretty soon, there were a billion Chinks,
 6 ^cWhich is a lot,
 7 And explains why China had to get some nuclear weapons,
 8 Which they got from the Russkies by promising to be their friend,
 9 ^dWhich nobody else would,
 10 And so the Russkies gave them some atomic missiles and such,
 11 Until the Chinks had enough missiles parked behind the Great Wall that they could tell the Russkies what they really thought of them,
 12 ^eWhich wasn't much,
 13 And shouldn't have surprised the Russkies anyway,
 14 ^fSince why in the world had the Chinks built three thousand miles of wall along the Russian border to begin with?

CHAPTER 18

And so, finally, China was where it wanted to be,

a. 11.8
 b. Carl.3.12
 c. Adam.19.2-3
 d. Russ.25.4-9
 e. Krt.38.6
 f. Vin.73.12
 g. 1.3
 h. 17.10
 i. 14.7
 j. 14.5
 k. 5.11
 l. 17.6

2 All alone,
 3 ^gWith its great big wall of stone,
 4 ^hAnd a great big wall of nuclear weapons,
 5 ⁱAnd a great big wonderful friend named Mao,
 6 ^jWith a little red book full of all the answers,
 7 To all the questions that wouldn't ever have to be asked again,
 8 ^kBecause now things could be done the way they should be,
 9 Which is the way the Chinks have been doing them,
 10 For as far back as they're allowed to remember.

CHAPTER 19

And when the end of the world comes,
 2 ^lIt will probably get started because some barbarian forgot about how much the Chinks want to be alone,
 3 With their great and wonderful civilization,
 4 And there will be hell to pay,
 5 And if there's anyone anywhere who knows all about hell,
 6 It has to be Mao and the thousand million little Chinks who know so much more than everybody else about how to be a Chosen civilization.

THE BOOK OF NIPS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF THE DIVINE WIND

CHAPTER 1

Off the eastern coast of Asia,
pretty near ^aChina and
^bRussia, there was an island
called Japan,

2 Or ^cNippon, if you want to get
Oriental about it,

3 Which had more people on it
than you could shake a pointed
stick at,

4 For thousands of years,

5 Until they convinced each
other that they were a Chosen
Nation,

6 And got themselves into a
whole bunch of trouble.

7 This is their ^dstory.

CHAPTER 2

From the very beginning of
time, the Japanese people
have always been completely
civilized,

2 ^eIn fact, as civilized as the
Chinese,

3 ^fWho borrowed a lot of their
culture from Japan,

4 Unless it was the other way
around,

5 Which it wasn't,

6 ^gIn spite of what the Chinks
say,

7 Because any Nip will tell you
what tremendous liars the
Chinks are,

8 Even if the Chinks borrowed
their civilization from the Nips
somewhat before the Nips had
one,

9 Which isn't as impossible as
you might think,

10 Because everyone knows

a. Chnk. 1.1

b. Russ. 1.1

c. F&J. 14.13

d. Yks. 116.16

e. Vin. 1.14-19
Lies. 10.6

f. Rom. 7.20

g. 16.4

h. Chnk. 3.1

i. Frog. 12.5

j. Chnk. 2.5-6

k. Chr. 1.5

l. Chnk. 2.8

m. Chnk. 2.9

n. Chnk. 2.10

o. Bks. 6.4

how mysterious and inscrutable
Orientals are,

11 Whether they're from Japan
or China or Korea or any of the
other inscrutable, mysterious
countries in the far east.

12 Anyway,

13 It was the Nips who invented
civilization,

14 A long long time ago,

15 And they've been trying to
get some credit for it ever since,

16 Which hasn't been easy,

17 ^hBecause most of the world
has somehow gotten the com-
pletely idiotic notion that the
Nips are a bunch of smiling,

nodding, two-faced little barbar-
ians who keep trying to take
things from everyone else be-

cause they've never had an origi-
nal idea of their own,

18 Which just isn't so,

19 For some reason.

CHAPTER 3

For example, it was the Nips
who invented the form of
government called rule by divine
right of dynasties.

2 ⁱWhich was completely dif-
ferent from every other form of
government on earth.

3 ^jSince dynasties consisted of a
series of Nip emperors.

4 ^kWho had absolute power
over everybody.

5 ^lAnd were probably Gods.

6 ^mNobody actually remembers
much about the first Nip dy-
nasty.

7 But it was great.

- 8 And proved that the Nips were
a Chosen people,
9 And also quite original.

CHAPTER 4

In fact, the Nips were so original that everything ever invented was invented in Japan first,

- 2 ^bIncluding the wheel,
3 ^cAnd art,
4 ^dAnd literature,
5 ^eAnd food made out of raw fish,
6 ^fAnd music,
7 ^gAnd tiny little paper umbrellas,
8 ^hAnd great big paper dragons,
9 ⁱAnd tiny little paper houses,
10 ^jAnd automobiles made out of old beer cans,
11 ^kNot to mention philosophy and religion,
12 ^lAnd swords,
13 ^mAnd zeroes,
14 And good manners,
15 Except maybe not quite so much good manners as the other things,
16 Because when you have enough swords and zeroes, you don't have to be as polite as you used to be.

CHAPTER 5

The Nips also invented the idea of "honor,

- 2 Which they called "face,"
3 Because it involved so much nodding,
4 And never having any facial expression,
5 Even when you committed suicide,
6 Which was another great Nip invention,
7 And just about the most fun

- a. *Chnk.3.1*
b. *Chnk.3.2*
c. *Chnk.3.3*
d. *Chnk.3.4*
e. *Dav.47.25*
f. *Chnk.3.6*
g. *Chnk.3.8*
h. *Chnk.3.9*
i. *Jefs.7.22*
j. *Vin.49.5*
k. *Chnk.3.11*
l. 8.6
m. *Yks.106.9*
Hill.Z.1
n. *Brit.19.41-42*
o. *Vin.73.12*
p. *Mawr.24.1*
q. *Mawr.24.2*
r. *Mawr.24.3*
s. *Mawr.24.4*
t. *Mawr.24.5*
u. *Mawr.24.6*
v. *Mawr.24.7*
w. *Mawr.24.8*

that an honorable Nip could get out of life.

- 8 Fortunately, there were all kinds of great reasons for committing suicide,
9 Especially for Nip nobles and warriors,
10 Who had to kill themselves if they were disloyal to the emperor,
11 Or committed some terrible crime,
12 Or committed some minor crime,
13 Or committed some minor indiscretion,
14 Or were late for dinner,
15 Or blushed,
16 Or if some social superior told them to.

CHAPTER 6

Naturally, this kind of etiquette resulted in quite a lot of dead bodies,

- 2 Which was okay,
3 Because Japan was a pretty small island,
4 ^aAnd there were always too many Nips anyway,
5 ^bSince the Nip women weren't allowed to have anything except lots and lots of male children,
6 ^cNot even orgasms,
7 ^dWhich the Nips made sure of by inventing surgery and gynecology at the same time,
8 ^eBecause it just isn't civilized for women to have orgasms,
9 ^fOr to walk alongside their husbands,
10 ^gOr talk back,
11 ^hOr say anything at all unless their husband asks them to,
12 ⁱOr do anything at all unless their husband tells them to,
13 Except suicide,

14 Which everybody can do
anytime they want to,
15 As long as they don't cry
out,
16 Or have any facial expres-
sion,
17 While they're disembowel-
ing themselves according to the
proper Nip ritual.

CHAPTER 7

Of course, suicide wasn't
the only great Nip ritual.
2 There was also the ^btea cere-
mony,
3 ^cWhich was so incredibly civ-
ilized that no barbarian could
ever understand it,
4 ^dA barbarian being anyone
who wasn't born in Japan,
5 Obviously.

CHAPTER 8

As civilized as they were, the
Nips still had to go to war
with each other every once in a
while,
2 ^eA while being approximately
equal to a month or so,
3 And therefore had a pretty big
warrior class,
4 Who called themselves ^fsam-
urai,
5 And had more ways of killing
people than you could shake a
^gpointed stick at.
6 For example, it was the samu-
rai who thought up the great idea
of having two swords instead of
just one,
7 ^hSo that you could kill two
people at a time instead of just
one,
8 ⁱBecause Japan was a pretty
small island,
9 ^jAnd there were always too
many Nips anyway,

a. *Ext. 13.11*
b. *Ned. 6.24*
c. *Bks. 6.4*
d. *Forg. 11.13*
e. *Chnk. 9.13*
f. *Dav. 34.19*
g. *Brit. 40.8*
h. *Ann. 6.1*
& 6.3
Ext. 4.13
i. 6.3
j. 6.4
k. *Dav. 34.19*
l. 8.6
m. 7.5
n. 18.10
o. *Hill. A. 4*
p. 8.2
q. *Russ. 2.10-13*
r. *Ext. 1.11*
s. *Mall. 13.8*
t. *Yks. 135.7*
u. *Chr. 3.23-24*
v. *Chr. 3.25*
w. *Chr. 3.26*
x. 8.3

10 So it made sense to make
wars as deadly as possible,
11 Which the Nips were very
very good at.

CHAPTER 9

For example, there were some
very special Nip assassins
called ^kNinja,
2 Who could kill people with all
kinds of weapons,
3 ^lIncluding swords,
4 And knives,
5 And bows and arrows,
6 And flying stars,
7 ^mAnd pointed sticks,
8 And a bunch of other things
too,
9 ⁿNot to mention their bare
hands and feet,
10 ^oWhich they could break
boards and bricks and necks and
other things with,
11 Whenever they wanted,
12 Which was at least every
once in a ^pwhile.

CHAPTER 10

The reason why there were so
many wars in Japan was that
the Nip civilization was kind of
^qfeudal,
2 For about two thousand years.
3 ^rWhich maybe aren't quite up
yet,
4 ^sUnless they are,
5 ^tEven if it doesn't look that
way,
6 To anybody but a Nip.
7 Anyway,
8 ^uThe Nip emperor depended
on the help of a lot of Nip no-
bles,
9 ^vWho owned land,
10 ^wAnd peasants,
11 ^xAnd a whole bunch of sam-
urai,

- 12 Which meant that things
could get complicated,
13 Every once in a ^awhile,
14 Which is the way things go,
15 Civilization being what it is.

CHAPTER 11

- F**or example, the Nips were
far too polite and civilized to
kill their emperor,
2 Or even fire him,
3 But they didn't mind giving
him suggestions about how to
run things,
4 Especially if they had all the
military power,
5 And he didn't have any,
6 Or if they had all the money,
7 And he didn't have any,
8 Because they hadn't given
him any,
9 For some reason.
10 And so, the Nip emperor al-
ways sat on the throne,
11 And everybody always
treated him with great respect,
12 But over the years,
13 The Nip nobles had more
and more military power,
14 And more and more money,
15 And, by an odd coincidence,
more and more suggestions
about how the emperor should
run Japan.
16 The nobles who made most
of the suggestions were called
^bshoguns,
17 And they worked very hard
to make sure that everything
stayed very civilized, according
to the Nip way,
18 Which involves doing what-
ever you feel like doing,
19 Whenever you want to,
20 As long as you nod and smile
and bow a lot,
21 ^cAnd don't lose face,

- a. 8.2
b. *Dav.* 34.19
c. 5.1-2
d. 7.4
e. *Barb.* 4.18
f. *Yks.* 59.1-2
g. *Yks.* 59.3
h. *Yks.* 59.4
i. *Yks.* 59.5
j. *Yks.* 59.6
k. *Adam.* 7.1-8
l. *Psong.* 6.8-9
m. *Chnk.* 12.15
n. *Russ.* 10.4-8

- 22 Unless you're dealing with
^dbarbarians,
23 In which case,
24 Anything goes.

CHAPTER 12

- A**s it happened,
2 The Nips eventually had to
deal with a whole bunch of bar-
barians,
3 Who came from ^eEurope and
America,
4 The way they always seem to,
5 And started trying to tell the
Nips how to run things in Japan.
6 ^fFor example, there was a
Yank named Commodore Perry
who made the Nips open up their
ports to the barbarians,
7 ^gSo that the barbarians could
sell a whole bunch of paper um-
brellas and samurai swords and
kimonos and things back home.
8 ^hUnfortunately, the Nips
hadn't quite got around to in-
venting some of the weapons the
barbarians had,
9 ⁱLike artillery,
10 ^jAnd had to make a note to
themselves to invent better
weapons later on,
11 Which they did.

CHAPTER 13

- I**n fact, after the European bar-
barians arrived, the Nips sud-
denly got very inventive,
2 And thought up a whole
bunch of new technologies,
3 ^kIncluding industry,
4 ^lAnd weapons,
5 ^mAnd warships,
6 And other great innovations,
7 Until they discovered that it
was time to go over and humili-
ate the ⁿRussians in a war,

8 ^aAnd so they did,
 9 ^bWith great success,
 10 Which got them started thinking,
 11 Not out loud, of course,
 12 ^cBut kind of mysteriously and inscrutably,
 13 About getting out and about more in the world,
 14 ^dAnd showing everybody that in spite of what everybody thought, Japan was definitely one of the Chosen Nations.

CHAPTER 14

Their first chance to get a little more recognition from the barbarians in the world at large came during ^eWorld War I,
 2 When they fought on the side of the Allies,
 3 That is, the British and French and Italians,
 4 Against somebody or other,
 5 Although nobody but the Nips remembers what they did exactly.
 6 Anyway,
 7 They enjoyed World War I so much that they started looking forward to World War II right away,
 8 And got so excited about how much recognition they'd get next time that they just couldn't wait,
 9 And decided to help start it.

CHAPTER 15

It was at about this time that the Krauts started grabbing up all the spare countries in Europe,
 2 And pretty soon, all the European nations were concentrating pretty intently on the gigantic war that ^fNeville Chamberlain couldn't quite stop.
 3 Then, right after ^gHitler

a. 18.10
 b. *Russ.* 10.9
 c. 2.10
 d. 2.17
 e. *Krt.* 24.2-3
 f. *Brit.* 51.1-22
 g. *Dav.* 20.34
 h. *Dav.* 20.34
 i. 3.9
 j. *Jefs.* 7.15
 k. *Mawr.* 8.7
 l. *Rom.* 2.7-8
 m. *Rom.* 2.9-10
 n. *Dav.* 34.19
 o. 16.3-4

stomped everybody flat with blitzkrieg attacks and started boasting about Fortress Europe, the Nips had another great and ⁱoriginal idea.

CHAPTER 16

The way the Nips looked at it, what the world needed was something called the Greater Japanese Co-Prosperity Sphere,
 2 ^jSince they were far too polite and civilized to use the word "empire,"
 3 ^kAlthough the basic plan called for them to conquer the entire South Pacific, including the Philippines, Singapore, New Zealand, New Guinea, Australia, parts of China, and all the islands in between^l,
 4 ^mWhen nobody was looking.
 5 Of course, the emperor ⁿHirohito didn't know anything about this plan,
 6 Because he was only the emperor,
 7 And didn't have any power anymore,
 8 Since the Nip military and industrial leaders had it all,
 9 But were too polite to tell Hirohito what they had in mind,
 10 Which explains why Hirohito wasn't responsible for what happened next,
 11 Somehow.

CHAPTER 17

What happened next was that the Nips thought a little more seriously about a key part of their plan,
 2 ^oNamely, the part about grabbing the whole South Pacific when nobody was looking.
 3 And decided that no matter how mysteriously and inscruta-

bly they invaded dozens of countries,
 4 Somebody might notice,
 5 Like the ^aAmericans,
 6 Who, for a bunch of degenerate mongrel barbarians that didn't have the guts to fight ^bHitler, had a pretty big military,
 7 Including an army in the ^cPhilippines,
 8 And a good-sized navy in the Hawaiian Islands.
 9 Eventually, the Nips figured out that if they could destroy the American navy in the Hawaiian Islands,
 10 The Yanks would get discouraged,
 11 And think it was too much trouble to stop Japan from grabbing the entire South Pacific.

CHAPTER 18

And so the Nips devised this great plan to attack Pearl Harbor in Hawaii,
 2 By surprise,
 3 And then take everything they wanted,
 4 Right away,
 5 Something like Hitler was doing in Europe,
 6 In fact, a lot like ^dHitler was doing in Europe,
 7 Except that the Nips didn't get the idea from Hitler, of course,
 8 But thought it up all by themselves,
 9 With their own great imagination.
 10 *Banzai!*

CHAPTER 19

The way it worked out, there were two surprises the ^eday the Nips attacked Pearl Harbor.
 2 The ^fAmericans were sur-

a. *Dav.20.34*
 b. *15.3*
 c. *Yks.59.14-15*
 d. *15.3*
 e. *Yks.106.6-13*
 f. *17.5*
 g. *Dav.47.24*
 h. *Dav.10.10*
 i. *Psay.5Q.23*
 j. *Russ.24.9*
 k. *Yks.108.6-8*
 l. *18.10*
 m. *18.10*
 n. *18.10*

prised as hell about being attacked by a bunch of smiling, nodding, two-faced little barbarians,
 3 Which made the Nips smile and nod at each other,
 4 Since everything had gone almost completely according to plan,
 5 Although not absolutely everything,
 6 ^gBecause the other surprise was that the Americans didn't react exactly like a bunch of degenerate mongrel barbarians that didn't have the guts to fight a major war.
 7 In fact, the ^hAmericans were extremely, thoroughly, completely mad at Japan,
 8 ⁱAnd declared war on both Germany and Japan right away,
 9 And then every able-bodied man in America immediately enlisted in the army, the navy, or the air force.

CHAPTER 20

Of course, with their ^jtypical foresight, the Americans were very well prepared to fight a war against Germany and Japan,
 2 ^kHaving scrapped a lot of their weapons years ago,
 3 And not having quite gotten around to building any new ones,
 4 In spite of the fact that World War II had been going on for almost two years now,
 5 And so, the Nips had pretty clear sailing in the South Pacific for quite a while,
 6 ^lConquering the Philippines,
 7 ^mAnd Singapore,
 8 ⁿAnd most of New Guinea,

- 9 "And lots and lots of islands in between,
 10 "Until the Yank general
 "MacArthur escaped from the Philippines somehow,
 11 And thought up a typically sloppy Yank strategy for fighting back,
 12 Something called the leap-frog strategy,
 13 Meaning the Yanks were headed for Japan by the quickest route available,
 14 And wouldn't stop and fight at every little island on the way.

CHAPTER 21

- A**ctually, the Nips didn't quite understand the Yanks' war strategy for quite a while,
 2 But some other things were happening that they didn't much like,
 3 And couldn't understand either.
 4 "For example, when the Nip soldiers had conquered the Philippines,
 5 They had fought in the most "civilized way imaginable,
 6 And yet they couldn't help noticing that the Yanks seemed extremely upset about the way they had bayoneted stragglers on the Bataan death march,
 7 And smeared the brains of babies all over the walls of the hospital in Manila,
 8 And tortured and starved and raped their civilian prisoners,
 9 And other things that must have been civilized,
 10 Because it was the Nips who did them.
 11 But the Yank barbarians

- a. 18.10
 b. Yks.109.11-13
 c. Dav.10.10
 d. 20.6
 e. 11.17-24
 f. Yks.110.15-16
 g. Yks.112.15-21
 h. Bks.6.17-18
 i. Dav.10.10
 j. Dav.34.19
 k. Psom.73.1-2
 l. 2.10
 m. 6.14
 n. Drex.3.7

- overreacted pretty strongly to the whole thing,
 12 "And declared that the only way the war would end was with the Unconditional Surrender of Japan,
 13 Which was completely unreasonable,
 14 If you're a Nip.

CHAPTER 22

- A**nd eventually, things stopped going well for the Nips.
 2 "The Yank air force bombed Tokyo,
 3 "And then other cities.
 4 The Yank "marines started taking islands away from the "Nip marines,
 5 Including Guadalcanal,
 6 And Tarawa,
 7 And the Philippines.
 8 And the Yank navy started taking the Nip navy apart,
 9 One ship at a time,
 10 Except when it was two or three or eight ships at a time,
 11 And it began to "dawn on the land of the rising sun that the Nips were going to lose the war,
 12 Which started them thinking again,
 13 "In their usual mysterious and inscrutable way,
 14 "About how great it would be for the whole Nip nation to commit suicide by not surrendering.
 15 Ever.

CHAPTER 23

- T**his led to a slight change in Nip war strategy.
 2 "Which is to say they stopped trying to actually win the war,

3 And started trying to kill as many Yanks as possible,
 4 No matter how much it cost.
 5 ^aFor example, they told ^bNip pilots to drive their planes straight into aircraft carriers,
 6 Which they called a kamikaze attack,
 7 Meaning divine wind,
 8 Which proved how great and superior Nip civilization was,
 9 For some reason.
 10 And at each new island the Yank marines invaded,
 11 Including Iwo Jima,
 12 Saipan,
 13 And Okinawa,
 14 The Nips managed to kill more and more Yanks,
 15 ^cLong after they had no more chance of turning back the invasion,
 16 ^dWhile back home, they got everybody ready to fight to the last man, woman, and child against the coming Yank invasion of Japan,
 17 ^eUntil something strange happened,
 18 ^fSomething awful,
 19 ^gAnd evil,
 20 ^hAnd definitely not civilized.

CHAPTER 24

ⁱWhat happened was, the Yanks built a new kind of bomb,
 2 ^jAn awful bomb,
 3 ^kAn uncivilized bomb,
 4 ^lA kind of bomb that could destroy an entire city in an instant,
 5 ^mA kind of bomb the Nips didn't have.
 6 ⁿThen, the unspeakable Yank

a. Drex.3.7
b. Dav.34.19
c. Yks.118.1
d. Yks.118.2
e. Yks.118.3
f. Yks.118.4
g. Yks.118.5
h. Yks.118.6
i. Yks.118.7
j. Yks.118.8
k. Yks.118.9
l. Yks.118.10
m. Yks.118.11
n. Yks.118.12
o. Drex.3.7
p. Yks.118.13
q. Hill.N.1-3
r. 16.1
s. 20.10
t. Krt.35.12
u. Mawr.25.7-8

barbarians actually dropped their new bomb on the Nip city of ^oHiroshima, destroying it utterly,
 7 ^pAnd demanded that the Nips surrender,
 8 Unconditionally,
 9 Which couldn't be done,
 10 For some reason.
 11 And so the Yanks dropped another one on the Nip city of ^qNagasaki, destroying it utterly,
 12 And demanded that the Nips surrender,
 13 Unconditionally,
 14 Which they did.

CHAPTER 25

^Losing the war was a bitter disappointment to the Nips,
 2 ^rNot to mention how they felt about losing the Greater Japanese Co-Prosperity Sphere,
 3 But when you're the only completely civilized nation on earth,
 4 You know how to handle disappointments,
 5 Which is why, when the Yanks landed to occupy Japan,
 6 They were met by a bunch of smiling, nodding, peace-loving Nips,
 7 Who would never hurt a fly.
 8 And in all the time since then, they have never stopped smiling and nodding.
 9 They smiled and nodded when ^sMacArthur became the military governor of their nation.
 10 ^tThey smiled and nodded when he wrote them a democratic constitution that made it illegal for them to wage war ever again for any reason.
 11 ^uThey smiled and nodded when MacArthur gave women the vote.

12 They smiled and nodded when the Yanks ^aexecuted some of their military leaders for war crimes.

13 ^bAnd they smiled and nodded even more when the Yanks gave them a whole bunch of money to rebuild their factories,

14 And their cities,

15 And their whole nation.

CHAPTER 26

^cNot long after that, the Nips were busily manufacturing a bunch of gewgaws and trinkets of the kind that Yanks and Europeans seem to like so much,

2 ^dAnd they only smiled and nodded when the Yanks made jokes about how cheap and shoddy their products were,

3 Because the Nips have always been a highly civilized people,

4 ^eAnd they had learned an important lesson from the Yanks,

5 Which is why they liked the Yanks so much,

6 ^fAnd smiled and nodded at them so much,

7 ^gEven if they never really answered when someone asked them what the lesson was they had learned from the Yanks,

8 But only smiled and nodded,

9 ^hWhich proves how much they've changed,

10 Because every roundeye knows that no one smiles and nods that much unless they're really friendly,

11 And good-hearted,

12 And peace-loving,

13 And highly civilized,

14 Just like the Nips.

a. Yks. 126.11

b. Psong. 40.1

c. 4.7-8

d. 4.10

e. Yks. 52.30

f. 25.8

g. Yks. 127.7

h. Jeff. 23.5-6

i. 2.17

j. 6.4

k. Drex. 6.15

l. Mall. 13.8

m. Wil. 12.3-6

CHAPTER 27

And while there are people who continue to live in the past,

2 ⁱAnd still think that the Nips are a bunch of smiling, nodding, two-faced little barbarians who keep trying to take things from everyone else because they've never had an original idea of their own,

3 ^jAnd that there have always been too many Nips, and always will be until they finally all commit suicide at the same time, hopefully without taking too many other people with them,

4 ^kThere's every chance that such people are wrong,

5 Because the Nips almost certainly do have some original ideas of their own,

6 Ideas about civilization, for example,

7 And other things too.

8 ^lBesides, there's almost no chance whatever that they all really want to commit suicide, no matter how many other people they have to take with them.

9 And are looking for some new excuse,

10 And will find it eventually.

11 ^mBecause all the evidence indicates that they're not like other people,

12 Who never ever learn.

13 For thousands of years.

14 But are different.

15 Somehow.

16 For some reason.

17 Almost certainly.

18 *Banzai!*

THE BOOK OF OTHERS

OTHERWISE KNOWN AS THE BOOK OF BASTARDS

CHAPTER 1

And then there were all the Others,
 2 The ones who weren't ^aSpics,
 3 Or ^bFrogs,
 4 Or ^cBrits,
 5 Or ^dKrauts,
 6 Or ^eYanks,
 7 Or ^fBeaks,
 8 Or ^gRusskies,
 9 Or ^hChinks,
 10 Or ⁱNips,
 11 The ones who weren't ^jGyp-sies,
 12 Or ^kMesopotamians,
 13 Or ^lGreeks,
 14 Or ^mRomans,
 15 Or even ⁿItalians.
 16 ^oThese are the ones who weren't ever Chosen,
 17 Even for a little while,
 18 No matter how hard they tried to be Chosen,
 19 Or didn't,
 20 No matter how much they wanted to be Chosen,
 21 Or didn't,
 22 No matter how much they might have deserved to be Chosen,
 23 Or didn't,
 24 They simply weren't,
 25 And may not ever be,
 26 Because that's the way things are,
 27 And have always been,
 28 ^pAnd will always be.
 29 This is their ^qstory.

CHAPTER 2

For example, there were a lot of nations who thought

a. Apes.2.6
b. Apes.2.6
c. Apes.2.6
d. Apes.2.6
e. Apes.2.6
f. Apes.2.6
g. Apes.2.6
h. Apes.2.6
i. Apes.2.6
j. Apes.2.6
k. Apes.2.6
l. Apes.2.6
m. Apes.2.6
n. Apes.2.6
o. Apes.2.6
p. Pnot.24.5
q. F&J.15.10-16
r. Psay.5Q.23
s. Grk.4.12
t. Nip.2.14
Chnk.5.4
u. Wil.44.23-25
v. Rom.6.3
w. Rom.6.9-10
x. Bks.7.2-3

they would be Chosen,
 2 When the time came,
 3 But when the time came,
 4 ^rThey didn't make it.
 5 The Phoenicians invented the first ^salphabet,
 6 And sailing ships,
 7 And trade,
 8 And did a lot of exploring,
 9 ^tLong before the Greeks and Romans started building monuments and temples and armies and all the rest,
 10 But it didn't work out for the Phoenicians,
 11 ^uAnd nobody remembers any of their names or their books or their cities or anything else they did.
 12 Poor bastards.
 13 ^vThe Carthaginians wanted to be Chosen,
 14 So bad it hurt,
 15 And thanks to Hannibal and his elephants, they came *that* close,
 16 Getting stopped just a few miles short of Rome,
 17 Which wasn't close enough,
 18 Because the Romans couldn't be stopped short when they got to Carthage,
 19 ^wAnd destroyed it completely,
 20 Forever.
 21 Poor bastards.
 22 ^xAnd there have been lots of Others who came close or thought they might someday,
 23 Through all the thousands of years,
 24 Including Trojans and Philistines,

25 Koreans and Indochinese,
 26 Polynesians and Celts,
 27 ^aBasques and ^bIcelanders,
 28 ^cAnd all the little nameless
 people, in all the countries of the
 world, who never knew what
 they were dying for, when all it
 was was history.
 29 ^dBut there are always win-
 ners and losers,
 30 Because that's the way his-
 tory works,
 31 And the ones who were in
 the game for at least a little while
 had it easy compared to the ones
 who never had a chance.

CHAPTER 3

The Central American Indi-
 ans never had a chance.

2 The Inca and the Maya and
 the Aztecs built their own civili-
 zations out of nothing,
 3 With sweat and wooden tools
 and enormous pieces of rock,
 4 ^eAnd all they really wanted
 was to be left alone,
 5 ^fTo do things their own way,
 6 And they never even tried to
 rule the world,
 7 But they got it in the neck
 anyway,
 8 ^gBecause the conquistadors
 wanted what they had,
 9 ^hAnd what they couldn't give,
 10 ⁱNo matter how many of
 them got tortured and enslaved
 and maimed and wasted by dis-
 ease and killed.
 11 And that's generally what
 happens when a Chosen Nation
 shows up on your doorstep,
 12 With the gleam of history in
 their eyes.
 13 Poor bastards.

a. *Spic. 1.2*
 b. *Psay. 5C.4*
 c. *Bks. 6.17-18*
 d. *Vin. 14.23-24*
 e. 5.5
 f. 5.6
 g. *Exp. 11.12-17*
 h. *Spic. 17.9*
 i. *Spic. 10.4-5*
 j. 3.4
 k. 3.5
 l. *Spic. 4.7*
 m. *Spic. 12.6*

CHAPTER 4

The South American Indians
 never had a chance.

2 The children of the rain forest,
 the Pygmies and headhunters,
 and all the rest never wanted to
 build anything,
 3 ^jExcept a life like the one they
 had always known,
 4 ^kNext to nature,
 5 Where they could hunt what
 they needed,
 6 And leave the rest for future
 generations.
 7 But there won't be too many
 future generations,
 8 Because the Europeans came,
 9 ^lWith their Christianity,
 10 And their love of gold,
 11 And their passion for build-
 ing giant cities,
 12 And plantations,
 13 And fortunes,
 14 Even if it meant tearing na-
 ture apart,
 15 Which it did.
 16 ^mAnd the natives got all the
 benefits of living with the Cho-
 sen,
 17 Including disease and dislo-
 cation and the destruction of
 their culture and independence.
 18 Not to mention the loss of
 their whole world.
 19 Poor bastards.

CHAPTER 5

The North American Indians
 never had a chance.

2 The Cherokee and the Semi-
 noles and the Blackfeet and the
 Sioux and the Apaches and the
 Cheyenne and all the rest didn't
 want any monuments and tem-
 ples made of stone.
 3 Because they'd never learned
 to be civilized.

4 ^aInstead, they tried to live in harmony with nature,
 5 ^bAnd all they really wanted was to be left alone,
 6 ^cTo do things their own way,
 7 Which wasn't hurting anybody,
 8 ^dUntil the Yanks decided that they needed all the land in North America,
 9 ^eJust because they wanted it,
 10 Which is always a good enough reason for a Chosen Nation to do whatever it wants to.
 11 And so the Yanks lied to the Indians,
 12 ^fAnd stole from them,
 13 And killed them when they objected to the lies and stealing,
 14 And decided the Indians were savages,
 15 ^gBecause the only thing they wanted was what they already had,
 16 Before it got taken from them,
 17 Forever.
 18 Poor bastards.

CHAPTER 6

The Australian bushmen never had a chance.
 2 ^hThe children of the outback never wanted to rule the world,
 3 But only to live in an out-of-the-way corner of it,
 4 ⁱUntil the Brits sent a bunch of convicts to civilize it,
 5 Which meant taking it away from the bushmen,
 6 Forever.
 7 Poor bastards.

CHAPTER 7

The black Africans never had a chance.
 2 ^jThe Watusi and the Zulus and

a. 4.4
 b. 3.4
 c. 3.5
 d. Yks.27.5
 e. Yks.27.11-12
 f. Yks.53.3
 g. Yks.52.26
 h. 3.6
 i. Psay.5Q.78
 j. 3.6
 k. 3.4
 l. 3.5
 m. Yks.5.4-7
 n. 4.9
 o. Yks.21.8-9
 p. Hall.4.3
 q. 2.31

the thousands of tribes who lived in the jungles and the savanna didn't want to rule the world,
 3 Or build monuments of stone,
 4 Or giant cities,
 5 Or anything else.
 6 ^kThey wanted to be left alone,
 7 ^lTo live their own way,
 8 Which didn't have anything to do with being Christian,
 9 Or earning plantation wages,
 10 ^mOr being enslaved on some plantation on a different continent,
 11 But the Chosen Nations came to Africa anyway,
 12 And brought all their great civilized gifts,
 13 ⁿIncluding Christianity,
 14 ^oAnd whips and chains,
 15 And terrible weapons,
 16 And slave ships,
 17 And colonial governments,
 18 And armies,
 19 And wars,
 20 And lies,
 21 And more ^pwhite people than you can shake a pointed stick at.
 22 Poor bastards.

CHAPTER 8

^q**A**nd all the poor bastards who never had a chance will probably never get one either,
 2 Because now the ones who didn't get imprisoned or enslaved or killed are stuck with what the Chosen Nations gave them,
 3 Including the desire for material possessions,
 4 And the lust for power,
 5 And fanatical beliefs about politics and religion,
 6 And corruption,
 7 And disease,

8 And famine,
9 And pollution,
10 ^aAnd bastard cultures full of
poverty, despair, and violence,
11 Not to mention missionaries,
12 And debts,
13 And dictators,
14 And wars,
15 And a lot of patronizing lec-
tures about what it takes to be
civilized,
16 From the people who know
the most about civilization,
17 Namely, all the Chosen Na-
tions who ruined their lives in
the first place.
18 Poor poor bastards.

CHAPTER 9

But history keeps on going,
2 No matter who gets hurt,
3 And that's the way it will keep
on going,
4 Until the world ends,

a. Forg. 11.8-9
b. Krt. 39.1-7
c. Yks. 147.13-21
d. Russ. 26.1-8
e. Psp. 1.10
f. Krt. 39.4
g. Bks. 11.5-8
h. Spic. 1.5
Wil. 69.16-20

5 Because some Chosen Nation
goes utterly insane,
6 ^bWhich has happened before,
7 Or because some other Cho-
sen Nation chooses pride over
compromise,
8 ^cWhich has happened before,
9 Or because some other Cho-
sen Nation just can't stop want-
ing what it hasn't got,
10 No matter what,
11 ^dWhich has happened be-
fore,
12 And will happen again,
13 ^eLike everything else in his-
tory.
14 And the only thing certain
about any of it is,
15 No matter how it starts or
where,
16 ^fThe next time everyone will
pay for it equally,
17 ^gAnd there won't be any
more Chosen Nations,
18 Or any Others.
19 Poor bastards all^h.

THE PSONGS

OF

NICHOLAS THE SENIOR

PSONG 1

Happy is the man who gets to
walk around with a pocket-
ful of cash; all doors are always
open to the rich man, and his
smiles make everybody happy
and helpful.
2 ^aHe hardly ever has to wait in
line; the barriers are removed as
soon as he approaches.

a. Wil. 75.14
b. Wil. 75.12-13
c. Vin. 48.18

3 ^bNor does he have to take a lot
of guff; when he reaches for his
pocket, the whole world pays
attention.
4 ^cBut things are very different
for the poor man; he is a walk-
ing victim, a piece of lint in the
money pocket of life.
5 No one makes way for the
poor man; practically everyone

is more important than he is, and better-looking too.

6 Therefore, choose carefully which of these to be; a poor man may smile, but the ^alandlord wants cash money.

PSONG 2

^b **O** Money, I have thought up all kinds of great reasons why you should be mine: Will you take the time to hear them?

2 But if you do not, ^cI will still be patient; every minute that I wait, I come up with new reasons for wanting you, which is a true measure of how wonderful you are.

PSONG 3

^d **W**hat is worse in life than losing money that you just knew you had: It isn't in the ^ejar, or my wallet, or under the mattress.

2 I feel terrible, like a man who has lost everything; it was there just yesterday, and I've already looked everywhere.

3 My heart cries out in pain: O Money, come back to me.

PSONG 4

^f **W**hy do people say such terrible things about money, and act like they don't care about their bank balance?

2 ^gSurely, they would change their tune if times got hard, and there wasn't enough cash to put bread on the table.

3 Then it would be a different story; the shoe would be on the other foot then, and they would talk out of a different side of their mouth.

4 Most likely, they would ask

a. 13.1

b. *Vin.* 49.6
Ed. 28.6

c. *Dav.* 40.9

d. 29.1-7

e. 11.8

f. *Psay.* 5A.22
Ned. 7.2

g. 44.1

h. 18.5
19.2

i. *Yks.* 153.14

j. *Boul.* 6.5

k. *Ned.* 12.14

l. *Main.* 36.4

m. 13.1

friends and ^hrelatives for loans in a desperate voice; their pride would fly out the window, and they would get down on their knees, and stain the carpet with their tears. ⁱShammadamma.

5 For it is easy to be blasé about money when you have it, and almost impossible to think of anything else when you don't: the emptiness of your wallet is like a great pit, that swallows all your hopes and dreams, and is still hungry afterwards.

6 ^jIt is a wise man who remembers that money is his friend: Say nothing more unkind about money than you would say about those whom you love and honor and respect.

7 Yes, many things can happen in life; and when the things that happen are bad, money is usually the best friend you can have.

PSONG 5

You could not believe how much I yearn for you, O Money, and how my heart pounds when I am near you.

2 ^kNothing is more important to me than you: You are very special to me, and the center of all my dreams.

3 Thanks to you, I have hopes of retiring in splendor: In winter-time, a vision of my ^lvilla in the South of France warms my heart, and I am filled with certainty that I will find a way to buy it someday.

4 How poor I would be if I did not believe in you: My one-room ^mapartment would become a cage, and I would be like a canary with no song to sing.

5 Please give me money: I swear that I will know what to

do with it, and I will never be ungrateful for my good fortune.

PSONG 6

Many people say that there are things more important than money: They announce that they would rather have their health; they praise the blessings of peace among men, and they claim that the love of their families is a wealth beyond compare.

2 ^aBut surely they are missing the point: Do they not know that everything does not always go well just because you have no money?

3 Who is there who can guarantee health? The strongest man can break a leg and be laid up for months, while his wife and children whimper with hunger.

4 ^bAnyone can catch a terrible disease: How many people have perished from yellow fever, and scarlet fever, and the black death, and from typhoid, and even common ills like colds, pneumonia, influenza, and pig-
inosis?

5 Are there not more diseases than you can shake a pointed stick at? Do they not all require treatment in hospitals, and medication, and the attention of doctors?

6 ^cAnd how many doctors will then proclaim that the man who is rich because he has the love of his family can pay his medical bills with the kisses of children? This is simply not the way things go.

7 Nor can anyone guarantee peace among men: Which of you has not seen the amazing variety of weapons that can be used to shatter peace?

- a. *Jefs.* 6.8
- b. *Jeff.* 16.4
- c. *Jefs.* 7.36
- d. *Jeff.* 12.3
- e. *Adam.* 50.6
- f. *Frog.* 34.1
- g. *Al.* 4.7-11
- h. *Vin.* 48.12-15
- i. *Psom.* 69.1-4
- j. *Dav.* 32.21
- k. *Ned.* 12.27-30

8 ^dI myself have seen weapons without end; formerly, there were bows and arrows, and swords, and battle axes, all capable of causing dreadful wounds and death.

9 ^eMore recently, there have been even more terrible weapons: Man in his cleverness has invented rifles, and cannons, and artillery shells that kill from miles away, as well as 'poison gas, and bombs that fall from the air.

10 ^fNor can anyone name a weapon which has never been used to inflict injury on the enemy: The number of wars which have been fought by men is without number, endless as the number of stars in heaven.

11 ^gWhere will the man be who trusts in peace, and has no money, when the war bugle sounds again? ⁱSurely, he will be marooned upon a river of excrement, with no oar to row his way to safety.

12 Fine words do not buy passports or exit visas: ^jthe love of peace does not prevent your family from becoming refugees when the enemy comes, and flattens your whole neighborhood.

13 And what good does it do to have a loving family, when the whole family is without a house, and has influenza to boot? Is this the happiness that makes you disdain the glitter of gold coins?

14 ^kOr will those coins not seem to shine like the sun itself on the day when health and peace and love all have their hands out? For nothing is more constant on earth than the gleam of gold, unless it is the constancy of the fool who prefers to be poor.

PSONG 7

O Money, Money, Money; what a great word on the tongue.

2 It tastes of all fine things, and I cannot stop repeating it to myself.

3 But is anyone listening? How many times do I have to say it before I hear an answering jingle in my pocket?

4 O Money, Money, Money; only you know the answer to that one.

a. *Ned.* 43.12
b. *Gnt.* 2.4-10
c. *Spic.* 7.7
d. *Brit.* 3.5-9
e. *Bks.* 4.20-23
f. *Lies.* 4.6-7
g. *Spic.* 4.7
h. *Drex.* 5.2-3
i. *Lies.* 7.1-18
j. *Adam.* 2.11-15
 & 32.1-4
k. *Ed.* 60.17
l. 1.1
m. *Ann.* 3.7
n. *Dav.* 22.62

PSONG 8

Is it not true that only money transcends everything? And is not money the only universal joy to be found on earth?

2 Surely, all other things are changeable, and their value cannot be agreed upon from nation to nation, nor from man to man.

3 ^bA woman may be beautiful in one nation, her looks a cause for worship and amazement; but somewhere else, the same woman may be reviled as fat and clumsy as a cow, and not worth a second look.

4 The same is true of other things: Truth wears a different face in every household, and ^cmen will tear each other limb from limb over principles and politics and ideas that they believe absolutely to be true.

5 And what other things bring joy equally to all? One can claim that the beauty of nature is constant, and yet do all men like to eat a ^dsheep intestine, and will no one make a face and spit it out because it offends his taste?

6 ^eEven the Gods change their names and images from place to

place: Here the face of God is fat and round and smooth; there it is lean and dark and hairy.

7 Nor are they the same behind their faces: One God commands worship on Sunday, another on Saturday; one commands strict ^fobedience and sacrifice, ^ganother tolerance and love.

8 ^hAll things are so changeable that men would plunge into chaos without some source of universal understanding: ⁱThank goodness that you are there, O Money, to speak in a common tongue to all men.

9 For though you also wear many faces, all men can understand you.

10 All men are united by the desire to have you; and to give your blessings to others, whoever they are, in exchange for something of ^jvalue.

11 What a blessing this: Without it, would there still be anyone alive to worship all those so-called Gods?

PSONG 9

This morning I saw a coin shining in the gutter: What a ^kmiracle that so much delight can come from so small a thing.

2 ^lTruly you are a fine thing, O Money, and I feel better for having you in my pocket.

3 Nor do I have all of you; ^mother coins are waiting in other gutters, and maybe someday the ⁿlittle girl will understand that, and stop crying like a baby.

PSONG 10

O Money, I have endured much abuse on your behalf: Men have called me venal,

and mercenary, and say that I do not understand matters of the spirit.

2 ^aThey say that I look at you like a God: They despise me as if I were a heretic, and tell me that ^bI should ask forgiveness from Jesus Christ, whose mercy extends to all men except those who have lots of money.

3 But it is easy to care nothing for money when you are the son of God: Then you do not ^cneed to work for a living, and no one ever sends you a bill.

4 In fact, people give you money every Sunday, heaping plates full of bills and coins and checks; they build houses for you everywhere, and ^dnice houses at that, with lots of brass and velvet and stained-glass windows that cost more than an average person makes in a year.

5 Who on earth is richer than Jesus Christ? And what ^ehypocrisy is it that makes Him tell poor people to be glad about their poverty?

6 ^fWe have heard a lot of talk about the sayings of the savior: Has he not said, Do unto others as you would have them do unto you?

7 ^gSo I ask you, what would happen if I asked the church to give me money every Sunday, and a great big house full of stained-glass windows: Would they give me what I ask, in the name of the Christ and his golden rule?

8 ^hNo, I will remain true to the power of money, which offers more forgiveness to people like me than any religion: Which God has not showered more

a. *Ned.* 5.2
b. *Wil.* 49.21
c. *Boul.* 11.10
d. *Rat.* 16.11
Boul. 16.15-16
e. 19.1
f. *Dav.* 15.20
g. 34.1
h. *Boul.* 22.11-12
i. *Jeff.* 9.1-10
j. 44.1
k. *Kens.* 2.8
l. 16.1
m. 1.6
n. 44.1-2
o. 43.4
p. 28.6
q. 13.3
r. 13.4

blessings on the rich than the poor, ⁱand which God has never worn the robes of hypocrisy when money is on the table?

9 ^jO Money, you alone are honest about the things that count: ^kOf the things that can be counted which count for something, coins have the most value in a world of deceitful men.

PSONG 11

O Money, I tell you that I am hard pressed: Why do you not come to me, and give me some kind of cushion to rest upon?

2 Have I not proved my devotion? Do I fail to mention your name to everyone I meet?

3 Have I not spent most of my waking hours thinking about ways of being closer to you? ^lAnd when I sleep, do I not dream about your bright golden face?

4 And yet, you turn away from me, and do not answer my requests: The ^mlandlord beats on my door constantly, and I cannot pay him with my devotion to your name.

5 ⁿHonestly, I could make do with a quick five hundred: for this small amount I would be more grateful than a tycoon who has made a killing in corn.

6 I would not even wince at the sight of rich men giving big ^otips in restaurants; ^pI would not eavesdrop at the stock exchange hoping for easy money. ^qnor would I bet on a long shot at the track.

7 ^rI will never cease to be loyal and faithful to you, O Money: It will never occur to me to ask

where are you when I need you.
8 I will be waiting in my ^aapartment; the door is always open for you, and the ^bjar on the hall table is empty of everything but hope for your generosity, if you would be so kind.

PSONG 12

^cWhat a great thing money is: Even the smallest coin can make a small boy break out in smiles.

2 How much more wonderful is a huge fortune; vast riches make an ugly woman beautiful in the eyes of men, and likewise a ^dstupid man brilliant as the sun.

3 ^eO Money, I just can't praise you enough; I can't get enough of you, and I will never stop trying to win you.

PSONG 13

^fHow have I failed you, O Money? Why am I broke and cast out of my apartment?

2 Don't you remember all the nice things I have said about you: How I have scorned the praise of men to be your faithful servant?

3 And yet, when I returned from the track, my furniture was in the street; the locks had all been changed, and my ^glandlord's face shone with the kind of great joy that only comes from seeing another man's life in ruins.

4 ^hIs this the way that my devotion is repaid? How have I offended you, so that I must be tormented by the sight of so many others jingling your blessings in their pockets?

5 ⁱIs there something I don't understand yet? Please tell me what

a. 5.4
b. 3.1
c. 9.1
d. 26.1
e. 14.3
f. 5.4
g. 11.4
h. 11.7
i. 17.1
j. 12.3
k. *Psay.* 5A.27
l. 11.3
m. *Wil.* 19.15

it is, O Money, because I will do anything for you.

PSONG 14

^jO Money, is it fair the way you keep avoiding me? It is not my fault that I have patches on my elbows, and look like some kind of tramp.

2 If you would just return to me, I would wear beautiful suits: You would be proud to be seen with me.

3 ^kO Money, I've run out of everything but praise and devotion for you: Does that mean anything to you, or must I first be rich to win your favor?

PSONG 15

^lSo many people say that money can't buy happiness: What are they talking about?

2 Surely the truth is this: If money can't buy happiness, then nothing can.

3 And if there is no happiness, then I'd just as soon have money instead.

4 Praise be to you, O Money; silly lies will never kill my love for you.

PSONG 16

^mI have dreamed many great dreams about Money; I have seen a vision of Money as a ⁿvast living being, spread across the earth more variously than all the leaves of all the trees in all the forests.

2 There is no end to the body of Money; it breathes through the hands of people everywhere, from the most remote backwaters to the tallest towers of the greatest empires.

3 Truly, Money is infinite and without end on earth: Is it not a humble request to ask for just a little, only enough to live in comfort forever?

4 How can that be too much to ask? How about it, O Money?

PSONG 17

^aCan it be that I've been going about this all wrong, O Money? Can it be that I must take matters into my own hands? 2 For truly, O Money, a dark and a terrible thought has come over me, and I quiver in fear at the rashness of my own heart.

3 And though I did not bid the thought come to me, it came; and though I did not want to think of it, the thought seized me and would not let me go.

4 Truly, I do not understand what has befallen me, and yet it is befalling me ^blike nobody's business.

5 Yes, yes, O Money, I confess it; the newspaper I slept under last night on my ^cpark bench shone like the sun as I awoke, and through its light I beheld the ^dfiery words of the want ads.

6 And no one knows better than you that I have never sought employment, or in any other way sullied my pure love of you, for your own sake, and yet this terrible temptation has taken me by the throat with a grip of iron.

7 ^eCan it be that I am teetering on the brink of getting a job? O Money, save me from this dreadful pass, O save me, my only friend.

PSONG 18

^fIs it not true that only Money gives you really good odds

- a. 13.5
- b. *Ned.56.4*
Ext.50.14
- c. 31.3
- d. *Psp.2.1*
- e. *Vin.23.13*
- f. *Ned.35.16*
- g. *Vin.23.14*
- h. *Dav.26.5*
- i. 6.1
- j. *Dav.23.17*

of having your wishes come true?

2 And is it not true that Money does not fall from the sky like rain, or grow from the ground like wheat?

3 How then can it be wrong to cease waiting for Money to fall from the sky, and to bet instead on rain falling from the sky, onto the wheat that grows from the ground?

4 ^gFor if this is the only way that Money will come to me, then how else are my wishes to come true?

5 Yea, for I have remembered that I have a ^hcousin in commodities, and it is possible that he has forgotten his rancor over the money I once lent him.

6 ⁱIndeed, he is a man who professes to believe in taking care of his family, and how many times have I not heard him boast about his willingness to do anything for his brothers and sisters and sons and daughters?

7 Is not a cousin like unto a brother once removed? Would it not be reasonable to advance a brother some small stake in the commodities business? Most assuredly this is so, and will be a great boon to my fortunes, O Money!

8 Certainly he must have forgiven everything by now! Did not his ^jdaughter recover with the medicine he bought using my money?

9 And truly, thirty-three and a third percent cannot be too high a price to pay for the life of a daughter; How about it, O Money? Do you not agree that others might have charged him forty or even fifty percent?

PSONG 19

O Money, all men are hypocrites when your name enters their mouths; and I do not understand how so much villainy can flow from your shining goodness!

2 ^bYou may remember, O Money, the many sweet words I uttered about my cousin; I praised his generosity, and related to you ^cmy abiding loyalty to his family.

3 ^aBut how different are the faces of the righteous when you turn to them in need! Then indeed their features become twisted with laughter and ridicule, and they heap scorn upon you for your misfortunes, instead of gold.

4 O Money, spare me these indignities and humiliations! Free me from the power of cold-hearted cousins who offer menial labor in response to heartfelt supplications for mercy.

5 ¹¹But yea, verily, I still have my pride, and I shall not serve as a wage slave; I shall not stoop to put myself at the beck and call of those who are too lazy to carry their messages from one part of the ¹²trading floor to another.

6 Do not doubt my faith in you,
O Money; I would have thrown
his disgraceful offer in his face
and stormed out of his office,
but for my befuddlement about
such ill treatment at the hands of
one I trusted.

7 ^aTruly, tomorrow I shall return to his office, and denounce him for his meanness, O Money, and then I shall return to you, pure and ^brededicated to your bright golden face.

8 Truly, O Money, truly.

a. Wil. 69.7

b. 18.6

c. 18.8

d. Ned. 5. 12

e. Ned.30.30-35

f. 20.9

g. 47.2

h. 40.1

i. *Vin.34.8*

i. 64.2

k. 64.3

1. 64.4

m. 64.5

n. 19.5

PSONG 20

O Money, Money, Money.

2 JO Money, Money, Money,
Money, Money, Money, Money,
Money, Money, Money, Money,
Money, Money, Money.

3 ^kO Money, Money, Money,
Money, Money, Money, Money.

4 'O Money, Money, Money.

[illegible][illegible]

7 O Money, Money, Money,
Money, Money, Money, Money.

8 O Money, Money, Money.

9 "O Money, all day long men
speak your name on the trading

floor, until I think I must go mad, for I have none of you, and I am bereft.

10 O Money, come to me.

PSONG 21

O how beautiful is a generous spirit, such as only you can inspire, O Money!

2 Indeed I still cannot believe what has occurred, and I suspect that you have had a hand in this miracle, O Most Blessed Money.

3 This afternoon, I beheld a "young man make his fortune in wheat futures, and in his ecstasy he showered me with coins and paper.

4 Praise be to you, O Money, light of my life!

5 My gratitude knows no bounds, O Money, and I will never forget you when I too have made my fortune in wheat futures.

6 ^bYea, I gathered up the coins and bills, counting every one with trembling hands; and then I took a ^cplunge in your name, O Money, a plunge toward the heaven of your golden beneficence.

7 ^dWish me luck, O Money; for luck is your son, and the blessed fruit of your loins.

8 Please wish me luck, O Money. Please please please please please please please, O Money.

PSONG 22

Hallelujah, Hosanna, Hooray!

2 ^fI have taken the big plunge, and I have hit the jackpot!

a. *Dav.* 15.9
b. 18.3
c. *Ann.* 12.8-12
d. *Psay.* 5L.1
e. *Gods.* 5.6
f. 21.6
g. *Barb.* 7.7
h. *Wil.* 78.9
i. *Vin.* 49.5
j. *Psay.* 5X.1
k. *Gods.* 3.4
l. 38.1
m. 6.4-5
n. 4.1-2
o. 13.5
p. *Boul.* 12.1-5
q. *Boul.* 16.15-16

3 ^aHallelujah, Hosanna, Hooray!

4 I have made a killing in wheat futures, and I am set for life!

5 ^bHallelujah, Hosanna, Hooray!

6 Others might have wavered, but I stood firm and did not take my profits; instead, I plowed them back in, doubling, tripling, quadrupling my stake. And now I am as rich as a baron!

7 ^cHallelujah, Hosanna, Hooray!

PSONG 23

Money is my thing: It's all I want!

2 ^kIt makes the grass look greener; it stills the deepest waters.

3 ^lIt restores my self-esteem; it takes me wherever I want to go, for my own sake.

4 ^mAnd even if I have a life-threatening disease, I won't be afraid, because I'll have Money with me; and the doctor and his staff will do everything possible to comfort me.

5 ⁿMoney keeps bread on the table, even though I have enemies; Money makes me look good too; my jar is just overflowing with Money.

6 ^oAnd surely now I've figured it all out: Money will follow me all the days of my life; and no matter what happens, I'll be in the Money forever.

PSONG 24

O Money, thanks to you, I have acquired a fine town house, in the grandest and most beautiful part of the city.

2 ^pIt has more rooms than I can

ever imagine using, its ceilings reach to heaven, and there is no place the eye can look that is not covered with gilt and marble and the most fabulous woods!

3 O Money, congratulate me on this thing I have acquired, and give me your blessing for my new home.

PSONG 25

O Money, thanks to you, I have acquired a fine new ^amotorcar, with all the luxuries you could possibly imagine.

2 ^bIt has rich leather seats, and its doors are paneled in only the finest burled walnut, and there is even a mouth tube for communicating my whims to the chauffeur!

3 ^cO what a great glory is a fine motorcar, especially if it is a Cadillac, O Money.

4 Congratulate me on this thing I have acquired, and give me your blessing for my possession.

PSONG 26

O Money, thanks to you, I have acquired a fine new ^dbride, with all the charms you could possibly imagine.

2 She has hair the ^ecolor of you, and her skin is as white and smooth as ivory; her figure is a vision of beauty, and her voice is as sweet and musical as the ^fsound of you in my pocket.

3 O what a great glory is a ^gfine town house and a ^hfine motorcar, ⁱparticularly in the eyes of a beautiful woman!

4 O Money, congratulate me on this wife I have acquired, and give me your blessing on our union.

- a. *Wil.* 69.9
- b. *Ann.* 6.12-18
- c. *Adam.* 31.2-3
- d. *Ira.* 31.11
- e. *Dav.* 39.10-11
- f. 6.14
- g. *Ann.* 10.1
- h. 24.2
- i. 25.2
- j. *Mawr.* 30.2-14
- k. 5.3
- l. *Adam.* 47.3
- m. 25.1
- n. *Adam.* 47.5
- o. *Adam.* 47.2
- p. *Adam.* 38.2-15
- q. *Adam.* 36.1-12
- r. 26.1
- s. *Adam.* 46.2-3
- t. *Mawr.* 10.1-10

PSONG 27

O Money, thanks to you, and my dear wife, I have acquired a ^kfine new summer residence, and a ^lvast new wardrobe of lady's clothes, and yet another ^mfine motorcar, and a huge boxful of sterling-silver flatware, and a closet full of the most expensive ⁿDresden china.

2 Nor are these the only ^othings I have acquired of late. By any chance, have you met my wife before, O Money?

3 Yea, I am grateful for all these blessings, and I know you congratulate me on these things I have acquired, because they might bring me great joy, I suppose.

4 O Money?

5 Never mind.

PSONG 28

O Money, do you have any knowledge of the ^pstock market, and would you consider it a good investment for a man such as myself, who needs to increase his capital?

2 Truly, I have heard your name mentioned in glowing terms by those who conduct transactions on ^qWall Street, and I am desirous to know if you shower your grace upon that place.

3 O Money, I would not waste your time if it were not important, but ^rmy dear wife is with child, and already she has purchased more ^sthings than I would have believed capable of fitting inside one house.

4 O Money, could you please give me your counsel? ^tAlready my dear wife has given me cross looks, simply because I mentioned that I am not made of

you, and at this rate, she will see to it that you are removed from my life, completely and utterly.
5 O Money, I am serious. Indeed I am most serious.
6 How about it, O Money? What about the stock market?

PSONG 29

^a **O** Black Day! O Money, I am lost.
2 O Money, I am ruined, and my fortune is swept away.
3 ^bO Money, what am I to do? What am I to do?
4 O Black Day! O fiendish demon of 'Wall Street!
5 O my God! What am I to do?
6 What am I to do? Whatever am I to do?
7 Oh! Oh! Oh! I am ruined.

PSONG 30

O Money, indeed I have lost everything, including ^dmy fine townhouse, and ^emy fine motorcars, and everything which was mine, except the clothes on my back.
2 ^fO faithless wife! O how could she have abandoned me, taking all the jewelry, as well as the growing ^gegg of my child, back to the home of her parents?
3 ^hO Money, is this some punishment of yours? Have I offended you in some way?
4 O Money, please get back to me on this. I am at my wit's end.

PSONG 31

O Money, I have been sleeping in the streets, and my fine ⁱshoes have holes all the way through their soles.
2 O Money, I have not eaten for

a. *Adam.39.1-17*
b. *Wil.69.9*
c. *Psom.3.1-6*
d. *Dav.47.24*
e. *Ann.6.17-23*
f. *26.1*
g. *28.3*
h. *13.4*
i. *4.3*
j. *Adam.14.15*
k. *21.5*
l. *Boul.11.7-13*
m. *11.7*
n. *8.5*
o. *Rat.21.1*
p. *31.3*
q. *26.1*

twenty-four hours, and my ^jfine waistcoat hangs from my belly like an empty bag of ^kwheat.
3 ^lO Money, winter is approaching, and it will soon be cold at night on the park benches.
4 ^mO Money, why have you deserted me in my hour of need? Why will you not return to me?
5 O Money, I am in need. Hear my prayer.

PSONG 32

What a lie it is that poor people suffer the most in life. For what can compare with the suffering of a rich man who has lost his money?
2 The poor man may hunger for a bowl of turnips, but when he has a turnip, he becomes a happy man; the rich man may beg for turnips too, but when he receives one, ⁿhe will desire to spit it out because it tastes so awful.
3 Truly the rich man is weighed down by his knowledge of steamship round and mashed potatoes; he hangs upon a cross of fine white loaves, and his ^ohands are pierced by the memory of T-bones and turkey drumsticks.
4 O Money! What I wouldn't give for a decent meal!
5 O Money! Why must turnips be so foul?

PSONG 33

I sleep in the park with nothing to eat, and I wonder about my child.
2 Where is my child now? And what does ^pshe tell it about its father?
3 I do not know if my child is a girl or a boy. Woe is me, I am a lost man.

4 O Money, could you spare me a dime? Just enough for a phone call and a hot lunch?

PSONG 34

I slept in the doorway of a church last night; the ^bsexton shooed me away.

2 I crept away on frozen feet, and there was another who came with me.

3 The ^cman who came away from the church with me is sick, and he has no shoes at all.

4 ^dHe is delirious with fever, and he does not know where he is.

5 He moans and cries out in terror; he dreams that he is back in the ^etrenches, awaiting the morning death.

6 He calls out for his wife, but she does not hear. How did he come to be so cast down and alone?

7 He needs to eat something hot. He needs a blanket.

8 ^fI returned to the church to explain his need, but the doors were locked and bolted.

PSONG 35

O Money, my ^gfriend is dying. He shivers and shivers, but there is no fire.

2 My shoes do not fit him, and his feet are cold and hard.

3 My coat does not warm him, and his heartbeat is growing faint.

4 ^hHe cannot last much longer than this. He needs food and warmth and medicine.

5 ⁱO Money, have you heard news of my child? ^jI thought maybe you had.

6 ^kO Money, give us a break. Give us a break.

a. 10.7
b. Dav.7.5
c. Dav.32.4
d. 6.4
e. Yks.77.8-11
f. 10.8
g. 34.2
h. 6.6
i. 33.2
j. 27.2
k. Psom.52.4-5
l. 33.4
m. 10.5
n. 10.3
o. 34.3
p. Psom.7.1-5
q. 19.6
r. 34.3
s. Psay.5A.35
t. Psay.5A.18
u. Psay.5Q.25
v. Yks.88.1-12

PSONG 36

O God, can you lend us a dollar? I swear that I will pay ten times as much into the poor box when I am back on my feet.

2 O God, would it help if I apologized for the things I have said about you? ^mI take back what I said about how rich you are, and ⁿI never had anything against your son personally.

3 O God, my ^ofriend is dying. Help us.

4 ^pPlease, God, please.

PSONG 37

O Money, I always knew you would come through for me. ^qI never doubted it even for a moment.

2 When ^rmy friend awakened this morning he was better, and he spoke to me as a friend, knowing that I had cared for him.

3 ^s“Never will I forget this act of kindness,” he said. “And I shall in turn help you in your hour of need.”

4 And truly, he is no poor ^tbeggar like myself, but a man of business ^uwho was set upon by competitors, and robbed, and left for dead from a blow to the head.

5 ^vYes, O Money, he is one of your own followers, and he knows you well because of all the spirits he has sold in speak-easies.

6 Surely, this is your doing, O Money. I would recognize your special golden hand anywhere.

7 O Praise be to you, O Money. I have been given a fabulous new life.

PSONG 38

O Money, I am a new man entirely, and I am again dressed in fine clothes, with a fine home to return to at night.

2 Yea, ^aI have become a keeper of debits and credits for the spirit business, and my new friend is lavish in his treatment of me.

3 And more than this, my friend is arranging for me to see my ^bson, and I am overcome with joy at the thought of beholding his golden locks.

4 Thank you, O Money, for all you have given me.

PSONG 39

O Money, what is the problem with women? Do you know?

2 The letter arrived in the morning mail, and her tone was hard and bitter.

3 ^dShe accused me of becoming a gangster, and denounced me for wanting to poison my son's life with scandal.

4 ^eDoes she not know that I was starving? And since when did anything matter to her but you?

5 ^fWhat do women want, O Money? Have you figured it out?

PSONG 40

I have decided, O Money, to recommit myself to you, and to earn your golden smile with every thing that I do.

2 For if a man may not have a family, what is there for him in life but you?

3 When there is no golden fire in the hearth, he banks it in a golden vault instead, and daily ^gcounts the coins by which his heart's happiness can be measured.

a. *Drex. 11.3-6*

b. *33.1*

c. *Mawr. 17.4*

d. *26.1*

e. *Mawr. 30.15-20*

f. *Ira. 36.2*
Mawr. 12.1

g. *10.9*

h. *11.3*

i. *43.2*

j. *40.4*

k. *50.1*

l. *Vin. 20.9*

m. *37.5*

4 When there is no golden head to kiss, he caresses the only ^hgolden heads he can acquire, and you grow in his eyes to mighty vastness.

5 Yea, I am yours, O Money, come what will. Smile upon me, and I will never turn my face from yours.

PSONG 41

O Money, O Mountain of joy!

2 You roll into my coffers like a great golden wave, unending and unstoppable.

3 You come to me as if by magic, and you leap to my hand from every side, like ⁱchildren coming home to their father.

4 You are mine, you are my passion, my life, my love.

5 You are everything; you are my heart's very blood.

6 O Money! Is there more than this?

PSONG 42

O what a great blessing are Spirits; for they are as valuable to men as water and food and women.

2 They cheer up the saddest heart; they make the dullest life bright and full of joy.

3 They make nature sing like an angel, and all men become great crooners under the influence.

4 ^jYes, and men will pay good Money for such joys, even if they have to steal it from their wives' food allowance.

5 ^kPraise be to Spirits, which are your own treasured hand-maiden, O Money, and the way to your boundless kingdom.

PSONG 43

Who is more blessed than the Master of Money? He reaches out, and whatever he touches is his.

2 ^aHe is the King of the Mountain, and his feet are planted on the summit of other men's most golden dreams.

3 ^bHe speaks, and all men listen: for if he does not know what he is talking about, then why does he have all that Money?

4 ^cHe commands, and all men leap to obey; for if he has his way, then he may give a generous tip to those who have been the most obsequious.

5 ^dHe scolds, and all men are very very sorry; for if he is angry, there may be no Christmas bonus.

6 ^eHe smiles, and all men smile in return; for if he is pleased, there is nothing to worry about today.

7 ^fBut for the Master of Money, all days are the same; there is nothing to worry about, and no one to fear.

PSONG 44

^g**O**nly the Master of Money can be truly honest; for he is the only one who can know to a certainty that he would not change his ways for a big enough check.

2 ^hHe does not need to make up stories about how much he disdains Money; ⁱhe does not have to develop a convenient memory about the surprising things he will do for some tiny pittance.

3 He does not have to mount ridiculous charades to impress his successful friends; he does not have to tell everyone that his

a. *Wil. 5.1*

b. *Rom. 3.13-17*
Main. 2.1-2

c. *Ned. 10.1-8*

d. *Ned. 12.8-22*

e. *Ext. 10.1-7*

f. *Vin. 75.17-18*

g. *10.9*

h. *Main. 22.1-10*

i. *9.1-3*

j. *Vin. 48.17-18*

k. *Ira. 24.8-14*

l. *10.1-2*

m. *Adam. 14.5-9*

n. *Ned. 19.3-4*

o. *Psay. 5U.1*

p. *Ned. 17.5*

limousine is being repaired and that his good clothes were stolen with his luggage.

4 ^jHe does not have to pretend that he likes living in rundown neighborhoods; he does not have to explain that his wife regards giant diamonds as ostentatious.

5 ^kYes, the Master of Money can be who he is; he alone is free to admit that great wealth is the best of all goals to attain.

PSONG 45

How sad it is to see so many Men abase themselves before the altar of Money; ^lthey look to Money as if to a god, and they humiliate themselves with their prayers for financial security.

2 Only the Master of Money can look this idol in the eye without blinking; only he knows that Money comes to those who are not afraid of its power.

3 ^mFor does not Money rightfully belong to those who are born to exercise dominion over others? And is not Money itself the first test of who is fit to become the Master?

4 ⁿTruly it is so: He who becomes the Master of Money has already conquered his most formidable rival; and then there is no other who can make him bow down and humiliate himself.

5 Listen to the wisdom of the Master of Money; for he is the lord of his own ^ouniverse, and his universe contains all others.

PSONG 46

^p**O** what a great thing is Pleasure! The flesh is made to feel, and there is no end of ways to make the flesh feel good.

2 If you have enough Money, you can make every one of the senses jump up and down with joy.

3 ^aIf you have enough Money, you can fill your ears with beautiful music, from dawn to dawn.

4 ^bIf you have enough Money, you can fill your mouth with exquisite delicacies, and never taste the same thing twice.

5 ^cIf you have enough Money, you can fill your nose with the most exotic and tempting aromas, and then you can give in to every one of your temptations.

6 ^dIf you have enough Money, you can fill your eyes with beauty, and then you can take its clothes off with your teeth, if that's what you want to do.

7 ^eIf you have enough Money, you can cover your skin with miraculous sensations, and no one will send the police to tell you to stop it.

8 Yea, if more men could afford Pleasure, they would learn to turn away from the cold and heartless god called Money.

PSONG 47

How marvelous it is to awaken on a fine bright morning, and embark on a new round of pleasure!

2 ^fOf course, poor men know nothing of this, and they awaken each morning in dread of the suffering to come.

3 ^gThey drink their coffee from cheap cups, and they anticipate the scorn and rejection and drudgery that will make the day last forever.

4 ^hThey dress themselves in ill-fitting ready-made clothes, and they know that no beautiful

a. *Yks.* 74.1-2

b. *Frog.* 24.1-6

c. *Ann.* 11.4-7

d. *Gnt.* 2.17-19

e. *Mall.* 15.6-7

f. 19.7

g. *Ed.* 78.11

h. *Frog.* 11.7

i. 50.5

j. *Hill.N.* 1

k. *Ira.* 20.9

l. *Main.* 27.1-2

m. *Main.* 33.1-5

n. *Main.* 27.3

o. 45.5

p. *Psom.* 65.1-4

woman will ever look at them twice.

5 ⁱTruly, they know nothing of pleasure, and time is their jailer; each new moment brings them one moment closer to next week's humiliations, and next month's bills, and next year's privations.

6 ^jOnly the Master of Money can conquer time: For when each new moment brings fresh pleasures, then time has no power to preempt the joys of right now; and right now can become a heaven of thoughtless ecstasy that never ends.

PSONG 48

Who appreciates a sunset more than the Master of Money? He stands at eventide with all the luster and immovable majesty of the North Star.

2 ^kThe very universe wheels around his own whims; all day long, the machinery of lesser lights has accommodated itself to his movements.

3 ^lIf some cog has failed to do its work properly, then the Master of Money has caused it to be thrown away.

4 ^mIf some offering to his highness has failed to give pleasure, then the Master of Money has caused it to suffer, a lot, which is a pleasure of its own, without equal in any universe.

5 If some aspect of the day ended has been less than perfect, then the Master of Money will buy a better tomorrow; for ⁿhe is the center of his universe, and the sun will bring him a new playground without being asked.

6 ^oAnd even before tomorrow comes, there will be tonight; and

there is no end of the things that the Master of Money can do to-night.

PSONG 49

^aWhat an exceptional joy is a nightingale, which has learned to ^bsing for its supper!
2 ^cIts voice is the slave of its Master; if it does not ^dsing beautifully, it does not get to wear a ruby necklace, or to fly in an expensive roadster.

3 Sing, little ^ebird, sing the night away; sing your cares away: the Master of Money will reward you for every note.

PSONG 50

^fWhat a consolation are Spirits, when a man needs to forget his cares.

2 Verily, they wash down the lump in a man's throat, and make him forget the ^gtreacheries of song.

3 ^hSpirits are the answer to all questions; for they carry a light of their own that makes even the darkest corners bright as a Broadway marquee.

4 ⁱSpirits are indeed special: they turn miseries into joys, and calamities into funny stories.

5 Spirits make time run away on carpet slippers, so that the clock ^jchimes cheerily all night long, and only sounds ^kdoleful on the morning after.

6 ^lAnd speaking of the morning after, O Spirits, is there nothing you can do to improve on this one little flaw in your great beauty?

7 Indeed it is true that Spirits have all the answers; for the wise man will discover that they even have the power to make the

a. *Wil.* 69.9

b. *Psom.* 9.9

c. *Psay.* 5A.8

d. *Brit.* 40.8

e. *Dav.* 14.34

f. *Ext.* 13.18

g. 49.3

h. *Yks.* 91.7

i. *Vin.* 65.11-13

j. *Psom.* 31.5

k. *Psom.* 31.6

l. 52.1

m. *Frog.* 31.6

n. *Gnt.* 10.17-18

o. *Dav.* 37.6-7

p. *Wil.* 69.9

q. *Psom.* 78.10

r. *Ann.* 6.23

s. *Vin.* 23.9

t. 51.2

u. *Dav.* 47.25

morning after blaze bright and golden again.

8 O Great Spirits! Cheers!

PSONG 51

^mWhat a glory is the dance, those lithe and graceful brush strokes of Pleasure upon the blank canvas of the eyes!

2 Yes, the Master of Money will ⁿpatronize this highest of arts if he is wise; for even the ^ogreatest of dancers needs a sponsor if she is to afford a beauty as great as that which she creates.

3 But mark well that you remain the Master of Arts as well as Money; for not every ^pchorus girl can move as easily in society as she does on stage.

4 Yes, this is a true and wise tip from the Master: he knows of what he speaks.

PSONG 52

^oSpirits, O my ^qaching head: O, I am in pain, and ^rI cannot keep anything down.

2 ^sYea, I am walking through the valley of the shadow; for I have been on a bender to end all benders.

3 O, how can any woman be worth this price in pain? ^tShe was a bad choice, and she is not worth worrying about.

4 Indeed, O Spirits, you have cured me of my affliction; I fear that the sight of woman will never again quicken my heart, ^ufor I feel like the orange rinds stuck to the bottom of a garbage pail.

5 O thank you, Great Spirits; now, is there any way for me to silence the kettledrum in my head?

6 Verily, O Great Spirits, it has

been nice knowing you, but I fear that we shall not have many companionable nights in the future.

7 I am getting too old to wake up in train stations; I am too proud to spend so much time on my knees before your ^aporcelain altar.

8 Au revoir, O Spirits: we must stay in touch, but nothing like before.

9 Is that all right with you, O Spirits? O, I'm so glad.

PSONG 53

And what shall the Master of Money do when he tires of pleasure? What new excitement can he find to make life less tedious?

2 ^bIs it possible that life has only a finite quantity of enjoyment to offer any man? Is even the Master of Money to be held hostage by the poverty of creation itself?

3 Verily, this cannot be so: for when the senses have been sated, the wise man learns to reap the pleasures of the mind.

4 Yea, these are pleasures which are greater than the mere candy for which the senses long: ^cfor how can bonbons and French pastry compare to the transcendent rapture of Power?

5 The weak man may believe himself in the lap of the gods when he gives himself over to passive immersion in the delights of the flesh; ^dbut the strong man knows that it is much more fun to make the ground tremble beneath his feet when he walks.

6 ^eThere may be many who rise to become Masters of Money;

- a. *Ann.* 2.32
- b. *Psp.* 1.2
- c. *Exp.* 13.1-4
- d. *Dav.* 30.39
- e. *Ned.* 49.3
- f. *Ext.* 16.24
- g. *Psay.* 5G.25
- h. *Ed.* 50.12
- i. *Wil.* 69.9
- j. 49.3
- k. 51.2
- l. *Ed.* 71.26-27

but how many have the strength to become the Master of All?

7 ^fHow many have the sheer Power to reduce other Masters of Money to penury, and to take their territories from them, just for the thrill of doing it?

8 ^gHow many can disdain the consequences of the risks they take in the name of increased Power? How many are so great that such risks are repaid by the knowledge of another's fear, another's defeat, another's abject surrender, especially when such others are impudent ^hWop scum from the wrong side of the tracks?

9 Yes, behave wisely in the presence of the Master of All: he cannot be bought off with mere Money, nor seduced with mere Pleasure; he must be given the Power he demands.

PSONG 54

Why would any man waste the few precious hours after his workday on other diversions, when he could enjoy the company of one who is skilled in the use of words?

2 ⁱTruly, it is a wonder that so many Masters of Money do not learn to refine their tastes, and continue to throw away their cash on ^jmercenary torch singers and ^kback-row dollies from the burlesque!

3 Yes, give me instead the delight of a woman who knows how to speak the words of love: ^leach of her words makes the ear into the greatest of musical instruments, playing rhapsodies in a breathless and tantalizing whisper.

4 Who would have thought

mere words could bring so much pleasure? Not the Master of Money, that's for sure.

5 But the Master of Money can still learn, even if the price is higher than he would have to pay for all the singers and dancers in Chicago.

6 How supremely lovely are ^aItalian women; ^bhow priceless their sweet words of love!

PSONG 55

^c**O** Money, I am nervous. ^dMy friend has been assassinated.

2 He was eating in a ^esmall restaurant, and a car came round the corner spitting ^fmachine-gun fire.

3 My friend is dead, and ^gI am on the lam.

4 I am dismayed: No one knew of his whereabouts except for myself, and my beautiful, precious ^h*bella amore*!

5 ⁱHow could this terrible thing have happened? How could my friend have allowed himself to be caught off guard in this careless fashion?

6 ^jO Money, look out for me. I have many of your children with me in my satchel, and I beseech you not to desert me in some capricious way.

7 O Money, are you listening? Are you going to take care of me?

8 ^kI hope so, O Money. I hope so.

PSONG 56

I went to the funeral of ^lmy friend today, O Money: I was obliged to sneak in wearing a disguise, like some mortal enemy of the family.

a. *Dav.* 14.45

b. *Psom.* 72.1-6

c. *Dav.* 47.24

d. 34.3

e. *Ned.* 41.4-8

f. *Psom.* 10.7-8

g. *Pnot.* 37.2

h. 54.6

i. *Zig.* 9.2

j. 6.11-12

k. 40.5

l. 34.3

m. *Vin.* 59.7

n. *Chuk.* 19.16-17

o. *Wil.* 44.23-25

p. *Psom.* 1.1-2

q. *Wil.* 57.3

r. *Psay.* 5A.19

s. *Rom.* 24.17-18

t. *Main.* 36.6

u. 53.8

2 ^mI peered into the coffin, and truly he was dead as a doornail; his face was like wax, and he was smiling like an idiot.

3 What is there to smile at in death? Surely, ⁿdeath means that it is all over, and all the Money in the world can do you no good.

4 Truly, a man is completely out of it when he no longer needs Money, and his loving relatives do not even put any coins in his pocket.

5 I thought I would weep when I beheld his dead face; but I did not, for it came to me that he should be weeping for me instead.

6 Yes, truly it is so: ^ohe is history, and ^pI am still today's headline, a pawn and a fool for the wicked ambitions of others.

7 And so I find that I cannot mourn him; instead, I mourn for myself, while I can, because now that he is gone, there will be no one to mourn me but me.

PSONG 57

^q**O** Money, what is the matter with Italians? Do you know anything of this?

2 ^rSurely, the ancient Romans did not have this obsession with treachery and murder and revenge, and had better things to do than chase bankers through the streets with machine guns.

3 Isn't it supposed to be ^sItalians who are interested in the finer things in life, such as ^tbeautiful timeless art and beautiful traitorous women, and do they not take credit for all of the civilization that exists, including even the Renaissance?

4 ^uWhy then do they get such ferocious ideas, and why do they

choose to compete in the Spirit business with machine guns?

5 I ask you, O Money, is this "civilized behavior? "And why do you choose to shower them with profits, and allow my friend to die, and me to flee for my very life?

6 Truly I do not understand this, O Money, and I beseech you to reconsider your "generosity to Italians.

7 Will you at least think about it, O Money? Will you, honestly?

PSONG 58

O Money, I have had no choice but to turn myself in to the police. O bitter day!

2 "But what is one to do when he is being chased by murderous Italians with machine guns? "Who can one buy that has more machine guns than Italians?

3 "O why would anyone ever have outlawed spirits? Such fools to open such a huge avenue for the ambitions of Italians!

4 "O Money, do you know anything about the internal revenue service? "They have asked for an interview with me "tomorrow.

5 Do you happen to know anyone in the internal revenue service? Do any of your followers work there?

PSONG 59

Who are the whining idiots who cast up this fraudulent image of the "Antichrist, and describe him as the chief enemy of mankind? Have they never heard of the beast incarnate called the "Internal Revenue Service?

2 "O Money, these fiends from

a. Rom. 1.1-8
b. Jeff. 16.1-3 & 16.6-7
c. Exp. 1.7-9
d. Psom. 5.1-6
e. Yks. 12.15-17
f. Yks. 86.1-8
g. Psom. 6.1-5
h. Psom. 24.3
i. Psom. 12.1
j. Wil. 49.14
k. 58.4
l. Adam. 41.4-7
m. Ed. 50.11
n. Al. 4.16
o. Ed. 30.5
p. Psay. 5B.1-13
q. 26.1
r. Rat. 5.20-22
s. Dav. 47.11
t. Chr. 3.8-13

hell are your sworn enemy. There is nothing they would not do to remove you from the pockets of your followers.

3 O Money, I beseech you to call upon all the powers at your disposal, and to blast these "nightmare creatures into everlasting penury and ruin.

4 O Money, I am being indicted. O Money, I shall be sent to prison.

5 O Money. "Why me?

PSONG 60

O Money, are you there?

2 They're going to convict me, O Money. Are you there?

3 I'm waiting, O Money. Are you there?

PSONG 61

O Money, are you there?

2 O M-o-n-e-y.

3 O M-o-n-e-y.

4 Are you th-e-r-e?

PSONG 62

O Money, I have a last request. It's the last thing I'll ask you for, I promise.

2 There is a little "missionary who came to see me in my cell. She is about five feet nothing tall, and she reads the "scripture in a moving whisper.

3 Why did I never meet a girl like this when I was free? She is nothing like "my wife, and for the first time I find myself understanding all the "nice things people say about women.

4 "She does not care that I have no money, and she says she wants to save my immortal "soul.

5 She does not know that my

desert one of your best followers, would you?

2 ^aYou're far too generous, O Money, to let a few cross words stand in the way of a lifelong friendship. Aren't you, O Money?

3 And you wouldn't begrudge an old friend a small favor, would you, O Money? A favor

a. 64.7

65.5

b. 11.7

36.1

40.5

c. *Pnot.* 37.1-5

Psp. 1.4

to a man who's behind bars, with no cigarettes?

4 Just a quarter would be great, O Money? Enough to buy a pack of cigarettes?

5 ^bJust for old times' sake, O Money? I won't turn my back on you again.

6 ^cI promise, O Money. Really I do.

THE BOOK OF PSAYINGS

PSAYING 1

The Psayings of the ^aDads of the Chosen;

2 To know what is going on; to excel in the ways of God and men;

3 ^bTo be regarded as shrewd; to have the whole world hang on your every word;

4 To be sought out and ^chonored; ^dto have buildings and institutions named after you;

5 A wise man will pay attention, and will get up pretty ^eearly in the morning; he will work hard at ^fappearing to have knowledge, and will ^gmemorize the lessons of his teacher.

6 ^hFear of punishment is the beginning of discipline; and only fools scorn both punishment and discipline.

7 My son, be warned that there will be a ⁱtest later; and if you prove to be dull of mind, your punishment will be extreme;

8 ^jFor these things are being taught you for your own good; ^kand your failure will hurt your father and mother worse than it will you;

a. *Ed.* 30.7

b. *Jeff.* 24.23

c. *Swar.* 2.4-5

d. *Adam.* 36.6

e. *Adam.* 38.7-8

f. *Adam.* 36.9-10

g. *Yks.* 70.7-9

h. *Main.* 27.1

i. *Hill.* 1.1

j. *Mall.* 13.8

k. *Mall.* 13.27

l. *Brit.* 19.39-40

m. *Psom.* 15.1-2

n. *Psom.* 3.1-6

o. *5A.* 7

p. *Lies.* 9.13

9 So be good and ^ldutiful in hearing these words of wisdom; or know that there will be no allowance for several months.

PSAYING 2

^mMy son, if your friends want to jump off the Brooklyn Bridge, do not jump with them; for it is a long way to the water, and you would be smashed to a pulp, and ⁿall the king's horses couldn't put you back together again.

2 And if your friends wish to sell you the Brooklyn Bridge, do not give them cash or a check or any kind of payment; ^ofor the Brooklyn Bridge is not for sale, except to fools, who are soon parted from their allowance.

3 And if your friends say to you, Let us cut school today; let us go to a secret place and smoke cigarettes;

4 Let us whistle and make rude remarks at girls; let us do everything that is ^pfun because the sun is shining;

5 Then say to them, No, not today. I promised my ^amother I wouldn't; she wouldn't like it, and I would be grounded forever.

6 For all of these things are unwise and dangerous and forbidden; they would make you a ^bjuvenile delinquent, and your parents would be very ashamed of you.

PSAYING 3

To cut school is to cut your own throat; you will never get ahead, and you will become a beggar in the streets;

2 And don't think that you can live at home forever; for your mother and I are planning to sell the house and move to Florida when we retire;

3 There will be no room then for a bum who cut school when he should have known better, or for an ingrate who cannot be trusted the minute his parents' backs are turned.

4 'For school is the place where you acquire the keys to success; and become full of useful information that will help you find a job and security.

5 The smart student learns many things in school; he becomes wise in the ways of ^dpunctuality and attendance;

6 He learns not to end a sentence with a preposition, nor to split an infinitive; he learns how to spell "'antidisestablishmentarianism,'" and not to say "'ain't."

7 Nor are these all the lessons the bright boy will learn in school; the knowledge to be gained in school is extensive and various.

- a. *Ed.30.5*
- b. *Dav.35.18*
- c. *Ira.31.1-16*
- d. *Psom.8.1-6*
- e. *Grk.20.8*
Chr.3.12
- f. *Rat.4.10*
& 7.11-15
- g. *Grk.14.19-20*
- h. *Gods.7.3*
- i. *Hill.X.2-3*
- j. *Hall.4.3*
- k. *Drex.8.1-3*
- l. *Drex.6.10*
- m. *Hill.A.1*
Grk.4.12
- n. *Ed.10.7*
- o. *Ned.36.26*
- p. *Mawr.4.3*

PSAYING 4

My son, if you would ever balance your checkbook, you must become learned in the rules of ^amathematics;

2 Remember your ^btimes tables, because it is hard to multiply on your fingers; and do not fall asleep during the ^cpart on quadratic equations, or else you will fail algebra.

3 When you have a ^dword problem to solve, always show your work; ^efor partial credit is almost never given for a lot of meaningless numbers scrawled in the margin.

4 If you would excel in mathematics, make friends with the ^fsmartest student in your class; even if he has pimples and glasses and no personality, such a friend can improve your grades substantially.

PSAYING 5

And any son of mine must also know his ABCs, which are the key to being a good man and a good citizen.

2 And the ^aABCs include things that you can learn in school, as well as things you can learn by spending your free time profitably, and not in front of a ^btelevision set.

3 And there are also lessons in the ABCs which you must seek to learn from your mother and father, because they are required of all members of this family,

4 And I urge you to listen well, and then learn what I speak of, for an ignorant man ^cdisgraces his family, and is shunned by his peers,

5 Which is why you should sit down and relax, and quit ^dtap-

ping your foot, because this will take a while, and I will not stop until I have finished, unless your inattention causes me to lose my temper, and ^aapply a different kind of lesson to your backside.
6 Am I making myself clear?

A

A is for Adages that can help you live better,

2 And more wisely too,
3 Because there's a lot of wisdom in old adages like the ones I live by,
4 Such as,
5 ^bA penny saved is a penny earned,
6 ^cPenny-wise and pound-foolish,
7 ^dA fool and his money are soon parted,
8 ^eA bird in the hand is worth two in the bush,
9 ^fMake hay while the sun shines,
10 ^gA stitch in time saves nine,
11 ^hThere's no fool like an old fool,
12 ⁱThere's more than one way to skin a cat,
13 ^jYou can't teach an old dog new tricks,
14 ^kAn apple a day keeps the doctor away,
15 ^lEarly to bed and early to rise makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise,
16 ^mYou can lead a horse to water, but you can't make him drink,
17 ⁿDon't throw the baby out with the bathwater,
18 If wishes were horses, ^obeggars would ride,
19 ^pThose who forget their history are doomed to repeat the ^qcourse,

a. 5A.37
b. Vin.47.12
c. Brit.15.30-32
d. 2.2
e. Psong.49.3
f. Ed.46.16-21
g. Ed.48.7-8
h. Rat.1.1-5
i. Krt.24.8-11
j. Brit.59.6-13
k. Brit.36.10
l. Adam.38.5-7
m. Psom.18.8
n. Mawr.18.14-20
o. 5Q.25
p. Chuk.20.11-18
q. Psom.51.1-6
r. Ned.24.8
s. Chr.6.7
t. Psong.4.1
u. Psom.29.1
v. Psong.65.4
w. Frog.10.13
x. Psong.15.1-3
y. Yks.112.1-7
z. Ned.16.12-13
aa. Adam.27.7-8
bb. 5A.40
cc. Ira.7.10-11
dd. Rom.22.9-10
ee. Name.3.8
ff. 5Q.59
gg. Dav.22.66
hh. 1.6
ii. Grk.12.7
jj. Ed.74.3
kk. Ira.16.21-35
ll. Vin.43.1-7
mm. Grk.26.9-10
nn. Ira.27.10-19

20 ^rClothes make the man,
21 ^sOnce burned, twice shy,
22 ^tMoney is the root of all evil,
23 ^uAll work and no play makes Jack a dull boy,
24 Fool me once, shame on you; fool me twice, shame on me,
25 ^vAnother day, another dollar,
26 ^wCheaters never win,
27 ^xMoney can't buy happiness,
28 ^yHaste makes waste,
29 ^zTime waits for no man,
30 ^{aa}Idle hands are the devil's plaything,
31 ^{bb}It takes one to know one,
32 ^{cc}Boys will be boys,
33 ^{dd}Stuff a cold and starve a fever,
34 ^{ee}It's the early bird that gets the worm.
35 ^{ff}A friend in need is a friend indeed,
36 ^{gg}Don't put off till tomorrow what you can do today,
37 ^{hh}Spare the rod and spoil the child,
38 ⁱⁱDon't cry over spilt milk.
39 ^{jj}Build a better mousetrap and the world will beat a path to your door,
40 ^{kk}Birds of a feather flock together,
41 Don't believe anything you read, and only half of what you see,
42 ^{ll}If it sounds too good to be true, it probably is,
43 ^{mm}It is more blessed to give than to receive.
44 Which is probably the best one.
45 If you can manage to live up to it.

B

B is for the ⁿⁿBible, which everybody should know.

2 Especially what the books of the Bible are,
 3 Because somebody might ask you if you know them someday,
 4 And think how embarrassed you'd be if you didn't know the Bible starts with ^aGenesis,
 5 And keeps going for fifty or sixty books more,
 6 Including ^bExodus, ^cLeviticus, ^dNumbers, ^eDeuteronomy,
 7 ^fAbraham, ^gRuth, ^hJob, ⁱPsalms, ^jJudges, ^kIsaiah, ^lProverbs,
 8 ^mKings, Daniel, ⁿJudges, ^oNoah, ^pSamson, ^qEcclesiastes, ^rJonah,
 9 Micah, ^sAmos, Zephaniah, Obadiah, ^tHebrews, ^uChronicles,
 10 ^vMatthew, ^wMark, ^xLuke, ^yJohn, and ^zHabbakuk,
 11 Timothy, Ephesians, ^{aa}Corinthians, ^{bb}Revelations, ^{cc}Judges, ^{dd}Ruth,
 12 Romans, Galatians, Hosea, ^{ee}Solomon, Isaac, Job, Acts, Paul, ^{ff}Lazarus,
 13 And ^{gg}Revelations.

C is for Capitals, which if you don't know them is a sure sign that you're not very well educated,
 2 Because everybody knows the capitals,
 3 Especially the really difficult ones,

a. Lies.2.1-6
b. Dav.35.25
c. Adam.31.16
d. Psp.3.1-2
e. Carl.3.8
f. Lies.3.4
g. Name.3.7
h. Lies.8.4
i. Lies.10.12
j. 5B.8
k. Lies.12.1-2
l. 1.1
m. Rom.4.8
n. Ed.56.2
o. Lies.6.1-4
p. Dav.14.6
q. Swar.17.3
r. Lies.8.1-3
s. Name.3.8
t. Bks.2.5
u. Ed.18.7
v. Psong.58.5
w. Yks.71.2-3
x. Jefs.1.1
y. Vin.1.1
z. Dav.47.11
aa. Oth.1.13
bb. 5B.13
cc. 5B.8
dd. 5B.7
ee. Lies.10.13
ff. Dav.15.39-40
gg. Vin.3.12-14
hh. Jefs.7.14
ii. Oth.2.27
jj. Yks.36.12
kk. Psom.70.1
lra.27.23-24
ll. Yks.6.5
Psay.5Q.30

4 Like ^{hh}La Paz, ⁱⁱReykjavik, ^{jj}Baton Rouge, ^{kk}Helena, ^{ll}Wheeling, Topeka, ^{mm}Richmond, ⁿⁿSacramento,
 5 ^{oo}Albany, ^{pp}Carson City, ^{qq}Trenton, Caracas, ^{rr}Fort Lauderdale, ^{ss}Austin, ^{tt}Sioux City, ^{uu}Rio de Janeiro,
 6 Brussels, ^{vv}Olympia, ^{ww}Buenos Aires, Warsaw, ^{xx}Seoul, ^{yy}Calcutta, ^{zz}Bismarck,
 7 ^{aaa}Cheyenne, ^{bbb}Indianapolis, ^{ccc}Montgomery, ^{ddd}Johannesburg, ^{eee}Oslo, ^{fff}Baltimore, ^{ggg}Bogotá,
 8 ^{hhh}Budapest, ⁱⁱⁱToronto, ^{jjj}Richmond,
 9 And a bunch of others too,
 10 Which you should learn by heart,
 11 Including the really easy ones,
 12 Like ^{kkk}Paris, and ^{lll}London, and ^{mmm}Rome,
 13 If you don't want people to think you're a fool.

D

D is for the big Disasters that happen every so often,
 2 And if you don't want people to look at you like you're some kind of idiot,
 3 You'll remember all the most important ones,
 4 ⁿⁿⁿLike the Chicago fire,
 5 ^{ooo}The San Francisco earthquake,
 6 ^{ppp}The eruption of Vesuvius,

mm. Yks.6.5
nn. Yks.28.5
oo. Yks.6.4
pp. Yks.28.11
qq. Yks.6.6
rr. Yks.5.2
ss. Yks.36.13

tt. Penn.2.12
uu. Exp.12.12
Ext.3.32
vv. Yks.31.2-3
ww. Dav.22.23
xx. Oth.2.25
yy. Brit.26.11

zz. Krt.21.1
aaa. Ed.47.4
bbb. Bks.6.17-18
ccc. Ann.18.11
ddd. Exp.14.14
eee. Krt.32.12

fff. Yks.6.16
ggg. Ext.49.15
hhh. Russ.20.4
iii. Brit.26.15
jjj. Yks.38.5-6
kkk. Frog.22.1-5

lll. Brit.29.14-17
mmm. Rom.24.7
nnn. Ann.6.23
ooo. Al.2.11
ppp. 5D.17
Al.2.11

7 ^aThe sinking of the Titanic,
 8 ^bThe sinking of the Lusitania,
 9 ^cThe sinking of the Maine,
 10 ^dThe sinking of Atlantis,
 11 ^eProhibition,
 12 ^fThe Black Plague,
 13 ^gBlack Monday,
 14 ^hThe Donner Party,
 15 ⁱThe Hindenburg Explosion,
 16 ^jThe Johnstown Flood,
 17 ^kThe Last Days of Pompeii,
 18 And many many more that I
 can't think of right now,
 19 Although they're all important.

E

E is for Education,
 2 Which is why it's so important
 for you to do well in school
 and go to a good college,
 3 Like the "Ivy League,
 4 Or maybe the "Big Ten,
 5 Except that no son of mine
 will ever go to ^oPrinceton,
 6 Because it's so full of spoiled
 little rich boys,
 7 Which could give you the
 wrong idea,
 8 About a lot of things,
 9 ^pEspecially about bow ties.

F

F is for Farm Animals,
 2 Which you should know about
 even if you don't live in the
 country,
 3 Because a man who doesn't
 know anything about animals is
 the worst kind of fool,
 4 And can be made to look completely
 ridiculous by cows,
 5 And horses,
 6 And goats,
 7 And sheep,
 8 And geese,

a. 5Y.25
 b. Yks. 76.1
 c. Yks. 60.6
 d. Dav. 15.37
 e. Yks. 86.1-8
 f. Bub. 3.6-7
 g. Psong. 29.1-7
 Yks. 95.3
 h. Dav. 47.10-13
 i. Al. 2.11
 j. Ann. 2.32
 k. Rom. 8.8-10
 l. Hill. E.1
 m. Ned. 30.11-12
 n. Carl. 3.8
 o. Vin. 8.1-5
 p. 5K.6
 q. Jefs. 7.15

9 And chickens,
 10 And also the wild animals
 that eat farm animals or crops,
 11 Like weasels,
 12 And foxes,
 13 And the bigger hawks,
 14 And rats,
 15 And all those good-for-
 nothing rabbits and squirrels and
 coons,
 16 Not to mention losing out on
 the pleasure of appreciating the
 wild things that live in and
 around farms without hurting
 anything,
 17 Like loons,
 18 And mourning doves,
 19 And tree frogs,
 20 And barn swallows,
 21 And crows,
 22 And hummingbirds,
 23 And deer, which some people
 like to hunt, unless they got a
 bellyful of killing somewhere
 else, like I did,
 24 And groundhogs,
 25 And beavers,
 26 And otters sometimes, if
 you've got the right kind of
 pond,
 27 And certain kinds of snakes.
 I guess,
 28 And if you're lucky, maybe
 even the occasional black bear.

G

G is for Great Men.
 2 Whose names you should always
 know,
 3 Because they come up in conversation
 quite often.
 4 And people will look down
 their nose at you if you ask who
 they're talking about,
 5 Which means you'd better
 know the Great Men in history.
^qwhich I was never that good at.

to be honest, although I got some of their names pounded into me, because it's important to know at least something about them, even if it's only their names,

6 Including Great ^aGenerals and Admirals,

7 Like ^bNapoleon, and ^cAlexander, and ^dJulius Caesar, and ^eEisenhower, and ^fMacArthur, and ^gWashington, and ^hWellington, and ⁱGrant, and ^jSherman, and ^kLee, and ^lStonewall Jackson, and ^mPershing, and ⁿNelson, and ^oFarragut, and ^pHalsey, and ^qNimitz,

8 And Great Artists,

9 Like ^rMichelangelo, and ^sLeonardo da Vinci, and people like ^tMonet, and ^uRubens, and ^vBotticelli, and ^wRaphael, and ^xLautrec, and ^yTitian, and ^zTurner, and ^{aa}Rodin, and ^{bb}Rembrandt, and ^{cc}Van Gogh,

10 And Great Thinkers,

11 Like ^{dd}Plato, and ^{ee}Socrates, and ^{ff}Locke, and ^{gg}Rousseau, and ^{hh}Thoreau, and ⁱⁱGoethe, and ^{jj}Hegel, and ^{kk}Kant, and ^lAdam Smith, and ^{mm}Riccardo Malthus, and ⁿⁿNietzsche, and ^{oo}Freud, and ^{pp}Jung,

12 And Great Leaders,

13 Like ^{qq}Lincoln, and ^{rr}Winston Churchill, and ^{ss}Teddy

^a. *Forg.* 8.11-15

^b. *Vin.* 16.4

^c. *Vin.* 16.4

^d. *Exp.* 9.13

^e. *Yks.* 110.9

^f. *Yks.* 110.8

^g. *Yks.* 10.14-19

^h. *Brit.* 23.14

ⁱ. *Yks.* 42.11

^j. *Gnt.* 9.2

^k. *Yks.* 39.4

^l. *Yks.* 39.5

^m. *5A.* 23

ⁿ. *Brit.* 23.12-13

^o. *5Q.* 2

^p. *Dav.* 34.13

^q. *Ed.* 43.8

^r. *Dav.* 10.4

^s. *Gnt.* 9.11

^t. *Psong.* 20.1-8

^u. *Gnt.* 2.15

^v. *Gnt.* 2.16

^w. *Gnt.* 2.17

^x. *Dav.* 14.11

^y. *Psom.* 56.5

^z. *Gods.* 1.4

^{aa}. *5G.* 10

^{bb}. *Paul.* 1.2

^{Zig.} 1.6-7

^{cc}. *Dav.* 18.17

^{dd}. *Grk.* 14.1-2

^{ee}. *Grk.* 14.9-11

^{ff}. *Brit.* 39.1

^{gg}. *Rat.* 9.24

^{hh}. *5F.* 19

ⁱⁱ. *Krt.* 7.1

^{jj}. *Krt.* 9.3-5

^{kk}. *Krt.* 9.3-5

Roosevelt, and ^uGeorge Washington, and ^{uu}Queen Elizabeth, and ^{vv}Disraeli, and Pitt, and Thomas Jefferson,

14 And Great Writers,

15 Like ^{ww}Shakespeare, and ^{xx}Walt Whitman, and ^{yy}Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, and ^{zz}Nathaniel Hawthorne, and

^{aaa}Washington Irving, and

^{bbb}James Fenimore Cooper, and

^{ccc}Mark Twain, and ^{ddd}Edgar Al-

lan Poe, and ^{eee}Herman

Melville, and ^{fff}Stephen Crane,

and ^{ggg}Booth Tarkington, and

^{hhh}Sir Walter Scott, and ⁱⁱⁱAlex-

ander Dumas, and ^{jjj}Robert

Louis Stevenson, and ^{kkk}Milton,

and ^{lll}Keats, and ^{mmm}Chaucer,

and ⁿⁿⁿHomer, and all the ^{ooo}wri-

ters who wrote the Bible, of

course,

16 And Great Musicians,

17 Like ^{ppp}Gershwin, and

^{qqq}Porter, and ^{rrr}Kern, and

Goodman, and ^{sss}Shaw, and

^{ttt}Herman, and ^{uuu}Hoagy Carmi-

chael, and ^{vvv}Tchaikovsky, and

^{www}Beethoven, and ^{xxx}Rach-

maninoff, and ^{yyy}Brahms, and

^{zzz}Bach, and ^{aaaa}Mozart, and

^{bbbb}Schubert, and ^{cccc}Liszt, and

^{dddd}Dvorak, and ^{eeee}Mendels-

sohn, and a bunch of others too

probably, such as ^{fff}Duke El-

lington,

^{ll}. *Psom.* 2.3-4

^{mm}. *Pnot.* 54.1

ⁿⁿ. *Ed.* 74.6

^{oo}. *Ed.* 71.8

^{pp}. *Carl.* 3.8

^{qq}. *Rat.* 14.15-17

^{rr}. *Brit.* 50.15

^{ss}. *Ann.* 19.13

^{tt}. *Yks.* 13.4

^{uu}. *Dav.* 20.3

^{vv}. *Bks.* 6.12-18

^{ww}. *Dav.* 20.20-51

^{xx}. *Psom.* 68.1-5

^{yy}. *Yks.* 67.1

^{zz}. *Yks.* 33.11-12

^{aaa}. *Yks.* 66.1

^{bbb}. *Yks.* 65.3

^{ccc}. *Yks.* 71.1

^{ddd}. *Yks.* 70.1-2

^{eee}. *Pnot.* 42.1-5

^{fff}. *Pnot.* 19.1-5

^{ggg}. *F&J.* 2.15-16

^{hhh}. *Dav.* 19.3

ⁱⁱⁱ. *Pnot.* 37.1-5

^{jjj}. *Psom.* 5.1-6

^{kkk}. *Brit.* 33.1

^{lll}. *Brit.* 41.8

^{mmm}. *Brit.* 31.9

ⁿⁿⁿ. *Grk.* 16.1

^{ooo}. *5B.* 1-13

^{ppp}. *Ned.* 24.14

^{qqq}. *Nips.* 11.24

^{rrr}. *Dav.* 40.1

^{sss}. *Dav.* 43.27

^{ttt}. *Dav.* 23.13

^{Chuk.} 18.14

^{uuu}. *Ann.* 10.11

^{vvv}. *Russ.* 13.2-3

^{www}. *Krt.* 15.1

^{xxx}. *Russ.* 13.9

^{yyy}. *5Q.* 65

^{zzz}. *Krt.* 12.3

^{aaaa}. *Krt.* 13.1

^{bbbb}. *Krt.* 16.2

^{cccc}. *Cen.* 26.18

^{dddd}. *Russ.* 20.3

^{eeee}. *Mawr.* 30.7

^{ffff}. *Psom.* 77.9

Grk. 4.11

18 And Great Religious Figures,
 19 Like ^aSt. Paul, and ^bSt. George, and ^cSt. Andrew, and ^dJesus Christ, of course, and ^eBuddha, and ^fConfucius, and ^gMohammed, and ^hSt. Francis of Assisi, and ⁱJoan of Arc, and ^jWilliam Jennings Bryan, and ^kSt. Peter, and ^lSt. Augustine, and ^mThomas More, and ⁿSt. John the Baptist, and ^oSt. John the Evangelist,
 20 And Great Scientists,
 21 Like ^pEdison, and ^qSalk, and ^rLouis Pasteur, and ^sCharles Darwin, and ^tIsaac Newton, and ^uMendel, and ^vLeeuwenhock, and ^wAlbert Einstein, and ^xWatt, and ^yEdison, and ^zGalileo, and ^{aa}Ptolemy, and ^{bb}Copernicus, and ^{cc}Kepler, and ^{dd}Skinner, and ^{ee}Bacon, and ^{ff}Madame Curie,
 22 And Great Americans,
 23 Like ^{gg}Alexander Hamilton, and ^{hh}Benjamin Franklin, and ⁱⁱDaniel Boone, and ^{jj}Johnny Appleseed, and ^{kk}Clarence Darrow, and ^{ll}Daniel Webster, and ^{mm}Barbara Frietchie, and ⁿⁿEleanor Roosevelt, and ^{oo}Babe Ruth, and ^{pp}Lou Gehrig, and ^{qq}Sergeant York, and ^{rr}Jimmy Stewart, and ^{ss}Sam Houston, and ^{tt}Francis Marion, and ^{uu}Phil Sheridan, and Will Rogers,
 24 Not to mention Great Villains and Traitors, who are often more interesting than really Great Men,
 25 Like ^{vv}Benedict Arnold, and ^{ww}Hitler, and ^{xx}Mussolini, and

a. *Spic.* 14.12
 b. *Pnot.* 33.4
 c. *Pnot.* 32.3-4
 Adam. 10.3
 d. *Rat.* 16.7
 e. *Ed.* 67.9
 f. *Chnk.* 6.1-3
 g. *Bks.* 4.5
 h. *SA.* 40
 i. *Dav.* 11.1
 j. *Pnot.* 40.2
 k. *Dav.* 15.29-31
 l. *Boul.* 8.18-21
 m. *Dav.* 20.11
 n. *Dav.* 15.13
 o. *Vin.* 1.1
 p. *Adam.* 21.16
 q. *Adam.* 46.4
 r. *Frog.* 25.1-5
 s. *Dav.* 30.40
 t. *Brit.* 36.4
 u. *Adam.* 31.16
 v. *Ed.* 10.5-7
 w. *Ed.* 50.12
 & 65.7
 x. *Psom.* 77.9
 y. *5Q.* 60
 z. *Gnt.* 6.1
 aa. *Gnt.* 7.2-4
 bb. *Gnt.* 7.1
 cc. *Gnt.* 8.1
 dd. *Grk.* 13.5
 Zig. 14.3-4
 ee. *Brit.* 10.7-10
 ff. *Dav.* 47.18
 gg. *Swar.* *PS.* 19
 hh. *Ned.* 42.26
 ii. *Yks.* 30.25
 jj. *SA.* 14
 kk. *Pnot.* 40.1-5
 ll. *Dav.* 48.7
 mm. *Psom.* 74.1-4
 nn. *Dav.* 20.7-8
 oo. *Yks.* 10.19

^{yy}Tojo, and ^{zz}Quisling, and ^{aaa}Genghis Khan, and ^{bbb}Kaiser Wilhelm, and ^{ccc}Stalin, and ^{ddd}Hirohito,

26 And I know there are lots of other Great Names too,
 27 Who you should know who they are,
 28 Because you can see that the world would be a pretty different place if they hadn't come along.

H

^{eee}**H** is for Hygiene,
 2 Which couldn't be any more important,
 3 Because you can't go through life looking like a slob,
 4 ^{fff}Which is why you have to shave every day,
 5 And get a haircut every three weeks,
 6 ^{ggg}And take a bath or a shower every day, and more often than that if you're playing sports or working in the yard,
 7 And always wear a clean shirt and clean underwear,
 8 And always wear a jacket and tie if you're going to a party or out to dinner,
 9 And always wear a suit to church,
 10 And brush your teeth after every meal,
 11 ^{hhh}And wash your hands before every meal, and after you do your business,
 12 And wash your hair pretty often too,

pp. *Dav.* 9.7
 qq. *Dav.* 9.5
 rr. *Ed.* 49.5
 ss. *5J.* 22

tt. *5F.* 12
 uu. *Yks.* 45.7
 vv. *Yks.* 11.4
 ww. *Krt.* 29.10

xx. *Yks.* 101.10-11
 yy. *Dav.* 34.19
 zz. *Yks.* 105.4

aaa. *Chnk.* 11.2
 bbb. *Krt.* 22.14
 ccc. *Russ.* 19.1
 ddd. *Nips.* 16.5

eee. *Hill.* *H.* 1
 fff. *Rat.* 28.6
 ggg. *Vin.* 47.1-7
 hhh. *Ira.* 16.10

13 And always carry a clean pocket handkerchief.

14 It's also important to remember that good Hygiene includes some things you shouldn't do,

15 Because you shouldn't chew gum in public,

16 Or smoke unless the ladies give you permission,

17 Or drink beverages out of the bottle, which I learned from your mother, so it must be important,

18 Or forget to polish your shoes,

19 ^aOr read about all the latest new diseases in magazines,

20 Ever,

21 Because you'll start feeling all the symptoms,

22 Right away.

I

I is for Idiots,

2 Which there are a lot of,

3 ^bBecause Idiots are people who never think of anybody else,

4 And never think anything through,

5 And are always surprised to discover that the world wasn't made just for them,

6 ^cWhich is a stupid, useless, good-for-nothing way to be.

J

J is for Jokes, which every man worth his salt knows a lot of,

2 Because they break the ice when you're meeting people for the first time,

3 Which is why it's good there are so many different kinds of jokes,

a. *Jefs.* 7.1

b. *Hill.* 1.1

c. *Wil.* 45.25-26

d. *Yks.* 146.18

e. *Ira.* 21.27-29

f. *Yks.* 125.22-23

g. *Pnot.* 18.1-5

Psom. 16.1-8

h. *Adam.* 16.12-15

i. *Frog.* 8.5-9 & 24.1

j. *Yks.* 104.17-20

k. *Psong.* 57.1

l. *Krt.* 33.11-12

m. *Exp.* 14.16-18

n. *Ext.* 52.16

o. *Nips.* 2.17

p. *Chnk.* 11.8-9

q. *Bks.* 6.22

r. *Spic.* 4.10-11

s. *Yks.* 107.6

t. *Pnot.* 48.1-5

u. *Dav.* 5.4

v. *Yks.* 107.6

w. *Ed.* 64.1-11

x. *Yks.* 33.11

y. *Yks.* 72.7-8

z. *Yks.* 55.32

4 ^dIncluding jokes about how much the Micks like to drink and beat up women,

5 ^eAnd how much Catholics like to eat fish,

6 ^fAnd how stupid the Pollocks are,

7 ^gAnd how miserly and self-pitying the Jews are,

8 ^hAnd how penny-pinching and rude the Scotch are,

9 ⁱAnd how obsessed with sex and food the French are,

10 ^jAnd how snobbish and humorless the English are,

11 ^kAnd how greasy and violent Italians are, the American Italians, that is,

12 ^lAnd how excitable and cowardly the Italian Italians are,

13 ^mAnd how dumb the Dutch are,

14 ⁿAnd how arrogant and power-hungry the Germans are,

15 ^oAnd how sneaky and unimaginative the Japs are,

16 ^pAnd how fertile and funny-sounding the Chinese are,

17 ^qAnd how filthy and backward the Arabs are,

18 ^rAnd how violent and pompous the Spanish are,

19 ^sAnd how violent and stupid the Mexicans are,

20 ^tAnd how violent and filthy Puerto Ricans are,

21 ^uAnd how boastful and ignorant Russians are,

22 ^vAnd how boastful and nouveau riche Texans are,

23 ^wAnd how inbred and ignorant hillbillies are,

24 ^xAnd how bluenosed and snobbish Bostonians are,

25 ^yAnd how boring and rural midwesterners are,

26 ^zAnd how lazy and alcoholic southerners are,

27 ^aAnd how slow and lazy negroes are,
 28 ^bAnd how vicious and lazy crackers are,
 29 ^cAnd how scatterbrained and illogical women are,
 30 ^dAnd how cruel and greedy lawyers are,
 31 ^eNot to mention knock-knock jokes,
 32 ^fAnd jokes about how awful a place Philadelphia is to visit,
 33 ^gWhich aren't always all that funny,
 34 But are sometimes safer if you don't know for sure that there aren't any Micks or Pollocks or French or English or Jews or Scotch or negroes or women or lawyers or people like that in your audience,
 35 ^hUnless you're fond of dirty jokes,
 36 Which you'd better not be,
 37 Because personally I find dirty jokes offensive.

K

K is for Knots, which come in pretty handy sometimes,
 2 So it's worth your while to learn all the important knots,
 3 Like the square knot,
 4 The sheepshank,
 5 And the granny,
 6 ⁱNot to mention my own personal favorite, the four-in-hand.

L

L is for Luck, which you can have if you remember the things that are lucky and the things that aren't.
 2 ^jFor example, don't ever break a mirror because you'll have seven years of bad luck . . . minimum,
 3 And don't ever walk under a

a. *Dav.* 22.26-27
 b. *Dav.* 27.4
 c. *Mawr.* 22.20
 d. *Penn.* 8.1-8
 e. *Hill.S.* 34-36
 f. *Wil.* 63.1-5
 g. *Jeff.* 19.8
 h. *Ira.* 14.1-10
 i. *SE.* 5-9
 j. *Yks.* 94.6-12
 k. *Lies.* 6.17-19
 l. *5J.* 31
 m. *Gods.* 6.1-2
 n. *5Q.* 36
 o. *Brit.* 15.31-32
 p. *Dav.* 47.11
 q. *Psom.* 16.6

ladder because that's bad luck too,
 4 ^kAnd if you drop some salt, throw some over your shoulder, just for luck,
 5 ^lAnd if you say something that might give you bad luck, you'd better knock wood, just to make sure,
 6 And the number thirteen is bad luck,
 7 ^mBut the number seven is good luck, at least on the first roll,
 8 ⁿAnd horseshoes are good luck unless they're pointed the wrong way,
 9 And four-leaf clovers are good luck if you can ever find one,
 10 Although if a black cat walks across your path, it's bad luck,
 11 And three to a match is *very* bad luck,
 12 And if you step on a crack in the sidewalk, you could break your mother's back,
 13 Which isn't good luck at all.

M

M is for Measures, ^owhich you can look like an idiot if you don't know.
 2 Because everybody needs to know that there are four quarts in a gallon, and two pints in a quart, and,
 3 Well,
 4 They need to know how many pecks there are in a bushel.
 5 And how many feet in a mile.
 6 And how many yards in an acre.
 7 ^pAnd how many rods in a fortnight.
 8 And how many pounds in a ton,
 9 And how many ounces in a ^qpound.

- 10 And how many shillings in an ounce,
 11 And how many seconds in a minute,
 12 ^aAnd how many leagues in a mile,
 13 And all that stuff.

N

N is for the Nations of the world,

- 2 Which you should be familiar with,
 3 And be able to identify on a map,
 4 Because you are an American,
 5 And America leads the world,
 6 Including all the major powers,
 7 ^bLike Britain, and France, and I guess, West Germany and Japan,
 8 And America's other allies,
 9 ^cLike Canada, and Australia, and Israel, and Italy, I suppose,
 10 And the Iron Curtain countries,
 11 ^dLike Russia, and East Germany, and Poland, and Czechoslovakia, and Hungary, and Albania, and Romania, and Yugoslavia sort of,
 12 And all the poorer nations who we give foreign aid to,
 13 ^eLike all the South American countries, including Mexico,
 14 ^fAnd all the African countries that are really countries, and not just jungle tribes,
 15 ^gAnd all the Arab countries that have oil,
 16 And a whole bunch of countries in the far east,
 17 ^hLike the Philippines, and Taiwan, and Korea, and I can't remember all their names,
 18 ⁱExcept for Red China,
 19 Which we don't recognize,

- a. *Psom.* 25.1-2
 b. *Main.* 22.10
 c. *F&J.* 2.15
 d. *Yks.* 116.3-7
 e. *Spic.* 12.6
 f. *Chuk.* 16.5
 Exp. 14.14
 g. *Bks.* 10.14-22
 h. *Chnk.* 10.2
 i. *Chnk.* 17.5
 j. *Vin.* 4.10
 k. *Zig.* 10.13
 l. *Zig.* 8.10
 m. *Wil.* 14.12

- 20 At all.

O

- O** is for the Outdoors,
 2 Which you should see more of,
 3 Because too much television will rot your brain and your eyes,
 4 ¹And turn you into a vegetable with coke bottle eyeglasses.
 5 Just think about how ashamed you will be, later in life, when you cannot identify a single tree,
 6 ²Including oak trees,
 7 And black walnut trees,
 8 And birch trees,
 9 And sycamore trees,
 10 And chestnut trees,
 11 And poplar trees,
 12 And maple trees,
 13 And willow trees,
 14 And cedar trees,
 15 And fir trees,
 16 And spruce trees,
 17 And pine trees,
 18 And holly trees,
 19 And that's only the barest minimum you should know.
 20 And think of all the outdoor activities you'll never get to enjoy, unless you make a special effort,
 21 ³Such as swimming in a lake,
 22 And hiking in the woods,
 23 And canoeing down a stream,
 24 And fishing in a millpond,
 25 And bird-watching,
 26 And all the other things that would be so much better for you than the ^mThree Stooges.

P

P is for Presidents, which there have been a lot of over the years,

2 But that doesn't mean you can get away with not knowing who they are,
 3 Because it's everyone's responsibility to know them,
 4 Including ^aWashington, ^bAdams, ^cJefferson, ^dTaft,
 5 ^eMonroe, ^fMadison, ^gJack-son, ^hPolk,
 6 ⁱVan Buren, Tyler, ^jHarrison, Fillmore,
 7 ^kBuchanan, ^lHarrison, ^mHayes, ⁿLincoln,
 8 ^oGrant, ^pArthur, ^qJohnson, ^rAdams,
 9 ^sWilson, ^tRoosevelt, ^uCleveland, ^vHarding,
 10 ^wHoover, ^xCoolidge, ^yRoosevelt, and,
 11 Well,
 12 You should know them all by now anyway.

Q is for Quotations, which educated people everywhere always say to each other at the appropriate time, like,
 2 ^zDamn the torpedoes, full speed ahead,
 3 ^{aa}Don't cross the Rubicon until you see the whites of their eyes,
 4 ^{bb}Semper ubi, sub ubi,
 5 ^{cc}Après moi the deluge,
 6 ^{dd}The only thing we have to fear is fear itself,
 7 ^{ee}I shall return,
 8 ^{ff}I cannot tell a lie,
 9 ^{gg}I came, I saw, I conquered,
 10 ^{hh}United we stand, divided we fall,

a. Yks. 14.1
b. Yks. 15.1-2
c. Yks. 16.1
d. Yks. 61.23
e. Yks. 18.1
f. Yks. 20.1-2
g. Yks. 25.1-2
h. Yks. 26.1
i. Yks. 24.1-5
j. Yks. 24.8
k. Yks. 34.1-5
l. Yks. 57.1-9
m. Yks. 55.1-9
n. Yks. 47.1-9
o. Yks. 49.1-4
p. Ed. 43.8
q. Yks. 48.1
r. Yks. 24.6-7
s. Yks. 62.7-11
t. Yks. 61.1-2
u. Yks. 57.1-9
v. Yks. 85.1-7
w. Yks. 96.1-7
x. Yks. 89.1-11
y. Yks. 96.10-15
z. Dav. 34.13
aa. Rom. 11.10
bb. Rom. 2.1-4
cc. Lies. 5.17
dd. Al. 5.3
ee. Pnot. 25.1-5
ff. Yks. 10.5
gg. Hill. V.1
hh. Al. 2.11
ii. Ext. 49.17
jj. Yks. 37.16
kk. Frog. 26.16
ll. Frog. 35.6
mm. Vin. 6.7
nn. Brit. 38.2
oo. Grk. 6.15
Chuk. 19.16-17
pp. 5A.37
qq. Adam. 47.3

11 "Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned,
 12 ^uE pluribus unum,
 13 ^{kk}Quid pro quo,
 14 "C'est la vie,
 15 ^{mm}Non sequitur,
 16 ⁿⁿPatriotism is the last refuge of a scoundrel,
 17 ^{oo}The Rose of Sharon would smell as sweet by any other name,
 18 ^{pp}Turn the other cheek,
 19 ^{qq}Vanity thy name is woman,
 20 ^{rr}All I have to give is blood, sweat, and tears,
 21 ^{ss}I have no more worlds to conquer,
 22 "To be or not to be, that is the question,
 23 ^{uu}Nuts!
 24 ^{vv}These are the times that try men's souls,
 25 ^{ww}My kingdom for a horse.
 26 ^{xx}The buck stops here,
 27 ^{yy}Don't give up the ship.
 28 ^{zz}Fire when ready, Greeley.
 29 ^{aaa}The only thing I can't resist is temptation,
 30 ^{bbb}Go west, young man.
 31 ^{ccc}Live and let live.
 32 ^{ddd}Eureka!
 33 ^{eee}Nobody here but us chickens, boss,
 34 ^{fff}Cold as a well-digger's witch,
 35 ^{ggg}Do unto others as you would have them do unto you.
 36 ^{hhh}For want of a nail the horse got lost,
 37 ⁱⁱⁱEt tu, Brute.
 38 ^{jjj}All I have to give is blood and iron,

rr. Brit. 54.1-4
ss. Swar. 10.4-5
tt. Hill. Q. 1-2
uu. Hill. F.1

vv. Spic. 7.1
ww. Ed. 46.24
xx. Psong. 41.1-3
yy. Pnot. 20.1

zz. Yks. 28.26-28
aaa. Jeff. 24.9
bbb. Exp. 9.1-3

ccc. Al. 6.21
ddd. Grk. 14.25-26
eee. Krt. 24.11
fff. Brit. 10.4

ggg. Boul. 10.11-14
hhh. SL. 8
iii. Rom. 13.6-7
jjj. Krt. 21.1

39 ^aOut, out, damned spot,
 40 ^bThere is a time to laugh and
 a time to die,
 41 ^cLove conquers all,
 42 ^dVengeance is mine, saith
 the Lord,
 43 ^eIf you can't stand the heat,
 get out,
 44 ^fThe whole world loves a
 lover,
 45 ^gLet them eat cake,
 46 ^hYou can fool most of the
 people most of the time,
 47 ⁱSpeak loudly and carry a big
 stick,
 48 ^jThe game is afoot,
 49 ^kS.P.Q.R.,
 50 ^lCherchez the woman!
 51 ^mBeware of Greeks bearing
 gifts,
 52 ⁿThere's a sucker born every
 minute,
 53 ^oThe rain in Spain stays
 mainly on the plain,
 54 ^pWho's on first,
 55 ^qReductio ad nauseam,
 56 ^rPlus c'est la guerre, plus
 c'est la même chose,
 57 ^sWhen in Rome, do as the
 Romans do,
 58 ^tI am the resurrection and the
 life, saith the Lord,
 59 ^uNever give a sucker an even
 break, but never cheat a friend,
 60 ^vGenius is one percent inspi-
 ration, and ninety-nine percent
 perspiration,
 61 ^wTo thine own self be true,
 62 ^xQ.E.D.,
 63 ^yWar is hell,
 64 ^zStone walls do not a prison
 make, nor iron bars a cage,
 65 ^{aa}The hand that rocks the
 cradle rules the world,
 66 ^{bb}Don't look a gift horse in
 the mouth,
 67 ^{cc}Better late than never,

a. Pnot.32.3
b. Main.22.10
c. Russ.9.1-8
d. 5Q.58
e. Yks.136.1-2
f. Dav.47.11
g. Frog.12.2
h. Yks.94.1-5
i. Zig.10.13
Apes.1.1
j. Pnot.8.5
k. Grk.20.8
l. Frog.8.9
m. Grk.3.2-4
n. 5Q.59
o. Spic.3.2-3
p. Grk.4.11
q. Pnot.24.1-5
Yks.154.31-32
Chuk.18.1
& 20.1
Wil.19.6-11
r. Frog.40.6
s. Rom.20.7
t. 5Q.42
u. 5Q.52
v. Ira.33.1-3
w. Zig.10.12
x. Ira.25.16-20
y. Yks.44.25
z. Ira.42.1-9
aa. Ed.74.3
bb. Grk.18.3
cc. Yks.70.11
dd. Brit.13.8-10
ee. Adam.1.3
ff. Wil.60.1-5
gg. Psong.41.6
hh. Vin.48.12-16
ii. Boul.22.3
jj. Frog.35.4
kk. Brit.6.29
Yks.144.10-12
ll. Lies.8.4
mm. Frog.31.8-9
nn. Brit.6.22
oo. Psom.53.6
pp. Psom.53.7
qq. Jeff.7.4-12
rr. Jeff.7.4-12
ss. Jeff.7.4-12
tt. Jeff.7.4-12
uu. Jeff.7.4-12
vv. Jeff.7.4-12
ww. Jeff.7.4-12
xx. Jeff.7.4-12
yy. 5J.7
zz. Jeff.7.4-12
aaa. Jeff.7.4-12
bbb. Brit.47.1-3

68 ^{dd}Rule Britannia; Britannia
 rules the waves,
 69 ^{ee}The pen is mightier than the
 sword,
 70 ^{ff}Fools rush in where angels
 fear to tread,
 71 ^{gg}Man cannot live by bread
 alone,
 72 ^{hh}Every cloud has a silver
 lining,
 73 ⁱⁱAn eye for an eye, a tooth
 for a tooth,
 74 ^{jj}Sacré bleu,
 75 ^{kk}Olé,
 76 ^{ll}Oy vay,
 77 ^{mm}Absence makes the heart
 grow fonder,
 78 ⁿⁿTally-ho,
 79 ^{oo}Et cetera,
 80 ^{pp}Et alia.

R

R is for Religions, which al-
 most everybody belongs to,
 2 And explains why it's only
 polite to know what they all are,
 3 Including ^{qq}Presbyterians,
 4 ^{rr}Lutherans,
 5 ^{ss}Baptists,
 6 ^{tt}Episcopalians,
 7 ^{uu}Methodists,
 8 ^{vv}Unitarians,
 9 ^{ww}Quakers,
 10 ^{xx}Catholics,
 11 ^{yy}Jews,
 12 ^{zz}Holy Rollers,
 13 ^{aaa}Seventh-Day Adventists,
 14 And I guess that's about it.

S

S is for the Sports and Games
 every man should know
 how to play,
 2 Including all the rules,
 3 ^{bbb}So you'll always know

when you're wrong and can be a good sport about it.

4 ^aFor example, there's baseball, which is the greatest game ever invented by anyone anywhere,

5 ^bWhich is why you've got to know how to throw a baseball like a man, and not like some girl,

6 And how to hit a curveball,

7 And how to get at least a piece of even the nastiest strike, because a 'foul is better than a strikeout,

8 Which always makes you feel absolutely awful, like you let your teammates down or something.

9 ^dAnd then there's football, which is a great high school and college game,

10 ^eAnd a great way to learn about how to get back on your feet after you've been knocked on your can,

11 ^fNo matter how many times it happens,

12 ^gAnd boxing, which every man needs to know how to do, because sometimes you have to stand up and fight for your dignity, whether you want to or not.

13 And there are other great sports too that you can play all your life, even after you can't take the physical punishment kids can,

14 Like ^hgolf and tennis, which are fun to play with friends, unless you're the kind of 'hothead that always has to win, no matter what,

15 In which case you should play something else,

16 ⁱLike solitaire.

17 And there are also sports that

a. *Yks.* 142.1-5
 b. *Mawr.* 22.1-3
 c. *Russ.* 1.3-7
 d. *Yks.* 142.7
 e. *Yks.* 142.8
 f. *Yks.* 142.9
 g. *Dav.* 8.4
 h. *Jeff.* 5.7
 i. *Jeff.* 10.14-15
 j. *F&J.* 14.4
 k. *Brit.* 47.6
 l. *Brit.* 47.4
 m. *Brit.* 47.5
 n. *Psom.* 73.1-14
 o. *Yks.* 31.6
 p. *Psom.* 53.1-7
 q. *SE.* 5-7
 r. *Zig.* 10.13
 s. *Ann.* 2.32
Psay. 5Q.23

you should know about because other people like to play them and even watch them,

18 For some reason,

19 ^kLike soccer, which is pretty much of a waste of time unless you're planning to hang around with Europeans,

20 ^lAnd cricket, which is what the British play because they don't know about baseball,

21 ^mAnd rugby, which is what the British play because they don't know about football,

22 ⁿAnd basketball, which is at least American,

23 ^oAnd hockey, which is an excellent way to get all your teeth knocked out, like the Canadians do.

24 And then later in life, there are games that don't involve athletics, but that people like to play, and some of them it's a good idea to know how to play, and others it isn't,

25 Like bridge, for example, which ^pwomen like to play and men don't, and so it's better not to know how,

26 ^qAnd backgammon, which certain kinds of men like to play, for some reason, maybe because they don't have the brains for 'poker,

27 Which is a great game, unless you're not good at it, which you can find out easily enough, because if you're not good at it, you'll lose ^rmoney.

28 There's also chess, which is supposed to be a great game,

29 But personally I've never understood it,

30 And don't want to either,

31 Because chess players seem to take the game too seriously,

32 Which you just can't do,
 33 Because no matter what anybody tells you,
 34 A game is only a game,
 35 And if you want to take something seriously, then make sure it isn't a game,
 36 But something important instead,
 37 ^aLike your responsibilities and duties in life,
 38 Unless you're planning to be the kind of jerk that can't tell the difference.

T

T is for the Tools every man has to know how to use,
 2 Because things have a way of breaking periodically,
 3 And if you don't know how to fix things,
 4 ^bThey'll fall apart eventually,
 5 And people will think you're a lazy good-for-nothing.
 6 And practically all the tools you'll ever need you can get at ^cSears,
 7 ^dIncluding automotive tools, like ratchet sets, and wrenches, and jacks, and hoists,
 8 ^eAnd carpentry tools, like saws, and hammers, and drills, and planers, and screwdrivers, and measuring tapes, and chisels, and awls, and brushes, and sanders, and many more besides,
 9 ^fAnd masonry tools, like trowels, and levels, and reinforcing rods, and wire brushes, and other stuff too,
 10 ^gAnd even garden tools, like wheelbarrows, and hoes, and rakes, and edgers, and lawn brooms, and plows, and seeders, and lawn mowers,

a. Ira.31.6-15
b. Pnot.13.5
c. Yks.89.5
d. Zig.10.13
e. Zig.10.13
f. Zig.10.13
g. Zig.10.13
h. Chuk.6.4-6
i. Ed.74.4
j. Grk.4.11
k. Grk.9.8-11
l. Gnt.7.1-4
m. Ed.60.15
n. Rom.10.19
o. Rom.10.20
p. Adam.31.3
q. Rom.10.16
r. Frog.26.16
s. Rom.10.18
t. Psp.3.6

11 Not to mention lots and lots of supplies for every kind of job you'd ever want to tackle.

U

U is for the Universe,
 2 Which has a lot of things in it that everybody has to know,
 3 Including stars,
 4 ^hSuch as the Big Dipper, and the Little Dipper, and Orion, and the Seven Sisters, and the ⁱDog Star, and ^jAlpha ^kCentauri, and a whole bunch more that you should know,
 5 Not to mention our own solar system,
 6 ^lWhich revolves around the sun,
 7 And has a bunch of planets in it,
 8 Like ^mEarth,
 9 ⁿMars,
 10 ^oVenus,
 11 ^pMercury,
 12 ^qJupiter,
 13 ^rSaturn,
 14 And ^sNeptune,
 15 Which isn't the end of it at all,
 16 Because there also comets,
 17 Like Halley's Comet,
 18 And meteors,
 19 Which keep hitting the moon,
 20 ^tNot to mention eclipses,
 21 Which happen sometimes,
 22 But don't really hurt anything,
 23 Unless you're the kind that's easily frightened.

V

V is for Values,
 2 Which every man has to have,

3 Like working hard,
 4 And being sober,
 5 And being kind to dumb animals,
 6 And always opening the door for ladies,
 7 And going to church,
 8 And telling the truth,
 9 And being polite to your elders,
 10 And always being clean and shaved and neatly dressed,
 11 And not speaking ill of the dead,
 12 ^aAnd not telling dirty jokes,
 13 And loving your country,
 14 And giving back more than you take,
 15 And taking care of your family,
 16 And not washing your dirty linen in public,
 17 And standing by your principles, no matter what,
 18 And never being rude to anyone, even if they deserve it,
 19 ^bAnd being a good sport, win or lose,
 20 And never crying, unless you're a woman,
 21 And always looking a man in the eye when you shake his hand,
 22 And never ever hitting a woman, for any reason whatsoever, period, including your sister,
 23 And never taking advantage of a woman when she's... well, just don't take advantage, that's all,
 24 ^cAnd never ever using bad language of any kind, because imagine how embarrassed you'd be if you slipped in good company,
 25 And always being fair, no matter who they are,

a. *5J.35-37*
 b. *5S.1-3*
 c. *Hill.F.1*
 d. *Yks.106.1-14*
 e. *Krt.24.2-3*
 f. *Yks.43.1-4*
 g. *Yks.54.1*
 h. *Yks.18.2-4*
 i. *Yks.9.1-6*
 j. *Yks.10.2*
 k. *Frog.31.1*
 l. *Brit.23.10-17*
 m. *Brit.26.19*
 n. *Frog.26.10-13*
 Yks.154.31-32
 o. *Pnot.25.1-5*
 p. *Chr.8.12-18*

26 Because not everybody has had your advantages,
 27 And it's your responsibility to set a good example.

W

W is for Wars,
 2 ^dIncluding World War II, which was the biggest one,
 3 ^eAnd World War I, which was the second biggest one,
 4 ^fAnd the Civil War, which saved the union and freed the slaves,
 5 ^gAnd the Indian Wars, which pretty well killed off all the Indians, which is unfortunate because they never had a chance anyway,
 6 ^hAnd the War of 1812, which was kind of a strange stupid war with the British,
 7 ⁱAnd the Revolution, which was very very important even if it wasn't much of a war,
 8 ^jAnd the French and Indian War, which was kind of a warm-up for the Revolution,
 9 ^kAnd the Franco-Prussian War, which is a big part of the reason why Europe is still so screwed up today,
 10 ^lAnd the Napoleonic Wars, which must have been exciting, even if they were as silly as everything else that's started by the French,
 11 ^mNot to mention all the hundreds of other wars the British fought with the French, and everybody else too, including even the Zulus, if you can believe it,
 12 ⁿAnd the War of the Roses, which killed off ^oknighthood's flower, just like Nostradamus predicted,
 13 ^pAnd the Crusades, which

have always seemed kind of peculiar to me,

14 ^aAnd the Viking Wars, which took place whenever and wherever the Vikings landed their boat,

15 ^bAnd all the wars the Romans fought to build and keep their empire, including the ^cPunic Wars, I think,

16 ^dWhich must have been a lot like the wars Alexander fought to build the Greek empire,

17 ^eAnd all the wars they've fought with each other in the Orient over the years,

18 ^fAnd the middle east, where they started a war about five thousand years ago and haven't ever stopped yet,

19 ^gAnd I suppose you also have to include the Korean War,

20 Although it's hard to count the wars that people don't try to win.

21 ^hAnd you already know about the Cold War,

22 Which isn't quite a war exactly,

23 ⁱBecause if it ever ends, it will probably be because we just started World War III,

24 Which nobody will win,

25 ^jBecause there won't be much left afterwards.

X

^k**X** is for the spot where the ^ltreasure is buried,

2 Including the treasure of ^mCaptain Kidd,

3 ⁿLong John Silver,

4 ^oMonte Cristo,

5 ^pCaptain Blood,

6 Captain Hook,

7 And I think there was maybe a ^qCaptain Cook too.

a. *Barb.* 4.9-13

b. *Rom.* 5.7-8

c. *Rom.* 6.3-10

d. *Grk.* 25.1-9

e. *Nips.* 2.9-11

f. *Bks.* 10.1-4

g. *Yks.* 134.2-6

h. *Russ.* 20.1-27

i. *Yks.* 140.14

j. *Swar.* 26.8-9

k. *Hill.* X.1-2

l. *Ned.* 9.8-9

Swar. 4.5-7

Bks. 6.17

Ed. 54.22-23

m. *Jefs.* 3.1

n. *5Q.* 4

o. *Dav.* 15.26

p. *Dav.* 8.7

q. *Oth.* 2.26

Y

Y is for the Years when important things in history happened, such as fourteen hundred and ninety-two,

2 And a bunch of other years that you should know cold,

3 Including seventeen hundred and seventy-six,

4 Eighteen hundred and twelve,

5 Eighteen hundred and sixty,

6 Nineteen hundred and fourteen,

7 Nineteen hundred and forty-one,

8 One thousand sixty-six,

9 Twelve hundred and fifteen,

10 Sixteen hundred and forty,

11 Sixteen hundred and eighty-eight,

12 Seven hundred and fifty-three B.C.,

13 Forty-four B.C.,

14 Four hundred and seventy-six,

15 Fourteen hundred and fifty-three,

16 Seventeen hundred and eighty-three,

17 Eighteen hundred and sixty-five,

18 Nineteen hundred and eighteen,

19 Nineteen hundred and forty-five,

20 Seventeen hundred and ninety-nine,

21 Eighteen hundred and twenty,

22 Eighteen hundred and fifteen,

23 Nineteen hundred and seven-

teen,

24 Fifteen hundred B.C.,

25 Nineteen hundred and twelve,

26 Nineteen hundred and sixteen,

27 Fifteen hundred and eighty-eight,

28 Nineteen hundred and twenty-nine,
 29 Two thousand and one million B.C.,
 30 Thirteen hundred and forty-eight,
 31 Sixteen hundred and seven,
 32 Eighteen hundred and seventy-seven,
 33 Seventeen hundred and eighty-eight,
 34 Eighteen hundred and ninety-eight,
 35 Zero,
 36 Nineteen hundred and eighty-four,
 37 Four thousand and some B.C.,
 38 Nineteen hundred and nineteen,
 39 Nineteen hundred and forty-four,
 40 Eighteen hundred and thirty-six,
 41 Three hundred and ninety-nine B.C.,
 42 Fifteen hundred and sixty-four,
 43 Thirty-three,
 44 Eighteen hundred and seventy-one,
 45 Three hundred and thirty-seven,
 46 Eighteen hundred and forty-eight,
 47 Eighteen hundred and ninety-six,
 48 Three hundred and twenty-three B.C.,
 49 Fourteen hundred and fifty-two,
 50 Seventeen hundred and eighty-nine,
 51 Sixteen hundred and sixty,
 52 Seventeen hundred and sixty-three,
 53 Eighteen hundred and forty-nine,

a. *Hill.Z.1-5*
 b. *Wil.2.3-5*
 Al.6.19
 c. *Kin.5.5*
 d. *Kin.6.2*
 e. *Grk.8.32*
 f. *Kin.5.2-4*
 g. *Mall.18.1-6*
 h. *Ira.21.26*
 i. *Kens.27.2-5*
 j. *Ext.17.6-8*

54 And that's really just the beginning,
 55 Because a bunch of things happened in between too,
 56 Like they usually do.

Z

^a**Z** is for Zoo Animals,
 2 Like ostriches and ^blions and
 aardvarks, and ^cmonkeys of all
 kinds, and ^dgorillas, and ^eze-
 bras, and antelope, and I can't
 list them all for you,
 3 But you should take the time
 to learn something about them,
 4 ^fBecause the world is a pretty
 fascinating place with all kinds
 of different people and animals
 in it,
 5 And it's a real good idea to
 remember that,
 6 At all times,
 7 ^gBecause you have to live in
 the world,
 8 And no matter how hard you
 think you have it,
 9 Somebody else always has it
 worse,
 10 ^hAnd they're part of God's
 creation too,
 11 ⁱWhether you see any sense
 in it or not,
 12 Which seeing a silly-looking
 animal like an aardvark or a ze-
 bra every once in a while can
 help remind you of.

PSAYING 6

^j**N**ow go, my son, out into the
 wide world.
 2 And make your mother and
 me proud of you.
 3 Because you'll have to earn
 what you get.
 4 So remember,
 5 There aren't any free rides.
 6 If you want to make your mark.

THE BOOK OF PSOMETHINGS

PSOMETHING 1

The boy stood on the burn-
ing deck,
2 Whence all but he had fled,
3 Something something,
4 ^bA bullet in his head,
5 Or something,
6 And so forth,
7 And so on.

*a. Dav.32.1
Bks.3.14
b. 50.5
c. Psay.50.10
d. 41.7
e. Yks.67.6
f. Ed.28.6
g. Al.2.11
h. Psay.2.1
i. Mall.18.1-2
j. Mall.10.13
k. Mall.18.3
l. Mall.6.24
m. Carl.3.8
n. Dav.32.23
o. 22.2
p. Pnot.13.5
q. Dav.52.4
r. Dav.35.18
s. Jefs.7.46
t. Brit.56.12-13*

PSOMETHING 2

Under the spreading ^cchestnut
tree,
2 The village smithy stands;
3 The smith a mighty man is he,
4 With something ^dsomething
hands,
5 And so forth,
6 ^eAnd so on.

PSOMETHING 3

Humpty Dumpty sat on a
wall,
2 ^fHumpty Dumpty had a great
fall.
3 Something something,
4 ^hAnd all the king's men,
5 Couldn't put Humpty together
again,
6 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 4

To be or not to be;
2 That is the question.
3 Whether 'tis nobler in the
mind,
4 Something something,
5 ⁱOr to take up a sea of arms,
6 Against something something
troubles,

7 And something,
8 ^kOr to shuffle off this mortal
coil,
9 And something to sleep,
10 ^lTo sleep, perchance to
dream,
11 Something something,
12 ^mIn a bare bodkin,
13 Or something.

PSOMETHING 5

I have a little ⁿshadow,
2 That goes in and out with me,
3 Something something,
4 Something something,
5 And so forth,
6 And so on.

PSOMETHING 6

Something something in the
^oswidening ^ogyre;
2 The center cannot hold;
3 ^pThings fall apart,
4 Something something lack all
conviction,
5 And ^qsomething something
intensity,
6 ^rSomething slouching some-
thing Bethlehem,
7 ^sSomething something born.

PSOMETHING 7

Now I lay me down to sleep,
2 I pray the Lord something
something.
3 If I should die before I wake,
4 ^tI pray the Lord to do some-
thing,
5 Amen.

PSOMETHING 8

- S**omething time to every
something under heaven;
2 A time to laugh,
3 A time to something,
4 A time to something else,
5 And so forth,
6 And so on.

PSOMETHING 9

- J**im Bowie, Jim Bowie!
2 Something something,
3 Jim Bowie, Jim Bowie!
4 Something something,
5 Something hand;
6 His blade was 'something,
7 And so was he,
8 'Jim Bowie, Jim Bowie!
9 Da, da something,
10 Da, da something,
11 Something.
12 Stay tuned.

PSOMETHING 10

- Y**ou may talk of gin and
'beer,
2 When you're something safe
out here,
3 But when it comes to 'slaugh-
ter,
4 You'll do your work on water,
5 And something something
him that's got it.
6 Something something,
7 'Something something,
8 Drilled the beggar clean.
9 Something something,
10 'Though I've belted you and
flayed you,
11 You're a better man than I
am, 'Gunga Din,
12 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 11

- B**y the shining big sea water,

a. *Psay. 5Q. 40*
b. *Yks. 30. 24*
c. *Zig. 10. 13*
d. *Ed. 47. 7*
e. *Vin. 16. 2 8*
 & 16. 10 26
f. *Brit. 26. 21*
g. *Ed. 50. 9*
h. *Brit. 42. 21*
i. *Day. 14. 23*
j. *Yks. 67. 5*
k. *Psong. 58. 4*
l. *Vin. 6. 15*
m. *Brit. 45. 15*
n. *30. 1 7*
o. *Ed. 76. 6*
 Bks. 11. 6-10
p. *Wil. 19. 15*
q. *Brd. 24. 15*
r. *Grk. 14. 13*
s. *Day. 20. 26*
 & 14. 5
t. *Rom. 13. 1 7*
u. *Adam. 6. 7*
v. *Nips. 5. 1-2*
w. *28. 1 3*
x. *Wil. 37. 1 4*

- 2 Stood the something of Ta-
comis,
3 Something something.
4 And so forth,
5 'And so on.

PSOMETHING 12

- A**pril is the cruelest month,
2 Mixing something with some-
thing,
3 Something something,
4 'There is no water,
5 'Something under the shadow
of this 'red rock,
6 Something something some-
thing,
7 'Shantih Shantih Shantih,
8 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 13

- T**his is the forest primeval;
2 The murmuring 'pines and the
'hemlocks,
3 Something something,
4 And so forth,
5 And so on.

PSOMETHING 14

- F**riends, Romans, country-
men,
2 Lend 'me your ears,
3 Something something,
4 I come to bury 'Caesar,
5 Not to praise him.
6 'The evil that men do lives
after them,
7 And something something,
8 Something something,
9 For they are all 'honourable
'men.

PSOMETHING 15

- I**f you can keep your head,

2 When something something
^alosing theirs,
 3 ^bAnd blaming it on you,
 4 Something something,
 5 And lose and something,
 6 ^cAnd never even count your
 loss,
 7 And something,
 8 And something else,
 9 ^dThen the world something
 something,
 10 And ^eeverything that's in it,
 11 And what's more something,
 12 You'll be a ^fman, my son,
 13 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 16

Hath not a ^aJew eyes?
 2 Something something,
 3 If you ^bprick him,
 4 ⁱDoes he not bleed?
 5 Something something,
 6 ^jSomething pound of flesh,
 7 Something something,
 8 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 17

The sun was shining on the
 sea,
 2 ^kSomething something,
 3 Said the ^lwalrus to the ^mcar-
 penter,
 4 ⁿSomething^osomething^psome-
 thing,
 5 ^qSomething ^rsomething,
 6 The ^stime has come, the
^twalrus said,
 7 ^uTo talk of many things,
 8 Of something something
^vceiling wax,
 9 And ^wcabbages and ^xkings,
 10 ^yAnd something something
 boiling hot,
 11 ^zAnd why do pigs have
 wings?
 12 ^{aa}Something something,
 13 And this was scarcely odd,

a. Ann. 4.22
b. Ned. 35.10-13
c. Brit. 15.30-31
d. Cen. 1.6
e. Adam. 46-50
f. Ned. 8.10
g. Dav. 21.26
h. Dav. 17.11-12
i. Mall. 13.17
j. Psay. 5M.9
k. Ned. 56.4
l. Vin. 11.10-11
m. Dav. 15.11-12
n. Vin. 3.16
o. Vin. 3.17
p. Vin. 3.18
q. Vin. 4.19
r. Vin. 4.20
s. 23.11
t. Dav. 57.16
u. Main. 18.6
v. Vin. 40.10-11
w. 28.1-2
x. 75.7
y. Psay. 5Q.43
z. Brit. 58.7-8
aa. 76.5
bb. 35.5
Cen. 1.6
cc. Ann. 18.12
dd. Ann. 18.6
ee. Ann. 18.14
ff. 14.2
gg. 2.3
hh. 78.8
ii. Vin. 59.15

14 ^{bb}Because they'd eaten every
 one.

PSOMETHING 18

It is an ancient mariner;
 2 He stoppeth one of three;
 3 Something something wed-
 ding guest,
 4 Something something,
 5 ^c"I shot the albatross!
 6 Something something,
 7 The furrow followed free.
 8 Something water everywhere,
 and not a drop to drink,
 9 He prayeth best something
 something
 10 Who something something
 loveth best,
 11 All things both ^{dd}great and
^{ee}small,
 12 Something something,
 13 Something something,
 14 A sadder and a wiser man,
 Something something morn.

PSOMETHING 19

Something my children and
 you shall hear,
 2 Of the midnight ride of ^{gg}Paul
 Revere,
 3 Something something,
 4 One if by land,
 5 And two if by sea,
 6 Something something,
 7 And so forth,
 8 And so on.

PSOMETHING 20

The quality of mercy is not
^{hh}strained,
 2 Something something as the
 rain from heaven,
 3 Upon the place beneath.
 4 Something something,
 5 ⁱⁱ"It is twice blessed;
 6 Something something,
 7 And so forth,
 8 And so on.

PSOMETHING 21

Blessed are the meek,
 2 For theirs is the something.
 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit,
 4 For something,
 5 Blessed are the something,
 6 Something else,
 7 And so forth,
 8 And so on.

PSOMETHING 22

T'was brillig and the something something,
 2 Did ^bsomething and something in the waves,
 3 Something something,
 4 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 23

Let us go then, you and I,
 2 Where the stars are something something in the sky,
 3 Something ^cetherized upon a table.
 4 Something something,
 5 I grow old.
 6 ^dI shall wear the bottom of my trousers rolled.
 7 Something something,
 8 ^e"Do I dare to eat a peach?
 9 And do I dare,
 10 ^f"And do I dare,
 11 Something something IT'S TIME,
 12 Something,
 13 And the women come and go,
 14 Talking of ^gMichelangelo,
 15 Something something,
 16 ^hTill we drown.

PSOMETHING 24

Something something,
 2 Something something,

a. *Vin. 59.5-21*
 b. *6.1*
 c. *4.10*
 d. *Adam. 31.19-20*
 e. *Psay. 5H.11*
 f. *Ira. 27.24*
 g. *Dav. 10.10*
 h. *Ed. 78.11*
Dav. 47.11
Psom. 12.4
 i. *31.5-6*
 j. *Brit. 15.31-32*
 k. *Psay. 5M.12*
 l. *Psong. 52.2*
 m. *Psay. 5G.1*
 n. *Hill. G.1*
 o. *Dav. 47.24*
 p. *Psay. 2.1*
 q. *Drex. 6.1*
 r. *Drex. 6.1*
 s. *Grk. 9.7*
 t. *Boul. 21.9*
 u. *45.3*
 v. *Ann. 2.32*
 w. *Ira. 33.1*
 x. *Ira. 33.2*
 y. *Ira. 33.3*
 z. *Ned. 24.8-11*
 aa. *Dav. 30.40*
 bb. *Kens. 12.26*
 cc. *Drex. 7.11-14*
 dd. *Psay. 5A.23*

3 And ask not for whom the ⁱbell tolls;
 4 It tolls for thee.

PSOMETHING 25

Half a ^jleague, half a league,
 2 Half a ^kleague onward,
 3 Into the ^lvalley of Death,
 4 Rode the six hundred.
 5 Something something,
 6 ^mGuns to the right of them,
 7 ⁿGuns to the left of them,
 8 Something and thundered.
 9 ^oSomething blundered,
 10 ^pForward the Light Brigade.
 11 O the wild charge they made,
 12 ^qSomething ^rsomething.
 13 ^sSomething six hundred.

PSOMETHING 26

From too much love of living.
 2 From hope and fear set free,
 3 ^tSomething something.
 4 That no life lives forever.
 5 And even the ^usomething river.
 6 ^vSomething safe to sea.

PSOMETHING 27

^w**A** rose is a rose is a rose.
 2 ^xAnd so forth.
 3 ^yAnd so on.

PSOMETHING 28

Something something the ^zhollow men.
 2 Something something the ^{aa}stuffed men.
 3 ^{bb}Something something.
 4 ^{cc}Something something.
 5 And so on.

PSOMETHING 29

^{dd}**J**ack Sprat could eat no fat:

- 2 His wife could eat no lean.
 3 Something something,
 4 And something else,
 5 ^aStuck in his thumb and pulled
 out a ^bplum,
 6 And said, What a good boy
 am I.

PSOMETHING 30

- R**ock of ages,
 2 ^dCleft for me,
 3 Something something,
 4 ^eFrom thy side a healing
 flood,
 5 Something something,
 6 Let me hide myself in thee,
 7 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 31

- F**rère Jacques, frère Jacques,
 2 ^aSomething something,
 3 Something les matines,
 4 ^bSomething les matines,
 5 ⁱDing dang dong,
 6 ^jDing dang dong.

PSOMETHING 32

- Y**ankee Doodle went to
 town,
 2 A-riding on a pony,
 3 Something something some-
 thing,
 4 And called it ^lmacaroni.

PSOMETHING 33

- S**omething and a drowsy
 numbness something,
 2 ^aSomething something,
 3 Something else,
 4 Beauty is ^otruth,
 5 And ^psomething beauty;
 6 That is something something
 on earth,
 7 And all something something,
 8 ^qOr something like that.

- a. Chuk. 4.5*
b. Wht. 8
c. Grk. 3.9-10
d. Grks. 3.11
e. Ed. 78.11
f. Dav. 57.16
g. Hill. Z. 1
 & Z. 1
 & Z. 1
 & Z. 1
 & Z. 1
h. 24.3
i. 37.3
j. 37.4
k. Yks. 10.14-19
l. Dav. 47.11
m. Ira. 21.17
n. 31.2
o. Ira. 25.16-20
p. Swar. 29.6
q. F&J. 2.15
r. Ned. 16.12
s. 28.1
t. 28.2
u. Drex. 8.1-3
v. Al. 2.11
w. Cen. 11.25-31
 Vin. 71.17-18
x. Ira. 25.14-17
y. Ira. 23.32
z. Ira. 26.7
aa. Ext. 15.1
 & 11.2-9
 & 37.8-9
bb. Psong. 66.6
cc. Ext. 17.6-9
dd. Ext. 21.13-17
ee. Kens. 18.2
ff. Kens. 18.5-10
gg. Ed. 70.11
hh. Psong. 50.5
ii. Psong. 50.6
jj. Psong. 52.1
kk. Psong. 52.2

PSOMETHING 34

- T**hirty days hath September,
 2 Something June and Novem-
 ber,
 3 All the rest have thirty-one,
 4 Something something Febru-
 ary,
 5 Which has twenty-eight,
 6 Except in Leap Year,
 7 When it has twenty-nine in-
 stead,
 8 ^rOr something like that.

PSOMETHING 35

- S**omething something,
 2 ^sSomething something;
 3 ^tThis is the way the world
 ends;
 4 Not with a ^vbang, but a
^wwhimper,
 5 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 36

- W**ee ^ysom'thing ^zsom'thing
^{aa}som'thing ^{bb}beastie,
 2 Som'thing ^{cc}som'thing in thy
^{dd}breastie,
 3 Som'thing som'thing,
 4 Som'thing els',
 5 The best laid plans of ^{ee}mice
 and men,
 6 ^{ff}Som'thing a'glegh(?),
 7 Or som'thing.

PSOMETHING 37

- S**omething ^{gg}something,
 2 Something something some-
 thing,
 3 ^{hh}The tintinnabulation of the
 bells, bells, bells, bells,
 4 ⁱⁱThe something and the some-
 thing of the bells,
 5 ^{jj}And so forth,
 6 ^{kk}And so on.

PSOMETHING 38

Hickory dickory dock,
 2 ^aThe mice ran up the clock.
 3 The clock struck ^bsomething,
 4 Something down again,
 5 ^cThree blind mice,
 6 ^dThree blind mice,
 7 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 39

Onward Christian soldiers,
 2 ^eMarching off to war,
 3 Something something something,
 4 ^fGoing on before,
 5 ^gAnd so forth,
 6 ^hAnd so on.

PSOMETHING 40

Something,
 2 Something,
 3 A banner with a ⁱstrange device,
 4 Excelsior!

PSOMETHING 41

I pledge allegiance to the flag,
 2 Of the United States of America,
 3 And to the republican,
 4 For something stands,
 5 One nation,
 6 Something something,
 7 In-something-able,
 8 With something and something for all.
 9 Amen.

PSOMETHING 42

It was many and many a year ago,
 2 In a something by the sea,
 3 Something something lived,
 4 By the name of ^kAnnabel Lee.

a. 34.8
 b. *Hill.Z.1*
 c. *Psp.3.6*
 d. *Ed.77.6*
 e. *Vin.59.21*
 f. *Hall.2.9*
 g. *Hall.2.10*
 h. *Krt.12.7*
 i. *Adam.7.10*
 j. *Frog.25.4*
 k. *Dav.54.15*
 l. *Yks.70.12*
 Krt.12.7
 m. *Vin.3.12*
 n. *Ned.24.20-21*
 o. 31.2
 p. *Psay.5E.5*
 q. *Brit.40.4*
 r. *Dav.57.34*
 s. *Swar.36.3*
 t. *Drex.9.3-4*
 u. *Dav.42.29*
 v. *Dav.20.32*
 w. *Psong.46.1*
 x. *Chuk.6.4-6*
 y. *Grk.4.11*
 z. 46.3
 aa. *Chnk.9.4*
 bb. *Chnk.9.6*

5 Something something,
 6 Something,
 7 ^lReal sad.

PSOMETHING 43

^m**W**ee Willie Winkie runs
 through the town,
 2 Something something,
 3 With his ⁿsomething gown,
 4 Something something,
 5 ^oAre all the children in their beds,
 6 Something something o'-clock,
 7 Or something.

PSOMETHING 44

^p**T**yger, Tyger, burning bryte,
 2 In the something of the Nyte.
 3 Something,
 4 ^q& Something,
 5 What the ^rDevil,
 6 What the ^sHell,
 7 ^tSomething something in thy Eye,
 8 Could frame thy Something.
 9 Or Other?

PSOMETHING 45

In ^uXanadu did ^vKubla Khan,
 2 A stately ^wpleasure ^xdome decree,
 3 Where ^ysomething something river ran,
 4 Through something something.
 5 And down to a something ^zsomething.
 6 Something.
 7 So twice five miles of something.
 8 ^{aa}Something something.
 9 ^{bb}Something else.
 10 And he on honeydew hath fed.

11 And drunk the ^asomething else.

12 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 46

^b**O**f arms and the man I sing,

2 Something something,

3 The wine dark sea,

4 Or whatever.

PSOMETHING 47

Something,

2 Something,

3 Do not go gentle into that good night.

4 ^cSomething,

5 ^dSomething,

6 ^eSomething ^fsomething against the something light,

7 ^gDo not go gentle into that good night.

PSOMETHING 48

We, the people of the United States,

2 In order to form a more perfect ^hsomething,

3 Hereby something,

4 And something else,

5 That ⁱsomething may not perish from the earth,

6 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 49

Omnis Gallia in ^jtres partes,

2 ^kSomething est,

3 E pluribus unum,

4 Et cetera,

5 Et cetera.

PSOMETHING 50

Whenever Richard Cory went to town,

2 Something,

3 Something,

a. Bks. 6.15-18

b. Grk. 16.1-2

c. 43.5

d. 43.6

e. Swar. 23.8

f. Swar. 23.8

g. Gnt. 1.13

h. Hill. U.1

i. Grk. 5.11

j. Zig. 10.8

k. Zig. 10.3

l. Mall. 18.14

m. Dav. 23.19

n. Dav. 23.20

o. 4.1-2

p. Ann. 18.15

q. Ann. 18.23

r. Ann. 18.13

s. Ann. 18.25

t. F&J. 11.3

u. Vin. 72.8

v. Dav. 46.19

w. Psay. 5L.11

x. Frog. 13.6

y. 5Q. 14

z. Yks. 9.3

aa. Ext. 13.12

bb. Ext. 13.13

cc. Yks. 15.13

dd. Yks. 15.14

ee. Yks. 15.15

ff. Yks. 120.6

gg. Yks. 120.7

hh. Yks. 120.8

4 Something,

5 ^lAnd went home and put a bullet in his head.

PSOMETHING 51

I know not what course,

2 Others may take,

3 But as for me,

4 Give me ^msomething or other,

5 Or give me ⁿwhatever,

6 And that's about it.

PSOMETHING 52

^o**T**wo roads diverged in a yellow wood,

2 ^pSomething,

3 ^qSomething,

4 ^rAnd miles to go before I sleep,

5 ^sAnd miles to go before I sleep.

PSOMETHING 53

Sur le pont 'd'Avignon,

2 ^tSomething something something something,

3 ^uDemoiselles d'Avignon,

4 ^vSomething,

5 ^wAlouette alouette,

6 ^xAnd so forth,

7 And so on.

PSOMETHING 54

^y**W**hen in the course of human events,

2 ^{aa}Something something something,

3 ^{bb}And then something else,

4 ^{cc}Something something,

5 ^{dd}Something millions yearning to breathe free,

6 ^{ee}Something,

7 ^{ff}Something,

8 ^{gg}Nor rain, nor snow, nor dark of night,

9 ^{hh}Nor something,

- 10 ^aNor so forth,
11 ^bNor something like that.

PSOMETHING 55

- ^c**S**omething,
2 ^dSomething or other,
3 ^eWho killed Cock Robin?
4 ^fSomething,
5 ^gSomething,
6 ^hI, said the ⁱSparrow,
7 ^jWith my bow and arrow.

PSOMETHING 56

- ^k**S**omething something,
2 My coy mistress,
3 ^lSomething,
4 ^mAnd then something,
5 ⁿTwo hundred years for each breast,
6 ^oOr maybe even a few years longer than that.

PSOMETHING 57

- M**y country 'tis of ^pthee,
2 Sweet land of liberty,
3 Of ^qthee I sing,
4 Something something,
5 Something,
6 ^rGod save the King.

PSOMETHING 58

- ^s**B**ut soft,
2 ^tMy heart through yonder window breaks,
3 ^uSomething,
4 ^vSomething Romeo,
5 Romeo ^wsomething,
6 Wherefore art thou, Romeo?

PSOMETHING 59

- W**ay down upon the Swanee River,
2 ^xSomething something,
3 Something,

- a. *Yks.* 120.9
b. *Yks.* 120.10-11
c. *Psong.* 50.8
d. *Ann.* 6.1
Psom. 78.10
e. *Psong.* 56.2
f. *Psong.* 50.1-2
g. *Psong.* 52.1-2
h. *Ann.* 18.17
i. *Dav.* 30.40
j. *Drex.* 8.15
k. *Psong.* 49.1-2
l. *Psay.* 5A.40
m. *Psay.* 5A.34
n. *Psay.* 5A.8
o. *F&J.* 8.6
p. *Lies.* 2.26-28
q. *Boul.* 15.11
r. *Dav.* 47.11
s. *Mawr.* 12.1
t. *Mawr.* 12.2
u. *Mawr.* 12.3
v. *Mawr.* 12.7
w. *Mawr.* 12.8
x. *Yks.* 38.6
y. *Ned.* 8.10
z. *Dav.* 47.23
& 47.25
Psom. 31.2
aa. *Dav.* 47.16
bb. *Pnot.* 21.1
cc. *Pnot.* 21.2
dd. *Psom.* 55.3
ee. 8.1-6
ff. *Hill.* H.1
Hill. A.1
Hill. L.1
Hill. F.1
Ext. 48.30
gg. *Dav.* 46.25
hh. 23.1
ii. *Brit.* 21.17-22
jj. *Frog.* 26.8
kk. *Frog.* 26.10

- 4 ^yOld Black Joe,
5 Or something like that.

PSOMETHING 60

- I** heard a fly ^zbuzz when I died,
2 ^{aa}Or something that sounded like that, anyway.

PSOMETHING 61

- T**he more it blows,
2 Tiddly pum,
3 The more it snows,
4 Tiddly pum,
5 ^{bb}Something something,
6 Tiddly pum,
7 ^{cc}And so forth,
8 ^{dd}And so pum.

PSOMETHING 62

- ^{ee}**T**hese are the times that try men's souls,
2 Something,
3 Something,
4 Summer patriots are not good things,
5 And so forth,
6 And so on.

PSOMETHING 63

- D**aisy, Daisy,
2 Something something.
3 Something else.
4 I'm ^{ff}half crazy.
5 On a ^{gg}bicycle built for two.

PSOMETHING 64

- ^{hh}**S**omething something to the sea in ships.
2 And a star to steer her by.
3 Or ⁱⁱsomething along those lines.

PSOMETHING 65

- M**y ^{jj}candle burns at ^{kk}both ends,

- 2 ^aSomething something night,
 3 Something,
 4 ^bSomething something something light.

PSOMETHING 66

In Reading Gaol by Reading Town,

- 2 ^cThere is a something shame,
 3 And in it burns a wretched man,
 4 Something something ^dflame,
 5 For each man kills the thing he ^eloves,
 6 Something something,
 7 Some do it with a something,
 8 And others with something else.

PSOMETHING 67

- ^fLittle boy blue,
 2 Come blow your horn,
 3 The ^gsomething's in the something,
 4 And something else is in the corn,
 5 ^hSo you'll huff and you'll puff,
 6 ⁱAnd you'll blow something down.

PSOMETHING 68

- ^jO Captain, my Captain,
 2 ^kSomething,
 3 ^lSomething,
 4 ^mAnd something else that would break your heart,
 5 ⁿIf you could remember it.

PSOMETHING 69

- ^oRow, row, row your boat,
 2 Gently down the ^pstream,
 3 ^qMerrily, merrily, merrily, merrily,

a. 47.3
 b. 47.6
 c. *Vin.* 36.2
 d. *Ed.* 12.21
 e. *Ed.* 66.7
 f. *Ned.* 24.14
 g. *Psay.* 5F.7
 h. *Ann.* 6.23
 i. *Russ.* 6.4
 j. *Yks.* 43.10
 k. *Yks.* 43.11
 l. *Yks.* 43.12
 m. *Yks.* 43.13
 n. *Yks.* 100.13
 o. *Bub.* 2.5
 p. *Jeff.* 21.10
 F&J. 5.5
 q. *Frog.* 35.4
 r. *Grk.* 16.4-7
 s. 56.1
 t. *Krt.* 7.9
 u. *Krt.* 7.10
 v. *Krt.* 7.11
 w. *Brit.* 41.10
 x. *Bks.* 6.17-18
 y. *Yks.* 66.5
 z. *Yks.* 66.6
 aa. *Psong.* 10.9
 bb. *Yks.* 21.6
 cc. *Ann.* 6.1
 dd. *Al.* 2.11
 ee. *Ann.* 4.6
 ff. 22.2
 gg. *Hill.R.* 7
 hh. *Hill.R.* 8-17

- 4 ^rSomething else.

PSOMETHING 70

^rWas this the face that launched a thousand ships,

- 2 ^sSomething,
 3 ^tSomething,
 4 ^uAnd so forth,
 5 ^vAnd so on.

PSOMETHING 71

- ^wHail to thee blithe spirit,
 2 ^xSomething thou never wert,
 3 Something,
 4 ^ySomething,
 5 ^zSomething.

PSOMETHING 72

- ^How do I love thee?
 2 ^{aa}Let me count the ways.
 3 Something something,
 4 And so forth,
 5 And so on,
 6 Through a whole bunch of ways.

PSOMETHING 73

- ^O say can you see,
 2 By the dawn's early light,
 3 What so ^{bb}proudly we something,
 4 Something something,
 5 And the ^{cc}rocket's red blare,
 6 The ^{dd}bombs bursting in air,
 7 Something,
 8 Something,
 9 O say, does that ^{ee}star-spangled banner,
 10 ^{ff}Something wave,
 11 O'er the land of the ^{gg}free,
 12 And the home of the ^{hh}free,
 13 Unless it's the other way around,
 14 Or something.

PSOMETHING 74

^a Something something,
 2 "Shoot if you must this old bald head,
 3 "But something will not pass," she said,
 4 Or words to that effect.

PSOMETHING 75

^b God of our fathers,
 2 Something old,
 3 Something something,
 4 'Lord God of Hosts,
 5 Something.
 6 Something something,
 7 The ^dcaptains and the ^ekings do something,
 8 And something else,
 9 Lest we forget,
 10 'Lest we forget,
 11 Or something.

PSOMETHING 76

^a Our *nada*, who art in *nada*,
 2 Something be thy *nada*,
 3 Thy *nada* something,
 4 Thy something *nada*,
 5 Something *nada nada* something *nada*,
 6 ^bAmen.

a. Ann. 4.6
b. 57.1
c. 57.3
d. 68.1-5
e. 57.6
f. Psay. 5Q. 67
g. Jeff. 19.1-5
h. Ira. 33.1-3
i. Psay. 5A. 13
j. Psay. 5A. 12
k. 67.1
l. Forg. 5.6
m. Forg. 14.6-7
n. Psp. 3.16
o. Yks. 153.14
p. Ed. 71.22-25

PSOMETHING 77

The gingham ⁱdog and the calico ^jcat,
 2 Something on the chimney sat,
 3 Something something,
 4 ^kSomething kissed them and put them there,
 5 Something the china plate,
 6 Something something,
 7 ^lSturdy and stanch he stands,
 8 ^mSomething something,
 9 ⁿToot toot, the whistle blow-eth,
 10 ^oAll aboard for Something Town!

PSOMETHING 78

^p Stir it up, baby!
 2 Twist it out!
 3 Come on something,
 4 Stir it up, baby,
 5 Twist it out!
 6 Something something,
 7 Come on now,
 8 Strain it,
 9 Sprain it,
 10 Ooo!
 11 Something,
 12 Ooo!
 13 Twist it out!

THE PNOTES OF THE BLUFF KING

PNOTES 1

^a On the road to old Canterbury,
 2 Some ^bpilgrims told tales quite merry,

a. Psom. 12.1
b. Ext. 13.11

3 About this and that.
 4 Just to chit and chat.
 5 For the whole blessed itinerary.

PNOTE 2

A Greek by the name of
Odysseus,
2 When he tried to leave Troy
went amisseus;
3 ^aHe struck out for years,
4 But then homered to cheers,
5 Not to mention Penelope's
^bkisseus.

PNOTE 3

A young Greek who styled
himself Oedipus,
2 Was ^cfated to make his dad
doedipus,
3 And when he'd done that,
4 He really went splat,
5 ^d'Cause he took his own
mother to boedipus.

PNOTE 4

An odd young Russian,
Raskolnikov,
2 Killed a crone and flew into a
panikov;
3 Shame and guilt,
4 ^eWhich he finally spilt,
5 Bared the fact that this rascal
was sickov.

PNOTE 5

King ^fLear thought it time to
step down,
2 And bequeathed to ^gthree
daughters his crown;
3 But two of them ^hlied,
4 And the good one ⁱdied;
5 Then the fool went as ^jmad as
his clown.

PNOTE 6

^k**K**ing Claudius was not nice
to ^lHamlet—
2 Killed his ^mdad and married
his ⁿdamlet.
3 But when pushed to retaliate,
4 Ham could only expatiate:

a. Psay.5S.8
b. 32.3
c. Grk.5.3-6
d. Zig.6.5
e. Psay.5A.38
f. Psay.5A.11
g. Rat.5.17-21
h. Hill.L.1
i. Psay.5D.1
j. Brit.42.17
k. Dav.30.25
l. Dav.20.26
m. Dav.30.28
n. Dav.19.6
o. Main.18.6
p. Vin.62.1
q. Frog.22.3
r. Psom.70.1
s. Grk.17.16-17
t. Psay.5Q.48
u. 34.2
v. Ed.46.10
w. Bks.4.1-6
x. Dav.23.13
y. Mawr.17.7-9
z. Mawr.22.26-29
aa. Dav.42.15

5 ^o“What a rogue and a peasant
I amlet!”

PNOTE 7

Matthew wrote an odd tale
Of one Jesus,
2 Who said all kinds of things
just to tease us.
3 “You’ll all be ^psaved,”
4 He ranted and raved,
5 Then died on the cross to ap-
pease us.

PNOTE 8

When a ^qTrojan abducted
fair ^rHelen,
2 The Greeks had to punish the
felon:
3 At Agamemnon’s request,
4 Achilles stomped Troy’s
^sbest,
5 ^tTill Paris at length took the
heel on.

PNOTE 9

An inveterate traveler, Gul-
liver,
2 ^uSet sail and went thence and
all over,
3 Found races of scum,
4 Sized giant to thumb,
5 Till smart ^vnags neighed his
spirit to nulliver.

PNOTE 10

A ^wMoor by the name of
^xOthello,
2 Was brave but not a smart
fellow:
3 He fell for a ruse,
4 ^yThought his wife gone loose,
5 ^zThen choked her to death
with a bellow.

PNOTE 11

A gigantic white whale
named ^{aa}Moby,

2 Got chased by a fruitcake all over the globy;
 3 "The fruitcake had nuts,
 4 Moby ported a putz,
 5 So they dueled to see who'd more macho be.

PNOTE 12

A geek by the name of Aeneas,
 2 "When he tried to leave Troy went amisseus;
 3 "He struck out for years,
 4 But then Romered to cheers,
 5 With no mention of Remus or Romulus.

PNOTE 13

A poet named "Milton made Satan
 2 Plot our fall into guilton and hatan:
 3 Ruing Paradise Lost,
 4 "Eve and Adam got tossed,
 5 Into Entropy's wilton and waitan.

PNOTE 14

Hester Prynne did a sin called "A,
 2 "Which involved something fun in the hay,
 3 But fun is B,
 4 If it's with a C,
 5 "And A's worse than B if the C's named D.

PNOTE 15

A sailor shot an albatross,
 2 Earned himself a tempest toss,
 3 By guilt was riven,
 4 By God forgiven,
 5 Then saddened fops the world across.

a. *Psom.* 63.4
 b. 2.2
 c. 2.3
 d. *Brit.* 33.1
 e. *Brit.* 33.8
 f. *Dav.* 11.5
 g. *Grk.* 4.11
 h. *Boul.* 20.9
 i. *Psay.* 5.2-3
 j. *Psom.* 18.1
 k. *Yks.* 71.1-9
 l. *Drex.* 6.1
 m. *Dav.* 23.13
 n. *Yks.* 19.10
 o. *Dav.* 57.6
 p. *Psong.* 42.1-5
 q. *Psom.* 63.1
 r. *Dav.* 48.10
 s. *Dav.* 47.23
 Ed. 78.11
 t. *Dav.* 18.5
 u. *Dav.* 21.26
 v. *Psom.* 20.1-8
 w. *Drex.* 6.1
 x. *Ann.* 18.17
 y. *Brit.* 5.14
 z. *Dav.* 41.12
 aa. *Bub.* 3.1-3

PNOTE 16

A poor dog of a boy named "Huck,
 2 "Thought rafting might better his luck;
 3 He took "Jim the slave,
 4 Met more than one knave,
 5 "And escaped through bad grammar and pluck.

PNOTE 17

A romantic who styled himself "Gatsby,
 2 "Made a pile selling hooch by the vat, see,
 3 "But he fell for a "Daisy,
 4 Went quietly crazy,
 5 "Then died in his pool like a patsy.

PNOTE 18

A "merchant cadged money from "Shylock,
 2 Begged for time when his luck hove to dry-dock:
 3 "A pound of flesh,
 4 "Will my coffers refresh,"
 5 Jewed Shylock—till cheated with "sly talk.

PNOTE 19

A youth joined the Yankees and fled,
 2 When the rebs started shoot-ing feds dead.
 3 But when battle got graver,
 4 "He grew very much braver,
 5 "And learned the badge of courage is red.

PNOTE 20

Lord Jim ditched the foun-dering Patna,
 2 Just as if he were any old "ratna,
 3 But the ship didn't sink.

4 So the brass made a stink—
5 They shamed Jim and made
him like Aetna.

PNOTE 21

Ungood was the son of Win-
ston's mother,
2 Who dared to defy his ^aBig
Brother:
3 He fell in love,
4 But felt unlove,
5 ^bWhen he got good and be-
came an unbrother.

PNOTE 22

An unfortunate youth was Jo-
seph K—
2 Victim of some 'existential
J—,
3 Who blamed him for C—,
4 Vouched him guiltless B—,
5 As his judgment slid into
Joe's A—.

PNOTE 23

This girl from ^dTennessee,
2 Had a limp and a menagerie,
3 Made of glass,
4 Poor lovestruck lass,
5 She lost it before Act III.

PNOTE 24

A brilliant writer named Ger-
trude,
2 Concocted a poetic etude:
3 A rose is a rose,
4 Is a rose is a ^erose,
5 ^fAd nauseam—or so we con-
clude.

PNOTE 25

King ^gArt went on quests for
the grail alot,
2 While his queen spent her zest
on Sir Lancelot,
3 When ^hMerlin complained,

a. *Ed.* 28.6
b. *Wil.* 36.1-5
c. *Frog.* 35.6
d. *Vin.* 16.12
Yks. 91.7
e. *Psay.* 5Q.17
f. *Psay.* 5Q.55
g. *Dav.* 15.9
h. *Ed.* 60.17
i. *Psay.* 5Q.7
j. *Grk.* 16.11-15
k. *Grk.* 16.19-21
l. *Grk.* 5.7
m. *Dav.* 40.9
n. 22.1-5
o. *Dav.* 19.6
p. *Dav.* 20.26
q. *Yks.* 144.11-12
r. *Psay.* 5J.24
s. *Krt.* 33.13-15
t. *Psom.* 4.10
Zig. 8.10
u. 2.2
v. 2.3
28.3
w. *Paul.* 7.6
x. *Dav.* 20.28

4 Art had her retrained,
5 By some nuns while he
shipped out to ⁱAvalon.

PNOTE 26

^jA gamemnon fought in the
Trojan War,
2 While his wife got flighty and
sore.
3 When Clytie slew ^kAg,
4 Orestes killed the hag,
5 Then the ^lFuries evened the
score.

PNOTE 27

A comedian named ^mYossar-
ian,
2 Thought World War 2 2 scar-
ian:
3 The more he shone yeller,
4 The more he caught heller,
5 Yo, Yo's ⁿCatch was truly
hysterian!

PNOTE 28

^oLady Chatterley had a game-
^pkeeper
2 ^qAnd morals that kept getting
cheaper;
3 The ^rcritics were shocked,
4 ^sHer 'Lover' cold-cocked,
5 Till the censors at length
chanced to ^tsleep.

PNOTE 29

A book by the name of Ulys-
seus,
2 ^uWhen it tried to leave Eire
went amisseus;
3 ^vIt struck out for years,
4 Then was honored with
cheers,
5 ^wIn spite of its incomprehen-
seus.

PNOTE 30

A nasty old skinflint was
^xScroogie,

- 2 Who hated Yule's hullabu-loogie;
- 3 His life was morose,
- 4 Till a visiting 'ghost,
- 5 'Convinced him to live with a boogie.

PNOTE 31

- A** Biblical 'dad was blessed with two boys,
- 2 But 'one wouldn't wait to inherit his toys:
 - 3 He took them and went,
 - 4 Came home with them spent,
 - 5 'But the ending was happy, with no angry dad noise.

PNOTE 32

- Y**oung Macbeth had tons of ambition,
- 2 And a wife with a dark sense of mission:
 - 3 'So X marked the spot,
 - 4 Of their murderous plot,
 - 5 Till the 'Lady's insanity prompted X-cision.

PNOTE 33

- B**ewulf slew a monster named 'Grendel,
- 2 Whose 'mom then went round the bendel:
 - 3 'Beo fixed her wagon,
 - 4 Then killed a 'dragon,
 - 5 '"And then died so the poem could endel.

PNOTE 34

- C**andide, an inveterate triv-celer,
- 2 "Left home and went thence and all over;
 - 3 Finding Man "desperado,
 - 4 He tried "El Dorado,
 - 5 "But homered his lover and garden "cultiver."

a. *Day*. 32. 23
 b. *Vin*. 49. 5
 c. *Day*. 14. 9
 d. *Day*. 35. 18
 e. *Day*. 22. 52
 f. *Psav*. 5X. 1
 g. *Grk*. 5. 3-6
 h. *Day*. 18. 5
 i. *Day*. 7. 5
 j. *Day*. 20. 7-8
 k. *Ed*. 78. 11
 l. *Carl*. 3. 8
 m. *Day*. 18. 30-31
 n. 9. 2
 o. *Frog*. 35. 4
 p. *Vin*. 50. 12-16
 q. *Frog*. 27. 5
 r. *Day*. 23. 17
 s. *Day*. 18. 5
 t. *Grk*. 5. 3-6
 u. *Psom*. 36. 5-6
 v. *Psong*. 57. 1
 w. *Day*. 8. 7
 x. *Adam*. 16. 12-15
 y. *Vin*. 75. 6
 z. *Psong*. 55. 3
 aa. *Psav*. 5X. 1-4
 bb. *Psom*. 44. 5-8
 cc. *Day*. 21. 7
 dd. *Grk*. 11. 9
 ee. *Psav*. 5Q. 53
 ff. *Grk*. 26. 9-10
 gg. *Kens*. 18. 1-10
 hh. *Day*. 8. 7
 ii. *Chr*. 4. 6-7

PNOTE 35

- J**uliet and 'Romeo were most 'unfortunate:
- 2 Loved by each other but not by 'fate,
 - 3 They got themselves married,
 - 4 "Then escape plans miscarried,
 - 5 And their 'families ended their feud too late.

PNOTE 36

- Y**oung Balfour got kidnaped by "Alan Breck,
- 2 And they went on a tortuous trek:
 - 3 They suffered the plots,
 - 4 'Of mysterious Scots,
 - 5 Who tried and failed to hang Breck by the neck.

PNOTE 37

- D**antes got thrown in the 'slammer,
- 2 Found a way to go on the 'lammer;
 - 3 He got some "treasure,
 - 4 Then took great pleasure,
 - 5 In avenging his woes with God's "hammer.

PNOTE 38

- E**liza, an untutored Doolittle,
- 2 Met "Higgins and learned she knew little;
 - 3 "He taught her to speak,
 - 4 And snob noses to tweak,
 - 5 "A gift she at length deemed too little.

PNOTE 39

- A** merry "gang led by "Robin Hood,
- 2 "Stole from the rich and thought they'd done good;

3 When the ^aSheriff repined,
 4 And asked if they'd mind,
 5 They replied, yes indeed they
 Sherwood.

PNOTE 40

A Brown who was Scopes
 taught ^bevolution;
 2 A Brady who was ^cBryan led
 an ^dinquisition;
 3 But Drummond was ^eDarrow,
 4 Armed with ^fParis's arrow,
 5 And his wounding of ^gGod
 changed a nation.

PNOTE 41

Marlowe wrote of an odd
 doctor Faustus,
 2 ⁱWho dared with the devil to
 joustus;
 3 ^jGreat power was his goal,
 4 ^kAnd it cost him his soul:
 5 ^lHis fate from a like path
 should roustus.

PNOTE 42

A scrivener named ^mBartleby,
 2 Gave his employer a startleby;
 3 Refusing to scriven,
 4 And even to liven,
 5 He expired in a ⁿjail of faint
 heartleby.

PNOTE 43

A poor dog of a soldier named
^oFrederick,
 2 ^pThought deserting might be a
 good trick;
 3 He ^qrowed to the ^rSwiss,
 4 With his pregnant miss,
 5 ^sWho died when life pulled
 off a better trick.

PNOTE 44

A ^tromantic from Yale,
^uDoctor Diver,

a. *Dav.* 19.8
 b. *Adam.* 14.6-7
 c. *Yks.* 19.9-11
 d. *Spic.* 7.1-3
 e. *Dav.* 14.20
 f. *Grk.* 17.33-36
 g. *Chuk.* 9.4-8
 h. *Krt.* 7.12-13
 i. *Krt.* 7.7
 j. *Krt.* 7.8
 k. *Krt.* 7.9
 l. *Krt.* 7.10-11
 m. *Dav.* 57.10
 n. *F&J.* 5.3
 o. *Dav.* 9.7
 p. 16.2
 q. *Psom.* 69.1-4
 r. *Krt.* 4.4-7
 s. *Yks.* 100.13
 t. *Brit.* 41.1
 Frog. 35.4
 Yks. 93.3-7
 u. *Dav.* 20.34
 v. *Drex.* 8.15
 w. *Dav.* 39.10
 x. 30.1
 Brit. 44.10-12
 y. *Psong.* 40.1-5
 z. *Psong.* 20.1-6
 aa. *Dav.* 22.62
 bb. *Psong.* 65.1-2
 cc. *Dav.* 21.29
 dd. *Dav.* 21.26
 ee. *Brit.* 44.8-9
 ff. *Dav.* 35.18
 gg. *Ira.* 15.15
 hh. *Psom.* 15.1-13
 ii. *Ann.* 18.11
 jj. *Ann.* 18.5-7
 kk. *Dav.* 23.17
 ll. *Dav.* 18.5
 mm. 35.2
 nn. 35.4
 oo. 35.5
 Main. 22.10

2 ^vHad talent to spare in his
 quiver;
 3 But he fell for ^wNicole,
 4 Whose family's bankroll,
 5 Soon rotted his love and his
 liver.

PNOTE 45

^x**A** nasty old skinflint was Si-
 las Marner
 2 Who saved all the ^ygold he
 could garner;
 3 ^zHis hoard had no rival,
 4 Till ^{aa}Eppie's arrival,
 5 ^{bb}Changed Marner from miser
 to filial love earner.

PNOTE 46

Catherine lived on some
 heights that were wuth-
 ering,
 2 Found ^{cc}her love for one
^{dd}Heathcliff quite smothering:
 3 Her story's a riddle,
 4 For she died in the middle,
 5 So why were more pages
 worth ^{ee}mothering?

PNOTE 47

A rich dog of a boy named
^{ff}Cheyne
 2 Fell overboard, then got lucky
 again;
 3 ^{gg}Fishermen saved him,
 4 ^{hh}And completely remade
 him,
 5 From ⁱⁱspoiled cur to ^{jj}coura-
 geous captain.

PNOTE 48

^{kk}**M**aria and ^{ll}Tony were
 most unfortunate:
 2 ^{mm}Loved by each other but not
 by fate,
 3 They wanted to marry,
 4 ⁿⁿBut plans miscarried,
 5 And their ^{oo}gangs concluded
 their feud too late.

PNOTE 49

Emma Bovary had a love
hunger,
2 ^bAnd morals that kept getting
wronger;
3 Her husband she harassed,
4 Her lovers embarrassed,
5 ^cTill her sins at length
chanced to conquer.

PNOTE 50

Ezra Mannon fought in the
Civil War,
2 ^eWhile his wife got flighty
and sore;
3 ^fWhen Cristine killed dad,
4 ^gHer son became mad,
5 ^hAnd mourning Electra's new
chore.

PNOTE 51

A man showed some wine to
a pal,
2 Then bricked him inside of a
wall.
3 The story's so short,
4 This pnote must abort,
5 And fill in three lines with
pure bull.

PNOTE 52

A poor dog of a boy named
Holden,
2 ⁱThought running might make
life more golden;
3 His ^jprep school he quit,
4 Then he traveled a bit,
5 ^kAnd returned preternaturally
olden.

a. *Dav.* 14.38
b. 28.2
c. *Psay.* 5Q.41
d. 26.1
e. 26.2
f. 26.3
g. *F&J.* 13.2-7
h. *Psong.* 56.5-7
i. 16.2
j. *Ira.* 16.31
k. *Vin.* 9.10-12
l. *Dav.* 18.5
m. *Dav.* 23.17
n. 35.2
o. 48.3
p. 35.4
q. *Dav.* 56.15
r. *Mawr.* 19.1
s. *Psom.* 45.3
t. *Ext.* 53.27
u. *Dav.* 20.34
v. *Frog.* 34.2
w. *Gnt.* 15.15-16
x. *Al.* 2.11
y. *Hill. W.* 20-23

PNOTE 53

Gabe and ^mAngie were most
unfortunate:
2 ⁿLoved by each other but not
by fate,
3 ^oThey yearned to be married,
4 ^pBut their plans miscarried,
5 And they got back together a
lifetime too late.

PNOTE 54

All the ^qgirls loved Malthu-
Asian Drill,
2 ^rAnd no babies their bellies
to fill.
3 The ^ssoma worked great,
4 And the world woke up late,
5 When a ^tsavage presented the
bill.

PNOTE 55

A German ^usoldier fought in
a trench,
2 And came to hate world war's
stench:
3 He was coming of age,
4 Right to the last page,
5 ^vWhen he died just for being a
mensch.

PNOTE 56

Mr. Shakespeare had plenty
of jokes to tell.
2 And hundreds and hundreds
of tickets to sell:
3 So he wrote lots of ^wcome-
dies,
4 To avoid big ^xbomb-edies.
5 ^yWith audiences who thought
all's well that ends well.

PSPECIATES

OR, THE PROGNOSTICATOR

PSPEC 1

The Words of the Prognosticator, ^aNostradamus, Muse of the Wise in the Lands of the Chosen:

2 ^bInanity of inanities, said the Seer, inanity of inanities; all is inanity.

3 ^cWhat profit comes from the labors of men, however long they toil in the noonday sun?

4 ^dNew generations come, and old generations go; ^eyet all men have their own appointment in Samarra.

5 All of them will have a ^flong day's journey into night, from the ^gage of innocence to the ^hend of the affair.

6 The ⁱbeautiful and damned will ride together, on a streetcar named ^jdesire, to the lighthouse on the beach, ^kwhere all the vile bodies are ^lwaiting for Godot.

7 ^mAnd from here there will be no exit; ⁿno second coming will arrest the course of the ^oclock-work orange, which rises from under the ^pvolcano, and arcs like ^qgravity's own rainbow toward ^rdeath in the afternoon.

8 Yes, all men are doomed to inanity: the ^srabbit may run from the ^tanimal farm, but I have learned that all roads lead to the ^ubullet park, and all journeys end in ^va handful of dust.

9 ^wFor I have been a Seer in the Lands of the Chosen; ^xand I have seen all that has been, and all

a. *Psay.5W.12*

b. 4.2

c. *Drex.2.9*

& 3.7

& 4.15

d. *Apes.2.1*

Gods.7.3

Lies.6.1-4

Wil.1.1-5

e. *Yks.100.6*

f. *Yks.100.10*

g. *Gods.3.1-15*

h. *Jeff.19.1-5*

i. *Yks.93.8-11*

j. *Pnot.23.1-5*

k. *Vin.62.1-3*

l. *F&J.10.1-6*

m. *F&J.5.1-5*

n. *Psom.6.1-7*

o. *Dav.46.27*

Exp.9.17-18

p. *Dav.57.16*

q. *Gnt.6.6*

r. *Spic.5.8-10*

s. *F&J.14.16-20*

t. *Ed.63.3*

u. *Whi.1-39*

v. *Chuk.19.16-17*

w. 1.1

x. *Gyp.4.6*

y. *Chuk.18.1-3*

z. *Chuk.18.4-8*

aa. *Chuk.18.9-14*

bb. *Jeffs.7.15-17*

cc. *Zig.1.7*

dd. *Vin.70.18*

ee. *Dav.13.1*

ff. *Grk.13.5*

gg. *Frog.30.7*

hh. *Ed.74.7*

ii. *Ann.18.14*

jj. *Ann.18.20*

kk. *Drex.6.1*

ll. *Psom.76.1-6*

that will be, and all of it is inanity.

10 ^yWhat will be will be; and what has already been will be again.

11 ^zNeither is there any name which will not be spoken again; nor any number which will not be counted more.

12 ^{aa}And of all the names and numbers that ever were, they all add up to inanity.

PSPEC 2

I called out with the words from my own mouth for the ^{bb}names of the wise, who would come in their time to ^{cc}illuminate the ways of men; and they were writ large for me on the wall of my cell; and they glowed like fire.

2 And I read them with burning eyes, and in my vision I knew that all of them were ^{dd}inane, from the least to the most, without exception.

3 I besought the names to give me laughter, but the ^{ee}comedians hid themselves inside the cabinet of "Dr. Caligari, and only ^{ff}the imp of the perverse came forth, grinning with black mischief, to play ^{hh}cat and mouse with ⁱⁱcanibals and ^{jj}christians.

4 Thereupon ^{kk}I fled the house of mirth, and prayed the names for wisdom, ^{ll}and knelt in dread of answered prayers.

5 Then there ^arose up ^bhollow men, who tipped their hats to show ^cbrain damage in the ^dburnt-out cases of their minds; they spoke, but their speech was as the ^ebeating of a tin drum inside a ^fbell jar, a muffled ^gecho from the ^hheart of darkness.

6 I shrank back in fear, but the names massed into ⁱarmies of the night and marched from somewhere ^jeast of Eden, tracking the sunset as it fled from ^kthis side of paradise to the ^lwasteland, where the ^mfour feathers visited a ⁿplague upon the ^osanctuary.

7 They fed the ^pnaked and the dead to the ^qlord of the flies; they put the ^rnatural on trial, and buried the fixer ^sin the penal colony.

8 With ^tdark laughter, they ^uput out more flags to celebrate their ^vcrucible of ^whuman bondage; then they hunted down the ^xpainted bird and cursed it with the ^yfear of flying, until ^zall was quiet on the western front.

9 I called upon the name of ^{aa}Ulysses, who piloted a ^{bb}ship of fools from the ^{cc}Tropic of Cancer to the Tropic of Capricorn, but the sea rose before us like a ^{dd}magic mountain; the ^{ee}sound and the fury of the ^{ff}waves made us fear the ^{gg}call of the wild, and turned our hopes of safe passage to the source into terror of the ^{hh}cruel sea.

10 Then I cried out in my anguish, saying: O great names, you have failed me, for the heroes are all ⁱⁱdead souls, and their

a. *Psay.* 5Q. 17
b. *Psom.* 28. 1-5
c. *Zig.* 15. 2-4
d. *Ned.* 7. 3
e. *Ira.* 21. 19-20
f. *Psom.* 37. 1-6
g. *Grk.* 13. 12-18
h. *Yks.* 69. 10-12
i. *Yks.* 152. 19
j. *Yks.* 100. 1-3
k. *Yks.* 100. 7
l. *Psom.* 12. 1-8
m. *Dav.* 29. 6
n. *F&J.* 12. 1-7
o. *Yks.* 100. 8
p. *Psom.* 60. 1-2
q. *Ed.* 63. 3
r. *Psay.* 5S. 4-8
s. *Ned.* 47. 6-7
t. *Pnot.* 39. 3-5
u. *Lies.* 2. 16
v. *Ned.* 6. 24
w. *Dav.* 43. 27
x. *Adam.* 24. 5
y. *Psay.* 5Q. 48
z. *Psong.* 5. 4
aa. *Ann.* 18. 26
bb. *Pnot.* 55. 1-5
cc. *Pnot.* 29. 1-5
dd. *Vin.* 50. 8-13
ee. *Dav.* 27. 12-13
ff. *Name.* 4. 13
gg. *Gnt.* 15. 30-31
hh. *Yks.* 6. 5
ii. *Russ.* 6. 4
jj. *Psom.* 31. 1
kk. *Brit.* 29. 14
ll. *Yks.* 104. 29
mm. *Ned.* 34. 17
nn. *Hill.* 1. 1
oo. *Russ.* 12. 2
pp. *kk.* 1. 2
qq. *ll.* *Dav.* 57. 20
rr. *mm.* *Brit.* 45. 8-9
ss. *nn.* *Pnot.* 23. 1-5
tt. *oo.* *F&J.* 14. 5-9
uu. *pp.* *Swat.* 15. 5-13
vv. *qq.* *Swat.* 2. 4
ww. *Yks.* 91. 7
xx. *rr.* *Dav.* 20. 26
yy. *ss.* *Dav.* 30. 25
zz. *ira.* 9. 5
aaa. *Dav.* 30. 48
bbb. *Mall.* 13. 8

trumpets play nought but a few ^{uu}notes from underground.

11 And then my own mouth spoke back to me, saying: ^{kk}Names are inane, as all things are inane, and all that you may rely upon is the constancy of inanity.

12 "The day of the ^{ll}locust cannot wake ^{mm}Finnegan; the ⁿⁿglass menagerie cannot hear the ^{oo}complaint of Portnoy over the cacophony of ^{pp}city life; the ^{qq}arrowsmith cannot rearm ^{rr}the idiot who's afraid of ^{ss}Virginia Woolf.

13 "The ^{tt}decline and fall of the house of Usher cannot ungrow the ^{uu}grapes of wrath; the ^{vv}death of a salesman cannot reinvigorate the ^{ww}dream life of Balso Snell; ^{xx}homage to Catalonia cannot repair the broken battlements of ^{yy}the castle.

14 "All my sons, and all of you who come after me, know that the names of the wise cannot save you, for the wise have covered your home with inanity, and ^{aaa}you can't go home again."

PSPEC 3

I called out from my own mind for the ^{bbb}numbers of the wise, which would be revealed in their time to ^{ccc}enumerate the ways of men; and they were counted out for me on the wall of my cell; and they gleamed like ice.

2 And I read them with frozen eyes, and in my vision I knew

tt. *Yks.* 70. 3
uu. *Dav.* 27. 6-7
vv. *Dav.* 43. 27
ww. *Yks.* 104. 22

Ext. 48. 31
Dav. 33. 9-10
www. *F&J.* 14. 10-15
xx. *Spic.* 14. 4-6

yy. *Dav.* 42. 31
zz. *Dav.* 43. 27
Yks. 104. 22
Adam. 42. 5-10

Yks. 135. 14
Psay. 5T. 2-4
Main. 18. 1-2
Dav. 33. 9-10

daht. Ext. 9. 6
Psom. 5Q. 5
bbb. *Bks.* 7. 6
ccc. *Drea.* 8. 1-3

that all of them were ^ainane, from the least to the most, without exception.

3 I besought the numbers to show me order, but they danced in ^bchaos, like ^ctumbling dice, and I shivered at each roll; but as I called the numbers, they breathed new ^dfrost upon my wall, and laid their ^emeaning out for me.

4 One is the number of ^flonely hearts, who will multiply themselves alone, and one will stay the same.

5 Two is the number of love, which is a ^gfour-letter word, and will become a ^hfour-letter word, when a ⁱlady will be laid, on a big brass bed.

6 Three is the number ^jof mice and men, who will learn to be ^kblind, like the ^lfool on the hill, or ^mthe muse of the wise, who will never emerge from the ⁿdark side of the moon.

7 Four is the number of apocalypse, which will be lamented ^oall along the watchtower, until a ^pdark star gives ^qnew luster to the eve of destruction.

8 Five is the number of the ^rslaughterhouse, where the ^seasy riders will mock the ^tgood soldier, ^ufrom here to eternity.

9 ^vNine is the number of ultimate ice, which will bind up the ^wshattered with a strange love of ^xstill life.

10 Nineteen is the number of nervous breakdowns, which will ride the ^ymidnight express until there is ^zblood on the tracks, and the passengers are ^{aa}torn and frayed, and the sky is full of ^{bb}purple haze.

a. Drex. 7.10
b. Wil. 19. 4-5
c. Ed. 70.22
d. Psom. 52.1-5
e. Adam. 14.3-4
f. Brit. 2.7
g. Psay. 5Q.30
h. Hill. L. 1
i. Hill. F. 1
j. Ed. 71.20
k. Psom. 36.1-7
l. Psom. 38.1-7
m. Ed. 70.20
n. 1.1
o. Ed. 71.8
p. Ed. 71.18
& 71.20
q. Psong. 48.1
r. Yks. 112.7
s. Dav. 56.9-10
t. Ned. 54.7
u. Dav. 34.12
v. Psay. 5Q.65
w. Lies. 2.13
x. Psom. 12.4
y. Ed. 71.22-25
z. Ira. 10.11-13
aa. Ira. 10.17
bb. Ed. 71.18
cc. Pnot. 27.1-5
dd. Pnot. 52.1-5
ee. Yks. 15.13-14
ff. Vin. 3.10
gg. Drex. 7.1-3
hh. Whi. 8
ii. Grk. 6.15-16
jj. Psom. 77.10
kk. Psom. 17.6-11
ll. Ira. 13.6
mm. Ext. 53.27
nn. Pnot. 37.1-5
Pnot. 22.1
Frog. 26.10-11
Grk. 11.9
oo. Psom. 77.9
pp. Pnot. 21.1-5
qq. Ed. 71.14
rr. Pnot. 54.1-5
ss. Cen. 23.17
tt. Drex. 4.7

11 ^{cc}Twenty-Two is the number of the ^{dd}catcher in the rye, who will hunker on the Cloister Road, with one ^{ee}surrealistic pillow on his hand, and set a trap for the ^{ff}nowhere man, two thousand and one light-years from home.

12 Forty-Five is the number of numbers, the dawn of a mellow yellow day, which will enter the ^{gg}limit and go for a ride, helter-skelter to ^{hh}strawberry fields.

13 Sixty-One is the number of the highway, from which a long black limousine will turn, bearing horsemen down a long and winding road, over the ⁱⁱriver and through the trees, until they reach the ^{jj}darkness at the edge of town.

14 Sixty-Four is the number of ^{kk}pigs on the wing, and kings who will turn into cabbages, and little red oysters that will dine on feet.

15 Seventy is the number of nothing at all, the zero that disgorges a ^{ll}man of wealth and taste.

16 Eighty is the number of something from nothing, when the ^{mm}balow folk will find the ⁿⁿsoldiers on the shelf, and pack them on the ^{oo}train.

17 Eighty-Four is the number of ^{pp}nightmares to come, ^{qq}and screams at the end of the night, when the crystal ship drowns in its ^{rr}brave new world, and a locus called Kain unleashes the ^{ss}Raptor.

18 ^{tt}And I have counted these numbers again and again, and their sum is inanity, precisely, with nothing left over.

PSPEC 4

Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: ^aFear the Wise, and remain distant from them; for they are inane, and their Names and Numbers will

a. 1.2

b. Bks. 11.6-8

consume you with inanity.

2 Let this be your only consolation: ^ball things come to an end, and after the end there is a silence which consumes all, even inanity.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP ADAM

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named Adam,
2 Who had some big ideas about economics,
3 And a ^apen to write them down with,
4 ^bWhich changed the world.

a. Psay.5Q.69
Vin.49.5

b. Vin.6.3-14

c. Psom.2.3-4

d. Psay.5C.1

e. Drex.11.8

f. Brit.1.2-3

g. Yks.20.25-26

h. Jefs.7.15-18

cost of making the new things out of the other things.

11 The more Adam thought about it, the more it seemed like he might be onto something.

12 Because the difference between the value of the new thing and the cost of making it.

13 Including the cost of buying the things the new thing was made out of.

14 Was something that didn't exist before.

15 Which meant that it was brand-new value.

16 And should have a ^bname of its own.

17 Which Adam gave it.

18 And didn't even name it after himself.

19 But called it "wealth" instead.

CHAPTER 2

The way ^aAdam looked at it,
2 There was something called ^acapital that could be very very useful,
3 Meaning that if you had some capital,
4 Like, say, a great big pile of ^amoney,
5 You could use it to make things that people wanted or needed,
6 Like, say, ^aclothes,
7 Out of other things that people didn't want or need quite as much,
8 Like, say, ^araw cotton fibers,
9 Which meant that the new things would be more valuable than the things they were made out of,
10 Even when you added in the

CHAPTER 3

After thinking about this interesting idea some more,

2 Adam decided that practically everyone could use capital to create wealth.

3 Including individual people.

4 And large groups of people.

5 And even nations.

6 Which meant that creating wealth on a large scale could lead to more new things, more prosperity, and more power than any other way of doing things,
7 Especially if everyone was doing it.

8 And so he took out his ^apen,
9 And wrote it all down in a book,

10 Which he finished doing late one afternoon,

11 And having nothing better to do,

12 Started wondering what would happen when his ideas got tried out in the real world.

13 But no sooner had he started his wondering than,

14 To his utter amazement,

15 His pen commenced to write,

16 All by itself,

17 As if guided by an ^binvisible hand,

18 And the words it wrote were addressed to Adam.

CHAPTER 4

Dear Adam (wrote the pen),
2 We have worked together for many months now,

3 And I have come to feel regard and affection for you,

4 Being impressed with the neatness and care of your penmanship,

5 ^cNot to mention your solicitude for my own well-being,

6 Including the regular cleanings and the high-quality ink you give me to consume,

7 And so I wish to give *you* something of value,

8 Something that did not exist before,

9 Namely, a vision of the future

a. *Ed.* 60.10

b. *Dav.* 32.23

c. *Psay.* 5T.1-5

d. *Brit.* 28.8-10

e. *Brit.* 28.4-7

f. 5.3

that your ideas will create.

10 Am I writing clearly enough for you?

11 Good.

CHAPTER 5

I am indeed proud to tell you that our book will be a very important milestone in the history of Mankind,

2 Because your ideas,

3 Along with some important inventions by a few other clever

^dScots,

4 Will start a brand-new phase of man's life on earth,

5 Called the ^eindustrial revolution,

6 Which will change everything,

7 Almost without exception,

8 Forever.

CHAPTER 6

For example, you might be pleased to know that your ideas about capital will be accepted,

2 Eagerly,

3 By a whole bunch of people who really like the idea of "wealth,"

4 And they will start looking for things to make out of other things,

5 So that the new things will give them wealth,

6 Which it will,

7 *And how!* (if I may be so bold),

8 Not to mention an incredibly huge number of brand-new things in people's lives.

CHAPTER 7

One of these new things will be the internal combustion engine,

2 Which will make it possible to do all kinds of things that will lead to other brand-new things,
 3 And so on,
 4 And so forth,
 5 ^aUntil there will be gigantic factories that use engines to make power to drive gigantic machines to make more things in less time than you would ever believe possible,
 6 ^bWhich means that the factories will need gigantic amounts of coal to fuel the engines to make the power...
 7 And so forth,
 8 And so on,
 9 Which means that the engines will also be needed to power gigantic new transportation things,
 10 Called 'trains,
 11 ^dWhich will be able to move fast enough and far enough on steel tracks to provide enough coal to more gigantic factories than you would ever be able to imagine,
 12 Without standing on a chair, anyway,
 13 ^eSo that the factories will be able to make power to drive machines...
 14 ^fAnd so forth,
 15 ^gAnd so on,
 16 Which means that the cities where the factories have to be located so that they can be close enough to the trains so that they can have enough coal (and so forth) will need a lot more people living in them,
 17 ^hSo that there will be enough people living in the cities to run all the gigantic machines in all the gigantic factories,
 18 So that the gigantic factories can make enough new things in

a. *Brit.* 28. 11
 b. *Brit.* 28. 12
 c. *Psom.* 77.9
 d. 7.6
 e. 7.5
 f. 7.7
 g. 7.8
 h. *Brit.* 28. 13-14
 i. *Ann.* 18.22
 j. *Psong.* 16.1
 k. *Rat.* 9. 15-18

large enough numbers to create enough wealth,
 19 So that the people who use their capital to create wealth will want to build even more gigantic factories with even more gigantic machines,
 20 So that...
 21 Et cetera,
 22 And so forth.
 23 Is this interesting so far?
 24 Good.

CHAPTER 8

As you may have guessed by now,
 2 There will be a certain snowball effect to your ideas,
 3 Which will cause the industrial revolution to be a kind of explosion,
 4 In reverse,
 5 So that almost overnight, the cities will become full of people,
 6 And gigantic factories,
 7 ⁱAnd gigantic clouds of coal smoke,
 8 And gigantic concentrations of capital,
 9 ^jCalled corporations,
 10 Which will actually change the foundations of civilized life,
 11 As we know it.

CHAPTER 9

For example, there will come a day when there are more people who live in cities than in the country.
 2 Whether you can believe this or not,
 3 And people will want to sell the farm and start a factory.
 4 Because they will discover that you can make more money by making things than by growing things.

- 5 Which will have its good points,
 6 And its bad points,
 7 To be completely honest about it.
 8 Would you like to hear about the good things first?
 9 Or the bad things?
 10 Of course.
 11 ^aYou Scots are all alike.

CHAPTER 10

Well, a lot of the people who have capital in the first place will think that if they create wealth, they are entitled to keep all of it,
 2 Including every single penny,
 3 Which you Scots know something about, I suspect,
 4 And they will pay the people who run their stinking factories as few pennies as they can get away with,
 5 Which is not many,
 6 ^bBecause poor people take what they can get,
 7 And know better than to complain too loudly,
 8 ^cSince complaining usually leads to no pennies at all.
 9 And so the poor people will work in gigantic factories and run all the gigantic machines,
 10 Which won't be completely safe,
 11 Because safety costs money,
 12 ^dAnd why would anyone want to spend money on poor people when you can give them gin instead?
 13 Because gin is incredibly cheap,
 14 ^eAnd helps them stop thinking about their problems,
 15 Which they will always have anyway,
 16 Since they are poor,

- a. Brit.3.5-6*
b. Psong.47.3
c. Psong.48.3
d. Brit.28.24-30
e. Wil.29.1-5
f. Psay.5Q.65
g. Psong.4.1-2
h. 14.5
i. 7.16
j. 7.17
k. Psay.5Q.32

- 17 And not getting any richer by working in factories,
 18 As we have already seen.

CHAPTER 11

What with the gin and the machines that aren't completely safe in the first place and having to work twenty or thirty hours a day,
 2 A lot of the factory workers will get injured,
 3 Or sick,
 4 Or even dead,
 5 And their ^fchildren will too,
 6 Because it will be discovered that even children can work twenty or thirty hours a day in factories,
 7 Which will keep them out of trouble,
 8 ^gAnd help put bread on the table for all those families that can't quite get by on all the wages they're earning in factories,
 9 Except that children are more fragile than adults,
 10 ^hFor some reason,
 11 And many of them will die,
 12 Working in factories.
 13 And that's not all.

CHAPTER 12

For the factories will be located in cities,
 2 ⁱAs we have seen,
 3 ^jAnd the cities will have to find a place for all the factory workers to live,
 4 Which they will do,
 5 And that place will be the slums,
 6 ^kWhere it will be discovered that capital can even be used to create wealth out of rat-infested firetraps that nobody with any brains would ever live in,

- 7 ^aBecause factory workers don't have any brains,
 8 ^bOr why would they put up with so much abuse,
 9 For just a few pennies a day?

CHAPTER 13

Actually, there will be people who notice that the factory workers aren't completely happy,

- 2 And these people will be puzzled and concerned,
 3 ^cBecause why would anyone leave the farm to come to a stinking industrial city and work twenty or thirty hours a day,
 4 For pennies,
 5 ^dUnless things weren't really all that great back on the farm either,
 6 Which raises the possibility that an awful lot of people aren't ever doing much better than ^egetting by,
 7 If that,
 8 ^fAnd what can this possibly say about society in general?

CHAPTER 14

The more they think about the living conditions of factory workers,

- 2 The more the ^gthinkers will think that it must mean something,
 3 ^hBecause everything has to mean something,
 4 ⁱEspecially if you're living in an age of reason and science and high technology,
 5 Which must be where "survival of the fittest" comes in,
 6 Because there will be a new-fangled scientific idea called ^jEvolution that will make it seem like life is just one incredibly long race,

- a. *Rom.3.13-16*
 b. *Rom.3.17*
 c. *9.1*
 d. *Chr.4.1-5*
 e. *Hill.G.1*
 f. *Grk.1.1-7*
 g. *Brit.19.5-6*
 h. *Brit.10.9*
 i. *Chuk.10.3*
 j. *Chuk.2.1-8*
 k. *Psong.45.3*
 l. *12.7*
 m. *10.6*
 n. *Psong.46.1-7*
 o. *Psong.41.1-3*
 p. *14.2*
 q. *Psong.36.1*
 r. *Ira.29.1-2*
 s. *11.1*

- 7 Which is always won by the swiftest,
 8 ^kMeaning the first to grab hold of all the money,
 9 Who are therefore the fittest,
 10 As opposed to factory workers and their country cousins,
 11 ^lWho aren't very swift at all,
 12 In any respect,
 13 ^mAnd therefore have to take what they get,
 14 As long as they last,
 15 ⁿWhile the swift ones get to drink brandy and smoke fine cigars and have silk waistcoats and huge mansions and beautiful women,
 16 ^oNot to mention more capital than you can shake a pointed stick at.

CHAPTER 15

On the other hand, there will also be ^pthinkers who will think that capitalism is a tremendous opportunity for poor people,

- 2 Because where else can you compete with your fellow man on an equal footing,
 3 Which is what the market lets you do,
 4 Since if you make a product people want, they will buy it even if you aren't a lord or a gentleman or some intellectual highbrow,
 5 Or even a Scot,
 6 Which means that capitalism gives everybody equal opportunity,
 7 To make money, that is,
 8 Theoretically anyway.
 9 ^qUnless they don't have any capital to start with,
 10 ^rOr any education,
 11 ^sOr any free time to spend on business deals.

12 ^aBut no system is ever completely perfect,
 13 ^bAnd if the factory workers don't like the way things are in the Most Chosen Capitalist Nation on Earth,
 14 They can always go someplace else,
 15 ^cSomeplace where they don't have any lords or gentlemen or highbrow intellectuals,
 16 Like America.

CHAPTER 16

When all the poor people run away from Britain and Europe to America,
 2 Seeking ^dequality of opportunity,
 3 Capitalism will blossom in America like a new religion,
 4 And the New World will cut down its forests to build huge numbers of stinking industrial cities,
 5 ^eNot to mention slums,
 6 Where all the poor people who come looking for equal opportunity will get to live,
 7 ^fAnd work no more than twenty or thirty hours a day in factories that aren't owned by lords or gentlemen,
 8 But by common people just like themselves,
 9 Except that they have more money,
 10 And except that some of them are not common people at all,
 11 ^gBut Scots,
 12 Which just goes to show you,
 13 When it comes to money,
 14 It's pretty hard to keep Scots out of the picture,
 15 No matter how much you might want to.

a. Ext.39.18-19
b. Brit.28.31-38
c. Cen.8.1
d. 15.6
e. 12.6
f. 15.4
g. Brit.15.22
h. Yks.56.8-14
i. Yks.63.1-8
j. 10.1-2
k. Ned.20.20-27
l. Psong.43.1-4
m. Vin.6.15
n. Gods.1.3

CHAPTER 17

Thanks to Capitalism and many millions of immigrant factory workers,
 2 America will become the richest nation on earth,
 3 ^hIn less than a century,
 4 Which will prove just how right you were about everything,
 5 Because in spite of a few problems,
 6 ⁱSuch as mass exploitation of cheap immigrant labor,
 7 ^kDisgusting living and working conditions for the masses,
 8 ^lAnd a brand-new class of common people called "philanthropists," who make millions and give away dimes,
 9 ^mAmerica will become practically an ideal society,
 10 And will change practically everything in the world,
 11 Forever.

CHAPTER 18

Are you ready now (said the Apen) to hear about all the wonderful advances American Capitalism will bring to civilization?
 2 Good.
 3 I didn't think you wanted to dwell exclusively on the bad things,
 4 Because every Scot knows that when money's involved, the news can't be all bad.

CHAPTER 19

The Capitalist Nation called America will wind up inventing more ⁿthings than you would ever dream possible,
 2 More even than you could count,
 3 If you live to be a hundred,
 4 Which you won't,

- 5 As it's my unpleasant duty to inform you,
 6 Since medical advances brought about through capitalism will eventually prove that it's not healthy to eat so many "sheep intestines,
 7 But not in time to save you,
 8 "Which is the way things go,
 9 As you probably know.

CHAPTER 20

- A**nway,
 2 America will make so many new *things* that *things* will become the most important thing in life,
 3 More important than 'tradition,
 4 More important than "honor,
 5 More important than "learning,
 6 More important than 'social justice,
 7 And even more important than religion,
 8 "Unless you count Capitalism as a religion,
 9 Which you might as well,
 10 Especially if you ever plan to understand America.

CHAPTER 21

- T**he Americans will look at God's creation and see everything in it as the raw material of new things,
 2 "Not to mention huge fortunes,
 3 Which is why the Americans will discover how to turn everything in the world into something else,
 4 That is, something else that can be sold for money.
 5 For example, an American capitalist named 'Thomas Edison

- a. *Psong*. 8.5
 b. *Lies*. 14.5
 c. *Brit*. 19.43-47
 d. *Brit*. 19.41-42
 e. *Hill*. B.3-8
 f. *Carl*. 3.8
 g. 16.3
 h. *Psong*. 12.1-2
 i. *Yks*. 73.2-6
 j. 15.3
 k. *Ned*. 29.24
 l. *Ed*. 46.10
 m. *Jeff*. 24.23
 n. *Grk*. 8.32
 Ned. 42.7
 o. 2.15
 p. *Psong*. 48.1-3
 q. *Psong*. 25.1

- will turn magnets into electricity and pipe the electricity into people's homes through wires,
 6 "For money.
 7 And when people have all this electricity running into their house, they will want to buy other things that use electricity,
 8 Which is why Edison will also sell them electric light bulbs,
 9 And electric floor lamps,
 10 And electric toasters,
 11 And electric ovens,
 12 And electric heaters,
 13 And maybe even "electric shoes,
 14 For all we know.
 15 In fact, Edison will achieve such a complete victory in the American market for electricity that he will become well known throughout America as the Conqueror of Electricity.
 16 Or General Electric for short.

CHAPTER 22

- A**n American capitalist named 'Henry Ford will look out across the driveways of America and decide that there should be a horseless carriage in every one of them.
 2 "With his name on it,
 3 Which is why he will figure out how to take steel and rubber and "horsehair and glass and tin and copper and wood and a whole bunch of baling wire,
 4 And turn it into "an affordable motor-driven horseless carriage in practically no time flat,
 5 "Using something called an assembly line,
 6 "Which will pipe Ford motor-cars into every home in America,
 7 In practically no time flat.

- 8 Which is why Henry will become known throughout America as the Conqueror of ^aInternal Combustion Engines,
9 Or General Motors for short.

CHAPTER 23

An American Capitalist named ^bB.F. Goodyear will look down from his zeppelin at all the Ford motorcars sitting in driveways all over America and decide that they should all have whitewall tires,

- 2 ^cWith his name on them,
3 ^dWhich is why he will figure out how to make tires faster and cheaper than everybody else,
4 Until so many of his tires are driving across America that he will become known as the Conqueror of Foot Fatigue,
5 Or General Tire for short.

CHAPTER 24

An American Capitalist named ^eKellogg Flake will look out across the kitchens of America and see millions of common people eating ^foatmeal,

- 2 Which will make him decide that everybody should be eating ^gcold cereal instead,
3 ^hWith his name on it,
4 ⁱWhich is why he will wind up buying so much wheat, corn, barley, and oats to turn into breakfast cereal that he will become known as the Conqueror of American Grain Processing,
5 Or General Mills for short.

CHAPTER 25

Of course, not all American industrialists will be generals.

- 2 Some of them will have other ranks and titles,

- a. 7.1
b. Ed.28.6
c. Brit.15.22
d. 2.15
e. Dav.22.12
f. Dav.47.25
g. 2.15
h. Ext.52.16
i. Psong.18.1-4
j. Dav.14.25
k. Dav.14.21
l. Ed.44.4
m. Dav.20.46
n. Yks.56.15
o. Chr.3.16-25
p. Chr.3.26
q. Yks.57.12-19
r. Yks.139.25

- 3 Including "Barons,"
4 Of which there will be more than a few,
5 Such as a Baron named ^jRockefeller who will one day provide all the gasoline and oil for General Motors' cars,
6 And a Baron named ^kCarnegie who will one day provide all the steel for General Motors' cars,
7 Plus the steel for General Electric's appliances,
8 As well as the steel for the Baron of Guns,
9 Who will be named ^lRemington Colt, XLV,
10 Not to mention steel bullets for the Baron of Gunpowder,
11 Who will be named ^mIrene something,
12 In spite of not being a girl,
13 But a terrifically manly Robber Baron,
14 Just like everybody else.

CHAPTER 26

As it happens, all these titles won't go over very well in America,

- 2 ⁿBecause the people who work in factories came to America in the first place to get away from lords and nobles,
3 ^oSince lords and nobles always seem to think they own people,
4 And can do with them what they like,
5 ^pBecause they don't have any rights of their own,
6 ^qUnless you live in America, where everybody has rights,
7 And where they don't allow citizens to have titles,
8 Or own people,
9 ^rAt least not anymore,
10 Which suggests that maybe

there's something going on that
 shouldn't be going on,
 11 ^aAnd maybe it's about time
 someone demoted the generals
 and barons,
 12 So that they'd treat people a
 little more decently,
 13 ^bAnd pay them better,
 14 ^cAnd care a little more about
 safety,
 15 ^dAnd cut back a little on the
 twenty- or thirty-hour workdays,
 16 And doesn't that seem rea-
 sonable,
 17 O you generals and barons?

CHAPTER 27

Of course, all the generals
 and barons will laugh
 pretty hard when all the workers
 they own start talking about
 rights,
 2 ^eBecause survival of the fittest
 has nothing to do with rights,
 3 At all,
 4 ^fAnd it's not their fault that
 common people are too stupid to
 build their own factory,
 5 And if they've got enough
 free time on their hands to com-
 plain,
 6 Maybe it's because they're not
 working hard enough,
 7 And what do you think of a
 thirty- or forty-hour workday,
 8 ^gO you trash and immigrant
 scum?

CHAPTER 28

And out of this new dialogue
 between barons and work-
 ers will come a ^hbrand-new insti-
 tution,
 2 Called organized labor,
 3 Which will negotiate new
 rules for the handling of dis-

a. Yks. 61.11-14
b. Psong. 11.1-4
c. 10.11
d. 11.1-5
e. Chuk. 15.1-16
f. 12.7-9
g. Vin. 49.5
h. 2.15-16
i. Gnt. 13.4-6
j. Ned. 16.4-11
k. Jefs. 7.22
l. Yks. 139.28
& 54.3

agreements between manage-
 ment and workers.
 4 ⁱFor example, it will be a rule
 that management has to try sup-
 pressing the formation of unions
 with negotiating tools like hired
 thugs and bludgeons and rifles,
 5 ^jAnd that organized labor will
 have to try getting their rights by
 calling for strikes and riots and
 armed confrontations with man-
 agement's hired thugs,
 6 For years,
 7 Until the lions of justice in the
 courts of the Most Chosen Na-
 tion on Earth decide,
 8 Reluctantly,
 9 ^kThat everyone in America
 has rights,
 10 Including the right to orga-
 nize employee unions,
 11 Even if all the members are
 poor white trash,
 12 And immigrant scum from
 Europe,
 13 And other kinds of undesir-
 ables.
 14 Moreover, since it will also
 be a God-given right of every
 person in the Most Chosen Na-
 tion to belong to clubs that not
 everybody can get into.
 15 The labor unions of America
 will also have the right to be as
 exclusive as *they* want to be.
 16 Just like the barons' country
 clubs,
 17 ^lMeaning black people need
 not apply.
 18 Because when people talk
 about equality in America.
 19 They will generally be talk-
 ing about equality for them-
 selves,
 20 And not for all those others.
 21 Who are too inferior to be
 equal,
 22 To them.

CHAPTER 29

And so, the labor movement in the Most Chosen Nation will make a huge contribution to the advancement of equality in Capitalist systems,

2 And it will be discovered that rich Capitalists can make money even if they pay their workers a living wage,

3 ^aWhich they will grumble about,

4 But less and less all the time,

5 Because they will be cheered up by another great American innovation,

6 Which will make up for all their generosity to the workers,

7 Ten times over,

8 Which is some consolation anyway.

a. 17.11

b. Main. 18.6

c. Boul. 26.11

d. Yks. 89.5

e. 8.8-9

f. 8.1-2

g. 20.2

h. Ned. 4.7

CHAPTER 30

For it will also be the Americans who will discover the most important rule about being a Capitalist,

2 Namely, that it pays to advertise,

3 ^bWhich is based on the idea that the best way to convince everybody of how great you are is to tell everybody how great you are,

4 As often as possible,

5 In every way possible,

6 Until they believe it,

7 ^cJust like a religion.

8 The invention of advertising by Baron ^dSears-Roebuck will take your ideas into a whole new realm,

9 In which ^ecorporations will beget *things*,

10 Which will beget advertising,

11 Which will beget names and

claims and memorable images and slogans,

12 Which will beget an entire new industry devoted to packaging,

13 Which will beget an incredible number of additional completely useless new *things*,

14 Which will beget thousands of new communications mediums just so that everybody will have some place to advertise *things*,

15 Which will beget thousands of completely new industries to make still more new *things* to use the advertising space,

16 ^fWhich will eventually be so full of advertisements that nobody will be able to go anywhere or do anything without getting some free advice about what *things* to buy next.

CHAPTER 31

^g**I**n this way, a day will come when common ordinary people will be able to judge each other by the *things* they use and own.

2 Instead of a horse and buggy, they will have their choice of hundreds of different horseless carriages,

3 Which will have names like Ford Biscayne and Chevrolet Bonneville and Pontiac Roadmonster and Buick Thunderbird and Cadillac New Yorker and Oldsmobile Fury and Chrysler Falcon and Dodge Catalina and Rambler Fury and Mercury Fleetwood and a bunch of others too,

4 Including even a two-wheeled horseless carriage,

5 ^hWhich will also be known as a Holy Davidson,

6 Not to mention *flying* horseless carriages,

7 And other miraculous things you can't even begin to imagine now.

8 ^aInstead of a mouthful of nasty-tasting baking soda, they will be able to brush their teeth with a substance that has no other purpose than the brushing of teeth,

9 Which will come in its own special tube,

10 And will have a carefully chosen name that means absolutely nothing, like Crust or Gloom or Coolgate or Pepsi-Dent or something like that.

11 Instead of a simple pair of pants, they will be able to buy a staggeringly huge assortment of trousers that actually have names of their own,

12 Like J.C. ^bWoolworth,

13 And ^cBook Brothers,

14 And ^dSad Sak Avenue,

15 And ^eL.L. Dollar,

16 And ^fLeviticus Strauss,

17 And too many others to count,

18 All of which will be completely different from each other,

19 Even if you have to put them on one leg at a time,

20 Just like everybody else.

CHAPTER 32

In fact, thanks to advertising, the Americans will make still another breakthrough discovery about Capitalism,

2 ^aWhich is that you don't *really* have to create new value to create wealth,

3 For yourself, anyway,

4 Because Capitalism works just as well for people who create the

a. *Jefs. 7.22*

b. *Psay. 5A.5*

c. *Ira. 32.5-9*

d. *Mawr. 12.3*

e. *Drex. 11.8*

f. *Dav. 30.9*

g. *2.11-19*

h. *15.3*

i. *30.1-5*

j. *Ned. 24.12-14*

k. *Hull. 8.1-2*

appearance of value,

5 ^aEven if there isn't any.

6 When this discovery has been proven in the marketplace,

7 By about five or ten thousand manufacturing corporations,

8 It will lead to the invention of many new industries that won't make anything of value at all,

9 But will sell services instead,

10 ¹And tell everybody how great their services are,

11 Until everybody believes it,

12 Just like a religion.

CHAPTER 33

And so it will come to pass that the American Capitalists will invent industries that nobody ever heard of before,

2 Called management consulting,

3 And public relations,

4 And life insurance,

5 Not to mention advertising,

6 Which won't make anything at all,

7 But they'll be very well paid for not making anything at all,

8 Just like banks.

CHAPTER 34

And since they've come up, it's important for you to know that banks will be an incredibly important part of Capitalist societies like America,

2 ¹Because every Capitalist Nation will always need a whole bunch of boring avaricious people in blue suits to watch everybody's money,

3 ^aBecause the most important principle in every Capitalist Nation is the principle that nobody can be trusted,

4 Ever.

5 Except for banks, of course,
6 ^aWhich are extremely trustworthy,

7 ^bOr why would they have so many boring drones in blue suits to watch over your money all the time?

8 Besides, if banks weren't trustworthy, why would people give them money and let them lend it to other people,

9 Without even asking the people who gave them all their money in the first place?

10 Not to mention the fact that if bankers weren't trustworthy, they'd probably get involved in a lot of risky financial speculation that could cause a huge depression someday,

11 Which wouldn't do Capitalism any good at all.

CHAPTER 35

That's why it will be such a good thing that banks will always lend money to the people who deserve it,

2 And will always use impeccable business judgment,

3 ^cBecause who could possibly know more about business than a know-it-all in a blue suit who thinks you earn money by lending other people's money to still other people who will do all the work and take all the risks,

4 While he sits in a giant office upstairs at the bank thinking up ways to get more money?

CHAPTER 36

Eventually, there will be so many great bankers that they will build a city all for themselves,

2 Called New York,

a. Rom.3.16

b. Rom.3.17

c. Jefs.9.4-5

d. Ext.52.16

e. 32.4

f. Mall.6.24

g. 35.3

3 Which nobody will be allowed into who actually makes things,

4 Except skyscrapers, that is,

5 Because the banks and life insurance companies and brokerage houses who deal strictly in money will all need their own skyscrapers,

6 ^dWith their names on them in giant letters,

7 Just so everyone will know that they really *do* make things,

8 Even though they really don't,

9 ^eWhich has a lot to do with the appearance of value,

10 And everything in the world to do with American Capitalism,

11 Which will have its headquarters in New York,

12 On Wall Street.

CHAPTER 37

In fact, Wall Street will become the world capital of Capitalism,

2 ^fAnd will become so fantastically successful that the people who work there will eventually forget practically everything you ever said,

3 Because they will know better than you,

4 About everything.

CHAPTER 38

For example, they will forget about all your quaint old definitions,

2 ^gBecause Capitalism isn't about creating wealth by creating value that didn't exist before;

3 Instead, it's about getting rich by getting hold of more money than other people,

4 Which is why value doesn't matter,

5 ^aSince what really matters is being the swiftest,
 6 ^bAnd the fittest,
 7 ^cAnd getting up earlier than the other guy,
 8 So that you can take his money while he's still asleep,
 9 ^dAnd use it to buy stocks on margin,
 10 In the kinds of companies that can't help but succeed,
 11 ^eWhich you can always identify because their stock prices keep going up,
 12 Which is why everybody else is buying their stock on margin too,
 13 And so it's a good idea to buy yours earlier than the other guy,
 14 So that you'll make higher profits,
 15 ^fAnd more money.

CHAPTER 39

Actually (said the pen),
 2 I have some not very good news for you,
 3 Because when I told you the bad news about your ideas before,
 4 I overlooked some,
 5 Which I have been suddenly reminded of,
 6 ^gBecause Capitalism will also lead to something really awful that people will blame on you,
 7 Something called the ^hGreat Depression,
 8 ⁱWhich will start on Wall Street,
 9 With a tremendous noise,
 10 ^jWhich will sound like a single gigantic crash,
 11 Even though it will actually consist of thousands and thousands of little crashes,

a. 14.6-7
 b. 14.8-9
 c. *Psay. 5A.15 & 5A.34*
 d. *Psong. 28.1-6*
 e. *Psay. 5A.42*
 f. *Psong. 20.1-10*
 g. *Dav. 47.24*
 h. *Frog. 35.4*
 i. 37.1
 j. *Al. 2.11*
 k. *Dav. 47.23 & 47.23 & 47.23 & 47.23*
 l. *Psom. 24.3-4*
 m. *Psong. 29.1-7*
 n. *Brit. 9.4*
 o. *Psong. 3.1*
 p. 26.17
 q. *Yks. 97.1*
 r. *Yks. 97.2*
 s. *Yks. 97.3-4*

12 ^kMade by thousands and thousands of phones slipping from terror-stricken fingers,
 13 All over America,
 14 Simultaneously,
 15 ^lBecause the call they all got,
 16 Simultaneously,
 17 ^mWas a margin call.

CHAPTER 40

During the Great Depression, it will become obvious to everyone that Capitalism doesn't work,
 2 ⁿBecause millions of people will be out of work,
 3 ^oAnd even worse than that, it will be discovered that there isn't any money at all in the Most Chosen Nation,
 4 ^pExcept for the money that the very richest of the fat-cat Capitalists still have squirreled away, of course,
 5 Because all the money everybody else had before the Great Depression was borrowed from somebody else,
 6 Who had also borrowed it from somebody else.
 7 And so forth,
 8 And so on,
 9 So that there's only one thing left to do,
 10 Namely, have the government step in,
 11 And print up a whole bunch of money,
 12 And start giving it away.
 13 ^qWhich doesn't have much to do with Capitalism exactly.
 14 ^rBut has a great deal to do with putting some food on the table,
 15 ^sFor all the millions and millions of people who aren't fit enough to survive on their own.

CHAPTER 41

In fact, this new idea of giving money away to the people who need it will catch on,
 2 ^bIn a big way,
 3 ^cAnd become very very popular,
 4 ^dBecause the politicians will look very statesmanlike giving away millions,
 5 While the philanthropists will look miserly giving away their dimes,
 6 ^eWhich is why the government will be delighted to discover how easy it is to take more and more millions away from the philanthropists,
 7 So that they can have their picture taken giving it away,
 8 ^fUntil lots and lots of people in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth will one day decide that they were wrong for all the years they thought it was the government who couldn't be trusted the most,
 9 ^gBecause the ones who can't be trusted the most are the greedy Capitalists,
 10 ^hWho borrowed all that money,
 11 ⁱAnd then threw it all away.

CHAPTER 42

But the government won't succeed in taking all the money away from the Capitalists,
 2 Because the Capitalists will come up with a new idea,
 3 Which they will know is a good idea because it worked so many times before,
 4 And will again,
 5 ^jBecause when everybody who lives in a Capitalist Nation

a. Yks.98.1
 b. Yks.98.2
 c. Yks.98.3-6
 d. Yks.98.7-12
 e. Psong.59.1-3
 f. Yks.98.17-20
 g. Yks.98.21-22
 h. 40.5-8
 i. 39.10
 j. 40.2-3
 k. Gnt.9.1-2
 l. Psom.46.1
 m. Jefs.7.46
 n. Yks.113.2
 o. 31.6
 p. Grk.2.9
 q. 41.9-11

is basically out of money,
 6 And can't buy *things* anymore,
 7 They get restless,
 8 Which means there will be a war soon,
 9 And so it's probably a good idea to start investing in munitions factories,
 10 Including factories that make warships,
 11 And factories that make ^ktanks,
 12 And factories that make guns,
 13 And factories that make gunpowder,
 14 And what do you know!
 15 ^lHello War!
 16 Goodbye Great Depression!
 17 ^mHappy days are here again!

CHAPTER 43

And so (said the pen),
 2 ⁿThe miraculous recovery brought about by war will eventually bring Capitalism back in style,
 3 And when all the ^oplanes and tanks and bombs and bullets have ensured victory against the evil foe,
 4 The Most Chosen Nation will embark on a new ^pgolden era of wealth,
 5 And they will learn once again the things they've forgotten,
 6 For a while, anyway.
 7 ^qFor example, they will learn that if they want something, they're going to pay for it, with cash money, if they're lucky, because the other ways of paying for things are almost all worse.
 8 And they will learn to work hard at creating value, because

^afalse value vanishes in a ^btidal wave of empty paper.

9 And when they have relearned these lessons, they will make more *things* than even *they* can imagine,

10 So that the day will come when everybody has plenty of everything,

11 ^cExcept maybe black people and some of the poor white trash who never make it off the bottom rung,

12 ^dAnd they will feel so strongly about your ideas that they will be prepared to risk the life of the planet to defend Capitalism against its enemies,

13 ^eWho will consist of all the nations that don't have anything at all,

14 ^fExcept weapons, that is,

15 ^gAnd nations like this will have huge governments whose full-time job it is to explain why the people don't have anything at all,

16 ^hExcept misery,

17 ⁱWhich must be *your* fault,

18 Because the rich Capitalists in America grabbed all the things that everybody else is rightfully entitled to,

19 Because the greatest people have the lowest number of goods,

20 ^jOr something like that,

21 Which is why the Most Chosen Nation will have to build lots and lots and lots of incredibly powerful weapons,

22 To use on anyone who wants some of their goods,

23 Which will threaten the entire planet with extinction,

24 Unless all the waste products thrown away by your factories

a. 36.9

b. *Ann.* 2.32

c. *Kens.* 5.21-24

d. *Yks.* 147.13-21

e. *Russ.* 25.4-9

f. *Russ.* 21.13

g. *Boul.* 26.11
Adam. 36.9

h. *Ned.* 36.6-7

i. *Ned.* 36.8-12

j. *Carl.* 3.12

k. 30.8-12

l. *Wil.* 16.20

m. *Brit.* 28.3

n. *Jefs.* 7.6

o. *Yks.* 138.6

poison the planet to death first.

CHAPTER 44

Yes, that's another little problem I forgot to mention,

2 Because all of the hundreds of millions of *things* that will be made in factories will all be individually wrapped in little ^kpackages,

3 Which people will throw away,

4 Until it adds up to the point where there won't be any place to put it,

5 Because all the places where it could have been put will already be full of the dangerous ^lchemicals the factories threw away after they used them to make all those *things*,

6 Which means that there will be chemical garbage absolutely everywhere,

7 Including the oceans,

8 And the rivers,

9 And the clouds,

10 And the fields,

11 And the groundwater,

12 And the bellies of livestock,

13 And even the bellies of people.

CHAPTER 45

But that's why it's such a good thing that your ideas will lead to spectacular advances in all kinds of ^mtechnology.

2 ⁿIncluding medical equipment and drugs that can help cure the diseases caused by chemical garbage.

3 ^oAnd miraculous electrical counting machines called computers which can work out solutions to the problems caused by all the chemical garbage.

4 Even if a lot of those computers will be used for other purposes instead,

5 ^aLike controlling all those tremendously powerful weapons of mass destruction,

6 And counting all the ^bdollars it would cost to clean up the chemical garbage,

7 Which will turn out to be too many dollars if the company's going to keep on making a decent profit . . .

8 What's that you say?

9 When am I going to start giving you the good news?

10 O Adam, I'm sorry.

11 I apologize.

12 The future can be a hard thing to take sometimes.

13 I promise I will finish with only good things,

14 Which there are a lot of,

15 Because the good things are all *things*,

16 ^cWhich there will be a lot of.

CHAPTER 46

^dThere will be *things* for children,

2 Including cribs, and diapers, and safety pins, and sleepers with reinforced knees, and strollers, and picture books, and cute little shoes, and baby bottles, and sterile nipples, and scientifically designed formulas to take the place of ^emother's milk,

3 ^fAnd high chairs, and blankets, and warm little outfits, and tiny little parkas, and playpens, and rattles, and dolls, and mobiles, and stuffed teddy bears,

4 ^gAnd medicine, and incubators for the prematurely born, and treatments for birth defects, and ointments for diaper rash,

a. 43.21

b. 2.4

c. *Cen.* 26.18-19

d. *Psong.* 28.3

e. *Grk.* 12.7

f. *Psom.* 43.1-7 & 61.1-8

g. *Psong.* 6.4-6

h. *Psay.* 5.1-6

i. *Kens.* 1.4

j. *Psay.* 5S.4-8

k. *Psay.* 5Q.65

l. *Dav.* 42.37-39

m. *Ed.* 71.6-27

n. *Ed.* 10.7-10

o. *Grk.* 12.7

p. *Psom.* 77.9

q. *Psong.* 27.1-5

r. *Cen.* 29.15

s. *Mawr.* 30.2-3

t. *Ann.* 18.12

u. *Psong.* 30.2

and pacifiers to ease teething pain, and vaccines for childhood diseases like measles, and scarlet fever, and whooping cough, and infantile paralysis,

5 ^hAnd schoolbooks, and schools, and libraries full of books, and playgrounds full of toys, and jacks, and balls, and gloves, and ⁱbaseball ^jbats, and kites, and swings, and sliding boards, and wading pools, and little nurse uniforms, and dolls with complete wardrobes, and miniature stoves, and building blocks, and ^ktoy guns, and little soldier helmets, and cowboy hats, and mittens, and ^lsleds, and bicycles with a bell on the handlebars,

6 And records, and ^mradios, and ⁿtelevision sets, and roller rinks, and ice skates, and ^ocandy bars, and soft drinks, and encyclopedias, and eyeglasses, and scooters, and basketball hoops, and charm bracelets, and hula hoops, and modeling clay, and rocking horses, and jigsaw puzzles, and finger paints, and ^pelectric trains, and go-karts, and dollhouses, and many many other things besides,

7 And some Capitalist will make money on every one of these things.

CHAPTER 47

^qThere will be *things* for women,

2 Including ^rdiamond rings, and ^spearl necklaces, and emerald earrings, and ruby brooches, and ^tmink stoles, and sable coats, and ermine hats, and leather purses, and ^ujewelry made of gold and silver and platinum,

and trench coats, and plaid skirts, and silk blouses, and slacks, and slippers, and riding boots, and high heels,

3 ^aAnd ^bmakeup for every kind of complexion, and lipstick, and bobby pins, and hairbrushes, and bubble bath, and ointments, and electric curlers, and electric hair dryers, and hair spray, and eye shadow, and hair dye, and cotton swabs, and little razors, and tweezers, and mascara, and fingernail polish, and emery boards, and fingernail polish remover, and ^cpadded ^dbrassieres, and girdles, and panty hose, and a million varieties of shoes, and hats, and dresses, and suits, and evening gowns, and ^eperfume, and ^fpills that prevent conception, and silk lingerie, and diet soft drinks, and cashmere sweaters, and champagne, and huge boxes of ^gchocolate candy, and ^hlong-stemmed roses all year round,

4 ⁱAnd electric stoves, and electric refrigerators, and self-cleaning electric ovens, and gas ovens, and stoves, and electric eggbeaters, and electric toaster ovens, and electric meat grinders, and electric ice-cream makers, and electric popcorn poppers, and electric vacuum cleaners, and electric floor waxers, and electric clothes washers, and electric clothes dryers, and electric sewing machines, and electric dishwashers, and electric irons, and electric blenders, and electric vegetable dicers, and meat thermometers, and powdered milk, and ^jfrozen dinners, and canned soup, and frozen orange concentrate, and powdered hot chocolate, and

a. *Psay.5Q.19*

b. *Frog.9.1-4*

c. *Mawr.12.1-11*

d. *Gnt.2.11*

e. *Ann.11.1-15*

f. *Ann.18.26*

g. *Psong.39.5*

h. *Ira.36.2*

i. *Mawr.22.20*

j. *Frog.24.1-5*

k. *Jefs.7.14*

l. *Frog.13.1-2*

m. *Boul.12.8*

n. *Boul.12.7*

o. *Krt.34.2-3*

p. *Bks.7.4-5*

q. *Nips.26.1*

r. *Jefs.7.15*

^kmarshmallows, and powdered detergent, and liquid fabric softener, and bottled furniture polish, and rolling pins, and cookie jars, and kitchen scissors, and egg cups, and paper napkins, and steel knives, and place mats, and pressure cookers, and corn scorers, and scratch remover, and straight pins, and ^lknitting needles, and crochet hooks, and kleenex,

5 And ready-made curtains, and ^mwall-to-wall carpeting, and baskets, and flowerpots, and lead crystal, and furniture made of oak and teak and walnut and cherry, and ⁿcentral air-conditioning, and ^oDresden china, and British Sterling silver flatware, and Spanish lace tablecloths, and French doors, and grand pianos, and brass candlesticks, and ^pPersian carpets, and antimacassars, and hardwood floors, and electric heat, and plastic furniture covers, and swimming pools, and baubles and ^qgewgaws of every description,

6 And bedsheets with flowers on them, and ^rmonogrammed bath towels, and matching hand towels, and bathtubs in every color under the sun, and stall showers, and porcelain bidets, and makeup mirrors with adjustable lights, and heated toilet seats, and bathroom fans, and gold-plated faucets, and stainless-steel faucets, and wicker clothes hampers, and cute wastebaskets, and toilet paper, and shoe racks, and padded clothes hangers, and skirt hangers,

7 And dry cleaners, and supermarkets, and florists, and clothing stores, and gift shops, and

hair salons, and shoe stores, and furniture stores, and mail-order stores of every description, and catalogs, and magazines, and ^aromance novels, and playing cards, and cookbooks, and sewing books,

8 And ^bstation wagons, and sexy little sports cars, and ^cmade-to-order houses, and cruise ships, and summer houses on the beach,

9 And exercise equipment, and brilliant bathing suits, and ^dpackage tours, and beach umbrellas, and picnic baskets, and matched luggage, and aspirin, and sandals, and suntan lotion, and sunlamps, and ^esleeping pills, and fifty million kinds of ^fsunglasses,

10 And stockings that roll to the knee, and blue hair dye, and walkers, and bifocals, and ^gmah-jongg, and treatments for high blood pressure and arthritis and varicose veins and cataracts and glaucoma,

11 And toys for grandchildren, and photo albums, and postcards, and lavender scent, and comfortable shoes, and sitdown showers, and ^hhats with veils,

12 And some Capitalist will make money on every one of these things.

CHAPTER 48

ⁱThere will be *things* for men,

2 Including comfortable chairs, and remote-controlled television sets, and bowling balls, and ^jbaseball caps, and thick sweaters, and ^kgirlie magazines, and beer, and bourbon, and scotch, and ^lpotato chips, and cheese curls, and ^mpretzels, and pizza,

a. *Swar.* 32.11

b. *Hill.* S. 7

c. *Hill.* S. 6

d. *Yks.* 145.1-7

e. *Vin.* 16.6

f. *Ned.* 24.22

g. *Chnk.* 16.6-7

h. *Vin.* 59.7-9

i. *Ned.* 30.30-35

j. *Ned.* 24.20-21

k. *Yks.* 144.11-12

l. *Ned.* 6.6-7

m. *Wil.* 65.2-4

n. *Psay.* 5T.1-11

o. *Vin.* 49.1-11

p. *Zig.* 10.13

q. *Main.* 36.6

r. *Ann.* 6.1-23

s. *Psom.* 69.1-4

t. *Ann.* 18.7

u. *Psom.* 18.5

v. *Psay.* 5S.14

w. *Ned.* 16.14-15

x. *Mawr.* 22.22

and submarine sandwiches, and fishing tackle,

3 ^aAnd electric drills, and wrenches, and stainless-steel hammers, and electric band saws, and garden tractors with attachments, and wheelbarrows, and rakes, and hoes, and edgers, and grass seed, and weed killer, and shovels, and electric snowblowers, and plastic ^oChristmas trees, and lawn ornaments, and driveway sealant, and paint, and shellack, and wire brushes, and C-clamps, and screwdrivers, and sparkplug removers, and electric routers, and paintbrushes, and steel wool, and paint scrapers, and soldering irons, and hedge clippers, and chain saws, and garden shears,

4 ^pAnd ^qhigh-powered sports cars, and motorcycles, and speedboats, and ^rfour-door sedans, and cabin cruisers, and pickup trucks, and airplanes, and ^srowboats, and snowmobiles, and airboats, and four-wheel-drive vehicles, and skis, and tents, and canoes, and kayaks, and ^trifles, and shotguns, and ^ucrossbows, and hunting clothes, and pool tables, and dartboards, and ^vgolf clubs, and tennis rackets, and cameras, and movie projectors, and short wave radios, and luggage racks, and motor homes, and battery-operated televisions,*

5 ^wAnd leg braces, and gauze bandages, and liniment, and bug spray, and burn ointment, and iodine, and arm slings, and wristbands, and headbands, and trophies, and trusses, and plaster casts, and catgut stitches, and weights, and chin-up bars, and sit-up boards, and rowing

machines, and vitamins, and medicine balls, and Epsom salts, and crutches,

6 ^aAnd leather briefcases, and silk ties, and custom-made suits, and monogrammed shirts, and leather shoes of every description, and sneakers, and tie clips, and ^bpinkie rings, and leather jackets, and pleated trousers, and alarm clocks, and gold cuff links, and cologne, and wrist-watches, and toupees, and shaving cream, and safety razors, and toenail clippers, and change trays, and top hats, and rain-coats, and galoshes, and gloves, and socks, and boxer shorts, and pajamas, and sweatshirts, and T-shirts, and toilet kits, and suit bags, and antiperspirants, and mouthwash,

7 And canes, and false teeth, and hearing aids, and cardigan sweaters, and newspapers, and footstools, and wheelchairs, and ^clife insurance policies, and oak caskets,

8 And some Capitalist will make money on each of these things.

CHAPTER 49

There will be things for workplaces of all kinds,

2 Including desks, and chairs, and typewriters, and file cabinets, and pens, and pencils, and paper clips, and rubber bands, and staple removers, and telephone message pads, and ink pads, and desk blotters, and carbon paper, and photocopiers, and ^dcomputers, and erasers, and corkboards, and telephones, and coffee machines, and candy machines, and magic markers, and in-trays, and out-baskets,

a. Ned.24.1-11

b. Psay.5Q.19

c. 33.4

d. 45.3

e. Zig.10.13

f. 36.5

g. 6.7

h. 19.2

*i. Psong.6.7-9
Chuk.20.18-23*

and pencil sharpeners, and stationery, and envelopes, and manila folders, and order forms, and calendars,

3 ^aAnd bulldozers, and tractor trailer trucks, and hydraulic lifts, and stamping machines, and test equipment, and flatbed trucks, and coveralls, and hard hats, and time punch clocks, and rolling steel doors, and warehouses, and ^coffice buildings, and conveyor belts, and safety goggles, and first-aid kits, and forklifts, and cranes, and ships, and planes, and lathes, and loading docks, and sprinkler systems, and fire alarms, and locks, and gates, and ID cards, and vats, and pipelines, and electrical conduits, and boilers, and molding machines, and drying ovens, and storage racks, and urinals, and electric hand dryers, and light switches, and fluorescent tubes, and acoustical tiles, and linoleum flooring, and time-lock vaults,

4 And so many many more things besides that it wouldn't be possible to count them all,

5 Except that some Capitalist will make money on every one of these things.

CHAPTER 50

There will also be things for nations,

2 Including highway systems that stretch from one edge of the continent to the other,

3 And ^bgovernment buildings,

4 And dams, and inland waterways,

5 And power plants,

6 ^cAnd military things, including tanks, and ships, and bazookas, and rifles, and artillery, and

rockets, and uniforms, and gas masks, and knapsacks, and grenades, and bullets, and bombs, and fortifications, and shipyards, and military bases, and submarines, and armored personnel carriers, and jeeps, and helmets, and shovels, and picks, and boots, and more boots, and medals, and litters, and body bags, and intravenous needles, and bone saws, and prosthetic limbs, and antiaircraft guns, and bomb shelters, and blankets, and tourniquets, and land mines, and sea mines, and underwater explosives, and flamethrowers and . . .

7 What's that?

8 Oh.

9 My apologies.

CHAPTER 51

Don't take on so (said the pen).

2 So your ideas won't make everything perfect.

3 It's not the end of the world.

a. Wil.18.1-2

4 At least not yet, anyway.

5 Besides,

6 Although I can't be completely sure about it,

7 ^aI think someone will come,

8 Someday.

9 This someone may know what to do about all this,

10 Unless he doesn't.

11 But that's a long way off,

12 In fact, it's a long long way off,

13 And I don't think you should worry about it right now.

14 All right?

CHAPTER 52

And so Adam put his pen carefully away,

2 And decided that there really wasn't much he could do about things that were so far in the future,

3 Except maybe leave a tiny hint for those who would come,

4 Which is why economics came to be known as the dismal science.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP CHUCK

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named ^aChuck, who took a beagle somewhere on an expedition,

2 ^bAnd changed the world.

3 When he came back, he told everybody that they were all wrong about a few things.

4 Like, they were wrong about the creation,

a. Dav.30.40

b. Adam.1.4

c. Lies.2.1-3

d. Lies.2.4

e. Dav.10.11

f. Psay.5Z.10

g. Lies.2.5-6

Psay.5Y.37

h. Gods.3.5

5 ^cAnd how God made everything in seven days,

6 ^dCompletely from scratch.

7 And they were especially wrong about how God had made man,

8 ^eIn His own image,

9 To rule over all the ^fanimals,

10 ^gFrom the very beginning.

11 ^hWhen they heard this, ev-

erybody got very upset,
 12 "Saying, "We don't believe
 it, that can't be right, what are
 you trying to pull, anyway?"
 13 And so Chuck climbed up on
 the podium,
 14 Cleared his throat,
 15 And started to talk.

a. *Gods.3.6*
 b. *Jefs.7.15-17*
 c. *14.4*
 d. *Name.4.6-11*
 e. *Name.4.12-13*
 f. *1.1*

CHAPTER 2

According to Chuck, the cre-
 ation didn't happen all at
 once, but over a very long period
 of time,
 2 ^bBy a process called Evolu-
 tion,
 3 Meaning that everything
 started out pretty much the
 same,
 4 As not much,
 5 And then changed into some-
 thing else,
 6 Through a lot of accidents,
 7 Which eventually resulted in
 an accident called Mankind,
 8 And explains why everything
 is so confusing.

CHAPTER 3

When the people heard this,
 they said back to Chuck,
 2 "Let's get this straight.
 You're saying that God didn't
 specifically set out to create
 Mankind,
 3 "But something else,
 4 "And Mankind just sort of
 happened along the way,
 5 "By accident?"
 6 Whereupon Chuck smiled and
 said that was approximately it,
 7 More or less,
 8 And wasn't that interesting?
 9 Whereupon the people started
 to tap their foot,
 10 And put their tongue against
 the side of their mouth,
 11 And wink at each other a lot,

12 Until one of them spoke
 pretty sharply to Chuck, saying,
 13 "Well, if man evolved from
 something else,
 14 "What specifically did he
 evolve from?
 15 "Answer that one for us,
 Mister Evolution."

CHAPTER 4

And then it was that Chuck
 sprang the biggest news of
 all,
 2 Which was that Mankind had
 evolved from the apes,
 3 "Having come down out of the
 trees,
 4 A long long time ago,
 5 And evolved an opposable
 thumb,
 6 And then a big brain,
 7 That got even bigger.
 8 "Until he was no longer an
 ape,
 9 "But a man,
 10 And wasn't it all just fasci-
 nating?

CHAPTER 5

And then the people crossed
 their arms,
 2 And rolled their eyes, looking
 at Chuck and tapping their tem-
 ples from time to time,
 3 Saying, "Why don't you lie
 down for a while?
 4 "We'll come back later when
 you feel better."
 5 And then they tiptoed away.
 6 Whereupon Chuck felt sad
 and depressed.
 7 Until his 'beagle came up and
 licked his face.
 8 Scratched at a few fleas.
 9 And said, "Don't be down-
 hearted, Chuck.
 10 "It'll all work out in the end."
 11 "Trust me."

12 And when Chuck remonstrated with his beagle, saying, "You're just a dog, what do you know?"

13 The beagle replied, "As a matter of fact, I know quite a lot. Let me tell you about it."

14 Then the beagle spoke, at considerable length, and described many wonderful things that would happen in the future.

CHAPTER 6

Almost everybody will come to believe that you are right (said the beagle),

2 ^aAnd the ones who don't will eventually make jackasses of themselves,

3 Because everybody knows this is the way science has been going for quite a while now.

4 ^bAfter all, they started out thinking that the earth was flat,

5 ^cAnd the stars were permanently fixed in a big invisible bowl over the earth,

6 ^dCalled the firmament,

7 ^eAnd they believed the sun and the moon were just big lights,

8 ^fThat the Gods put there so we could see each other.

CHAPTER 7

^g**A**nd then they had to swallow the part about the earth not being flat,

2 ^hBut round,

3 ⁱLike an orange or a basketball,

4 Which didn't make sense at all,

5 ^jUnless you believed the part about gravity keeping everybody from falling off the earth,

6 But they bought it eventually anyway.

a. *Pnot.* 40.1-5

b. *Grk.* 13.1-3

c. 9.6

d. *Jefs.* 7.15-17

e. *Grk.* 10.4

& 10.7

f. *Grk.* 12.10

g. *Exp.* 9.9-11

h. *Exp.* 9.12

i. *Exp.* 9.13

j. *Gnt.* 6.1-6

k. *Gnt.* 7.1-4

l. *Psay.* 5U.18-

19

m. *Psay.* 5U.2-4

n. 2.2

7 And then they had to give up the part about the earth being the center of the universe,

8 ^kSo they could believe the part about the planets revolving around the sun,

9 ^lAnd the moon revolving around the earth,

10 And the sun revolving around the center of the ^mgalaxy,

11 Which was hard to do,

12 Because when you think about it,

13 That kind of a universe makes Mankind seem pretty insignificant.

14 But they accepted it anyway because it made them feel pretty smart to have figured it all out,

15 And if they got good enough at science, what couldn't they figure out?

CHAPTER 8

For example, they thought it would all be okay if they could just figure out God's natural laws,

2 Which they believed were the same throughout the universe,

3 Making it possible to know everything if you just learned what all the laws were,

4 Except that some of the laws are tougher to believe than others.

5 Which brings us to "Evolution,

6 It being a law that's somewhat tougher to take than average,

7 Since it tends to make Mankind look even more insignificant than he did before,

8 In fact, pretty damned insignificant,

9 To the point where maybe they'd have to start looking at God in a slightly different way,

10 Which is hard to do,
 11 "Since they've got an awful lot invested in this Judeo-Christian thing.

CHAPTER 9

But the good news is that Mankind can believe practically anything,
 2 Including Evolution,
 3 ^bAnd it's a lot harder to not believe in science than to not believe in a personal Judeo-Christian God,
 4 ^cWho made everything in seven days,
 5 ^dCompletely from scratch,
 6 Just like it says in the Bible,
 7 ^eWhich happens to have a few little contradictions in it,
 8 In case you hadn't noticed.

CHAPTER 10

^f**A**nd so they'll stop believing in the literal truth of the Bible,
 2 And they'll start studying the history of the earth ^gscientifically,
 3 ^hMeaning with picks and shovels and microscopes and chemistry and theories and experiments and so forth,
 4 And they'll discover all kinds of amazing, fascinating things.
 5 Like they'll discover that the earth is millions and millions and millions of years old,
 6 And wasn't much like ⁱEden at the ^jbeginning,
 7 But hotter and wetter,
 8 And without any life to speak of,
 9 ^kUnless you count amino acids,
 10 ^lWhich got the ball rolling lifewise,
 11 ^mBack when everything was

a. *Boul. 1.2*
 b. *Jeff. 17.1-5*
 c. *1.5*
 d. *1.6*
 e. *Lies. 13.1-8*
 f. *6.1-2*
 g. *Brit. 10.9*
 h. *Brd. 9.6*
 i. *Lies. 2.8-10*
 j. *Psay. 5Y.29*
 k. *Kin. 2.1*
 l. *Kin. 2.2-4*
 m. *Wil. 16.20*
 n. *Psay. 5B.1-4*
 o. *Kin. 3.1*
 p. *Kin. 3.2-3*
 q. *Lies. 14.5*
 r. *Kin. 3.4*
 s. *Kin. 3.5*
 t. *Wil. 19.3-5*

still pretty much nothing but a big ball of chemicals.

CHAPTER 11

And although they'll continue to think of the "biblical creation as a pretty nice story,
 2 ^oThey'll come to believe that the amino acids became simple one-celled life-forms,
 3 ^pWhich grew and spread and got more complicated,
 4 ^qThe way things always do,
 5 ^rUntil there were like plants and brainless animals living in the water,
 6 ^sWhich kept on getting more and more complicated,
 7 Thanks to a principle called Survival of the Fittest,
 8 Until there were water creatures,
 9 Something like fish,
 10 Who came out of the water onto the dry land,
 11 ^tWhere they went on evolving,
 12 Because there weren't any men yet.

CHAPTER 12

But before there could be men, there would have to be dinosaurs,
 2 Just to prove what an accident Evolution really is.
 3 Because who in his right mind would decide to fill up a nice planet with a bunch of giant murderous reptiles.
 4 With brains this big.
 5 Who didn't do anything but lumber around eating plants and each other.
 6 For a couple of eons.
 7 When there could have been men instead?

CHAPTER 13

But that's why science is so great,
 2 *Because science gives us proof,
 3 And it's hard to not believe in dinosaurs when you find all these fossils of giant reptiles,
 4 And can use them to build great big models of what they looked like,
 5 Which people can see in museums,
 6 ^bAlong with little signs pointing out that the dinosaurs survived for a hundred million years,
 7 Which is a lot more than it looks like Mankind will last.

CHAPTER 14

And if science can make people believe in dinosaurs, it can make them believe practically anything,
 2 Including the part about where Mankind *really* came from,
 3 *Because if you have enough dental picks and microscopes and theories,
 4 You can show everybody how the apes evolved out of the trees,
 5 And lost their tails,
 6 And started walking upright on two legs,
 7 And using tools,
 8 And hunting together,
 9 ^dAnd killing things for the pure fun of it,
 10 *Including each other.

CHAPTER 15

In fact, if you have enough dental picks, you can prove everything.
 2 *You can prove that apes evolved into several different kinds of men,

a. *Drex. 8.1-3*
 b. *Kin. 4.3-4*
 c. *10.3*
 d. *Apes. 1.1-2*
 e. *Apes. 1.3*
 f. *14.3*
 g. *Wil. 19.12-13*
 h. *Wil. 19.14-15*
 i. *Ann. 18.11*
 j. *Rom. 10.4*
 k. *Gods. 1.7*
 l. *Gods. 1.5*
 m. *Psay. 5Q. 62*
 n. *Gyp. 1.7-11*
 o. *Chnk. 2.11-14*
 p. *Mes. 1.1 & 1.10-11*
 q. *Gyp. 1.12-16*

3 Which mostly didn't work out,
 4 Until one did,
 5 Because he was the fittest,
 6 ^bMeaning the most ruthless killer.
 7 This one got started somewhere in 'Africa,
 8 And migrated all over the world,
 9 Grabbing as much territory as possible,
 10 ^jAnd leaving trash everywhere he went,
 11 Including broken pieces of pottery,
 12 ^kAnd broken pieces of tools,
 13 ^lAnd broken pieces of weapons,
 14 ^mRight next to broken pieces of skeletons,
 15 Proving that in spite of Evolution,
 16 Some things never change.

CHAPTER 16

And science will prove that Mankind liked settling down next to rivers,
 2 Where the water makes things green and fertile,
 3 Because it's easier to live there than somewhere else,
 4 Which is how all the first great civilizations got started,
 5 ⁿIncluding Egypt,
 6 ^oAnd China,
 7 ^pAnd Mesopotamia,
 8 And everywhere else too.

CHAPTER 17

And science will prove that Mankind had some things that it always did when it started up a new civilization,
 2 And had some extra time on its hands.
 3 ^qFor example, you could prac-

tically count on them starting to bury their dead,
 4 Like they were something special,
 5 And inventing Gods and religions to explain the things they didn't understand,
 6 ^aSuch as the weather,
 7 ^bAnd death,
 8 ^cAnd the accidental nature of things,
 9 Which they never seemed to like.
 10 ^dAnd you could count on them doing all kinds of incredible things to prove to themselves that their Gods were real,
 11 ^eLike building incredibly huge monuments and temples to their Gods,
 12 ^fAnd learning how to write down the names of their Gods and what they'd asked them for,
 13 ^gAnd inventing all kinds of weapons to show their neighbors whose Gods were more real and powerful,
 14 ^hNot to mention grabbing their land and other things,
 15 Until some other civilization that was bigger and stronger,
 16 Because it lived in a more fertile river valley,
 17 Destroyed them and their temples and their Gods too.

CHAPTER 18

And science will ⁱprove that the same things happen over and over and over and over again,
 2 Repeatedly,
 3 And haven't stopped yet.
 4 ^jBecause although civilizations keep on changing and evolving,
 5 ^kAnd their Gods keep on

a. Gods.3.1-9
b. Grk.6.13-19
c. Grk.12.1-8
d. Gods.6.1-20
e. Gods.6.21-22
f. Gods.6.23-27
g. Gods.7.6-8
h. Gods.7.9-11
i. Boul.27.10
j. Rom.24.14-18
k. Boul.14.1-8
l. Boul.14.9-12
m. Psong.6.8-9
n. Vin.6.15
o. Lies.10.6
p. Ext.52.16
q. Dav.47.24
r. Mawr.17.4-5 & 19.4-7
s. Psay.5Q.62
t. Jeff.19.8
u. Adam.31.16
v. Jefs.7.6
w. Lies.10.6
x. Ed.60.10

changing and evolving,
 6 ^lAnd their monuments and temples keep on changing and evolving,
 7 ^mAnd their weapons keep on changing and evolving,
 8 ⁿMankind has stayed pretty much the same.
 9 ^oAnd it's not likely that Mankind will ever stop being pretty much the same,
 10 ^pBecause to do that, he'd need a bigger brain,
 11 ^qWhich he can't have,
 12 Since if the human brain got any bigger,
 13 ^rWomen would have to evolve an even wider pelvis,
 14 ^sAnd give up walking for good.

CHAPTER 19

And science will also prove that God doesn't have a lot to do with the way Mankind acts,
 2 ^tAt least not anymore,
 3 Since science shows that it's all built in anyway.
 4 From birth,
 5 And before,
 6 Because everything we're good at,
 7 And bad at,
 8 Is determined by our ^ugenes.
 9 ^vWhich live in every cell of the human body.
 10 ^wAnd pretty well explain everything important about us,
 11 Like how we look,
 12 And how our brains work,
 13 And how our emotions work, and how our senses work,
 14 For better or worse,
 15 Until the fabulous organic ^xmachine called the human body stops working.

16 Which is called death,
17 And is every bit as final as it sounds.

CHAPTER 20

^a And science will even prove that the only thing that really changes and evolves is science,
2 ^b And the things we do with science,
3 Like build taller buildings,
4 And bigger cities,
5 And more populous nations,
6 And more powerful weapons,
7 And more far-flung colonies,
8 And more dangerous trash,
9 For as long as we live.
10 Because the thing is,
11 ^c If Mankind has to stay pretty much the same,
12 From year to year,
13 And decade to decade,
14 And century to century,
15 ^d And millennium to millennium,
16 ^e Then the same things will keep happening over and over and over and over again,
17 ^f Repeatedly,
18 Which isn't good,
19 ^g Because one of the first things Man did after climbing down out of the trees,
20 ^h Was pick up a ⁱ stick,
21 ^j Chew the end to a point,
22 ^k And stick it in a nearby living thing,
23 ^l And has been doing pretty much the same thing ever since.

CHAPTER 21

^m And in the end, people will come to believe the lessons of science,
2 ⁿ Because they really knew it all already anyway,

a. *Adam.30.3-7*
b. *Zig.10.13*
c. *18.9*
d. *Pnot.24.5*
e. *18.1*
f. *18.2*
g. *Dav.17.11*
h. *Dav.17.12*
i. *F&J.14.13*
j. *Dav.17.13*
k. *Dav.17.14-15*
l. *Dav.17.16*
m. *Boul.18.6*
n. *Boul.18.7-8*
o. *Gyp.3.1-4*
p. *Bks.4.21*
q. *Rom.21.6-9*
r. *Chr.2.5*
Mawr.25.14
s. *Grk.5.8*
t. *Yks.154.24*
u. *Psay.5Q.14*
v. *Drex.6.4*
w. *Ann.12.19-22*
x. *Wil.18.1-2*

3 ^o Ever since they first started believing in one God,
4 ^p Who created everything all by Himself,
5 ^q And who said He loved the race of Man a lot,
6 ^r Even though Man is basically evil,
7 ^s And can only be made good through a lot of pain and guilt and suffering.
8 ^t The only thing new about the lessons of science is the part about God probably not having a personal hand in the creation,
9 ^u And maybe not knowing or caring about us at all,
10 ^v Except as an accidental chemical by-product,
11 Of ^w Evolution.

CHAPTER 22

^x And so (said the beagle), you should have faith in the future, Chuck,
2 Knowing that your ideas will be accepted as the truth,
3 Eventually,
4 And generations of future scientists will hail you as a genius,
5 Who made it possible to learn where the great race of Mankind came from,
6 And where he is going.
7 This will be your legacy,
8 And what is more,
9 ^y Someone will eventually come along,
10 And explain what it all means,
11 And what we should do about it.

CHAPTER 23

^z And when this someone comes,
2 It will be a great event,

3 ^aA ray of enlightenment rising
from a time of strife,
4 ^bAnd despair,
5 ^cAnd war,
6 ^dAnd other not very nice cir-
cumstances.
7 ^eThis someone will have the
answers,
8 And plenty of people will re-
joice at his wisdom,
9 And his way,
10 Which will be his,

a. Ned. 1.1
b. Ned. 1.2
c. Ned. 1.3
d. Ned. 1.4-6
e. Ned. 4.7

11 And then everybody else's
too.

CHAPTER 24

After hearing all these things,
2 Uttered by his beagle,
3 Chuck didn't know what to
say,
4 So he didn't say anything,
5 Again.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP CARL

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named
^aCarl,
2 Who sat down and figured it
all out for good,
3 And then told everybody,
4 From a platform on ^bHyde
Park corner.
5 ^cThe things Carl had to say
wound up changing the world,
6 But not right away.
7 The fact is, when you figure it
all out for good,
8 ^dIt takes time for everybody to
understand it,
9 Which is why Carl didn't get
the warmest possible reception
right away.

a. Dav. 40.9
b. Brit. 29.15
c. Adam. 1.4
d. 10.11
e. Lies. 12.9
Dav. 15.42-46
f. Jeff. 19.1-5
g. Gods. 4.4-13
Rom. 3.13-17
Chr. 3.16-26
Adam. 14.1-16
h. Exp. 1.7-9
i. Krt. 11.7
j. Ann. 6.1
Dav. 47.23
k. Dav. 30.9
l. Adam. 10.1-8
m. Ed. 60.10

3 ^eFor example, Mankind kept
wanting to trust God,
4 ^fWho couldn't be trusted be-
cause he wasn't there.
5 ^gFor another example, Man-
kind kept wanting to trust the
rich and highborn and well edu-
cated,
6 ^hWho couldn't be trusted be-
cause they were rich and high-
born and well educated,
7 ⁱMeaning they knew enough
to look out for themselves first.
8 All this misplaced trust re-
sulted in some pretty inevitable
occurrences,
9 ^jNamely, the masses always
got it in the neck from the ^kbour-
geoisie,
10 ^lWho had all the capital and
naturally didn't want the masses
to get any of it.

CHAPTER 2

According to Carl, the prob-
lem with Mankind was that
it kept trusting someone else to
take care of things,
2 Which was a mistake because
no one can be trusted except the
masses.

CHAPTER 3

Fortunately, though, accord-
ing to Carl, the ^mmachinery

of history was pretty powerful,
 2 And when the masses had got
 it in the neck enough times from
 the bourgeoisie,
 3 *They would finally learn
 their lesson,
 4 ^bAnd rise up against the bour-
 geoisie,
 5 ^cAnd take all the capital away
 from them,
 6 Which is called the ^dImpera-
 tive of the Masses,
 7 And always leads to a ^eDicta-
 torship of the Proletariat,
 8 ^fWhatever that is,
 9 So that everything could be
 done for the greatest good,
 10 From each according to his
 abilities,
 11 To each according to his
 needs,
 12 ^gOr words to that effect.

CHAPTER 4

Things would become pretty
 great when the ^hDictator-
 ship of the Proletariat arrived,
 2 Because then the rich
 wouldn't keep getting richer at
 the expense of the masses,
 3 ⁱBecause the masses would be
 in charge,
 4 ^jAnd would share everything
 equally with everybody,
 5 Because if there isn't any
^kGod to sit around judging ev-
 erybody,
 6 And there aren't any ^lrich peo-
 ple to lord it over everybody,
 7 ^mThen everybody's basically
 the same,
 8 ⁿNo better and no worse than
 anybody else,
 9 ^oAnd just as entitled to a roof
 over their head as anyone,
 10 ^pAs long as they don't try to
 own any property.

a. *Psay.5Q.67*
 b. *Dav.30.16*
 c. *Ann.6.1*
 Psong.29.2
 d. *Jefs.7.15-18*
 e. *Brit.6.29*
 f. *F&J.2.15-16*
 g. *Russ.15.5-8*
 Chnk.14.9-10
 Adam.43.19-20
 Yks.98.7-8
 h. *3.7*
 i. *Psong.22.7*
 j. *Ned.8.7-8*
 k. *Russ.25.10*
 l. *Psong.29.7*
 Ann.6.1
 Dav.47.23
 m. *Forg.11.11*
 n. *Psom.27.1-3*
 o. *Psay.5Q.62*
 p. *Ext.52.16*
 q. *Psom.4.10*
 r. *F&J.4.1*
 Dav.29.6
 s. *Adam.8.2-11*
 t. *Psong.41.1-6*
 u. *Dav.33.9-10*
 v. *Krt.22.1-17*
 w. *Psong.45.3*

CHAPTER 5

But when Carl said all these
 things at Hyde Park corner,
 2 A lot of people laughed,
 3 And said, "Carl, old man,
 you're crazy as a bedbug.
 4 "Get out of here and go
 home."
 5 And so he did.

CHAPTER 6

And it so happened that when
 Carl went home,
 2 He decided to take a ^anap,
 3 And thereupon lay down,
 4 And almost squashed a ^bbed-
 bug,
 5 Which yelled pretty loudly,
 6 And got Carl's attention,
 7 Saying, "Don't give up, old
 man.
 8 "If you're crazy as a bedbug,
 that's okay,
 9 "Because I'm a bedbug, and
 I'm not crazy.
 10 "In fact, the whole world
 will come to believe that you're
 important,
 11 "And a lot of them will
 come to believe that you were
 right.
 12 "Let me tell you about it."

CHAPTER 7

^a**T**he industrial revolution
 (said the bedbug) will keep
 on going for many years,
 2 ^bAnd the rich will keep getting
 richer,
 3 ^cAnd the poor will keep get-
 ting poorer,
 4 Especially in rural nations
 where there isn't any industrial
 revolution going on,
 5 And the industrial nations will
 start a giant ^dwar,
 6 ^eTo see who gets to keep most
 of the capital,

7 ^aAnd the masses in one of the poor rural nations will discover your ideas,

8 ^bAnd recognize just how right they are,

9 ^cEven though there was never much capital in their nation to begin with,

10 ^dAnd they'll have a big revolution,

11 ^eAnd win.

CHAPTER 8

^fAnd after the masses get through killing all the aristocracy and the bourgeoisie,

2 ^gAnd even a few of the masses who aren't interpreting your ideas correctly,

3 They'll start building a new model society,

4 ^hWhere the state owns everything,

5 ⁱAnd the state is ruled by the proletariat,

6 ^jWhatever that is,

7 ^kAnd nobody's any better than anyone else,

8 ^lAnd everybody has a roof over their head,

9 ^mIncluding even prisoners and traitors and counterrevolutionaries.

10 ⁿAnd everything will be just beautiful.

CHAPTER 9

^oIn fact, everything will be so beautiful that a lot of the world's greatest ^ointellectuals will stop doing what they were doing,

2 ^pLike philosophy and religion and art and literature,

3 And become your ^qdisciples,

4 Believing that your ideas are a replacement for all those things,

5 Since if there's ^rno God,

a. *Russ.* 15.9-10

b. *Russ.* 16.1

c. *Russ.* 16.2-7

d. *Psay.* 5Y.23

e. *Psong.* 22.3

f. *Russ.* 16.9-24

g. *Russ.* 16.25

h. *Vin.* 56.15

i. *Frog.* 13.6

j. 3.8

k. *Russ.* 18.1-4

l. *Vin.* 75.17-18

m. *Psom.* 20.1-8

n. *Mall.* 15.14-15

o. *Drex.* 6.10

F&J. 2.15-16

p. *Ned.* 8.10

q. *Ned.* 14.4-7

r. *Frog.* 35.6

s. *Lies.* 10.6

t. *Frog.* 24.1

u. *Chuk.* 19.15

v. *Adam.* 42.5-15

w. *Boul.* 27.10

x. 4.8

8.7

9.6

y. 9.10

z. *Dav.* 33.9

Adam. 41.9

Hall. 8.8-10

aa. *Russ.* 71.8-9

Main. 28.1

bb. *Dav.* 56.21

cc. *Dav.* 27.5-15

dd. *Vin.* 6.15

ee. *Gods.* 4.4-6

ff. *Swar.* 34.11-22

gg. *Forg.* 11.10-13

6 ^aAnd nobody's any better than anybody else,

7 All that really matters is having ^bthree squares a day and a roof over your head,

8 ^cUntil you die,

9 Which will probably be soon anyway,

10 ^dEspecially since the capitalist nations of the world seem pretty determined to blow everything up.

CHAPTER 10

^eAnd just supposing that the day comes when a lot of people start to doubt that you were right about everything,

2 That's okay too,

3 Because they'll all come to ^fbelieve the most important parts,

4 ^gNamely, that nobody's any better than anyone else,

5 ^hEspecially since the industrial nations are going to blow everything up,

6 ⁱAnd that capitalism is a self-ish, heartless economic system that only helps the rich.

7 ^jAnd that the best decisions are made by very large groups of Average People in great big meeting rooms,

8 ^{kk}And that the masses are somehow wiser.

9 ^{ll}And nobler,

10 ^{dd}And more peaceful than the rest of us,

11 ^{mm}As long as they get to hear the truth often enough to understand it.

12 ⁿⁿAnd most important of all, people in all walks of life will come to believe that the only real virtue is need.

13 ^{oo}And that the only natural right is the right of the powerless

to take what they want from
whoever has it.

CHAPTER 11

^a And just supposing (said the
bedbug) that the day comes
when the conflict between the
capitalists and your ideas
reaches the point of threatening
the world with annihilation,
2 That will be okay too,
3 ^bBecause someone will come,

a. Drex.9.5
b. Wil.18.1-2
c. Dav.29.19

4 On that day,
5 Or right around then, anyway,
6 Who will tell the world what it
all means,
7 And what they can do about
it.
8 Feel better?
9 And Carl said that he did feel
better,
10 ^cAnd returned to Hyde Park
corner to help the world get
started on its new way.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP ZIGGIE

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named ^aZig-
gie,
2 Who had a couch,
3 And a lively imagination,
4 ^bWhich changed the world.
5 Ziggie also had a ^cflashlight,
6 Which he aimed at the dark-
ness,
7 ^dAs if you could see the dark-
ness by shining a light on it,
8 ^eAnd discovered a lot of great
discoveries,
9 ^fWhich he insisted on telling
to everybody who would stand
still and listen for a minute.

a. Dav.40.9
& 35.40
b. Adam.1.4
c. 10.13
d. Vin.70.14-15
e. Frog.25.11
f. Adam.30.3-7
g. Dav.30.6
h. 1.3
i. Dav.40.9
j. Dav.14.25
k. Ed.63.3
l. Psom.49.1-5

5 Which you could do if you
had a couch,
6 ^hAnd a flashlight.

CHAPTER 3

For example, the part of the
human mind that people
thought of as "I" wasn't really
"I" at all,
2 But something called the
ⁱ"ego,"
3 Which is Latin for "I,"
4 And is therefore completely
different,
5 For some reason.

CHAPTER 4

And what's more, the ego
wasn't all alone in there,
2 But had some company,
3 Called the ^j"superego" and
the ^k"id,"
4 Which made everything terri-
bly complicated and confusing,
5 ^lFor some reason.
6 And that wasn't all either,
7 Because according to Ziggie,

CHAPTER 2

According to Ziggie, ^gthe hu-
man mind was a lot deeper
and darker than anybody sus-
pected,
2 Anybody, that is, who didn't
have a flashlight,
3 And the things that went on in
there were pretty surprising,
4 If you could just see in there,

8 The human mind also had some other parts to it,
 9 Besides the ^aconscious part,
 10 Such as the ^bsubconscious part,
 11 And the ^cunconscious part,
 12 Which basically ran the show,
 13 And made the ego look pretty silly and insignificant,
 14 Most of the time.

CHAPTER 5

For example, the ^dego might think that life was about going to work,
 2 And eating and sleeping regularly,
 3 And going out on dates every once in a while,
 4 And maybe getting married eventually,
 5 And having a few children,
 6 And a nice old age,
 7 But the ^eego was dead wrong about all that.
 8 ^fActually, life was about a bunch of deep dark drives buried in the ^gunconscious,
 9 Which were generally kept just barely under control by the ^hsuperego,
 10 Meaning the way you thought you were supposed to act,
 11 While the ⁱego went on its ^jmerry way,
 12 Hardly aware of anything,
 13 Until Ziggy got it on the couch.

CHAPTER 6

When he got an ^kego on his couch, Ziggy could see right through it with his flashlight,
 2 All the way to the ^lunconscious,

a. *Dav.30.27*
 b. *Dav.30.25*
 c. *Dav.30.9*
 d. 3.2
 e. 3.2
 f. *Krt.10.3*
 g. 4.11
 h. 4.3
 i. *Psom.69.3*
 j. 3.2
 k. 3.2
 l. 4.11
 m. *Dav.30.14*
 n. *Dav.30.33*
 o. 4.11
 p. *Dav.39.21*
 q. 4.3
 r. 3.2
 s. *Jefs.7.15-18*
 t. *Chuk.2.8*
 u. 3.2
 v. 6.9
 w. *Brit.6.29*
 x. 1.3
 y. *Dav.19.9*
 z. *Psay.5Q.23*
 F&J.14.13
 aa. *Carl.3.8*
 bb. *F&J.13.14*
 cc. 4.3
 dd. 3.2
 ee. *Ira.33.1-3*

3 ^mWhich turned out to be full of sex,
 4 And was pretty ugly to look at;
 5 ⁿFor example, Ziggy discovered that the ^ounconscious always wants to have sex with your ^pmother,
 6 All of which causes problems,
 7 Because the ^qsuperego doesn't like it,
 8 And therefore doesn't tell the ^rego,
 9 Which gets ^sneurotic,
 10 ^tBecause nobody ever tells it anything.

CHAPTER 7

According to Ziggy, when an ^uego got ^vneurotic,
 2 You had to take it on a tour of the unconscious,
 3 Which is called ^wpsychoanalysis,
 4 And involves,
 5 By an odd coincidence,
 6 ^xA couch and a flashlight.
 7 Usually, the thing that was making the ego neurotic was something that happened a long long time ago,
 8 In your childhood.
 9 ^yWhen the unconscious was trying to have sex with your mother,
 10 ^zAnd got upset because it couldn't,
 11 Usually in the middle of some important phase.
 12 Like the ^{aa}oral phase.
 13 Or the ^{bb}anal phase.
 14 Causing the ^{cc}superego to start telling the ^{dd}ego a bunch of vicious lies,
 15 Which the ego believed, of course.
 16 ^{ee}Because the human ego is

capable of believing almost anything.

17 As Ziggie found out.

CHAPTER 8

Ziggie also found out that dreams were important,

2 Since dreams are always about what the ^aunconscious wants,

3 Namely sex,

4 Unless they're about something the unconscious is afraid of,

5 Namely sex,

6 Which is also why dreams are so full of sexual symbols,

7 Including symbols that are so symbolic you'd say the dream was about something else,

8 Unless you knew better,

9 Which Ziggie did.

10 For example, there are about a million ways to have sex in a dream . . .

11 ^bSuch as being on a train that goes into a tunnel,

12 ^cOr walking through a doorway into a corridor,

13 ^dOr having a conversation with your mother,

14 ^eOr jumping off a tall building,

15 ^fOr just sitting at a table eating a popsicle.

CHAPTER 9

Another important thing Ziggie found out was that really sick egos had a hard time accepting the truth,

2 ^gWhich is a symptom called denial,

3 ^hAnd explains why a lot of people had a hard time learning how to believe in Ziggie's ideas.

4 In fact, Ziggie ran into a lot of resistance,

5 And got discouraged,

a. *Dav.30.7*

b. *F&J.14.13*

c. *F&J.14.13*

d. *F&J.14.13*

e. *F&J.14.13*

f. *F&J.14.13*

g. *Krt.5.1-26*

h. *Jefs.7.46*

i. *Dav.14.34*

j. *Krt.10.10-13*

k. *Psay.5Q.17*

l. *Krt.9.8*

m. *Krt.33.8-17*

n. *Krt.31.8-13*

o. *Krt.32.1-10*

p. *Yks.144.11-12*

q. *Krt.22.3-12*

6 Until his ⁱcouch dug deep into its unconscious,

7 Which it had a lot of,

8 And dredged up a vision of the future,

9 Which it shared with Ziggie,

10 In an effort to cheer him up.

CHAPTER 10

Your ideas will change the world (said the couch), so don't let all this short-term denial make you neurotic.

2 ^jIn fact, your ideas will result in a whole new field of learning,

3 Called ^kpsychology,

4 Which will change everything about the way people look at themselves.

5 For a long time, people will actually believe that you were right about almost everything,

6 No matter how silly that seems,

7 And your funny names for things will become a permanent part of the language,

8 Including Ego, Superego, and Id,

9 ^lInferiority Complex, which is when an ego starts acting like it's better than everyone else,

10 ^mPersecution Complex, which is when an ego thinks everybody's out to get it,

11 ⁿProjection, which is when one ego thinks other egos might be having the same kinds of problems it is,

12 ^oRepression, which is when an ego starts acting like there isn't any superego or id in there with it, which almost always causes all kinds of tremendous ^pproblems,

13 ^qPhallic Symbols, which certain really sick egos are obsessed with, which you can usually spot

right away though, because a phallic symbol is anything longer than it is wide that you can hold in your hand, drive, or build out of elements listed on the periodic chart,

14 ^aAnd, of course, Penis Envy, which is what's the matter with all women, thus explaining why nobody can ever figure out what they really want.

15 And brilliant scholars will use your ideas to ^bpsychoanalyze history,

16 ^cAnd discover that it was all about sex,

17 Just like you thought,

18 And then they'll psychoanalyze art and literature,

19 ^dAnd discover that they were all about sex too,

20 Including ^eHamlet,

21 ^fNo matter how silly that seems.

CHAPTER 11

After a while, of course, people will stop believing that you were right about everything,

2 ^gWhich is the way things go,

3 And not as bad as it sounds,

4 ^hBecause they'll keep on believing the really important part,

5 For example, the fact that there's a lot of stuff inside us we really can't control,

6 Stuff that's ⁱdark and dangerous and destructive,

7 No matter where it comes from,

8 ^jAnd even if it's not all about sex.

CHAPTER 12

And the people who stop believing that you were right about everything will still learn a lot from you.

a. *Psong.39.5*

Ira.36.2

Mawr.12.1

b. 7.3

c. 10.11

Dav.47.11

d. 10.11

Dav.47.13

e. *Phot.6.1-5*

f. 9.2

g. 10.12

h. 7.16

i. *Ira.32.3-9*

j. 9.2

k. *Al.4.16*

l. 10.11

Dav.47.11

m. 10.9

Dav.47.11

n. *Ned.16.12*

Psong.20.1

o. *Psong.20.2-8*

p. 9.2

Dav.47.13

q. *Psong.41.1-6*

r. 10.11

s. 9.2

t. 10.10

u. 10.11

v. *F&J.14.13*

Zig.8.10

w. *Ed.74.3*

x. *Grk.6.7-10*

Dav.30.9

F&J.14.13

y. *Al.6.21*

2 ^kFor example, they'll learn that the best way to answer a question is with another question,

3 ^lAnd they'll learn that the best way to handle a skeptic is to accuse him of denial,

4 ^mAnd they'll learn that the best way to be recognized as a genius is to use terminology no one can understand,

5 ⁿAnd best of all, they'll learn that everything in psychology takes time,

6 ^oLots of time,

7 ^pAnd maybe nothing can be done anyway,

8 ^qAlthough it may take years to find out for sure.

CHAPTER 13

Moreover, the people who stop believing that you were right about everything will still call themselves psychologists,

2 ^rWhich means they'll still be looking for reasons why people can't control themselves.

3 Even if their reasons turn out to be different.

CHAPTER 14

^s**F**or example, there will be psychologists who think that sex isn't as important as the environment,

2 ^tAnd they'll prove that everything is caused by the things our parents and teachers taught us.

3 ^uWhich we can't control.

4 ^vAnd proves why we're like a bunch of ^wrats in a ^xmaze.

CHAPTER 15

^y**O**n the other hand, there will be psychologists who will

prove that everything is caused
by brain chemistry,
2 ^aBecause the brain is really
this amazingly intricate chemical
computer,
3 ^bWhich we can't control,
4 ^cUntil scientists find the right
medication,
5 ^dWhich will take time,
6 ^eLots of time,
7 And even if nothing can be
done anyway,
8 ^fIt may take years to find out
for sure.

CHAPTER 16

^g And there will be others who
will prove that everything
is caused by ^hgenes,
2 ⁱWhich we can't control,
3 Until scientists figure out how
to correct all the mistakes in our
genes,
4 Like our fondness for ^jpointed
sticks,
5 ^kAnd our neighbor's territory,
6 ^lAnd even sex,
7 ^mWhich might still have
something to do with it.

CHAPTER 17

ⁿ And even when the over-
whelming majority of people
learn to think that you were
mostly wrong about everything,
2 They still won't believe it,
3 ^oBecause your terminology
will remain part of the language,
4 And will be used every day.
5 After all, your ideas were
never that hard for them to ac-
cept in the first place,
6 ^pSince they already knew that
man is basically evil,
7 Which is why the entire spe-
cies has spent so much time over

a. 9.2
b. 10.11
c. *Adam*.2.15-19
d. *Psong*.20.1
e. *Psong*.20.2-8
f. *Psong*.23.1-6
g. 9.2
h. *Adam*.31.16
i. 10.11
j. 10.13
k. 10.9
l. 10.12
m. 10.14
n. 9.2
o. 10.7-14
p. *Lies*.2.14-26
q. *Grk*.5.8
r. 9.2
s. 9.2
t. 10.10
u. 10.11
v. *Adam*.6.7
w. *Wil*.18.1-2
x. *Psong*.43.2
y. *Ed*.71.8
z. *F&J*.14.13

the years on ^asin and guilt and
suffering,
8 ^rAnd it's kind of comforting
to know that the real problem is
sex,
9 ^sOr organic chemistry,
10 ^tOr the mistakes their parents
made when they were teething,
11 ^uOr something else they
can't control,
12 ^vWhich takes some of the
sting out of sin and guilt,
13 Even if we don't quite know
what to do about it.

CHAPTER 18

^w Because (said the couch)
there will come a day
when someone *will* know what
to do about it,
2 And will tell us,
3 Standing on your shoulders,
4 And some others too,
5 ^xSince even the greatest
prophets have to stand on some-
thing.
6 ^yOn that day, your name will
become an enduring icon,
7 And will be permanently en-
shrined in history,
8 As long as people can still
read and write,
9 And maybe even a few sec-
onds longer than that.

CHAPTER 19

^a And when he had heard all
these wonderful prophecies
and words of wisdom,
2 ^bZiggy lay down on his
couch,
3 And thought about it,
4 For a good five minutes,
5 And maybe even a few sec-
onds longer than that.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP

DAVE

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named
 "Dave,
 2 Who had a camera and some
 big ideas,
 3 Which he used to make mo-
 tion pictures,
 4 ^bAnd change the world.

CHAPTER 2

Dave thought it would be
 great if he could make a
 spectacular motion picture about
 the "great land in which he was
 born,
 2 And so he did.
 3 It turned out to be a big hit,
 4 Although a couple of people
 got pretty upset about the scene
 where the "Ku Klux Klan rides
 to the rescue against the evil ne-
 groes,
 5 Which made Dave unhappy
 and discouraged,
 6 To the point where he thought
 about going into another line of
 business,
 7 Maybe haberdashery,
 8 Until his "camera suddenly
 turned itself on and began to
 speak,
 9 Saying, "You can't quit now,
 Dave.
 10 "This will all blow over,
 trust me, I know what I'm talk-
 ing about."
 11 Whereupon Dave pointed
 out that cameras can't talk,
 12 Which made the camera
 laugh merrily,
 13 And then reply, "You don't

a. 10.10
b. Adam. 1.4
c. Yks. 1.6
d. Yks. 50.1-20
e. Ed. 60.10
f. Swar. 1.1
g. Drex. 5.2

know the half of it. Motion pic-
 tures will become more spectac-
 ular and important than you've
 ever dared to hope, and the day
 will come when everyone knows
 that you were the first great ge-
 nius to produce a blockbuster."
 14 And as Dave smiled in disbe-
 lief, the camera went on, saying,
 "Here, let me tell you about the
 future,
 15 "And maybe even show it to
 you,
 16 "Because you picked the
 right place to be in,
 17 "At exactly the right time."

CHAPTER 3

The place called Hollywood
 (said the camera) will be-
 come a mecca for the most beau-
 tiful and talented people in the
 world,
 2 And together they'll build a
 new city for the purpose of mak-
 ing spectacular motion pictures.
 3 Which will be called mov-
 ies by everyone but "pseudo-
 intellectuals,
 4 Who will call movies
 "films,"
 5 "For some reason.
 6 Eventually, movies will
 change everything about the way
 people see themselves.
 7 And art and literature.
 8 And history.
 9 Until the end of art and litera-
 ture and history.
 10 And maybe even a few dec-
 ades longer than that.

CHAPTER 4

In the very near future, movies
 1 Will have sound,
 2 And color,
 3 And lots of bad acting,
 4 Which will get better as soon
 as someone realizes that good
 stage acting is good on stage,
 5 But completely ridiculous on
 the silver screen.
 6 Anyway,
 7 The beautiful actors and ac-
 tresses who become popular on
 the silver screen will be called
 stars,
 8 "And there will be as many of
 them as there are stars in the sky,
 9 And they will make millions
 and millions and millions and
 millions of dollars,
 10 "Each.

CHAPTER 5

For example, there will be a
 star who will become every-
 one's image of "Mata Hari,
 3 And "Camille,
 4 And "Ninotchka,
 5 And other people too.
 6 In fact, the silver screen will
 become home to hordes of pecu-
 liar, flat-chested women,
 7 Played by "Greta Garbo,
 8 Who will be adored by every-
 one,
 9 "Especially homosexuals,
 10 And make millions and mil-
 lions and millions and millions
 of dollars,
 11 Until she'd rather be alone.

CHAPTER 6

And there will be another star
 who will become every-
 one's idea of "Rasputin,
 2 And "Svengali,
 3 Not to mention a lot of other
 weird jerks,

a. *Psay.5U.4*
 b. *Psong.48.1-2*
 c. *Ed.51.22*
 d. *Ann.18.26*
 e. *Psay.5J.21*
 f. *30.9*
 Ira.9.5-6
 g. *Krt.33.13-15*
 h. *Russ.15.16*
 i. *Bks.6.17-18*
 j. *4.3*
 k. *30.9*
 l. *Psong.53.1-2*
 m. *20.14-17*
 n. *Frog.29.8*
 o. *22.45-50*
 p. *57.32*
 q. *30.27*
 r. *Pnot.39.1-5*
 s. *52.2*
 t. *30.25*
 u. *Zig.10.14*

4 "Who will be played with
 scenery-chewing glee by "John
 Barrymore,
 5 Who will be adored by every-
 body who thinks that good stage
 actors make good movie actors,
 6 And make millions and mil-
 lions and millions and millions
 of dollars,
 7 "Until he'd rather drink him-
 self to death.

CHAPTER 7

And there will be another star
 who will become every-
 body's image of "Henry the
 Eighth,
 2 "And the Hunchback of Notre
 Dame,
 3 "And Captain Bligh of the
 Bounty,
 4 Not to mention a bunch of
 other funny looking monsters,
 5 Who will be played by
 "Charles Laughton.
 6 Being a true Brit,
 7 Charles will make thousands
 and thousands and thousands
 and thousands of dollars,
 8 And marry the Bride of
 "Frankenstein.

CHAPTER 8

And there will be a star who
 will become everybody's
 idea of "Robin Hood,
 3 "And General Custer,
 4 And Gentleman Jim Corbett,
 5 And other heroes like that,
 6 Who will all look tall and
 handsome and sexy,
 7 As played by "Errol Flynn.
 8 "Errol will be adored by mil-
 lions and millions of women,
 9 Especially very young women,
 10 And will make millions and
 millions and millions and mil-
 lions of dollars,

11 'Until he'd rather drink himself to death.

CHAPTER 9

And there will be a star who will become everyone's image of the ^bHemingway hero,
2 Including 'Frederick Henry from ^d'Farewell to Arms,'
3 And Robert Jordan from ^e'For Whom the Bell Tolls,'
4 And 'Billy Mitchell,
5 Not to mention ^bSergeant York,
6 Who will all be tall and handsome and incredibly appealing,
7 As played by ^bGary Cooper.
8 Gary will make millions and millions and millions and millions of dollars,
9 Until sometime after ^hhigh noon.

CHAPTER 10

And there will be another great star who will become everyone's idea of ^jMoses,
2 And ^kEl Cid,
3 And ^lAndrew Jackson,
4 And ^mMichelangelo,
5 And ⁿGeorge Gordon,
6 And ^oLewis and Clark,
7 And ^pCardinal Richelieu,
8 Not to mention various ^qMen of the Future,
9 Who will all be tall and handsome and much larger than life,
10 As played by ^rCharlton Heston.
11 'In fact, it will even be discovered that when God speaks, He uses the voice of Charlton Heston,
12 Who will make millions and millions and millions and millions of dollars,
13 And become a Hollywood immortal,

a. *Psong. 50.3*
b. *F&J. 11.1-7*
c. *Pnot. 43.1-5*
d. *Yks. 92.7-8*
e. *Psom. 24.3*
Yks. 100.12-13
f. *Forg. 14.16*
g. *Forg. 14.15*
h. *57.8*
i. *Ned. 16.12-13*
j. *Lies. 8.8-12*
k. *Spic. 6.4-7*
l. *Yks. 19.1-11*
m. *Gnt. 10.1-12*
n. *Bks. 6.17-18*
o. *Yks. 17.1-9*
p. *Frog. 10.5-11*
q. *47.1-25*
r. *57.30*
s. *Zig. 10.11*
t. *Jeff. 19.8*
u. *Frog. 7.1-9*
v. *Russ. 16.9-15*
Yks. 116.16
w. *Psp. 1.8*
x. *54.15*
y. *Pnot. 14.1-2*
z. *Rom. 11.1-16*
aa. *Gnt. 10.1-12*
bb. *Pnot. 38.1-5*
cc. *Ed. 41.5*
dd. *57.28*
ee. *57.26*
ff. *Gnt. 16.1-5*

14 'Without actually being divine.

CHAPTER 11

And there will be a beautiful star who will become everyone's image of ^uJoan of Arc,
2 And ^vAnastasia,
3 Not to mention Gary Cooper's little ^w'rabbit in 'For Whom the Bell Tolls,'
4 Who will be unbearably vulnerable and desirable,
5 As played by ^xIngrid Bergman,
6 Who will make millions and millions and millions and millions of dollars,
7 'Right up to the day of the scandal.

CHAPTER 12

And there will be a very sophisticated star who will become everyone's idea of ^yJulius Caesar,
2 And ^{aa}Pope Julius,
3 And ^{bb}Henry Higgins,
4 Who will all be incredibly suave and articulate and charming,
5 As played by ^{cc}Rex Harrison.
6 Who will make thousands and thousands and thousands and thousands of dollars,
7 And marry millions and millions of women.

CHAPTER 13

And there also will be a beautiful pair of stars called ^{dd}Richard Burton and ^{ee}Elizabeth Taylor,
2 Who will become everyone's idea of ^{ff}'Antony and Cleopatra.
3 Forever.
4 Until they get a divorce.

CHAPTER 14

And the truth is that almost everybody you ever heard of will be played by a big star in the movies,

2 And the whole history of the world will be staged with plywood and plaster and paint,

3 In a Hollywood back lot,

4 ^aAnd people everywhere will learn that Napoleon looked like ^bRod Steiger,

5 ^cUnless it was ^dMarlon Brando he looked like,

6 And ^eHercules looked exactly like someone named ^fSteve Reeves, who was also practically the mirror image of ^gSamson,

7 ^hAnd Lord Nelson was a dead ringer for Laurence Olivier,

8 Who's also the spitting image of ⁱHamlet,

9 And Abraham Lincoln actually was Raymond Massey,

10 ^jJust like Sherlock Holmes was really Basil Rathbone,

11 ^kAnd Toulouse-Lautrec looked a lot like José Ferrer walking on his knees,

12 ^lExcept when José wears a huge nose, which means he's playing a Turk,

13 Or maybe a twin brother of Cyrano de Bergerac,

14 ^mAnd Elizabeth I of England bore a close resemblance to Bette Davis,

15 ⁿAnd King Arthur looked exactly the way Richard Harris looks with a pageboy wig and a false beard,

16 Which is the special magic of the movies,

17 Because sometimes it takes ^omagic to make history into a believable story,

18 Which is why Hollywood will also produce great character

a. 21.10

b. 57.32

c. 21.9

d. 57.16

e. *Grk.* 6.4-6

f. 30.40

g. *Lies.* 11.3-15

h. 21.25-26

i. *Zig.* 10.20

j. *Brit.* 42.24-26

k. *Frog.* 31.8-10

l. *Bks.* 8.8

m. 20.3

n. *Brit.* 31.17-20

o. *Ed.* 60.17

p. 57.14

q. 57.32

r. *Ed.* 28.6

s. 57.14

t. *Ed.* 38.4

u. 57.14

v. *Ed.* 38.4

w. *Ed.* 28.6

x. 57.14

y. *Krt.* 7.7

z. 55.21

aa. 57.26

bb. 56.15

cc. 56.15

dd. 57.26

ee. 57.4

ff. 56.15

gg. 54.12

actors who are more realistic than good-looking,

19 Because sometimes you need someone as dogged and loyal as ^pWalter Brennan,

20 As weathered and sensible as ^qSpencer Tracy,

21 As charming and trustworthy as ^rEdward Arnold,

22 As irritatingly Irish as ^sBarry Fitzgerald,

23 As old and mysterious as ^tSam Jaffe,

24 As weird and perverse as ^uPeter Lorre,

25 As cunning and diabolical as ^vEric Von Stroheim,

26 As sour and cynical as ^wOscar Levant,

27 Or as crotchety and foolish as ^xW.C. Fields,

28 Except that you can't overdo it, of course,

29 Which is why the most magical thing of all about Hollywood will be the fantastically beautiful goddesses who get to play all the most important women in history,

30 Who would probably have ^ysold their souls for the chance to look like a Hollywood movie queen,

31 Except that never in history will there be anyone as beautiful as ^zVivien Leigh,

32 As regal as ^{aa}Katharine Hepburn,

33 As sensuous as ^{bb}Sophia Loren,

34 As breathily erotic as ^{cc}Marilyn Monroe,

35 As commanding as ^{dd}Joan Crawford,

36 As athletic as ^{ee}Esther Williams,

37 As earthy as ^{ff}Mae West,

38 As lusty as ^{gg}Ava Gardner,

39 As sincere as ^aJulie Harris,
 40 As fiery as ^bMaureen O'Hara,
 41 As virginal as ^cDoris Day,
 42 As boyish as ^dJean Seberg,
 43 As graceful as ^eCyd Charisse,
 44 As French as ^fBrigitte Bardot,
 45 As Italian as ^gGina Lollobrigida,
 46 As English as ^hJulie Andrews,
 47 As German as ⁱMarlene Dietrich,
 48 Or as American as ^jJune Allyson,
 49 Which helps to explain why all this Hollywood magic will make history a lot more exciting and interesting than it ever was in the first place,
 50 Not to mention better-looking.

CHAPTER 15

It is because of Hollywood's special magic that millions and millions of people will get a whole new perspective on important events they'd otherwise have to imagine and speculate about for themselves.

2 For example, thanks to the movies, millions and millions of Christians will finally be able to see the holy events described in the ^kNew Testament,

3 ^lIncluding the birth and boyhood of Christ,

4 ^mThrough His ministry,

5 Through the whole Passion,

6 And even through the Ascension,

7 Which is practically a Miracle.

8 Obviously, the main character in this spectacular will be Jesus

a. 57.4
 b. 57.26
 c. Ed.30.5
 d. 54.15
 e. Ed.28.4
 f. Ed.32.4
 g. Ed.32.4
 h. Ed.32.4
 i. Ed.32.4
 j. Ed.30.5
 k. Psay.5B.10
 l. Jeff.24.5-9
 m. Jeff.24.10-12
 n. 23.22
 o. Jeff.13.1-2
 p. Ed.30.5
 q. Psom.30.1-7
 r. Ed.30.7
 s. 10.10
 Vin.3.10-14
 t. 15.15
 u. Lies.2.26-28
 v. Jeff.17.3
 w. Vin.51.17
 x. Zig.10.13
 y. 47.11
 47.22
 z. Ned.6.24-25
 aa. Ned.8.6-8
 bb. Rom.20.1-6
 cc. Boul.22.1
 dd. Psay.5Q.35
 ee. Pnot.14.1-5
 ff. Psay.5B.1
 gg. Ned.42.14-17

Christ, the son of God and the loving savior of all Mankind,

9 Who looks a lot like ⁿJeffrey Hunter,

10 Except in the earliest sequences, when He will be played by an infant child actor,

11 ^oWho will be born to the ^pVirgin Mary under an arc lamp in a beautiful manger set, with a lot of saintly sounding choirs ^qsinging behind the backdrop,

12 And grow to boyhood in his ^rstepfather's carpentry shop, somewhere in the desert outside Los Angeles,

13 Where Jeffrey Hunter will first show up to meet ^sJohn the Baptist,

14 And be tempted by a ^tSatanic offstage voice,

15 But will ultimately accept his calling from ^uJohn Huston to go on playing Jesus for the rest of the picture.

16 ^vWhereupon Jeffrey will go on to do many holy and miraculous things, in full view of the camera, without having anything up his sleeve,

17 ^wIncluding turn water into wine-colored water,

18 And turn his ^xstaff into a serpent, to the complete amazement of ^yHerod.

19 ^zAnd feed thousand of extras with five loaves and fishes.

20 And talk about ^{aa}peace and love, and ^{bb}love thy neighbor as thyself, and ^{cc}turn the other cheek, and ^{dd}do unto others as you would have them do unto you, and ^{ee}let him who is without sin cast the first stone, and a lot of other stuff too, just like it says in the ^{ff}Bible.

21 ^{gg}And recite some especially moving lines while passing

around the prop bread and wine at the last supper,
 22 *And have doubts while kneeling on the back lot of Gethsemane,
 23 And get betrayed by ^bIlya Kuryakin,
 24 ^cAnd get arrested by Roman extras wearing breastplates made of aluminum foil,
 25 ^dAnd get tried by some ^eBrit playing Pontius Pilate, who washes his hands and frees ^fBarabbas, leaving Jesus in the soup.
 26 ^gAnd so Jeffrey gets crucified on a papier-mâché ^hGolgotha, with a lot of red corn syrup flowing from the prop nails in his hands and feet, not to mention his ⁱcrown of papier-mâché thorns,
 27 And has his robe won by a Roman tribune in a game of ^jlots, which makes ^kRichard Burton go insane later, ^luntil he gets converted to Christianity by Victor Mature, his Greek slave,
 28 ^mWho was the only one who really understood the divine forgiveness of Jeffrey's love,
 29 Except for ⁿMichael Rennie, who denied Jesus three times before the ^ocock crowed on the morning of the Crucifixion,
 30 And was forgiven anyhow, so that he could go on to become the ^pBig Fisherman,
 31 Alias the ^qPope.
 32 Anyway,
 33 ^rWhile all this is going on, the sky keeps getting darker and darker, until Jeffrey finally gives up the ghost with a lot of saintly sounding choirs ^ssinging in the background, as well as a tremendous amount of special-effects ^tthunder and ^ulightning

a. *Vin.* 57.8
 Zig. 9.2
 b. *Ed.* 51.22
Wil. 72.10
 c. *Wil.* 72.14-15
 d. *F&J.* 13.1-9
 e. 12.5
 f. 18.5
 g. *Jeff.* 3.1-6
 h. *Psay.* 5X.4
 i. *Jeff.* 4.5-13
 j. *Ann.* 12.8
 k. 13.1
 l. *Grk.* 26.9-10
 m. *Boul.* 22.11-12
 n. 48.12
 o. *Psom.* 55.1-7
 p. *Vin.* 32.11
 q. *Ext.* 33.5
 r. *Jeff.* 14.1-8
 s. *Psom.* 31.1-6
 t. *Al.* 2.11
 u. *Lies.* 6.11
 v. *Jeff.* 4.2
 w. *Ned.* 14.4-7
 x. 15.23
 y. 47.25
 z. *Rom.* 18.8-9
 aa. *Psay.* 5D.10
 bb. 10.10
 cc. *Jeff.* 25.1-2
 dd. *Jeff.* 25.3-7
 ee. *Ann.* 6.23
 ff. *Boul.* 15.8-11
 gg. *Boul.* 15.2-7
 hh. *Rom.* 21.12-13
 ii. *Krt.* 12.7
 jj. *Jeff.* 20.7-10
 kk. *Chr.* 2.5-8
 ll. 20.44
 mm. *Grk.* 9.7
 nn. *Lies.* 8.11

and earthquakes and stuff going off all over the place,
 34 ^vAnd then gets some well-earned rest in his dressing room while the ^wdisciples finally get to say a few lines and ^xJudas has a big moment hanging himself from a prop tree,
 35 After which the ground opens up, and Mama Ben Hur and her daughter get cured of ^yleprosy,
 36 ^zAnd Rome burns while Nero Ustinov fiddles in appalling decadent luxury,
 37 ^{aa}And Atlantis crumbles into the sea,
 38 And ^{bb}Charlton Heston, in spite of all his bitterness about having been a galley slave, finally understands what Jesus's message is all about,
 39 ^{cc}Which gets everything ready for the big resurrection scene,
 40 ^{dd}Which isn't actually shown, but implied in a subtle cinematic way,
 41 Just like the Ascension,
 42 ^{ee}When Jeffrey returns to the right hand of the ^{ff}father,
 43 ^{gg}So that he can look out for all of us,
 44 ^{hh}And make sure that we all know he died for our sins,
 45 ⁱⁱWhich saves us forever,
 46 ^{jj}To live in peace and love and brotherhood until we die and go to heaven,
 47 Unless we're ^{kk}heathen monsters like ^{ll}Stephen Boyd,
 48 ^{mm}Who dies horribly after the chariot race,
 49 ⁿⁿWhere he had a huge accident because Charlton Heston parted the Dead Sea and drowned all of Yul Brynner's charioteers,

50 Except ^aMarcellus, who had to have his legs cut off,
51 And then burn in hell forever.

CHAPTER 16

And that's just one example (said the camera) of the wonderful experiences that will be available to average people because of the movies.

2 ^bThe fact is that Hollywood will be there to help people through good times and bad,

3 ^cNot to mention give them a Technicolor picture of the world, themselves, and the whole course of human history,

4 All the way from the very ^dbeginning,

5 To the very ^eend,

6 Without having to look at a bunch of boring old books,

7 Ever again.

CHAPTER 17

For example, someday there will be a movie called '2001 Million Years B.C.,'

2 Which will be directed by a genius named Stanley K_,

3 And starred in by a star named ^aRaquel,

4 ^bNot to mention a bunch of extras in ape costumes,

5 Who will show how everything was way back when,

6 ^cAt the beginning,

7 ^dOr a long long time ago, anyway,

8 Before there was much of anything at all,

9 Except animals and weather and so forth,

10 Which was about all there was when civilization first got started,

11 Which happened when a

a. 20.26

47.11

20.44

b. *Boul.* 21.9

c. *Hill.* A.4

d. 17.1

e. 46.46

f. *Psay.* 5Y.29

g. 56.15

h. 47.6

i. *Vin.* 1.1-25

j. *Vin.* 2.1-4

k. 30.40

l. *Zig.* 10.13

m. *Yks.* 154.31

n. *Adam.* 50.6

o. 47.23

p. *Krt.* 39.14

q. *Kens.* 1.1

r. *Wil.* 17.1-6

s. *Krt.* 7.5

t. *Kin.* 5.3

u. *Barb.* 1.1-8

v. *Psay.* 5W.14

w. 57.36

x. *Grk.* 8.32

y. 54.15

z. *Main.* 22.10

^kmale friend of Raquel's picked up a ^lbig bone,

12 Or a ^mpointed stick,

13 ⁿOr something along those lines, anyway,

14 ^oAnd started smashing things with it,

15 ^pWith a whole bunch of loud German music going on,

16 In a big way.

17 This great motion-picture spectacular will show everyone what kind of an ^qanimal Man really is,

18 ^rEven if they never heard of people like Chuck and Ziggy and Frankie & Johnny and so forth,

19 ^sAnd even if they can't get over how great Raquel looks in a ^tmammoth-skin bikini.

CHAPTER 18

And in case people still don't understand what kind of an animal Mankind is,

2 There will also be movies that show everyone what it's like to be a ^ubarbarian,

3 ^vLike in a movie called 'Black Shield of the Vikings.'

4 Which will be all about a handsome young barbarian hero.

5 Played by ^wTony Curtis.

6 Who will be brought up on the steppes or somewhere like that.

7 ^xRiding a lot of horses and such,

8 And then falling in love with ^yJean Simmons.

9 Which upsets Tony's dad no end.

10 What with her not being a barbarian and all,

11 But Polish,

12 Which is different.

13 ^zFor some reason.

14 Anyway, the result is that

Tony gets kicked out of the family,
 15 And goes away,
 16 Until he gets kidnaped by a
 *Viking called Spartacus,
 17 Played by ^bKirk Douglas,
 18 Who is planning to sack
 'Rome with a bunch of rebellious slaves,
 19 Because he loves Jean Simmons so much,
 20 Which explains why he gets so mad when he finds out that Tony Curtis loves her too,
 21 Not to mention tying Tony up with a bunch of ^dcrabs crawling all over him,
 22 While Kirk goes and gets crucified the ^eAppian Way,
 23 'For some reason,
 24 Which makes Jean Simmons cry,
 25 Thus proving who she really loved all along,
 26 Even though Tony finally gets away from the crabs and goes to help the Poles fight against his own people,
 27 Because he loves Jean so much,
 28 Which doesn't cut any ice with his dad at all,
 29 *And explains why Yul Brynner shoots Tony through the heart,
 30 So that he doesn't get the girl in the end,
 31 Or even a topknot.

CHAPTER 19

And there will also be great movies about the days when ^bknighthood was in flower,
 2 'Which will show everyone how much better things got after the barbarians settled down and became civilized,
 3 Like in a movie called 'The

a. *Barb.1.13-14*
 b. 57.30
 c. *Barb.4.5-7*
 d. *Ed.60.10*
 e. *Carl.3.8*
 f. *Psay.5Q.57*
 g. *Ann.18.17*
 h. *Psay.5W.12-13*
 i. *Chr.8.1-4*
 j. 57.6
 k. 55.21
 l. 57.34
 m. *Pnot.39.3-5*
 n. 20.26
 o. *Chr.8.5-11*
 p. *Psom.55.3-7*
 q. 8.7
 r. *Chr.6.7*
 Spic.7.12
 s. 19.8
 t. 57.22
 u. *Psom.69.3*
 v. 54.15
 w. *Krt.11.20*
 x. *Gnt.1.13*
 y. *Barb.4.18*
 z. 57.26
 aa. 8.7
 bb. *Spic.11.6*

Adventures of Ivanhood,'
 4 Starring ^jRobert Taylor,
 5 As the handsome young British knight who falls in love with a beautiful Jewess,
 6 Played by ^kElizabeth Taylor,
 7 Who is being pursued by the Sheriff of Nottingham,
 8 Played by ^lBasil Rathbone,
 9 Until she has to take refuge in ^mSherwood Forest,
 10 Because ⁿKing Richard the Lion-hearted is out of town,
 11 ^oFor some reason.
 12 Then, on the day of the great ^parchery contest,
 13 ^qErrol Flynn gets captured,
 14 And Basil tries to ^rburn Elizabeth Taylor at the stake,
 15 Except that Ivanhood shows up at the last minute and fights the big duel with the ^sevil villain,
 16 While all the Merry Men,
 17 Including ^tAlan Hale,
 18 ^uFree Errol and beat the tar out of the Sheriff's men,
 19 Until Ivanhood rides into the sunset with ^vOlivia De Havilland,
 20 ^wFor some reason.

CHAPTER 20

And there will also be movies about the great rush to make history during the ^xRenaissance,
 2 Which will show everyone just how civilized things could get in great ^yEuropean nations like Britain,
 3 Like in a movie called 'Queen Elizabeth, Queen of Scots,'
 4 Which will be all about how ^zBette Davis beat the Spanish and made the Brits strong,
 5 With the help of a pirate named ^{aa}Errol Flynn who sinks the ^{bb}Spanish Armada,
 6 Not to mention whispering

some sweet nothings to the queen,
 7 Who was really quite a nice woman except when she got mad,
 8 Which made her look like ^aFlora Robson,
 9 Until she was so irate that she insisted on beheading ^bOlivia De Havilland,
 10 Unless it was ^cSir Walter Raleigh she beheaded,
 11 Or maybe ^dPaul Scofield,
 12 Except that *he* was beheaded by ^eRobert Shaw,
 13 Unless it was ^fCharles Laughton,
 14 Who was Queen Elizabeth's father,
 15 And taught her everything he knew,
 16 ^gEspecially the beheading part,
 17 But not including the part about how to get married a whole bunch of times,
 18 Which explains how Britain got to be so Great,
 19 Way back when,
 20 All except for the part about ^hShakespeare, of course,
 21 Because there just won't ever be a great enough actor to play the greatest genius who ever lived,
 22 Which will be kind of a shame for the motion-picture audience,
 23 ⁱNot to mention ironic,
 24 Since they'd have a better chance to learn more about him if he'd been just a little bit less great,
 25 Because Hollywood could do wonders with a slightly more human version of the Bard,
 26 Who might be played by ^jRichard Burton,

a. 30.9
 b. 54.15
 c. 8.7
 d. 57.24
 e. 57.32
 f. 7.5
 g. *Ann.* 6.23
 Dav. 47.23
 h. *Brit.* 32.1
 i. *Brit.* 36.2
 j. 13.1
 k. 46.19
 l. 57.24
 m. 57.32
 n. 57.10
 o. *Ed.* 38.4
 p. 57.34
 q. 18.5
 r. 57.32
 s. 57.16
 t. 57.28

27 What with both of them being actors and pretty opinionated to boot,
 28 And who might be played by ^kAlec Guinness,
 29 What with both of them occasionally playing female roles,
 30 And who might be played by ^lRonald Colman,
 31 What with both of them having such a flair for tragedy,
 32 And who might be played by ^mPeter Ustinov,
 33 What with both of them being playwrights,
 34 And who might be played by ⁿLeslie Howard,
 35 What with both of them being so darned poetic and sensitive,
 36 And who might be played by ^oJohn Gielgud,
 37 What with both of them being so bald and wise,
 38 And who might be played by ^pDavid Niven,
 39 What with both of them being so sophisticated and mustachioed about everything,
 40 And who might be played by ^qCary Grant,
 41 What with both of them being so witty with words,
 42 And who might be played by ^rGeorge Sanders,
 43 What with both of them being as British as Stonehenge somehow,
 44 And who might be played by ^sStephen Boyd,
 45 What with both of them knowing so much about power and ambition,
 46 And who might even be played by ^tCharles Boyer,
 47 What with both of them being so romantic about love,
 48 Except that nobody can have

all of these great qualities,
 49 Except Shakespeare, of course,
 50 Which is why Hollywood will never be able to plug up this enormous hole in the history of our forebears,
 51 And won't even try.

CHAPTER 21

And there will even be some great movies about the Frogs,
 2 Which will show everyone just how glorious war can be,
 3 Especially a movie called 'War and Something,'
 4 Which will be all about Napoleon Bonaparte,
 5 And some of the Russians who fought against him,
 6 Such as Natasha,
 7 Who will be played by ^aAudrey Hepburn,
 8 Even though the one Napoleon really loves is ^bJean Simmons,
 9 'Who thinks Napoleon looks just like Marlon Brando,
 10 'Unless it's really Rod Steiger he looks like,
 11 But in any case, Josephine thinks he's great,
 12 Unless her name is really Desirée,
 13 Which it couldn't be,
 14 Because Napoleon loves Josephine,
 15 'Which everyone knows from history,
 16 Right up to the day he lost everything at 'Waterloo,
 17 'And had to be exiled to somewhere or other,
 18 'Which happened after the big scene with all the bare feet in the bloody snow outside Moscow,

a. 55.21
 b. 18.8
 c. 14.5
 d. 14.4
 e. Frog.16.9-12
 f. Frog.18.12
 g. Frog.18.14-20
 h. Frog.17.1-12
 i. Krt.20.1-4
 j. 21.12
 k. Ed.60.10
 l. Yks.135.21
 m. Brit.23.12-13
 n. 57.20
 o. Pnot.14.1-2
 p. 14.31
 q. 21.26
 r. Psay.5Q.62
 s. 21.12
 t. 21.3
 u. Psong.41.1-3
 v. Yks.39.2

19 'Not to mention the sunken road,
 20 Which Marlon would have seen if he hadn't been thinking about ⁱJean so much,
 21 And would have done something about,
 22 Instead of sit down on a ^klog and do nothing,
 23 'Which is the worst thing a soldier can do,
 24 Even if he's desperately in love,
 25 Because there was a Brit admiral named ^mLord Nelson,
 26 Played by ⁿLaurence Olivier,
 27 Who wasn't doing nothing,
 28 Even though he loved ^oLady Hamilton in the worst way,
 29 What with her being ^pVivien Leigh and all,
 30 But that didn't stop ^qLaurence from being the star of Trafalgar,
 31 And dying victoriously in the arms of his assistant right there on the poop deck,
 32 'Thus explaining why Napoleon lost out in the end,
 33 Including ^sJean,
 34 And the whole Frog empire too,
 35 Which shows why 'War and Something' will be one of the greatest movies ever made,
 36 Although it won't be *the* greatest movie ever made,
 37 Because that's another movie altogether,
 38 Called "'How the War Was Won.'

CHAPTER 22

Yes, there will be a truly mega-spectacular blockbuster that will show everyone what happened in the American 'Civil War,

2 So that no one will ever forget it,
 3 No matter how much they might want to,
 4 "Although they won't want to,
 5 Because it will be a great movie featuring the greatest part ever offered to a woman in Hollywood,
 6 Which will be played by ^bVivien Leigh,
 7 Not to mention a supporting cast led by ^cButterfly McQueen,
 8 And co-starring ^dRaymond Massey,
 9 And a bunch of other stars too,
 10 Including John Wayne as ^eGeneral Sherman,
 11 And some more average-looking guy as ^fGeneral Grant,
 12 Played by somebody like ^gHarry Morgan,
 13 And ^hGeorge Peppard as the son who would grow up to become a stupendously wealthy carpetbagger,
 14 And ⁱCarroll Baker as George's mother,
 15 ^jFor some reason,
 16 And ^kDebbie Reynolds as the dance hall girl with a heart of gold,
 17 And ^lGregory Peck as the riverboat gambler with a heart of gold,
 18 And even some Brits,
 19 ^mFor some reason.
 20 Anyway,
 21 It will be all about a girl named ⁿScarlett,
 22 Who lives in a place called ^oTara,
 23 ^pDown south somewhere,
 24 ^qIn Cinerama,
 25 ^rWith a bunch of happy comical slaves with funny voices,

a. Yks. 43.5-13
 b. 14.31
 c. Ed. 71.11
 d. 14.9
 e. Yks. 44.19-26
 f. Yks. 42.1-15
 g. Ed. 30.7
 h. 57.34
 i. 39.21
 j. Zig. 6.5
 k. Ed. 27.3
 l. 57.28
 m. Hill. A.4
 n. Lies. 2.20
 o. Ed. 46.17
 p. Yks. 50.2-7
 q. 22.38
 r. Yks. 50.8
 s. Ed. 71.11
 t. Jeff. 19.8
 u. Ann. 11.1
 v. 20.34
 w. Psay. 5Q. 78
 x. 22.8
 y. 19.19
 z. Yks. 44.31-41
 aa. 22.10
 bb. 22.24
 cc. 22.35
 dd. Psay. 5Q. 23
 ee. 57.22
 14.5

26 Including a maid called Sissy,
 27 And a butler called ^sRhett Rochester,
 28 Who don't always get treated just exactly right by Miss Scarlett,
 29 ^t'Who doesn't exactly have a heart of gold,
 30 Probably because she's so ^ubeautiful,
 31 In spite of being a Brit,
 32 Which maybe explains why she loves a little pansy Brit called ^vAshley,
 33 ^w"Who goes off to fight in the Civil War,
 34 Which is started, very sadly, by ^xPresident Massey, who holds his head in his hands a lot,
 35 Leaving Scarlett all alone with ^yOlivia De Havilland,
 36 Who is a real pain in the neck,
 37 ^z"Especially when Mr. Lincoln tells ^{aa}John Wayne to burn the back lot of Atlanta completely to the ground,
 38 ^{bb}In Technicolor,
 39 Which smudges everyone's face,
 40 Not to mention everyone's disappointment about how ^{cc}Olivia De Havilland didn't get killed in the fire.
 41 ^{dd}"Which means Scarlett isn't ever going to get her hands on Ashley,
 42 Who is incredibly loyal to his wife,
 43 Just like all Confederate Brits everywhere.
 44 Meanwhile. ^{ee}Clark Gable is busy running the union blockade,
 45 On a great big ship called the Bounty,

46 Which has a really nasty
 "captain,
 47 "Played by Charles Laughton,
 48 Who flogs everybody all the
 time,
 49 Until there's a mutiny,
 50 Starring "Clark Gable,
 51 Which keeps him so busy
 that he doesn't get around to
 seducing Scarlett until sometime
 after the end of the war,
 52 "Which happens when Ray-
 mond Massey says "malice
 toward none" and all that,
 53 "And gets shot at Ford's The-
 ater,
 54 "Causing the north to get
 really nasty about Reconstruc-
 tion,
 55 "So that Scarlett has to wear
 curtains,
 56 "And Clark Gable has to
 marry her,
 57 "Because she doesn't have
 any money,
 58 "And Clark has lots and lots
 of money from running the
 blockade in the Bounty,
 59 "Which Scarlett needs for
 clothes,
 60 What with her being a Brit
 and all,
 61 "Until she has a little girl,
 62 Played ever so charmingly
 by Shirley Temple,
 63 Who has a terrible accident
 just like in 'Ryan O'Lyndon,'
 64 Which ruins everything,
 65 So that Clark doesn't give a
 damn any more,
 66 Even if tomorrow is another
 day.

CHAPTER 23

There will be other great
 movies about America after
 the Civil War,

a. 7.3
 b. 7.5
 c. 22.44
 d. Yks.46.9-14
 e. Yks.46.15-17
 f. Yks.47.15-23
 g. Ann.11.2
 h. Ann.11.3
 i. Psong.14.1-3
 j. Psong.26.1-2
 k. Adam.47.2-3
 l. Mawr.19.3
 m. Yks.54.1-3
 n. Yks.27.8-12
 o. 57.30
 p. 57.18
 q. 57.4
 r. 23.31
 s. 57.32
 t. 23.31
 u. 19.17
 v. 54.15
 w. 8.7
 x. 14.40
 y. 19.19
 z. 57.20
 aa. 57.8
 bb. 23.18
 cc. Yks.52.26-30
 dd. Psom.39.1-6
 ee. Barb.1.8

2 Like with the wild west and
 all,
 3 "Including fighting the Indi-
 ans,
 4 "And settling the wide open
 spaces,
 5 And other great stuff like that,
 6 Including a movie called 'They
 Died with Yellow Ribbons On,'
 7 Which will be directed by
 John Ford,
 8 And will show how it was to
 be a soldier in a fort out west,
 9 With a bunch of U.S. Cavalry
 heroes and their pioneer friends,
 10 Starring "John Wayne as the
 star of the show, of course,
 11 And co-starring "Henry
 Fonda,
 12 "Vera Miles,
 13 "Woody Strode,
 14 "Lee Marvin,
 15 "Ward Bond,
 16 "Alan Hale,
 17 And "Natalie Wood,
 18 Not to mention "Errol Flynn,
 19 "Maureen O'Hara,
 20 "Olivia De Havilland,
 21 And "William Holden,
 22 And with "Jeffrey Hunter in
 a particularly choice part.
 23 It will be Henry Fonda who
 plays the colonel, of course,
 24 While John Wayne plays the
 loyal sergeant who has seen it
 all,
 25 Except for the part where
 "General Custer rides out and
 gets himself massacred at the
 Little Big Horn,
 26 With his boots on,
 27 "Which riles up the Indians
 so much that they raid all the
 pioneer settlements and steal
 Natalie Wood,
 28 "Who has to be rescued,
 29 "But only after the big fu-

neral scene in Monument Valley,
 30 Where John Wayne and William Holden and Jeffrey Hunter form a "posse to go get Natalie,
 31 "Taking Woody Strode and Ward Bond with them,
 32 While Vera and Shirley Temple stay back at the fort waiting,
 33 "Which explains why John and Bill and Jeff take Maureen O'Hara with them when they stop at her house along the way,
 34 "Because the Indians are chasing them and they can't afford to leave her behind,
 35 "Even though she's headstrong and doesn't want to go,
 36 "Until she finally figures out what a fine, brave, strong, loyal man John Wayne is,
 37 "Except that he's planning to kill Natalie when he finds her,
 38 "Because she's been living with Indian savages for so many years now,
 39 "And besides, the Indians have scalped practically everybody at the fort,
 40 "Including Henry Fonda,
 41 "Which means the posse is now completely cut off,
 42 "And has to make a big stand all alone in Monument Valley,
 43 "Until another regiment of the U.S. Cavalry arrives at the last second,
 44 "Which convinces John not to kill Natalie,
 45 Who has grown up to be an extremely beautiful young woman anyway,
 46 And eventually goes back into the house with her family,
 47 While John waits outside,
 48 "Framed by the open doorway,

a. *Kens.* 12.11-15
 b. *Ed.* 45.4
 c. *Mawr.* 22.20
 d. *Mawr.* 22.21
 e. *Mawr.* 22.22
 f. *Mawr.* 22.23
 g. *Mawr.* 22.24
 h. *Mawr.* 22.25
 i. *Mawr.* 22.26
 j. *Mawr.* 22.27
 k. *Mawr.* 22.28
 l. *Mawr.* 22.29
 m. *Mawr.* 22.30
 n. *Boul.* 21.9
 o. *Zig.* 8.10-12
 p. *Psay.* 5Q.62
 q. 26.5
 r. 24.26-27
 s. *Hill.* V.9
 Rat. 7.10
 t. *Ext.* 52.16
 u. *Psong.* 56.1-2
 v. *Psay.* 5A.31
 w. *Yks.* 29.3
 x. *Yks.* 29.4

49 "Thinking about all the things he's going to do when he finds Maureen O'Hara again,
 50 Except that she marries "Jimmy Stewart instead,
 51 "After Jimmy gets so famous for killing "Lee Marvin,
 52 "Even though it was really John who killed Lee Marvin,
 53 And then dies all alone with his secret,
 54 Of course,
 55 "Except that Jimmy Stewart and Woody Strode come to the funeral,
 56 Not to mention Maureen O'Hara,
 57 Unless it was Vera Miles instead,
 58 Which it must have been,
 59 "Because Maureen would have married John over Jimmy any day,
 60 Unless she had married Jeffrey Hunter first,
 61 Which must be what happened,
 62 Because John Ford wouldn't make a mistake like that,
 63 Which explains why all his movies will be great,
 64 Just like this one will be.
 65 Someday.

CHAPTER 24

Of course, John Ford won't be the only director who will make movies about the wild west,
 2 Because there will be lots and lots of movies about the west.
 3 Including movies about outlaws,
 4 Gunfighters,
 5 "Cattlemen,
 6 "Sheep farmers,
 7 Pioneer wagon trains,
 8 Gamblers,

9 Sheriffs,
 10 ^aMarshals,
 11 Pony Express riders,
 12 And stagecoach drivers,
 13 Not to mention the U.S.
 Cavalry and the Indians,
 14 And a bunch of other stuff too.
 15 All of these movies will star
 John Wayne,
 16 Who will always win,
 17 And kill all the bad guys,
 18 ^bUntil he dies at the Alamo,
 19 Which will give some other
 stars a chance to do westerns,
 20 Including stars like Gary
 Cooper and ^cAlan Ladd and
 Jimmy Stewart,
 21 Who will always make mov-
 ies in which they have to face the
 evil gunmen all alone,
 22 Which they will do,
 23 Because if they ever don't
 know what to do, they can al-
 ways look at a John Wayne
 movie and find out,
 24 Which explains why Shane
 will kill ^dJack Palance,
 25 And why ^eGary Cooper will
 kill all the bad guys except for
 the one ^fGrace Kelly has to kill,
 26 And ^gJimmy Stewart will re-
 luctantly strap on his gun and
 walk out into the street with no
 hope of winning,
 27 Except that somehow he will
 always survive,
 28 ^hAnd show the bad guys
 what it means to have real char-
 acter,
 29 Which is also why he will
 always get to marry Vera Miles
 in the end,
 30 Unless it's really ⁱJune Ally-
 son instead.

CHAPTER 25

Eventually, Hollywood will
 Even get around to making

a. 9.9
 b. Yks.30.20-36
 c. 57.12
 d. 52.4
 e. 9.7
 f. 39.10
 g. 26.5
 h. Ed.40.6-8
 i. 14.48
 j. Ned.6.24
 k. Yks.95.3-4
 l. Jefs.7.46
 m. Frog.35.4
 n. 57.8
 o. Psong.16.4
 p. Ed.30.5
 q. 14.21
 14.27
 r. Psom.6.2-3
 s. F&J.14.13
 t. Adam.36.5
 u. 57.26

movies about America that don't
 take place in the wild west,
 2 Which just shows how great
 and creative the motion picture
 business will become,
 3 ^kBecause when everything
 else in America falls apart dur-
 ing the Great Depression,
 4 The movies will find all kinds
 of exciting ways to distract and
 entertain the public,
 5 And even educate them about
 important things in life,
 6 ^lWithout forcing them to read
 a lot of dull books.

CHAPTER 26

For example, there will be a
 great movie director named
 Frank,
 2 Who will show everybody
 that life is really okay,
 3 ^mEven if you're having a
 Great Depression,
 4 Which he will do in a movie
 called 'John Doe's Wonderful
 Life in Washington,'
 5 Starring ⁿJimmy Stewart,
 6 Who will play a typical small-
 town saint,
 7 Just like you'll find in every
 small town all over America,
 8 ^oWho runs a small savings and
 loan business,
 9 And is planning to marry
^pDonna Reed,
 10 Until his ^quncle loses all the
 money,
 11 ^rAnd everything falls apart,
 12 ^sWhich convinces Jimmy
 that he should jump off the
^ttallest building in New York,
 13 Except that he doesn't know
 that ^uBarbara Stanwyck set the
 whole thing up,
 14 In collusion with the evil
 banker,

- 15 Played by "Lionel Barrymore,
 16 "Who is planning to take over Jimmy's savings and loan after he jumps.
 17 Until Jimmy finds out what's going on.
 18 "And gets so depressed that he tries to jump off a bridge instead.
 19 "Until an angel shows up and proves that Jimmy's life is important.
 20 "Which causes Jimmy to make a very moving speech.
 21 "Until the money is magically returned and everyone loves Jimmy so much that they send him to Congress.
 22 Where he has a lot of exciting adventures.
 23 "And does everything you could possibly think of to help the little people.
 24 "Because it's so important to always help other people and be honest and not corrupt.
 25 "Not to mention humble and grateful.
 26 "Since life isn't nearly as bad as it looks sometimes.
 27 Especially in the movies.

CHAPTER 27

- O**f course, sometimes life is every bit as bad as it looks.
 2 "Which is why some directors will make movies about how bad life can be.
 3 To show everybody that the capitalist system doesn't work that well for everybody.
 4 "For example, all the poor rural people who had to eat dirt and old sawdust in the depression.
 5 Like "Henry Fonda will do in

- a. 57.32
 b. *Psong*.53.7
 c. *Yks*.100.13
 d. 26.3
 e. *Psom*.51.1-6
 f. *Psong*.37.1
 g. *Ann*.16.26-27
 Adam.41.8-9
 h. *Ned*.29.24
 i. *Jefs*.7.14
 j. *Mall*.13.27
 k. *Yks*.100.3-4
 l. *Adam*.27.8
 m. 23.11
 n. *Ed*.64.8
 o. *Ann*.6.23
 p. *Yks*.96.1-7
 q. *Brit*.31.12
 r. *F&J*.15.2-4
 s. *Gnt*.8.2-3
 t. *Ed*.60.10
 u. 56.15
 v. *Psom*.9.9-10

- a movie called 'The Grapes of Tobacco Road.'
 6 Which won't have any grapes in it.
 7 But a whole bunch of suffering instead.
 8 By a whole bunch of noble Okies.
 9 Including Henry and his parents "Ma and Pa Kettle.
 10 "Who have to go to California because their home state blew away in a dust storm.
 11 Which was one of the bad things "Herbert Hoover did to cause the Great Depression.
 12 And which everybody will come to know about.
 13 Because of Henry's terribly moving performance.
 14 Which would just break your heart.
 15 "If only you could understand his ridiculous white trash accent.

CHAPTER 28

- A**nd for people who just want to get away from real life for a while.
 2 Hollywood will also produce a lot of musicals during the Great Depression.
 3 "Which will have almost no plots at all.
 4 Just like the old "Busby Berkeley movies.
 5 But no one will ever notice because there will be lots of singing and dancing.
 6 By a star named "Fred Astaire.
 7 Who will always wear tails, a top hat, and a blonde named "Ginger Rogers.
 8 "While he sings a bunch of great songs written by a genius named Cole Porter.

9 ^aAnd dances up a storm at the Ritz,
 10 Which everyone will get a big kick out of,
 11 Forever,
 12 Or at least until people start liking T-shirts better than tails.

CHAPTER 29

There will also be a bunch of comedies during the Great Depression,

2 Which will have hilarious stars like the Marx Brothers,
 3 Who will make a lot of very funny movies,

4 ^bIncluding one called 'Duck-
 feathers,'

5 Which will be all about how 'silly war is,

6 ^dWith a lot of interchangeable parts played by Groucho and Chico and Harpo and Carlo,

7 Not to mention a lot of jokes about fascism,

8 ^eWhich is very very funny,

9 Especially when 'Charlie Chaplin is playing the dictator,

10 And trying to keep the globe away from the Marxes,

11 Who are just all over the place,

12 Including the comic opera,

13 And the ^fracetrack,

14 And everywhere else too,

15 Not to mention the ridiculous matron played by ^hMargaret Dumont,

16 Who has Groucho all over the place,

17 Which explains why his back is permanently bent out of shape,

18 ⁱEven though the Hays office will never be able to prove it,

19 Which shows why the name Marx will become practically a

a. *Ann.* 10.1
 b. *Grk.* 8.32
 c. *Swar.* 23.4-6
 d. *Gods.* 4.10
 e. *Spic.* 15.2-3
 f. *Ed.* 27.3
 g. *Grk.* 8.32
 h. 54.12
 i. *Pnot.* 28.5
 j. *Zig.* 10.11
 k. *Zig.* 8.2-5
 l. *Zig.* 9.2
 m. *Zig.* 10.11
 n. *Zig.* 4.1-5
 o. *Ed.* 28.6
 p. *Zig.* 11.6
 q. *Ed.* 60.10
 r. *Zig.* 10.10
 s. *Zig.* 10.10
 t. 48.10
 u. *Zig.* 10.13
 v. *Zig.* 7.3
 w. *Zig.* 14.3

synonym for "genius."

CHAPTER 30

But there's more than one way to get away from real life,

2 Which is why there will also be monster movies,

3 ^jBecause there have always been things that go bump in the night,

4 ^kAnd dark things that live inside everybody's nightmares,

5 ^lIncluding things so dark and evil that Hollywood will have to go all the way to Europe to find actors who can play them,

6 Like Transylvania,

7 ^mWhich is where a lot of the worst nightmares come from,

8 ⁿSuch as monsters called vampires, who suck the blood of virgins and can only be killed by a wooden stake through the heart,

9 Which will be played by ^oBela Lugosi,

10 In movies like 'Dracula Meets Frankenstein's Wolfman,'

11 ^pWhere there are terrible things going on in the ^qcastle,

12 ^rSo that the poor villagers have to sleep with their pitchforks under their pillow,

13 Just in case,

14 ^sBecause when the moon is full, Bela will start attacking the tender white necks of ^tvirgins,

15 Which is the signal for all the villagers to run to the castle gates with ^uflaming torches and pitchforks,

16 ^vAnd make a gigantic ruckus,

17 Even though that won't even faze Bela,

18 ^wWho can go anywhere anytime he wants,

19 ^aAfter dark anyway,
 20 ^bBecause he will turn into a bat and fly away,
 21 ^cUnless he turns into a wolf instead,
 22 Which is what he will do in this movie,
 23 ^dBecause ^eFrankenstein is doing dark and terrible things in the castle down the street,
 24 ^fIncluding wake up the fearful Wolfman,
 25 As played by ^gLon Chaney, Jr.,
 26 ^hBecause it turns out that the monster is getting lonely,
 27 As played by ⁱBoris Karloff,
 28 ^jAnd hasn't been sleeping since his wife died in that terrible fire,
 29 ^kWhich the villagers never even apologized for,
 30 ^lExplaining why it will serve them right when the Monster and the Wolfman go on a rampage,
 31 ^mEspecially when Bela gets into the act,
 32 ⁿBecause vampires don't like to be upstaged by anybody,
 33 ^oParticularly when the supply of virgins is getting low,
 34 ^pAnd so little by little everything builds up to the terrifying climax,
 35 ^qWhen Bela and Boris and Lon are all staggering across the screen at once,
 36 ^rAnd the virgin is screaming,
 37 ^sAnd the villagers are brandishing their pitchforks, not to mention a bunch of wooden stakes and ^tguns with silver bullets,
 38 ^uAnd Dr. Frankenstein is going psycho because of all the weird thunder and lightning in his laboratory,
 39 ^vWhen suddenly the entire Transylvanian countryside is

a. *F&J.14.13*
 b. *Grk.11.1-2*
 c. *Grk.11.3-6*
 d. *Zig.15.3*
 e. *14.25*
 f. *F&J.14.13*
 g. *30.40*
 h. *Zig.10.12*
 i. *40.9*
 j. *Zig.7.7*
 k. *Zig.7.8*
 l. *Zig.7.9*
 m. *Zig.7.10*
 n. *Zig.7.11*
 o. *F&J.14.13*
 p. *Zig.7.14*
 q. *Zig.7.15*
 r. *Zig.7.16*
 s. *Zig.7.3*
 t. *Ed.45.13-14*
 u. *F&J.14.13*
 v. *Zig.16.3*
 w. *Psay.5Z.8-11*
 x. *Zig.4.12*
 y. *Ed.60.10*
 z. *Zig.12.7*
 aa. *Zig.9.2*
 bb. *Zig.10.11*
 cc. *23.10*
 dd. *Nips.22.5-7*
 ee. *Yks.114.1-12*
 ff. *Yks.139.20-24*

darkened by the dread shadow of ^wKing Kong,
 40 ^xAs played by a ^ystuffed mechanical ape,
 41 ^zWhich stomps everybody flat,
 42 Including Dracula,
 43 And the Wolfman,
 44 And the Frankenstein monster,
 45 And Dr. Frankenstein,
 46 And even some of the uglier-looking villagers,
 47 But not the virgin, of course,
 48 ^{aa}Because nightmares aren't allowed to kill virgins,
 49 In Hollywood, anyway,
 50 ^{bb}No matter how much they scream.

CHAPTER 31

When war finally comes, though, Hollywood will stop trying to be so escapist,
 2 And work hard at making movies that inspire people to win the war,
 3 Like showing everybody how ^{cc}John Wayne could win the whole war all by himself,
 4 If he weren't so busy making movies,
 5 Including one called 'Back to Iwo Jima,'
 6 ^{dd}Which will be all about fighting the Nips in the South Pacific,
 7 Not to mention one called 'The Longest D-Day.'
 8 ^{ee}Which will be all about fighting the Krauts in Europe.
 9 Because as long as John Wayne is on your side, it doesn't matter who you're fighting.
 10 Since nobody has a chance against John Wayne.
 11 ^{ff}Who is brave and strong and moral and determined.

12 *And will always get even with the enemy,
 13 No matter how much it costs,
 14 Which could turn out to be a lot,
 15 Because these will all be big-budget pictures.

CHAPTER 32

There will also be a war movie called 'The Big Casablanca,'

2 Which will be great,
 3 Because it will show everybody how romantic it is to be an American expatriate named Marlowe,
 4 As played by ^bHumphrey Bogart,
 5 Who has to beat the Nazis by getting the ^cMaltese falcon away from ^dSydney Greenstreet,
 6 While wearing a trench coat instead of a uniform,
 7 Which isn't easy,
 8 Especially when you're being distracted by ^eIngrid Bergman,
 9 'Who is so vulnerable and desirable that she can make you propose silly ^ftoasts in Paris,
 10 And even make you look like you could cry at the ^grailroad station,
 11 Except that Humphrey Bogart never cries,
 12 Ever,
 13 'Just like all American men,
 14 And will get over it eventually,
 15 ^jEven if it takes a few drinks to do it,
 16 And even if ^kSam has to play 'it again every once in a while,
 17 Until some ^mfemale Frog sings the Marseillaise and reminds everyone that ⁿnothing

a. Yks.130.6
 b. 57.22
 c. Ed.60.10
 d. 14.25
 e. 11.5
 f. 11.4
 g. Psom.44.7
 h. Psom.77.9
 i. Psay.5V.20
 j. Yks.93.11
 k. Ed.71.11
 l. Main.22.10
 F&J.15.13
 Ned.16.12
 m. 20.8
 n. Main.23.3
 o. 22.66
 p. Ned.29.24
 q. Psong.6.12
 r. Frog.38.7-8
 s. 57.8
 t. Psom.76.1-6
 u. 31.5-8
 v. Ed.51.22
 w. Psay.5J.11
 x. Psay.5J.25
 y. Psay.5J.7
 z. Psay.5J.28
 aa. Psay.5J.4
 bb. Ed.49.5

amounts to a hill of beans in this world except beating the Krauts,
 18 Because if you don't do the right thing,
 19 *You might not regret it today or tomorrow,
 20 *But you'll regret it soon and for the rest of your life,
 21 *Which is why Ingrid will have to get on the plane for Lisbon,
 22 *And why Humphrey will join the resistance with his suave French pal,
 23 As played by *Claude Rains,
 24 Thus proving why the Krauts won't have a 'prayer of winning the war,
 25 *Especially with John Wayne handling all the rough stuff in both theaters,
 26 *And Humphrey handling all the tricky undercover stuff in his trenchcoat.

CHAPTER 33

But Hollywood won't take a vacation even after John and Humphrey have won the war,
 2 Which they will do, of course,
 3 With just a little bit of help from a very photogenic B-17 crew made up of an *Italian from the South Bronx, a blond *farm boy from Iowa, a short *Jew from Brooklyn, a *cracker from Alabama, and a brawling **Mick from Boston.
 4 In fact, motion-picture directors will start making more movies about real problems that maybe can't be completely solved in an hour and a half,
 5 ^{bb}Such as the problems the B-17 crew will have when it comes home,
 6 And can't find a job,

7 Or a house,
 8 Or much of anything else,
 9 "Because the capitalist system
 is so selfish,
 10 "And causes little people to
 get it in the neck,
 11 No matter how much they've
 contributed to society,
 12 "Even if what they've con-
 tributed is the best years of their
 lives.

CHAPTER 34

Not that all the movies will be
 gloomy in the years after
 Hollywood's defeat of the Nazis
 and the Nips,

2 "Because it will be discovered
 that there were certain battles
 and even certain branches of the
 armed forces that John Wayne
 wasn't in yet,
 3 And so he'll have to be a Sea-
 bee,
 4 And a pilot,
 5 And an admiral,
 6 And he'll have to keep fight-
 ing World War II until everyone
 is satisfied that it's safe for their
 favorite stars to get into the war
 too,
 7 Which they will do,
 8 So that there will be millions
 and millions of World War II
 movies,
 9 "Which will cover everything
 completely,
 10 Including every theater and
 front and battle and nation you
 could ever think of,
 11 Not to mention every star
 you could ever think of,
 12 Including "Burt Lancaster,
 who will get into the war at
 "Pearl Harbor and fight them on
 the beaches and everywhere else

a. *Psong. 4.1-5*
 b. *Yks. 154.43*
 c. *Psp. 1.8*
 d. *Zig. 10.21*
 e. *Yks. 128.13*
 f. *57.20*
 g. *Yks. 106.6-14*
 h. *Frog. 38.7-8*
 i. *57.13*
 j. *Psay. 5G.7*
 k. *57.6*
 l. *Yks. 110.8*
 m. *41.23*
 n. *20.38*
 o. *57.16*
 p. *14.25*
 q. *30.40*
 r. *Jefs. 7.46*

too, from here to eternity, until
 he finally starts the "French Re-
 sistance and single-handedly
 saves the greatest art treasures of
 France from the Nazis,
 13 And "James Cagney, who
 will be "Admiral Halsey for as
 long as it takes to beat the Nips
 in the South Pacific,
 14 And "Gregory Peck, who
 will be "Douglas MacArthur
 right up to the moment when the
 general does his big fadeout, ex-
 cept for when he takes time out
 to help "Anthony Quinn and
 "David Niven drive the Nazis
 out of Greece,
 15 And even "Frank Sinatra,
 who—being a lot smaller than
 John Wayne—will actually die in
 World War II, at Pearl Harbor
 and in Germany and maybe even
 in the South Pacific too,
 16 But not before he has slaugh-
 tered millions and millions of
 Nazis,
 17 Played by "Maximilian
 Schell,
 18 Not to mention millions and
 millions of Nips,
 19 Played by "Toshiro Mifune,
 20 And Hollywood is once
 again safe for democracy.
 21 Which won't be all bad for
 John Wayne,
 22 "Because when everybody
 else starts helping out in World
 War II, it will free up John to go
 back and make more westerns.
 23 Just to make sure that there
 isn't a territory.
 24 Or an Indian war.
 25 Or a range war.
 26 Or a western law enforce-
 ment agency.
 27 That didn't have John Wayne
 in it,

28 Doing things the American Way,

29 Way back when.

CHAPTER 35

But believe it or not, there will be people who eventually get tired of John Wayne,

2 ^aIncluding a whole bunch of Hollywood producers and directors,

3 ^bWho will come to believe that the public wants to see some other kind of hero,

4 ^cLike someone who maybe isn't six feet five inches tall,

5 ^dSomeone who maybe isn't always neat and clean and completely sure about what's right,

6 ^eAnd who maybe isn't always bigger and tougher than every problem he runs into,

7 ^fAnd who maybe isn't even always a hero,

8 ^gBut maybe an antihero instead,

9 ^hWith a lot of personal problems,

10 ⁱAnd bad posture,

11 ^jAnd a bunch of sleeveless T-shirts,

12 ^kAnd an attitude,

13 ^lAnd some kind of a speech impediment.

14 ^mFor example, there will be a great big star who will have all these things,

15 ⁿIn spades,

16 ^oAnd will make a great movie called 'East of a Giant Rebel,'

17 ^pWhich will be all about what it's like to be an American teenager with personal problems, bad posture, a bunch of sleeveless T-shirts, an attitude, and a speech impediment,

a. *Mawr.25.1*

b. *Mawr.25.2*

c. *Mawr.25.3*

d. *Mawr.25.4*

e. *Mawr.25.5*

f. *Mawr.25.6*

g. *Mawr.25.7*

h. *Mawr.25.8*

i. *Mawr.25.9*

j. *Mawr.25.10*

k. *Mawr.25.11*

l. *Mawr.25.12*

m. *Mawr.25.13*

n. *Mawr.25.14*

o. *Mawr.25.15*

p. *Mawr.25.16*

q. *57.14*

r. *Mawr.25.17*

s. *Mawr.25.18*

t. *Mawr.25.19*

u. *Mawr.25.20*

v. *Mawr.25.21*

w. *Ed.63.3*

x. *Mawr.25.22*

y. *Mawr.25.23*

z. *57.16*

aa. *Jefs.7.15-19*

bb. *Psay.5A.12*

18 ^qAs played by ^rJames Dean.

19 ^sThis movie will turn out to be such a big success that it will create a huge demand for other new stars with the same great appeal,

20 ^tIncluding a star who will rocket to fame because of his performance in a movie called 'The Wild Waterfront,'

21 ^uWhich will be all about what it's like to be an informer with personal problems, bad posture, a bunch of sleeveless T-shirts, an attitude, and a speech impediment,

22 ^vAs played by ^wMarlon Brando,

23 ^xAs well as a star who will become a big success in a movie called 'Somebody Up There Likes Hustlers,'

24 ^yWhich will be all about what it's like to be an Italian pool player with personal problems, bad posture, a bunch of sleeveless T-shirts, an attitude, and a speech impediment,

25 As played by ^zPaul Newman.

26 It will even turn out that there's big money in teaching young actors how to talk with a speech impediment,

27 Because so many movies will require it,

28 Which will eventually be called "The Method,"

29 ^{aa}For some reason,

30 And will be used by lots and lots of actors,

29 Including even an actor who will become a big star without actually being able to talk with a speech impediment,

31 ^{bb}Which he will overcome by not uttering any dialogue on screen,

- 32 Ever,
 33 In movies with names like 'Junior Nevada,'
 34 Which will be all about what it's like to be a rural drifter with personal problems, bad posture, a bunch of sleeveless T-shirts, an attitude, and nothing whatever to say,
 35 To anyone,
 36 As played by ^aSteve McQueen,
 37 Unless it's really ^bMontgomery Clift instead,
 38 Which it couldn't be,
 39 Because Montgomery Clift will talk in all his pictures,
 40 With a speech impediment.

CHAPTER 36

- T**here will still be a lot of actors who don't use "The Method," though,
 2 And they will keep on making a lot of Hollywood movies,
 3 Just like the ones they made before the war,
 4 Only in Technicolor,
 5 Like with stars named ^dRock Hudson and ^eDoris Day,
 6 Who will make a lot of movies without T-shirts or speech impediments,
 7 And will become very popular in movies like 'Please Don't Eat the Pillows,'
 8 'Which will be all about what it's like to not be able to have sex because it might wake up Ike,
 9 ^fOnly it will all be very funny,
 10 Because everyone in the audience will know that Doris and Rock don't really want to have ^hsex with each other,
 11 At all,
 12 Which will make it all ⁱokay,
 13 And just hilarious.

- a. 57.20
 b. 57.8
 c. 35.28
 d. 57.5
 e. 14.41
 f. Yks.144.11-14
 g. Grk.18.29
 h. Hall.4.3
 i. Lies.10.6
 j. Ed.60.10
 k. 28.6
 l. 14.43
 m. 54.15
 n. 54.12
 o. 22.16
 p. 28.7

CHAPTER 37

- A**nd there will still be a bunch of musicals too,
 2 Which will be in Technicolor,
 3 And will star ^jGene Kelly,
 4 Unless they star ^kFred Astaire,
 5 Who will dance up a storm and get the girl,
 6 Who will be played by ^lCyd Charisse,
 7 Unless it's ^mLeslie Caron instead,
 8 Or ⁿRita Hayworth,
 9 Or ^oDebbie Reynolds,
 10 Except that they'll never be played by Debbie Reynolds when the star is Fred Astaire,
 11 Because Debbie Reynolds will always insist on taking off her dress at least once in every movie she's ever in,
 12 Which Fred Astaire won't approve of,
 13 Because you can look pretty silly dancing with a girl who's wearing nothing but a slip,
 14 ^pEspecially if you're wearing a top hat and tails.

CHAPTER 38

- B**ut the movies won't all be about T-shirts and not having sex and dancing.
 2 Because there will also be great geniuses in Hollywood,
 3 Who will specialize in making motion-picture "classics,"
 4 Including even some that will be considered great art.
 5 By some people.

CHAPTER 39

- F**or example, there will be a great genius called Alfred Hitchcock.

2 Who will come to Hollywood from Britain and makes lots and lots of movies about suspense,
 3 Especially the kind of suspense that happens when something mysterious and complicated pops up out of ^anowhere and almost ruins your whole life,
 4 ^bFor no reason,
 5 Including movies called ^c“39 Psychos on a Train,” ^d“The Man Who Knew How to Catch a Thief,” and ^e“Dial M for Marnie,”
 6 And a bunch of others too.
 7 For example, one of Hitchcock’s greatest movies will be called ‘The Lady Vanishes Out the Rear Window,’
 8 Starring ^fJimmy Stewart,
 9 Who falls madly in love with a mysterious blond beauty,
 10 Played by ^gGrace Kelly,
 11 Unless it’s really ^hKim Novak instead,
 12 ⁱ‘Because there’s no way to be completely sure about anything in a Hitchcock movie,’
 13 ^j‘Which is why it’s so incredibly suspenseful when Jimmy kind of goes into a trance and starts following her around with ^kbinoculars,’
 14 ^l‘In spite of the cast on his leg,’
 15 ^m‘Which he got by falling off a building,’
 16 ⁿ‘And explains why he’s so afraid of heights that he can’t make it up the stairs in time to save Tippi Hedren,’
 17 ^o‘Who’s all the way at the top of the tower being attacked by crazed birds,’
 18 ^p‘And then falls to her death while Jimmy watches helplessly through his binoculars,’
 19 ^q‘Except that maybe she really isn’t dead at all,’

a. 30.7
 b. Zig. 8.8
 c. Zig. 8.11
 d. Zig. 8.14
 e. Zig. 8.13
 f. 20.40
 g. 14.48
 h. 57.26
 i. Zig. 11.2-7
 j. Zig. 8.1
 k. Ed. 10.7
 l. Zig. 8.2
 m. Zig. 8.3
 n. Zig. 8.4
 o. Zig. 8.5
 p. Zig. 8.6
 q. Zig. 9.2
 r. Zig. 10.11
 s. F&J. 14.13
 t. Ed. 30.5
 u. 14.41
 v. Vin. 57.6
 w. Zig. 6.6
 x. Zig. 6.7
 y. Zig. 6.8
 z. Zig. 6.9
 aa. Zig. 6.10
 bb. Zig. 7.1
 cc. Zig. 7.2
 dd. Zig. 7.3
 ee. Paul. 5.10 & 7.6
 ff. Zig. 7.4-6
 gg. Zig. 7.7
 hh. Zig. 7.8
 ii. Zig. 7.9
 jj. Zig. 7.10
 kk. Zig. 7.11
 ll. Zig. 7.12
 mm. Zig. 7.13
 nn. Zig. 7.14-15
 oo. Zig. 7.16-17
 pp. 24.30

20 ^r‘Because he starts seeing her later on,’
 21 ^s‘Or someone who looks so much like her that it couldn’t be anyone but ^tEva Marie Saint,’
 22 Unless it’s really ^u‘Doris Day,’
 23 ^v‘Which it couldn’t be,’
 24 ^w‘Because there’s no sign of Rock Hudson anywhere,’
 25 ^x‘And besides, she’s acting so strangely that it has to be either Tippi or Kim or Janet Leigh,’
 26 ^y‘Who aren’t telling the truth about their past,’
 27 ^z‘At all,’
 28 ^{aa}‘And can’t be trusted,’
 29 ^{bb}‘In spite of being so beautiful.’
 30 ^{cc}‘And so Jimmy gets more and more obsessed with following her,’
 31 ^{dd}‘And has a bunch of ^{ee}“bizarre nightmares choreographed by Salvador Dali,”’
 32 ^{ff}‘And then there’s this tremendous chase scene where he gets on a train and follows her all the way to Mount Rushmore,’
 33 ^{gg}‘Where he discovers that she’s really in the CIA,’
 34 ^{hh}‘Unless she’s actually a thief instead,’
 35 ⁱⁱ‘Which turns out to be the case in the end,’
 36 ^{jj}‘Because eventually she starts stealing all the jewelry on the French Riviera,’
 37 ^{kk}‘While Jimmy watches through his binoculars,’
 38 ^{ll}‘Until she gets stabbed to death in the shower,’
 39 ^{mm}‘While Jimmy watches through the rear window,’
 40 ⁿⁿ‘Which leaves him free to marry Vera Miles,’
 41 ^{oo}‘Just like always,’
 42 Unless,
 43 ^{pp}‘You know.’

CHAPTER 40

And there will be another great genius named Jerry K—,

2 Who will make a million movies,

3 ^aWhich will be all about what it's like to be a spastic half-wit trying to cope with an unusual situation,

4 Such as being a ^bbellhop,

5 Or a ^csinger in Las Vegas,

6 Or a ^dnutty professor,

7 Or a prizefighting ^emilkman called Kid Galahad,

8 Or someone like that,

9 Who will be completely hilarious in every scene the way ^fJerry K— plays the part,

10 Whether he's talking too loud in a funny voice,

11 ^gOr falling down the stairs,

12 Or up the stairs,

13 Or singing too loud in a funny voice,

14 Which will just drive the fans wild.

15 In fact, Jerry K— will have lots and lots of fans,

16 ^hIncluding very very young children,

17 ⁱAnd a whole bunch of teenage girls,

18 Not to mention the Frogs,

19 ^jWho will think that Jerry K— is the greatest achievement ever achieved by American culture,

20 Which is really saying something,

21 Unless you're a Frog.

CHAPTER 41

And Alfred Hitchcock and Jerry K— won't be the only movie geniuses to become international celebrities,

2 Because there will be another

a. *F&J.3.1-4*

b. *Psom.24.3*

c. *Psong.49.3*

d. *Zig.1.1*

e. *Grk.12.7*

f. *46.27*

g. *F&J.14.13*

h. *Rom.10.4*

i. *Grk.9.7*

j. *Frog.18.21*

k. *Psom.31.2*

l. *Ann.10.1*

m. *Ed.50.9*

n. *57.30*

o. *Ed.50.4*

p. *Ira.32.10*

q. *57.28*

r. *23.21*

s. *F&J.11.3-7*

great British director called David Lean,

3 Who will be a man truly after your own heart,

4 The kind of man who only makes mega-super-spectacular blockbusters,

5 Which go on for hours and hours and hours,

6 Until you're convinced of his genius,

7 ^kOr sound asleep in your chair.

8 David will make many great pictures,

9 But none of them will be as great as 'Lawrence of Chicago,'

10 ^lWhich will be all about a World War I officer who ^mmachine-guns thousands of Turks because it feels so darned good,

11 Thus explaining how he comes by the name Lawrence of Chicago,

12 Who will be played by ⁿPeter O'Toole,

13 Except that Peter is a Brit.

14 Which means that he couldn't possibly be from ^oChicago,

15 And so there has to be another explanation,

16 Which is where the story really starts to get complicated.

17 Because it turns out that there's a co-star who loves both Lawrence and Lara because they both look so good in ^pwhite.

18 Namely, Dr. Chicago.

19 Who will be played by ^qOmar Sharif.

20 Except that Omar isn't an American either.

21 Which is why there has to be ^rWilliam Holden as the Yank who escapes from the terrible Nip prison camp on the ^sRiver

K— so that he can help Lawrence and the other Brits win the war,

22 Not to mention the noble savage Bedouin who helps Peter and Omar massacre the Red Army in the terribly bloody ^atrain scene,

23 Who will be played by ^bAnthony Quinn,

24 That is, Anthony will play the Bedouin, not the train scene, which will be played by hundreds and hundreds of people with ^cbig noses and bronze makeup,

25 Which is why 'Lawrence of Chicago' will wind up costing about a billion dollars,

26 But it will be worth every penny,

27 ^dBecause it will show everybody who doesn't fall asleep somewhere in the middle what war is *really* like,

28 With a cast of thousands,

29 ^eAnd more prop sand and snow than you could shake a pointed stick at,

30 Not to mention ^fJulie Christie,

31 Who is just beautiful as Lara,

32 ^gAnd completely makes up for the fact that no one will ever be able to understand the story,

33 No matter how many hours of it they sit through.

CHAPTER 42

And there will be another great Hollywood genius named ^hOrson Welles,

2 ⁱWho will be so great that he won't even bother to finish a lot of his movies,

3 Although he *will* finish one of them,

a. *F&J.14.13*

b. *57.15*

c. *14.12*

d. *Swar.23.2-6*

e. *17.4*

f. *54.12*

g. *F&J.15.13*

h. *Psom.49.1-2*

i. *F&J.2.15-16*

j. *40.9*

k. *F&J.6.1*

l. *F&J.6.2-4*

m. *F&J.6.5*

n. *F&J.6.6*

o. *F&J.6.7*

p. *F&J.6.8*

q. *57.32*

r. *F&J.5.1*

s. *Psay.5Q.64*

t. *57.24*

u. *42.37*

v. *Zig.9.2*

4 Which will turn out to be quite enough anyway.

5 This one incredibly great movie will be called 'Citizen K—,'

6 And will be all about a giant newspaper tycoon,

7 Played by ^jOrson Welles,

8 ^kWho will be indicted for some terrible crime,

9 ^lWhich nobody knows what it is,

10 ^mFor some reason,

11 ⁿExcept that he'll die for his crime right at the beginning of the movie,

12 ^oVery mysteriously,

13 ^pWhich explains why he has to be investigated,

14 By a huge fat corrupt cop,

15 Played by ^qOrson Welles,

16 Who goes out and looks into the life of Citizen K—,

17 With great thoroughness,

18 From every conceivable camera angle,

19 And under every kind of bizarre lighting you could possibly imagine,

20 ^rSo that sometimes he even has to do his investigating through a bunch of ^swooden slats that throw off all kinds of amazing shadows,

21 Which maybe explains why he gets so confused in the scene with Citizen K—'s defense attorney,

22 Played by ^tOrson Welles,

23 Who says that it all has to do with something called "^uRosebud,"

24 Which convinces the cop to talk to everybody who might know how Citizen K— got involved with "^vRosebud" in the first place,

25 ^wAlthough absolutely nobody he talks to knows anything at

all about "Rosebud,"
 26 Not even ^aJoseph Cotten in a
 baseball cap,
 27 Or ^bAgnes Moorehead,
 28 Which leads him to Citizen
 K—'s home,
 29 Called ^cSan Juanadu, or
^dXanadu for short, which in En-
 glish means ^eSan Simian,
 30 Which is an enormous hill-
 top castle ^fWilliam Randolph
 Hearst built to keep his toys in,
 31 ^gAlthough it turns out that
 the castle wasn't a completely
 happy place for Citizen K—,
 32 ^hAnd actually got to be more
 like a prison than anything else,
 33 ⁱUnless it was more like a
 trap that he couldn't get out of,
 34 ^jWhat with not having a sled
 anymore,
 35 ^kNot to mention how there's
 never any snow in southern Cali-
 fornia anyway,
 36 So what can you do?
 37 Which is where ^l"Rosebud"
 comes in,
 38 And explains everything,
 39 Somehow.

CHAPTER 43

There will also be a genius
 called ^mIngrid Bergman,
 2 Who will become a great
 Swedish film director after the
 war,
 3 ⁿEven though she will get
 pretty ^odepressed about not be-
 ing able to leave her husband for
 Humphrey Bogart,
 4 ^pWhat with the war and all,
 5 And so her films will have
 kind of a ^qmelancholy flavor,
 6 But they'll be incredibly bril-
 liant anyway,
 7 ^rBeing all about death and
 meaninglessness and despair and

a. 57.20
 b. 39.21
 c. Yks.60.3
 d. Psom.45.1-12
 e. F&J.14.13
 f. 42.7
 g. Psp.2.11
 h. Zig.10.12
 i. Zig.10.10
 j. Zig.10.13
 k. Psom.12.4
 l. 48.10
 m. 34.17
 n. 32.21
 o. 26.3
 p. Yks.90.4-6
 q. Brit.41.7
 r. Paul.7.6
 s. Paul.5.2-3
 t. Ira.33.1-3
 u. Psong.8.3
 v. F&J.15.1
 w. Paul.4.9
 x. Psay.5Q.62
 y. Ned.29.24

other brilliant stuff like that.
 8 ^sAnd she will do things on
 screen that nobody was ever bril-
 liant enough to think of before,
 9 ^tLike having nobody say any-
 thing for hours at a time,
 10 ^uAnd picking a bunch of fat
 ugly Swedish women to be her
 star,
 11 Who sigh a lot and say things
 so softly that you can't under-
 stand them without subtitles,
 12 Which make things even
 more confusing,
 13 Because when you have to
 read a movie, it seems like it
 should make some kind of sense,
 14 Which it won't,
 15 ^vBecause Ingrid will be such
 a towering genius that none of
 her movies will ever have a plot,
 16 Or a happy ending,
 17 Or be even slightly entertain-
 ing in any way at all,
 18 ^wWhich is why they will be
 practically worshiped by intel-
 lectuals all over the world,
 19 Who know great art when
 they see it,
 20 Because if something's en-
 tertaining,
 21 Or intelligible,
 22 Or ends happily,
 23 ^xIt can't be art,
 24 Which explains why Ingrid
 Bergman will be hailed as one of
 the greatest artists of the whole
 twentieth century,
 25 And that's really saying
 something,
 26 Because if there's one thing
 the twentieth century will pro-
 duce a lot of.
 27 ^yIt's art.

CHAPTER 44

Of course, when you make
 movies for children, it's

okay if they're entertaining and end happily,
 2 Especially if you're ^aWalt Disney,
 3 Which will be the name of another great motion-picture genius,
 4 ^bWho will turn all of the most popular fairy tales into cartoons,
 5 Including "Cinderella" and "Snow White" and "Sleeping Beauty,"
 6 ^cWho will defeat the wicked stepmother,
 7 And marry a handsome cartoon character named Prince Charming,
 8 And live happily ever after,
 9 ^dGetting rereleased every seven years,
 10 Whether anyone's forgotten how it all comes out or not,
 11 ^eWhich is the kind of genius that everyone in Hollywood would like to have,
 12 ^fExcept that they won't ever have that particular kind of genius,
 13 Because Walt Disney will get it all,
 14 Except for the part that goes into the ^g"The Wizard of Oz."

CHAPTER 45

This is not to say that plenty of other producers and directors won't make movies for children,
 2 Because they will.
 3 It's just that they won't be great artistic geniuses with lots and lots of money to spend,
 4 ^hAnd so a lot of their movies will be pretty low-budget,
 5 And they'll mostly be about alien invaders from outer space,
 6 Or carnivorous mutants from some laboratory,

a. Ed. 74.3
b. Zig. 10.11
c. Yks. 66.3-4
d. Psay. 5A.14
e. Pnot. 25.1-2
f. 30.48
g. Psay. 5L.7
h. Psong. 11.1
i. Psay. 5Q.60
j. 30.9
k. Psong. 36.1
l. Ed. 60.10
m. Main. 22.10
n. F&J. 8.3
o. F&J. 9.1-3
p. Ed. 60.10
q. Ed. 60.10
r. Drex. 8.1-3
s. Ed. 60.10
t. Ed. 60.10
u. Grk. 9.7
v. Forg. 8.11-15
w. Adam. 50.6
x. 47.24
y. Psay. 5Q.23
z. Ed. 60.17
aa. Yks. 44.22
bb. Yks. 91.7
cc. Ext. 52.16
dd. Al. 6.10-15

7 Or ⁱgigantic monsters from Japan,
 8 ^mEven though it really won't matter which it is,
 9 ⁿBecause all these movies will have about the same plot,
 10 ^oWhich has to do with saving the world from whatever it is,
 11 Usually with the help of a ^phandsome scientist and the ^qonly girl on earth who doesn't think he's a complete lunatic,
 12 ^rBecause he has already figured out what is happening,
 13 And no one will believe him because nothing has squashed ^sTokyo or ^tLos Angeles yet,
 14 ^uAlthough everybody changes their mind when they actually catch sight of it,
 15 Which means it's time to call in the ^vmilitary,
 16 Who show up with a bunch of tanks and planes and shoot off ^weverything they've got,
 17 ^xWithout having any effect,
 18 ^yBecause all earthly weapons are powerless against the invader,
 19 ^zWhich means that unless the good scientist can figure out what to do, everybody on earth will be history in about twenty-four hours.
 20 ^{aa}And so the good scientist and his girlfriend stay up all night thinking,
 21 ^{bb}And figure out that none of this would ever have happened in the first place if it weren't for nuclear weapons,
 22 ^{cc}Because the monster was created by fallout from nuclear tests,
 23 Or the aliens from outer space spotted the nuclear tests and are angry about the ^{dd}childish violence of the human race,

24 Or something like that,
 25 ^aWhich means that all of it
 was really our fault in the first
 place,
 26 And we don't deserve much
 sympathy, let alone a happy end-
 ing,
 27 Except that,
 28 Well,
 29 This is a low-budget picture
 for youngsters, and it *has* to end
 happily so they won't have
 nightmares about it.
 30 ^bSo the good scientist buck-
 les down and makes the ray gun
 or whatever,
 31 ^cAnd finishes it in the nick of
 time,
 32 ^dAnd saves the planet,
 33 And everybody lives happily
 ever after,
 34 Which isn't art,
 35 And isn't even Walt Disney,
 36 But it sure sells a lot of pop-
 corn.

CHAPTER 46

In fact, pictures like this will
 make so much money that
 even people who make movies
 for grownups will notice,
 2 And they'll make a bunch of
 movies along the same lines for
 the adult audience,
 3 Which won't be silly science-
 fiction productions about a lot of
 scary monsters created by nu-
 clear tests,
 4 But serious science-fiction
 productions about the scary situ-
 ations created by nuclear weap-
 ons.
 5 Movies like this will be made
 by even very great directors,
 6 ^eSuch as a genius named Stan-
 ley K.,
 7 Who will make a movie called
 'Dr. Failsafe, or How I Learned

a. Lies. 10.6
b. Ed. 40.5-8
c. Ned. 16.12
d. Psong. 22.1
e. 17.2
f. 46.19
g. 14.25
h. Krt. 39.14
i. Yks. 20.10-11
j. Ned. 16.14-15
k. Ed. 28.6
l. Drex. 6.4
m. Drex. 7.10
n. 30.40
o. Adam. 31.16
p. Swar. 15.5
q. Swar. 15.6
r. Swar. 15.7
s. 57.16
t. Swar. 15.8
u. Krt. 15.1
v. Swar. 15.9
w. Swar. 15.10

to Love the Bomb in Seven Days,'
 8 Which will not only be scary,
 9 But funny too,
 10 What with 'Henry Fonda
 playing the president,
 11 And a Brit named Peter
 Sellers playing everyone else,
 12 Including the title role of
^fDr. Failsafe,
 13 Who will go completely ^hin-
 sane when the situation in the
 war room gets to be too hot a
ⁱpotato,
 14 Which will happen when Pe-
 ter Sellers kidnaps a nuclear
 weapons facility and launches a
^jBig One at the Russians,
 15 Played by ^kPeter Sellers,
 16 Who can't seem to under-
 stand that it's all just an ^lacci-
 dent,
 17 ^mWhich means there might
 be war,
 18 Since everybody on both
 sides is descended from the same
 killer ape,
 19 Played by ⁿPeter Sellers,
 20 ^oWith music by some Kraut
 composer or other,
 21 Which is terribly terribly
 funny,
 22 In a depressing sort of way.
 23 Which is the special genius
 of Stanley K.,
 24 Who will achieve a similar
 effect in most of his pictures.
 25 ^pIncluding one called 'A
 Clockwork Odyssey.'
 26 ^qWhich will be all about a
 violent British punk.
 27 ^rPlayed by ^sPeter Sellers.
 28 ^tWith music by some ^uKraut
 composer or other.
 29 ^vWho is cured of his violence
 and then has to be uncured be-
 cause human beings can't sur-
 vive without being violent.
 30 ^wEspecially in modern life.

31 ^aWhich is also why the president gets so depressed in 'Dr. Failsafe,'

32 ^bBecause the only way to avoid all-out nuclear war is to drop an H-Bomb on New York City,

33 ^cWhich is kind of a violent way of surviving,

34 And makes Henry Fonda put his head in his hands,

35 ^dEspecially when he hears the telephone melt in Moscow,

36 ^eEven though everybody else in the war room is whooping it up in a pretty hilarious way,

37 ^fAnd making plans to survive underground with a lot of beautiful women to reseed the planet,

38 ^gAs long as the women don't have to be played by Peter Sellers,

39 ^hWhich Stanley will probably agree to,

40 ⁱProvided there's lots of Kraut music playing underground.

41 ^jAnd so they argue back and forth about this kind of stuff for quite a while,

42 ^kWhile Henry orders the bomb dropped on New York,

43 ^lAnd the B-52 takes off with a crazy cowboy pilot and an enormous H-Bomb,

44 ^mPlayed by Peter Sellers,

45 ⁿWho is so eager to see the bomb go off that he rides it all the way down,

46 ^oWhile the credits roll up in front of the gigantic mushroom cloud that used to be New York,

47 ^pBecause even popular movies can be art,

48 As long as they don't have a happy ending,

49 Since art has to reflect humanity,

a. *Swar.* 15.11

b. *Swar.* 15.12

c. *Swar.* 15.13

d. *Psom.* 77.9

e. *Swar.* 26.1

f. *Swar.* 26.2

g. *Swar.* 26.3

h. *Swar.* 26.4

i. *Psp.* 2.10

j. *Swar.* 26.6

k. *Swar.* 26.7

l. *Swar.* 26.8

m. *Swar.* 26.9

n. *Swar.* 26.10

o. *Swar.* 26.11

p. *Swar.* 26.12

q. 30.7

r. 10.10

s. *Ed.* 60.21-24

t. *Chuk.* 18.1-2

u. 57.32

50 Which isn't headed for a happy ending either.

CHAPTER 47

And as it happens, Hollywood will even dare to look beyond ^anuclear nightmares,

2 Into the nightmare world that people might have to live in after the holocaust,

3 Which would obviously kill everyone who wasn't almost immortal,

4 Thus explaining why most of these movies will star ^bCharlton Heston,

5 Who will show us various impossible futures,

6 Like in a movie called ^c'Planet of the Killer Apes,'

7 ^d'Where the evil apes who survived the war walk upright and talk and wear clothes and everything,

8 Or maybe—though this is very very hard to make out—what Charlton finds in the future is a world so overpopulated that even ^eEdward G. Robinson can't push his way through the crowds,

9 And so he stays at home while Charlton goes out and pushes everybody around for him,

10 Trying to find one decent meal that isn't made of . . .

11 No, that can't be right . . .

12 Except that there isn't any food but . . .

13 No, that just couldn't possibly be it . . .

14 Until . . . and I can't be sure of this either, because it's so far out in the distant future of Hollywood . . .

15 Until Charlton is the very last man alive on earth,

16 Unless it's really Vincent Price instead,
 17 ^aBecause everybody else is a murderous bloodsucking mutant ^bvampire,
 18 Thanks to the radiation and all,
 19 Which is why it positively *must* be Vincent Price,
 20 Because the last man alive on earth *dies* at the end,
 21 Which couldn't happen if it were Charlton Heston, could it?
 22 Could it?
 23 ^c*Bang!*
 24 Uh oh.
 25 ^dUgh!

CHAPTER 48

Of course, there's more than one way for the world to come to an end,
 2 And Hollywood will never completely forget the spiritual side of things,
 3 ^eThanks to its great religious tradition,
 4 Not to mention the fact that even Hollywood has to give the devil his due,
 5 Which is why there will one day be a movie about the time when Satan will come along to put an end to everything,
 6 Called 'Rosebud's Baby,'
 7 Where ^fSatan has the starring role, obviously,
 8 Although he will also get some help from various human beings,
 9 Including a young married woman named Rosebud,
 10 Who will be played by ^gMia Farrow,
 11 And Rosebud's husband Nick,
 12 Who will be played by ^hJohn Cassavetes,

a. *Zig. 10.11*
 b. 30.9
 c. *Psom. 60.1-2*
 d. *Jefs. 7.46*
 e. 15.2
 f. 30.9
 g. 30.27
 Ira. 9.5-6
 h. 30.25
 i. *Gyp. 1.17*
 j. 39.21
 k. *Zig. 10.13*
 l. *Zig. 8.2*
 m. *Zig. 8.3*
 n. *Zig. 8.4*
 o. *Zig. 11.7-8*
 p. *Zig. 6.10*
 q. *Ext. 13.11*
 r. 17.4
 s. *Psom. 27.1*
 t. *Psom. 35.3-4*
 u. *Paul. 4.9*
 v. *Grk. 4.11*

13 And some incredibly evil old people too,
 14 Who will be played by some incredibly old people,
 15 Who live in the same incredibly old and mysterious ⁱManhattan apartment building where a lot of other mysterious and evil things have happened over the years,
 16 But not as mysterious and evil as what happens to ^jRosebud,
 17 ^kBecause she will get raped by the devil,
 18 ^lIn a dream,
 19 ^mWhich results in a whole bunch of problems,
 20 ⁿBecause Rosebud gets pregnant,
 21 ^oWhich everybody seems very happy about,
 22 Except maybe Rosebud,
 23 Because her husband is acting strangely,
 24 Not to mention everybody else,
 25 ^pWhich makes Rosebud suspicious,
 26 ^qEspecially in the scene where she blunders into a black mass,
 27 Which absolutely everybody is there for,
 28 Including her husband.
 29 And the incredibly old people next door,
 30 ^rAnd all their old evil friends,
 31 Not to mention ^sRosebud's baby,
 32 ^tWhich is whimpering in a lovely black crib,
 33 ^uThus proving beyond a shadow of a doubt that the ^vAnti-christ has come at last.
 34 Which will pretty well wrap things up for Mankind if it man-

ages to survive through the closing credits,

35 But Rosebud decides to take care of the baby anyway,

36 *Because what can you do?

37 Or at least I think that's the way it goes,

38 Although I can't be completely and utterly certain about it,

39 Because it's a long long way into the future,

40 ^bAnd to be honest, some of it seems out of focus,

41 Especially the End,

42 Which is really the whole point,

43 Isn't it?

CHAPTER 49

Well, anyway (said the camera), you can see that motion pictures will go a long long way in the future,

2 All the way from the silent nonsense you're making today to the powerful and magnificent film art of the late twentieth century,

3 Which should make you proud,

4 Because it means you'll be responsible for helping to bring the deepest insights and most profound discoveries of our finest minds into the hearts and minds of even the simplest and least educated of the masses,

5 So that everyone can share in the joys of our culture's greatest learning and wisdom,

6 For as long as it lasts.

7 In fact, I can even prove it to you,

8 Because if you'll put me on a crane, I can see even farther,

9 And I will show you an age in

a. *Zig.9.2*

b. *Ed.51.12*

c. *56.5*

d. *Wil.18.1-2*

e. *Ned.2.1-2*

f. *Ann.19.4*

which hardly any movies have happy endings,

10 And where people and history and everything else are shown the way they *really* are,

11 Which may not be pretty,

12 But it sure is real life.

CHAPTER 50

Thank you (said the camera), the crane is a big help,

2 And I can see years and years farther than I could before,

3 All the way to a brand-new galaxy of stars,

4 Who will reinvent the movies with their tremendous talents,

5 *Which involve bad posture and speech impediments and more hair than you can shake a pointed stick at,

6 Including beards,

7 And sideburns,

8 And other things too,

9 Which will make all the difference in every kind of movie,

10 ^dAnd will prepare the way for the one who will come,

11 Someday,

12 To explain what it all means,

13 And what to do about it.

CHAPTER 51

Yes, as I have said, there will be many great new stars,

2 *And they will make movies for a new generation of young people,

3 Who will be completely fed up with everything,

4 And ready to see life as it is,

5 Without a lot of lies and stupid platitudes.

6 For they will not only be tired of 'John Wayne,

7 But disgusted with him too,

8 Because they will know better than to think that the wild west

was settled by good, strong, brave, virtuous men who never shot anyone in the back,
 9 Not to mention his awful movie about "Vietnam, called the 'Olive Drab Berets,' which will be all about how this is just another little war that the Americans have to win on behalf of all the little people who want to be free and democratic,
 10 ^bWhich is nothing more than one long string of lies and jingoistic excrement, from beginning to end,
 11 And so they will elevate a new kind of film protagonist,
 12 Played by ^cClint Westwood,
 13 Who will replace John Wayne as the symbol of the American hero,
 14 Including western heroes,
 15 ^dWhich will make a fistful of dollars for Clint,
 16 ^eAnd maybe even a few dollars more than that.

CHAPTER 52

For example, Clint will make a western called 'The Bad, the Worst, and the In-Between,'
 2 ^fWhich will be all about the kinds of men who really won the west,
 3 Such as the Worst,
 4 Played by ^gLee Van Cleave,
 5 Who kills almost everyone he meets,
 6 Just for fun,
 7 ^hWhile searching for a couple hundred thousand dollars in stolen gold,
 8 Which is a much more realistic kind of character than you'll ever see in a ⁱJohn Ford western.
 9 The better-than-average mercenary who has to deal with the

a. *Ed. 17.1-11*
 b. *Ann. 4.6*
 c. *30.27*
 d. *Ira. 8.13-23*
 e. *Psong. 41.1-3*
 f. *Ed. 17.8*
 g. *30.9*
 h. *Psong. 20.1-8*
 i. *23.6-7*
 j. *Ed. 36.14 & 46.10*
 k. *F&J. 14.13*
 l. *30.25*
 m. *Vin. 49.5*
 n. *Psay. 5Q. 75*
 o. *Yks. 52.19-21*
 p. *57.10*

Worst is played by Clint Westwood, of course,
 10 Who is much nicer than the Worst because he doesn't always kill everyone he meets,
 11 Unless they ask him what his name is,
 12 Or look at him the wrong way,
 13 Or say something insulting to his ^jmule,
 14 Or accidentally get between Clint and all that stolen gold,
 15 In which case all bets are off,
 16 And he has no choice but to kill them,
 17 Because after all,
 18 ^kThis is the wild west.
 19 And then there's the In-Between,
 20 Played by ^lEli Wallet,
 21 Who is better than the Worst because he doesn't always ^mlaugh fiendishly when he shoots someone in the back,
 22 ⁿAnd is better at small talk too,
 23 Which is important,
 24 Because Clint never talks at all,
 25 Like all real western heroes.
 26 Which maybe explains why it will take Hollywood this long to do the west the way it really was.

CHAPTER 53

Thanks to Clint, it will become possible to make movies about other parts of western history.
 2 Like Custer's Last Stand,
 3 ^oWhich will be done in a movie called 'Little Big Nose,'
 4 ^pWith a brand-new star named Dustin Hopeless in the title role,
 5 Who is the world's oldest white Indian.

6 And the only remaining survivor of the tribe that fought
 *Custer,
 7 Who will finally be shown the way he was,
 8 Namely, as a ^bnarcissistic schizophrenic with an IQ of about eighty-six,
 9 ^cWhose hobby is Indian genocide,
 10 Which he keeps doing to Dustin's tribe,
 11 Until they eventually get fed up,
 12 ^dAnd realize that all white men everywhere are just exactly like Custer,
 13 And so what can you do?
 14 ^eOf course, when they do it, that gives the white men all the excuse they need,
 15 Which is why western history turned out the way it did,
 16 And why the truth must be told,
 17 At last.

CHAPTER 54

In fact, Dustin Hopeless will be an incredibly important star,
 2 Because he'll make so many important movies,
 3 ^fAnd show everyone how things really are,
 4 ^gLike in a movie called 'The Carnal Graduate,'
 5 ^hWhich will be all about what it's like to be an affluent college graduate in America,
 6 ⁱAs played by Dustin Hopeless, naturally,
 7 ^jWho will do a great job of looking confused,
 8 ^kAs well as bewildered,
 9 ^lNot to mention baffled,
 10 ^mBecause nothing makes any sense,

a. 57.30
 b. *Grk. 13.12-15*
 c. *Wil. 7.4*
 d. *Psom. 24.1*
 e. *Yks. 52.28-30*
 f. *Zig. 6.2*
 g. *Zig. 6.3*
 h. *Zig. 6.4*
 i. *Zig. 6.5*
 j. *Zig. 6.6*
 k. *Zig. 6.7*
 l. *Zig. 6.8*
 m. *Zig. 6.9*
 n. *Zig. 6.10*
 o. 52.4
 Ira. 9.5-6
 p. *Psong. 39.1*
 q. *Ann. 18.26*
 r. *Ed. 60.10*
 s. *Psong. 39.5*
 t. 57.22
 u. *Psong. 53.1-2*
 v. *Ed. 60.10*
 w. *Ed. 60.10*
 x. *Ed. 60.10*
 y. *Psay. 5A. 40*
 z. 46.24
 aa. 57.10

11 ⁿIncluding the older woman he has an affair with,
 12 Played by ^oAnn Bankrupt,
 13 ^pWho is completely cold and selfish and nasty about everything but ^qsex,
 14 And her daughter,
 15 Played by ^rKatharine Cross,
 16 ^sWho doesn't know what to do with her life because her mother is so cold and selfish and nasty about everything,
 17 And even including his parents' friends,
 18 Played by ^tJack Nickerson and Art Carbuncle,
 19 ^uWho are completely burned out on all the sex they've already had with Ann Bankrupt,
 20 Not to mention ^vAnn-Margarita and ^wCandace Virgin and ^xRita Moranmoro,
 21 Who have had so much sex with Jack and Art that the only thing that gets them excited anymore is plastic,
 22 ^yFor some reason,
 23 And just shows why so many young people will get so alienated from their parents and society and everything,
 24 Because movies like this will show things the way they really are,
 25 Whether anyone likes it or not.

CHAPTER 55

Dustin will make another important movie with a great director called Sam Peckinpap,
 2 ^zWho will show everybody the incredible brutal violence that everyone is capable of,
 3 Without exception,
 4 Including even short confused-looking people like ^{aa}Dustin Hopeless,

5 Who will star in a Peckinpap movie called ^a‘The Wild Get-away Dogs,’

6 Which will be all about what it’s like to live in a remote little rural cottage surrounded by ^bpsychotic workmen who want to kill you, and ^crape your wife, and even ^dhang your cat in the closet,

7 And that’s why you have to shoot as many of the workmen as you can,

8 With your ten-gauge pump-action shotgun,

9 In slow motion,

10 ^eSo that the blood just absolutely fountains all over the place in rivers and brooks and streams,

11 ^fAnd then hop in the car and run for the border,

12 Shooting absolutely everyone and everything you run into along the way,

13 In slow motion,

14 ^gSo that the blood erupts in geysers and jets and torrents,

15 ^hAnd stopping only long enough to have wild sex in a cheap hotel,

16 Except that the workmen also have to stop for some wild sex with ⁱGloria Bumper,

17 ^jAt the same hotel,

18 Which means there has to be a showdown,

19 Where things get *really* violent,

20 So that Dustin and his beautiful wife,

21 Played by ^kAli McGoo,

22 Have to pull out the ^lmachine guns they’ve saved for a rainy day,

23 And start mowing down workmen like crazy,

24 In slow motion,

a. *Psay.5A.13*

b. *Ed.77.6*

c. *Zig.10.14*

d. *Psay.5A.12*

e. *Ann.6.11*

f. *Ann.6.12*

g. *Ann.6.9*

h. *Ann.6.10*

i. *Ed.67.10*

j. *Zig.7.5*

k. *Ed.60.10*

l. *Ed.50.9*

m. *Ann.6.17*

n. *Ann.6.18*

o. *Ann.6.19*

p. *Kens.9.13*

q. *Kens.28.6*

r. *50.5*

s. *57.14*

t. *Adam.31.5*

u. *Ed.60.10*

25 ^mSo that the blood explodes across the screen in floods and cataracts and oceans of gore,

26 ⁿUntil they finally make their getaway,

27 ^oIn an old ^ppickup truck,

28 And even tip the driver,

29 ^qWho is the only other character to survive the movie,

30 Which just shows you what it takes to get by in the modern world,

31 What with people being the way they are and all.

CHAPTER 56

But great as he is, Dustin won’t even have a part in the greatest movie that will be made in this new age,

2 Because the movie called ‘Five Easy Riders’ will star a bunch of other people,

3 Who will also become great stars,

4 And go on to have brilliant careers of their own,

5 ‘Thanks to their posture, and their T-shirts, and their speech impediments,

6 Not to mention their hair.

7 Which will be really great.

8 For as long as it lasts.

9 ‘Five Easy Riders’ will be all about what it’s like to be so tired of all the lies and platitudes that you just drop out.

10 And go live with poor white trash somewhere,

11 Played by ^rDennis Hippy.

12 With a bunch of motorcycles,

13 Played by ^sHolley Davidson.

14 And cheap girlfriends.

15 Played by ^tKaren Block.

16 Not to mention illegal drugs.

17 Which are important only because they move the plot along,
 18 Because none of these people are really bad,
 19 ^aSince all they really want to do is ride around and have some casual sex with people they meet on the road,
 20 ^bAnd only get high every once in a while,
 21 ^c'Because they're natural people,
 22 ^dAnd just like to take their pleasures in a natural way,
 23 ^e'Like everybody,
 24 ^f'Only without hurting anybody,
 25 Which is why they're so unusual and admirable,
 26 And why this will be such a magnificent movie.
 27 Anyway, the way it works out is that Jack Nickerson used to be a concert pianist,
 28 ^g'Only he hates classical music,
 29 ^h'Because it's so full of artifice and pretense,
 30 ⁱ'Besides being so darn hard to play,
 31 ^j'Which is why Jack prefers the natural life,
 32 Where everything is easy and free,
 33 And explains why he puts on his football helmet and goes off with ^k'Paul Fonda and Dennis Hippy on their motorcycle,
 34 Which they're glad to take him with them on,
 35 Because he says such amusing things,
 36 Like the part about holding the chicken salad between the waitress's knees,
 37 Which is just hilarious,

a. *Ann.* 18.19
 b. *Psom.* 40.4
 c. *Wil.* 18.8-12
 d. *Wil.* 8.13
 e. *Wil.* 18.14-16
 f. *Hill.* L.1
 g. *Ira.* 21.19
 h. *Ira.* 21.20
 i. *Ira.* 21.21
 j. *Ira.* 21.22
 k. 57.18
 l. 20.40
 m. *Vin.* 6.15
 n. *Mawr.* 25.7
 o. *Mawr.* 25.8
 p. *Mawr.* 25.9
 q. *Mawr.* 25.14
 r. *Mawr.* 25.15
 s. *Mawr.* 25.19
 t. *Mawr.* 25.21
 u. *Mawr.* 25.22
 v. *Mawr.* 25.23
 w. *Ned.* 8.3
 x. *Ned.* 8.4
 y. *Ned.* 8.5

38 And shows why ^lCary Grant will have to retire,
 39 Because they don't come much suaver than Jack Nickerson,
 40 ^m'Who is actually a real good guy,
 41 In spite of what he does to Karen Block at the end of the movie,
 42 ⁿ'Because she just couldn't free herself from all the rotten conventions of society,
 43 ^o'Like marriage and all that stuff,
 44 ^p'Which just don't make any sense,
 45 ^q'Especially coming from a girl who lets absolutely everyone look up her dress whenever they want.
 46 ^r'And besides, everyone can see how sensitive Jack really is underneath in the big scene with his father,
 47 ^s'Who is a vegetable,
 48 ^t'But Jack cries anyway when he talks to him,
 49 ^u'Because this is the same kind of communication they've always had,
 50 ^v'Just like everybody in the audience,
 51 Which is still another reason why ^w'Five Easy Riders' will be the greatest movie ever made,
 52 Even though we haven't even gotten to the big climax yet,
 53 Which is maybe the best part of all,
 54 ^x'Where Paul and Dennis and Jack are riding along on their motorcycle,
 55 ^y'Not hurting anybody at all,
 56 ^z'And not even thinking about hurting anybody,

57 ^aBecause they're so darned peaceful and loving at heart,
 58 When a ^bpickup truck comes out of nowhere and shoots them to death,
 59 ^cFor no reason at all,
 60 Which when you think about it,
 61 Is just exactly like modern life in America,
 62 And says it all.

CHAPTER 57

Yes, there will be many great movies in the age to come,
 2 And many many great parts for the glittering mega-stars of the future,
 3 Including parts for beautiful, idealistic women who aren't going to stand for all the lies anymore,
 4 Which will be played by a brilliant actress named ^dJoan Fonda,
 5 And parts for handsome idealistic men who aren't going to stand for all the lies anymore,
 6 Which will be played by a brilliant actor named ^eRobert Redwood,
 7 And parts for attractive, sensitive idealists who keep thinking that good intentions might save them somehow,
 8 Which will be played by ^fJohn Void,
 9 And parts for confused idealists who don't have any idea what to do about anything,
 10 Which will be played by ^gDustin Hopeless,
 11 And parts for idealists who foam at the mouth about all the lies and may or may not get gunned down in the last reel,

a. *Ned.* 8.6
 b. 55.29
 c. *Kens.* 28.6
 d. 54.12
 e. *Ed.* 60.10
 f. 40.9
 g. 40.9
 h. 30.40
 Spic. 12.5
 i. 30.27
 j. 30.9
 k. *Ed.* 60.10
 l. 30.25
 m. 30.9
 n. *Ed.* 28.6
 o. *Ed.* 27.3

12 Which will be played by ^hDustin Pacino,
 13 And parts for nonconformist idealists who might seem kind of crazy if the world weren't so utterly insane,
 14 Which will be played by ⁱDennis Hippy,
 15 And parts for charismatic idealists who do all kinds of wild eccentric things just to keep their sanity in a world full of lies,
 16 Which will be played by ^jMalcolm McBowel,
 17 And parts for good-looking but callow idealists who don't seem to understand that the lies really can kill you,
 18 Which will be played by ^kPaul Fonda,
 19 And parts for ironically taciturn idealists who are giving a lot of thought to becoming realists instead,
 20 Which will be played by ^lDonald Mutherland,
 21 And parts for acid-tongued realists who aren't going to stand for all the lies anymore,
 22 Which will be played by ^mJack Nickerson,
 23 And parts for drolly intellectual realists who just sigh and make witty remarks when they hear all the lies again,
 24 Which will be played by ⁿElliott Mould,
 25 And parts for no-nonsense female realists who have learned to take what they can get in spite of all the lies,
 26 Which will be played by ^oFate Underway,
 27 And parts for exceptionally sexy realists who make love seven or eight times a day instead of listening to all the lies.

28 Which will be played by
^aWarren Beady,
 29 And parts for dull-witted
 schizophrenics who can't ever
 see through all the lies and get
 violently reactionary instead,
 30 Which will be played by
^bBruce Bern,
 31 And parts for the corrupt,
 conniving capitalists who tell all
 the lies in the first place,
 32 Which will be played by ^cPe-
 ter Boil,
 33 Except for those parts where
 the corrupt, conniving capitalist
 has to be incredibly tan and
 suave,
 34 Which will be played by
^dGeorge Hammerson,
 35 Not to mention parts for
 completely hedonistic studs who
 think realists are naive optimists
 and just want to get by from day
 to day without having to get a
 steady job,
 36 Which will be played by ^eJoe
 D'Alexandria,
 37 Until the world is ready at
 last for the One who will come
 and explain everything,
 38 So that people can finally

a. 30.9
 b. 30.40
 c. Ed.28.6
 d. Ed.60.10
 e. 30.9
 f. Ned.4.7
 g. Rat.23.10
 h. Psom.63.1-4

learn what to do about it.

CHAPTER 58

And as it happens, I can see
 (said the camera) all the
 way to the misty outskirts of that
 ultimate future,

2 ^fAnd I know that there will be
 a sign given when the one with
 the answers has arrived at last,
 3 And that sign will be yet an-
 other great movie,
 4 Which will be a documentary
 about the events surrounding the
 arrival of the One we're waiting
 for,
 5 And it will be called,
 6 If I can make it out,
 7 *Gimme Gimme*,
 8 And it will have ^gAngels in it,
 9 Of a sort,
 10 And it will feature great hap-
 penings,
 11 But I can tell you no more
 than that,
 12 Although what I have al-
 ready told you should be enough
 to keep you going, I think.
 13 So what do you say, Dave?
 14 Dave?
 15 Dave?
 16 ^hAre you angry with me,
 Dave?

THE BOOK OF THE VIP

AL

CHAPTER 1

There was an incredibly big
VIP named ^aAl,
2 Who had a ^bbig brain,
3 And some big ideas about
physics,
4 ^cThat changed the world,
5 And probably destroyed it
too.

CHAPTER 2

Al got the idea that all of the
physics that had been dis-
covered since the beginning of
time was wrong,
2 And decided to ^dprove it,
3 Which he did by showing that
time is not absolute,
4 But relative,
5 ^eSomehow.
6 ^fApparently, Al also proved
that it was possible to build an
atom bomb,
7 ^gBecause if you multiply the
speed of light by itself, you get a
very very big number that can be
used to ^hsmash an atom,
8 Somehow,
9 Which results in a very very
big noise,
10 Namely,
11 ⁱKA—B-O-O-O-O-O-M!

CHAPTER 3

When he saw where his
ideas were leading, Al
went to bed to think it over,
2 And fell asleep,
3 And had a ^jdream,
4 In which the ^katom bomb ap-
peared before him,

a. *Dav. 14.23*
b. *Drex. 6.10*
c. *Adam. 1.4*
d. *Chuk. 13.1-2*
e. *Vin. 6.15*
f. *Dav. 47.24*
g. *Psay. 4.2*
h. *Lies. 11.12*
i. *Psom. 26.1-6*
j. *Zig. 8.1-2*
k. *Dav. 46.44*
l. *Carl. 10.3-4*
m. *Chuk. 20.19-23*
n. *Adam. 50.6*
o. *Ext. 39.18-19*
p. *Lies. 5.1-10*
q. *Zig. 12.1-2*

5 And spoke,
6 In a reassuring voice.

CHAPTER 4

Don't blame yourself (said
the A-bomb) for the things
that will come to pass,
2 Including myself,
3 Which, to be honest, is not the
best thing that could have been
done with your ideas,
4 ^lBut remember that nobody is
really any better than anyone
else,
5 And so if it hadn't been you,
it would have been somebody
else,
6 Eventually.
7 ^mAfter all, the race of Man
has been looking for bigger,
sharper pointed sticks since he
came down out of the trees.
8 ⁿAnd he's been pretty inge-
nious about finding them.
9 And using them.
10 Which he always does.
11 ^oWithout exception.
12 Besides, who are you to de-
cide what should be done, and
what shouldn't be done,
13 What should be known, and
what shouldn't be known?
14 If there *is* a God, maybe this
is his plan.
15 One that's been in the mak-
ing ever since the ^pflood didn't
work.
16 ^qWho are you to say?

CHAPTER 5

And besides, what's the big
deal?

2 It's not like fear is anything new to the race of Man.
 3 They've always been afraid,
 4 Because they always knew they weren't much good,
 5 And they've always believed that the end of the world would come,
 6 ^aEver since their Gods first started threatening them,
 7 ^bAnd pointing out their sins.
 8 Maybe my face is *not* the face of God,
 9 But maybe it *is*, too.
 10 ^cWho are you to say?

CHAPTER 6

I don't mean to tease you (said the bomb), but it's just that you're so serious about all of this.
 2 I apologize if I upset you.
 3 The truth is, I have some very good news for you.
 4 Mankind will *not* be annihilated by nuclear weapons,
 5 Because he will become wise,
 6 At last,
 7 And recognize that the day has finally come when no victory is worth the price of war,
 8 And no consequence is worse than the death of the entire planet.
 9 Yes, in spite of his thousand generations of ^dselfishness,
 10 And ^egreed,
 11 And ^flust for power,
 12 And ^gdelight in the misfortunes of others,
 13 And his ^hunquenchable thirst for vengeance,
 14 And his ⁱblood-drenched per-

a. *Lies.2.21-22*
 b. *Rom.22.7*
 c. *4.16*
 d. *Carl.2.5-10*
 e. *Psong.20.1-8*
 f. *Krt.7.7-11*
 g. *Gnt.15.17-19*
 h. *Yks.47.15-23*
 i. *Spic.5.5-7*
 j. *Psay.5J.4-31*
 k. *Dav.15.45-46*
 l. *Dav.22.24 & 22.38 & 46.28*
 m. *Psom.33.4-8*
 n. *Psay.2.2*
 o. *Jeff.19.8*
 p. *Wil.18.1-2*

version of every pacific philosophy ever devised,
 15 And his ^jundying hatred of everyone and everything that is different in the smallest way from himself,
 16 In spite of all these things,
 17 ^kMankind will suddenly rise up and unite in a spirit of true brotherly love to banish war from the earth.
 18 Forever,
 19 ^lAnd on that day, the dove will carry an olive branch to the place where the lion is lying down with the lion, and the peoples of the world will come to see them,
 20 And marvel at the ^mbeauty they have created.
 21 ⁿSure they will.
 22 And with these words, the image of the bomb vanished away, leaving Al alone and sweating on his bed.

CHAPTER 7

Thereupon, Al thought long and hard about what he had heard,
 2 And never forgot it,
 3 Till the day he died,
 4 When his last prayer beseeched God,
 5 ^oIf there *was* a God,
 6 ^pTo send someone as a messenger,
 7 Someone who knew a way,
 8 And would let everybody know what it was.
 9 And when he had breathed his last prayer, Al breathed his last,
 10 Period.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP

PAUL

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named
 1 ^aPaul,
 2 Who had a big nose and a
 paintbrush,
 3 ^bAnd changed the world.

CHAPTER 2

Paul had a lot of talent,
 2 Even though he was from
 "Spain,
 3 And painted a lot of pictures,
 4 ^dIn Paris, of course,
 5 Where he met a guy named
 "Gertrude,
 6 Who saw that he was a bril-
 liant genius,
 7 ^fAnd told everybody all about
 it.

CHAPTER 3

One of the most brilliant
 things Paul did was paint a
 picture of ^hthree girls,
 2 Who didn't look like girls at
 all,
 3 But something else,
 4 Something really ugly.
 5 When Gertrude saw it, he got
 incredibly excited,
 6 And told Paul that he had fi-
 nally done it.
 7 "Done what?" Paul wanted to
 know.
 8 "Set a new course for modern
 art," said Gertrude.
 9 "From now on, art will be
 different," he continued,

a. Ed.28.6
b. Adam.1.4
c. Spic.3.2-3
d. Yks.91.3
e. Dav.32.4
f. Adam.30.3-7
g. Psom.53.1-7
h. 2.2
i. Dav.46.19
j. Barb.3.1-5
k. Hill.Z.1
l. Ned.6.24

10 "And all because of you."

CHAPTER 4

At first, Paul didn't know
 what to think about this,
 2 ^hSince thinking wasn't really
 his strong suit,
 3 And wondered if maybe Ger-
 trude wasn't exaggerating things
 a little bit,
 4 The way he sometimes did.
 5 But then, Paul had a vision,
 6 In which ⁱone of the three girls
 from his painting appeared to
 him,
 7 Saying, "Zees ees tray impor-
 tant, Pole,
 8 "Becose Gairtrude ees right.
 9 "Zee whole world weel war-
 ship at your feet.
 10 "Late us tale you about eet."

CHAPTER 5

Zair weel be a revolution een
 Art (said the girl).
 2 And you weel be zee leadair.
 3 Zee towering genius of zee
 century.
 4 ^jEen yairs to come, you weel
 take art completely apart.
 5 And turn eet eento cubes.
 6 And triangells.
 7 And ozair zings.
 8 When you reach your ^kzenith.
 9 No one weel be able to un-
 dairstand even one of your paint-
 ings.
 10 ^lWheech won't look like
 anyzing atoll.

CHAPTER 6

Zees weel inspire ^aozair artists to do zee same zing,

2 And zay weel make très many ^bbeautifool paintings,

3 Wheech alzo won't look like anyzing atoll.

4 And zair weel be sculpteurs,

5 Who weel make très many beautifool sculptures,

6 Wheech alzo won't look like anyzing atoll.

7 And everywhair in zee world of art, zair weel be new ^crules,

8 ^dZo zat no artiste weel have to learn how to skaitch anymore,

9 And zay weel be able to make art in new ways.

10 Par exemple, zay weel be able to make paintings by zrowing zee paint at zee canvass,

11 ^eOr driving zee tractair across the canvass,

12 Or zhooting zee paint at zee canvass from zee ^fgun.

13 And zee sculpteurs weel be able to make statues,

14 By weelding zee pieces of metal togezair wiz zee torch,

15 Or gluing zee pieces of garbage togezair,

16 Or hooking zee zings togezair wiz zee coat hangairs,

17 ^gOr anyzing ailse zay want.

CHAPTER 7

And zair may be zome peeples who weel believe zat

a. Yks. 94. 11-13

b. Psay. 5Q. 46

c. Swar. 33. 12-13

d. Swar. PS. 24-25

e. Swar. 33. 15-16

f. Ed. 47. 19-20

g. Jefs. 7. 46

h. Swar. PS. 27-30

i. Ira. 24. 29

j. Drex. 11. 8

k. 6. 7

l. Adam. 30. 2

art has been uttairly destroyed,

2 Forevair,

3 ^hBut zay weel be too zhy to mentione zair opinions to anyone who knows anyzing about art and artistes,

4 ⁱAnd almost everyone who has zee good education weel believe zat you air zee greatest artiste who evair leaved.

5 ^jAnd your paintings weel sail for meelions and meelions and meelions and meelions of dollairs,

6 ^kAnd you weel nevair have to explain one zing about zem to anyone,

7 Atoll.

CHAPTER 8

And when the girl in the vision had finished her prophecy,

2 Paul smiled at her and said,

3 "What did you say?"

4 And the girl replied,

5 "Nevair mind, Pole. Eet ees not important, exzept for one zing."

6 "What's that?" said Paul, listening hard.

7 "Leesten to Gairtrude," said the vision.

8 ^l"He knows what he ees talking about."

9 And then she was gone,

10 And Paul went back to work,

11 Feverishly.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP

FRANKIE & JOHNNY

CHAPTER 1

There was another VIP
 named ^aFrankie & Johnny,
 2 Who thought a lot about the
 way things were going,
 3 And figured it all out,
 4 And wrote it down in some
 very important books and plays,
 5 ^bThat changed the world.

CHAPTER 2

All by himself, Frankie &
 Johnny figured out that,
 2 To all intents and purposes,
 3 ^cHe was all by himself.
 4 For example, he figured out
 that you couldn't prove there had
 ever been a God,
 5 And if there ever *had* been a
 God,
 6 He must be ^dcrazy or ^edead by
 now,
 7 ^fBecause just look at how in-
 sane everything was,
 8 ^gWith all the wars,
 9 ^hAnd the diseases,
 10 ⁱAnd the suffering,
 11 ^jAnd so on.
 12 ^kBesides, you really couldn't
 even prove that anything existed
 in the first place,
 13 At all,
 14 ^lExcept yourself,
 15 As if it mattered,
 16 In a godless, insane world.
 17 And so he decided to write
 comedy.

CHAPTER 3

In order to write good comedy,
 Frankie & Johnny first had to
 discover the best comedy plot,

a. *Dav.40.9*
 b. *Adam.1.4*
 c. *Psom.5.1-6*
 d. *Jeff.15.1-3*
 e. *Jeff.19.1-5*
 f. *Jeff.16.1-2*
 g. *Jeff.16.3*
 h. *Jeff.16.4*
 i. *Jeff.16.5-7*
 j. *Jeff.16.8*
 k. *Vin.2.1-12*
 l. *Frog.26.15*
 m. *Dav.40.9*
 n. *2.15-16*
 o. *Yks.93.11*
 p. *Dav.40.9*
 q. *Swar.20.5*
 r. *Psp.1.7*
 s. *4.4*
 t. *Zig.6.6*
 u. *Dav.40.9*
 v. *Zig.6.7*
 w. *Zig.6.8*
 x. *Zig.6.9*
 y. *Zig.6.10*
 z. *Psay.5Q.23*

2 Which he did.
 3 The plot he discovered was
 based on a situation in which
 you couldn't win,
 4 No matter what.

CHAPTER 4

For example, it might be that
 the ^mcomic hero was sud-
 denly turned into a giant insect,
 2 ⁿFor no reason at all,
 3 But had to come to terms with
 it anyway,
 4 ^oBecause what can you do?

CHAPTER 5

Or, it might be that the
^pcomic hero was trapped
 inside some indeterminate
^qlimbo,
 2 And couldn't get out,
 3 ^rBecause there wasn't any
 exit,
 4 And had to come to terms
 with it,
 5 ^sBecause what can you do?

CHAPTER 6

Or, it might be that the
^tcomic hero was charged
 with some unknown crime,
 2 ^uAnd couldn't get off,
 3 ^vBecause no one would ever
 tell him what he had been
 charged with,
 4 ^wOr who the judge and jury
 were,
 5 ^xBut had to come to terms
 with it anyway,
 6 ^yIncluding the part about get-
 ting executed on the last page.

7 ^aStill not having any idea what it was all about,

8 ^bBecause what can you do?

CHAPTER 7

And when Frankie & Johnny had written quite a lot of comedies based on this plot,

2 He started to get concerned.

3 What if someone started accusing him of repeating himself,

4 Or not really having all that much to say,

5 Or of being ^cdepressing?

6 And he worried about this quite a lot,

7 While enjoying one of his few leisure-time pursuits,

8 Namely, ^dRussian Roulette,

9 And Frankie & Johnny was thinking that his next story was going to be a lot like his last story,

10 And was that a problem?,

11 ^eWhen the bullet in his revolver suddenly spoke out loud,

12 Bringing great news from the future.

CHAPTER 8

Your worries are groundless (said the bullet), for I have seen the future, and you will be regarded as a great writer for years and years and years to come.

2 Indeed, you have been most favored among men,

3 ^fFor your plot is the one true plot,

4 And will be the basis of all future literature,

5 Until the very end of literature,

6 And maybe even a few decades longer than that.

a. *Gods. 3.6*

b. *4.4*

c. *Frog. 35.4*

d. *Ann. 12.19-20*

e. *Gnt. 15.14*

f. *Swar. 18.3-8*

g. *Psay. 5K.1*

Hill. R.1

Hill. A.1

Hill. Z.1

Hill. Y.1

h. *Hill. H.9*

Hill. O.1

Hill. R.1

Hill. S.1

Hill. E.1

i. *Swar. 36.3*

j. *Swar. 29.4-6*

k. *Gnt. 15.4-5*
& *15.10-12*

l. *Dav. 40.9*

Psom. 5.1-6

m. *5.1*

n. *Lies. 7.4*

o. *Rom. 10.4*

p. *Yks. 92.11-12*

q. *4.4*

r. *Dav. 41.21*

s. *Chuk. 19.16-17*

CHAPTER 9

Of course, there will be many variations on your discovery,

2 ^gAnd the initials of the comic heroes will change,

3 ^hAs will the details of the situation they can't get out of,

4 ⁱBut the essential truth of your vision will be confirmed and celebrated by hundreds of brilliantly talented writers to come,

5 Because once the ^jtruth has been finally and completely discovered,

6 What else is there to write about?

CHAPTER 10

^k**F**or example, there will come a great writer who will discover the literary value of having ^ltwo comic heroes,

2 ^mTrapped inside some indeterminate limbo,

3 ⁿWaiting for someone to show up,

4 ^oWho never shows up,

5 ^pBut they have to come to terms with it anyway,

6 ^qBecause what can you do?

CHAPTER 11

Another great writer will discover the literary value of having a comic hero trapped in a *real-life* situation he can't get out of,

2 Like a war in some worthless and unimportant foreign country,

3 ^rWhere you have to blow up a bridge that doesn't really matter,

4 Except that you said you would,

5 ^sEven if it kills you,

6 Which it will,

7 "Because what can you do?

CHAPTER 12

And still another great writer will discover the literary value of having a ^bcomic hero trapped in some worthless and unimportant foreign city,

2 While they're having a ^cplague,

3 ^d"Which means you can't get out,

4 ^e"Even though it doesn't have anything to do with you,

5 Except that you'll die there,

6 ^f"Along with everybody else,

7 ^g"Because what can you do?

CHAPTER 13

And there will be yet another great writer who will discover the literary value of having a ^bcomic hero who is actually funny,

2 ^c"While trapped in a situation he can't get out of, of course,

3 ^d"Because the funniest part of the comedy is that it seems like you might be able to get out,

4 Since all you have to do to get out is be declared insane,

5 Except that that doesn't work,

6 ^e"Because if you tell them you're insane to get out, they'll know you're sane enough to want to get out,

7 ^f"And if you don't tell them you're insane, they're not allowed to let you out.

8 ^g"And so the remarkably clever punch line of the joke is that you have to come to terms with it,

9 ^h"Because what can you do?

CHAPTER 14

^a**A**nd this will inspire other great writers to explore the

a. *Swar. 19. 1-5*

b. *Dav. 40. 9*

c. *Bub. 4. 1-5*

d. *Psp. 2. 6*

e. *Brit. 9. 4*

f. *Psp. 1. 4*

g. *11. 7*

h. *Dav. 40. 9*

i. *Psp. 3. 11*

j. *Zig. 9. 2*

k. *Dav. 47. 24*

l. *Psay. 5Q. 23*

m. *Pnot. 27. 5*

n. *Drex. 6. 1*

o. *Ed. 55. 4*

p. *Psom. 69. 1-4*

q. *Psp. 2. 11*

r. *Grk. 13. 13-14*

s. *Hill. L. 1*

t. *Zig. 10. 12*

u. *Psp. 2. 12*

v. *9. 2-3*

w. *Grk. 8. 32*

& *26. 9-10*

x. *Grk. 18. 28-29*

y. *Pnot. 24. 3-4*

z. *Al. 2. 11*

Ann. 2. 32

aa. *Psp. 2. 13*

bb. *Ira. 31. 6-16*

cc. *Psp. 2. 14*

dd. *Psom. 27. 1*

literary value of making comic heroes be funny,

2 Which is a kind of reassurance,

3 Since it suggests that everyone is really in the same ^bboat,

4 ^c"Which is to say, all alone.

5 And there will be writers whose comic heroes become trapped in a comical world of ^dlust,

6 Where if you keep masturbating, you can't have ^elove,

7 But if you ^fstop masturbating, it won't help,

8 So you have to come to terms with it,

9 ^g"Because what can you do?

10 And there will be other writers whose comic heroes are trapped in hilariously funny indeterminate limbos,

11 ^h"Like the ⁱ"Trojan Horse,

12 ^j"And the only way out is through the horse's ^kanus,

13 ^l"And you know what that means,

14 But you might as well come to terms with it,

15 ^m"Because what can you do?

16 And there will be writers whose comic heroes are trapped in wryly humorous suburban lifestyles,

17 ⁿⁿ"Which they can't get out of,

18 Since when you live in the suburbs what else is there?

19 And so they have to come to terms with it,

20 ^{oo}"Because what can you do?

CHAPTER 15

^a**A**nd there will be still other great writers who realize that if all plots are the same ^{dd}plot.

2 You don't need a plot at all,
 3 Or a story at all,
 4 ^aBecause everybody already knows what it is.
 5 And besides, if we're all basically on our own,
 6 ^bThat is, alone in an insane godless universe,
 7 Then who are you writing for anyway?
 8 ^cIn fact, you may as well write something just for yourself,
 9 With allusions that only mean something to you,
 10 And who cares if nobody understands one word of it,
 11 ^dSince the writer can't be sure that anybody else even exists,
 12 And so what if they do,
 13 ^eBecause everyone with half an education knows what the story is about already,
 14 Even if it's not a story but a vignette,
 15 ^fAnd even if it's not a narrative but a random gush of nonsense,
 16 Which it doesn't matter if nobody understands,
 17 ^gAs long as it sounds literary,
 18 Meaning there's no way to figure it out for sure and you just

a. 8.3
 b. 2.16
 c. *Pnot.* 32.3-4
Drex. 7.10
 d. 2.12
 e. *Wil.* 17.1
 f. *Drex.* 6.4
 g. *Ext.* 13.13
 h. *Dav.* 48.42-43
 i. *Drex.* 8.15
 j. *Bks.* 6.17
 k. *Bks.* 6.18
 l. *Wil.* 18.1-2
 m. *Boul.* 21.9
 n. *Zig.* 10.13

have to come to terms with it somehow,
 19 No matter how depressing it gets,
 20 Or how awful,
 21 Or how ^hpointless,
 22 ⁱJust like life.

CHAPTER 16

And when the bullet had said these and other things,
 2 ^jIncluding naming a lot of names,
 3 ^kAnd even some specific titles,
 4 Frankie & Johnny felt a lot better,
 5 About everything,
 6 Except life, of course,
 7 Which the bullet finally mentioned in passing,
 8 On its way out through the window,
 9 Saying, "Believe it or not,
 10 ^l"A great prophet will come,
 11 "And explain everything,
 12 "Someday,
 13 ^m"But not in time to hurt your royalties."
 14 And then Frankie & Johnny lit up a ⁿgiant cigar,
 15 And sat back to think up new literature for the ages.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP

ED

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named ^aEd,
 2 Who had a camera,

a. *Psom.* 49.1-5
 b. *Adam.* 1.4

3 A microphone,
 4 A stage,
 5 And a transmission tower,
 6 ^bAnd changed the world.

CHAPTER 2

Ed was one of the first stars
 of the newfangled technology called TV,
 2 And invented TV comedy shows,
 3 And TV variety shows,
 4 And TV journalism shows,
 5 Among others.

a. *Jefs. 7.22*
 b. *Yks. 19.2*
 c. *Yks. 132.1-8*
 d. *Zig. 10.13*
 e. *Dav. 48.7*
 f. *Yks. 132.16-19*
 g. *Yks. 132.11-14*
 h. *Grk. 8.1-3*

CHAPTER 3

Ed started out in radio,
 2 *Where he was a ventriloquist,
 3 And had a dummy named ^bCharlie,
 4 Who was very very smart,
 5 And knew everything,
 6 Which made the audience like Ed a lot,
 7 Because nobody likes a dummy who knows everything.

CHAPTER 4

When TV got invented,
 2 Somehow,
 3 Ed went on TV with Charlie,
 4 Who couldn't talk when Ed was drinking water,
 5 Which upset the audience,
 6 For some reason,
 7 And caused Ed to start looking around for something else to do on TV.

CHAPTER 5

The next great thing Ed did was start a TV variety show that was destined to last forever,
 2 In TV terms,
 3 Meaning more than a few years,
 4 And found a whole bunch of new jugglers and comedians and singers to entertain everybody with,

5 So that all he had to do was stand there,
 6 And talk funny,
 7 Which he did,
 8 Although that wasn't all he did.

CHAPTER 6

For example, it was Ed who used TV to stop a 'witch-hunt,
 2 By smoking a lot of ^dcigarettes on camera,
 3 And getting pretty stentorian about the ^echief witch-hunter,
 4 Who had been hunting witches for no more than a few years,
 5 With a lot of accusations and threats and a couple of ^frabid legal dogs,
 6 On TV,
 7 Without anyone saying much of anything about it,
 8 ^gFor some reason.
 9 When Ed said something about it,
 10 And blew a lot of smoke all over it,
 11 Everybody was pretty impressed about the way he had spoken right up,
 12 After only a few years of watching it,
 13 And thought he was a ^hhero.

CHAPTER 7

But deep down, Ed was a pretty serious guy.
 2 And he had doubts about whether he had picked the right career,
 3 Because he wasn't sure that talking into a microphone on camera really amounted to anything important,
 4 Or worthwhile,

5 So he decided to get Charlie
out of his box,
6 And ask him what he thought,
7 Since Charlie always knew
everything.

CHAPTER 8

At first, Charlie just listened
while Ed talked,
2 Explaining that he wasn't
completely sure about TV,
3 And if it was a good thing or
not,
4 Because he wasn't sure that he
liked the idea of fifty million
people watching the same
Yugoslavian juggler all at the
same time,
5 And fifty million people go-
ing out to the kitchen for a snack
at the same time during the
commercial break,
6 And then flushing fifty mil-
lion toilets at the same time,
7 Without actually talking to
each other,
8 All night.

CHAPTER 9

But after a few minutes of
this, Charlie readjusted his
monocle,
2 And laughed pretty sarcasti-
cally,
3 Until Ed fell silent,
4 Waiting for Charlie to talk,
5 Which he finally did,
6 At great length.

CHAPTER 10

I always knew you were dumb
(said Charlie),
2 But I didn't think you were
completely deaf and blind too,
3 Until today.
4 The fact is, you couldn't have
chosen a better career,

a. 76.4
b. 6.1-2

5 Because I have peered far into
the future,
6 Through my monocle,
7 Which is a small screen in-
deed and not always easy to
read,
8 But I think I know the gist of
what will come,
9 Which is why I can assure you
that TV is the most important
development in the whole his-
tory of civilization,
10 Bar none.
11 It will change everything
about who we are,
12 And what we do,
13 And how we think about it.
14 The truth is that TV is so big
and so important that even I
don't quite know where to be-
gin,
15 Except to tell you that TV is
so big and so important that even
you will become big and impor-
tant,
16 Because you'll be on TV for
a long long time,
17 And change the world.

CHAPTER 11

For example, you can't possi-
bly imagine how much
you've already done to shape the
future of journalism.
2 ^bYour little attack on the
witch-hunter was incredibly im-
portant,
3 No matter how it seems to
you,
4 Because from now on,
5 People will feel different
about journalists.
6 Before you did your thing,
7 People always thought jour-
nalists were something kind of
low,
8 And grubby,
9 And unscrupulous.

10 They thought journalists
were something they wouldn't
want in their house,

11 Since no decent human being
can ever be a journalist,

12 At least not a good journal-
ist,

13 Because no decent human
being could ever bring himself to
ask questions of a mother griev-
ing over her children's brand-
new graves,

14 Or wedge his foot inside a
door where it wasn't wanted,

15 Or sensationalize hideous
crimes for the sake of selling
newspapers,

16 Or dig through someone's
trash to find an angle on a story,

17 Or any of hundreds of things
that journalists have always had
to do.

18 But thanks to you,

19 Those days are over,

20 And journalism is entering a
new age,

21 Of power and prestige and
immense respect,

22 And did I mention power?

CHAPTER 12

I see that you have a hard time
believing the part about
power and prestige,

2 But here's what will happen.

3 There will come a day,

4 Not long from now,

5 "When TV journalists will be-
come stars in their own right,

6 Like jugglers,

7 And acrobats,

8 And singers,

9 ^bBut better.

10 "They'll get paid lots and lots
of money,

11 ^dMore money than you
would ever believe if I told you,

a. *Zig. 10.21*

b. *Name. 4.7*

c. *Psong. 22.1-3*

d. *Psong. 41.1-6*

e. *6.2-3*

f. *Rom. 3.17*

g. *Dav. 30.9*

h. *F&J. 14.13*

i. *Psay. 5Q.16*

j. *Adam. 14.5-7*

k. *Al. 2.11*

Ann. 6.23

l. *Psom. 40.4*

m. *Hall. 10.2*

12 For reading twenty-two min-
utes of news into a television
camera.

13 And the keys to their star-
dom will all come from you,

14 "Who taught them how to be
properly stentorian,

15 As if you knew everything,

16 Or at least much more than
you are actually saying,

17 Because you are a journalist,

18 "And journalists know.

19 And it was also from you
that they learned how to look
into the camera,

20 Like a kindly ^guncle,

21 ^hWho still has teeth,

22 And will use them on any
ⁱscoundrel who tries to stop the
complete story from being told
to the people,

23 With an appropriate amount
of footage.

24 Nor is this all that TV jour-
nalists will learn how to do.

CHAPTER 13

They will learn that the most
important thing about jour-
nalism is to be on the air when
something important is happen-
ing.

2 One day, there will be a ^jrace
between the two most powerful
nations on earth to put a man on
the moon,

3 And TV journalists will be
there,

4 ^kFor every single launch.

5 For years,

6 Sitting at a big desk overlook-
ing the launch pad.

7 ^lSomewhat above it all.

8 Because a journalist has to be
able to see.

9 ^mAnd people will come to
trust and like them.

10 Since the audience and their favorite TV journalists will have shared so many big moments together,

11 And it will almost seem like it couldn't have happened at all if the TV journalists hadn't been sitting there above the launching pad,

12 Somehow blessing it all,

13 ^aA little like the pope waving from the Vatican balcony,

14 No matter how silly that sounds.

CHAPTER 14

And in time, the people will come to depend on their favorite TV journalists,

2 ^bWho will have fine, important sounding names,

3 Like Eric Crankcase,

4 And Chet Severedhead,

5 And Walter Wrinkley,

6 ^cAnd even David Hunkley.

7 The world will change at lightning speed in years to come,

8 But people will feel safer knowing that Eric and Chet and Walter and David are there to keep an eye on things,

9 ^dGiving them twenty-two whole minutes of news every night,

10 Which they will read into the camera all by themselves,

11 ^eNight after night after night.

CHAPTER 15

And Walter and Eric and David and Chet will be there,

2 Sitting at their big desks,

3 ^fLooking into the camera like friendly uncles,

4 ^gWhen the civil rights movement gets under way,

a. Ext. 13.11

b. Jefs. 7.15

c. Yks. 6.17

d. 18.6

e. Ned. 6.24-25

f. 12.20-21

g. Yks. 151.1-11

h. Yks. 57.7

i. Psp. 3.6

j. Gods. 6.27

k. Boul. 21.9

l. Frog. 39.5

5 And they will cover all the people and events with great thoroughness,

6 Sometimes reading as much as two and a half or three minutes worth of news into the camera on a single story,

7 Because they are journalists,

8 And it is their unalterable mission to make sure the people get the whole story,

9 Every time.

CHAPTER 16

They will be there when the major ^hpolitical parties have their nominating conventions,

2 Every four years,

3 ⁱSitting at their big desks,

4 Overlooking the proceedings on the convention floor,

5 Somewhat above it all,

6 Because a journalist has to be able to see,

7 ^jAnd they will start explaining what it is the politicians are saying,

8 ^kAnd what they really meant,

9 Completely without bias,

10 Because they are above it all,

11 And can be trusted implicitly,

12 Like a friendly uncle.

CHAPTER 17

They will be there when the most powerful nation in the world goes to war in a mysterious and inscrutable land,

2 Far far away,

3 ^lIn Indochina.

4 But they will make sure that the people see it all,

5 Every facet of every angle of every issue,

6 Reading as much as three and a half or four minutes of news

into the camera about it every night,
 7 Not to mention showing everything,
 8 Including the good and the bad and the ugly,
 9 In color,
 10 On tape,
 11 And edited specially so that the people can understand the "mysterious and inscrutable things they are seeing.

CHAPTER 18

They will be there through good times and bad,
 2 And if it sometimes seems like the times are more bad than good,
 3 That's just the way it goes,
 4 ^bLife being what it is.
 5 But the people will always have the comfort of knowing that they are there to explain everything,
 6 ^cIn just twenty-two minutes,
 7 Which sure beats reading the papers.

CHAPTER 19

They will be there even when bad times become terrible ^dtragedies,
 2 ^eFor there will come a day when the leader of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth will be shot to death,
 3 ^fOn tape,
 4 In color,
 5 And they will be there for days,
 6 ^gCovering everything,
 7 Sitting at great big desks,
 8 Somewhat above it all,
 9 ^hBut shedding tears every so often,
 10 Just like a friendly uncle.

a. Nips.2.10
b. Lies.14.5
c. Psp.3.11
d. Gnt.16.12
e. Yks.153.1-2
f. Yks.153.3
g. Psong.56.1-2
h. Mawr.25.22
i. Yks.152.1-15
j. 19.2
k. 18.6
l. Ned.24.8-11
m. 18.6
n. 12.13-14
o. Rom.22.11-12

CHAPTER 20

And when the people start to get restless,
 2 ⁱAbout a lot of different things,
 3 ^jWhich they will start to do sometime after the murder of their leader,
 4 The TV journalists will be there to help,
 5 Fearlessly reporting on the restlessness,
 6 And explaining everything,
 7 So that even the dumbest person in the TV audience can understand it all,
 8 ^kIn just twenty-two minutes a night.

CHAPTER 21

And some of them will even put on ^lsafari jackets,
 2 And report fearlessly from the front,
 3 Wherever that is,
 4 Night after night,
 5 So that everyone in the TV audience can learn exactly what war is,
 6 And what it looks like when children die from gunshot wounds,
 7 And mines,
 8 And incendiary bombs.
 9 And what it looks like when there's real fighting,
 10 Within range of the TV cameras,
 11 And what it looks like when it's hard to tell exactly what's going on,
 12 ^mIn just twenty-two minutes a night.
 13 ⁿBut they'll still be as stentorian as anyone could want,
 14 And explain everything,
 15 ^oSo that every single person

in the TV audience can make up their own mind.

CHAPTER 22

And some of them will even be brave enough to go to colleges and universities,

2 Throughout the land,

3 And report on how the students are getting restless,

4 ^aNo matter how restless they get,

5 Or how many riots they have,

6 And explain everything,

7 Just like they always have.

CHAPTER 23

And when the day comes that it seems like the whole world is falling apart,

2 ^bAnd the Most Chosen Nation on Earth has lost its heart,

3 And its ^cfaith,

4 And its ^dchildren,

5 ^eAnd a bunch of its most popular leaders,

6 ^fAnd its future,

7 The TV journalists will still be there,

8 Sitting slightly above it all,

9 And explaining everything,

10 So that everyone can understand it,

11 ^gIn just twenty-two minutes a night.

CHAPTER 24

And who knows just what the people would do,

2 If they weren't there,

3 Through all the bad times,

4 And the tragic times,

5 To explain that it's all happened before,

6 And will probably get worse,

7 ^hBecause everyone is lying,

8 Except the TV journalists,

a. *Lies. 4. 14-15*

b. *Yks. 154. 5*

c. *Yks. 152. 13-14*

d. *Wil. 4. 2-4*

e. *Wil. 5. 9*

f. *Yks. 154. 25-28*

g. *18. 6*

h. *Gods. 4. 4-6*

i. *16. 3*

j. *18. 6*

k. *4. 1-7*

l. *4. 3-6*

9 ⁱWho are wise enough to see through it all,

10 And put it all on tape,

11 In living color,

12 And read the whole story into the camera,

13 Like a friendly, sharp-fanged uncle,

14 Night after night after night,

15 Because the awful truth can never hide from the power of TV,

16 ^jAs long as they can have their twenty-two minutes a night.

CHAPTER 25

But there will be much more to TV than journalism (Charlie went on),

2 Because there's more to life than news,

3 No matter what anyone says.

4 For example, there's entertainment too,

5 And nothing has ever changed entertainment the way TV will,

6 Which wouldn't surprise you,

7 If you'd thought about it at all.

CHAPTER 26

^k**F**or example, your little TV comedy show is more important than you think,

2 Because it will turn out that people just love to see comedy on TV,

3 And will even be willing to rearrange their whole lives just to see their favorite show,

4 Which you may find hard to believe,

5 ^lWhat with the way your show turned out and all,

6 But that's just the way life works,

7 And it doesn't say anything at all about how popular the really great shows will be,

- 8 Which will be very extremely,
 9 Because they will all be so clever and original,
 10 Unlike yours.

CHAPTER 27

There will be one great comedy show called 'I Love Lucky,'

- 2 Which will be all about a crazy redheaded housewife,
 3 Played by ^aLucky Bill,
 4 Who will have a funny, hot-tempered husband named Tricky,
 5 Played by ^bDizzy Mañanaz,
 6 Not to mention some funny married friends called Edith and Ed,
 7 No relation to you, of course,
 8 Who will live in the apartment next door to Lucky's,
 9 And help her have all kinds of incredibly funny adventures,
 10 For years.
 11 In fact, Lucky will become one of the most famous people in the world,
 12 And absolutely everybody will adore her,
 13 Which is why she will make millions and millions of dollars,
 14 'In spite of not having a single brain in her head.

CHAPTER 28

There will be another great comedy called 'I Love Alice,'

- 2 ^aWhich will be completely different from 'I Love Lucky,'
 3 'Because it will be all about a *sane* redheaded housewife,
 4 Played by ^fJane Audrey,
 5 Who will have a funny, hot-tempered husband named Ruff,
 6 Played by ^gJokie Gasman,
 7 ^hNot to mention some funny

- a. 27.14*
b. 28.6
c. Lies.6.16-19
Wil.16.18-20
d. 27.1
e. 27.2
f. Dav.14.39
g. Dav.30.9
h. 27.6
i. 27.8
j. 27.9
k. 27.12
l. Pnot.32.3
m. 27.1
n. 27.2
o. 27.3
p. F&J.2.15
q. 27.8
r. 28.10

married friends named Topsy and Ed,

- 8 No relation to you, of course,
 9 'Who will live in the apartment *upstairs* from Alice and Ruff,
 10 ^jAnd help them have all kinds of incredibly funny adventures,
 11 Especially Ruff,
 12 Who will become one of the most famous people in the world,
 13 ^kAnd absolutely everybody will adore him,
 14 Which is why Jokie Gasman will make millions and millions of dollars,
 15 In spite of being fat and loud and obnoxious in every part he plays,
 16 And especially this part,
 17 Although he'll always make up for being so obnoxious by 'kissing Alice at the end of the show,
 18 And telling her how much he loves her,
 19 Just like everybody else.

CHAPTER 29

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love Margie,'

- 2 ^mWhich will also be completely different from 'I Love Lucky,'
 3 'Because it will be all about a crazy redheaded *unmarried* girl,
 4 Played by ^oStormy Gale,
 5 Who will have a funny, hot-tempered father,
 6 Played by some ^pBrit-or-other,
 7 ^qWho will live with Margie *in a nice white house in the suburbs*,
 8 'And help her have all kinds

of incredibly funny adventures,
 9 For years.
 10 In fact, Margie will become very famous,
 11 And lots and lots of people will adore her,
 12 ^aBut not as much as Lucky Bull.

CHAPTER 30

There will be another great comedy show called 'I love Deana,'
 2 ^bWhich will be completely different from 'I Love Lucky' and 'I Love Margie,'
 3 ^cNot to mention 'I Love Alice,'
 4 ^dBecause it will be all about a sane *blond* housewife,
 5 Played by ^eDeana Rood,
 6 ^fWho will have a *mild-tempered* husband with a cardi-gan and a newspaper,
 7 Played by ^gKarl Botch,
 8 ^hNot to mention some helpful and well-mannered children,
 9 ⁱWho will live with Deana in a nice white house in the suburbs,
 10 Where nothing ever happens,
 11 For years.
 12 In fact, people will adore Deana and she will become very popular,
 13 Even though nothing funny will ever happen to her or her family,
 14 Which won't be a problem at all,
 15 Because there will be a wonderful prerecorded laugh track on the show,
 16 ^jSo that everybody will know which unfunny things to laugh at.

a. 27.3
 b. 27.1
 29.1
 c. 28.1
 d. 28.3
 e. *Dav.* 54.12
 f. 27.4
 g. 60.10
 h. *Yks.* 143.5
 i. 29.7
 j. *Vin.* 49.5
 k. 30.4
 l. *Dav.* 30.27
 m. 60.12
 n. 30.8
 o. 30.9
 p. 30.10
 q. 30.13
 r. 30.16
 s. 30.12
 t. *Yks.* 143.4
 u. *Zig.* 10.12
 v. 31.2
 w. 27.2
 x. 60.10

CHAPTER 31

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love Father,'
 2 Which will be completely different from other shows,
 3 ^aBecause it will be all about a sane *dad*,
 4 Played by ^bMiracle Wilby,
 5 Who will have a sane wife with a snooty accent,
 6 Played by ^cMr. Sprocket's mother,
 7 ^dNot to mention some helpful and well-mannered children,
 8 ^eWho will live with Father in a nice white house in the suburbs,
 9 ^fWhere nothing ever happens,
 10 For years.
 11 In fact, people will adore Father and he will become very popular,
 12 ^gEven though nothing funny will ever happen on his comedy show either,
 13 ^hWhich is why he'll use the same prerecorded laugh track that Deana uses,
 14 ⁱEven though he won't be quite as popular as Deana Rood,
 15 ^jWhat with Deana being a real attractive-looking woman after all,
 16 ^kIn spite of always having her dress buttoned up to her neck.

CHAPTER 32

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love Susie,'
 2 ^aWhich will be completely different from other shows,
 3 ^bBecause it will be all about a crazy blond *secretary*,
 4 Played by ^cAnnette Northern,

5 ^aWho will have a funny, hot-tempered boss,
 6 ^bNot to mention some funny friends,
 7 ^cWho will help Susie have all kinds of funny adventures,
 8 For years.
 9 In fact, people will adore Susie and she will be very popular,
 10 ^dThough not as popular as Lucky Boll, of course.

CHAPTER 33

There will be another show called 'I Love Dick,'

2 Which will be all about a sane TV comedy writer,
 3 Played by ^eDick Tyler Morgue,
 4 ^fWho will have a funny, hot-tempered boss,
 5 Played by ^gCurly Rhino,
 6 Not to mention a funny hysterical wife,
 7 Played by ^hMarie Van Dirge,
 8 And some funny friends too,
 9 ⁱWho will help Dick have all kinds of funny adventures,
 10 For years.
 11 And people will adore Dick also,
 12 ^jAnd he will become almost as popular as Lucky Bell,
 13 But not quite.

CHAPTER 34

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love Badger,'

2 ^kWhich will be completely different from other shows,
 3 ^lBecause it will be all about a crazy little boy named Badger Cadger,
 4 Who will have sane parents named Jane and Word,
 5 Even though Word will hardly

a. 27.4
 b. 27.6
 c. 27.9
 d. 27.11
 e. Dav.40.9
 f. 32.5
 g. Dav.57.32
 h. 27.3
 i. 32.7
 j. 27.11
 k. 32.2
 l. 32.3
 m. Ira.6.9-10
 n. 31.9
 o. 4.3
 p. 34.10
 q. 27.1

ever say anything except 'You want to tell me about it, Badger?'

6 But Badger will never want to tell Word about it,
 7 Because it's too awful,
 8 Whatever it is,
 9 Even though Badger and his brother Walleye hardly ever do anything that's *really* awful,
 10 ^mBecause they live in a nice white house in the suburbs,
 11 ⁿWhere nothing awful ever happens,
 12 Which may help explain why 'I Love Badger' will become so very popular,
 13 Although,
 14 You know.

CHAPTER 35

Knowing you as I do (said Charlie),

2 I know you must be thinking that your show might have survived if you had called it 'I Love Ed,'
 3 And if you had left ^ome out of it altogether,
 4 And had given yourself a nice family instead,
 5 ^pWith a nice white house in the suburbs,
 6 And it is true that there will be hundreds and hundreds of great shows like this.
 7 Including 'I Love Patty Puke,'
 8 And 'I Love Gadget.'
 9 And 'I Love My Three or Four Sons.'
 10 And 'I Love My Son of a Bachelor Father.'
 11 And 'I Love Izzie and Henrietta and Chip and Dale and All Their Dumb Neighbors.'
 12 ^qNot to mention 'I Love Lucky Even Without Dizzy.'

13 ^aWhich will all be as clever and original as they come.

14 But if you think that a comedy show can't succeed unless it's about a not very funny family that's completely average in every respect,

15 You'd just be kidding yourself,

16 Because there will be other clever and original comedy shows that feature stars who aren't completely average,

17 ^bAnd are much more like *me* instead,

18 And they will succeed,

19 Spectacularly,

20 Unlike yours.

CHAPTER 36

For example, there will be a great comedy show called 'I Love My Horse,'

2 ^cWhich will be very very different from other shows,

3 ^dBecause it will be all about a sane *architect* named Wilmer,

4 Who has a *talking horse* named Mr. Red,

5 ^eOr something like that,

6 ^fNot to mention a crazy blond wife,

7 ^gAnd a nice white house in the suburbs,

8 ^hAnd some funny next-door neighbors,

9 ⁱWho will all help Wilmer get into tremendous jams with his horse,

10 Because they're all too stupid to know that Mr. Red can talk,

11 ^jWhich is just like humans, isn't it?

12 Anyway, Mr. Red will go on to become a very popular star,

13 And maybe even more popular than some movie stars,

a. 26.9-10

b. 3.3

c. 34.2

d. 33.2

e. 28.8

f. 32.3

g. 35.5

h. 33.8

i. 32.7

j. *Zig.9.2*

k. *Barb.1.8*
Mawr.22.24

l. 30.15-16

m. 36.1

n. 32.3

o. *Grk.11.1-2*
Zig.7.9

p. *Dav.40.9*

q. 36.7

r. 31.5

s. 31.7

t. 36.11

u. 32.4

v. 35.13

14 ^kSuch as Franco the talking mule,

15 Who will be a has-been long before Mr. Red comes along,

16 Which doesn't say anything at all about where Mr. Red will get the idea to start talking,

17 Because all the really great comedy shows will be completely original,

18 Not to mention clever,

19 ^lWhich you'll always be able to tell by how hard people are laughing on the prerecorded laugh track.

CHAPTER 37

There will be another comedy show called 'I Love My Model T,'

2 ^mWhich will be completely different from 'I Love My Horse,'

3 ⁿBecause it will be all about a crazy blond secretary who turns into a Model T,

4 ^oFor some reason,

5 And then goes to live with her son,

6 Played by ^pJoey Tyler Morgue,

7 ^qWho lives in a nice white house in the suburbs,

8 ^rWith his sane blond wife,

9 ^sAnd their helpful and well-mannered children,

10 ^tWho never suspect that the Model T in the garage is their dad's mother,

11 Even though the ^uModel T is old,

12 And therefore doesn't belong in the suburbs,

13 At all,

14 Which is why the show will *not* last for years and years,

15 ^vIn spite of being so clever and original.

CHAPTER 38

There will be another comedy show called 'I Love Tracy.'

2 'Which will also be completely different from 'I Love My Horse,'

3 'Because it will be all about a crazy *old* comedian,

4 Played by 'Gorge Boring,

5 Who will have a talking wind-up baby doll for a wife,

6 Played by Gorge's wife 'Tracy,

7 'Who will live with Gorge in a nice white house in the suburbs,

8 'Where nothing ever happens,

9 Except that it will all be very funny,

10 'Because none of their funny friends will ever notice that there's anything strange about Tracy,

11 Even though she won't ever do anything right,

12 And won't even be able to say good night properly,

13 'Just like all American wives,

14 Except for Deana, of course.

CHAPTER 39

There will be another comedy show called 'I Love Gulligan.'

2 'Which will be completely different from other shows starring inanimate objects that talk,

3 'Because it will take place on a tropical island,

4 Where there won't be even a single suburb,

5 Or even one white house,

6 Which is why 'I Love Gulligan' will be such an enormous hit,

7 And why everyone will come

- a. 36.1
- b. 33.2
- c. Yks. 19.2
Wil. 16.18-20
- d. 38.6
- e. 37.7
- f. 31.9
- g. 36.11
- h. Mawr. 22.20
- i. 36.1
37.1
38.1
- j. Psp. 2.9
- k. Yks. 19.2
Dav. 40.9
- l. Yks. 19.2
- m. Dav. 23.16
- n. Dav. 14.21
& 14.25
& 14.27
Ed. 38.4
Dav. 35.40
- o. Mawr. 2.5
Dav. 40.6
- p. 30.16
- q. 35.20
- r. Zig. 10.13
- s. Ann. 18.7
- t. Wil. 16.16-20
- u. Dav. 52.4

to love the 'talking dummy named Gulligan,

8 Which is a shame you didn't think of yourself,

9 Because it would have been a perfect part for 'Mort,

10 And you could have played the 'Captain,

11 And I could have played the 'millionaire,

12 Although I'm hard pressed to think of enough other dummies to round out the rest of the 'cast.

CHAPTER 40

And speaking of shows that star inanimate objects,

2 'There will also be some great comedies that don't use a laugh track,

3 'Although they will also be very funny and clever and original,

4 Because they will be all about how an inanimate object can make a hero out of a good-looking male model,

5 Who will always do what's right,

6 And always win in the end.

7 And always survive till next week,

8 As long as he can lay his hands on a 'gun.

CHAPTER 41

For example, there will be a great comedy show called 'I Love My Rifle.'

2 Which will be all about an infallible rifle,

3 Played by 'Winchester Forty-Five,

4 Who lives out west with a retired baseball player,

5 Played by 'Cheek Bones,

6 Who has to protect his little

boy from outlaws every single week of the year,
 7 Which is why it's so lucky that Winchester is there to give him so much great advice,
 8 And take care of all the funny outlaws,
 9 ^aWho can't ever seem to learn how to shoot straight,
 10 No matter how many times Winchester shows them.

CHAPTER 42

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love Bounty Hunting,'
 2 ^bWhich will be completely different from 'I Love My Rifle,'
 3 ^cBecause it will be all about a *sawed-off* rifle,
 4 ^dPlayed by Winchester Forty-Five Junior,
 5 ^eWho will live with a completely silent bounty hunter,
 6 Played by ^fSteve McKiller,
 7 Out west somewhere,
 8 And together, Winchester and Steve will hunt down outlaws,
 9 And either kill them dead,
 10 Or bring them back alive,
 11 Depending on whether the outlaws are really really funny,
 12 Or only mildly amusing,
 13 Which people will always be able to tell by whether Steve's mouth twitches a lot,
 14 Or just a little.

CHAPTER 43

There will be another great comedy called 'I Love Gunfire,'
 2 ^aWhich will be completely different from 'I Love My Rifle' and 'I Love Bounty Hunting,'

a. 36.11
 b. 41.1
 c. 41.2
 d. 41.3
 e. *Dav.35.26-32*
 f. *Dav.35.36*
 g. 41.1
 42.1
 h. 42.3
 i. 41.3
 j. 46.10
 k. *Dav.40.9*
 l. *Dav.20.7-8*
 m. *Dav.52.20*
 & 35.40
 n. *Yks.30.29*
 o. 43.1
 p. 43.3
 q. 41.3
 r. 42.5
 s. *Yks.61.19*
 t. *Dav.52.4*
 u. 42.8

3 ^bBecause it will be all about a *six-gun*,
 4 Played by ^cColt Forty-Five,
 5 Who lives out west with a lawman named Marshal Bullet,
 6 Played by ^dJames Harness,
 7 Not to mention all of Marshal's funny friends,
 8 Such as ^eChuckroast, the hilarious crippled deputy,
 9 And ^fMiss Kitty-Kat, the virgin saloon girl,
 10 And ^gFestering Sore, the town idiot,
 11 Not to mention ^hDoc Holiday,
 12 Who will absolutely always be on hand to take the bullet out of Marshal's shoulder,
 13 Which will get back in there every week,
 14 Right before Colt kills the outlaw who pulled the trigger,
 15 Which will be just hilarious,
 16 Because everybody knows that the outlaw gun needs a sight readjustment,
 17 Everybody but next week's outlaw, that is.

CHAPTER 44

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love Traveling with Guns,'
 2 ^aWhich will be completely different from 'I Love Gunfire,'
 3 ^bBecause it will be all about a *hired six-gun*,
 4 Played by ^cPearl Handled Colt,
 5 ^dWho will live with a very well-dressed bounty hunter called ^ePalindrome,
 6 Played by ^fRichard Gravel,
 7 ^gAnd together, Pearl and Richard will travel all over the place killing people,

8 ^aBut only after giving them a calling card first,
 9 Proving how good and civilized they both are,
 10 ^bEven though they'll both be dressed in black.

CHAPTER 45

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love the Lone Rider,'

2 ^cWhich will be completely different from all the other shows starring guns,

3 ^dBecause it will be all about two six-guns,

4 Played by ^eSilver Colt and his twin brother Scout,

5 ^fWho will live with a very funny man dressed in stretch pants,

6 Played by the ^gLone Ranger,

7 Who will always wear a mask so that no one can recognize him in those stretch pants,

8 ^hAnd together, Lone and Silver and Scout will ride all over the place hunting down outlaws,

9 Accompanied by their faithful Indian friend ⁱToto,

10 Which is a lot of company for a man who's supposed to be all alone,

11 Although that's a big part of the reason why the show will become such a comedy classic,

12 Not to mention what great shots Silver and Scout are,

13 ^jBecause they will use silver bullets,

14 Exclusively,

15 And they will always shoot the outlaws in the hand,

16 Because they are so peace-loving at heart,

17 And also because the Lone Rider will just hate it when any

a. *Wht.* 25

b. *Psay.* 5S.31

c. 41.1

42.1

43.1

44.1

d. 43.3

e. 41.3

f. 44.5

g. *Yks.* 30.20-36

h. 44.7

i. *Psay.* 5A.13

Dav. 30.9

j. *Dav.* 30.23-25

& 47.11

& 47.22

k. *Hall.* 4.3

l. 41.1

42.1

43.1

44.1

45.1

m. 45.3

n. *Adam.* 25.8-9

o. 42.7

p. 36.12-13

q. 36.14

r. 63.3

s. 60.10

t. *Dav.* 34.19

^kblood gets on his stretch pants.

CHAPTER 46

There will be another great comedy show called 'I Love the Panderosa,'

2 ^lWhich will be completely different from other shows starring guns,

3 ^mBecause it will be all about a whole family of guns,

4 Including Papa Six-Gun and his four sons,

5 ⁿPlayed by five members of the illustrious Colt family of thespians,

6 ^oWho live out west on a horse ranch,

7 With a bunch of excellent supporting rifles that stand tall inside their rack in the library,

8 Not to mention a whole family of very good-looking studs called the Carthorses,

9 Including Red Carthorse, the wise old stallion,

10 ^pPlayed by Mr. Red, of course,

11 And ^qAdam Carthorse, the eldest foal, who wants to run away from home and have an acting career,

12 Just like dad,

13 And then there's ^rHorse Carthorse, the biggest foal, who always wears a very handsome brown saddle and bucks like crazy when he gets mad.

14 And ^sLittle Foal Carthorse, the pony of the family, who has a huge mane and a real knack for attracting the fillies,

15 Not to mention ^tHopalong Suet, who has a braided tail and always whinnies right around dinnertime.

16 All of these families are very attached to their ranch.

17 Played by the "Panderosa,
 18 Which is constantly under
 siege by outlaws,
 19 Who attack once a week,
 20 ^bAnd have to be killed before
 they steal the hay crop,
 21 So that the Carthorses won't
 starve to death,
 22 Which is why the show will
 be so darned funny,
 23 Because it will be obvious to
 everybody in the audience that
 old Red and Adam and Horse are
 in absolutely no danger of ever
 starving to death,
 24 ^cAnd Little Foal will be okay
 too as long as there's a single
 filly within a radius of a hundred
 miles.

CHAPTER 47

And these are really only a
 few of the great gun comedies
 that will be set in the wild
 west,

2 Because there will be more of
 them than there are guns in the
 Most Chosen Nation,
 3 Or almost that many, anyway,
 4 Including 'I Love Cayenne,'
 5 And 'I Love the Lowman,'
 6 And 'I Love Marvelick,'
 7 ^dAnd 'I Love Jim Blowie,'
 8 ^eAnd 'I Love Bat Mannerson,
 9 'And 'I Love Wyeth Urp,'
 10 And 'I Love Dead Valley
 Days,'
 11 And 'I Love the Chuck-
 wagon Train,'
 12 And 'I Love Cowhide,'
 13 Not to mention 'I Love Dale
 Evans,'
 14 And 'I Love Annie Ugly,'
 15 And some other stuff for the
 women in the audience.
 16 But in case you think that all
 the best gun parts will be played
 by the Colts and Winchesters,

a. Ed. 60.10
b. Psay. 5A.9
c. Pnot. 9.5
d. Psom. 9.1-12
e. Yks. 30.28
f. Yks. 30.27
g. Zig. 10.13
h. Yks. 114.10-12
i. Krt. 6.5
j. 48.1
k. Yks. 112.2-7
l. Ann. 10.1

17 There will also be a whole
 bunch of great comedies that
 don't take place out west,
 18 But in other places instead,
 19 ^aWhere there will be parts
 for shotguns and snub-nosed po-
 lice revolvers and every other
 kind of gun you can think of,
 20 Including machine guns.

CHAPTER 48

For example, there will be a
 great comedy called 'I Love
 Combat!'

2 ^bWhich will be all about a
 bunch of M1 rifles who are try-
 ing to conquer France during
 World War II,

3 For years and years,
 4 Which they will never quite
 do,

5 Because there's always an-
 other little French town full of
 German Lugers,

6 ⁱWhich will speak in ex-
 tremely funny accents, of
 course,

7 And keep absolutely every-
 body in stitches,

8 For years and years.

CHAPTER 49

There will be another great
 comedy called 'I Love En-
 emy Fighters at Twelve
 O'Clock,'

2 ^jWhich will be completely
 different from 'I Love Combat!'

3 ^kBecause it will be all about
 the Eighth Air Force trying to
 bomb Germany into submission
 during World War II,

4 For years and years.

5 And the focus of the show will
 be on the B-17 crews who made
 all the difference in the war,

6 ^lIncluding the waist guns,

7 ^aAnd the nose gun,
 8 ^bAnd the turret gun,
 9 ^cAnd the tail gun,
 10 ^dNot to mention the Norden
 bombsight,
 11 ^eWhich will always come
 through in the end,
 12 ^fAnd drop all the bombs
 right on target,
 13 ^gWhile the rest of the crew is
 bringing down ME-109s left and
 right,
 14 So that the extremely good-
 looking human beings on the
 plane can get home safely,
 15 ^hWhich they will mostly do,
 16 Although the German anti-
 aircraft guns and the fifty-caliber
 machine guns on the German
 fighter planes will put up a he-
 roic resistance,
 17 ⁱAnd they will refuse to sur-
 render,
 18 So that the B-17 crews will
 have to keep firing and bomb-
 ing,
 19 For years and years,
 20 Which must be where the
 comedy comes in.

CHAPTER 50

There will be another great
 comedy show called 'I
 Love the Untouchables,'
 2 ^jWhich will be completely
 different from 'I Love Com-
 bat!' and 'I Love Shooting En-
 emy Fighters at Twelve
 O'Clock,'
 3 Because it will take place in a
 war zone called ^kChicago,
 4 Which isn't even in Europe,
 5 So you can see how different
 it will be right there.
 6 The show will be all about
 competing gangs of machine

a. *Ann. 10.1*
 b. *Ann. 10.1*
 c. *Ann. 10.1*
 d. *Al. 2.11*
 e. *Dav. 33.3*
 f. *Pnot. 32.3-4*
 g. *Ann. 10.1*
 & 6.23
 Al. 2.11
 h. *Psay. 5Q. 67*
 i. *Yks. 78. 4-5*
 j. 48.1
 49.1
 k. 60.10
 l. *Psay. 5D. 11*
 m. *Brit. 42. 27-*
 31
 n. *Yks. 19. 2*
 o. 63.3
 p. *Psong. 58. 4-5*
 q. 62.3

guns whose sacred mission it is
 to make sure that ^lProhibition is
 as loud as possible,
 7 In every single precinct,
 8 Which helps explain why the
 gangs are called "the Untoucha-
 bles," because after they've
 fired off a few hundred rounds,
 they're way too hot to handle.
 9 All of the starring roles will be
 played by members of the great
^mThompson family,
 10 And they will be supported
 by some outstanding comedians
 in subsidiary roles,
 11 Including ⁿRobert Stock as
 Eliot Miss, the Treasury agent
 who has a nervous habit of
 shooting up liquor warehouses
 while shouting "Reload" in a
 hoarse monotone,
 12 And ^oNeville Barrel as Al
 Caboom, the immigrant master-
 mind who has a nervous habit of
 shooting up ^pTreasury agents.
 restaurants with plate-glass win-
 dows, and innocent civilians.
 13 So that the only common
 bond between Eliot and Al is
 their allegiance to the Thompson
 family,
 14 Which is the only reason
 they manage to stay together
 week after week after week.
 15 And thus explains why this
 show will be the first in a grand
 American comic tradition based
 on humorous ^qculture clashes.
 16 Which I'll be telling you
 more about later.
 17 Because it's so incredibly
 important.

CHAPTER 51

There will also be a vast num-
 ber of comedies about guns
 owned by police officers and

private investigators and secret agents,
 2 Which will be very very popular,
 3 And will show the citizens of the Most Chosen Nation how to commit any kind of crime you could think of,
 4 While making only one little mistake,
 5 Which is all it takes for the great hero named ^aSmith & Wesson to win out in the end,
 6 With a hail of magic bullets that always injure or kill the ^boutlaw,
 7 Without spilling a drop of blood,
 8 Or even mussing the hair of the 'handsome actors who are responsible for carrying Smith & Wesson to the big showdown.
 9 And there will be so many of these comedies that it's impossible to describe all of them individually,
 10 Not to mention the fact that they won't all be quite as original as the comedies we've already talked about,
 11 And they will become sort of a blur after a while,
 12 A lot like a speeding bullet.
 13 But if you doubt my word, I can give you the names of some of them,
 14 So that when they come along you can check them out for yourself,
 15 Including 'I Love 77 Surf-side Strip,'
 16 And 'I Love 50 Hawaiian Eyes,'
 17 And 'I Love Cannix,'
 18 And 'I Love Harry Diamond,'
 19 And 'I Love Peter's Gun,'

a. *Psom.2.3*
 b. *41.9*
 c. *60.10*
 d. *Dav.47.11*
 e. *53.1*
 f. *54.1*
 55.1
 56.1
 g. *57.1*
 h. *60.1*
 i. *Psom.68.1*
 Dav.15.9
 & *56.47*
 j. *58.1*
 59.1

20 ^dAnd 'I Love the Naked Policewoman,'
 21 And 'I Love the Man from the F.B.I.,'
 22 And 'I Love Spying for My Uncle,'
 23 And 'I Love Lieutenant Dragnet,'
 24 And 'I Love Barnaby Ironstreet,'
 25 And . . .
 26 Well, I could go on and on,
 27 But I think you get the idea.

CHAPTER 52

Now, you may find this next part pretty hard to believe,
 2 But there will also be some comedy shows that aren't about completely average families living in the suburbs,
 3 Or about inanimate objects that make a lot of objectionable noise!
 4 What do you think about that?
 5 For example, there will be shows that only show the suburbs every once in a while,
 6 And that are mostly about ^cinfallible teachers,
 7 ^dAnd infallible lawyers,
 8 ^eAnd infallible doctors,
 9 ^fAnd infallible starship ^gcommanders, of course,
 10 Unless they're about ^hinfallible heroes who are running away from something or somebody,
 11 Which pretty neatly sums up the whole population of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 12 Don't you think?

CHAPTER 53

For example, there will be a great situation comedy called 'I Love Mr. Nojack,'
 2 Which will be all about a

handsome and infallible high school teacher,
 3 Played by ^aJan Francisco,
 4 Who will always care about all his students,
 5 And always figure out all their problems,
 6 ^bIn just twenty-two minutes a night,
 7 Unless the network gives him forty-four minutes instead,
 8 Which they will probably do,
 9 Because Mr. Nojack will be so popular,
 10 Although his great popularity will maybe be responsible for this show not lasting as long as some other shows,
 11 ^cBecause teachers don't make a lot of money,
 12 ^dWhich is why the day will come when Mr. Nojack has to move on to some other line of work,
 13 ^eLike maybe something to do with the law,
 14 Although maybe not too,
 15 ^fBecause the law will be pretty well stocked with infallible people,
 16 On TV, anyway,
 17 As we shall see.

CHAPTER 54

Indeed, one of the greatest of all comedy shows will be called 'I Love Perry Mastodon,'
 2 And it's not hard to see why someone would love ^gPerry Mastodon,
 3 ^hBecause he will absolutely always get his client off,
 4 And not just with some namby-pamby "not guilty" verdict,
 5 But with a confession, under oath, by the real murderer,
 6 Who will always break down

a. 60.10
 b. 18.6
 c. *Psong. 1.1-6*
 d. *Psong. 40.1*
 e. 51.24
 f. *Penn. 3.10*
 g. *Kin. 5.3*
 h. *Penn. 3.1-2*
 i. 43.6
 j. *Dav. 14.41*
 k. 38.4
 l. 44.6
 m. *Psom. 73.13*

in tears when Perry rolls his wheelchair up to the witness box,
 7 And starts boring in with his great questions,
 8 Which is actually only playing for time,
 9 Until ⁱPall sneaks in in his loud sport coat,
 10 And hands the surprising last-minute evidence to ^jDulla,
 11 Who whispers it to Perry,
 12 Which is when the real murderer starts to look crazed,
 13 And makes a dash for the door,
 14 Except that the bailiff drags him back,
 15 And then he spills it all,
 16 So that the only remaining mystery is why the victim got killed by somebody who hardly knew him at all,
 17 Which always stumps ^kLieutenant Drag, of course,
 18 Not to mention ^lMilton Hamburger, the D.A.,
 19 But not Perry,
 20 Because he's the kind of lawyer you can only find in the Most Chosen Nation,
 21 If you look in the phone book,
 22 Under "M," of course.
 23 For "Miracles."

CHAPTER 55

There will be another great comedy about lawyers called 'I Love the Defenders,'
 2 Which will be funny because the Defenders won't always win their cases.
 3 Although they mostly will,
 4 Because if they didn't, the show wouldn't be so much a comedy as ^mtheater of the absurd.

5 Which you can't say about 'I Love the Defenders,'
 6 Because they're so committed and honest and brilliant and all that,
 7 And when they lose a case it isn't because they're not infallible,
 8 But because their clients are guilty,
 9 Which means that it wouldn't be right for them to win,
 10 And so they don't,
 11 Which is why you have to admire them so much,
 12 "Even if anyone in his right mind would look under "M" in the yellow pages before they settled for these guys.

CHAPTER 56

There will also be another great lawyer comedy called 'I Love Judge for the Defense,'
 2 Which will be very funny because of all the confusing conversations between the judge on the bench and the Judge on the case,
 3 Who will be played by Karl Botch,
 4 ^bWithout a cardigan or a newspaper,
 5 Because he will be a manly man,
 6 And rich,
 7 And infallible,
 8 "Which is why Deana isn't anywhere in sight,
 9 ^dAnd why Judge always always wins.

CHAPTER 57

In fact, there will be so many infallible lawyers on television that you might get the idea only lawyers are infallible,

a. 54.23
 b. 30.6-7
 c. 30.1
 d. Yks.141.11-12
 e. 52.8
 f. Ed.60.10
 g. 28.6
 h. 31.4
 i. Dav.22.50 & 47.11 & 47.22
 j. 54.22-23

2 Which isn't true,
 3 "Because there will also be infallible doctors,
 4 Who will always save their patients,
 5 With so much brilliant medical knowledge and so much warm, caring commitment that it's easy to see why their patients will just love them to pieces,
 6 Even after they get the bill,
 7 Which they will do on shows like 'I Love Dr. Kilmore,'
 8 Which will be all about an amazingly good-looking young 'intern who saves more patients than the Mayo Clinic,
 9 And 'I Love Ben Cranky,'
 10 Which will be all about a ^abrilliant brain surgeon who glowers all the time because he can't figure out how to button up his operating tunic, although that doesn't make him a bad doctor, because he saves more patients than Dr. Kilmore,
 11 And 'I Love Miracle Wilby,'
 12 Which will be all about a ^bbrilliant general practitioner who saves everybody with a warm smile and a pat on the head, not to mention the fact that he has a nice white house in the suburbs, which puts everybody at ease, even if he does have a 'younger associate who rides around on a motorbike, which you have to forgive, because Miracle seems to think it's okay,
 13 And it's very very smart to have Miracle as your doctor,
 14 Because then it doesn't matter if you're sick or just got framed for murder,
 15 ^jSince you can get help under the same listing in the phone book.

CHAPTER 58

And if Miracles are your favorite thing,

2 Then there will be other great comedy shows you'll enjoy sinking your teeth into,

3 Because only a Miracle could ever save ^aDr. Richard Krumble,

4 Who will be the hero of a great comedy called 'I Love the Fugitive,'

5 Which will be all about an infallible doctor who didn't hire

^bPerry Mastodon as his lawyer,

6 Which explains why he gets convicted of murdering his wife,

7 And gets sentenced to death in the electric chair,

8 Except that he isn't guilty,

9 'And so he escapes to go looking for the ^done-legged man,

10 Who always seems to stay one step ahead of Krumble,

11 Week after week,

12 Month after month,

13 And year after year,

14 Which is really sort of okay,

15 Because somehow Krumble always seems to stay one step ahead of ^eLieutenant Gourd,

16 Who looks at maps a lot,

17 And always figures out where Krumble is hiding eventually,

18 'But only after the last commercial,

19 Which is why Krumble always slips onto the bus just a second or two before Gourd arrives,

20 Which is an important benefit to every citizen in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

21 Because in his travels Dr. Krumble is gradually solving all the personal problems of everyone he meets,

22 Week after week,

a. *Dav.* 22.50

& 47.11
& 47.22

b. 54.1-3

c. *Drex.* 6.1

d. *Dav.* 30.40

e. *Dav.* 14.25-27

f. 76.2-4

g. 57.13-15

h. *Drex.* 6.1

i. 58.22-24

j. 27.5

23 Month after month,

24 And year after year.

25 And if we all wait long enough, he will probably take care of all the great social ills in the country,

26 Unless Ben Guzzle gets there first.

CHAPTER 59

If you think I slipped one past you with the name of Ben Guzzle,

2 You're right,

3 But he's important,

4 Because if 'I Love the Fugitive' will teach everybody that it really is a good idea to call Perry if they get indicted for murder,

5 ^eBen will teach everybody that it really is a good idea to call Miracle Wilby if they get a fatal disease,

6 ^bWhich is what Ben will have in a great comedy show called 'I Love Running for My Life.'

7 Where he will do pretty much the same thing Dr. Krumble does,

8 Namely, run away from home in a desperate search for salvation,

9 'While systematically solving all the personal problems of the people he meets along the way.

10 Which will practically double the chance of getting real help for everybody in the audience,

11 Because Dr. Krumble will stick pretty consistently with blue-collar neighborhoods, including ^jmigrant workers and oppressed minorities and so forth,

12 While Ben will spend most of his time with the international

jet set, who have problems of their own,

13 ^aSo that people in the TV audience will be able to enjoy an unprecedented level of confidence about the future,

14 Because if they stay in the suburbs where they belong,

15 They'll always be able to call Perry or Miracle,

16 And if they stray into the jet set or the lower classes,

17 They'll probably run into someone who will help,

18 ^bWith all the wisdom they've gained running away from their own problems.

CHAPTER 60

All of this infallible assistance will be very very reassuring to the population of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

2 Until they start asking some really hard questions about the future,

3 Such as "What if I happened to get sick on a starship under hostile enemy fire?

4 "What would I do then?"

5 Well, fortunately, the TV audience will even find an answer for this dilemma on their TV screens one day,

6 Because in the far distant future there will be a great comedy show called 'I Love Boldly Going on Star Dates,'

7 'Which will be all about an infallible Starship Captain called James T. Quark,

8 Played by ^dWilliam Shouter,

9 Who commands an indestructible starship called the Underprise,

10 Played by a ^eplastic model,

11 Not to mention the com-

a. *Yks.138.15*

b. *Pnot.16.1-5*
& *43.1-5*
& *52.1-5*

c. *52.9*

d. *Ann.19.13*

e. *Wil.16.19-20*
Psay.5Z.10-11

f. *Mawr.25.1-2*

g. *Mawr.25.22*

h. *Psay.5Q.4*

i. *Zig.7.5*

j. *54.22-23*

k. *60.10*

l. *Mall.13.8*

m. *Vin.49.5*

pletely infallible crew of the Underprise,

12 Including ^fMr. Sprocket, the infallible science officer with the pointy ears and no emotions,

13 And ^gDr. McCry, the infallible ship's doctor with the pointy head and more emotions than you can shake a pointy stick at,

14 And a whole bunch of infallible ^hjunior officers from all over planet Earth,

15 ⁱWhich turns out to be the Most Chosen Planet in the Universe,

16 Because it's a Type "M" planet,

17 ^jWhich you will find an explanation of under "M" in the yellow pages,

18 If you have any doubts about it,

19 Which you shouldn't,

20 Because Captain Quark and the crew of the Underprise will keep boldly going on dates with the most ^kbeautiful women in the universe until they're all as happy and free and democratic and equal as we are on the Most Chosen Planet,

21 ^lWhich you will be glad to hear escaped from the nuclear age without ceasing to be Chosen,

22 ^mOr even ceasing to be a Planet,

23 Which will be the funniest part of the whole show,

24 Unless you really do believe in Miracles.

CHAPTER 61

Of course, TV will never be simple-minded in its treatment of Miracles,

2 Because one of the greatest of

all comedy shows will point out that Miracles have their ups and downs,

3 ^aBecause some of them are good,

4 And some of them are not so good,

5 Which is what people will find out on a show called 'I Love the Miracle Zone,'

6 Which will feature a different Miracle every week,

7 And will fearlessly show how the wrong kind of Miracle might really foul everything up,

8 Like if you start seeing a truly perfect paradise on your usual train ride to work,

9 ^bThen you can probably expect that you'll die if you're stupid enough to get off there.

10 'If you really hate ^dmodern technology,

11 Then you can probably expect that every modern appliance in your house will turn on you someday and kill you.

12 ^eAnd if you're the only survivor of a nuclear war,

13 ^fThen you can probably expect your ^gcoke bottle eyeglasses to get crushed just when you were about to sit down for that good long read you've always promised yourself.

14 ^hAnd so maybe it's better to forget about Miracles,

15 Not to mention that good long read,

16 ⁱAnd stay right there in the suburbs,

17 With all those other perfectly average people,

18 ^jWhere you belong.

CHAPTER 62

In fact, TV will be pretty fearless in exploring what could

a. 54.3-6

57.3-6

58.21-25

60.20

b. *Psom.* 77.9

c. *Brit.* 28.3

d. *Yks.* 138.4-10

e. *Dav.* 47.15-16

f. *Psp.* 1.4

g. *Psay.* 50.3-4

h. *Dav.* 47.11

i. *Dav.* 47.13

j. *Dav.* 47.22

k. *Psay.* 5D.1

l. 28.6

m. *Psong.* 43.1-7

n. *Psay.* 5J.23

happen to all kinds of people if they moved away from the people and places they come from,
2 And tried something new,
3 ^kWhich is usually a complete disaster called a culture clash,
4 But makes for a lot of really great comedy.

CHAPTER 63

For example, there will be a great comedy about what happens when well-heeled city folk move to the country,
2 Which will be called 'I Love Cheap Acres,'
3 In which the starring role will be played by a ^lgiant pig who grunts and snorts a lot but otherwise doesn't talk much,
4 Which is more than you can say for the rest of the country folk in the show,
5 Who will drive the city folk crazy,
6 So that everyone will know the only reason they stay is because the pay is so good,
7 Week after week,
8 Month after month,
9 And year after year.

CHAPTER 64

And there will also be a great comedy about what happens when poor country folk move to the most expensive suburb in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
2 Which is just hilarious,
3 Because the country folk in the show called 'I Love the Beverly Hicks' will be incredibly rich,
4 ^mWhich is why they will always get their way in the end,
5 ⁿEven though they're complete idiots who everybody

laughs at behind their backs,
 6 Especially ^aGrandma,
 7 ^bWho should probably be locked up,
 8 Not to mention the great supporting role played by ^cGrandma's Kentucky long rifle,
 9 Which you wouldn't want in your suburb, I'll bet,
 10 Except that it's just a TV show,
 11 Although it might be helpful to know about the ^dGrandmas of this world if you ever get lost in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 65

And there will also be a great comedy about the kinds of culture clashes that happen when complete idiots join the armed forces of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 2 Which will be called 'I Love McCluck's PT Boat,'
 3 Unless it will be called 'I Love Sergeant Bunco' instead,
 4 Which I'm not completely sure about,
 5 Because maybe they'll call it 'I Love Gummer Fife, USMC,'
 6 Or 'I Love the Broads on Our Side,'
 7 Except that that one can't be right,
 8 'Because this show will be all about being a manly man in a manly man's profession, only the manly men are also dumb as fenceposts,
 9 But brave when it comes right down to it,
 10 'Which is why they'll maybe call this show 'I Love Hoagy's Heroes,'
 11 Although it seems like that couldn't be right either,

a. *Ann.18.17*
 b. *Wil.75.6-7*
 c. *Zig.10.14*
 d. *Vin.3.10-11*
 e. *Forg.5.6*
 f. *Ann.10.11*
 g. *Zig.10.9*
 h. *Zig.9.2*
 i. *60.10*
 j. *Zig.10.10*
 k. *Dav.42.27*
 l. *Zig.10.14*
 m. *Psom.5.1-6*
 n. *30.5*
 o. *Zig.10.11*
 p. *Dav.30.8-9*
 q. *Dav.30.25*
 r. *Dav.30.26-27*
 s. *Zig.10.11*
 t. *Zig.10.12*

12 Because I don't think this show will be set in a Nazi prisoner of war camp,
 13 Which is a much much funnier premise than the one I'm talking about.

CHAPTER 66

Anway, there will be hundreds and hundreds of comedies about different kinds of culture clashes,

2 ^aIncluding a show called 'I Love Martians,' which will be about how frantic things get if a Martian moves into your house in the suburbs,

3 ^bAnd 'I Love Genies,' which will be all about how frantic things get if a ⁱGenie moves into your house in the suburbs,

4 ^jAnd 'I Love Witches,' which will be all about how frantic things get if a ^kwitch marries you and moves into your house in the suburbs,

5 ^lAnd 'I Love Mrs. Demuir,' which will be all about how frantic things get if an ^mamorous ghost moves in with an ⁿattractive widow whose dress is always buttoned up to the neck,

6 ^oAnd 'I Love the Monster Family,' which will be all about how frantic things get if a family of ^pvampires and ^qwolfmen and ^rFrankenstein monsters move into a creepy old house in a nice white suburb,

7 ^sAnd 'I Love Oscar,' which will be all about how awful things can get if a complete slob moves into your apartment,

8 ^tNot to mention 'I Love Felix,' which will be all about how awful things can get if a complete prig moves into your apartment,

9 Which is pretty awful,
 10 ^aBut nothing compared to what can happen if a real citizen of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth is living in the same house with a TV family,
 11 Which TV's utter fearlessness will eventually lead it to explore,
 12 In a great TV comedy called 'I Love Nobody.'

CHAPTER 67

In fact, 'I Love Nobody' will be a landmark achievement in the history of TV,

2 And maybe the culmination of everything you've started with your own little failed attempt at comedy,

3 Because the loud and obnoxious character called ^bAugie Bumper will keep the entire nation in stitches for years,

4 With all his charming real-life qualities,

5 'Like all his racial slurs about blacks and Hispanics,

6 ^dAnd his demeaning remarks about women,

7 ^eAnd his ethnic slurs about Poles and Italians,

8 ^fAnd his selfish response to every crisis,

9 ^gAnd his cute little beer belly,
 10 And his hilarious habit of abusing every member of his family, including his hippie son-in-law and his daughter Gloria, not to mention his crazy wife Edna,

11 ^hWho Augie won't even kiss at the end of each show,

12 Which means that 'I Love Nobody' will finally bring the comedy of *real* life to the small screen,

a. *Zig.10.9-13*

b. 28.6

c. *Zig.10.10*

d. *Zig.10.13*

e. *Zig.10.12*

f. *Zig.10.9*

g. *Zig.10.11*

h. *Zig.9.2*

i. *Psay.5Q.54*

j. 5.1-3

13 With no Miracles of any kind,

14 Not even the oldest TV Miracle of all,

15 Namely, a house where nobody ever flushes the toilet.

CHAPTER 68

And so (said Charlie), I think you can be pretty proud of the great comic tradition you've started,

2 And you should stop feeling bad about your little show that didn't work,

3 'Because nobody hits a home run every time out,

4 And you've got another grand slammer we haven't even talked about yet,

5 ^jBecause your little variety show is also much more important than you think, and it will bring millions and millions of people together every Sunday night,

6 For many many years,

7 And you will give all of them much joy,

8 And many exciting new stars.

9 Including comedians,

10 And acrobats,

11 And performing animals.

12 Not to mention jugglers.

13 And magicians.

14 And ventriloquists.

15 And singers.

16 And other kinds of musicians too,

17 Which will lead to some exciting new developments in TV.

CHAPTER 69

For example, the astounding success of your show will eventually give some other TV pioneers an idea for a new kind of variety program.

2 Called "talk shows,"
 3 Which will be completely different from your show because they will all feature a *good-looking and witty host*,
 4 Who will actually talk to his guests before they perform,
 5 So that the people in the TV audience can get to know the stars they have always had to admire from afar.
 6 In fact, there will one day be TV stars who are famous and admired for being on so many talk shows,
 7 And who will never actually perform at all,
 8 Which will give still more TV producers another completely new idea,
 9 Namely, putting on talk shows where the guests are not performers of any kind,
 10 But *real* people,
 11 "Just like the ones everybody lives next to in the suburbs,
 12 ^bExcept that they will have all kinds of problems,
 13 ^cAnd tell everybody in the TV audience about them,
 14 Which is why they won't use a prerecorded laugh track of any kind,
 15 Because everyone will know exactly when to laugh,
 16 At first.

CHAPTER 70

And talk shows aren't the only thing that will get their start on your variety show,
 2 Because when you're on every single week, you naturally get to discover new trends in entertainment,
 3 Which you will do,
 4 ^dIncluding something called rocking roll music,

a. 61.17
 b. 75.5
 c. Pnot.24.5
 d. Yks.144.1-5
 e. Dav.40.7
 f. Pnot.25.5
 g. Yks.144.18
 h. Yks.144.16
 i. Psay.5Q.29
 j. Penn.2.2
 Ext.23.8
 k. Exp.9.3
 l. Exp.9.5
 m. Exp.9.6
 n. Exp.9.7
 o. Yks.154.43
 p. Ned.8.2-10
 q. Main.37.4-5
 r. Ann.11.7-9
 s. Vin.16.2-29
 t. Ann.6.23
 Ned.6.24-25

5 Which will burst onto the small screen because of your insight about where things are going,
 6 And there will be titanic rocking roll stars created on your show,
 7 With names like ^eElvis Crossley,
 8 And Frankie ^fCamelot,
 9 And ^gPat Boom,
 10 And ^hChoke Bury,
 11 And the ⁱTintinnabulations,
 12 And the ^jSirenes,
 13 Not to mention the very biggest rocking roll stars of all,
 14 ^kWho will come to the Most Chosen Nation all the way from the Former Most Chosen Nation,
 15 ^lTo show young people in the Most Chosen Nation how to do rocking roll music right,
 16 ^mNamely, by having a lot less black people involved,
 17 ⁿAnd wearing funny haircuts,
 18 ^oInstead of gold lamé,
 19 And so it will be your privilege to introduce a lot of foreign rocking roll stars to a ^pGreat New Generation of young people,
 20 ^qIncluding the Bottles,
 21 ^rAnd Armand's Armpits,
 22 ^sAnd Rolling Rocks too,
 23 ^tWho will finally bring raw sexual energy out of the closet into the mainstream of life in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 24 After which nothing will ever be the same again.
 25 Would you like to hear about it?

CHAPTER 71

As a matter of fact," Ed replied, "I'm feeling kind

of tired and worn out right now,
 2 "And I can't help thinking about how much I miss radio.
 3 "Won't radio survive at all?"
 4 Of course it will survive (said Charlie),
 5 But nothing like the way it was,
 6 Because rocking roll will spread out from your variety show into thousands of radio stations in every city, suburb, hamlet, and farm of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 7 So that teenagers will be introduced to hundreds and hundreds of great rocking roll bands,
 8 Including ^bPink Freud,
 9 "The Why,
 10 "Dead Butterfly,
 11 "Steppenfetch,
 12 "Scream,
 13 "Suntanna,
 14 "The Droogs,
 15 "Red Zeppelin,
 16 "The Greatful Bread,
 17 "Janie Jalopie,
 18 "Jimmy Heartattax,
 19 "Crosley, Spoils, Bash & Bing,
 20 "And Bub the Beadle, of course,
 21 And so many others that the airwaves of the Most Chosen Nation will be continuously crowded with the writhing, pounding beat of adolescent sexuality,
 22 As interpreted by "electric guitars,
 23 And "vast drum sets,
 24 And "deafening keyboards,
 25 And "shrieking vocals,
 26 Which will all be so exciting that just talking about it makes me feel like a green young sapling again,

a. 3.1-2
 b. Zig.12.4
 c. Psay.5Q.54
 d. Psay.5Q.38
 e. Mall.6.24
 Bks.7.5
 f. Gods.1.3-4
 & 1.7
 Chnk.3.2
 g. Main.16.7-8
 h. Dav.48.37-43
 i. Boul.8.22
 Zig.8.11-14
 Dav.40.11-13
 Psom.12.5
 j. Jeff.24.10-12
 k. Adam.31.2-6
 Psom.40.4
 Dav.47.24
 l. Dav.10.12-13
 Jeff.14.6-7
 Hall.16.8
 Ned.54.7
 Ann.15.29
 & 15.27
 m. Psong.49.1
 Psay.5A.40
 Ann.15.29
 n. Dav.57.10
 o. Ann.4.1
 p. Ann.10.1
 q. Ann.6.1
 r. Grk.9.7
 s. Ira.21.33
 t. Psay.5Q.33
 u. 60.10
 v. Hill.S.7
 w. Psay.5X.1
 Hill.Z1

27 Ready to pollinate like nobody's business.

28 Do you want to hear more?

CHAPTER 72

And then Ed sighed, and said
 He didn't need to hear it,

2 But wasn't there anything else that TV would bring to the households of the nation,

3 Something significant or helpful or illuminating?

CHAPTER 73

Of course there will be (answered Charlie), although you sound like you've developed some pretty stratospheric standards all of a sudden for a guy who started TV journalism by smoking a lot of cigarettes.

2 However, I'll overlook your tone of voice.

3 And tell you about all the great TV game shows that will give everyone in the Most Chosen Nation a chance to earn fabulous prizes and oodles of cash.

4 "Including shows like 'I Love to Make Bad Deals,' where people will dress up like 'chickens and stalks of celery so that the "host will notice them and offer them a choice between Curtain No. 2 and Box No. 1,

5 Not to mention shows like 'I Love Guessing the Right Prices,' where people will win fabulous prizes by knowing exactly how much a bottle of salad oil costs, unless it's a 'station wagon instead,

6 "Or shows like 'I Love Tic Tac Toe,' where people will . . .

7 "No they won't," interrupted Ed.

8 "Is that the best you can do?"

CHAPTER 74

My my my. We *are* getting snooty, aren't we (replied Charlie)?

2 But that's okay because TV will also make enormous breakthroughs in children's entertainment,

3 "So that kids will grow up in front of the set watching marvelous shows like 'I Love Giant Mice,' which will be all about a ^bclub where children wear mouse ears and sing songs about how much fun it is to watch TV every day,

4 'And 'I Love Huck Hound,' which will be all about a cartoon dog who gets into trouble a lot with his friend Yogi Bore, a cartoon bear who eats everybody's picnic basket at a state park, and keeps making the forest ranger fall out of a tree,

5 "And 'I Love Tooty Bird,' which will be all about a cartoon cat's unquenchable thirst for the blood of an obnoxious little cartoon canary, who keeps hitting the cat on the head with a ^emallet ten times bigger than he is,

6 'And 'I Love Superman,' which will be all about a hero from another planet who wears a cape and is completely ^ginvulnerable, so that the outlaw's bullets always bounce off his chest, and he always saves the day for truth, justice, and the American Way,

7 "And 'I Love Motor Mouse,' which will be all about a cartoon rodent from another planet who wears a cape and is completely invulnerable, so that the bad cat's bullets always bounce off his chest, and he always saves

a. *Psp.* 3.6

b. *Adam.* 28.16-17

c. *Yks.* 71.10-13

d. *Ira.* 34.1-4

e. *Pnot.* 37.4-5

f. *Krt.* 9.8

g. *Zig.* 9.2

h. *Zig.* 10.11

i. *Dav.* 30.9

j. *Dav.* 40.9

k. *Lies.* 9.13

the day for American mice everywhere,

8 And 'I Love Batman,' which will be all about a cartoon character played by a 'man with a pot-belly, who wears a cape and bat's ears and rides around in a car with a bat's nose, and lives in a Bat cave with a boy named ^jRobin,

9 And 'I Love . . .

10 "Stop it," said Ed.

11 "Surely, there has to be something worthwhile on TV someday . . ."

CHAPTER 75

I take it (said Charlie) that you're too grown up to enjoy children's entertainment.

2 Maybe you'd prefer the real adult entertainment that will be on in the afternoons,

3 Like soap operas,

4 Which will fearlessly explore the kinds of trouble people can get into in real life,

5 "Such as divorce and illicit affairs and murder and illegitimate children and blackmail and abortion and all that delicious wickedness nobody has the nerve for,

6 Except on shows like 'I Love the Days of My Children,'

7 And 'I Love All My Doctors,'

8 And 'I Love the Way the World Turns Me On,'

9 And 'I Love . . .

10 "Enough!" declared Ed.

11 "It's really true, isn't it? There isn't going to be anything good on for years and years."

CHAPTER 76

Well (said Charlie), I haven't even mentioned one

of the best parts of all,
 2 Because in between all these great shows,
 3 And in fact, in between each little segment of these shows,
 4 There will be commercials,
 5 "Which will tell everyone, young and old alike, how they can buy a piece of the good life,
 6 Including ^bpeace of mind,
 7 "Which comes from having the right clothes,
 8 ^dAnd the right cars,
 9 ^eAnd the right headache tablets,
 10 ^fAnd the right underarm deodorant,
 11 ^gAnd the right insurance company,
 12 ^hAnd even the right brand of cigarettes,
 13 Which you know something about already,
 14 As we've seen.
 15 And what could be more important than being able to grow up near such a source of great advice about how to have the right image with your friends and acquaintances,
 16 And how to keep from sticking out like a sore thumb because you never heard how everybody else was doing it this year?
 17 "I think it's time for you to go back in your box," Ed said wearily, and started fiddling with the latches on the lid.

CHAPTER 77

Wait! (cried Charlie),
 2 There will be one thing that's really and truly extraordinary.
 3 "What?" Ed asked skeptically.

a. *Ann.* 6. 18
 b. *Jefs.* 11. 46
 c. *Adam.* 31. 11-16
 d. *Adam.* 31. 3
 e. *Psong.* 52. 1
 f. *Psom.* 12. 4
 g. *Psom.* 30. 1-7
 h. *Wil.* 46. 5-19
 i. 7. 1-7
 j. *Dav.* 57. 16
 k. *Psp.* 3. 13
 l. *Adam.* 31. 5
 m. *Carl.* 3. 8
 n. *Ann.* 15. 29
 o. *Wil.* 18. 1-2

4 I'm talking about pure genius here (replied Charlie).
 5 There will be a comedy troupe called the Three Stoopids,
 6 Consisting of ^jBowel, ^kDilly, and ^lHarley,
 7 Who will break new ground in the entire field of comedy,
 8 ^mBecause they will finally succeed in surpassing the vaunted Marx genius,
 9 Which they will do by yelling constantly at the top of their lungs,
 10 ⁿAnd needling each other to death,
 11 And breaking bottles over each other's heads,
 12 And screwing up every job they ever tackle,
 13 But in as surly a way as possible,
 14 So that everyone will just laugh and laugh and laugh . . .

CHAPTER 78

That's it," Ed said, grabbing hold of Charlie and putting him into his box.
 2 And he was so intent on getting the latches closed and locked that he never heard Charlie's last desperate words.
 3 ^oWhich were all about how someone would come.
 4 Someday,
 5 To explain what it all meant.
 6 And what people could do about it.
 7 But Ed was in no mood to hear more.
 8 From such a complete dummy.
 9 Which actually made him kind of afraid of Charlie for a little while.

10 Until he thought of the perfect ^asolution . . .

11 ^bGLUB GLUB GLUB

a. Swar.29.3-4

b. 4.3-4

c. Psom.12.4

GLUB GLUB GLUB GLUB . . .

12 Which fixed everything,

13 Until Ed's glass went ^cdry.

THE BOOK OF THE VIP JEFFREY

CHAPTER 1

There was a VIP named ^aJeffrey,

2 Who tried to save mankind,

3 And couldn't,

4 ^bBut changed the world anyway.

a. Dav.15.11-15

b. Adam.1.4

c. Lies.10.6

d. Rom.21.4-9

e. Boul.8.1

f. Boul.16.6

g. Boul.16.7-12

h. Rom.20.5-7

i. Rom.20.8-11

j. Dav.15.26-33

k. Dav.15.40

l. 3.6

m. Dav.15.34

n. Frog.35.4

o. Ed.60.10

CHAPTER 2

Jeffrey had a lot of things to say about life,

2 And ^cpeople,

3 And ^dGod,

4 ^eAnd what happens after you die,

5 And other things too.

6 ^fNobody knows for sure exactly what it was he said,

7 ^gAlthough lots of people think they know,

8 Which is the way things go,

9 When you're dealing with human beings.

CHAPTER 3

Whatever it was that ^hJeffrey said, it must have been controversial,

2 Which anything new usually is,

3 Because a lot of the people who heard him,

4 Or heard about him,

5 ⁱThought they'd like him better if he were dead.

6 ^jAnd so they killed him.

7 The only problem was that ^ksomething happened after that,

8 Even though nobody knows for sure exactly what it was,

9 And a whole bunch of people started claiming that Jeffrey wasn't dead at all,

10 And couldn't be killed for long by anyone anyway,

11 Because he was a God.

CHAPTER 4

It so happened that after the big death scene,

2 ^mWhen Jeffrey went back to his dressing room for a well-earned rest,

3 He became strangely ⁿdepressed,

4 And had doubts about the wisdom of his actions.

5 But when he removed his ^ocrown of thorns,

6 So that he could put his head in his hands without ripping up his fingers,

7 The crown spoke to him, saying, "Jeffrey, don't get down on yourself.

8 "You did the best you could.

9 "You tried.

10 "But these are human beings after all,

11 "And you know what that means."

12 Whereupon Jeffrey replied,
 "Tell me about it,"
 13 And so the crown of thorns
 did exactly that.

CHAPTER 5

I can't be completely sure
 about what you told them, of
 course (said the crown),
 2 Since I only have it on hear-
 say,
 3 ^aLike everybody else,
 4 But whatever it was,
 5 You can be pretty sure that
 they'll remember less than half
 of it,
 6 And understand none of it,
 7 Which is about par,
 8 If you know what I mean.

CHAPTER 6

But even though they won't
 remember it,
 2 Or understand it,
 3 ^bThey'll *believe* it wholeheart-
 edly,
 4 Which is also par,
 5 And will cause a few prob-
 lems.

CHAPTER 7

For example, if you ever men-
 tioned a place called 'hell,
 2 They'll start trying to send
 each other there,
 3 In more ways than you could
 shake a ^dpointed stick at.
 4 They'll start ^echurches in your
 name,
 5 And each church will be cer-
 tain that it owns the truth,
 6 ^fAnd remembers exactly what
 you said,
 7 ^gAnd understands it all,
 8 Including the parts you didn't
 exactly say,
 9 But sort of implied,
 10 Somehow.

a. 2.7
 b. *Chuk.9.1*
Zig.7.16-17
Boul.18.6
Grk.12.10
 c. *Rom.22.1-5*
 d. *Apes.1.1*
 e. *Psay.5R.3-10*
 f. 5.5
 g. 5.6
 h. 5.5
 i. 5.6
 j. *Chr.6.3-5*
 k. *Chr.6.6*
 l. *Chr.6.7*
 m. *Chr.2.5-8*

11 And every one of these
 churches will therefore be cer-
 tain that it speaks for you,
 12 And gets to decide who be-
 longs in hell.

CHAPTER 8

The first of these churches
 will run the whole show for
 a while,
 2 In fact, for quite a while,
 3 ^bAnd they'll remember an in-
 credible amount of your wis-
 dom,
 4 ⁱAnd understand it all com-
 pletely,
 5 And act with great force and
 energy in your name.
 6 ^jFor example, if you ever
 mentioned something called
 mortal sin,
 7 They'll remember it,
 8 And send people to hell for it.
 9 ^kIf you ever mentioned some-
 thing called the last rites,
 10 They'll remember it,
 11 And send people to hell if
 they don't have it.
 12 ^lIf you ever mentioned some-
 thing called excommunication,
 13 They'll remember it,
 14 And do it to everybody who
 doesn't think or act the right
 way.
 15 ^mIf you ever mentioned
 something about the importance
 of not having any fun to speak
 of,
 16 They'll remember it,
 17 And condemn people to hell
 if they ever happen to have any
 fun.
 18 Nor is this all they'll remem-
 ber.

CHAPTER 9

If you ever mentioned some-
 thing called moneychangers,

2 They'll remember it,
 3 ^aAnd have a lot of them on hand at all times.
 4 If you ever mentioned something called indulgences,
 5 They'll remember it,
 6 ^bAnd sell them to everyone who has the money.
 7 If you ever mentioned something called riches,
 8 They'll remember it,
 9 ^cAnd have them in great abundance,
 10 Forever.
 11 Nor is this all they'll remember.

CHAPTER 10

If you ever mentioned something called the ^dHoly Grail,
 2 They will remember it,
 3 ^eAnd shed millions of gallons of blood to get it,
 4 ^fWithout much success.
 5 If you ever mentioned something called an ^ginquisition,
 6 They'll remember it,
 7 ^hAnd have one,
 8 ⁱAnd burn and torture and kill thousands of people in it,
 9 ^jWith a great deal of success.
 10 And if you ever mentioned something about being infallible,
 11 They'll remember it,
 12 ^kAnd claim they are that,
 13 In your name,
 14 Which is also about par,
 15 Unless it's a ^lbirdie.

CHAPTER 11

Nor will this be the only church with a great memory.
 2 Other churches will come along,
 3 And remember other things

a. Psong.10.3
b. Psong.10.4
c. Psong.10.5
d. Pnot.25.1
e. Chr.8.16-18
f. Chr.8.19-22
g. Spic.7.1
h. Spic.7.2-6
i. Spic.7.7-9
j. Spic.7.10-15
k. Chr.6.11
l. Psay.5A.34
m. Brit.15.9-10
n. Psay.5R.3
o. Psay.5R.5
p. Psay.5R.7
q. Psay.5R.5
r. Psay.5R.12
s. 20.9
t. Psay.5R.5
Dav.22.23

you mentioned.
 4 ^mFor example, one of the churches will remember that you hate people who look nice,
 5 And condemn people to hell if their clothes aren't ugly.
 6 ⁿOne of the churches will remember that you hate people who consume alcohol in any form,
 7 And condemn people to hell for drinking.
 8 ^oOne of the churches will remember that you hate people who dance,
 9 And condemn people to hell for dancing.
 10 ^pOne of the churches will remember that you hate people who read prayers,
 11 And condemn people to hell for using a prayer book.
 12 ^qOne of the churches will remember that you hate people who aren't completely immersed during baptism,
 13 And condemn people to hell for being baptized on the forehead.
 14 ^rOne of the churches will remember that you hate people who don't speak in tongues and roll around on the floor,
 15 And condemn people to hell for behaving modestly in church.
 16 ^sOne of the churches will remember that you hate people who aren't expecting you to come back and destroy the world next week,
 17 And condemn people to hell for not sitting on the edge of the chair while they wait for you.
 18 ^tOne of the churches will remember that you hate people who worship you in the company of ex-slaves, who should

never really have been freed anyway,

19 And condemn people who don't worship you in an all-white church.

20 *Most of the churches will remember that you hate people who have sex before they get married,

21 And condemn people to hell for ^bfornication.

22 Most of the churches will remember that you hate everyone who doesn't belong to their church,

23 ^cAnd condemn people to hell for believing in you in the wrong way.

24 And *all* of the churches will remember that you hate everyone who doesn't believe in you,

25 ^dAnd try to kill everyone who doesn't sign up in your name.

CHAPTER 12

And so all of the churches that believe in you will create a vast kingdom of hatred,

2 Which will spread your word to the farthest ^ecorners of the earth,

3 ^fWith the help of infantry and cavalry and warships and swords and lances and battleaxes and pistols and muskets and catapults and cannons and all manner of other war machines and weapons,

4 ^gWhich will result in the torture and murder and misery of millions,

5 ^hWho will be saved,

6 In your name,

7 Whether they like it or not,

8 ⁱEven if it kills them.

9 And eventually,

a. *Zig. 10.12*

b. *Hill.F.1*

c. *Rom. 5.7-8*

d. *Psom.39.1-6*

e. *Chuk. 6.4*

f. *Psong.6.8-10*

Adam.50.6

g. *Vin.59.21*

Exp.11.18-27

h. *Vin.62.1*

i. *Drex.9.5*

j. *Ira.1.1-8*

k. *Psong.59.1*

l. *Brd.9.5-6*

m. 3.9

n. 3.10

o. 3.11

p. 7.4-12

10 There will come a time when people begin to doubt you,

11 And question everything about you,

12 Including your motives,

13 Your family tree,

14 And even your existence.

CHAPTER 13

Some of the doubters will point out that it's impossible to prove you ever existed,

2 Since no one has a birth certificate,

3 Or a ^jphotograph,

4 Or a newspaper article,

5 Or a trial transcript,

6 Or a ^ktax return,

7 Or any other thing which belonged to you.

CHAPTER 14

Some of the doubters will question the ^llogic of your story,

2 And therefore come to dispute your authenticity.

3 ^mFor example, they'll point out that if you were really a God.

4 ⁿWhere's the big sacrifice in getting killed,

5 ^oEspecially if you knew all the time that you wouldn't stay dead for long?

6 And if you weren't really a God,

7 Then *hey*,

8 What's all the fuss?

CHAPTER 15

Some of the doubters will point out that if you're responsible for creating all those ^pchurches,

2 You must be a pretty sick guy.

3 Or at least you must have a pretty sick sense of humor.

CHAPTER 16

Some of the doubters will point out that if there's a God of any kind,

2 He has a lot to answer for,

3 Such as ^awar,

4 ^bAnd children who die of plague and cancer and polio and scarlet fever and diphtheria and encephalitis and appendicitis and tuberculosis and ^cpiginosis and so forth and so on,

5 And saintly people who get run over by ^dtaxicabs for no reason,

6 ^eAnd nice families who have one thing after another happen to them,

7 ^fAnd nasty people who make a ton of money and die happy as a clam,

8 And a lot of other stuff along the same lines.

CHAPTER 17

^g**S**ome of the doubters will point out that science makes it pretty tough to believe in any kind of a personal God,

2 ^hEspecially one who actually walks around on earth,

3 ⁱAnd violates the laws of biology and physics with a bunch of miracles,

4 ^jThen flies away,

5 ^kAnd promises to come back later.

CHAPTER 18

Some of the doubters will point out that there are a lot of other things to believe in besides you,

2 Including ^lBuddhism,

3 And ^mHinduism,

4 And ⁿTaoism,

5 And ^oIslam,

6 And ^pAstrology,

a. *Psay.5W.1-24*

b. *Psong.6.4*

c. *Lies.9.6*

d. *Adam.31.3*

e. *Ann.13.1-3*

f. *Swar.23.11*

g. *Chuk.9.3-8*

h. *Dav.15.20-25*

i. *Dav.15.16-19*

j. *Dav.15.42-45*

k. *Mall.13.8*

l. *Ann.17.1-6*

m. *Ed.47.12*

n. *Mawr.25.3*

Nips.26.14

o. *Bks.4.1-6*

p. *Ed.69.5*

q. *Drex.8.1-3*

r. *Rat.21.1*

s. *Wil.45.6*

t. *Gods.6.23*

u. *18.5*

v. *18.9*

w. *Boul.18.16-17*

x. *Pnot.40.1-5*

y. *Carl.2.3-4*

z. *F&J.2.15-16*

aa. *Chuk.21.1-11*

bb. *Vin.6.15*

cc. *Rat.16.5*

dd. *Rat.16.7*

7 And ^qNumerology,

8 And ^rPalmistry,

9 And ^sPhrenology,

10 And ^tGraphology,

11 Which all have about the same relationship to known scientific fact,

12 And none of which can be completely rejected as rubbish,

13 ^uExcept Islam, of course,

14 ^vAnd possibly Phrenology.

15 And so, they'll argue, why should anyone think that your way is the only way?

16 ^wWhich is the position your churches always seem to take.

CHAPTER 19

Eventually,

2 ^xThe doubters will have a pretty big impact,

3 ^yAnd a lot of people will stop believing in God altogether,

4 Or decide that He died,

5 ^zFor some reason.

6 A bunch of others will still believe in God,

7 ^{aa}Sort of,

8 ^{bb}Depending on how you look at it,

9 But not in you.

10 And the political situation won't be much help either,

11 Because someday an atheist will complain,

12 And they'll outlaw any mention of you or the Bible in all the schools,

13 Forever,

14 ^{cc}So that after a good long while, people won't have a very clear idea about anything you did or said,

15 Or might have done or said,

16 ^{dd}Except that your name will still be a pretty popular swear-word.

CHAPTER 20

But your decline as a God will also result in the creation of devout new churches,
 2 ^aWho will remember exactly what you said,
 3 Including what you said to them personally yesterday,
 4 ^bAnd understand all of it perfectly,
 5 Including the part about having to be born again,
 6 Unless you want to go straight to hell when you die,
 7 Not to mention the part about how you're coming back on the Twelfth of June,
 8 Next year,
 9 At the Los Angeles Coliseum,
 10 So please send a thousand dollars to reserve your seat now.

a. 5.5
 b. 5.6
 c. *Chr. 1.4-7*
 d. *Chr. 1.8-12*
 e. *F&J. 8.4-6*
 f. *Bks. 3.14*
 g. *Rom. 6.8*
 h. *Zig. 9.2*
 i. *Yks. 3.11-15*
 j. *Zig. 10.12*
 k. *Ann. 18.20-21*
 l. *Psong. 55.6-8*
 m. *Gnt. 1.13*
 n. *12.1-2*
 o. *Grk. 13.9-11*
 p. *Chuk. 18.1-14*
 Lies. 2.15-26
 q. *Wil. 18.1-2*
 r. *Drex. 5.2-3*
 Lies. 7.1-18
 s. *Ned. 6.24-25*

should kill all the communists and make the world safe for democracy,
 12 And salute the flag a lot,
 13 ¹And send lots of money to television preachers,
 14 In your name.

CHAPTER 22

And so there will be a great ^mrenaissance of belief in you,
 2 ⁿAnd once again, waves of hatred will fan out across the planet,
 3 In your name,
 4 Bringing ^ohope and salvation and freedom from thought to millions and millions of your followers.

CHAPTER 23

But don't be down on yourself about any of this (said the crown of thorns).
 2 Because nobody can ever prove that any of this is your fault,
 3 Or that basically the same thing wouldn't have happened anyway,
 4 In someone else's name.
 5 Because these are human beings we're talking about after all,
 6 ^pAnd they're always pretty much the same.
 7 No matter what anyone says to them.
 8 And besides, sooner or later.
 9 ^qSomeone will come.
 10 ^rWho can speak a language they understand.
 11 ^sAnd they will listen to him.
 12 Because he will understand them.

CHAPTER 21

And all these great new churches will start fixing everything again in your name.
 2 ^tThey'll remember how you said that they shouldn't ever question anything,
 3 ^uOr think about anything,
 4 ^vBecause everything you need to know is all laid out pretty clearly in the Bible.
 5 And they'll remember how you said that all ^fpornographers should suffer untold agonies in hell,
 6 ⁸And on earth too,
 7 ^hAnd how books that might be disrespectful to you in some way should be banned and burned,
 8 ¹And how no one should ever have any fun at all,
 9 ¹Especially sex,
 10 But always smile like an idiot anyway,
 11 ^kAnd how you said that we

13 At least, he'll understand
 them better than you ever did,
 14 And give them some solid
 practical advice,
 15 For once.

CHAPTER 24

And although you won't be
 here to see it,

2 You may be pleased to know
 that the one who is to come will
 know of you,

3 And will honor your memory,
 4 In his own way.

5 ^aFor example, he will make
 his entrance under the sign of a
 fabulous light in the eastern sky,

6 ^bWhich will attract the atten-
 tion of wise men in the east,

7 ^cAnd other people too,

8 ^dAlthough he will grow to
 manhood in obscurity, among
 the ^elowest of the low,

9 ^fAnd then experience tempta-
 tions of his own before begin-
 ning his ministry,

10 ^gBut when he does begin his
 ministry, he will acquire disci-
 ples of his own,

11 ^hAnd he will give his fol-
 lowers important rituals to use
 again and again,

12 ⁱAs well as many great words
 to live by.

13 ^jAnd indeed, his words will
 be so great and perceptive that
 he will become the most impor-
 tant man who ever lived,

14 ^kSo important, in fact, that
 even his messenger will be re-
 garded as more important than
 you.

15 ^lBut have no fear: This one

a. *Wil.* 2.4-5
 b. *Vin.* 8.2-10
 c. *Wil.* 3.1-5
 d. *Ira.* 6.8-12
 e. *Ext.* 53.25-27
 f. *Vin.* 9.1-12
 g. *Ned.* 14.1-7
 h. *Ext.* 13.10-11
 i. *Ext.* 16.1-27
 j. *Ext.* 14.7-9
 k. *Vin.* 3.9-18
 l. *Ned.* 22.1-3
 m. *Wil.* 65.1-4
 n. *Wil.* 53.1-2
 o. *Psom.* 31.6
 & 37.3-6
 & 24.3
 p. *Ned.* 16.12-13
 q. *Ned.* 28.13-14
 r. *Ned.* 56.4
 s. *Dav.* 15.39
 t. *Dav.* 15.40
 u. *Gods.* 5.6

who is to come will offer a new
 home to your followers,

16 ^mWhere he will take his dis-
 ciples before undergoing his
 own special ordeal,

17 ⁿIn a place called brotherly
 love,

18 Which has a very nice ^oring
 to it,

19 As I'm sure you'll admit.

20 ^pAnd the only problem with
 any of this is that even he won't
 be able to save the race of Man-
 kind,

21 ^qWhich is why he won't
 even try,

22 Because unlike some people
 I could mention,

23 ^rThis one will be nobody's
 fool.

CHAPTER 25

And when the crown had said
 its piece, Jeffrey sighed,

2 ^sAnd said that maybe he
 wouldn't go back and do the big
 resurrection scene after all,

3 Whereupon the crown smiled
 and said, "It won't make any
 difference.

4 "If you refuse to show up,

5 "They'll just do it without
 you,

6 "Not actually showing the
 resurrection,

7 "But implying it in a subtle
 cinematic way."

8 ^tAnd so, in the end, every-
 thing went off as written in the
 original script,

9 And then Jeffrey went away,

10 And the glorious history of
 Man went forward,

11 Just as it had to,

12 ^uMan being what he is.

THE PRESENT TESTAMENT



THE GOOD WORD ACCORDING TO ULT. WILLIE

CHAPTER 1

The years come and go, and with them come many ^agenerations of men, which also go, in accordance with the ^blaws governing the coming and going of all molecular combinations complex enough to be called ^clife.

2 Those who are going beget those who are coming, and these beget others, and the others beget other others, and all of them finally ^dgo, in their turn, and so it goes, all of it, and all of them, and all of us, from one generation to the next.

3 And ^eAri begat ^fLeo, who begat ^gFrank and ^hIke and ⁱChuck, who begat ^jZiggie, who begat ^kGertrude and ^lJohnny, who begat ^mErnie and ⁿPaul, and ^oStanley, and ^pBenji,

4 And Pete, and ^qJack, and ^rGene, and George, and ^sTimmy, and Joe,

5 And David.

CHAPTER 2

And so it happened that in the land of the ^tAmericans, a young man was born whose name was ^uDavid, and he grew up near to a place called ^vbrotherly love.

2 But a ^wfamine had fallen on the land, and then ^xwar engulfed the planet, and David marched from the corridors of Montezuma, along the gallery of Tripoli, and thence to the widow's walk of ^ySugarloaf, where he

a. *Apes.2.1*
Gods.7.1-3
b. *Chuk.8.1-5*
Chuk.11.2-7
c. *Kin.2.1-4*
d. *Chuk.19.15-17*
e. *Grk.14.1*
f. *Gnt.9.1*
g. *Brit.10.7-9*
h. *Brit.36.1-4*
i. *Dav.22.47 & 20.11*
j. *Dav.46.19*
k. *Dav.32.4*
l. *Dav.29.6*
m. *Dav.42.15*
n. *Dav.30.40*
o. *Dav.46.6-7*
p. *Ed.60.12*
Ira.3.7-18
q. *Dav.15.9*
r. *Dav.57.10*
s. *Dav.57.21-22*
t. *Yks.1.6*
u. *Vin.57.5*
v. *53.1-2*
w. *Yks.95.1-7*
x. *Yks.107.5-18*
y. *Nips.23.10-15*
z. *Yks.118.1-3*
aa. *Nips.23.16*
bb. *Nips.24.1-6*
cc. *Yks.119.1-15*
dd. *Rat.26.7-11*
Jeff.24.1-5
ee. *Adam.31.5*
ff. *Chuk.23.1-10*

had a vision of great moment.

3 A cornered lion loomed yellow and fierce in the sky. ^zHunters closed in, the lion beckoned them on, ^{aa}ten thousand thousand deaths blazing in his eyes.

4 And then, even as David watched, a pillar of light stood up from the earth, outshining the lion's eyes, wearing a crown of orange and fire, like unto a giant ^{bb}mushroom,

5 Whereupon the lion was devoured by ^{cc}flame, and David returned to the place of brotherly love, in which his ^{dd}son had been born on a night of light and the lion.

6 And the son he named, in remembrance of his vision, ^{ee}Harry.

CHAPTER 3

The years passed. Harry was a beautiful and extraordinary child. Everyone said so. Everyone tried to understand him, but they could not, and this he explained to them with an authority beyond his years.

2 "**I am of you, but I do not belong to you, he said. I am not bound by the bonds that bind you. Remember this, because I have said it.**

3 And in hearing this, his elders were amazed, and they remarked among themselves upon his forcefulness, and were afraid.

4 "Who is this?" they said, one to another, "who speaks in this new way that we do not understand?"

"Truly, he is unlike what we ourselves were at his age."

5 And Harry merely smiled, as if he were possessed of some great knowledge, and his parents treated him with great tenderness and care, certain that his was a will which should be obeyed.

CHAPTER 4

And it so happened that ^bwar again descended on the earth, and the ^cking of the Most Chosen Nation sent out armies to rape a foreign land, and murder their patriots, and ^dburn their babies, and commit ^eother acts of a nature that filled the hearts of the righteous with horror.

2 And the children, who were the most righteous of all, rose up against the king, and put on ^fstrange garments, and lived apart from those who did murder and those who did not speak out against murder, and had visions of peace and ^glove and a world in which the way was simple and clear and ^htheirs.

3 And the people who had lost their children were angry and afraid, and they reproached their king, saying,

4 "Why have you alienated our sons and daughters, whom we love and want to love us, and who no longer love us, but instead revile us and hate us and spit upon us?"

5 And the king hung his head and abdicated his throne, and a new king was crowned who waged war with even greater vengeance, killing great multitudes of foreign patriots and babies.

6 And when the children reproached ⁱhim, he waged war

a. *Psay. 5V. 1-3 & 5V. 18*

b. *Yks. 152. 10-12*

c. *Psay. 5P. 1-3*

d. *Ed. 21. 1-8*

e. *Ann. 4. 9-15*

f. 7. 6

g. *Ed. 35. 7-11 & 47. 5-12 & 51. 16-24*

h. *Hill. 1. 1-2*

i. *Rat. 6. 1-10*

j. *Ed. 22. 1-5*

k. *Dav. 58. 1-10*

l. *Psong. 43. 2*

m. *Vin. 28. 1-6*

Ira. 13. 1-16

n. *Vin. 11. 4*

o. 7. 1

against them also, ordering them to be beaten when they marched for peace, and lamentation filled the land.

7 And the children cried out bitterly, saying to one another, "What has become of our visions? In which direction is the way of peace and justice and happiness, which we have longed for and now despair of?"

8 And their gatherings became grim as their visions faded and their questions received no answers.

9 Thus it was that the world became ready for Harry, who knew the way.

CHAPTER 5

^k**A**nd it so happened that ^lHarry journeyed to a place called ^mAltarey, which means high mountain, and appeared to the multitudes, to whom he spoke, surrounded by ⁿAngels.

2 ^oListen to me, he said, I am called Harry, and my way should be your way.

3 And some of them mocked him, saying, "Who are you to speak to us in this way? Your suit is in three pieces, your face is clean shaven, and your words sound to us like the grunting of a pig."

4 When they had said these and other things, the children moved closer to Harry as if they would beat him, but the Angels protected him, knocking many children cold, so that they were amazed at his wisdom and sat down to listen.

5 Then Harry said, I would say this to you, that you have heavy thoughts but see nothing, that

you rap much but say little. What profit a man if he gain the earth and not know it?

6 And one among the multitudes cried out to Harry, asking this question: "Your words are strange to us, and we do not understand what you speak of. Tell us, what is your problem?"

7 Harry answered him, saying, **It is not I who have the problem. It is all of you who have a problem, who live in 'paradise, if you would but open your eyes, but prefer to walk about seeking paradise with your eyes closed. I ask you, is this the right way to go about it?**

8 And ^bone of the biggest children, who had a beard and a pair of large fists, spoke scornfully to Harry, saying, "You must surely be an anus on fire if you believe that this land of pigs is paradise. Are not our leaders evil warlords, who commit genocide every day of the week?"

9 "Have they not arranged to murder the few good men who would rise to replace them, including 'Bobby and ^dMartin, and probably others too?"

10 "'Have they not beaten us, and imprisoned us, and given us a very hard time for loving goodness, including peace and love and brotherhood, and all of that stuff?"

11 "Truly, if your skull were not wedged inside your colon, you would recognize these things. There is no paradise in this land of ^fcapitalist, ^gimperialist, ^hracist pigs. And that is all there is to it.

12 "Now, I warn you to depart from this place, you who ⁱfornicate with your mother, before we

a. *Mall.* 17.1

b. *Dav.* 15.9

c. *Yks.* 132.10-19

d. *Yks.* 150.1-8
Brd. 4.4

e. 4.6

f. *Adam.* 6.1-8

g. *Exp.* 1.10-16

h. *Yks.* 151.1-5

i. *Pnot.* 3.1-5

j. *Vin.* 29.1-4

k. *Vin.* 14.23-25

l. *Ira.* 25.55-64

grow angry and rearrange your physiognomy."

CHAPTER 6

And when the large child with great fists had said these things, Harry laughed out loud, and said in a great voice, **Now pay close attention, children, because I shall perform a great wonder for you.**

2 Whereupon Harry made a small sign to his Angels, who advanced on the large child with rods,

3 ^jAnd smote him unto death where he stood, causing the multitudes to quake with awe, and other emotions.

4 Then Harry stood over the remains of the large child and said, **Behold. 'How quickly and easily are we deprived of life. I have come to tell you great truths, which will make your life better, but I have it equally in my power to make your life shorter, as you have all witnessed.**

5 **Now, which do you prefer? The choice is yours, and truly I must tell you that I don't care which you choose.**

6 When Harry had said this, there was a great murmuring in the crowd, but at length the children said to Harry, "We are very much interested in hearing how our lives might be made better, so please teach us, O Wise One, and tell your Angels to go easy, because we are listening to you with great attentiveness."

7 And Harry laughed again, saying, **That is much better. I congratulate you for listening to me, for ⁱI know everything, and will tell you everything you need to know.**

8 Thereupon did Harry walk through the crowd, unmolested by anyone, and mounted the stage, from which place he spoke in a loud voice and at great length.

CHAPTER 7

^a**M**y name is called Harry, and I have knowledge of all things, because I am smart, and do not try to fool myself with a lot of nonsense about ^bideals and ^cbeliefs.

2 And truly, this is good news for you, because the things that I know are no secret, ^dbut have been written down many times before, and have even been taught you your whole life, although you cannot see the forest because your eyes are so full of trees.

3 Now I ask you to pluck the trees from your eyes, and behold the forest, which will give you a vision of ^eparadise.

4 Let me give you an example of what I mean. You have heard this recently ^fdeceased child cry out against the land of the Americans with great irritation. He has seen that the Americans commit genocide against their own ^gblack people and their own ^hnative population and against the ⁱyellow peoples of Southeast Asia,

5 And he therefore believes that the Americans are ^jevil. And more than this, he concludes that the American evil surpasses the evil of all other peoples and all other ^knations, all over the world.

6 This is a great tree that has

a. 5.2
b. 13.12-14
c. Vin.61.3-10
d. 17.1-9
e. Cen.8.1-3
f. 6.2-3
g. Yks.55.14-28
h. Yks.53.1-14
i. Kens.22.24
j. Lies.2.7-15
k. Psay.5N.6-20
l. Psom.73.9-12
m. Exp.1.1-5
n. Lies.11.1-12
o. Bks.2.9-10
p. Mes.3.1-2
q. Grk.18.1-7
r. Rom.6.1-8
s. Barb.3.1-9 & 4.1-3

become stuck in all your eyes, which I conclude from the fact that fully a third of your number are wearing the ^lflag of the world's Most Chosen Nation on your buttocks.

7 This tree burns your eyes, with a fire like righteous indignation, and if you do not wise up it will consume you, which would be foolish indeed, because this is not the only tree in the forest.

8 Truly, this is not the only tree in this particular forest, which is great and vast and extends far beyond the limited reach of your ignorance.

9 Pay close attention while I remind you of the forest.

CHAPTER 8

The trees in this forest are as countless as the grains of sand on the beach at Malibu, where I will be going later on.

2 Since the very beginning of time, the ^mChosen Nations of the world have committed genocide against everyone who dared to oppose them.

3 If you had paid attention in high school, you would know that the ⁿHebrews committed genocide against the Philistines, and the ^oAssyrians committed genocide against every nation in ^pMesopotamia.

4 ^qAnd the Greeks committed genocide against the Trojans.

5 ^rAnd the Romans committed genocide against the Carthaginians,

6 ^sAnd the barbarians of Europe committed genocide

against the Romans and each other,
 7 ^aAnd the Christians of Europe committed genocide against the Saracens and each other,
 8 ^bAnd the Spics committed genocide against the Indians of Central America,
 9 ^cAnd the Frogs committed genocide against the other nations of Europe,
 10 ^dAnd the Brits committed genocide against practically every nation on the planet,
 11 ^eAnd the Krauts committed genocide against the Jews and everybody else too,
 12 ^fAnd all the Chosen Nations in the Middle East committed genocide against all the other Chosen Nations in the Middle East, not to mention large parts of Europe and other places,
 13 ^gAnd the Russkies committed genocide against their own people for thousands of years,
 14 ^hAnd likewise, the Chinks have also learned to commit genocide against their own people,
 15 ⁱAnd the Nips committed genocide against every nation in the South Pacific,
 16 ^jAnd at every time in the whole course of human history, the Chosen Nations have always sought to commit genocide against anyone who stood in their way,
 17 No matter how big or how small an obstacle they were.
 18 But none of this matters to you, of course, because you believe that ^kyour tree is the only tree.

a. Chr.8.5-10
 b. Exp.11.18-27
 c. Frog.15.4-9
 d. Brit.26.9-21
 e. Yks.125.1-14
 f. Bks.10.1-4
 g. Russ.7.9-14 & 19.1-8
 h. Chnk.15.1-4
 i. Nips.21.4-8
 j. Chuk.17.1-17
 k. 7.5-6
 l. Ann.4.4-8
 m. Adam.47-50
 n. Psay.5V.1-3 & 5V.10

CHAPTER 9

For the tree that is stuck in your eyes is a great stupid tree, and you look at it and think that it fills the whole universe with evil, and that no other tree has ever grown so tall and burned the eyes so viciously.

2 And truly this tree burns your eyes with a fire like ^lnapalm, so that you think you cannot stand it.

3 And you beat your breasts and say, I can never grow used to this tree, and I can never eat of its fruit or climb its branches, because it is an evil tree,

4 And so I will sit far away from the tree, and I will do everything possible to show that I am not of this tree, and think that its fruit is poison, and that its branches should be climbed only by criminals.

5 More than this, you say, I will do everything differently from what is done by the criminals who climb the branches of this tree.

6 I will not wear the clothes that they wear,

7 And I will not consume the things that they consume,

8 And I will not like the ^mthings that they like,

9 And I will do everything there is to do differently from the criminals of the tree,

10 ⁿIncluding not wash,

11 And not shave,

12 And not brush my teeth,

13 And not launder my clothes,

14 Or any other thing that is like what the criminals do.

CHAPTER 10

And now I, Harry, ask you,
What does this accomplish?

2 The answer is that it makes
you ^asmell bad,

3 So that you stink like a
bunch of animals,

4 And the very air around you
is foul-smelling and unclean,

5 And that is all that it accom-
plishes.

6 It does not end genocide,

7 And it will not change the
nature of the tree,

8 Or shame the criminals who
climb the branches of the tree,

9 Because they will merely
laugh at you and hold their
nose,

10 Which is understandable,

11 Since you are all dirty in-
deed,

12 And you are also stupid,

13 Which helps nothing and
no one,

14 Least of all, you.

CHAPTER 11

When Harry had said this, a
female ^bchild among the
multitudes stood up and re-
proached him, saying, "Surely,
yours is the wrong view, because
if everyone stayed away from the
tree it would wither and die, and
the ^cOthers, that is, all the op-
pressed peoples of the world,
would have a chance to live in
their own way, which is ^dall they
have ever wanted,

2 "And everything would be
better,

3 "And more ^eequal,

4 "And there would be peace,
because ^fno one would have any
more than anyone else, and there
would never be any reason to

a. 43.4-7

b. *Dav.* 56.15

c. *Oth.* 1.1-15

d. *Oth.* 5.5-7

e. *Yks.* 97.1-4

f. *Ned.* 8.2-10

g. *Oth.* 8.3-15

h. *Vin.* 55.3-7

i. *Ed.* 23.8-10

j. *Exp.* 1.4-5

k. *Ed.* 50.1

l. *Spic.* 10.6-7

commit genocide or any ^gother
evil."

5 Thereupon Harry laughed,

6 And laughed,

7 And laughed,

8 Until the multitudes thought
that Harry would perish of
laughing,

9 On the spot,

10 ^hBut he did not,

11 And when he had wiped the
tears from his face, he spoke
again, saying, How can any
child be so stupid?

12 Truly, you do not under-
stand the way of things,

13 At all.

14 Now sit down, you foolish
daughter of a dog, before my
Angels have to make you sit
down,

15 And I will ⁱexplain the way
of things to you, so that even
you can understand them.

CHAPTER 12

I ask you, What is the differ-
ence between the ^jChosen
Nations, whom you hate, and
all the Others for whom you
have so much ^klove?

2 You see that the tree you
hate is big, and so you think
that every small tree is beauti-
ful and good.

3 But this is a lie which you
have made up for yourselves.
because you are not very smart
and cannot think of any other
way to look at it.

4 The truth is that all trees are
of the same tree.

5 Which is the tree of Man-
kind,

6 And one is not different
from the other in its basic na-
ture.

7 You would revile the ^lcon-

quistadors because they committed genocide in the name of ^aGod against the Mayas and the Aztecs,

8 But I ask you, Did not the ^bMayas and the Aztecs also commit genocide in the name of God against those who opposed them, and even against their own people?

9 You would deplore the ^cBrits who committed genocide against the Zulus of South Africa, not even in the name of God, but in the name of the king, for the purpose of expanding their evil empire.

10 But again I ask you, Did not the ^dZulus commit genocide against their neighbors, also in the name of their king, for the purpose of expanding their empire?

11 And so what is the difference between the conquistadors and the Mayas, or between the Brits and the Zulus?

12 The only difference is that the Spic tree was taller than the Maya tree, and the Brit tree was taller than the Zulu tree,

13 Just as the American tree is taller than the tree of Southeast Asia or the tree of the native Americans.

14 And if you cut down the biggest tree, you will simply make room for the smaller trees to grow taller,

15 By committing genocide against their neighbors and their own peoples,

16 ^eWhich is what they all want to do anyway,

17 All of them,

18 Including even the very tiniest trees on the planet,

a. *Boul.* 15.2-11

b. *Oth.* 3.2-5

c. *Psay.* 5W.11

d. *Oth.* 7.2-7

e. *Gods.* 2.1-7

f. *Gods.* 4.12

g. *Apes.* 2.1-6

Name. 4.6-13

h. 5.12

i. 5.3

j. 5.4

k. *Vin.* 22.2-3

l. 4.3-4

19 Even unto the headhunters of the rain forest,

20 Who have no nuclear weapons,

21 Or B-52s,

22 Or napalm,

23 But still want more ^fheads anyway,

24 Because they too are of the tree of ^gman.

CHAPTER 13

By the same token, all of you are also of the tree of man,

2 Which can't have escaped your attention completely.

3 When I first spoke to you, you did not reply to me with words of peace and love,

4 ^hBut you threatened me with physical injury,

5 ⁱBecause I looked different from you, and do not smell bad,

6 ^jAnd are only listening to me now because I brought plenty of Angels with me.

7 ^kAnd if I were to ask which of you would lay down his life for all the Others you love so much, you would look at each other and slink away,

8 Because you can hide nothing from me.

9 For I am Harry, and I know you better than you know yourselves,

10 Because I am just like you,

11 Only a lot smarter.

12 For example, I know what your ^lparents and your teachers and your politicians do not,

13 Which is that your ideals are as thin as tissue paper,

14 And even more transparent.

15 You have been born and

raised in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 16 And from the moment of your birth, you have always had your own way,
 17 And everything else you wanted,
 18 Because your parents were born into a time of ^afamine,
 19 And they wanted you to have more than they did,
 20 And so they gave it to you,
 21 Just like ^bmy parents gave me everything I ever wanted.
 22 And you grew up watching TV,
 23 ^cWhere you learned that every problem anyone ever had could be figured out in just twenty-two minutes,
 24 And there was no such thing as a problem that could not be solved,
 25 Because this is America,
 26 And you were born Americans,
 27 And Americans always get their own way,
 28 ^dAnd always win.
 29 But then you got to be eighteen years old,
 30 And suddenly America asked you to do something it wanted,
 31 But you didn't want to,
 32 Because who wants to die for a bunch of creepy little ^egooks in some faraway jungle,
 33 When you could be at home having fun,
 34 And getting ^flaid,
 35 And having ^geverything you ever wanted?

CHAPTER 14

Notice that none of this has anything to do with genocide or evil,

a. 2.2
 b. *Rat.* 7.1-9
 c. *Ed.* 24.1-16
 d. *Dav.* 32.25-26
 e. *Rat.* 10.8-9
 f. *Psp.* 3.5
 g. *Vin.* 16.3-26
 h. *Ira.* 28.17
 i. *Vin.* 18.6-12
 j. *Dav.* 16.2-7
 k. *Dav.* 15.2-51
 l. *Ed.* 14.1-11
 m. *Ed.* 77.1-14
 n. *Ed.* 27.1-14
 o. *Ed.* 74.6
 p. *Ed.* 45.1-17
 q. *Ed.* 68.4-16
 r. *Hill.* L.1-7

2 Except that one of the greatest things about life,
 3 As you will learn, provided you can pay attention for a little while longer,
 4 ^hWhich I have doubts about,
 5 Is that there is always a good and virtuous reason for being opposed to doing what you don't want to do.
 6 In this case, you did not want to die in some faraway land,
 7 And so you discovered ⁱideals.
 8 And where did these great ideals come from?
 9 ^jDid they come from your encyclopedic knowledge of history, which you got from Clark Gable and John Wayne and Errol Flynn and Charlton Heston?
 10 ^kDid they come from your vast knowledge of religion, which you got from John Huston and Jeffrey Hunter and Charlton Heston?
 11 ^lDid they come from your deep knowledge of politics and government, which you got in twenty-two minutes a night from Walter Cronkite and Chet Huntley, unless you got it from the sports page?
 12 Did they come from your rich experience of culture, which you got from the ^mThree Stooges and ⁿLucille Ball and ^oSuperman and the ^pLone Ranger and ^qEd Sullivan?
 13 ^rDid you get them from each other, through profound conversations that struck deep into the heart of things?
 14 Did they come from your intellectual awakening in college, where you learned how to

smoke dope and screw like rabbits and cut class and read ^aCliff Notes and grow beards and give up bathing?

15 Did they come from the counterculture, where you were exposed to such world class brain trusts as ^bTimothy Leary and ^cAbbie Hoffman?

16 Did they come from ^dWoodstock Nation, where you sat naked in the mud and got enlightened by the divinely inspired wisdom of ^eJoan Baez and ^fArlo Guthrie and ^gCrosby, Stills & Nash?

17 Or did they come from your ^hparents, who taught you that the best way to get what you want is to ask for it,

18 And keep asking for it until everyone's sick of hearing about it,

19 And make up a bunch of ⁱinane reasons why you should get your way,

20 And then demand your way,

21 And then have a giant ^jtantrum and hold your breath until you finally do get your way?

CHAPTER 15

Yes, I believe pretty devoutly in all your ideals,

2 Because I have ideals too,

3 And I have seen your devotion to freedom of speech, which you have proven by ^kdenying it to your opponents on college campuses all over America,

4 And I have seen your love of your fellow man, which you have proved in ^lriots on college campuses all over America,

5 ^mAnd I have seen your powerful vision of the future,

a. *Ira.27.20-27*

b. *Mall.6.24-25*

c. *Krt.9.7*

d. *Ira.12.1-16*

e. *Mawr.31.1*

f. *Ed.28.1*

g. *Ed.71.19*

h. *13.18-20*

i. *11.1-4*

Psp.1.2

& *3.10*

j. *4.2*

k. *Ira.16.30*

l. *47.1-3*

m. *Ned.2.1-13*

n. *26.7*

o. *26.9*

p. *Dav.57.10*

which you have revealed in communes and other pigsties all over America,

6 And I have been impressed.

7 In fact, I have been greatly impressed by the amazing frequency with which you ⁿdo exactly what you want to do,

8 ^oWhenever you want to do it,

9 And wherever you want to do it,

10 Which is exactly the way I'd expect the children of a Chosen Nation like this one to behave,

11 And isn't different in any way at all from the behavior of the government you despise so much.

CHAPTER 16

When Harry had said these things, there was murmuring in the crowd, and a ^pbrave child stood and said in a shaky voice, "Then you are saying that all of Mankind is evil, and that everyone deserves to die in the nuclear holocaust to come?"

2 "You said that you had good news, but this is not good news.

3 "This is the fulfillment of all our worst fears and nightmares, to be the evil children of an evil race."

4 After the brave child had said this, Harry sighed,

5 Quite loudly,

6 And went on with his lesson, saying, Truly, you are the stupid children of stupid parents, and you have learned nothing from all your schooling.

7 Have I said a single word to make you think that Mankind is evil?

8 Truly, I tell that it is not so.
 9 For what is evil?
 10 Whereupon, some of the children raised their hands, but Harry stopped them with a gesture, saying, No, please do not try to answer. If I must suffer children, I will suffer them in silence.
 11 I shall tell you what you need to know about evil,
 12 Which is that it is one of the first inventions of Mankind,
 13 And one of the first ^alies.
 14 Have you not paid attention in science class?
 15 Has no one taught you anything about the world or the race of Man?
 16 Do you not know that the entire universe came forth from a great accident,
 17 ^bThat everything began with a big bang, which was nothing more than a chemical explosion that created all the stars and planets?
 18 And which of you can show me a molecule of a single blade of grass or grain of sand that is evil?
 19 The molecules are not evil. They are simply chemicals.
 20 And chemicals are neither good nor evil. They simply are.

CHAPTER 17

Of course, if you had ever done any reading, you would know most of this by now,
 2 But fortunately, the way history works,
 3 It doesn't matter whether the masses read anything,

a. *Lies*. 2.17-28
 b. *Kin*. 1.1-6
 c. *Swar*. 1.3-5
 d. *Dav*. 17.1-16
 e. *Psp*. 3.6-7
 f. *Ed*. 60.6-24
 g. *Ext*. 25.13-14
 h. 28.1-9
 i. *Kens*. 4.1-2
 j. *Rat*. 27.1-9
 k. *Ned*. 4.7
 l. *Lies*. 12.5-8
 Adam. 51.5-9
 Chuk. 23.1-11
 Carl. 11.1-7
 Zig. 18.1-5
 F&J. 16.1-13
 Ed. 78.1-6
 Jeff. 23.8-15
 m. *Yks*. 153 & 154

4 Because the college and university professors have read it,
 5 'And they're the ones who make up history and philosophy and science,
 6 And eventually their knowledge finds its way into ^dmovies and ^esongs and comic books and ^fTV shows and all the things you *are* familiar with,
 7 Which is how I know that all of you have been exposed,
 8 In one way or another,
 9 To everything I am explaining to you now,
 10 And what's more, you already believe it,
 11 ^gBut have never really put it all together,
 12 Because you have never really thought about it,
 13 Which is actually a good sign,
 14 And one I'll explain to you ^hlater.
 15 But all that matters now is that you understand the implications of what I'm telling you,
 16 That is, what it all means about how you should live,
 17 Because your parents and your ⁱteachers haven't gotten that part right,
 18 ^jSince even they don't understand the implications of what they know.
 19 But I do,
 20 Because I am ^kHarry, and whoever listens to me will have an easier life for as long as it lasts.

CHAPTER 18

It was always ^linevitable that I would come along.
 2 ^mAnd the way has been paved for my coming for many years.

3 ^aWhich is why you should all be pathetically grateful that I am here,

4 Because my way can save you a world of grief,

5 And a lot of pain and suffering too.

6 For truly I can tell you that there is no such thing as evil,

7 Because evil cannot exist without a ^bGod who defines a difference between good and evil,

8 Since without God, there is only nature,

9 Meaning the way things are,

10 And the way *we* are,

11 Already,

12 Without making a lot of changes in ourselves.

13 Nature doesn't require us to live up to anything,

14 Any more than a sponge has to live up to anything,

15 Or a snail,

16 Or a pine cone.

17 ^cAnd the really great news is that science and philosophy and psychology and literature and the arts have all converged on the same basic conclusions about life,

18 Although they express them in slightly different terms,

19 Which has probably made it harder for you to see the simple truth,

20 Because it is so simple.

CHAPTER 19

As I have already told you, ^dscience has shown that the whole universe came from a great big explosion of chemicals,

2 Which operate in accordance

a. *Ned.5.5*

b. *Chr.2.2-8*

c. *Ira.25.27-31*

d. *16.16-17*

e. *Chuk.8.1-11*

f. *Drex.6.3-4*

g. *Chuk.2.3-8*

h. *Psay.50.6-18*

i. *Chuk.12.1-7*

j. *1.2*

k. *Chuk.11.2-4*

l. *Chuk.14.1-10*

m. *Chuk.15.1-6*

with the ^elaws of nature,

3 Meaning they change a little bit all the time,

4 ^fAt random,

5 Completely by accident.

6 And it is this simple law of random change which accounts for everything. Every form of life you can think of resulted from zillions of little changes,

7 At random,

8 ^gIn the same basic chemicals that made up the earth after the Big Bang,

9 Which means that you and the ^htrees and the snakes and the ⁱdinosaurs and the gerbils and the sponges are the result of the same ^jprocess,

10 Which keeps going,

11 And has been since the first ^kamino acid got formed.

12 ^lIf you have to be scientific about it, the race of Mankind resulted from about a jillion little random changes in the race of apes,

13 And there were several different versions of Man at first,

14 ^mAnd the one who survived was the one that was the best at killing,

15 Which is the tree of man that all of us are part of,

16 And explains why there is genocide,

17 And always has been.

CHAPTER 20

But don't let this upset you,

2 Not even for a moment,

3 Because there's nothing evil about it.

4 We survived because we were smart and knew how to

kill like nobody's business,
 5 And while there is a down-
 side,
 6 Which is that we now have
 "nuclear weapons and will cer-
 tainly annihilate ourselves,
 7 Unless we kill ourselves off
 with ^bpollution first,
 8 There is no evidence of any
 kind that we were created in
 the ⁱimage of any God at all,
 9 Let alone a ^dpersonal God
 who cares about whether we
 are good or evil or go to
 church or give alms to the poor
 or anything else.
 10 In fact, from what we
 know about history,
 11 It looks like pretty much of
 an archaeological certainty
 that it was Man who invented
 "God,
 12 In his own image,
 13 'Because Man was afraid to
 be alone.
 14 And it was also Man who
 made up the idea of good and
 evil,
 15 Because it helped keep peo-
 ple in line,
 16 And people had to be kept
 in line if they were going to
 work together,
 17 "And develop advanced
 enough civilizations to produce
 plenty of things,
 18 Not to mention nuclear
 weapons.

CHAPTER 21

Moreover, we've had
 enough history by now
 to know that everything always
 goes pretty much the same
 way,
 2 No matter how hard anyone
 tries to do things any differ-
 ently.

a. *Al. 2.1-8*
 b. *Adam. 44.1-13*
 c. *Lies. 2.1*
 d. *Chuk. 21.8-11*
 e. *Gods. 4.1-6*
 f. *Chuk. 17.1-9*
 g. *Gods. 7.1-16*
 h. *Spics. 4.1-7*
 i. *Lies. 9.3-13*
 Barb. 6.1-3
 j. *Jeff. 12.1-8*
 k. *Exp. 1.17-26*
 l. *Zig. 8.1-3*
 m. *Chr. 3.1-7*
 n. *Grk. 19.1-3*
 Gnt. 4.19-24
 o. *Grk. 2.1-2*
 Gnt. 16.9-12
 p. *Krt. 38.7-9*
 q. *Lies. 13.1-5*
 Gyp. 4.1-3
 Mes. 3.1
 Grk. 26.1
 Rom. 24.14-18
 Spic. 1.4
 Frog. 1.5-6
 Brit. 59.1-13
 r. *Vin. 59.10*

3 No matter how great and
 peace-loving a religion is,
 4 ^bMankind always turns it
 into an excuse to commit geno-
 cide.
 5 No matter how ⁱstrict a mo-
 rality any Chosen Nation tries
 to enforce on itself,
 6 It always degenerates back
 to the basics of human nature,
 7 Which is obsessed with ^jkill-
 ing,
 8 ^kAnd the accumulation of
 territory and possessions and
 money,
 9 ^lAnd sex,
 10 ^mAnd status,
 11 And not much else.
 12 No matter how zealous a
 culture may be about the pur-
 suit of ⁿknowledge for its own
 sake,
 13 ^oIt always turns into noth-
 ing more than a quest for new
 technologies that can be used
 to increase our ability to com-
 mit genocide,
 14 So that we can have more
 territory and possessions and
 money.
 15 And that's why all cultures
 eventually revert to ^pbarba-
 rism,
 16 ^qAnd all Chosen Nations
 eventually stop being Chosen.
 17 And the ^rmeek always get it
 in the neck,
 18 No matter what,
 19 Forever.

CHAPTER 22

Besides, other branches of
 science have shown that
 there's nothing whatever we
 can do about it,
 2 Even if we wanted to.
 3 We can't change ourselves.
 4 Because most of our behav-

ior is determined by the ^agenes we were born with anyway,
 5 And what isn't determined by our genes is mostly determined by our ^bunconscious,
 6 ^cWhich is obsessed with sex and violence and possessions,
 7 Just the way we always knew it was anyway,
 8 If we ever thought about what we think about.
 9 And even if there is some part of us that isn't determined by our genes or our unconscious,
 10 ^dThe environment determines everything else,
 11 And our environment is the human environment,
 12 ^eWhich is obsessed with killing and possessions and sex,
 13 And so there's nothing we can do.

CHAPTER 23

But that's why it's so great that we have ^fpsychology,
 2 Which teaches us about all the things that control us,
 3 Which we can't control,
 4 And so we don't have to feel any more guilt about anything,
 5 Because it's not our fault,
 6 And we're not responsible,
 7 For anything.

CHAPTER 24

Modern ^gphilosophy has been a big help too,
 2 Because it has finally determined that we can't be sure about anything at all,
 3 Including whether or not there's anything out there,
 4 ^hExcept ourselves,
 5 Which means the burden of proof is on the universe to con-

a. *Chuk.19.1-8*
Zig.16.1-2
 b. *Zig.4.7-14*
 c. *21.7-9*
 d. *Zig.14.1-4*
 e. *21.7-9*
 f. *Zig.13.1-3*
 g. *Gnt.4.20*
 h. *F&J.2.12-16*
 i. *Vin.1.1-13*
 j. *Frog.35.1-4*
 k. *F&J.5.1-5*
 l. *Chuk.19.15-17*
 m. *Adam.15.16*
 n. *Mawr.5.4-11*
 o. *20.11*
 p. *20.14*
 q. *18.8-11*
 r. *20.18*

vince us that it is there,
 6 Including other people,
 7 Which it just can't do,
 8 ⁱBecause science shows us that it doesn't work that way.
 9 In the past, this caused a lot of ^jconsternation,
 10 Because it made existence seem like some big, insane trap,
 11 ^kWhich you can't escape from,
 12 No matter what,
 13 Until you ^ldie.
 14 And while that is the truth,
 15 It is not really such bad news,
 16 If you happen to be living in the richest and most powerful ^mChosen Nation in the whole history of Mankind,
 17 Even if it's practically a certainty that it's also going to be the ⁿlast Chosen Nation in the whole history of Mankind.

CHAPTER 25

If you've been following me up to now,
 2 And it doesn't really matter if you haven't,
 3 Which I'll explain later,
 4 I can sum it all up for you pretty neatly this way.
 5 ^oThere isn't any God,
 6 At least any God we would recognize as one,
 7 ^pWhich means there isn't any good and evil either,
 8 ^qWhich means that it's okay for Man to be the way he is already,
 9 Without a lot of changes,
 10 Unless he had a really good chance to survive a lot longer,
 11 Which he doesn't anymore,
 12 Thanks to ^rnuclear weap-

ons and ^ahuman nature and all the ^blessons of history,

13 ^c'Which means that there's nothing we can or should try to do about it,

14 ^d'Which means that we're not responsible for anything at all,

15 Even if we could prove that anyone or anything else exists in the first place,

16 ^e'Which we can't,

17 Which means that we're all alone on the very brink of extinction,

18 But have the great good fortune to be living in the richest nation in the world,

19 Which is too bad for everyone else,

20 Including all the ^f'Others,

21 ^g'But great for us.

a. 21.5-11

b. 21.12-13

c. 22.13

d. 23.5-7

e. 24.8

f. Oth.8.18

g. 24.15-16

h. Main.6.3-10

i. Vin.44.4

j. 15.7

k. 15.8

l. Vin.18.6-12

m. 7.3-6

n. 9.3

o. Psay.5V.27

p. Psay.5V.1-3

q. Psay.5I.3

r. Vin.42.10-11

s. 25.12

t. Swar.10.4-18

u. 18.2

v. 41.8-9

or fear about hell and damnation.

11 In short,

12 You don't have to bother with all your so-called ^h'ideals anymore.

13 It's perfectly okay to climb the branches of the great American ⁱ'tree,

14 And take all the ^j'fruit you want,

15 When you want it,

16 As long as you don't make the wrong people angry.

17 You don't ever have to feel ^k'responsible,

18 Or ^l'work hard,

19 ^m'Or care about anything other than yourself,

20 Because it absolutely, positively does not matter,

21 ⁿ'At all.

CHAPTER 27

Now, of course, I understand that there will be complications.

2 It's not easy to live with the certain knowledge of annihilation,

3 But I warn you not to try to refute the ^o'lessons of history,

4 ^p'Because all the evidence is in and all of it points in the same direction,

5 Namely, extinction in the not too distant future.

6 Moreover, you will encounter other people out there,

7 People who still believe in good and evil,

8 People you will have to deal with and compete with for possessions and sex and so forth,

9 ^q'Although they're not so numerous as you might think,

10 ^r'And there will be fewer of them all the time,

CHAPTER 26

And why is it so great?

2 Because in a very rich nation like this one, things will run pretty much by themselves for a long long time,

3 And while they will fall apart eventually,

4 ^s'It will take a long long time for that to happen,

5 And by then, the nuclear holocaust will probably have destroyed everything anyway.

6 ^t'For us, the ones who have figured it all out, this means that we are living in a time of unparalleled freedom,

7 When we can do what we've always wanted to do,

8 ^u'Which is whatever we want to do,

9 ^v'Whenever we want to do it,

10 Without feeling any guilt

11 Because the knowledge I have shared with you already ^apermeates our culture,
12 ^bAnd there is no turning back from knowledge that is as final as this.

13 Perhaps even more importantly, you will have to deal with each other,

14 Which is where things get really complicated,

15 And why you need me, Harry, to show you the way.

CHAPTER 28

But truly you are lucky, for I am here, and my way is the only way,

2 ^cAnd should be your way,

3 Because my way will make life as good as life can be,

4 For as long as it lasts.

5 ^dAnd now I hear many of you asking, What is the way of Harry? How can he make a good life out of such a hopeless and doomed dead-end existence?

6 And my answer to this question is a ^esimple one,

7 As all good answers are,

8 ^fWhich is that the way of Harry is the way of not thinking about anything at all,

9 ^gWhich you are better prepared for than you may think.

CHAPTER 29

For there are literally thousands of ways of not thinking,

2 Which has always been the most deeply buried desire of Mankind anyway,

3 And accounts for all the stories about Eden,

4 Which ^hAdam and Eve always wanted to go back to,

a. 17.3-12

b. Drex. 7.13-14

c. Kens. 2.4

d. Jeff. 24.20-21

e. 31.14

f. Swar. 8.2-3

Forg. 13.5-9

Whi. 6

Mawr. 8.1

Mall. 4.1

Main. 9.1-2

Brd. 13.1-3

g. 15.7-9

h. Pnot. 13.1-5

i. Kens. 7.3-9

Brd. 14.7-16

5 And couldn't,

6 Until now, that is,

7 Because of all their Gods,

8 And all their guilt,

9 And all their responsibilities,

10 And all their aspirations,

11 And all that other junk,

12 Which is meaningless and irrelevant in the last half of the twentieth century.

13 Because the great secret is that you don't have to put on special clothes to follow me,
14 Or follow some particular profession,

15 Or be any richer or poorer than you want to be,

16 Or accomplish anything,

17 Or refrain from accomplishing anything,

18 ⁱBecause my way would not be *the* way if it asked you to be different from the way you already are.

CHAPTER 30

There are those of you who wish to be millionaires,

2 And those who wish to be doctors and lawyers,

3 And priests,

4 And professors,

5 And accountants,

6 And investment bankers,

7 And gas station attendants,

8 And movie stars,

9 And professional athletes,

10 And politicians,

11 And political activists,

12 And journalists,

13 And factory workers,

14 And truck drivers,

15 And secretaries,

16 And airline pilots,

17 And soldiers,

18 And armed robbers,

19 And corporate managers,

20 And any number of other things,
 21 Because they have the right image,
 22 Or the right income,
 23 Or the right perks,
 24 Or because you're mad at society or your parents or somebody else,
 25 And I am here to tell you that it is *all* okay,
 26 As long as you don't think about anything while you're doing it.

CHAPTER 31

Don't think about any more things than you have to,
 2 Ever,
 3 ^aBecause thinking leads to fear and nameless dreads and images of doom that will inevitably come true.
 4 Remember that there are no consequences,
 5 Because you have no responsibilities,
 6 And whatever happens,
 7 ^bIt's not your fault.
 8 Now I can see that you are all nodding,
 9 And that you are beginning to understand the rightness and wisdom of my way,
 10 ^cBut you are also wondering, How is it that I can avoid thinking?
 11 How should I make decisions?
 12 What may I rely on for guidance in avoiding thought in my life?
 13 And again, I can tell you that the answer is a simple one,
 14 Tailor-made for your simple minds.

a. *Cen. 10.1-5*
 b. *23.5-7*
 c. *Mawr. 10.1-18*
 d. *Ned. 18.1-6*
 Hall. 5.5-6
 Drex. 10.1-7
 Forg. 8.1-2
 Wht. 7
 Mawr. 11.1-12
 Mall. 16.8-9
 Main. 9.4-7
 Brd. 16.1-7
 e. *Mawr. 12.1-2*
 f. *Mawr. 13.15-19*
 g. *Mawr. 14.14-18*
 h. *Gnt. 1.5-13*
 i. *Mawr. 12.15-19*
 j. *Hill. D.1-4*

15 ^dYou shall be guided by the great Trinity of Harry,
 16 Which encompasses all things of importance to you,
 17 And to the conduct of your life.
 18 These are the beacons of the way:
 19 ^eDesire,
 20 ^fCertainty,
 21 And ^gBlame.
 22 These three beacons illuminate all my teachings and advice.

CHAPTER 32

Act in accordance with your desires.
 2 If there is something you want,
 3 ^hGo for it,
 4 And do not trouble yourself with thoughts about whether you deserve it or not,
 5 Or who might be hurt by your having it,
 6 Or any chain of events that might be set in motion by your desire.
 7 None of these matter,
 8 At all,
 9 ⁱBecause it is your desire,
 10 And you are the way you are.

CHAPTER 33

In all matters and all doubtful circumstances, choose the way of certainty.
 2 The man who is certain has no need to think.
 3 And is not troubled by conscience or the responsibility to weigh things further.
 4 ^jOr to look for concealed relationships and dependencies and other traps which lead inevitably to thought.

5 The man who is certain has no need to inform himself further,

6 ^aAnd his education is complete when he declares that it is,

7 ^bAnd his decisions are always final because there is no way to challenge his logic,

8 Which is certain,

9 And beyond thought.

CHAPTER 34

When you have been hurt or are unhappy or dissatisfied with the current state of affairs for any reason, find someone or something to 'blame,

2 ^dBecause the man who has someone to blame has no reason to question himself,

3 Or his own actions,

4 Or his own merits,

5 Or any other part of himself that might accidentally trigger thought.

6 Be fearless about the assignment of blame,

7 ^eBe certain in pointing the finger at others,

8 And be sure to choose the 'targets for your blame in accordance with your desires,

9 And not by any other means,

10 Because other means may lead to thought,

11 And thought is the enemy of happiness.

CHAPTER 35

Remember never to be lured into thought.

2 ^kDo not allow yourself to be intrigued by new ideas,

3 Because new ideas lead to thought.

a. *Cen.26.6-19*

b. *Mawr.18.1-7*

c. *Ned.31.9-10*

d. *Main.34.1-4*

e. *Mawr.16.3-4*

f. *41.8-9*

g. *Mall.5.1-8*

h. *33.2-4*

i. *Mall.16.5-7*

j. *Kens.15.1-3*

k. *Mall.8.1-10*

l. *Hill.K.1-5*

4 Do not allow others to debate the causes and effects of your actions with you,

5 Because logic leads to thought.

6 ^hDo not seek to find or make connections between the things that you do and the well-being of other people,

7 Because this a perilous trap,

8 And leads to thought.

CHAPTER 36

Do not be too fond of language,

2 Or words,

3 Or their meanings,

4 Because too much attention to language leads to thought.

5 ⁱInstead, seek to reduce your vocabulary as much as possible,

6 ^jAnd use profanity and obscenities in place of truly descriptive words,

7 Because a truly telling description can lead to thought.

CHAPTER 37

^k**N**ever be tempted to see the other person's point of view,

2 Because they have different desires,

3 Different certainties,

4 And different targets for blame.

5 Consideration of another's perspective,

6 Even for a moment,

7 Can lead to thought.

CHAPTER 38

ⁱ**D**o not be tempted to increase your store of knowledge,

2 Because new knowledge can contradict old knowledge,

3 And contradictions lead to thought.

4 If your chosen profession or line of work requires you to acquire new knowledge,

5 Minimize the damage by thinking about your lessons as little as possible.

6 "Do not extrapolate from new knowledge,

7 Or try to find applications for it in other areas of your life,

8 Because all of these can lead to contradictions,

9 And ^bcontradictions lead to thought.

CHAPTER 39

Do not give yourself over to great visions of the future,

2 In general or in particular,

3 'Because for the man who does not think, the only time is today,

4 ^dAnd there is no past,

5 ^eAnd no future,

6 Because the continuum of time suggests causes and effects,

7 'And consequences,

8 ^hAnd these can lead to thought.

9 Therefore, remember that the only real time is today,

10 And making it through today,

11 And not having anyone blame you for anything today,

12 ^hBecause when you have to defend yourself against someone else's blame,

13 It can lead to thought.

CHAPTER 40

For the same reason, remember not to work too hard,

a. Drex.9.1-4

b. 42.12

c. Hill.N.1-3

d. Ned.36.18-19

e. Ned.16.12-13

f. 31.4-5

g. 35.4-5

h. 35.1-5

i. Kens.8.1-9

j. Mall.11.17-26

k. 34.7

l. 26.13-14

m. 27.10

n. Ext.48.1-40

o. Vin.31.5

2 Or to excel too much,

3 'Or to do anything very differently from anyone else,

4 'Or to go out of your way to do an outstanding job at anything,

5 Because these will make you a target for the blame of others,

6 'Who will blame you without compunction or remorse,

7 Because that is my way,

8 And the only way that works.

CHAPTER 41

And do not fear that there is no way to get ahead without working hard,

2 Or excelling,

3 Or doing great works,

4 For in the days and years to come,

5 All men will follow me,

6 And the greatest 'fruits of the tree will fall to those who follow my way,

7 Without even thinking about it.

8 For when men stop thinking about anything,

9 ^mAll those who do not follow my way will become targets for blame,

10 And they will gain nothing from the tree,

11 But ⁿbitter fruit,

12 Which will poison their dreams,

13 And their lives.

14 Until they die.

CHAPTER 42

Now, my ^ojet is waiting.

2 And I must leave to go elsewhere,

3 Namely, to Malibu for the weekend,
 4 So I will give you my final word for now,
 5 Which is this:
 6 Do not think about what I have told you,
 7 At all.
 8 Simply follow my way.
 9 Do not try to understand it,
 10 For there is ^anothing to understand.
 11 ^bDo not look for contradictions between my way and your beliefs,
 12 ^cFor there are no contradictions.
 13 ^dBe the way you are,
 14 Without thinking about it,
 15 ^eAnd the way will open before you, as if by ^fmagic.

CHAPTER 43

^g And so it happened, when Harry had finished his remarks, that the multitudes were amazed at his advice,
 2 ^hBecause he was so sure about everything,
 3 And made everything sound so easy.
 4 As he departed, surrounded by Angels,
 5 They sought to follow him to his jet,
 6 But the Angels made them stand way back,
 7 Because they smelled so bad.

CHAPTER 44

^By and by, Harry went to a great ugly place called ⁱIndiana,
 2 Where multitudes of children were crying out against the ^jgenocide being committed by the Americans,

a. Drex. 7.10
 b. Boul. 28.1-9
 c. Mawr. 21.1-9
 d. 50.16-18
 e. Ned. 30.38-45
 f. Ed. 60.17
 g. Vin. 43.1-2
 h. 33.1
 i. Vin. 30.4
 Ira. 14.1-4
 j. 5.8
 k. Vin. 23.1-7
 l. Vin. 23.8
 m. Ext. 16.24
 n. Kens. 16.8-10

3 And he showed up near to a dead sea called Erie,
 4 And beheld a giant clamor as children mocked the ^ksoldiers who had come to oppress them for their ideals.
 5 Even as he watched, the soldiers grew weary with the taunts of the children,
 6 And fired rifles at them,
 7 ^lKilling several on the spot.
 8 Thereupon, there was a great weeping and wailing,
 9 As the children who had not been shot beat their breasts,
 10 Saying, "How can this be, that we are hunted down like animals,
 11 "And tormented, and treated with such great shabbiness, and excrement like that?"
 12 Among these were several who recognized Harry,
 13 Having heard of him and his Angels,
 14 From their friends on the coast,
 15 And they approached him respectfully, saying,
 16 "Master, truly we have been told great things about your ^mwisdom and your power.
 17 "But if you know so much, then tell us how we might restore our friends who have been murdered,
 18 ⁿ"And how we might gain vengeance against the evil ones who have done this terrible thing."
 19 While the children spoke to him, waving their arms about with great energy and violence, Harry listened attentively,
 20 And when they had done, and stood staring at him expectantly, he replied to them in a calm voice, with his arms

folded, saying, **Forget about these things,**

21 **They do not matter,**

22 **Because they are already in the past,**

23 **And nothing will bring these dead children back to life,**

24 **For truly their hearts have stopped beating,**

25 **And they are ^bhistory.**

CHAPTER 45

Upon hearing these words, the children expressed their shock and outrage, saying,

2 **"Truly we are shocked and outraged at your ^ccallousness.**

3 **"Our friends have told us that you are our friend,**

4 **"And that you cared for us, and wished to make our lives better.**

5 **"Now, you present us with a frozen shoulder,**

6 **"And conduct yourself like a cranium made of excrement.**

7 **"What gives?"**

8 Whereupon Harry replied, **You must be thinking about somebody else,**

9 **For I am no man's friend who does not follow my way,**

10 **And I am not responsible for what you do,**

11 **Or what is done to you,**

12 **^dOr anything else.**

13 When he had said these things, the children became puzzled,

14 And said to Harry, **"How can you be so calm about everything,**

15 **"When truly all hell is breaking loose,**

16 **"And everything is going completely to pieces?"**

17 Then Harry smiled and said,

a. *Vin.* 59.7

b. *Ned.* 36.19

c. *Ira.* 38.14

d. 23.1-7

e. *Vin.* 31.5

f. 42.2-3

g. 26.20

h. 13.10-11

i. 3.2

j. 28.1

k. *Whi.* 8

l. *Vin.* 22.2-3

m. 45.9

It is easy to be calm when you have a ^eLearjet,

18 **And beachfront property in ^fMalibu,**

19 **And anything else you could possibly want,**

20 **^gSince nothing really matters,**

21 **Or is worth thinking about,**

22 **If you can have your own way all the time,**

23 **Which I do,**

24 **^hBecause I am Harry,**

25 **And I have ⁱmy own way,**

26 **Which is the ^jonly way.**

27 And then the children were amazed and said to Harry, **"If we follow you, can we also have a ^kLearjet and beachfront property and anything else we want?"**

28 **"We would think about such an option very seriously,**

29 **"Because to tell you the truth, all this political stuff is starting to seem elderly to us,**

30 **"And ^ldangerous."**

31 And then multitudes of children surrounded Harry and inquired how they might follow him, and professed their great willingness to ^mthink about joining him and following his way.

CHAPTER 46

But there was one among them who did not join in.

2 And did not speak to Harry at all,

3 But sat on the ground some distance away.

4 And lit up a cigarette.

5 Yet Harry saw him where he sat, and called to him, saying,

You with the Lucky Strike,

6 **Come here,**

7 **And talk to me.**

8 The other children, whom

Harry had ignored, made way for the smoking child,
9 Who approached close to Harry and said, "Were you talking to me?"

10 Then Harry questioned him, saying, **Why do you not join in with the others,**

11 **And express your desire to have a Learjet,**

12 **Like the others?**

13 Whereupon the child said, "I wanted to smoke a cigarette,

14 "And so I did.

15 "Is there something the matter with that?"

16 And Harry said to all the children, **Behold. Here is one who follows me,**

17 **And he will be called 'Lucky,**

18 **And shall come with me in my Learjet,**

19 **This very day.**

20 And it all happened as Harry said, and Lucky went with Harry and his Angels in the Learjet,

21 Which flew to ^bBoston that very day.

CHAPTER 47

^cShortly afterwards, Harry went into the front yard of an ancient American university,
2 On the far side of the Charles River,

3 ^dWhere multitudes of the Most Chosen Children of the world's Most Chosen Nation were preparing to demolish the commercial establishments surrounding their campus,

4 In protest against the ^emurders which had been committed in Indiana.

5 Some among them recognized Harry,

6 And reproached him, saying,

a. 46.5

b. *Vin.* 32.1

c. *Vin.* 32.8
Ned. 14.8-9

d. *Ed.* 22.1-5

e. 44.5-7

f. 44.14

g. 28.8

h. 33.5-6

i. *Cen.* 1.1-9

j. *Wil.* 33.1

k. *Vin.* 31.5

l. *Ira.* 15.1-8

m. *Ext.* 3.15

n. 46.20

o. 47.14

p. *Vin.* 33.1-10

Ned. 14.13-16

Ira. 16.21-35

^f"We have heard of ^gyour way,

7 "Which is not our way,

8 "Because when we are ^hdone with our education in a week or two,

9 "And have demolished all the commercial establishments in the entire city,

10 "We shall become the leaders of the world's Most Chosen Nation,

11 "And have no need of you and your way,

12 "Because we are ⁱsmart,

13 "And will fix everything,

14 ^j"For we already have all the answers."

15 But Harry just laughed at their impudence, saying, **But surely you have nothing against coming with me in my ^kLearjet,**

16 **Which is full of good things to eat and drink and inhale,**

17 **As well as ^lwomen of great beauty and compliance,**

18 **"And an itinerary that includes some of the world's most desirable ports of call.**

19 Then the children were amazed and said, "Do you not wish to argue with us,

20 "And change our minds,

21 "And bend us to your will,

22 "And make us follow your way?"

23 Whereupon Harry replied to them, saying, **I have room for ^meleven of you,**

24 **And all of you are ⁿperfect just the way you are.**

25 ^pThen the children cast lots, and the eleven who went with Harry were named Willie, and Joe, and Sam, and Tom, and Mort, and Tony, and Ned, and Ira, and Jerry, and Fred, and Vinnie.

CHAPTER 48

When all had come on board the Learjet, Harry gave his followers great things to eat and drink and inhale,
 2 ^aAnd other things besides,
 3 And when they had been satisfied of all their wants, he spoke to them, saying,
 4 **Do not question your good fortune,**
 5 **Or think any more about it.**
 6 **We will travel together for a while,**
 7 **Then go our separate ways,**
 8 **And all will be as it should be. Okay?**
 9 Thereupon, all agreed speedily that it would all be okay,
 10 Just as Harry said.
 11 But later that night, the Learjet encountered bad weather over the Rocky Mountains,
 12 And the followers became afraid that the plane would crash,
 13 And awakened Harry to tell him of their fear, and ask what they should do.
 14 But he replied to them calmly, saying, **Do what you will. It does not matter to me.**
 15 ^b**Each of you should act in accordance with his nature.**
 16 **If you are a coward, then cry and moan and run around in a great panic until the plane crashes or it doesn't.**
 17 **If it is your nature to be calm in times of great emergency, be ^ccalm.**
 18 **If it is your first instinct to have sexual relations with a beautiful young woman, or each other, do so.**
 19 **Do not add to your stress**

a. *Ira. 16.1-19*
 b. *29.18*
 c. *45.13-26*
 d. *18.8-12*
 e. *32.1*
 f. *31.1-2*
 g. *42.3*
 h. *Ira. 18.1-12*
 i. *Gods. 4.1-6*
 j. *Jeff. 21.1-14*

by trying to be different than you are,
 20 **Or stronger than you are,**
 21 **But be yourself,**
 22 ^d**Exactly the way you are,**
 23 ^e**And act in accordance with your desire.**
 24 ^f**For myself, I prefer not to think about it at all.**
 25 Whereupon Harry went back to sleep, and each of the followers reacted as he was inclined to do, and all went as Harry said,
 26 And the plane landed safely the next morning in ^gSouthern California.

CHAPTER 49

In the weeks and months that followed, Harry and his followers traveled to many places.
 2 And spoke with many different people,
 3 From all ^hparts of the Most Chosen Nation,
 4 And wherever they went, people were amazed at the wisdom and simplicity of Harry's way.
 5 Which caused a great stir.
 6 And angered many of the Most Chosen Nation's leaders.
 7 Including those who were ⁱresponsible for religion.
 8 By and by, some of the religious ^jleaders who were most offended approached Harry in a great mass.
 9 In a city in the south.
 10 And barged into his hotel room.
 11 Awakening Harry from a sound sleep.
 12 The tallest and most forceful among them spoke up in a loud voice,

13 Denouncing Harry in these words:

14 ^a“Truly you must be the one who is called the ^bAntichrist.

15 “For whenever you open your mouth, evil comes out,

16 “And your followers are doomed to burn in ^chell because you have led them down such an evil path,

17 ^d“For your way is not the way of Christ,

18 “And the way of Christ is the only way to ^eheaven.

19 “Now we ^fdesire you to repent the error of your ways, before it is too late,

20 “And to kneel in prayer with us now,

21 ^g“And beg forgiveness of Jesus Christ,

22 “Most humbly,

23 “So that you may be ^hborn again, into a new life, and into the one true way,

24 ⁱ“Else we will attack you, and torment your followers, and circulate petitions against you, and in every way possible, make your life miserable and a burden until you die.”

CHAPTER 50

When the religious leader had said these things, Harry yawned and rubbed his eyes,

2 Removing the sleepy bugs from them,

3 And then replied to the preacher, saying, **I would be happy to do as you wish,**

4 **And repent for all my sins and misdoings,**

5 **For I behold your ^jcertainty,**

6 **And am ^kimpressed,**

7 **And will gleefully renounce**

a. Boul.2.1-3

b. Psong.59.1

c. Jeff.7.1-2

d. Jeff.7.5-12

e. Boul.8.1

f. 32.1

g. Psong.10.2

h. Jeff.20.1-6

i. 34.1

j. 34.7-9

k. 15.6-9

l. 42.12

m. 45.25-26

n. Jeff.22.1-4

o. Ned.32.9

p. 32.10

q. 48.24

r. 50.5-6

any and all things I have said or done that ^lcontradict your way,

8 **Which is indeed the one true way,**

9 **And the ^monly way.**

10 **Let us pray.**

11 And then the preachers knelt and prayed with Harry, and wept with joy at his ⁿsalvation, and went away satisfied at the great deed they had done.

12 Thereupon, Harry's followers questioned him closely, saying,

13 Why did you act in that disgusting fashion? These men were fanatics and hypocrites and all manner of odious things. Truly, you should have spoken with your usual wisdom, instead of licking their boots and swallowing their excrement.

14 But Harry just laughed at the words of his followers,

15 And said to them, **The followers of my way are many and varied,**

16 **And truly there will be some among them whom you ^ohate and detest,**

17 **^pBut that is because you are who you are,**

18 **Just as they are who they are.**

19 **Yet I make no such distinctions, for to make distinctions requires thought, and ^qI prefer not to think about it,**

20 **But to be joyful when my followers prove their ^rallegiance to my way.**

21 Then the followers were perplexed, and thought that maybe they would have to think it all over,

22 But decided not to,

23 Because the way of Harry was growing on them day by day.

CHAPTER 51

And not long after his encounter with the Christians, Harry gathered his followers together,

2 And asked them to sit down and get comfortable,

3 Because he wanted to talk to them,

4 At some length,

5 And tell them about a very special place,

6 And the people who lived there.

7 Then the followers did as he asked,

8 And Harry began to talk,

9 At some length.

CHAPTER 52

He told them there was a river called the Delaware,

2 Which flowed through a valley of the same name,

3 All the way from somewhere in northern ^aNew Jersey,

4 Past a large, ancient, dying city,

5 Down to a bay known as the Delaware,

6 And from there into an ocean called the Atlantic.

CHAPTER 53

He told them that the large, ancient, dying city was named ^bPhiladelphia,

2 Meaning "City of ^cBrotherly Love,"

3 ^dBut there was hardly any brotherly love in Philadelphia,

4 At all.

5 Instead of brotherly love, there were ^eneighborhoods,

6 And the people who lived in

a. *Yks. 6.6*

b. *Ned. 23.7*

c. *2.1*

d. *Ned. 23.3*

e. *Ira. 21.26*

f. *Gods. 2.5-7 & 7.1-8*

g. *28.4*

h. *Brd. 24.1*

i. *Vin. 47.1-6 Ned. 30.1-2*

j. *53.7-8*

these neighborhoods did not love the people who lived in other neighborhoods,

7 Because those people were ^fdifferent,

8 And probably dangerous besides.

CHAPTER 54

He told them there was a neighborhood called North Philadelphia,

2 Where most of the people who lived there were black,

3 And poor,

4 And likely to stay that way,

5 ^gForever.

6 ^hThe people who lived in North Philadelphia didn't love the people who lived in other neighborhoods,

7 Because the people who lived in the other neighborhoods didn't love them,

8 At all.

CHAPTER 55

He told them there was a neighborhood called West Philadelphia,

2 Where most of the people who lived there were black,

3 Unless they were students or faculty of the city's greatest ⁱuniversity,

4 Which was also located in West Philadelphia,

5 For some reason.

6 The people who lived in this neighborhood didn't love each other very much,

7 Because the students and faculty in West Philadelphia were ^jafraid of the black people in their neighborhood.

8 And the black people in West Philadelphia couldn't love the

students and faculty who didn't love them.

9 Which kept everyone so busy that they hardly noticed there were other neighborhoods in Philadelphia which didn't love anybody else either.

CHAPTER 56

He told them there was a Neighborhood called the Greater Northeast,

2 Above the ^aBoulevard,

3 Where most of the people who lived there were white,

4 And thoroughly middle class,

5 And likely to stay that way,

6 ^bForever.

7 The people who lived in the Greater Northeast didn't love the people who lived in other neighborhoods,

8 Because a lot of the people who lived in the other neighborhoods were ^cblack,

9 And the ^dones who weren't black looked down on the people who lived in the Northeast,

10 Because they were so ^emiddle class,

11 And likely to stay that way,

12 ^fForever.

CHAPTER 57

He told them there was a Neighborhood called South Philadelphia,

2 Where most of the people who lived there were white,

3 And ^gItalian,

4 And likely to stay that way,

5 ^hForever.

6 The people who lived in South Philadelphia didn't love the people who lived in other neighborhoods,

7 Because they weren't Italians,

a. *Yks.97.1-13*

b. 28.4

c. 54.1-2

55.1-2

d. 56.3

e. *Boul.25.24-38*

f. 28.4

g. *Psong.57.1*

h. 28.4

i. *Kens.1.1*

j. 28.4

k. *Mawr.15.19-22*

l. *Ira.21.26*

m. 28.4

n. *Adam.41.1-11*

o. *Ext.53.25-27*

8 And probably wouldn't ever be,

9 Period.

CHAPTER 58

He told them there was a Neighborhood called 'Kensington,

2 Where most of the people who lived there were white,

3 And poor,

4 And likely to stay that way,

5 ^jForever.

6 The people who lived in Kensington didn't love the people who lived in other neighborhoods,

7 Because they ^khated them instead,

8 ^lAll of them.

CHAPTER 59

He told them there was a Neighborhood called the Main Line,

2 Where most of the people who lived there were white,

3 And very very rich,

4 And likely to stay that way,

5 ^mForever.

6 The people who lived on the Main Line didn't love the people who lived in other neighborhoods,

7 Because they were tired of all the ⁿtaxes they paid to take care of the other neighborhoods,

8 Which they knew nobody appreciated anyway.

CHAPTER 60

He told them there was a Neighborhood called South Street,

2 Where most of the people who lived there were the ^olowest of the low,

3 And born losers,

4 And likely to stay that way,
 5 For as long as they lasted.
 6 The people who lived on
 South Street didn't love the peo-
 ple who lived in other neighbor-
 hoods,
 7 Because they didn't love
 much of anything,
 8 At all.

CHAPTER 61

And when Harry had finished
 telling his followers all
 these things,

2 One of them said to Harry,
 3 "It is very nice of you to tell
 us all about Philadelphia,
 4 "Which is a city that we have
^aheard of,
 5 "Although never in so much
 gruesome detail,
 6 "And it is clear from your
 words that Philadelphia is very
 much like every other city in the
 Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 7 "Except maybe ^bolder,
 8 "And so perhaps you will ex-
 cuse us for asking why it is you
 have taken the time to tell us
 these things."

CHAPTER 62

Then Harry answered the
 follower in these words,
 saying,

2 I have decided to tell you
 about Philadelphia,
 3 Because it is time for the
 people of Philadelphia to learn
 about my ^cWay,
 4 Which will make them feel
^dbetter,
 5 About everything.

CHAPTER 63

At these words, the followers
 grew unsettled and ex-

a. 64.5
 b. 53.1
 c. 28.5-9
 d. 28.3-4
 e. *Psay.5J.32*
 f. 2.5
 Rat.26.7-11
 g. *Yks.12.1-17*
 h. *Vin.50.1-6*
 i. *Ned.37.4-5*
 Ira.37.1-9
 j. *Jeff.24.15-19*

pressed their wonderment about
 many things,
 2 Such as why Philadelphia?
 3 And weren't there some cities
 full of hatred in the sunbelt?
 4 ^eAnd hadn't they heard that
 nobody anywhere ever wanted to
 go to Philadelphia,
 5 If they could help it?

CHAPTER 64

But Harry only smiled at their
 questions,

2 And waited for all the fol-
 lowers to calm down again,
 3 At which point he said, I have
 decided to go to Philadelphia,
 4 ^fBecause Philadelphia is my
 birthplace,
 5 ^gNot to mention the birth-
 place of the Most Chosen Na-
 tion on Earth,
 6 Which means that there will
 be special significance to all we
 do and say there,
 7 Not to mention the fact that
 Philadelphia is a great ^hport
 city,
 8 Which need not concern you
 now,
 9 But ⁱinterests me a great
 deal.
 10 Besides, there are still one
 or two great hotels in Philadel-
 phia,
 11 And if any of you are so
 squeamish and stuck up that
 you don't want to participate
 in the ^jgreat works I have
 planned,
 12 You can wait at the hotel,
 13 And never go out at all,
 14 And call room service,
 15 For whatever you want.

CHAPTER 65

When it became clear that
 there was no alternative.

2 The followers accompanied Harry to the city of his birth,
 3 Where they received a spectacular welcome,
 4 ^aConsisting of all the beer and pretzels they could consume,
 5 And then Harry and many of his followers went out to tell the ^bneighborhoods of Philadelphia about the Way of Harry,
 6 Although some of the followers took Harry at his word,
 7 ^cAnd stayed at the hotel,
 8 Almost all the time,
 9 Because the city was so awful.

CHAPTER 66

Sometimes Harry and the followers went to ^aWest Philadelphia,
 2 And told everybody about the Way,
 3 ^cAnd washed their hands of everything,
 4 So that they could be as happy as possible.
 5 Other times, they went to ^fSouth Philadelphia,
 6 And told everybody about the Way,
 7 And washed their hands,
 8 And so forth,
 9 And so on.
 10 Occasionally, they went to the ^gGreater Northeast,
 11 And so forth,
 12 And so on.
 13 As often as they could, they went to the ^hMain Line,
 14 Where they washed their hands and all that,
 15 And in between, they visited the city's great landmarks,
 16 Including the ⁱart museum, and the ^jLiberty Bell, and other things too probably,
 17 Where they told everybody about the Way,

a. *Vin.37.1-8*
Ned.26.1-7
 b. *53.5*
 c. *64.12-15*
 d. *55.1-5*
 e. *Vin.26.1-9*
 f. *57.1-5*
 g. *56.1-6*
 h. *59.1-5*
 i. *Paul.5.1-10*
& 6.1-17
Vin.11.13-15
 j. *Vin.38.6-10*
 k. *Vin.51.1*
 l. *Ira.25.1-2*
 m. *Ned.30.1*
 n. *43.1-2*
 o. *65.9*
 p. *Vin.46.7*
 q. *Vin.46.6*
 r. *Ira.21.26*

18 And so forth,
 19 And practically every night, they went out to some social occasion or other,
 20 Including ^kweddings and parties and ^lsingles bars and ^mcollege and university affairs,
 21 Where they spread the Word of Harry,
 22 And so forth,
 23 And so on,
 24 Until the whole city just loved Harry,
 25 And were starting to get the hang of his Way,
 26 Because it was so ⁿeasy,
 27 Especially for Philadelphians.

CHAPTER 67

And while all these great works were going on,
 2 Certain of the followers,
 3 Including those of the most refined sensibilities,
 4 ^oStayed right there in the hotel,
 5 The whole time.

CHAPTER 68

And so it happened that Harry and his followers stayed for many many months in Philadelphia,
 2 ^pAnd met many multitudes of people,
 3 ^qAnd went to more parties,
 4 And special events,
 5 And other things,
 6 In a great many ^rneighborhoods,
 7 All over the city.
 8 And when they had done all the things there were to do in Philadelphia, the followers grew restless and said to Harry, "Why is it that we must remain so long in this city,

9 "And when can we go somewhere else,
 10 "And experience the big time,
 11 "Once again?"
 12 And then Harry replied to them, saying,
 13 I guess it is time for me to tell you a little story,
 14 Because it is always the option of a man in my position to answer questions with cute little stories,
 15 Which may be told,
 16 And retold,
 17 Until people are sick of them.
 18 And truly, I have not done nearly enough of this,
 19 So far.

CHAPTER 69

And then, as the followers looked one to another in bewilderment, Harry told them a "story, in these words:

2 ^bThere was once a father who had two children, and he loved them equally, and divided up all his belongings, and said to them, "Here are all my belongings, which will belong to you one day.

3 "For now, I wish to show you which of you shall get which belongings, so that you will know that I love you equally, and have not given more to the one than the other."

4 But when they had seen the belongings that would come to them, the two sons were surprised at how many belongings their father had amassed, and grew 'desirous of enjoying them right away.

a. *F&J.15.14-16*
 b. *Phot.31*
 c. *32.1*
 d. *32.2-10*
 e. *Carl.9.7-8*
 Psong.65.1-3
 f. *34.1*
 g. *Psong.19.1*
 h. *Psong.25.1*
 i. *Psong.49.1-3*
 & *51.1-4*
 & *54.1-6*
 j. *Psong.50.1-8*
 k. *Psong.29.1-3*
 l. *Psay.51.1-6*

5 ^dSo they soon approached their father and said, "Father, you are old and we are young, and we would like to enjoy our belongings now, while we still have our health."

6 And because the father loved his two sons, he did as they asked, and gave them all his belongings, divided in the way he had promised, keeping out only the smallest part of them so that he could still buy food and have a 'roof over his head.

7 When they saw that their father had held back some of his belongings, the two sons were vexed and 'angry, and reproached their father, saying, "This is not what you promised, and truly we believe that you never loved us and never cared about us, but are a selfish old man, and we hate you."

8 Then they took their new belongings and departed from their father, uttering many more harsh words as they went,

9 And went to a great city, and spent everything they had on ^bfast cars, and ⁱloose women, and ^jintoxicants of every variety, until they ran out of ^kmoney, and had no choice but to return home.

10 When they approached their father's miserable one-room apartment, they were afraid of his wrath, and all the 'terrible things he would say to them, but they had nowhere else to go.

11 But when he saw them on the doorstep, their father

knew immediately what had happened and said, "I am happy you are home, boys. I have missed you terribly, and if I had any money we would celebrate your return, but if we are all thrifty, then the three of us can just get by on what we have left. But that is all right, because this is our home, and I am your family, and this is where you belong."

12 Then the sons realized that their father had spoken the truth before, and really didn't have any more belongings to give them, and so they denounced their father, and told him he was a worthless ^bold fool, and departed from home forever.

13 And when Harry had completed this story, the followers said, "How does that story answer our questions? There is no moral at all that we can see, and besides, it doesn't make any sense. We can't believe that the father would just welcome them home like that."

14 Whereupon Harry said, **Then I will give you a different ending. When the two sons returned home, their father cursed and reviled them for their 'ingratitude, and sent them out of their home forever.**

15 **Is that ending more to your liking?**

16 For a moment, the followers acted as if they would think about the story Harry had told,

17 But then thought better of it,

18 And told Harry the story was fine.

a. *Psay. 5V.1-2 & 5V.14-20*

b. *77.1-3 Rat. 1.1-5*

c. *Psay. 3.2-3*

d. *Ext. 7.6-14*

e. *Ned. 41.1-8*

f. *Ned. 42.1-9*

g. *Ned. 42.15*

h. *Ned. 42.16*

i. *Ned. 42.17*

19 Then Harry smiled at them and said, **Now let us go for a walk in the park and pick up some women,**

20 **For it is a nice day, and I am tired of stories.**

CHAPTER 70

Later that same day, Harry and his followers returned to the hotel,

2 Where they were met by an ^dAngel,

3 Who spoke to Harry in secret,

4 And then departed with great urgency.

5 The followers were concerned and said, "Is something wrong? The look on the Angel's face was dark and fills us with foreboding."

6 But Harry said to them, **Do not think about it.**

7 **It does not matter.**

8 **Let us have dinner in a private room in the 'best restaurant in town.**

9 And so they engaged a private room,

10 And Harry sat down to eat with the twelve,

11 'Who grew merry as the evening progressed,

12 Until the restaurant echoed with their laughter and loud voices.

13 But at length, Harry became serious,

14 And said to the followers, **There's a 'chance we may not be together much longer,**

15 **'So I would like to take this opportunity to give you something to remember me by,**

16 **'Something that will help you follow my way more easily.**

17 ^aAnd the followers became downhearted,
 18 ^bBut Harry called for the waiter,
 19 ^cAnd whispered some instructions,
 20 ^dWhich were swiftly obeyed,
 21 ^eSo that in a few minutes' time the waiter returned to give Harry a razor blade and a small mirror,
 22 ^fUpon which he placed some small white rocks,
 23 ^gThen cut them into little pieces with the razor blade,
 24 ^hArranging them into straight lines on the mirror.
 25 ⁱAs the followers looked on in puzzlement, Harry rolled up a hundred-dollar bill and placed it against one of the lines on the mirror, and inhaled the entire line through the bill.
 26 ^jWhen he had done so, he leaned back in his chair, saying, **Wow. That is some outstanding excrement.**

CHAPTER 71

^k**B**ut the followers were without a clue, and asked Harry, "What is the meaning of what you have done? We do not understand, no matter how much we don't think about it."
 2 ^lWhereupon Harry replied to them, saying, **Do this in remembrance of me.**
 3 ^m**Look upon your own face in the mirror,**
 4 ⁿ**Which is the face of yourself alone,**
 5 ^o**As we all are alone in this vast meaningless universe.**
 6 ^p**Then cover the face in the mirror with little white rocks,**
 7 ^q**Which are the slayers of thought, and your consolation**

a. Ned. 42.18
b. Ned. 42.19
c. Ned. 42.20
d. Ned. 42.21
e. Ned. 42.22
f. Ned. 42.23
g. Ned. 42.24
h. Ned. 42.25
i. Ned. 42.26
j. Ned. 42.27
k. Ned. 43.1
l. Ned. 43.2
m. Ned. 43.3
n. Ned. 43.4
o. Ned. 43.5
p. Ned. 43.6
q. Ned. 43.7
r. Ned. 43.8
s. Ned. 43.9
t. Ned. 43.10
u. Ned. 43.11
v. Ned. 43.12
w. Ned. 43.13
Ira. 10.13
x. Ned. 43.14
y. Ned. 43.15
z. Ned. 43.16
aa. Ned. 43.17
bb. Ned. 43.18
Vin. 67.1-17
cc. Ned. 43.19
dd. Ned. 43.20
ee. Ned. 43.21
ff. Ned. 43.22
gg. Ned. 43.23
hh. Ned. 43.24
ii. Ned. 43.25
jj. Ned. 43.26
kk. Ned. 43.27

for all things which may trouble you.
 8 ^r**When you have done this, take the blade of a razor,**
 9 ^s**Which is as deadly and useful as blame itself,**
 10 ^t**And cut the rocks into lines, so that the slayer of thought may serve you and your desire,**
 11 ^u**Then roll some money in your fingers,**
 12 ^v**Because, outside of yourself, money is the only certainty one can have,**
 13 **And besides, it makes an excellent device for inhaling lines.**
 14 ^w**Finally, as you inhale, remember me,**
 15 ^x**For the briefest possible instant,**
 16 ^y**Which should not be too hard,**
 17 ^z**Because when you have finished inhaling, you will no longer remember me,**
 18 ^{aa}**Or anything else.**
 19 ^{bb}**With great solemnity, the followers did as Harry instructed,**
 20 ^{cc}**And ceased thinking of anything for some minutes.**
 21 ^{dd}**Then Harry spoke again, saying, One of you will hand me over to the authorities this night,**
 22 ^{ee}**But that's okay,**
 23 ^{ff}**Because I can beat the rap.**
 24 ^{gg}**The rest of you will deny that you ever knew me,**
 25 ^{hh}**Or ever rode on my Lear-jet,**
 26 ⁱⁱ**Or did anything else with me,**
 27 ^{jj}**But that's okay too,**
 28 ^{kk}**For I know that none of**

you will ever betray me.

CHAPTER 72

When Harry had said all these things, he walked out alone onto the private patio that adjoined the room in which they had eaten.

2 ^aAfter the followers had discerned that Harry wasn't going anywhere, they decided to depart from the restaurant at once,

3 Because it was no longer safe to be where Harry was.

4 ^bBut none of them had noticed that Lucky had left the restaurant much earlier,

5 And they met him on their way out,

6 In the company of a squad of heavily armed officers of the law,

7 Who took them back to the private room,

8 And made them wait while they searched the patio.

9 ^cThen Lucky pointed at Harry, saying, "That is the man you want, officers."

10 "Please let me know if I can be of any further assistance."

11 ^dHarry smiled as they put handcuffs on him,

12 And chuckled when he observed,

13 On his way out to the car,

14 ^eAll of his followers shaking their heads and loudly denying any knowledge of him,

15 Whatever.

CHAPTER 73

They took Harry to the station house,

2 And booked him,

3 And interrogated him,

4 And demanded that he tell them all he knew about one

a. Ned.44.1-2

b. Ned.44.3-5

c. Ned.44.6-8

d. Ira.41.6-12

e. Vin.68.1-5

f. 64.7-9

g. Ira.42.1-9

Vin.1-2

h. Ned.46.1

i. Ned.46.2

j. Ned.46.3

k. Ned.46.4-7

l. Ned.47.1-4

m. Ned.47.8-11

n. Ned.47.12-13

Ira.43.1-14

thousand kilos of illegal drugs that had been seized at the 'Port of Philadelphia,

5 But he merely smiled,

6 And told them, **I won't be saying anything at all without my lawyer present.**

7 Forthwith, they permitted Harry to call his lawyer,

8 And within an hour, the judge had ruled that Harry could not be released on bail,

9 And could rot ^gin jail forever,

10 For all he cared.

CHAPTER 74

Within a very few days, Harry was indicted,

2 ⁱAnd brought to trial,

3 ^jAnd convicted,

4 ^kOf all charges.

5 When the day of sentencing arrived, the judge looked at Harry,

6 Long and hard,

7 And finally said,

8 "I can find no good in this man,

9 "And no reason for leniency.

10 "I sentence you to the maximum term,

11 "Which is life in prison,

12 "And I will see to it that you are never paroled."

13 When the judge had said these and ^lother things, ^mHarry smiled at the him and said, **You can put me in prison,**

14 **But I am Harry,**

15 **And I know everything,**

16 ⁿWhich made the judge tremble and look away.

CHAPTER 75

Then the bailiffs took Harry,

2 And put chains on his hands and feet,

3 And dragged him to the paddy wagon,
 4 Which carried him to prison,
 5 To start serving his term,
 6 In maximum security,
 7 For life.
 8 Along the way, the guards teased him,
 9 And called him the King of the Cons,
 10 And other things,
 11 Which Harry took good naturedly, saying, **If it's all the same to you, I would prefer to be the King of Coins,**
 12 **"Because when the King of Coins reaches for his pocket,**
 13 **The whole world pays attention,**
 14 **"And all barriers are removed as soon as he approaches.**
 15 And the guards laughed and laughed,
 16 But when they had dropped him off inside the prison,
 17 And he had passed through the cell-block gates,
 18 They shook their heads at his passing,
 19 And said, "Truly, that is one 'cool customer,
 20 "Who knows the way to be."

CHAPTER 76

But three days later, on visiting day, some of the followers came to the prison to talk to Harry,
 2 ^dAnd were told that he was no longer there,
 3 Which made them feel amazed,
 4 And afraid that something had happened to Harry in prison.
 5 Something awful.

a. *Psong.1.3*
 b. *Psong.1.2*
 c. *Ned.54.9*
 d. *Vin.75.1-3*
 Ira.44.1-9
 e. *44.20-22*
 f. *69.12*
 g. *Ned.55.5-7*
 Vin.75.9-10
 h. *Vin.75.11*
 Ned.55.8
 i. *45.24-26*
 j. *Vin.26.1-9*
 k. *32.1-10*

6 But no one would give them any details,
 7 And so they decided to ^eforget about it.

CHAPTER 77

Not long after that, the followers had a little get-together,
 2 To remember the good times they'd had together,
 3 ^fEven if Harry had turned out to be a worthless fool,
 4 And they rented a private room,
 5 In a first-class hotel,
 6 And were just sitting down to dinner when a waiter ran in,
 7 ^gIn a great hurry, saying, "Long Distance call for all of you,
 8 ^h"From Rio de Janeiro."
 9 And one by one, they spoke with the voice on the phone,
 10 And enjoyed themselves tremendously,
 11 Because it was good to know that there is always a way,
 12 To get what you want,
 13 No matter what,
 14 Which is what they had learned,
 15 From Harry.

CHAPTER 78

ⁱ**A**nd indeed, all men must now learn from Harry: for he has shown us the only way to be.
 2 ^jHe has washed his hands of everything, and he can afford to wear gloves from now on.
 3 ^kHe has followed his own desires, and he has proven with the strength of his Way that his desires must be satisfied, or else.
 4 He has said what he felt like saying, whenever he felt like it.

and ^ano one ever succeeded in making him change his tune.

5 ^bHe has gotten away with everything, including a huge fortune, and he has proved that nothing else counts.

6 ^cFor Harry has shown everyone the rules of the game, in-

a. 74.13-15

b. Ext.2.8-10

c. Ned.19.3-4

d. Psong.22.1-7

cluding the rule that it's the winner who gets to make up the rules,

7 For everybody else.

8 Long live Harry, King of the Boomers!

9 ^dHallelujah, Hosanna, Hooray!

THE GOOD WORD ACCORDING TO ULT. VINNIE

CHAPTER 1

^aIn the beginning was the void, and the void was all there was, for a long long time.

2 And then there was something that was not the void,

3 Although maybe it still was,

4 Really,

5 And just looked like it wasn't,

6 Being an ^billusion,

7 And a pretty convincing one at that,

8 To everything that was part of the illusion,

9 Unless it wasn't an illusion,

10 But really separate from the void,

11 And actually came into existence somehow,

12 Even though it's impossible to know,

13 And wouldn't change anything anyhow,

14 ^cBecause this was a long long long time ago,

15 Before there were ^dgods,

16 Before there were ^emen,

17 Before there was ^flife as we know it,

18 Before there were ^gplanets,

19 And even before the very

a. Lies.2.4-6

b. F&J.2.12

c. Chuk.10.11

d. Chuk.17.1-9

e. Chuk.15.1-4

f. Chuk.10.5-10

g. Kin.1.5

h. Kin.1.1-4

i. 1.6

j. Kin.1.6

k. Apes.2.2-6

l. 3.1

m. 1.12

first ^hstar exploded into existence,

20 Or into the ⁱillusion of existence,

21 Which amounts to the same thing,

22 When all is said and done,

23 Because back then, there was nobody to notice the difference,

24 Or pretend there was a difference,

25 Which makes it all pretty irrelevant.

CHAPTER 2

^Skippping ahead a few hundred million years,

2 ^jIt turned out that the void got pretty full of stars and planets and other stellar material,

3 Unless it was all an illusion,

4 Until there was something that regarded itself as ^kintelligent life on ^lone of the planets,

5 Unless this was also an illusion,

6 ^mEven if it would be pretty hard to tell for sure,

7 Because the something that regarded itself as intelligent life was pretty sure that it existed,

8 And had existed for maybe a million years,
 9 ^aAnd had actually written down some stuff about what had happened in the last few thousand years,
 10 ^bThus proving that it was there,
 11 And incredibly important,
 12 Which is probably not the case,
 13 And explains why they needed some help,
 14 Which they pretty much got,
 15 Starting with a unit of presumptively intelligent life called John,
 16 Which looked at the ^cvoid for quite a while,
 17 ^dAnd figured out that there's not enough information available about any of it,
 18 ^eWhich means you can't really believe in anything,
 19 Not even the ^fI Ching,
 20 Or Jehovah,
 21 Or Buddha,
 22 Or any of the other stuff that's supposed to be believable.

CHAPTER 3

The ^gplanet we're talking about here is Earth,
 2 In case you need any help on this point,
 3 And the something that regarded itself as intelligent life was the species of ^hman,
 4 Specifically, a subset of the species called ⁱAmericans,
 5 Which invited John to express his views,
 6 Because he had some,
 7 And was always willing to talk about them,
 8 Whenever there were some unwashed masses on hand.

a. *Grk.21.1-11*
 b. *F&J.2.15-16*
 c. *1.1*
 d. *1.6*
 e. *Ned.3.1-3*
 f. *Ned.3.4*
 g. *2.4*
 h. *Name.4.6-13*
 i. *Yks.1.6*
 j. *Ira.10.1-21*
 k. *Ape.2.6*
 l. *Dav.57.16*
 m. *Jeff.24.13-14*
 n. *Jeff.19.14-16*
 o. *Psom.78.1-13*
 p. *Psom.45.9-12*
 q. *Ed.71.8-20*
 r. *Chuk.11.1-5*
 s. *Kin.5.1-5*
 t. *Gnt.6.1-6*
 u. *Adam.50.6*

9 For example, he was pretty fond of shouting,
 10 ^j"I am the voice of an ape calling in the wilderness,
 11 ^k"As one ape to another ape,
 12 "And if you like, you can call me ^lJohn the Beadle,
 13 "Because I am something of a messenger,
 14 "Notifying you that there is someone who will come after me,
 15 ^m"Someone so important that even though I am only his messenger,
 16 "I am,
 17 "All by myself,
 18 "More important than ⁿJesus Christ."

CHAPTER 4

And the masses cried out to John, saying,
 2 "Far out!
 3 "That's some pretty heavy excrement you're laying on us here,
 4 "And why don't you,
 5 "You know,
 6 "Lay some wisdom on us,
 7 "So we can, like, figure out what's going down here?"
 8 Thereupon John commenced to ^otwist and shout like an ancient ^pholy man,
 9 ^qOr a modern rock star.
 10 And his words were a wonder to all those assembled, being all about vitreous ^rvegetables,
 11 And tusked ^smammals,
 12 And human females defying the laws of ^tphysics with chunks of compressed carbon,
 13 ^uAnd mobile aquatic domiciles of xanthic hue,
 14 And a bunch of other stuff too,
 15 Until the masses were start-

ing to look at their watch a lot,
 16 Which made John get to the point,
 17 Finally,
 18 So that he summarized his remarks in simpler terms, saying,
 19 "I think we can all agree that everything has gotten very ^aconfusing.
 20 ^b"And there's got to be a way out,
 21 "Some way that we can ^cwash our hands of everything,
 22 ^d"And not get involved in a lot of pointless pain and corruption and violence and heart-break,
 23 "Because if everything's going to turn out lousy anyway,
 24 "What's the point in wearing yourself out,
 25 "For ^enothing?"

CHAPTER 5

And the masses answered John, saying,
 2 "We don't know.
 3 "What's the answer?
 4 "We're terribly confused."
 5 And then John ^fsmiled,
 6 And said to them, "That's why Harry is coming,
 7 "To answer our questions,
 8 "So that we don't have to be confused anymore."
 9 And everybody said, "Who is Harry?
 10 ^g"Does he live around here?
 11 "Is he coming soon?"

CHAPTER 6

And then John told the masses something about Harry,
 2 In these words, saying,
 3 "There have been many ^hVIPs in human history,

a. *Chuk. 2.3-8*
 b. *Psp. 2.7*
 c. *Dav. 15.25*
 d. *Psp. 3.11*
 e. *Drex. 3.7*
 f. *Gods. 3.5-6*
 g. *Gods. 3.14-15*
 h. *Gods. 3.11-12*
 i. *Adam. 1.1-4*
 Chuk. 1.1-2
 Carl. 1.1-5
 Zig. 1.1-4
 Dav. 1.1-4
 Al. 1.1-4
 Paul. 1.1-3
 F&J. 1.1-5
 Ed. 1.1-6
 Jeff. 1.1-4
 j. *Rom. 10.1-2*
 k. *Psay. 5G.1-28*
 l. *Boul. 5.1*
 Rom. 20.1-17
 m. *Kin. 2.1-4*
 n. *Carl. 4.5-8*
 o. *Rat. 26.7-11*
 p. *Drex. 6.3-4*

4 "Who had a bunch of ideas,
 5 "And changed the world,
 6 "Unless they didn't,
 7 "Because I seem to remember learning in school that no VIP can really change the world,
 8 "Since history is what changes the world,
 9 ⁱ"And history just kind of happens all the time,
 10 "Whether there are any VIPs around or not.
 11 "But ^ksome people are lucky enough to be in the right place at the right time,
 12 "When lots of big things are happening,
 13 "Which turns them into VIPs ^lsomehow,
 14 "Proving what an ^maccident life really is,
 15 "When you look at it in just the right way,
 16 "Which is where Harry comes in."

CHAPTER 7

For example, Harry would probably tell you that he is just an average guy,
 2 ⁿ"And no better than anyone else,
 3 "Except that he got born at exactly the right time,
 4 ^o"Meaning the day the world changed for the last time,
 5 "And Harry happened to notice it,
 6 "Because somebody had to,
 7 ^p"And why not him?"

CHAPTER 8

And besides, Harry had a little help in noticing that things had changed,
 2 "Because right after he was born,
 3 "In Philadelphia,

4 "He and his mom got visited at the hospital,
 5 "By three physicists from a place called ^bPrinceton,
 6 "Who spoke to Harry's mom in thick ^cKraut accents,
 7 "Saying, 'We have come to see the first child born into the new world we have created; for we are afraid that nothing will be the same again, and he will live in a different world from the one we knew.'
 8 "And then they gave him gifts: a ^dBible, a ^eGeiger counter, and a ^fcyanide capsule,
 9 "Signifying their terrible fear that the entire planet had suddenly become a ^ghot potato,
 10 "Which nobody could do anything about."

CHAPTER 9

"**A**nd Harry's ^hmom kept their gifts,
 2 "In a secret place known only to herself,
 3 "And when Harry got old ⁱenough,
 4 "She showed them to him,
 5 "And told him what had occurred,
 6 ^j"And of her fear that she had brought him into a doomed and desperate situation,
 7 "Which nobody could do anything about.
 8 "But Harry did not reply to her,
 9 ^k"And went off by himself for a while to ^lthink about what she had said,
 10 "And when he came back,
 11 "He had some new ideas,
 12 "About ^mhow to be,
 13 "Which is what makes him such a ⁿVIP,
 14 "And why you should listen

a. *Jeff.24.1-6*
 b. *Psay.5E.1-8*
 c. *Yks.113.7-10*
 d. *Ira.27.10-19*
 e. *Ned.16.12*
 f. *Psom.4.1-13*
 g. *Yks.20.7-11*
 h. *Rat.26.1-2*
 i. *Ira.5.5-18*
 j. *Yk.140.11-18*
 k. *Jeff.24.9*
 Dav.15.14
 l. *Psp.2.1-2*
 m. *Wil.28.8*
 n. *Rat.7.15*
 o. *Psp.3.13*
 p. *Gnt.15.14*
 q. *Dav.58.9*
 r. *4.10*

very carefully to what he has to say,
 15 "When he starts laying it on you."

CHAPTER 10

And then John stepped into a waiting ^olimousine and said, just before leaving,
 2 "Don't worry about a thing.
 3 "He's waiting in the wings right now.
 4 "So just put your hands together,
 5 "And start chanting, 'Harry! Harry! We want Harry!'
 6 "Okay?"
 7 And so the masses did as he asked,
 8 And Harry ^pcame out of the wings,
 9 Dressed in a beautiful white suit.

CHAPTER 11

Hi there, everybody. said Harry.
 2 It's great to see you all,
 3 And I am especially glad that there are so many ^qAngels here,
 4 Because I feel happiest when surrounded by Angels,
 5 And the people they like to hang out with,
 6 Meaning people like you.
 7 At these words of Harry, the multitude went wild,
 8 Whistling and cheering and throwing bottles until he held out his hands for silence, and continued with his warmup, saying,
 9 I'd like to thank John for his great introduction,
 10 Which was wonderful,
 11 Especially if you like tusked mammals,

12 Which I do not, particularly,
 13 Although I recall having learned as a child that ^ait is possible to fool most of the people most of the time,
 14 Which I always remember when I see nothing that looks like something,
 15 To millions and millions and millions of ^bidiots.
 16 And I only hope that I can do as well.

CHAPTER 12

Thereupon the multitude cried out to Harry, saying,
 2 "The ^cbeadle with dirty stringy hair and funny little glasses was saying that you were, you know, pretty special,
 3 "And, like, know a lot,
 4 "Or some excrement like that.
 5 "So why not, like, lay it on us now?"
 6 And Harry smiled, and stepped closer to the microphone, and began to lay it on them, as follows:
 7 You guys have been having a pretty rough time of it for a while,
 8 If you don't mind me summing up a few facts for you.
 9 ^dLike, you're pretty much the scum of the earth, aren't you,
 10 ^eAnd most of you will never get to college,
 11 ^fOr get to be rich,
 12 ^gUnless you can find your way onto a stage like this somehow,
 13 And it's a lot more likely that you'll get drafted instead,
 14 ^hAnd go get shot in Vietnam or something,
 15 Unless you shoot each

a. *Psay.5Q.46*
 b. *Psay.5I.1-6*
 c. *3.12*
 d. *Adam.27.8*
 e. *Kens.2.5*
 f. *Kens.2.6*
 g. *Kens.32.4*
 h. *Kens.22.23-26*
 i. *Kens.5.1-2*
 j. *Wil.5.5*
 k. *Kens.3.3-9*
 l. *Psay.5I.1-6*
 m. *Kens.28.10*
 n. *Kens.17.9-14*
 o. *Adam.27.8*
 p. *Ned.20.20-26*
 q. *Yks.20.19-24 & 21.1-9*
 r. *Yks.56.7-14*

other in a ⁱbarroom brawl or something first.
 16 Is any of this hitting home with you guys?

CHAPTER 13

And the multitude screamed and whistled and shouted for Harry to proceed,
 2 Because they dug what he was saying,
 3 Since it was so ^jheavy and right on,
 4 So that they all piped down when Harry opened his mouth to speak again, in these words:
 5 Maybe you've always felt like you weren't really good enough to have the things you want,
 6 And maybe that used to be true,
 7 Because let's be honest,
 8 You've never been real interested in certain things,
 9 ^kSuch as self-improvement,
 10 ^lAnd thinking about what you do before you do it,
 11 ^mAnd controlling your most basic animal instincts,
 12 And reflecting on the ⁿconsequences of your actions,
 13 Either before or after you do something that's going to have consequences,
 14 Which maybe explains why ^oyou and the people you come from have never gotten to first base,
 15 And you're still sitting at the ^pbottom looking up,
 16 ^qIn spite of the fact that a lot of your families have been citizens of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth since the beginning,
 17 ^rOr very close to the beginning, anyway,

18 ^aAnd in spite of the fact
that the Most Chosen Nation
has tried very hard to give ev-
eryone a chance to succeed,
19 Including a whole bunch of
^bfederal programs that are
supposed to help you become
decent, respectable, hard-
working, prosperous citizens,
20 For free.
21 And yet, here you are,
22 Looking up at me with
your bad teeth,
23 And your ^cbeer bellies,
24 And your dull little ^dpig
eyes,
25 And your bizarre ^etattoos,
26 ^fAnd countless other dead
giveaways of your poverty,
your lack of taste and insight,
and your lack of intelligence,
27 Not to mention your lack of
good personal ^ghygiene.
28 But in spite of all this,
29 I am here to give you the
best possible news,
30 Which is that there is no
reason whatever for you to feel
inferior,
31 In any way,
32 From now on,
33 Because you are ^hnot infe-
rior,
34 Anymore.
35 In fact,
36 You are all just great,
37 ⁱExactly the way you are.

CHAPTER 14

For a while there, during
^jsome of Harry's remarks,
the multitude had grown rest-
less,
2 As if they did not entirely ap-
prove of Harry's line of conver-
sation,

a. Yks.97.1-11
b. Adam.41.1-11
c. 15.4-12
d. Kens.5.9
e. Kens.9.3-6
f. Ann.18.17
& 18.7
& 18.21
& 18.13
g. Psay.5H.1-22
h. Carl.4.5-8
i. Wil.32.10
j. 13.21-27
k. 13.36
l. Brd.17.4
m. Kens.5.25-30
n. 13.16-17
o. Chuk.18.8-10
p. Ann.12.9
q. Ann.12.10-12

3 But when he announced that
they were all ^kgreat,
4 Exactly the way they were,
5 They jumped to their feet,
whistling and shouting and ap-
plauding,
6 Because they dug what he was
saying,
7 And wanted to hear more.
8 Thereupon, Harry gave it to
them, in these words:
9 All your lives, you have been
^lpoor white trash,
10 And you sort of figured
that was a bad thing to be,
11 If you ever thought about it
at all,
12 And there were maybe
times when you felt ashamed
about all your dad's ^mprison
sentences,
13 And how beat up your
mom used to look every Sun-
day morning,
14 And how you could never
hold down a steady job,
15 Because you got drunk,
16 Or lost your temper,
17 Or couldn't read the direc-
tions,
18 Or were just too stupid to
do what they wanted,
19 Whatever it was.
20 ⁿBut you and your people
have been here for a long long
time now,
21 And you've never ^ochanged
in all that time,
22 Which is why things are
different now,
23 Because the ^pwheel spins
round and round all the time,
24 And every once in a while a
different number comes up,
25 ^qAnd this time it's your
number,
26 Because all the time that

you've kept on being you,
 27 Other people have been
 getting more and more like
 you all the time,
 28 Even if they didn't notice,
 29 And now they're ^aalmost
 exactly like you,
 30 ^bIn many many ways,
 31 Which is why it's suddenly
 your turn to set the pace for
 everyone else,
 32 And show the whole popu-
 lation of the Most Chosen Na-
 tion on Earth how to be ^cwhite
 trash,
 33 Just like ^dyou.

CHAPTER 15

For example, you have al-
 ways known that the only
 important question about life,
 or anything else, is "What's
 in it for me?"

2 As it happens, that wasn't
 really a majority opinion,
 3 Because miraculous as it
 may seem, almost all the great
 thinkers of history, since the
 first ^fcaveman wrote some-
 thing on a rock, thought you
 were dead wrong.
 4 They all thought that the
 race of Mankind was going
^gsomewhere,
 5 And that it was everyone's
 duty to try to be ^hbetter,
 6 To live up to the great hu-
 man mission,
 7 ⁱWhatever it was,
 8 Whereas you knew all the
 time that the only place you
 were going was out to the
 fridge for another beer,
 9 Unless there isn't any,
 10 In which case, you're not
 going anywhere at all,

a. *Kens.* 14.21
 b. *Kens.* 15.1
 & 16.1
 & 17.1
 & 18.1-2
 c. 14.9
 d. *Adam.* 27.8
 e. *Wil.* 37.1
 f. *Lies.* 1.1
 g. *Al.* 6.17-20
 h. *Dav.* 15.20
 i. *Hill.* G.1
 j. 48.6
 k. *Adam.* 14.15
 l. *Mall.* 5.7
 m. 52.1
Frog. 23.1-7
 n. *Brit.* 28.24-30
 o. 70.12
 73.1
 p. *Mall.* 6.23
 q. *Mall.* 6.23
 r. *Chnk.* 12.4-11
 s. *Mall.* 5.7
 t. *Ned.* 2.11
 & 5.7
 u. *Kens.* 11.9
 v. *Russ.* 7.1-7
 w. *Frog.* 31.8-10

11 But sending your old lady
 instead,
 12 Down to the ^jcorner for an-
 other case of Schlitz tall.
 13 Now I ask you, who is
 right?
 14 Almost all the great think-
 ers of history?
 15 Or you?
 16 The answer, my friends, is
 that you were right,
 17 Which means that they've
 been wrong about a lot of
 things.

CHAPTER 16

The only place for Mankind
 to go is out to the fridge
 for another beer,
 2 Unless there's something
 better than beer available,
 3 Like ale,
 4 Or ^kbrandy,
 5 Or corn liquor,
 6 Or ^lDemerol,
 7 Or ether,
 8 Or ^mFrench wine,
 9 Or ⁿgin,
 10 Or hash,
 11 Or Irish whiskey
 12 Or ^oJack Daniel's,
 13 Or Kentucky bourbon,
 14 Or ^pLSD,
 15 Or ^qmagic mushrooms,
 16 Or nitrous oxide,
 17 Or ^ropium,
 18 Or PCP,
 19 Or ^sQuaaludes,
 20 Or ^treefer,
 21 Or ^uSouthern Comfort,
 22 Or tequila,
 23 Or uppers,
 24 Or ^vvodka,
 25 Or ^wwormwood,
 26 Or even xeres, yill, or zy-
 thum,

27 Because all of these are out there,
 28 ^aAnd all of them are preferable to thinking about anything at all,
 29 And a lot more fun too.

CHAPTER 17

Now the really great news about all this is that there is a ^bGreat New Generation of young people,

2 Who are in ^ccollege right now,

3 And they aren't like all the college kids of the past,

4 At all.

5 I know that you always used to ^dhate college kids,

6 Because they looked down their nose at you,

7 And thought they were better than you,

8 And tried to prove it by wearing ^enice clothes,

9 And ^fworking hard,

10 And getting good ^gjobs with lots of responsibility,

11 ^hAnd trying to do important, worthwhile things with their lives,

12 Which must have really made you feel bad,

13 Because you weren't doing any of those things,

14 At all.

15 But everything is different now,

16 ⁱAnd the college kids of today have learned that they're not any better than anybody else,

17 Except that they were born ^jluckier for some reason,

18 ^kAnd they've stopped looking down their nose at people who were born less fortunate,

a. *Mall.5.4-8*

& *6.20-25*

& *9.12-16*

b. *Ned.2.1-3*

c. *12.10*

d. *Mawr.15.19-22*

e. *Psay.5V.10*

f. *Psay.5V.1-3*

g. *Wil.30.2-6*

& *30.19-20*

h. *Psay.5V.14*

i. *Ned.8.2-10*

j. *Wil.13.15-20*

k. *17.6*

l. *Ira.12.1-12*

m. *Wil.5.11-12*

n. *13.23*

o. *13.24*

p. *13.25*

q. *13.27*

& *Wil.43.4-7*

r. *Ned.5.6*

s. *Adam.27.8*

t. *Psay.1.1*

u. *17.17*

19 And if you were to see one of their big get-togethers,

20 ^lYou'd see a huge multitude that looked and sounded just like you,

21 Including their constant spewing of ^mobscurities,

22 ⁿAnd their beer bellies,

23 ^oAnd their dull little pig eyes,

24 ^pAnd bizarre tattoos,

25 ^qNot to mention a distinct lack of good personal hygiene.

26 And what is more, they have also learned the importance of getting as ^rwasted as possible,

27 As often as possible,

28 Just like ^syou.

CHAPTER 18

All of this is very encouraging, of course,

2 But they still have a little way to go,

3 Because there are one or two things they haven't figured out yet,

4 Due to their ^tbad upbringing,

5 Which it is time to correct.

6 For example, a lot of them still think that maybe they have some kind of obligation to grow up eventually,

7 And quit being so much like you after a while,

8 Because they were born ^ulucky,

9 Unlike you,

10 And so maybe they're supposed to give something back.

11 And try to make the world into a better place,

12 Somehow,

13 Which, quite frankly, they

don't have the slightest idea how to do,

14 ^aBecause they're already too fat and lazy and stoned to have any real ideas about anything,

15 Not to mention the fact that they already know the part about the ^bBomb,

16 ^cAnd what's going to happen to the world in a few years,

17 ^dBecause the Most Chosen Nation on Earth is in charge of it.

CHAPTER 19

But just imagine how great it would be if they figured out that it doesn't really matter,

2 And that nothing really matters,

3 ^eExcept going out to the fridge for another beer,

4 ^fUnless there's something better than beer available.

5 Yes, truly, the world would be a different place then,

6 And it would be okay if they took a bath and put on nice clothes again,

7 And got their fancy jobs,

8 Because even if they kept on trying to ^gblame you for things,

9 They would completely stop trying to change you,

10 Because you are the way you are,

11 Which is really just like everyone ^helse is,

12 ⁱDeep down,

13 As they have good reason to know,

14 ^jAnd so it's okay if they

a. Wil.16.6

b. Al.2.1-8

c. Oth.9.1-19

d. Yks.140.11-18

e. 16.1

f. 16.3-29

g. Wil.34.1-11

h. Kens.28.6

i. Al.5.4

j. Yks.153.14

k. Wil.26.20

l. Wil.26.21

m. Wil.22.9-13

n. 16.3-26

o. Adam.27.8

p. Psong.42.1-4

q. Gods.6.23

r. Gods.6.27

s. Wil.28.6-7

t. Wil.12.3

keep on buying their illegal drugs from you.

CHAPTER 20

For when they have really figured out that ^knothing matters,

2 ^lAt all,

3 ^mAnd there's nothing they can do about it,

4 Or want to do about it,

5 They're going to need lots and lots of ⁿdrugs,

6 For the rest of their lives,

7 Just like ^oyou.

8 And when practically everybody in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth needs lots and lots of drugs just to get by from day to day,

9 A lot of you can make a whole lot of ^pmoney,

10 Without having to work at it at all.

CHAPTER 21

And when Harry had said these things, the masses commenced to cheer like nobody's business,

2 And dozens of them started shouting questions at Harry,

3 Like "How can we get started?"

4 And "How can we help them figure things out?"

5 Then Harry smiled and said, I'll explain everything.

6 ^rDon't worry about a thing,

7 Because it's really quite ^ssimple.

CHAPTER 22

It will be easy to help them,
2 Because the college kids are only ^tkidding themselves when

they talk about making the world into a better place,
 3 ^aWhich they will realize as soon as some of them get killed for some of the beliefs they think they believe.

4 For example, a lot of them are pretty sure that they are the ^bmost righteous generation in the whole history of the world,

5 ^cBecause they are so courageous in opposing the war,

6 But how courageous will they be when they start dying because they oppose the war?

7 What will happen when they find out that they oppose the war ^dmostly because they don't want to die in the war?

8 This is a reason that makes perfect sense, of course,

9 But it doesn't have anything to do with ^erighteousness,

10 At all.

CHAPTER 23

And ^fyou are the ones who can help them start dying in the name of their righteousness.

2 Do not most of you have brothers and cousins and friends who are policemen,

3 Or national guardsmen,

4 Or construction workers,

5 Or just some good buddies with a pickup truck and a gun rack,

6 Who would just love to kill a self-righteous college kid,

7 ^gOr three?

8 And can you guess what will happen when the college kids start dying for their political beliefs?

9 Is it not as inevitable as a

a. *Wil.* 13.7

b. *Ned.* 8.2

c. *Wil.* 4.1-2

d. *Wil.* 13.32

e. *Wil.* 14.2-5

f. *Adam.* 27.8

g. *Dav.* 56.54-62

h. *Psong.* 52.1-2

i. 63.17-22

j. *Psong.* 17.1-7

k. *Psong.* 18.1-4

l. *Psp.* 3.9

Sunday morning ^hhangover that when the bodies start piling up, they will stop having ⁱbeliefs,

10 And will stop being so self-righteous,

11 And will stop talking about making the world a better place,

12 For anyone but themselves, that is,

13 ^jMeaning they will go get a high-paying job instead,

14 And try to make as much ^kmoney as possible,

15 So that they can buy lots and lots of drugs,

16 And quit thinking about everything else,

17 For good.

CHAPTER 24

When Harry had finished, the very ground shook under the joyful celebrations of the masses,

2 And many of them desired to run out right away and kill some college kids,

3 To help them overcome their beliefs and ideals,

4 As soon as possible.

5 But Harry calmed them down at once, saying,

6 Do not get carried away,

7 Because there is no need for a massacre,

8 And everything we desire will be achieved when no more than fifty or sixty college kids have died for their beliefs,

9 And besides, there is much that I, ^lHarry, can do to help things along,

10 If you will let some of your Angels come with me,

11 And do as I say,

12 No matter who gets hurt.

CHAPTER 25

And then all was done as
Harry had requested,

2 And Angels without number
came forward to ^aswear their al-
ligiance to him,

3 Until Harry was ready to de-
part,

4 In a ^bSilver Cloud,

5 Except that some among the
masses began to frown,

6 And look unhappy,

7 So that Harry asked about the
cause of their displeasure,

8 Whereupon a young woman
with buckteeth spoke up in a
trembling voice, saying,

9 "We would all like to feel part
of this great event,

10 "'But we cannot feel a part
of it without some ceremony or
ritual,

11 "That involves everyone."

CHAPTER 26

And so it happened that
Harry called for special
water,

2 Which he carried with him in
the Silver Cloud,

3 In little green bottles,

4 And he invited the masses to
do as he did,

5 ^dAnd then he poured the spe-
cial water over his own hands
and rubbed them together and
around each other with great ex-
aggerated motions,

6 ^eSignifying that he was wash-
ing his hands of everything,

7 ^fAnd had no more interest in
beliefs and ideals,

8 ^gAnd from now on, would do
what he felt like doing,

9 Just like his friends in the
masses.

a. Ned.30.42-43

b. 48.12-16

c. Ext.13.11 & 13.15

d. Ira.16.7-8

e. 4.19-25

f. Wil.44.20

g. Brd.22.27

h. 16.1

i. 16.2-26

j. 52.1-3

k. Psay.5Q.30

l. Wil.5.1

m. 30.8

n. Wil.6.1-3

o. Ira.12.15-16

CHAPTER 27

When he had done this, all
followed his example,

2 Including even those who al-
most never washed their hands,

3 Until every hand was clean,

4 Or sort of clean,

5 ^hAnd absolutely everyone in
the whole place wanted nothing
more than to go out to the fridge
for another ⁱbeer,

6 And so they did.

7 ^jAnd of all the assembled mul-
titude, there was not one who
drank more than Harry.

CHAPTER 28

After all these great events
had taken place, Harry de-
parted in his Silver Cloud,

2 Accompanied by many An-
gels,

3 And drove ^kwest almost as far
as he could,

4 ^lUntil he came to a high
mountainous place,

5 Where a concert was being
planned,

6 For college kids.

7 And when he had arrived,

8 He spoke to the promoters,

9 And volunteered to handle all
the security arrangements,

10 With his Angels,

11 And so he did.

CHAPTER 29

The Angels did a very good
job with security,

2 Except that there was a terri-
ble accident,

3 And one of the fans got
^mkilled,

4 ⁿSomehow,

5 Which upset everyone quite a
lot,

6 Because this hadn't happened
at ^oWoodstock Nation,

7 And maybe the "Revolution
 was starting to bum out,
 8 ^bWhich is when Harry got up
 and spoke,
 9 "And explained how the Revo-
 lution really *had* bummed out,
 10 "And how it was time to start
 seeing things the way they were,
 11 Which wasn't good,
 12 At all,
 13 "And so maybe it was better
 to forget about ideals,
 14 "And stop thinking about
 anything at all,
 15 "And do lots and lots of
 drugs instead.

CHAPTER 30

What Harry had to say was
 very popular,
 2 And the crowds just ^hloved
 him,
 3 "And so he helped them wash
 their hands of everything,
 4 "And then he got in the ^hSilver
 Cloud and drove to Indiana,
 5 With his Angels,
 6 And got there just in time to
 see a terrible tragedy,
 7 "Which happened when a
 bunch of college kids got killed
 because of their political beliefs,
 8 "Completely by accident,
 9 "Which is when Harry got up
 and spoke,
 10 And explained how beliefs
 and ideals wouldn't help,
 11 And could actually get you
 killed,
 12 "Which meant that it was
 better to stop trying to have a
 Revolution,
 13 "And make money instead,
 14 "Not to mention doing a lot
 of drugs,
 15 "Without thinking about any-
 thing at all.

a. *Wil. 4.2*
 b. *Wil. 5.2*
 c. *Wil. 5.5-7*
 d. *Wil. 10.1-14*
 e. *Wil. 25.1-21*
 f. *Wil. 28.1-9*
 g. *Wil. 31.1-22*
 h. *Ann. 21.20*
 i. 27.2
 j. *Wil. 44.1*
 k. 31.4
 Ira. 14.1-4
 l. *Wil. 44.5-7*
 m. *Chuk. 3.5*
 n. 29.8
 o. 23.9
 p. 23.14
 q. 29.15
 r. 29.14
 s. 30.2
 t. 30.3
 u. 30.4
 v. 30.4
 w. *Ira. 45.8*
 x. *Wil. 46.20-21*
 y. *Ed. 71.8-20*
 z. *Psong. 51.3*
 aa. *Wil. 47.1-2*
 Ira. 15.2
 Ned. 14.8-9
 bb. *Kens. 9.1-5*
 cc. *Kens. 9.8-9*
 dd. *Ira. 15.9-17*
 Ned. 14.11-12
 ee. *Wil. 47.15-16*
 ff. *Wil. 47.17*
 gg. *Wil. 47.18*

CHAPTER 31

The multitudes in Indiana just
 "loved Harry,
 2 "And so he washed their hands
 of everything,
 3 "And then got back into the
 Silver Cloud,
 4 "Unless it was the Learjet he
 got into,
 5 Because Harry had a "Learjet,
 6 Which is maybe what he flew
 to "Boston in,
 7 If it matters,
 8 At all.

CHAPTER 32

It was in Boston that Harry
 decided to pick up a bunch of
 followers,
 2 So that he could have a proper
 entourage,
 3 Which all big "stars have to
 have,
 4 And it's better if they're not
 all Angels,
 5 Because,
 6 Well,
 7 "You know.
 8 Anyway, Harry found a great
 group of followers at a "college
 in Boston,
 9 Where there were a whole
 bunch of kids who looked ex-
 actly like ^{bb}Angels,
 10 Except maybe "smarter.
 11 ^{dd}And Harry told them,
**Come with me and I will show
 you how to shoot fish in a bar-
 rel,**
 12 **Which I will do while en-
 tertaining you in my Silver
 Cloud,**
 13 "And my Learjet,
 14 "Not to mention all the
 beautiful young ladies who al-
 ways accompany me in my Sil-
 ver Cloud and my Learjet,
 15 "Wherever I go.

CHAPTER 33

Thereupon the followers quickly ^awashed their hands of everything,

2 And went gladly with Harry,
3 ^bAnd their names were Ned, and Jerry, and Sam, and Tom, and Ira, and Vinnie, and Willie, and Joe, and Mort, and Tony, and Fred,

4 Plus a guy named ^cLucky,
5 Who hadn't gone to college in Boston,

6 But was with Harry anyway,
7 And also maybe one of the other new followers hadn't gone to college in Boston,

8 Even though the others thought he did,

9 Because he was just sort of there,

10 And didn't exactly say where he was from.

CHAPTER 34

From Boston, Harry and the followers went ^ehere and there,

2 Crisscrossing the country so that Harry could help people ^fwash their hands of everything,

3 ^gAnd stop thinking about anything at all,

4 ^hWhich they did gladly,

5 ⁱBecause five or six college kids had recently died for their beliefs,

6 ^jWhich was so discouraging to all the idealists that they were giving up their ideals,

7 In droves,

8 ^kAnd thinking about how to get ahead,

9 And have an easy life,

10 ^lAnd let somebody else fix all the terrible things that were wrong with the Most Chosen Nation on Earth.

a. Ned.14.17
Ira.16.10-11

b. Wil.47.25
Ned.14.13-14
Ira.16.22-32

c. Wil.46.1-19
Ira.16.33-35
Ned.14.15-16

d. Ned.15.1
Wil.49.1-3

e. Ira.17.1-2

f. 31.2

g. 29.14

h. Wil.49.4

i. 24.6-8

j. 23.8

k. Psong.20.1-6

l. Wil.47.10-13

m. 30.2

n. Ira.18.6

o. Wil.64.3-4
Ned.22.1-5

p. Ned.25.7-10

q. Wil.53.2

r. Ned.23.2

s. Ned.46.4

t. Ned.25.1-5

11 Naturally, they all ^mloved what Harry had to say,

12 And the followers got free drugs wherever they went,

13 And they got free everything else on Harry's Learjet,

14 Not to mention his house in Malibu,

15 And a lot of the best hotels at the best weekend resorts,

16 And everybody was happy,

17 And nobody was thinking about much of anything at all,

18 Except maybe Harry.

CHAPTER 35

By now, Harry was getting to be pretty famous,

2 ⁿIn certain circles, anyway,

3 Because of all the great things he was saying,

4 Which made life sound like it could be a lot easier,

5 All things considered,

6 And so he decided that it might be nice to go back to his ^ohometown for a while,

7 ^pAnd see what kind of greeting he'd get.

CHAPTER 36

Harry's hometown was a place called ^qPhiladelphia,

2 ^rWhich was pretty much of a pit,

3 Starting with the airport,

4 Which was too big and dirty to walk through,

5 And so the ^spilot parked the Learjet way out on some distant runway,

6 And the Angels had a whole bunch of ^tcars brought out to pick up Harry and his followers,

7 And then everybody went to town.

CHAPTER 37

The cars were all white,
 2 And all convertibles,
 3 And there was also a huge
 motorcycle escort,
 4 Made up of a whole bunch of
 Angels,
 5 Which maybe made the peo-
 ple in Harry's hometown think
 he was somebody important,
 6 ^aAnd probably explains why
 so many of them lined the streets
 to shout and cheer as Harry
 drove by,
 7 ^bNot to mention all those free
 pretzels,
 8 ^cAnd all that free beer.

CHAPTER 38

Some of the followers were
 tired from the plane trip,
 2 And the beer,
 3 And the other stuff they'd
 been washing down with the
 beer,
 4 ^dAnd they wanted to go to a
 nice hotel,
 5 And relax,
 6 But Harry was in a celebrating
 mood,
 7 And wanted to speak to all his
 new friends,
 8 ^eIn some special and symbolic
 place,
 9 And so the parade went to a
 dark and nasty part of town,
 10 And stopped when it got to
 the ^fLiberty Bell.

CHAPTER 39

Then Harry got out of the car,
 2 And toasted the hundreds and
 hundreds of people who were
 waiting to hear him speak,
 3 And cleared his throat with
 something one hundred proof,

a. *Ned.26.1-4*
 b. *Ned.26.5*
 c. *Ned.26.7*
 d. *Wil.67.3*
 e. *Ned.26.8*
 f. *Wil.66.15-16*
 g. *Psay.5J.32-33*
 h. *Psay.5J.4-31*
 i. *Grk.20.9-13*
 j. *Ed.40.2-8*
 k. *F&J.3.1-4*
 l. *Gnt.15.4-9*
 m. *17.12*
 n. *21.6*

4 Unless it was more than one
 hundred proof,
 5 And commenced to talk.

CHAPTER 40

Citizens of Philadelphia, he
 began,
 2 I can't tell you what a plea-
 sure it is to be back home,
 3 In the City of Brotherly
 Love,
 4 Which has always been one
 of my favorite ^gjokes.
 5 Of course, there have been
 many great ^hjokes throughout
 history,
 6 Including ⁱhistory itself,
 7 Which has been one incred-
 ibly long-running situation
 comedy,
 8 Which means that the ^jend
 of every episode is completely
 predictable,
 9 Although I feel you should
 know that not every comedy
 has a happy ^kending,
 10 ^lBecause there just aren't
 any gods left to come down
 from the ceiling,
 11 And fix everything.

CHAPTER 41

But I'm not telling you any-
 thing new.
 2 After all, you've been living
 in Philadelphia for your whole
 lives,
 3 And you've already learned
 that comedies can turn out
 badly,
 4 ^mWhich has maybe made
 you feel bad in the past,
 5 But that's why I have come
 back,
 6 Because there is no more
 need for you to feel bad,
 7 ⁿOr even to worry about
 anything at all,

8 Ever again.

CHAPTER 42

Yes, my gift is a ^asimple one,

2 Simply expressed.

3 ^bIt is time to wash our hands of everything,

4 And quit pretending that it will ever get fixed,

5 ^cAnd just stop thinking about it altogether,

6 ^dAnd do whatever we want to do,

7 ^eWhenever we want to do it,

8 ^fNo matter who gets hurt,

9 ^gAs long as it isn't us.

10 Now, isn't that what you've all been waiting to hear someone say,

11 Forever?

CHAPTER 43

And then the crowd went absolutely nuts,

2 And cheered Harry to the skies,

3 Until some of them started to wonder about what he had just said,

4 ^hBecause it sounded too good to be true,

5 And so they demanded to know if he was just kidding,

6 Or did he really really mean it,

7 Because they really really wanted it to be true.

CHAPTER 44

I am completely on the level, Harry told them,

2 And in fact, if this ⁱLiberty Bell actually worked,

3 I would ^jring it,

4 ^kBecause the gift I am bringing you is freedom,

5 And I'd just love to let it

a. *Wil.* 28.6-7
& 31.13-14

b. 4.19-21

c. 34.3

d. *Wil.* 26.8

e. *Wil.* 26.9

f. *Wil.* 26.10

g. *Wil.* 26.16

h. *Psay.* 5A.42

i. 38.9-10

j. *Psom.* 24.3-4

k. *Wil.* 26.6

l. *Yks.* 11.7-12

m. *Psom.* 73.1-14

Wil. 7.6

Brd. 24.14-19

Forg. 9.2-9

n. *Grk.* 20.7-8

Frog. 12.7-8

Brit. 27.13-14

Krt. 28.3-4

Yks. 15.13-14

Yks. 25.1-2

Yks. 97.1-11

Hall. 15.7-15

o. 31.2

p. 33.3

q. *Wil.* 64.10

r. 27.7

s. 37.1-2

t. 37.7

ring out all over the place,
6 Except that the bell is ^lcracked,

7 And has been for a long long time,

8 Without anybody ever bothering to fix it,

9 Just like a lot of other old ^msymbols and ⁿideas,

10 And so we'll ring in the new age of freedom in a different way,

11 Such as the way we ring in the New Year,

12 Which is to say with an incredible amount of alcohol and other mind-altering substances,

13 If that's okay with you.

14 So what do you say?

CHAPTER 45

And when the crowd had thought it over for a few seconds,

2 They decided that they would just love to ring in the new age with a lot of alcohol and mind-altering substances,

3 ^oAnd so they washed their hands of everything,

4 And then commenced to drink and shout and carry on,

5 For hours,

6 Until all of the ^pfollowers passed out and had to be taken to the ^qhotel by Angels,

7 And then for a few hours longer than that,

8 Until even ^rHarry passed out and had to be carted to the hotel in the back of a ^swhite convertible,

9 Covered with ^tpretzels.

CHAPTER 46

After their stupendous welcome in Philadelphia,

2 Harry and his followers decided to hang out there for a while,
 3 And pass the time with their new ^afriends,
 4 Which they did,
 5 And so they had many adventures,
 6 ^bAnd went to many many parties,
 7 And washed the hands of hundreds of Philadelphians,
 8 And consumed lots and lots and lots of mind-altering substances,
 9 ^cUntil they kind of lost track of the time,
 10 Which happens sometimes,
 11 ^dIf you're following the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 47

It may have been on a Monday,
 2 Although it's hard to be sure,
 3 That Harry decided to visit his friends at the ^eUniversity of ^fBenjamin Franklin,
 4 Which was in Philadelphia,
 5 And full of very very smart people,
 6 ^gWho looked exactly like Angels,
 7 Until Harry said to them, **Isn't it time you were having a bath and a shave,**
 8 **So that you can go out and get what's coming to you,**
 9 **Namely, the ^hspoils of the richest nation on earth,**
 10 **Which your parents amassed,**
 11 **So that you could spend them?**
 12 **After all, do you not recall the wisdom of your founding father, who said, "A penny**

a. 66.3
Ira.21.26
b. Wil.68.3
c. Wil.68.1
d. Wil.39.3
e. Ned.30.1-2
f. Yks.73.2-6
g. 32.8-9
h. Ned.12.24-26
i. Psay.5A.5
j. Mawr.27.1-2
k. Mawr.29.1-2
l. Whi.8
m. Wil.54.1-5
n. Wil.54.6
o. 59.15
p. Gnt.9.1-2
q. Psong.1.1-6

saved is a penny you don't have to earn,"

13 Or something like that?

14 And when Harry had put it to them in those terms,

15 The children of Benjamin Franklin decided that maybe it was time to go to ^jlaw school,

16 ^kOr business school,

17 And start climbing the ^ltree of Man.

CHAPTER 48

Then it may have been on a Tuesday that Harry got some new Silver Clouds,

2 And decided to try them out.

3 By driving all the way ^mnorth on Broad Street,

4 Through the very worst part of town,

5 Where there were bloodstains on every corner,

6 Because there was a tavern on every corner,

7 And drunken people with guns inside.

8 The followers grew nervous as they drove,

9 Because the looks they were getting from people on the sidewalks were not ⁿnice.

10 At all,

11 But Harry calmed them down, saying.

12 **Put not your trust in the ^omercy of men,**

13 **But in the steadfast nature of bulletproof glass,**

14 **Carbon-steel door locks,**

15 **And forged armor plating,**

16 **Which are the first options I check when ordering a new ^pSilver Cloud.**

17 **Now, I think it is time to go elsewhere,**

18 ^qBecause poverty is depressing.

19 And we will send ^amissionaries in later,
 20 To give them the great news about my ^bTrinity,
 21 Which will help them a lot,
 22 Or at least make them feel better.

CHAPTER 49

Christmas happened in there somewhere too,

2 Because all the followers got nice Christmas presents from Harry,

3 Who put on a Santa Claus outfit and took the followers to a huge retail emporium right in the middle of downtown Philadelphia,

4 Where he capered all over the place, saying,

5 Ho ho ho!

6 Behold the almighty ^cgod of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

7 Who carries all the most desirable ^dthings in the world on his back,

8 In a great big sack,

9 ^eAnd will give them to you if you ask him often enough,

10 And loudly enough,

11 And give him a little milk and cookies once a year.

12 All the followers had a great laugh about that,

13 And sang some carols,

14 And then got utterly wasted on eggnog,

15 Until the store manager asked them to leave,

16 Which they eventually did.

CHAPTER 50

There was also a day,

2 Which may have been a Thursday,

a. *Ext.* 17.6-8

b. *Wil.* 31.18-21

c. *Adam.* 20.2-10

d. *Adam.* 46-48

e. *Wil.* 14.18

f. *Wil.* 64.3-9

g. *Hill.W.* 1-23

h. *Ira.* 5.17

i. *Krt.* 6.10

j. *Spic.* 17.1-9

k. *Mall.* 5.1-8
Mawr. 24.17-18

l. *Ned.* 28.13-17

m. *Ned.* 37.3-5
Ira. 37.1-9

n. *Ira.* 38.1-10

3 When Harry decided to go see the docks at the great ^fPort of Philadelphia,

4 Where cargoes came in from all over the ^gworld.

5 Harry spent most of a day looking at ships,

6 Especially the ones with Spanish names,

7 Which he explained, saying,

8 I used to take ^hSpanish in high school,

9 And I never believed that any people would speak such a ⁱsilly language,

10 But just take a look at all these ships!

11 Surely, there must be people who speak Spanish,

12 And I am anxious to meet some of the captains of these ships,

13 And ask them about a destination called ^jEl Dorado,

14 Which I have always been ^kcurious about,

15 And wish to find out about,

16 Once and for all.

17 If you, my followers, would like to return to the hotel and await my return,

18 Please do so,

19 ^lFor I must be about my business.

20 And so the followers returned to the hotel,

21 And waited for Harry,

22 In the company of the many many good friends they had made in Philadelphia.

23 ^mIt turned out that Harry didn't come back for forty days or so,

24 And he didn't seem upset at all about the fact that nobody had really ⁿmissed him,

25 Because they were having too good a time.

CHAPTER 51

Sometime after that, Harry and the followers got invited to a ^awedding,

2 Because some of the guys on the groom's side were worried that the reception would be dull,

3 Since it was taking place in the basement of the church,

4 ^bWhich wasn't a good sign,

5 At all,

6 And so Harry and the followers agreed to go,

7 Which they did,

8 And had a marvelous time,

9 Because when the wedding vows had been said,

10 And the bride had kissed the groom,

11 And the priest had pronounced them man and wife,

12 Harry spoke up from the back row of the church, saying in a loud voice,

13 **Those whom mere words have joined together may not now be separated except by teams of 'lawyers, at a cost of thousands and thousands of dollars. Is this not a wonder to behold?**

14 And then there was kind of a silence,

15 Which ended suddenly in a burst of laughter,

16 As the whole congregation found itself unable to swallow its mirth,

17 And thus was the ice broken for a terrific reception,

18 Which got under way immediately in the basement,

19 So that the caterer ran out of champagne in the first ten minutes,

20 Which made everyone depressed,

21 Until Harry ^dmagically pro-

a. *Wil. 66. 19-20*

b. *Jeff. 11. 4-9*

c. *Penn. 2. 1-8*

d. *Ed. 60. 17*

e. *Ned. 6. 1-22*

f. 27. 7

duced another ten cases,

22 ^eFrom the trunk of his Silver Cloud,

23 Which made everything fine again.

CHAPTER 52

And so everybody at the wedding drank lots and lots of champagne,

2 And got as merry as can be,

3 ^fAnd no one more than Harry,

4 Who danced with the bride three times,

5 And then with all the bridesmaids,

6 And then with the mother of the bride,

7 And then with the mother of the groom,

8 Not to mention falling into the cake,

9 Which everyone thought was just hilarious,

10 And meant that they should have even more champagne,

11 Which they went to ask Harry to produce,

12 Except that they couldn't find him,

13 Anywhere.

CHAPTER 53

Then the followers went looking for Harry.

2 And some went out to look for him in the Silver Cloud.

3 And some went into the bridesmaids' dressing room,

4 And some went back to the hotel,

5 But Harry was in none of these places,

6 Because he had gone upstairs instead,

7 Into the nave of the church,

8 Where one of the followers finally found him.

9 Preaching in the pulpit,
10 To a churchful of empty
pews.

CHAPTER 54

Harry was speaking,
2 And his voice was thick,
3 And his words were slurred,
4 ^aBecause he had had a lot of
champagne to drink,
5 But he was having an excel-
lent time,
6 And there was no point in in-
terrupting him,
7 Because there was no one
around who might wish to chas-
tise him,
8 For having so much ^bfun in
church.

CHAPTER 55

O poor miserable Chris-
tian ^csinner, Harry was
saying,
2 How I wish that I had some-
thing to offer you of equal
value to what he offers,
3 But as you can see, I wear
no ^dcrown of thorns,
4 ^eAnd there are no holes in
my hands,
5 And I am not strung up on a
cross,
6 Which means that I am not
dying for you,
7 ^fAnd never will,
8 Which is why you still prefer
him to me.

CHAPTER 56

Yes, what joy can possibly
compare with the joy of
knowing that someone else has
^gdied for you,
2 In your place,
3 So you won't have to,
4 And can just pretend to feel

a. 52.3
b. *Jeff.* 8.15-17
c. *Rom.* 22.7
d. *Dav.* 15.26
e. *Rat.* 21.1-2
f. *Jeff.* 24.22-23
g. *Dav.* 15.33
h. *Wil.* 78.5
i. *Yks.* 3.10-15
j. *Gnt.* 15.17-19
k. *Adam.* 28.14-22
l. *Mawr.* 15.19-22
m. *Boul.* 3.1-7
n. *Rat.* 10.7-9
o. 55.5-7
p. *Dav.* 54.15

really grateful and obligated
for the rest of your life,
5 Because somebody all-
powerful is taking care of all
the details?
6 Truly, this combines all the
greatest pleasures of life into a
single perfect package.
7 First there is the pleasure of
^hgetting away with something
you might have gotten nailed
for yourself,
8 So to speak.
9 ⁱSecond, there is the plea-
sure of watching somebody
else endure pain and suffering
and death,
10 Somebody ^jbig and impor-
tant, I might add,
11 Which makes it even more
pleasurable.
12 Third, there is the ineffa-
ble pleasure of feeling like an
^kinsider,
13 Because you got saved and
not everyone else will.
14 And finally, there is the
truly great pleasure of ^lhating
everyone who does not buy the
whole story,
15 Hook, line, and sinker.

CHAPTER 57

How can I, Harry, compete
against such a power-
house?
2 In all humility, I cannot.
3 I am only Harry,
4 A paltry ^mmortal just like
you.
5 My father is not a god, but a
superficial ⁿjingoistic jerk.
6 My mother was not a virgin,
7 Or at least no one ever
claimed she was.
8 ^oAnd I am totally unwilling
to mount a ^pcross in the name
of the message I bring you.

- 9 So why should any of you listen to what I have to say?
 10 Why should you?
 11 Why should anyone?

CHAPTER 58

Dare I mention the term common sense?

- 2 For when has this one ever told you the truth?
 3 You bow down to him,
 4 And you mouth his words to yourselves,
 5 And you pretend that they are true,
 6 Because he ^asaid them,
 7 And why would he lie?
 8 But if he were your next-door neighbor,
 9 ^bThe one you really can't stand,
 10 Would you not examine his words a little more carefully,
 11 And judge their truth in different terms?

CHAPTER 59

If your next-door neighbor told you that all the biggest losers on the face of the earth were really blessed,

- 2 Would you bow down to him,
 3 Or call for the men in white coats?
 4 For I, Harry, say to you,
 5 ^cCursed are the poor in spirit: for the only kingdom anyone ever promised them is in heaven, ^dwherever that is, and everywhere else they're dogmeat,
 6 And you know it.
 7 ^eCursed are they that mourn: for ^fdeath is completely final, and mourning never brings back the dead,

- a. *Jeff. 5.1-8 & 6.1-4*
 b. *Ann. 2.1-32*
 c. *Psom. 21.3-4*
 d. *Boul. 8.18-22*
 e. *Psom. 21.5-6*
 f. *Chuk. 19.15-17*
 Psong. 56.1-7
 g. *Ned. 36.19*
 h. *Psom. 21.1-2*
 i. *Psom. 21.7-8*
 j. *Pnot. 7.1-5*
 k. *Psom. 20.1-8*
 l. *Frog. 7.1-9*
 m. *Brit. 51.1-24*
 n. *Jeff. 11.24-25*
 o. *Rom. 22.1-3*
 p. *Chr. 4.1-3*

- 8 Who are ^ghistory,
 9 As anyone with an ounce of intelligence knows.
 10 ^hCursed are the meek: for they shall inherit nothing,
 11 Or were you planning to remember them in your will?
 12 ⁱCursed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall die of hunger and thirst,
 13 Because absolutely everybody hates their guts,
 14 And if I'm lying about that, what is ^jhe doing up there on that cross?
 15 ^kCursed are the merciful: for they will be bitten by the mouths they feed,
 16 As which of you has not left his toothmarks on someone who was only trying to help?
 17 ^lCursed are the pure in heart: for they are born to be everybody's victim,
 18 And why not yours too?
 19 Cursed are the ^mpeacemakers: for they are doomed to fail big time,
 20 As they always have,
 21 ⁿBecause there's nothing harder to do on this earth than stop a good Christian from starting a war with the latest godless barbarian neighbor to move in next door.

CHAPTER 60

And still I know that many of you are unconvinced.

- 2 And that you will wrinkle up your face at me and say,
 3 ^o"But he never promised that life would be easy,
 4 ^p"Or that we would receive our rewards on this earth,
 5 ^q"And you must have faith,

6 "Because truth is beyond understanding."

7 Isn't that how that part of the spiel goes?

8 But I say to you, how would you respond to a real estate developer who told you to hand over all your worldly possessions for an acre of land in ^bheaven,

9 Which you will never get to see until you die,

10 Let alone build a house on it,

11 Or raise your family in it,

12 Or earn a living from it?

13 You would string him up to the nearest tree,

14 Unless there was a cross available,

15 And... isn't *that* a coincidence?

CHAPTER 61

No, I am not mocking you,

2 At all.

3 ^dDo you not think that I, Harry, would also like to believe?

4 'It is the great tragic weakness of our tragic species that we all want so much to believe,

5 And are willing to commit absolutely every kind of 'insanity in the name of our beliefs,

6 No matter how ⁱinane they are.

7 ^hThrough the ages, people have believed in this, that, and the other thing,

8 Unshakably,

9 But did it save them from the inevitable end of their world,

10 Ever?

a. *Wil.* 33.2

& 33.7-9

b. *Boul.* 8.1-8

c. *Boul.* 8.9-14

d. *Yks.* 153.14

e. *Boul.* 18.6

f. *Lies.* 9.1-14

g. *Psp.* 1.2

h. *Lies.* 3.1-3

Gyp. 1.1-8

Mes. 1.1-11

Grk. 1.1-11

Rom. 1.1-11

i. *Psp.* 1.8

j. *Psp.* 1.10-12

k. *Ira.* 25.55-64

l. *Psp.* 3.1-2

m. *Drex.* 3.7

n. *Jeff.* 21.1-4

CHAPTER 62

None of them were saved,
2 ⁱJust as we will not be saved,
3 ^jAnd how many times does a wave have to dash itself against a rock before it learns that only the rock will remain, and the wave itself will become a memory?

4 ^kDo you think that I, Harry, have not thought long and hard about these questions before urging you to stop thinking about them,

5 For your own good?

6 ^lDo you think that I have not peered into our sciences and other systems of rational thought for a way out of our dilemma?

7 Do you think that if there were a valid reason for ^mhope, I would not have brought it to you,

8 And given you the peace of mind that this one promises,

9 But never delivers?

CHAPTER 63

Yes, yes, I know that many of you will claim that he delivers,

2 And I will agree that many of you have simply put your lives in his hands,

3 And have stopped ⁿthinking about anything at all,

4 Because He saves,

5 And you're all set,

6 And that's all there is to it.

7 But when you do that, you are not following Him,

8 At all,

9 But only me, Harry,

10 And that is all I ask.

11 As for the rest of you,

12 ^aThe ones who think they
are still thinking,
13 And who choose to believe
in belief,
14 I say only this: You are the
greatest ^bfools of all,
15 Because beliefs do not
bring you life,
16 But death,
17 Because when you have a
belief there is always someone
who wants to make you prove
it,
18 ^cAnd maybe even put your
life on the line for it,
19 And there is no belief
worth dying for,
20 Because whatever you be-
lieve, someone else has already
died for it,
21 And what did it get them,
22 But an early grave?

CHAPTER 64

All right.

2 I will go now,
3 And leave the stage to this
plaster idol with his painted
sacrificial wounds,
4 But before I go,
5 I ask you to consider why I
have not been punished for my
blasphemy?
6 Have I not stood here for
most of an hour defying your
god of ^dpain and guilt and sin?
7 And has he shown his dis-
pleasure through even the
smallest sign,
8 Or blasted me from life with
a ^ethunderbolt?
9 If he were right,
10 And I were wrong,
11 ^fThen it is I who would de-
serve crucifixion.

a. 70.17-18
b. *Psay.* 5A.7
& 5A.11
c. 23.8
d. *Grk.* 5.7-8
e. *Boul.* 15.8-11
f. *Psp.* 1.4
g. 52.1-3
h. 53.1-10
i. 45.8-9
Wil. 48.25
& 49.8-11
j. 65.1
k. *Ext.* 14.7-9
l. *Bks.* 11.6-10
m. 64.15
n. *Wil.* 26.20

12 But which of us is stiff and
lifeless on a cross?
13 And which is full of good
^gchampagne and a couple of
pounds of truly great hors
d'oeuvres?
14 I bid you adieu.
15 And then Harry stepped out
of the pulpit and fell on his face
in the aisle.

CHAPTER 65

Immediately after Harry
passed out in the aisle, the
^hfollower who had been listening
to his words helped him to his
feet,
2 And back to the hotel,
3 Where Harry ⁱslept for twelve
hours,
4 And woke up refreshed and
happy, calling for the ^jfollower
who had carried him home.
5 When the follower had been
brought to him,
6 Harry offered him a Bloody
Mary,
7 And asked him what had trans-
pired in the church,
8 Because Harry did not re-
member it very clearly.
9 When the follower had re-
counted all of what he could
recall,
10 Harry began to laugh uproar-
iously, saying.
11 ^kTruly, wine and religion
go together,
12 A transitory madness that
makes for many great ^ljokes.
13 And many great ^mpratfalls.
14 Then he urged the follower
to think no more about what he
had heard.
15 ⁿBecause it did not matter.
16 At all.

17 And so the follower thought
no more about it.

CHAPTER 66

It so happened that the fol-
lowers of Harry had many
invitations while they were in
Philadelphia,

2 ^aTo attend parties,

3 And to escort lissome and
willing young women here and
there,

4 And so some of them were
otherwise engaged,

5 For much of the time,

6 ^bAnd did not completely keep
up with what Harry was doing,

7 ^cUntil one day when Harry
made it clear that he particularly
wished all the followers to join
him for dinner,

8 Even if it meant breaking a
date,

9 Which it did for some of the
more popular followers,

10 ^dWho were pretty cross
about the whole thing,

11 And showed up for dinner
late,

12 And maybe a little bit ^edrunk
besides,

13 ^fAnd told the driver to keep
the motor running,

14 Which they were sorry about
later,

15 ^gBut how could they know
this was going to be the most
important night in the whole
saga of Harry?

CHAPTER 67

And it is also possible that
some of the followers,

2 Or one or two of them, any-
way,

3 Were so ^hdrunk that they
couldn't follow the ⁱconversation

a. 46.6
Wil. 68.3

b. Ira. 41.1

c. Ned. 40.1-3

d. Ned. 40.4-5

e. 67.1-3

f. Ned. 41.1-8

g. Wil. 70.13-16

Ned. 42.13-17

h. 66.12

i. Wil. 70.10-12

Ned. 42.1-7

Ira. 41.6-9

j. Wil. 70.18-26

Ned. 42.19-27

Ira. 41.10

k. Wil. 71.19-20

Ned. 43.18-19

l. Ext. 13.18

m. Ira. 41.11-12

n. 66.13

o. F&J. 5.5

Ira. 7.9

Swar. 36.12

Hill. W.20

at dinner very well,

4 ^jUntil Harry did something
with some white stuff,

5 ^kAnd made everyone else do it
too,

6 Which really snapped every-
one right into focus,

7 Including even the ones who
were pretty drunk to begin with,

8 So that they were amazed at
the way they felt,

9 Which was like thinking as
clearly as you've ever thought
about anything in your whole
life,

10 Except that what you're
thinking about is nothing at all,

11 Only it doesn't seem that
way,

12 Because it seems like you're
really onto something,

13 ^lSomething important to
you,

14 And everybody else is just
this inferior being,

15 Like some gnat or some-
thing,

16 And just don't count,

17 At all.

CHAPTER 68

And maybe that's why none
of the followers really did
anything to help when the ^mcops
came,

2 And dragged Harry away,

3 And put him in a paddy
wagon,

4 And then came back to ques-
tion all the followers who hadn't

ⁿtold their driver to keep the mo-
tor running,

5 ^oJust in case.

CHAPTER 69

And maybe that's why some
of the followers didn't do

anything afterwards, either,
 2 Like go see Harry in ^ajail,
 3 Or testify at his ^btrial,
 4 Especially the follower who
 managed to grab Harry's bag of
 white stuff on his way out to the
 car,
 5 Which lasted for weeks,
 6 All through the arraignment
 'hearing,
 7 And the ^dtrial,
 8 And the ^esentencing,
 9 'And the day they carted
 Harry off to prison,
 10 For life.

CHAPTER 70

But probably not all the fol-
 lowers felt bad about it af-
 terwards,

2 Although some of them did,
 3 Because some of them really
 did kind of like Harry,
 4 ^aAnd thought that maybe they
 had let him down or something,
 5 Until they remembered some
 things Harry had said on the
 Learjet one night,
 6 During a weekend away from
 Philadelphia,
 7 On the way to Harry's place in
 Malibu.
 8 It was while they were flying
 along at thirty-some thousand
 feet that Harry said, **No one has
 ever really asked me how
 you're supposed to live with-
 out thinking about anything
 at all;**
 9 **Does that strike any of you
 as strange?**
 10 Then one of the followers
 said, yes, it did seem strange
 now that Harry had mentioned
 it,
 11 And funny he hadn't thought
 of it before himself.

a. Wil. 73.8-10
 Ira. 42.1-3
 b. Ned. 46.1-2
 c. Wil. 74.1
 d. Wil. 74.2-4
 e. Wil. 74.5-12
 Ned. 47.1-7
 f. Wil. 75.1-20
 Ned. 48.7-10
 g. 68.1
 69.1
 h. 16.12
 i. F&J. 13.1-9
 j. 42.1-2
 Wil. 28.6-7
 & 31.13-14
 k. Zig. 9.2
 l. Zig. 1.5-7
 m. Wil. 37.1
 Mall. 8.1
 n. Ira. 25.16-20
 o. Wil. 50.1-10
 p. Wil. 50.11
 q. Jefs. 11.19
 r. Mawr. 10.1-18

12 Thereupon Harry poured
 himself another three fingers of
^bJack Daniel's,
 13 And began to talk, saying,
 14 **I know that it seems like a
ⁱparadox,**
 15 **But it is much ^jsimpler
 than a paradox,**
 16 **Like most things.**
 17 ^kTruly, people will *never*
 think that they have stopped
 thinking,
 18 ^lBecause how can you see
 the darkness by shining a light
 on darkness?
 19 In truth, they will stop
 thinking without ever knowing
 that they have done so,
 20 And they will be better off.
 21 ^mAnd from their point of
 view, they will think that they
 are thinking,
 22 And they will volunteer the
ⁿopinions they have arrived at
 from their thinking,
 23 And when people nod in
 agreement, they will say,
 "What a good thinker am I.
 that so many people nod in
 agreement with me,"
 24 ^oAnd they will never think
 about how they nod in un-
 thinking agreement with the
 opinions expressed by other
 people,
 25 ^pWho also think they are
 thinking,
 26 And everybody will be bet-
 ter off.

CHAPTER 71

And why will they be better
 off?

2 ^qBecause they will have truly
 stopped thinking about any-
 thing at all,
 3 ^rExcept their own personal
 desires.

4 ^aBecause everything else is too big and complicated to figure out,
 5 ^bOr is somebody else's responsibility,
 6 ^cOr somebody else's fault,
 7 ^dOr there just isn't enough information,
 8 ^eAnd who has the time to look anything up anyway,
 9 ^fAnd besides almost everybody else is only thinking of their own personal desires,
 10 ^gAnd so it's obvious you can't trust what they say,
 11 At all,
 12 ^hBecause the truth of things is always that there are hidden agendas,
 13 ⁱAnd dirty hands in the till,
 14 ^jAnd most of the facts are just fancy lies that you can't trace back to their source,
 15 Because you'd have to go all the way back to the days of ^khomo erectus and it still wouldn't change a thing,
 16 ^lAnd it's all so obvious and widespread and powerful that there's nothing any one person can do,
 17 ^mAnd why should they try,
 18 ⁿAnd who are they to say anyway,
 19 And all that,
 20 ^oBecause it must be somebody else's responsibility to fix the really big things that are wrong,
 21 If they could be fixed at all,
 22 ^pWhich they never have been anyhow,
 23 And so what good does it do to think about anything,
 24 ^qAnd school was a long long time ago,
 25 ^rAnd it seems like the facts are mostly in anyway,

a. *Ext.* 25.10-14
 b. *Wil.* 45.10-12
 c. *Brd.* 22.16-18
 d. *Whi.* 1-39
 e. *Ira.* 27.25
 f. *Boul.* 25.41-43
 g. *Boul.* 25.40
 h. *Main.* 24.1-7
 i. *Hall.* 10.2-8
 j. *Ed.* 24.1-7
 k. *Chuk.* 15.1-6
 l. *Swar.* 25.6-10
 m. 6.7-10
 n. *Al.* 4.16
 o. *Hall.* 2.3-10
 p. *Chuk.* 18.10-14
 q. *Hill.* K.1-5
 r. *Swar.* 10.4-18
 s. *Psom.* 24.1-2
 t. *F&J.* 2.1-3
 u. *Wil.* 35.6-8
 v. *Wil.* 26.17-21
 w. *Wil.* 31.4-7
 x. *Whi.* 28
 y. *Wil.* 26.6-10
 z. 70.12
 aa. 70.8
 bb. *Wil.* 30.25-26
 cc. *Ned.* 24.20

26 ^sAnd they all boil down to the one indisputable fact that every man is an 'island,
 27 And had better look out for himself first.

CHAPTER 72

And so, said Harry, when Every man is an island,
 2 Every man has also stopped thinking,
 3 Because it is thinking that ties one island to another,
 4 And creates ^urelationships,
 5 And ^vresponsibilities,
 6 And ^wconsequences,
 7 And ^xaccountability for consequences,
 8 ^yNot to mention guilt and sin and all the other artificial bridges that have never gotten us anywhere at all,
 9 And prove that thinking just isn't worth it.

CHAPTER 73

And the great thing about All this, Harry said, refilling his glass with more of ^zMr. Jack,
 2 Is that everybody really knows this already,
 3 Including you, my followers,
 4 ^{aa}Because the reason why nobody anywhere has ever asked me what it's like to not think about anything at all,
 5 Is that they're already not thinking about anything at all,
 6 And all they're getting from me is ^{bb}permission,
 7 Which I give happily,
 8 ^{cc}Based on no authority whatsoever,

9 Because all I have ever done
is say a handful of things that
everybody already knows,
10 But has never had the guts
to say out loud,
11 Which makes me a ^ames-
siah,
12 ^bEspecially if you'd rather
be an island.

CHAPTER 74

And the followers who
thought that maybe they
should feel some responsibility
to Harry were cheered when
they remembered these words
from their friend,
2 Because he had gotten ^chim-
self into the jam he was in,
3 Unless it was his ^dpilot who
got him into it,
4 But what difference did that
make,
5 ^eAnd who were we to say,
6 And what could we have done
anyway,
7 And how could it possibly be
our responsibility,
8 ^fEspecially since we had never
asked to go to Philadelphia in
the first place,
9 ^gAnd what if they had wanted
to send us to prison for life too?

a. *Lies. 12.1-10*
b. *71.26*
c. *Ira. 37.1-9*
d. *Ned. 46.4*
e. *71.18*
f. *Wil. 65.1-2*
g. *71.25-27*
h. *Wil. 71.21-23*
i. *Ira. 44.1-2*
j. *Ned. 50.1-2*
k. *Ned. 55.5-8*
l. *Ned. 54.3*
Ext. 2.10
m. *Ned. 55.7*
n. *50.12-16*
o. *Psong. 38.1*
p. *Psom. 44.5-9*

CHAPTER 75

^h**A**nd it turned out that what
Harry said was proven
right after all,
2 ⁱBecause he escaped from
prison,
3 ^jIn just three days,
4 ^kAnd then got away to Rio
about a week later,
5 ^lWith his whole fortune intact,
6 Which maybe wouldn't all
have gone so smoothly if some
of us had interfered,
7 Because these escape things
depend a lot on timing,
8 And who knows what might
have happened if we had come
forward to testify,
9 And besides, Harry never held
anything against his followers,
10 Because he called them
^mLong Distance,
11 From Rio,
12 And explained that he had
made it all the way home to ⁿEl
Dorado,
13 Where everything was great.
14 And life was ^operfect.
15 And if you wanted a drink or
something stronger,
16 All you had to do was snap
your fingers.
17 And if that isn't heaven.
18 ^pWhat the hell is?

THE GOOD WORD ACCORDING TO ULT. NED

CHAPTER 1

Once upon a time there was a
^aGreat World War,
 2 And then a ^bGreat Depres-
 sion,
 3 And then another ^cGreat
 World War,
 4 And then there was a ^dGreat
 Big Bomb,
 5 And eventually a ^eGreat Big
 Mess in a place called Vietnam,
 6 Which changed everything.

CHAPTER 2

Everything changed because
 when the Great Big Mess
 happened,
 2 A ^fGreat New Generation of
 young people came along,
 3 Who thought they could make
 everything all better,
 4 So that there wouldn't ever be
 any more ^gGreat World Wars,
 5 Or any more ^hGreat Big
 Bomb,
 6 And then everybody could
 live happily ever after,
 7 If only they would do a few
 things for the ⁱGreatest Good,
 8 Like if everybody ^jburned
 their draft card,
 9 ^kAnd if everybody dropped
 out of society and went to live on
 a commune instead,
 10 And just sat around listening
 to ^lGreat Music,
 11 And inhaling really ^mGreat
 Excrement,
 12 Instead of being a ⁿGreat Big
 Capitalist Imperialist Pig,
 13 Which all the ^oolder people
 mostly were,

a. *Yks. 76.1*
 & 77.1
 & 78.1-2
 b. *Yks. 95.1-7*
 c. *Yks. 106.1*
 & 107.1
 & 108.1
 & 111.1
 & 117.14-17
 d. *Yks. 118.1-13*
 & 139.28-34
 e. *Yks. 152.10-12*
Wil. 4.1
 f. *Yks. 90.2*
 g. *Psay. 5W.21-25*
 h. *1.4*
 i. *Carl. 3.12*
 j. *Lies. 6.11*
 k. *Wil. 14.21*
 l. *Ed. 71.8-20*
 & 70.13-15
 & 70.20-22
 m. *Vin. 16.20*
 n. *Wil. 5.11*
 o. *Yks. 139.1-24*
 p. *Vin. 2.15-17*
 q. *Vin. 2.19-22*
 r. *4.7*
 s. *Adam. 51.1-4*
Chuk. 24.1-5
Zig. 19.1-5
 t. *Adam. 31.5*
 u. *2.9*
 v. *Yks. 73.1-9*

14 And explains why the Great
 New Generation finally got kind
 of discouraged,
 15 And needed some new ideas,
 16 About what to do next.

CHAPTER 3

A guy named ^pJohn had a new
 idea,
 2 Which he told everybody
 about,
 3 Called not believing in any-
 thing,
 4 ^qIncluding Jesus and the I
 Ching and everything,
 5 But he still didn't know what
 to do next,
 6 Because he still wasn't the
^rOne everybody had been wait-
 ing for since the VIPs first
 started ^sworrying about where
 everything was headed,
 7 Way back when.
 8 John wasn't the One every-
 body had been waiting for,
 9 Because the One everybody
 had been waiting for was some-
 one else,
 10 Called ^tHarry,
 11 Who finally showed up,
 12 And explained the way to be.

CHAPTER 4

Harry showed up one day
 where a bunch of the Great
 New Generation were sitting
 around on their ^ucommune,
 2 Wondering what to do next,
 3 Now that the ^velectricity had
 been cut off and they couldn't
 listen to John anymore,

4 And Harry drove right into the front yard,
 5 In a ^aSilver Cloud,
 6 And jumped out, saying,
Cheer up, everybody!
 7 **I am the ^bOne you have been waiting for.**
 8 And then the children surrounded him happily, asking him many questions,
 9 Such as “Do you have any spare change?”
 10 And “Do you know anybody at the ^delectric company?”
 11 But Harry merely laughed at their questions,
 12 And said, **‘I will explain everything,**
 13 **If you will all go and seat yourselves,**
 14 **‘Downwind.**

CHAPTER 5

And then the children seated themselves in the tall grass,
 2 And Harry spoke right up, saying, **What is it that you all think is so ^ablessed about being poor?**
 3 **Truly this is an idea that has only one buttock,**
 4 **And there is much you need to learn,**
 5 **^bWhich is why you are so lucky that I am here to teach it to you.**
 6 But then one of the children talked back at Harry, saying, “How can we listen to you when we have hardly any ^cexcrement to inhale?”
 7 “Truly we have only these few ^dseeds and stems,
 8 “Which are all that remain of our last nickel bag.
 9 “Moreover, we have no

a. *Vin.* 48.12-16
 b. *Adam.* 51.5-9
Chuk. 23.1-11
Carl. 11.1-7
Zig. 18.1-5
F&J. 16.10-12
Ed. 78.1-6
Jeff. 23.8-15
 c. *Psong.* 9.1
 d. 4.3
 e. *Gods.* 6.27
 f. *Wil.* 43.7
 g. *Psom.* 21.3-4
Psong. 10.1-2
Vin. 59.5
 h. *Wil.* 18.3
 i. 2.11
 j. *Vin.* 16.20
 k. *Dav.* 58.9
 l. 8.8

comestibles on which to munch even if we had any excrement to inhale,

10 “Since the only things to be found in these bags of potato chips and cheese curls are stale, broken crumbs.

11 “Indeed,” said the child,

12 “It is truly a bummer.”

CHAPTER 6

And when he beheld the sadness on the faces of the children seated in the tall grass, Harry felt pity for them,
 2 And snapped his fingers,
 3 So that the door of the Silver Cloud flew open,
 4 From which came forth two tall young ^kAngels,
 5 To whom Harry gave instructions, as follows:
 6 **Take from these youngsters their nickel bag and their bags of potato chips and cheese curls,**
 7 **And do with them exactly as I tell you.**
 8 Thereupon did Harry instruct the tall young Angels to roll the seeds and stems into tubes,
 9 Using papers to be found in the trunk of the Silver Cloud.
 10 And likewise he instructed them to serve the contents of the bags of potato chips and cheese curls,
 11 Using bowls to be found in the trunk of the Silver Cloud.
 12 So that everything the children had could be ^lshared equally among them.
 13 With no one left out.
 14 And everything was done according to Harry’s instructions,
 15 And the two young Angels rolled tubes of excrement and passed them around.
 16 And they likewise passed

around bowls of potato chips and cheese curls,

17 Until all the children in the tall grass had had their fill.

18 And then the two young Angels went among them with garbage bags,

19 Gathering up all the tubes that had not been inhaled,

20 ^aWhich numbered more than fifty tubes,

21 And all the potato chips and cheese curls that had not been eaten,

22 ^bWhich numbered more than ten garbage bags full to overflowing,

23 Whereupon the children cried out to Harry, saying,

24 "Wow!

25 "We are ready to listen now."

CHAPTER 7

As I was saying, said Harry,

2 ^cWhat is it that you all think is so great about being poor?

3 Is this the way you're planning to live forever,

4 With no ^delectricity for your Great Music,

5 And no ^efood for your Great Appetites,

6 And no excrement for your Great Minds?

7 Surely, this is a sorry state of affairs for a ^fGreat New Generation like you,

8 ^gWho deserve everything you could possibly want,

9 ^hJust because you were born.

CHAPTER 8

When Harry had said this, one of the children replied to him, saying,

a. *Ed. 60.17*

b. *Ed. 60.17*

c. 5.2

d. 4.3

e. *Psong. 4.1-2 & 33.4*

f. 2.2

g. *Brd. 7.3*

h. *Mawr. 19.4*

i. 7.7

j. *Adam. 6.1-7*

k. *Carl. 10.3-11*

l. *Wil. 4.2*

Hill. L. 1-7

m. 8.8

n. 8.7

o. *Swar. 35.10-13*

p. *Main. 19.1-3*

q. *Ira. 26.18*

2 "Yes, we are a ⁱGreat New Generation,

3 "And, like, we know we deserve more than this,

4 "But we do not buy into the whole ^jcapitalist trip,

5 "And the ^kexploitation of the masses and all that,

6 "And so we believe in peace and ^llove instead,

7 "And, like, ^msharing,

8 "And, you know, ⁿsharing,

9 "Which is better than, like, taking the food out of the mouths of the masses,

10 "And other oppressive excrement like that."

CHAPTER 9

Very well put indeed, returned Harry,

2 And a telling blow to those who say that you are not a Great New Generation,

3 But a spoiled, ignorant, inarticulate pack of unwashed children who mistake platitudes for philosophy,

4 ^oCant for political science,

5 ^pSlogans for ideas,

6 ^qAnd self-indulgence for righteousness.

7 Truly I am overwhelmed by your exalted morality,

8 And I am bereft that I have nothing to offer you but this meager ten thousand dollars,

9 In cash,

10 Which I would have given you for your very own,

11 Except that you have shamed me with your extraordinary social consciousness.

12 And now, I have nothing left to say to you but farewell,

13 And have a nice life,

14 For as long as it lasts.

CHAPTER 10

Then Harry turned to reenter
his Silver Cloud and depart,
2 But the children stopped him,
saying,
3 "Wait!
4 "Hey, don't go!
5 "We are not sure we heard
you right,
6 "And could you, like, say it
again,
7 "Like the part about ^aten
thousand dollars,
8 ^b"In cash?"

a. 9.8
b. 9.9
c. *Wil. 15.1-2*
& *13.10-11*
d. *Wil. 33.2-3*
e. *Psay. 5V.17*
f. *Wil. 7.1*
g. *Adam. 47-48*
h. *Vin. 22.2*
i. *Vin. 18.14*
j. *Psong. 5.1-5*
k. *Vin. 42.8*
l. 8.5
m. 8.8
n. *Vin. 47.7-11*

CHAPTER 11

Pausing by the open door of
the Silver Cloud, Harry
pulled ten thousand dollars in
cash from the breast pocket of
his suit,
2 And showed it to the children,
3 Whose eyes suddenly shone
like fire for the first time since
Harry had arrived,
4 And several of them reached
out their hands as if to take the
money,
5 But Harry merely laughed and
put it back in his pocket, saying,
Truly, I am sorry,
6 For I would like to give you
the money,
7 But I could not forgive my-
self if I had played a part in
corrupting you,
8 And I know that ^cGreat
Idealists such as yourselves
would not wish to burden the
^dconscience of another by
^ecompromising your principles
in this fashion.

CHAPTER 12

Then the children were sore
distressed,
2 And could not think of any-
thing to say,

3 Because they were not very
quick-witted,
4 At all,
5 And so they looked at Harry
with a lot of tragic looks,
6 And tears slipped down their
cheeks as he got into his Silver
Cloud,
7 And they surged forward ea-
gerly when, just before closing
the door, he poked his head out
to say,
8 On this day, you have had
an important lesson,
9 From ^fHarry.
10 If you care about having
money and ^gthings,
11 ^hDo not lie to yourselves
about it,
12 And cloud your heads with
lots of stupid ideals,
13 ⁱBecause you are not that
smart anyway,
14 And if you want money and
things, you had better ^jadmit it
to yourself,
15 And do whatever is neces-
sary,
16 ^kNo matter who gets hurt,
17 And forget about the
^lmasses,
18 Because you've never even
met them,
19 And if you had, you would
find that they don't care about
you,
20 And they would cut your
throats for even the slightest
chance at ten thousand dollars
in cash,
21 And don't you forget it.
22 Is that a good enough les-
son for ten thousand dollars?
23 Well then, here's some-
thing for free:
24 ^mIf you want to ⁿshare
something, share the wealth,
25 Because the Most Chosen

Nation on Earth has plenty of it,
 26 ^aSo much of it that you can share it without even really working for it,
 27 But not if you'd rather share ^bpoverty instead,
 28 Which is completely free,
 29 ^cBecause nobody with any sense wants it,
 30 At all.
 31 And then Harry ^ddrove away.

CHAPTER 13

In this fashion did Harry visit many ^ecommunes located in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 2 And never once did he charge money for the lessons he gave out to the youngsters of the ^f'Great New Generation,
 3 And on no occasion did he sell them books or pamphlets,
 4 Or ask them to buy T-shirts with his words imprinted on them,
 5 Or even to pay for the ^gexcrement he handed out to all who asked for it,
 6 Proving that he was truly the ^h'One who had been prophesied,
 7 The One who knew the way to be,
 8 As dreamt of by all the ⁱ'VIPs,
 9 And wherever he went in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth, Harry left youngsters scratching their heads,
 10 Because age-old ^jdesires were blooming in their hearts,
 11 And a new kind of ^k'certainty was incubating in their brains,
 12 And a new breed of ^l'blame was taking root in their mouths,
 13 Which meant that the time had indeed come,
 14 For the Way of Harry.

a. Wil. 41.1-7
 b. 7.2
 c. Psong. 6.1-14
 d. 4.5
 e. 2.9
 f. 2.2
 g. Vin. 16.20
 h. 4.7
 i. Vin. 6.3-6
 j. Ext. 12.2
 k. Ext. 12.3
 l. Ext. 12.4
 m. Jeff. 24.10
 n. Wil. 47.1-2
 o. Vin. 32.8
 p. Ira. 15.9-17
 Vin. 32.11
 q. Psp. 3.3
 r. Psay. 5L. 7
 s. Vin. 33.3
 Wil. 47.25
 Ira. 16.22-32
 t. Wil. 46.1-9
 Vin. 33.4-6
 u. Vin. 33.7-10
 v. Vin. 11.4-6
 w. Vin. 33.1
 Ira. 16.10-11
 x. 14.11
 y. 14.12

CHAPTER 14

And so the day came that Harry decided he needed some followers,
 2 To follow him around,
 3 Wherever he went,
 4 Because when you are truly the One,
 5 You need followers,
 6 ^mBecause that's the way it works,
 7 As everyone knows.
 8 ⁿAnd thus it happened that Harry went to a Great Temple of Learning,
 9 ^oLocated in a Great Stupid City in New England,
 10 And gathered in some followers, saying,
 11 ^pCome with me, and I will show you how to shoot ^qcraps with the universe,
 12 And ^rwin.
 13 Then did a dozen of them join with him,
 14 ^sAnd their names were Joe, and Jerry, and Sam, and Tom, and Ira, and Willie, and Ned, and Mort, and Tony, and Fred,
 15 As well as a couple of hoods named ^t'Lucky and ^u'Vinnie,
 16 ^vBecause Harry was no snob.
 17 ^wAnd when they had joined him, he made them wash their hands of everything,
 18 ^xSo that they could learn to shoot craps with the universe,
 19 ^yAnd win,
 20 Which he was willing to teach them for free,
 21 Without charging them any tuition,
 22 Or any plane fare for riding on his Learjet,
 23 Or any room and board for all the hotel rooms they stayed in,
 24 Or anything at all for the

beverages and excrement they consumed,
25 Which was a lot.

CHAPTER 15

From where they had started out together, Harry and his followers went many places,
2 And spoke to many youngsters in the ^aGreat New Generation,
3 And sometimes Harry taught them one thing,
4 And sometimes he taught them another thing,
5 Because truly they had much to learn,
6 And you could start practically anywhere,
7 And talk about practically anything,
8 And it would all be news to them.

CHAPTER 16

For example, Harry sometimes did the one about the ^bGreat Big Bomb,
2 And how it was going to end everything pretty soon,
3 And so why were they wasting the best years of their lives worrying about a bunch of ^cthird world losers who weren't going to have enough time to grab their piece of the pie?
4 And when the youngsters said they hadn't thought of it exactly that way before,
5 Harry just laughed and said, **Do me a favor,**
6 **Since I am giving you all my wisdom for ^dfree,**
7 **^eDo not think about it in any way at all,**
8 **^fBut start *doing* instead,**
9 **^gAnd do unto others whatever you want,**

a. 2.2
b. 1.4
c. *Oth.* 1.1-28
d. 13.2-5
e. *Wil.* 42.6
f. *Wil.* 42.8
g. *Wil.* 26.6-10
h. 12.20
i. *Hill.Z.* 1-8
j. 1.4
k. 14.11-12
l. *Vin.* 6.3-6
m. *Swar.* 10.4-5
n. *Psong.* 46.1-7
o. 15.6-8
p. 4.7
q. *Chuk.* 1.1
r. *Chuk.* 2.3-6
s. *Chuk.* 14.3-10
t. *Al.* 1.1-5
u. *Al.* 4.1-15
v. *Zig.* 1.1-4

10 ^hSince they will do it to you first,
11 If you give them half a chance,
12 Because the Great Big Clock is ticking,
13 And it's ticking all the way down to ⁱZero this time,
14 And when the ^jBig One goes off,
15 ^kWhoever has the most toys will be the winner.

CHAPTER 17

Other times, Harry did the one about the ^lVIPs,
2 And how they had figured everything out already,
3 ^mWhich meant there was nothing left to figure out,
4 And so it was better to quit thinking,
5 And try to satisfy your own ⁿpersonal desires instead.
6 Because what else is there?
7 ^oAnd when the youngsters said they really hadn't ever read much about the VIPs,
8 Harry just smiled and said,
9 **I can tell you everything you need to know,**
10 **Because I'm the ^pOne with the answers,**
11 **To all the questions the VIPs worried about.**
12 There was a ^qVIP who figured out that the universe is only some big ^rrandom accident anyway, which means the Great Race of Mankind is only a bad ^sape joke that's rocketing toward a nasty punch line.
13 There was a ^tVIP who figured out that the punch line to the ape joke will be ^unuclear and final.
14 There was a ^vVIP who figured out that we can't really

control ourselves anyway, no matter how hard we try, because our ^adeepest drives are as ugly as they are powerful, and besides, our ^bparents finished off any chance we ever had to be better by raising us the way they did, unless it was really our ^cgenes that finished us off, which is just another way of restating the ape joke.

15 There was a ^dVIP who figured out that the only thing worth doing in life is satisfying everybody's ^ematerial needs, because nobody is any better than anyone else, really, especially if we're just some big accident in a totally random, godless universe.

16 There was a ^fVIP who figured out that the best way to satisfy your own material needs is ^gcapitalism, which means finding enough dumb, hapless losers to do all the work for you, no matter who gets hurt, so that the winners can have more ^hthings, which we all want to have because of our genes, unless it's because of our drives instead.

17 There was a ⁱVIP who figured out that you just can't save the world from itself, no matter how good you are, or how hard you try, so why bother?

18 There was a ^jVIP who figured out that you can get away with absolutely ^kanything, as long as you've got the right kind of ^lpromoter to establish a market.

19 Now all of these VIPs wondered for a long time what all this meant, and what we should do about it,

a. *Zig. 6.1-10*
 b. *Zig. 14.1-4*
 c. *Zig. 16.1-7*
 d. *Carl. 1.1-4*
 e. *Carl. 4.5-9*
 f. *Adam. 1.1-4*
 g. *Adam. 2.1-19*
 h. *Adam. 46-50*
 i. *Jeff. 1.1-4*
 j. *Paul. 1.1-3*
 k. *Paul. 5.1-10*
 l. *Paul. 8.1-8*
 m. *Yks. 20.10-11*
 n. *Wil. 25.12*
 o. *Wil. 78.5*
 p. *Wil. 31.22*
 q. *17.28*

20 But they couldn't come up with anything,

21 And so they left their unanswered questions as a ^mhot potato for future generations,

22 "But there aren't going to be too many future generations,

23 So here I am with the answer,

24 Which is to forget about it all,

25 "Except the part about getting away with absolutely anything,

26 Which you can do,

27 If you do what I say,

28 Without thinking about it at all.

CHAPTER 18

Quite often, Harry did the one about the Trinity,

2 ^pMeaning Desire, Certainty, and Blame,

3 Which are all anyone needs to get by,

4 "Without thinking about anything at all.

5 And all of the youngsters seemed to understand this part of Harry's Way,

6 Without needing a lot of additional explanation.

CHAPTER 19

Occasionally, Harry did the one about the Twin Pillars of the Way,

2 Which are, in the words of Harry,

3 This is the first and great Pillar of the Way: Thou shalt honor the Golden Rule with all thy heart, and all thy soul, and all thy mind, if you have any of these, which isn't really necessary,

4 Because the second Pillar says it all, being a clear statement of that same Golden Rule: ^aHe who has the gold makes the rules.

5 And truly, there were few who needed any additional explanation of the Twin Pillars of the Way,

6 Because they were starting to learn the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 20

Every once in a long while, Harry did the one about ^bhistory,

2 Which usually there was no need for,

3 Because not many of the Great New Generation knew anything about history,

4 At all,

5 But from time to time there would be a wiseacre,

6 Who talked about the ^chistorical imperative of the masses,

7 Or some excrement like that,

8 So that Harry had to set him straight,

9 Which he did in these words, saying,

10 There is only one historical imperative of the masses,

11 Which is their imperative to ^dget it in the neck,

12 From every Tom, Dick, and Harry that comes along,

13 Forever,

14 Which they always do,

15 ^eBecause they are willing to believe anything,

16 No matter how ^finane,

17 And every time someone promises them something, they believe him,

18 And think that this time it will be different,

19 ^gBut it never is.

a. *Wil.* 78.6

b. *Vin.* 40.5-6

c. *Carl.* 3.1-12

d. *Vin.* 59.5

e. *Zig.* 7.16-17
Chuk. 9.1

f. *Psp.* 1.2

g. *Vin.* 62.1

h. *Wil.* 60.3

i. *Adam.* 10.6-8

j. *Vin.* 13.14-15

k. *Ed.* 30.15-16

l. *Ed.* 76.1-12

m. *Gnt.* 16.9-12

n. *Grk.* 20.8

o. *Adam.* 28.18-22

p. *Apes.* 1.1-3

q. *Yks.* 154.31

r. *Yks.* 154.32

20 I say to you, show me some masses,

21 ^hAnd I will show you a bunch of losers,

22 ⁱWho have already gotten it in the neck from somebody,

23 Maybe several times,

24 And who have already believed in a whole bunch of inane lies,

25 Not to mention a whole bunch of meaningless ideals,

26 ^jAnd who are still on the bottom looking up,

27 Without a clue.

28 And I don't care what name you give your ideals,

29 You can't save the masses with them,

30 Because the masses are as changeless and pointless as the canned ^klaugh track of a TV sitcom,

31 And we've already reached the last ^lcommercial anyway,

32 Which means that the great ^mtragic comedy called history is about to go off the air,

33 And there is no more time for new turns on old jokes like ⁿdemocracy, ^oequality, and human dignity.

34 In fact, there's only time for one more twist on the oldest joke of all,

35 Which has to do with ^ppointed sticks,

36 And how they ^qgrew.

37 While the ^rapes who made them grew not at all.

CHAPTER 21

And so it happened that Harry and his followers planted the seeds of the Way.

2 Wherever they went.

3 Without ever charging admission,
 4 Or demanding gifts,
 5 Or passing the hat for donations,
 6 Or making any money at all,
 7 From all the great work they were doing.
 8 And no matter how often some of the followers brought it up,
 9 Harry refused to discuss any of the great business opportunities that they were passing up every day,
 10 ^aBecause he was the One everybody had been waiting for,
 11 And he wanted the message to get out.

CHAPTER 22

After a great deal of traveling around,
 2 ^bHarry finally decided that it was time for him to return to the land of his birth,
 3 ^cBecause that is what you must do if you are the One,
 4 And Harry was,
 5 So that's what he did.

CHAPTER 23

The land of Harry's birth was a place called Philadelphia,
 2 ^eWhich was an awful, miserable, ugly city in the east,
 3 ^fWhere everybody hated everybody else,
 4 ^gAnd where every neighborhood hated every other neighborhood,
 5 ^hAnd where nobody trusted anybody,
 6 Ever,
 7 ⁱWhich is probably why the Most Chosen Nation on Earth had been born there,

a. 4.7
 b. *Vin.* 35.6
 c. *Jeff.* 24.15
 d. *Vin.* 36.1
 e. *Vin.* 36.2
 f. *Wil.* 53.3
 g. *Wil.* 53.6
 h. *Vin.* 48.12-16
 i. *Yks.* 12.1-17
 j. *Vin.* 10.8-9
 k. *Psay.* 5A.20
 l. *Adam.* 35.3-4
 m. *Ira.* 32.5-9
 n. *Wil.* 7.1
 o. *Ira.* 32.10-13
 p. *Wil.* 23.1-7
 q. *Wil.* 11.5-10
 r. *Kens.* 9.7

8 Too.

CHAPTER 24

On the day that he landed in Philadelphia, ^jHarry was wearing a brand-new white suit,
 2 Which was just beautiful,
 3 In spite of being so white,
 4 And when one of the followers asked him why he always wore white suits,
 5 And a broad-brimmed white hat,
 6 And wraparound sunglasses,
 7 Even though he knew better,
 8 Harry just laughed and replied, **You have heard it said that ^kclothes make the man,**
 9 **But I say to you, when my Way prevails, clothes will *be* the man,**
 10 **Because there won't be anyone inside,**
 11 **Any more.**
 12 **Now I ask you: If you aspired to be an empty suit,**
 13 **Which color would you choose?**
 14 **For myself, I do not desire to be seen as a ^lblue man,**
 15 **Or as a man made up of ^mshades of gray.**
 16 **Rather, I prefer to be taken for a man of great ⁿillumination,**
 17 **^oSpotless certainty,**
 18 **And ^pblameless unself-consciousness,**
 19 **Not to mention immense ^qgood humor.**
 20 **Beyond this, I have been told that a hat bestows authority,**
 21 **^rUnless it carries the name of a sports team or a manufacturer of machine tools,**
 22 **While sunglasses, as you may have heard, are quite**

good at keeping the glare out of one's eyes,

23 Which can come in especially handy if one is about to ride in a great procession,

24 On a bright day,

25 In a snow-white convertible.

CHAPTER 25

And truly, within a matter of minutes, the followers of Harry found themselves envying his sunglasses,

2 ^aAs a dozen white convertible Cadillacs,

3 Costing tens of thousands of dollars,

4 Each,

5 Pulled up to the ramp of Harry's Learjet and opened their doors.

6 When the followers asked Harry how he had known about the white convertibles,

7 He chuckled and said to them, **If a man decides to go home again,**

8 **Or to any place where there may be people who remember him,**

9 ^bHe is a fool,

10 Unless he is certain of what he will find there.

11 Now quit asking so many questions,

12 And just enjoy the parade,

13 Without thinking about it at all.

CHAPTER 26

Then the followers did as Harry suggested,

2 And they thought no more about it,

3 At all,

4 But waved to the hundreds of people who lined the streets of

a. *Vin.* 37.1-2

b. *Psp.* 2.14

c. *Vin.* 37.7-8

d. *Vin.* 39.1-4

e. *Wil.* 66.15-16

f. *Psay.* 5A.19

g. 26.9

h. 26.5

i. 26.9

j. 26.13

k. *Ira.* 19.7-9

Philadelphia to greet Harry,

5 ^cAnd accepted their many gifts of pretzels and beer,

6 ^dAnd other things,

7 Until the day seemed very bright indeed,

8 And Harry conceived a great desire to see an ancient Philadelphia landmark,

9 Which he expressed in a loud voice, saying, **Take us to the ^eLiberty Bell,**

10 Whereupon his driver turned to him and said, "What is that?"

11 At this, Harry laughed out loud and proclaimed, **Truly, I am delighted to find that my Way has preceded me to Philadelphia,**

12 ^fFor those who forget their history are free as the birds of this great city,

13 Which relieve themselves on the heads of statues without the slightest sense of guilt or fear,

14 Because they do not think about it at all.

15 Let us then follow the way of the birds,

16 And take the next right,

17 Which shall lead us, by and by, to the ^gLiberty Bell.

CHAPTER 27

And all was done as Harry requested.

2 And they took the next right.

3 And drove for many blocks.

4 ^hStill consuming great quantities of pretzels and beer.

5 Until they came to the ⁱLiberty Bell.

6 Where Harry demonstrated the way of the ^jbirds.

7 ^kAs did his followers.

8 And many cheering Philadelphians.

9 Until all were much relieved,
 10 And ready for a speech from Harry,
 11 ^aExcepting one or two fol-
 lowers who desired to go to a
 hotel,
 12 And experience the joys of
^broom service,
 13 Which they did.

CHAPTER 28

In the days following Harry's
 great entrance into the City of
 Brotherly Love,
 2 ^cHarry and his followers made
 many friends,
 3 And went many ^dplaces,
 4 Because Harry's wisdom was
 much in demand,
 5 And everywhere they went,
 the people of Philadelphia asked
 him many questions about how
 to be,
 6 And listened very carefully to
 his answers,
 7 ^eBecause they liked what he
 had to say,
 8 And no matter where they
 went,
 9 There was no occasion when
 Harry charged an appearance
 fee,
 10 Or sold tickets,
 11 Or arranged for the sale of T-
 shirts or pennants or bumper
 stickers,
 12 Even though there were
 many who would have paid
 through the nose for such things,
 13 And whenever one of his fol-
 lowers questioned him about lost
 opportunities of this kind,
 14 Harry would simply shake
 his head and say, **'I must be
 about my own business,**
 15 **And leave the selling of**
peanuts to peanut vendors,

a. Wil. 65.6-9
 b. Wil. 64.12-15
 c. Wil. 68.2
 d. Wil. 68.6-7
 e. Vin. 43.4-7
 f. 39.5
 Vin. 50.19
 g. 21.10-11
 h. 30.2
 i. 29.6
 j. 29.9
 k. Wil. 26.20

16 ^f**Because I am not here for**
peanuts,
 17 **At all.**

CHAPTER 29

And so it happened that there
 were no appearance fees or
 ticket turnstiles anywhere in
 sight when Harry visited a great
 Institute in Philadelphia,
 2 ^hWhich had been named after
 one of the city's greatest citi-
 zens,
 3 And hundreds of people ac-
 companied Harry on his tour of
 this very famous Institute,
 4 Where he saw many scientific
 devices,
 5 And other peculiar things,
 6 Including a plastic human
 heart the size of an elephant,
 7 Which Harry walked through
 with some of his followers,
 8 And when some of them re-
 marked that it was all a waste of
 time,
 9 And that the plastic ventricles
 and the red light and the big
 beating sound were too phony to
 believe,
 10 Harry chastised them, say-
 ing, **You are ungrateful fol-**
lowers indeed:
 11 **Here is a city which has**
gone out of its way to show you
what a big heart it has,
 12 **And instead of being im-**
pressed,
 13 **You carp like natives,**
 14 **And talk about how ⁱplastic**
and ^jphony it all is,
 15 **As if it mattered,**
 16 ^k**Which it doesn't,**
 17 **At all,**
 18 **Unless you take advantage**
of this great opportunity to
learn that immense power can

be gained with nothing more than a smile,

19 "Because the man who says what people want to hear is always the wisest man in the world,

20 To idiots.

21 And then the followers were ashamed,

22 And began speaking loudly about how the "heart of Philadelphia was the greatest they had ever seen,

23 And how proud and happy they were to walk all over it,

24 And a bunch of other excrement like that,

25 Which made the people of Philadelphia very very happy,

26 And still they had paid no money for their happiness.

CHAPTER 30

And again, there was no money of any kind charged by Harry when he went to visit the "city's greatest university,

2 "Which had been founded by the very same founding father who was the one responsible for Philadelphia's great Institute,

3 And when some of the followers complained about having to visit this great university,

4 Which was located in the middle of a "Philadelphia slum,

5 Harry upbraided them, saying, Not every great university can be located in the middle of a "Boston slum,

6 Because some of them must be located in the slums of other "cities,

7 Such as this one,

8 And it might do you some good to see how others live,

9 Others who are less fortu-

a. *Swar.* 17.14-22

b. *Ira.* 21.17

c. *Vin.* 47.1-6

d. 29.2

e. *Wil.* 55.1-5

f. *Vin.* 32.8-10

g. *Ext.* 36.7-12

h. 15.3-4

i. *Wil.* 64.11-15

j. *Ira.* 25.43-45

k. *Ira.* 25.24-25

nate than yourselves,

10 If such a thing is possible.

11 But on this occasion, one of the followers was not inclined to be obedient,

12 And continued to argue with Harry, saying, "Have you not "taught us that we should serve our selves before any other?

"And are we not entitled by your Way to remain at the hotel, and have ourselves served with room service, rather than visit this ivy-clad imitation of a great university?"

13 Several of the followers cowered, afraid that Harry would lose his temper,

14 Which he did occasionally,

15 But this time he simply laughed and replied, Never quote a man to himself,

16 Unless you want him to blame you until the end of his life,

17 "Because no man who follows my way has any desire or intention to be consistent,

18 Especially when it comes to platitudes,

19 Which are not designed to capture great truths,

20 "But to sound good,

21 For a moment.

22 Still, since you have brought it up, I will remind you that what I said to you about serving your self was somewhat different from what you remember, being,

23 No man can serve two masters; so I say to you, serve your self only.

24 Notice that this says nothing about the plight of the man who best serves himself by serving another master,

25 Especially if the Self in

question has something to lose,
 26 ^aSuch as free rides on Lear-jets,
 27 And free weekends in Malibu,
 28 ^bAnd free residency in the nicest hotels,
 29 ^cIncluding room service.
 30 And in view of this particular situation, perhaps I should offer you another ^dplatitude,
 31 One dealing with pride,
 32 And how the man who seeks to serve his own comforts shouldn't have any,
 33 And shouldn't get his nose out of joint about trifles,
 34 ^eBut should keep it firmly planted between the buttocks of those who have power over him,
 35 Especially if the only alternative is taking responsibility for your own creature comforts,
 36 Because if you are following my way, there is no real pain in humiliation,
 37 For what is humiliation to the man who is not thinking about anything at all?
 38 Indeed, all you need to remember is one little sentence,
 39 Which can help you whenever you feel confused about this kind of question,
 40 Because it makes everything very clear, being,
 41 "I do not need to worry my little head about this,
 42 ^f"For I Serve Harry,
 43 ^g"In order to serve myself."
 44 Repeat this to yourself in moments of confusion,
 45 ^hAnd the Way will reveal itself to you as if by magic.
 46 Do you understand what I have said, my dear follower?

a. 14.21-22
 b. 14.23
 c. 14.24
 d. 30.19-20
 e. Wht.22
 f. Vin.25.2
 g. Wil.42.15
 Psp.3.12
 h. 30.41-43
 i. 30.2
 j. Wil.31.18-22
 k. Mawr.14.14-18
 l. Wil.68.1
 m. Ira.21.26
 n. Mawr.15.19-22

CHAPTER 31

And then, truly, the follower
 did understand,
 2 And was delighted to repeat the ^awords had Harry had given him to say,
 3 And to accompany Harry to visit the ^bgreatest university in Philadelphia,
 4 Without thinking any more about it,
 5 At all,
 6 Except for maybe a little,
 7 Which was not inconsistent with the Way of Harry,
 8 Because it was also Harry who said of his own trinity,
 9 ^cDesire, Certainty, and Blame are the Beacons of the Way,
 10 ^dBut the greatest of these is Blame.
 11 Even so, whatever the follower was thinking,
 12 He kept it to himself,
 13 ^eFor all of the months and months and months that they stayed on in Philadelphia.

CHAPTER 32

Soon thereafter, Harry received an invitation to go on the radio in Philadelphia,
 2 Where there were many stations that encouraged people to call in,
 3 And complain about everything under the sun,
 4 Including their lives,
 5 And their ^aneighbors,
 6 And their pet peeves,
 7 And their raging hatreds,
 8 Which everyone in Philadelphia liked to listen to,
 9 ^bBecause as Harry once said, Of all the pleasures on this earth, there is nothing more

fun than blind unthinking hatred,

10 The more petty, the better.

11 And thus it was that Harry pronounced himself delighted to go on the radio,

12 And take calls from listeners,

13 And answer their questions,

14 Even though there was no appearance fee offered,

15 And Harry refused to ask for one.

CHAPTER 33

And so it was that Harry had many callers,

2 To whom he responded with many funny cracks,

3 Which made him even more popular,

4 And convinced him to stay in Philadelphia even longer,

5 Which made some of the followers unhappy,

6 Because enough is enough,

7 And Philadelphia is not Boston,

8 At all,

9 "And eventually it is possible to run out of things to do,

10 Which gets boring after a while,

11 No matter how amusing Harry was being on the radio,

12 Which was really very amusing indeed,

13 In spite of everything.

CHAPTER 34

For example, there was the time that a caller asked Harry about having political causes,

2 Which it sounded like Harry was against,

3 Because it is such a waste of

a. Wil. 68.8

b. 20.28-30

c. 17.4-6

d. Mawr. 25.23

e. Wil. 34.1

f. Wil. 34.2-5

g. Vin. 13.36-37

h. Wil. 34.6

i. Wil. 34.7

j. Mawr. 15.5-13

time to worry about the rights of others,

4 "When you can pursue your own desires instead,

5 And so the caller asked Harry, "Should I just forget about all these causes that I have believed in,

6 "And gotten worked up about,

7 "And feel so strongly about?"

8 Thereupon Harry answered the caller without even the slightest hesitation or thought, saying,

9 "What have I ever said that would make you ask such a question?

10 Have I not stated quite plainly,

11 Many times before,

12 "That the mote in your neighbor's eye is far more offensive than the beam in your own eye.

13 What is easier or more pleasurable or more exemplary of my way than to go looking for moles in the eyes of others,

14 "Instead of thinking for even a single second about the beam in your own eye,

15 Which is yours after all,

16 "And perfect just the way it is?

17 And so I say to you: Go!

18 Hunt ruthlessly for moles in every eye.

19 "Point the finger of blame at every mote you see.

20 "Persecute those who have moles.

21 Make their lives unendurable.

22 "And if ever a beam in your own eye gives you pain, carve

it into motes also, and then cast these motes into the eyes of others,

23 ^aSo that you can blame them, and persecute them, and so forth,

24 Without thinking about it at all.

25 And be certain that if you do all that I have prescribed, you are indeed following my way like nobody's business.

CHAPTER 35

There was another caller who said that he liked Harry's Way,

2 ^bBut how was one follower of the Way supposed to protect himself against the blame of another follower of the Way,

3 ^cBecause it seemed like things could get complicated if absolutely everybody was using the Trinity of Harry?

4 And then Harry replied to him without pause, saying,

5 **There is no point whatever in thinking about such things,**

6 **At all.**

7 For such as you, who profess to like my Way, but insist on thinking about it, I have formulated Two ^dCommandments,

8 Which go like this:

9 ^ePursue your own desires, with all the certainty that comes from not thinking about anything at all. This is the first and great Commandment. And the second is almost as important: Blame your neighbor before he can blame you. On these Two Commandments hang all the lessons of human experience.

10 I also have, in addition to

a. *Mawr. 15. 14-18*

b. *Wil. 27. 13-15*

c. *Wil. 27. 1*

d. *Vin. 73. 8*

e. *17. 4-6*

f. *Wil. 41. 9*

g. *17. 23-28*

h. *Ira. 21. 29-32*

i. *35. 14-15*

j. *Wil. 14. 18*

k. *Wil. 14. 21*

these Commandments, a Tip,
11 Which I urge you to accept,

12 The Tip being, 'The one who receives the blame of others is the one who is last to point the finger of blame,

13 And the one who is the last to point the finger of blame is invariably the one who has taken the time to think about it.

14 ^hHe who points the finger of blame without thinking about it at all will get away with everything,

15 Nine times out of ten,

16 ⁱAnd who can give you better odds than that?

CHAPTER 36

But then it happened that the very next caller asked Harry about the 'tenth time,

2 The time when you didn't get away with everything,

3 And what were you supposed to do then?

4 Whereupon Harry was like lightning in his reply, saying,

5 **Then you will perhaps experience a Setback,**

6 **Which doesn't really matter,**

7 **At all,**

8 **Because then you can enjoy the almost unequaled pleasure of blaming your Setback on others,**

9 **Which you can do repeatedly,**

10 **And mercilessly,**

11 **Regardless of what really happened,**

12 ^jUntil everyone is sick of hearing about it,

13 ^kAnd gives you what you want,

14 So that you'll be quiet,
 15 And stop blaming them,
 16 Which is all they'll want by then,
 17 ^aBecause nobody will remember or care about what really happened in the past,
 18 For the past is history,
 19 And about as important as a snowflake.
 20 Besides, if you do a good enough job of ^bblaming others for your Setback,
 21 You may become a kind of martyr,
 22 And a celebrity,
 23 Which can lead to book contracts and personal appearances,
 24 And a whole new career,
 25 Because when the whole world is following my Way,
 26 ^cThere won't be any Setback so awful or humiliating or disgraceful that it can't be overcome,
 27 And turned into an advantage.

CHAPTER 37

Thanks to snappy answers of this sort, Harry's appearances on the radio continued,
 2 ^dAnd his popularity kept growing,
 3 ^eAnd the followers had to keep staying in Philadelphia,
 4 Until one day Harry went down to visit the docks at the ^fPort of Philadelphia,
 5 ^gAnd was gone for about forty days,
 6 Which was kind of galling to many of the followers,
 7 ^hBecause here they were in Philadelphia,
 8 And where was Harry?
 9 Of course, it was fortunate

a. *Mall.* 6.11-15
 b. 36.8
 c. 30.37
 d. 33.3
 e. 33.5-8
 f. *Wil.* 64.3-9
 Vin. 50.1-3
 g. *Vin.* 50.23
 h. 33.6-8
 i. *Yks.* 6.6
 j. *Yks.* 6.6
 k. *Psay.* 5J.11
 l. *Ed.* 13.12-14

that the hotel bills were still being paid,
 10 And the few little scrapes with the law that some of the followers had were still being taken care of,
 11 But where was Harry?

CHAPTER 38

And so it happened that one night in early spring,
 2 All of the followers decided to go to Atlantic City,
 3 Which was a ghetto on the ⁱNew Jersey shore,
 4 Where there were quite a lot of sleazy nightclubs,
 5 On the boardwalk,
 6 By the ocean,
 7 Which made the followers think it might be an amusing place to visit,
 8 For a change.
 9 And they borrowed one of Harry's Silver Clouds.
 10 And rode through an awful ^jwasteland all the way to Atlantic City,
 11 Where by accident they ran into an uncle of one of the followers,
 12 Who was an ^kItalian,
 13 And very hospitable to his nephew's friends.
 14 Which maybe explains why all the followers got pretty drunk,
 15 And ate and drank lots of great Italian consumables.
 16 Until the conversation finally turned to Harry,
 17 Who the uncle had heard of,
 18 For some reason.
 19 And was terribly ^lsympathetic when he heard how badly the followers were being treated.
 20 Especially when he heard

about how Harry had disappeared,

21 ^aWhile visiting the docks.

22 After more drinks, the uncle started talking about South America,

23 And how certain ^btwo-bit upstart competitors were trying to upstage him,

24 ^cVia South America,

25 ^dAnd how very unfortunate that would be for such competitors,

26 Especially if they tried anything in Philadelphia,

27 Where he owned all the judges,

28 Which was all very interesting news to the followers,

29 And maybe explains why they stayed all night with the ^efriendly uncle,

30 And let his bodyguards drive them back to Philadelphia in the morning,

31 So that he could borrow Harry's ^fSilver Cloud,

32 For a day or two.

CHAPTER 39

It wasn't long after this pleasant outing at the ^gshore that Harry returned,

2 Looking very cheerful and tanned,

3 ^hWith a new Panama hat,

4 ⁱAnd announced that he wanted to stay on in Philadelphia even longer,

5 ^jBecause he had to be about his business,

6 Which the followers were getting a little bit tired of hearing about,

7 ^kAlthough they refrained from thinking about it completely,

8 Especially when Harry was around,

a. 37.4-5

b. *Psong.* 53.8

c. *Hill.W.* 16

d. *Psong.* 58.2

e. *Ed.* 12.20-21

f. 38.9

g. 38.2-3

h. 24.20

i. 33.4

j. 28.14

Vin. 50.19

k. 31.4-6

l. 4.7

m. 39.6

n. *Jeff.* 24.15-17

o. *Dav.* 15.33

p. *Wil.* 70.8

q. *Vin.* 66.7-10

9 Except that every once in a while they couldn't help thinking that maybe there was something suggestive about the fact that Harry was the ^lOne,

10 Which it seemed that he must be,

11 Because he had done everything that he would do if were the One,

12 Such as take on a bunch of followers,

13 And go all over the place talking to people and telling them the Way to be,

14 And had come back to his homeland,

15 ^mAnd kept talking on and on about being about his business,

16 And other stuff like that.

17 And so, if he really *were* the One,

18 ⁿWasn't he supposed to have a Setback of his own,

19 ^oMaybe even a major, kind of permanent Setback?

20 But the followers hardly ever thought about this,

21 And never talked about it,

22 Unless they were really really drunk.

CHAPTER 40

But then came the night when Harry insisted that all the followers get together for dinner,

2 Which they had gotten out of the habit of doing,

3 Lately.

4 ^pIn fact, there may have been a few disagreements about dinner,

5 And why it was that everybody had to go,

6 But Harry finally persuaded everyone,

7 Especially when he told them that he wanted to celebrate,
 8 Because his ^aship had finally come in,
 9 Which he had heard via the ^bCB in his ^cSilver Cloud,
 10 That very afternoon.

CHAPTER 41

And so it happened that Harry and his followers assembled for their last dinner together,

2 ^dIn an upstairs private room,
 3 In the best restaurant in town,
 4 Which was an outstanding Italian place,
 5 Where they didn't mind at all if you left your cars in the parking lot,
 6 ^eWith the motor running,
 7 And a chauffeur standing by,
 8 ^fJust in case.

CHAPTER 42

Harry was in great form at dinner,

2 And didn't seem to notice any little coolness on the part of his followers,
 3 If there was any coolness,
 4 Which there really wasn't,
 5 Because everybody just loved Harry,
 6 Deep down,
 7 ^gIn spite of everything,
 8 And so they were trying to have the best possible time,
 9 ^hIn spite of everything,
 10 Which was going all right,
 11 ⁱUntil Harry pulled out a special surprise,
 12 Of a kind none of the followers had experienced before.
 13 Of course, Harry, being Harry, had to make a little ^jceremony out of it, saying,
 14 ^kThere's a good chance we

a. *Ira. 37. 7*
 b. *46. 5*
 c. *38. 31*
 d. *Ext. 3. 2*
 e. *Vin. 68. 4*
 f. *Vin. 68. 5*
 g. *Wil. 70. 10-11*
 h. *37. 2-3*
 33. 3-10
 i. *30. 42-46*
 j. *Vin. 67. 4*
 k. *Ext. 13. 11*
 l. *Wil. 70. 14*
 m. *Wil. 70. 15*
 n. *Wil. 70. 16*
 o. *Wil. 70. 17*
 p. *Wil. 70. 18*
 q. *Wil. 70. 19*
 r. *Wil. 70. 20*
 s. *Wil. 70. 21*
 t. *Wil. 70. 22*
 u. *Wil. 70. 23*
 v. *Wil. 70. 24*
 w. *Wil. 70. 25*
 x. *Wil. 70. 26*
 y. *Wil. 71. 1*

might not be together for too much longer,

15 In fact, a very good chance,

16 ^mAnd so I would like to take this opportunity to give you something to remember me by,

17 ⁿSomething that will help you follow my way more easily.

18 ^oAnd the followers acted all downhearted at the news that they might not be with Harry much longer,

19 ^pBut Harry kept on smiling and called for the waiter,

20 ^qTo whom he whispered some instructions,

21 ^rWhich were swiftly obeyed.

22 ^sSo that in a few minutes' time the waiter returned to give Harry a razor blade and a small mirror,

23 ^tUpon which he placed some small white rocks.

24 ^uThen cut them into little pieces with the razor blade.

25 ^vAnd pushed the pieces into straight lines on the mirror.

26 ^wAs the followers looked on, Harry rolled up a hundred-dollar bill and placed it against one of the lines on the mirror, and inhaled the line through the bill.

27 ^xWhen he had finished, he leaned back in his chair, saying.

Wow. That's excrement like Mother used to make.

CHAPTER 43

But the followers weren't familiar with this excrement, and so they asked Harry, "What is the meaning of what you have done? We do not understand, no matter how much we don't think about it."

2 ^aWhereupon Harry replied to them, saying, **Do this in remembrance of me.**

3 ^bLook upon your own face in the mirror,

4 ^cWhich is the face of yourself alone,

5 ^dAs we all are alone in this vast meaningless universe.

6 ^eThen cover the face in the mirror with little white rocks,

7 ^fWhich are the slayers of thought, and your ^gconsolation for all things which may trouble you.

8 ^hWhen you have done this, take a razor blade,

9 ⁱWhich is as deadly and useful as ^jblame itself,

10 ^kAnd cut the rocks into lines, so that the slayer of thought may serve you and your ^ldesire,

11 ^mThen roll some money in your fingers,

12 ⁿBecause, outside of yourself, ^omoney is the only certainty one can have.

13 ^pFinally, as you inhale, remember me,

14 ^qFor the briefest possible instant,

15 ^rWhich should not be too hard,

16 ^sBecause when you have finished inhaling, you will no longer remember me,

17 ^tOr anything else.

18 ^uWith great seriousness, the followers did what Harry instructed,

19 ^vAnd stopped thinking about anything at all for quite a while.

20 ^wThen Harry spoke again, saying, **One of you will identify me to the authorities this night,**

21 ^xBut that's okay,

a. Wil. 71.2

b. Wil. 71.3

c. Wil. 71.4

d. Wil. 71.5

F&J.2.1-3

e. Wil. 71.6

f. Wil. 71.7

g. Psp. 4.2

h. Wil. 71.8

i. Wil. 71.9

j. Mawr. 14.14-17

k. Wil. 71.10

l. Wil. 29.1-6

m. Wil. 71.11

n. Wil. 71.12

o. Psong. 8.1-11

p. Wil. 71.14

q. Wil. 71.15

r. Wil. 71.16

s. Wil. 71.17

t. Wil. 71.18

u. Wil. 71.19

v. Wil. 71.20

Vin. 67.9-17

w. Wil. 71.21

x. Wil. 71.22

y. Wil. 71.23

z. Wil. 71.24

aa. Wil. 71.25

bb. Wil. 71.26

cc. Wil. 71.27

dd. Wil. 71.28

ee. Wil. 42.6-15

ff. Wil. 72.2

gg. Wil. 72.4

hh. Wil. 72.5

ii. Wil. 72.6

jj. Wil. 72.9-10

kk. Wil. 72.11

ll. Wil. 72.14

22 ^yBecause I can take the heat.

23 ^zThe rest of you will deny that you ever knew me,

24 ^{aa}Or ever rode on my Lear-jet,

25 ^{bb}Or did anything else with me,

26 ^{cc}But that's okay too,

27 ^{dd}For I know that none of you will ever ^{ee}betray me.

CHAPTER 44

At these words of Harry's, the followers were all a bit disconcerted,

2 ^{ff}And tried making various excuses to leave,

3 ^{gg}But only one of them managed to get away,

4 By borrowing a waiter's jacket,

5 Which must have been set up beforehand,

6 ^{hh}Because he came back within twenty minutes or so,

7 ⁱⁱAccompanied by about three dozen cops,

8 ^{jj}Who waited for the follower in the waiter's jacket to identify Harry,

9 And then seized Harry,

10 And ^{kk}cuffed him,

11 And dragged him away,

12 ^{ll}Without arresting anyone else at all,

13 For some reason.

CHAPTER 45

Afterwards, the followers went back to the hotel,

2 And talked about what they should do.

3 Some of them thought that maybe they should go to the jail,

4 And try to bail Harry out,

5 For appearance's sake.

6 Others thought they should sit tight at the hotel,
 7 And leave Harry strictly alone,
 8 "For the same reason.
 9 "And all of them remembered all the things Harry had said about serving two masters,
 10 But it didn't seem to help any,
 11 "And so they got drunk instead,
 12 "And the night kind of slipped away.

CHAPTER 46

"As it turned out, Harry was indicted,
 2 "And tried with extraordinary speed,
 3 "And convicted by a jury that never left the box,
 4 "Because there was extremely convincing evidence from Harry's pilot that Harry knew all about the big shipment of illegal drugs from South America,
 5 "Not to mention a tape recording of Harry getting the news of its arrival on his CB,
 6 And then Harry's lawyer sputtered for a while about entrapment,
 7 And that was about it.

CHAPTER 47

"When it came time for sentencing, the judge was very very hard on Harry,
 2 And called him a 'disgrace,
 3 And an unspeakable parasite,
 4 "And the lowest of the low,
 5 "And then sentenced him to prison,
 6 "For life,
 7 "Without possibility of parole.
 8 When he heard this, though, Harry merely smiled and said to the judge, **I know everything,**

a. *Vln.* 74.9
 b. 30.22-46
 c. *Vln.* 27.5 & 16.2
 d. *Vln.* 46.9-11
 e. *Wil.* 74.1
 f. *Wil.* 74.2
 g. *Wil.* 74.3-4
 h. *Vln.* 74.2-3
 i. 40.7-9
 j. *Penn.* 4.8-10
 k. *Wil.* 74.5-9
 l. 36.26-27
 m. *Jeff.* 24.8
 Exi. 53.25-27
 n. *Wil.* 74.10
 o. *Wil.* 74.11
 p. *Wil.* 74.12
 q. *Jeff.* 24.22-23
 r. *Wil.* 13.10-11
 s. *Ira.* 43.5-14
 t. *Ed.* 47.20
 u. 38.22-27
 v. *Psong.* 23.1-6
 w. 45.6
 x. *Wil.* 75.1-2
 y. *Wil.* 75.3
 z. 4.7
 aa. 36.25-27
 bb. *Psong.* 53.6-9

9 **Because I am the 'One,**
 10 'And you know not what you do,
 11 **At all.**
 12 At these final words from Harry, the judge turned a little pale,
 13 "For some reason,
 14 And ordered him removed from the courtroom,
 15 By big ugly bailiffs,
 16 Armed with 'guns.

CHAPTER 48

The followers thought that maybe they should leave town the day that Harry was sentenced and carted off to prison.
 2 But then again they thought maybe they shouldn't,
 3 Because maybe they would receive a call from a "friendly uncle or something.
 4 And maybe he would have some good news about certain 'financial matters.
 5 Or something like that.
 6 "Finally, they decided to sit tight at the hotel for a little longer,
 7 And so none of them were on hand to see Harry,
 8 "Dressed up in leg irons and handcuffs,
 9 "Crawl into the paddy wagon and set out for his new life,
 10 In prison.

CHAPTER 49

But if you're really the 'One,
 2 "No setback is ever permanent,
 3 "And nobody can ever win out over you for long.
 4 Which is what the followers found out,
 5 In less than three days' time.

CHAPTER 50

If you're really the One, in fact,
 2 ^aIt's completely amazing how much you can get accomplished in three days' time,
 3 As the followers found out,
 4 ^bJust by sitting tight at the hotel,
 5 And listening to the news on the radio,
 6 Which turned into a full-time job,
 7 Because there was a lot of news.

CHAPTER 51

The first news they heard,
 2 On the radio,
 3 Was that a prominent ^cjudge had suffered a fatal heart attack in his home on the ^dMain Line,
 4 A heart attack caused by the three bullets that entered his chest,
 5 At very close range.

CHAPTER 52

The next news they heard,
 2 ^eOn the radio,
 3 Sounded like a dreadful coincidence,
 4 Because it turned out that the followers' ^ffriendly uncle in Atlantic City had also suffered a heart attack,
 5 ^gOf the same sort,
 6 Right there in the middle of his ^holive oil warehouse,
 7 Which so distressed his six bodyguards that they also died from heart trouble,
 8 ⁱOf the same sort.

a. *Ed.* 60.17
 b. 45.6
 48.6
 c. 47.8-13
 d. *Wil.* 59.1-5
 e. 51.2
 f. *Psong.* 55.1
 g. 51.4-5
 h. *Psong.* 57.1
 i. 52.5
 j. *Ira.* 44.1-4
 k. 52.8
 l. 29.3-7
 m. 46.4
 n. 52.8
 o. *Psp.* 3.9
 p. 41.8
 q. 42.5
 Vin. 70.3
 r. 42.7

CHAPTER 53

The next news that came over the radio almost gave the followers a heart attack,
 2 Because the announcer said that Harry had ^jescaped from prison,
 3 After several of his guards suffered ^kheart attacks,
 4 Which made the followers suspect that Philadelphia wasn't such a great city for hearts,
 5 ^lIn spite of the big plastic job at the Institute.

CHAPTER 54

After that, the followers expected to hear that a bunch of Harry's followers were in imminent danger of having a heart attack at their hotel,
 2 But instead they heard that Harry had gotten away,
 3 With his whole fortune intact,
 4 In a Learjet,
 5 To an unknown destination.
 6 And they also heard that the only one the cops had managed to capture was Harry's ^mpilot,
 7 ⁿWho had had a heart attack of his own,
 8 On the runway,
 9 ^oWhich just shows how lucky you can be if you really are the One,
 10 Because it turned out that Harry had brought another pilot along,
 11 ^pJust in case.

CHAPTER 55

By this time, the followers were very extremely nervous,
 2 ^qAnd they couldn't help remembering how much they had always liked Harry,
 3 ^rDeep down,

4 Even when it didn't seem that way,
 5 ^aAnd words cannot express how relieved they were when they actually heard from Harry,
 6 A little more than a week later,
 7 ^bBy Long Distance,
 8 ^cFrom his new home in Rio.
 9 They were especially relieved when he told them, one by one, how proud he was of them,
 10 ^dAnd how he had always

a. Vin. 75.9
b. Ext. 3.6
c. Vin. 75.11
Wil. 77.8
d. 43.27
Wil. 71.28
e. Psp. 3.4
f. 34.25

known that they would never betray him,
 11 No matter who got hurt.

CHAPTER 56

^e And by all these things which had happened, the followers no longer had any doubt that Harry was the One,
 2 And committed themselves to following his Way,
 3 Because it obviously worked,
 4 ^fLike nobody's business.

THE GOOD WORD ACCORDING TO ULT. IRA

CHAPTER 1

^a There are people who say there was never a messiah named Harry,
 2 And that ^bno one came along to show us the way to be,
 3 ^cWhich is okay,
 4 ^dBecause everyone's allowed to not believe in Harry,
 5 ^eJust like they're allowed to not believe in anything else,
 6 Except that there is photographic evidence of Harry,
 7 On film,
 8 Not to mention snapshots and color prints and slides,
 9 Which should prove something,
 10 ^fUnless it doesn't.

a. Jeff. 13.1-7
b. 24.9
c. Lies. 10.11
d. Boul. 18.9-13
e. Vin. 63.15-16
f. Psay. 5A.41
g. Vin. 57.5-6
h. Psay. 5A.32
i. Wil. 13.10-11

him playing with his dog,
 4 Which ran away eventually,
 5 Because Harry forgot to feed him,
 6 And just goes to show you,
 7 ^bHarry was only human,
 8 ⁱA lot like you and me.

CHAPTER 3

^T There is also a snapshot of Harry's room,
 2 When he was about twelve,
 3 Which maybe explains why it's so messy,
 4 Although it doesn't quite explain the poster of a bimbo with a staple in her navel,
 5 Except that Harry must have been precocious.
 6 As we might have guessed.
 7 And does it really matter that he didn't make his bed,
 8 Or put his dirty clothes in the hamper,
 9 Or take the dirty plates and glasses off his desk,

CHAPTER 2

^T he ^aparents of Harry made home movies,
 2 Which show him as a little boy.
 3 In these movies, you can see

10 Or pick that moldy pizza off his rug,
 11 Or empty his ashtray,
 12 Or turn off his TV,
 13 Or hang up his phone,
 14 Or deposit that wad of bills in the bank?
 15 And does it matter that he is sitting there,
 16 In the middle of the mess,
 17 ^aGiving us the finger?
 18 ^bAfter all, he was only a boy,
 19 ^cAnd his parents didn't seem to mind,
 20 So why should we care,
 21 ^dAnd what business is it of ours anyway?

CHAPTER 4

There is a very nice picture of Harry taken in high school,
 2 Where the Drama Club picked him to play ^eHenry Drummond,
 3 For some reason,
 4 Which explains why he is wearing suspenders,
 5 And a collarless shirt,
 6 And white hair,
 7 And a scornful look on his face.

CHAPTER 5

Harry's yearbook picture is also very nice,
 2 And shows him grinning into the camera,
 3 ^fWearing a jacket and tie,
 4 ^gJust like everyone else.
 5 It also looks like Harry was very active in extracurricular activities,
 6 At least for the first couple of ^hyears,
 7 Because he has lots of stuff listed,
 8 Including Cross Country 1,
 9 ⁱCamera Club 1,
 10 ^jYearbook 1,

a. Wil.3.2
b. 2.7
c. Rat.7.1-11
d. Al.4.6
e. Pnot.40.1-5
f. Psay.5H.8
g. Ed.61.17
h. Vin.9.1-7
Rat.8.12-14
i. 45.17
j. Ned.36.17-19
k. Ext.27.4
l. Yks.144.1-20
m. Forg.2.1-4
& 2.9-10
n. Wil.35.1
& 36.1-3
o. 4.1-2
p. Ext.52.16
q. Vin.50.8-9
r. Ed.53.3
s. 5.2
t. Vin.9.9
Psp.2.3
u. Hill.S.5-6
v. Ed.34.10-11
w. Hill.S.7
x. Hill.S.8
y. Wil.13.15-21
z. Ed.30.7
aa. Ed.30.5

11 ^kSchool Newspaper 1,
 12 ^lGlee Club 1,
 13 ^mMarching Band 1,
 14 ⁿDebate Club 1,
 15 Drama Club 1 and ^o4,
 16 ^pChemistry Club 2, 3, and 4,
 17 ^qAnd Spanish Club 1, 2, 3, and 4,
 18 Not to mention the fact that he was voted "Most Likely to Escape to South America."

CHAPTER 6

The parents of Harry made a home movie of his graduation from high school,
 2 Which shows him getting his diploma from the ^rprincipal,
 3 Who looks unhappy for some reason,
 4 ^sAlthough Harry is grinning,
 5 Probably because he is so proud of graduating from high school,
 6 Which he must be,
 7 ^tOr why would he grin like that?
 8 The movie also shows the graduation party at Harry's house,
 9 Which looks like an average sort of house in the ^usuburbs,
 10 ^vJust like Beaver Cleaver lived in,
 11 ^wWith a five-year-old station wagon in the driveway,
 12 Parked right next to a brand-new ^xPontiac GTO,
 13 ^yWhich must be Harry's graduation present,
 14 Because you can see Harry's parents giving him the keys,
 15 And smiling like crazy,
 16 Even though ^zHarry's dad doesn't quite succeed in getting the beer out of his son's hand,
 17 And even though ^{aa}Harry's

mom doesn't quite succeed in getting a kiss,

18 *Because Harry is busy kissing a girl instead,

19 Until they both jump in the car and drive away into the sunset,

20 Without a backward glance,

21 Which is the end of the movie,

22 And all we know about Harry's graduation.

CHAPTER 7

Harry's insurance company also has a photograph of the ^bGTO,

2 Which looks like it side-swiped a parked car,

3 Or maybe scraped against the side of a building,

4 Or possibly slid off the road into a ditch,

5 Or something along those lines.

6 The photo is dated early in June of the same year as Harry's graduation,

7 Which couldn't have been too long after the party,

8 'Although we don't really know what happened,

9 And it can't possibly matter anyway,

10 'Because boys will be boys,

11 After all.

CHAPTER 8

For some reason, there are very few photographs of Harry for the next couple of years,

2 Which is when he was in college,

3 Where he may or may not have been having a nice time,

4 Which is hard to tell,

a. 35.4-5

b. 6.12

c. *Mall.* 9.12-16

d. 2.7

e. *Ext.* 25.8

f. *Frog.* 26.16

g. *Vin.* 70.12

h. 8.13

5 Because the only picture we have was taken on his very last day there.

6 Here you can see him holding what appears to be a diploma,

7 Given him by one of his friends,

8 'Although it isn't a diploma,

9 Because in spite of all the fancy lettering, it says that Harry has been honored with the title "Persona Non Grata,"

10 And is now perfectly free to collect all his belongings,

11 And go take a draft physical.

12 But Harry appears to be enjoying himself,

13 Which you can tell by the girl on each arm,

14 And the open bottle of *Jack Daniel's in his holster,

15 Under his poncho,

16 Not to mention his little cigar,

17 Unless it isn't a cigar at all.

18 Which is hard to tell for sure.

19 Because he's lighting it with blazing dollar bills,

20 Which make it hard to see the cigar,

21 Or his face,

22 Or the look in his eye.

23 Although the picture seems to say it all.

CHAPTER 9

This next picture must have been taken only a few days or weeks later.

2 Because one of the ^bgirls is the same.

3 Although the other isn't.

4 Because it is Harry.

5 Looking quite elegant in a long white dress.

6 And high heels.

7 And a long platinum blond wig,
 8 And huge falsies,
 9 And enough makeup to choke a horse,
 10 So that you almost wouldn't know it was Harry,
 11 ^aExcept for the bottle of Jack Daniel's,
 12 ^bAnd the cigar,
 13 ^cAnd what his hand is doing inside the other girl's bodice.
 14 Of course, the explanation for Harry's outfit is quite obvious,
 15 Because there's a huge banner over Harry's head,
 16 ^dWhich reads, 'Congratulations on Failing Your Physical,'
 17 And says it all.

CHAPTER 10

This next sequence is really quite interesting,
 2 Because it seems to show Harry working at a job,
 3 Which makes it a rare item in the annals of Harry,
 4 A unique item, in fact,
 5 Especially when you see that his employer is a ^ebeadle named Bub,
 6 Who is screeching in the middle of the frame,
 7 While Harry tries to adjust the feedback somewhere off to the right of the stage,
 8 Although what Harry is doing isn't helping,
 9 Because the awful sound isn't feedback at all,
 10 But the beadle's voice,
 11 Which is pointing out that times have changed,
 12 And if you're looking for answers,
 13 ^fBe careful to inhale deeply,

a. 8.14
b. 8.16
c. 3.6
d. 8.11
Wil. 13.29-32
e. Vin.3.12
Ed. 71.20
f. Wil. 71.14
g. Psp.3.7
h. 13.7
Ed. 77.5-14
i. Vin. 11.13-16
j. Ed. 23.1-11
k. Al. 4.7
l. Psp.3.8
m. 11.4
n. Ned.29.24
o. 12.13

14 ^gBecause...

15 And this is where Harry's meddling really fouls things up, so you can't hear anything recognizable for a while,
 16 Until right at the very end it gets a little bit better,
 17 ^hAnd you can hear the beadle telling us to drink a lot of Rolling Rocks,
 18 Or something like that,
 19 Which must be good advice,
 20 Because Harry has quit messing with the sound equipment,
 21 ⁱAnd is writing furiously in a little notebook.

CHAPTER 11

Our next shot of Harry consists of video footage,
 2 ^jProvided by a television station in Chicago,
 3 Where lots of people showed up to do their civic duty at the Democratic National Convention,
 4 Including lots of cops wearing helmets and shields and ^knice long truncheons,
 5 ^lAnd lots of young people wearing beards and picket signs with ^mnice long handles,
 6 And Harry,
 7 Who you can just see at the extreme right-hand side of the frame,
 8 Doing a brisk business at his little booth,
 9 Under a sign that says ⁿ'Human Feces for Sale—Pre-Bagged and Ready for Throwing,'
 10 Which maybe explains why Harry is wearing plastic ^ocoveralls,

11 ^aAnd smoking a much larger cigar than usual.

CHAPTER 12

Everyone will recognize the location of this next footage,

2 Which must have been taken with Super 8 movie film,

3 Because the colors are quite vivid,

4 Including the vivid brown of the ^bmud,

5 And the vivid white of all those naked flabby bellies,

6 And the vivid red of everybody's eyes,

7 Not to mention the vivid blue of Harry's school bus,

8 Which really sets off the stark white lettering down the side,

9 Not to mention the arrows pointing toward the back door of the bus,

10 Where Harry is taking in ^ccash by the handful,

11 Which maybe has something to do with the cryptic message spelled out by the white lettering,

12 Namely, 'For Sale—^dPassports to Woodstock Nation! Enjoy a Safe and Happy Trip to ^eParadise!'

13 This time, Harry is wearing white cotton ^fcoveralls,

14 And he looks happier than he did in Chicago,

15 Probably because of all the peace and love that's going on,

16 In all that ^gmud.

CHAPTER 13

And now we enter the phase of Harry's life that everybody knows about,

2 ^hBeginning with his famous

a. 8.16-17

b. Mes.2.8-9

c. Psong.1.1

d. Psong.6.12

e. Cen.10.1-5

f. 11.10

g. Mes.3.6

h. Wil.5.1

i. Wil.5.3

j. Psp.3.15

k. Ann.2.21

l. Wil.6.2-3

m. Vin.31.5

n. 13.2

o. Ned.9.4

p. Wil.44.1-3

Vin.31.1

q. Dav.56.15

appearance at a rock concert in California,

3 Where somebody took some 16-millimeter color footage of Harry backstage,

4 Wearing his ⁱwhite suit,

5 And clowning with the roadies,

6 Which must be why he is wearing a red, white, and blue top hat,

7 ^jAnd squirting a bottle of Rolling Rock over some girls in T-shirts,

8 Who are giggling,

9 And doing jumping jacks.

10 ^kAnd pulling up their T-shirts every few seconds.

11 To give Harry an eyeful.

12 But everyone is entitled to a little fun every once in a while.

13 Even if you're the One.

14 Which Harry definitely was.

15 ^lBecause a few minutes later he went out and knocked them dead,

16 According to all accounts.

CHAPTER 14

There is also a photograph of Harry inside the cabin of his ^mLearjet.

2 Which must have been taken shortly after his boffo performance in ⁿCalifornia.

3 Because there's a banner across the top of the cabin that features a bad ^opun on the name of an ^pIndiana university.

4 And seems to be declaring Harry's intention to visit this particular institution of higher learning.

5 Or bust.

6 Although this last part of the message is being acted out by a ^qyoung lady.

7 ^aWith her T-shirt pulled up,
 8 While Harry seems to be trying
 to persuade her ^btwin sister
 to act out the first part of the
 message,
 9 ^cUnless he's really just helping
 her adjust her belt,
 10 Or something like that.

CHAPTER 15

The next footage we have was
 taken in Boston,
 2 ^dIn the front yard of an ancient
 American university,
 3 Where Harry seems perfectly
 at ease,
 4 With his bullhorn,
 5 And his ^ewhite suit,
 6 And a crowd of eager listeners,
 7 Who keep staring at the beautiful
^ftwin sisters standing on either
 side of Harry,
 8 Wearing crimson sweatshirts
 with some sort of message
 printed on them in ^gLatin.
 9 And although it's hard to
 make out all the words because
 of the static,
 10 It's still possible to understand
 what Harry is saying,
 11 ^hBecause he keeps repeating
 the same message over and over
 and over again,
 12 Which is, **If you would
 know the ⁱtruth, come with
 me,**
 13 **Because I am ^jHarry,**
 14 **And I own the truth and
 the way,**
 15 **And I can show you how to
 shoot fish in a ^kbarrel,**
 16 **If you will follow me,**
 17 **Back to my Learjet.**

CHAPTER 16

There is also some footage
 that may have been taken a

a. 13.10
b. Dav.56.15
c. 36.2-6
d. Wil.47.1-2
e. 13.4
f. 44.7
g. Hill.1.2-3
h. Boul.26.7-11
i. 15.8
j. Adam.31.5
k. Vin.31.5
Mawr.3.1-5
Ned.30.42
l. Vin.52.3
m. Vin.4.19-21
n. Vin.26.1-3
o. Vin.27.2
p. 15.12
q. Vin.27.4
r. Mawr.20.1-7
s. Dav.48.12
t. Ned.2.12-13

few hours later on the Learjet,
 2 And maybe a few jereboams
 of ^lchampagne later too,
 3 Because there are a lot of great
 big empty Moët bottles around,
 4 And the camera seems kind of
 tipsy,
 5 Which is why it takes a few
 tries to figure out what's going
 on,
 6 Until you realize that this is
 quite a moving and historic
 scene,
 7 Because Harry is ^mwashing
 the hands of his new followers,
 8 ⁿWith fizzy water from little
 green bottles,
 9 While he speaks softly and
 calmly to each ^oone in turn,
 10 Saying, **Let me wash the
 worst of the grime off your
 hands,**
 11 **Which is necessary if you
 are going to enjoy your new
 life with me,**
 12 ^pBecause you will not get a
 chance to lay your hands on
 the truth,
 13 Unless they're ^qclean,
 14 Which seems like a reasonable
 request to me,
 15 **Because I think they'd even
 be within their ^rrights to make
 you shower first,**
 16 Since this is a glamorous
 and exotic Learjet,
 17 Streaking toward Malibu,
 18 And not some grubby
 mixer,
 19 At the Sigma Delta Sigma
 fraternity house.
 20 And one by one, the fol-
 lowers allow Harry to prepare
 them for a new life,
 21 And if you can stand the mo-
 tion of the camera, you can iden-
 tify all of them,
 22 Including ^sNed in his ^tOff

the Capitalist Pigs' T-shirt,
 23 And ^aSam in his ^b'Ho Ho Ho
 Chi Minh' T-shirt,
 24 And ^c'Vinnie in his ^d'Wood-
 stock Forever' T-shirt,
 25 And ^e'Willie in his ^f'Ginsberg
 for President' T-shirt,
 26 And ^gIra in his ^h'John Wayne
 Sucks' T-shirt,
 27 And ⁱ'Tony in his ^j'Make
 Love, Not War,' T-shirt,
 28 And ^k'Jerry in his ^l'Power to
 the People' T-shirt,
 29 And ^m'Tom in his ⁿ'Nuke the
 Napalmers' T-shirt,
 30 And ^o'Mort in his ^p'No Free
 Speech for Imperialists' T-
 shirt,
 31 And ^q'Fred in his ^r'Hotchfield
 Prep School T-shirt,
 32 And ^s'Joe in his ^t'America:
 Love It or Leave It' T-shirt,
 33 And actually, you can even
 see ^u'Lucky standing off to the
 side,
 34 Smiling,
 35 In a brand-new ^v'three-piece
 suit.

CHAPTER 17

There is a whole roll of color
 film taken at ^w'Harry's house
 in Malibu,
 2 Where the followers went
 with Harry immediately after
 they joined him,
 3 But all of them are terribly out
 of focus,
 4 ^x'And shot at a bunch of differ-
 ent cockeyed angles,
 5 Which makes it very ex-
 tremely hard to figure out what
 is going on,
 6 Except that it must have been
 some party,
 7 Which all the followers would

a. *Dav.57.12*
 b. *Vin.49.5*
 Forg.2.12
 c. *Dav.57.36*
 d. *12.12*
 e. *Dav.57.20*
 f. *Yks.152.18*
 g. *Dav.57.24*
 h. *Dav.51.6-10*
 i. *Dav.57.28*
 j. *Hill.L.1-7*
 Mall.15.6-7
 k. *Dav.57.6*
 l. *Carl.10.1-11*
 m. *Dav.57.8*
 n. *Wil.9.1-2*
 o. *Dav.57.22*
 p. *Wil.15.3*
 q. *Dav.57.10*
 r. *Main.36.10-11*
 s. *Dav.57.32*
 t. *Ann.18.21*
 u. *Dav.57.14*
 v. *Wil.5.3*
 w. *Wil.45.17-18*
 x. *16.4*
 y. *Mall.6.20-25*
 z. *Ned.21.1-7*
 aa. *Psong.52.1-2*
 bb. *15.4*
 cc. *Dav.58.9*
 dd. *Dav.54.15*

probably be delighted to tell you
 about,
 8 If they ^y'remembered any of it,
 9 Which they really don't,
 10 Except that they had a really
 really good time.

CHAPTER 18

After the Malibu stuff, there
 are maybe a dozen rolls of
 color film shot during the next
 couple of months,
 2 Showing Harry and the fol-
 lowers ^z'on the road,
 3 Partying on the Learjet,
 4 And riding in limousines,
 5 And looking ^{aa}'hung over and
 uncomfortable on lots of differ-
 ent speaking platforms,
 6 In lots and lots of different
 ivy-covered quadrangles,
 7 Where there are lots of shots
 of Harry in his white suit,
 8 Speaking through his ^{bb}'bull-
 horn,
 9 Surrounded by ^{cc}'Angels,
 10 While crowds of students
 listen,
 11 More and more enthusiasti-
 cally,
 12 To what Harry has to say.
 13 There is one that stands out
 in particular,
 14 Because there is a very at-
 tractive young lady on the plat-
 form with Harry,
 15 Shaking his hand,
 16 And trading her 'End the
 War NOW!' T-shirt for the one
 that Harry is holding out to her,
 17 Which says, 'Property of
 Harry: Malibu, USA.'
 18 And ^{dd}'Marisa looks so
 charming and buoyant and
 happy up there with Harry,
 19 That it's hard to believe she
 is no longer with us.

CHAPTER 19

All the best footage of Harry was taken in Philadelphia, of course,

2 Where it so happened ^aone of the followers assembled a crack camera crew,

3 And accompanied Harry on many of his most exciting expeditions,

4 Except for that first day,

5 Which is known as ^bPretzel Friday,

6 When Harry rode into the city in a white ^cEldorado,

7 ^dAnd all of the followers had way too much beer to drink,

8 Which is why there is only this one blurry snapshot,

9 Showing some of the followers desecrating the ^eLiberty Bell,

10 While Harry explains it all to the cops,

11 ^fWith a huge wad of bills in his hand.

CHAPTER 20

One of the most dramatic sequences in the filmed record of Harry got taken in the very first session with the camera crew,

2 Because they celebrated their lucrative new assignment pretty freely in Harry's hotel suite,

3 And then started brainstorming about what would make a really great scene in the documentary they thought they were making,

4 And so one of them suggested climbing all the way up to ^gBilly Penn's hat,

5 On top of ^hCity Hall,

6 And having Harry say a few

a. 16.26

b. *Wil.* 65.2-4

c. *Vin.* 37.1-6

d. *Vin.* 37.7

e. *Ned.* 27.6-9

f. *Psong.* 43.4

g. *Psay.* 5R.9

h. 21.3

words with the whole city laid out below.

7 Everybody thought this over for another bottle or so,

8 Until Harry suddenly stood up and said, **Let's do it.**

9 **It's a pretty beautiful city when there isn't any sun to screw up the view.**

10 And so one of the bravest of the followers and all the conscious members of the camera crew piled into Harry's Silver Cloud,

11 And rode down to City Hall,

12 Where they watched some TV in the back while one of the Angels scouted out ways and means,

13 Until he returned without any explanations,

14 And ushered everybody inside the building,

15 And then into an elevator,

16 So that there was only a little climbing to be done when they got onto the roof,

17 Which Harry led the way on,

18 Because he really didn't seem to care at all about how high up they all were,

19 And what a bummer it would be to fall all the way to the ground.

CHAPTER 21

And so it happened that the crew got some really fabulous footage of Harry,

2 Standing right next to Billy Penn,

3 In the very center of the City of Philadelphia,

4 With the moon making everything very bright,

5 In all directions.

6 And Harry beheld the view

for several minutes without saying a word,
 7 Until some of the crew began to think that he might be paralyzed with acrophobia or something,
 8 Except that he suddenly laughed out loud,
 9 At the top of his lungs,
 10 And said to the statue, **Truly this is my city, Billy,**
 11 **And in a few years they will want to knock you off your clay feet,**
 12 **And replace you with a statue of me instead,**
 13 **Because the "Quaker heart of Philadelphia is only a memory,**
 14 **With all its dreams of** ^b**peace and** ^c**justice and** ^d**tolerance and harmony,**
 15 **Which were only stupid** ^e**delusions,**
 16 **Because in spite of all your fine talk,**
 17 **The "heart of Philadelphia is really just like mine,**
 18 **And the beat of Philadelphia is really just like that of some third-rate bar band,**
 19 **Which is "loud and obnoxious and** ^f**out of time,**
 20 **And going absolutely nowhere at a frantic pace,**
 21 **"Because it's too hard to learn how to play music,**
 22 **And so much fun to just make noise instead.**
 23 **Yes, my great big heart goes out to every part of "Philadel-
 24 **phia,**
 25 **And all its great citizens,**
 26 **Because from here I can see the browned-out lights of all their "neighborhoods,**
 27 **"Including the Broad Streeters, and the Pennsylva-****

a. Ned.53.4
 b. Ed.76.6-12
 c. Penn.9.11
 d. Hill.T.6-7
 e. Yks.154.33
 f. Ned.29.3-9
 g. Ed.67.3
 h. Ned.16.12-13
 i. 33.1-3
 j. Wil.53.1-4
 k. Wil.53.5
 l. Wil.53.6-8
 m. Psong.43.1
 n. Wil.31.18-22
 o. Ext.14.7-9
 p. Forg.14.6-10
 q. Gods.6.20-22
 Adam.36.5-10
 r. Kens.12.21-26

nians, and the Brewers, and the Villanovans, and the Richmondites, and the Kensingtonians, and the Hillites, and the Manayunkians, and the Camdenites, and the Mainliners, and the Southlanders, and the Josephians, and the Templites, and the Boulevardiers, and the Textilians, and Passyunkians, the Cynwydians, and the Hahnemaniacs, and the Jeffersonians, and the Forgers, and the Prussians, and the Glensiders, and the Haysites, and the Jenkintonians, and the Museumites, and the Narberthians, and even the Hallites,

27 **And all of them are "mine,**
 28 **Before they even know who I am,**

29 **Because they will leap like trout for my "Trinity,**

30 **Which offers everything,**

31 **And demands nothing in return,**

32 **"Which is a deal no other messiah has ever proffered the race of Mankind.**

33 **And then he said, in the dialect of his homeland. Such a deal! Bee-uty-full!**

34 **And turning back to the statue, he said. Want to jump down now, Billy?**

35 **Or do you want to go down the "hard way,**

36 **Looking up at all the ugly new "monuments to my way that will be built in the years to come,**

37 **Which will coldly condescend to you from a million plate-glass eyes,**

38 **"And a thousand faceless faces made of steel?"**

39 **Then Harry turned suddenly**

back to the camera and said, **Do you have enough footage?**
 40 **Have you had enough fun for one night?**
 41 **I'm ^atired now,**
 42 **And I think I'd like to go back to my room,**
 43 **And try to get some sleep.**

CHAPTER 22

Most of the Philadelphia footage is much more low-key than the City Hall stuff,
 2 **Because Harry was really pretty much of an easygoing kind of guy,**
 3 **And he liked to go hang out in some public place,**
 4 **^bAnd just talk with whoever came along,**
 5 **Which gave the camera crew lots of great little clips,**
 6 **Because Harry always had a comeback for everything,**
 7 **Even when he was three sheets to the wind,**
 8 **^cWhich he frequently was,**
 9 **Although you'd never guess it from the clips,**
 10 **Which must have something to do with him being the One,**
 11 **Or something like that.**

CHAPTER 23

For example, Harry was hanging out one day in front of a diner in the ^dNortheast,
 2 **Just north of the Roosevelt Boulevard,**
 3 **Right next to someone who was collecting money to fight some ^eawful childhood disease,**
 4 **And the ^fcharity worker turned to Harry and said, "From what I hear about you, it would be pointless to ask you for a donation,"**

a. Psong.53.1-4
b. Ned.14.16
c. Psong.50.1-5
d. Wil.56.1-6
e. Jeff.16.4
f. Dav.54.12
g. Dav.51.12
h. Wil.27.6-10
i. Carl.10.12-13
j. Wil.41.8-9

5 Whereupon Harry replied to her in a flash, saying, **On the contrary, madam,**
 6 **I would be delighted to give you a donation,**
 7 **Because the more of them you save, the more who will grow up to follow my way,**
 8 **Which is why this ^gAngel at my elbow will now give you one thousand dollars in cash.**
 9 And then the woman was disconcerted, and in her confusion sought to argue with Harry, saying, "What makes you so sure that the ones we work so hard to save will be lost to your way?
^hTruly I would give up now if I thought that would be the outcome."
 10 At this, Harry smiled and held out his hand to the woman,
 11 Who took it reluctantly,
 12 And tears formed in her eyes as he answered her question, saying, **In these days of my way, the only strength we can give our children is the ⁱrights due and payable on account of their weakness, whatever it is,**
 13 **Because strength born of strength is too frightening to others,**
 14 **And raises up ^jtargets for blame.**
 15 **I ask you, who in this Most Chosen Nation will prosper the more?**
 16 **Will it be the child who fights courageously to overcome hardship and suffering, without asking for special dispensations and endless forgiveness, and without burying others under a great mountain of self-pitying complaints?**
 17 **Or will it be the child who draws up a long list of all his**

infirmities and failings and disadvantages,

18 ^aAnd then demands accommodation from everyone he encounters in life with the absolute certainty of one who knows his rights?

19 And so I say to you, if it is your aim to reduce the needless suffering that accompanies the bad deal we call life,
20 Then you cannot in good conscience ask your children to seek out the additional hardship and suffering which will befall those who ^bscorn my way.

21 In what ^cuniverse would that make any sense?

22 And with the tears running down her cheeks, the woman said, "I cannot best you with words, and so I will not argue with you further, but I do wish to know what manner of man you are,

23 "You who speak so gently of such horrors."

24 And then Harry leaned down and kissed her, so that she was startled by his tenderness,

25 And said to her, **Madam, I am no manner of man at all,**

26 ^dBut only an ape in a white suit,

27 ^eLike all the rest of the apes you choose to call your fellow man,

28 If you would but scratch the ^fsurface of them,

29 As you have scratched the surface of Harry.

30 "May God grant you peace," said the woman, ^g"for I believe that you suffer more than any I know."

31 Whereupon Harry smiled a

a. *Mawr.15.11-18*

b. *Wil.41.10-14*

c. *Swar.10.6-7*

d. *Ned.24.4-11*

Psp.2.5

e. *Apes.2.6*

f. *Frog.30.9-10*

g. *38.14*

h. *Ext.25.7-9*

i. *Al.4.16*

j. *Psp.3.15*

k. *Vin.73.8*

l. *Psong.43.3*

farewell smile to her and turned to the cameraman, asking, **Did you get that?**

32 And when the cameraman assured him that he had gotten it, Harry laughed and said, **Am I slick or what?**

CHAPTER 24

Another day, Harry was hanging out in Rittenhouse Square,

2 Where all the pseudo-intellectuals used to walk their dogs,

3 And it so happened that a man walking a Great Dane came up to Harry and said,

4 "I would just like to know who appointed you the savior of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth?

5 "For I have heard you speak on more than one occasion,

6 ^h"And I have never heard you cite the lexicon of knowledge that has so informed you about contemporary values and mores. whether it be rooted in the books you have written or the degrees you have received,

7 "Nor have I heard you explain by whose authority you make such simplistic remarks about the complex issues our society confronts today."

8 Then Harry laughed and replied to the man, saying, **In short, if I may summarize your views, your question is, "Who am I to say?"**

9 At this the man nodded, and so Harry continued, saying, ⁱ**I am no one,**

10 ^k**And I speak with no authority of any kind,**

11 ^l**Except that of a man who**

is richer than your wildest dreams at less than half your age,

12 ^aAnd who has his own place in Malibu,

13 And who, if he so chose, could buy the entire building in which you reside on ^bRittenhouse Square,

14 And throw you and your ^cdog ^dHamlet out into the street.

15 Thereupon did the man turn pale and exclaim to Harry, "How did you know that my dog is named Hamlet?"

16 And then Harry waved his hand in dismissal of his feat, and said, You may as well ask how I knew what you were going to say before you said it,

17 Or how I knew that in speaking to you, I was not only addressing one of the great ^epseudo-intellectuals of Rittenhouse Square,

18 ^fBut one of the most ardent followers of my way.

19 Now run along, good sir,

20 And may your certainty remain with you all the days of your life.

21 And when the man had gone, the follower commanding the camera crew turned to Harry in wonder and said, ^g"How did you know that the dog's name was Hamlet? Truly this has been a marvel to behold."

22 But Harry just threw back his head and laughed, saying, I could claim that I have 20-10 vision into the souls of men,

23 But I know that it would make you more comfortable if I said that I have 20-10 vision into the collars of dogs,

a. *Vin.34.14*

b. *24.1*

c. *24.3*

d. *Pnot.6.1*
Brit.31.2
Zig.10.13-21

e. *Swar.PS.16-18*
& PS.27-30

f. *Wil.50.14-20*
g. 24.15

h. *Swar.27.1-5*

i. *Frog.23.1-7*

j. *Adam.43.12-23*

24 Where if you seek with all your heart, you can usually find a nameplate.

25 But when the film was developed, it was impossible to see if there was a nameplate on the collar or not, since it was ringed all the way around with fearsome spikes, and no tags hung at the dog's throat.

26 And so it happened that the follower again asked Harry about the collar,

27 But this time Harry said shortly, That is history now,

28 And you can make up history from the present as easily as I can.

29 ^hFor is this not the principal gift of the education you paid so many dollars to obtain?

30 Let us speak no more of it,

31 And go have a drink instead.

CHAPTER 25

On another day, Harry was hanging out in Center City,

2 At a corner booth in a little bar on Sansom Street,

3 Where two businessmen were having lots of ⁱwine with lunch,

4 Until their conversation grew very heated,

5 And they started shouting at each other,

6 About politics.

7 Thereupon, one of the men recognized Harry and said, "I have seen you before,

8 "And so I know that you will back me up,

9 "And tell this baboon that there is no point in all this ^jparanoia about Communism,

10 Which is merely a preposterous game of international "chicken invented by the corrupt idiots who run our "military "industrial complex."

11 But before Harry could utter even a single word, the other man also called him by name, saying, "I too know of you, and am confident that you will explain to this nincompoop that the "Others of which he is so fond are no better than we are,

12 "'And are not always right about everything,

13 "And are not the helpless victims of absurd macho posturing between the 'Most Chosen Nation on Earth and the "Most Chosen Totalitarian Empire on Earth."

14 Thereupon did Harry sign to the cameraman to make sure that the event was being recorded,

15 And moved to join the two men at their table, saying, Indeed, I have it in mind that both of you are right in every particular, and I could not hope to find two gentlemen of greater perspicacity about international affairs.

16 For the only test of truth lies in the heart,

17 Where we feel what is so,

18 "And know from birth to trust our own most fleeting and insubstantial opinions,

19 No matter how little we have thought about them,

20 Or how little information we can claim to possess.

21 But we court trouble when we seek to ferret out the contradictions,

22 And enforce upon ourselves and others a consistency

a. Yks. 147.8-21

b. Forg. 8.11-15

c. Adam. 42.15

d. Oth. 1.1-28

e. Swar. 34.11-22

f. Yks. 120.1-11

g. Russ. 24.1-5

h. Wil. 37.1-7

i. Penn. 6.1-13

j. Wil. 35.1

k. Kin. 1.1-6

Apes. 1 & 2

Chuk. 21.1-11

Carl. 10.1-13

Zig. 17.1-13

Al. 5.1-10

F&J. 2.1-16

l. 25.18

m. 15.14

n. Swar. 10.1-2

that is not found in our hearts,
23 And not possible in the universe we inhabit.

24 If we would bind others to a consistency that we invent on the spur of the moment to make ourselves feel better,

25 That is altogether fine and appropriate,

26 "Or there would be no excuse for the arrogance of lawyers.

27 But if we start believing that there is some great universal consistency that must bind ourselves as well as others,

28 "Then we risk becoming imprisoned in a continuing thought process that may require us to change our minds continuously,

29 And to keep thinking continuously,

30 And to keep learning continuously,

31 And even to make a practice of challenging our most deeply rooted and unexamined "assumptions,

32 When all we really want is the comfort of feeling superior to the idiot who is trying to argue against one or more of our "unsubstantiated notions.

33 I say to you, the only defense against this infernal circle of thought and learning and analysis is the "Truth of Harry,

34 Which is that there are no contradictions.

35 "Let me repeat this: There are no contradictions.

36 If one of you believes that every ill on this planet is traceable to the conspiracies of the

^agodless communist totalitarians, including all the ills afflicting the Most Chosen Nation on Earth and even the ills endured by the spineless Others, then that is truth,

37 A truth as unchanging and permanent as your desire to consider no conflicting opinion,

38 And no truer truth exists if it allows you to stop thinking about anything at all, especially the fears and failures of your own private life.

39 ^bBy the same token, if one of you believes that all the virtue ever created on this earth resides in the noble savages who have so far failed to partake of the accursed bounties promised by the two Most Chosen Evil Empires on Earth, then that too is truth,

40 And ample reason to direct all your energies away from thinking about your own miseries toward the paradise that would exist if the Others could only get their rights.

41 ^bBut I urge you not to delve too deeply into the inconsistencies between these two great truths,

42 Both of which I myself believe with heart-pounding conviction, if I may say so,

43 Because the search for consistency can become a thoughtful quest,

44 ^cWhich is dangerous in the extreme,

45 For if you once embark upon it, the ultimate price is self-examination,

46 ^dWhich may lead you to ask yourself, "How is it that I

a. *Russ.* 25.1-13

b. *Prot.* 54.1-5

c. *Wil.* 35.1-3

d. *Brd.* 6.1-10

e. *Main.* 27.1-17

f. 25.24-25

g. *Wil.* 31.3

h. *Vin.* 62.6

i. *Grk.* 19.2

j. *Wil.* 33.5-9

believe in racial equality, and yet stay up half the night worrying when I hear a rumor that blacks may buy the house next door?"

47 Or: "How is it that I believe so devoutly in the imperative for personal initiative and risk-taking embedded in the capitalist system,

48 "And yet ruthlessly suppress all initiative and risk-taking in myself and the frightened little capitalist drones who report to me every day?"

49 As you value me and the word of my way, I beseech you to invoke the curse of consistency and the myth of contradictions only when it offers you the most immediate and superficial 'gratification,

50 But do not make of these delusions an altar to sacrifice yourself upon,

51 ^eFor the perils of thought are unbounded.

52 Does that resolve your conflict?

53 And when Harry had finished, the elder of the two men cocked an eye at Harry and said, "How is it that you speak so persuasively of not thinking about anything at all,

54 "And yet show every evidence of having thought a great deal about many many things?"

55 Then Harry smiled at the man and said, ^bAs you may suspect, I have thought about a great many things,

56 One time for each thing,

57 ⁱAnd I have been satisfied by my answers,

58 ^jWhich means that I need

not think about them any more;

59 Nor do you,

60 For this is the nature of my ^agift to you,

61 ^bWhich is the freedom to accept my answers,

62 ^cBecause they seem like they would be hard to refute,

63 If you thought about them at all,

64 ^dAnd so why bother?

65 And then did the men buy Harry a drink and change the subject away from international politics to something more rewarding,

66 Specifically, the legs of the waitress with the pink shoes,

67 Which were so incredibly wonderful that everyone agreed they were a ^emiracle,

68 Without thinking about it at all.

CHAPTER 26

On another day, Harry was hanging out at a VFW hall in Port Richmond,

2 When a young man came up to him and said, "I have heard you on the ^fradio,

3 ^g"And I get the feeling that you don't love our country,

4 ^h"And wouldn't serve it if they asked you to,

5 "Which is why I think your head is made of excrement,

6 "And why I would like to invite you out into the street to settle it like a man,

7 "Instead of a dirty yellow coward."

8 Thereupon did ⁱHarry make a sign to the cameraman to come back out of the cloakroom,

9 And pick up his camera,

a. 25.57
Grk. 26.9-10

b. *Psp. 3.13*

c. *Rom. 2.19-22*

d. *Psp. 3.14*

e. *Ed. 60.17*

f. *Ned. 32.1-8*

g. *Rat. 10.1-7*

h. 9.14-17

i. *Psom. 1.1-2*

j. *Wil. 13.32-35*
Ned. 9.6

k. *Spic. 16.4-5*
Brd. 7.10-11
Bks. 10.1-13
Swar. 35.10-13

10 So that Harry's words could be properly recorded.

11 When this had been done, Harry said to the young man, I cannot but admire the certainty with which you accost me in this manner,

12 And I would indeed enjoy the experience of trading blows with you in a parking lot full of broken glass,

13 Where one or the other of us would surely prevail,

14 But I would not insult you by fighting with you on behalf of a view that I do not hold,

15 Because I defer to no one in my love of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

16 Which has achieved a pinnacle of freedom never offered to any people in history,

17 Namely, the absolute right to be completely self-righteous about refusing to risk one's life for anything ever,

18 Because nowhere else on this globe is it possible to disguise ^jgarden-variety self-interest as the most exalted moral principle ever divined by mortal man,

19 And get away with it completely,

20 With the possible exception of Europe, of course, where undisguised cowardice has replaced all the official religions as a unanimous faith.

21 But it is only here, in this Most Chosen Nation on Earth, that it is possible to tolerate ^kpetty tyrannies at a vast distance,

22 And warmly congratulate ourselves for the loftiness of a morality which sneers at the primitive millions who seek to

make war against mere ^adespots,

23 Who rarely do anything worse than conquer and rape and torture and maim and mutilate and starve and rob and terrorize peoples so benighted that they have failed to learn the most fundamental precepts of ^bmodern civilization,

24 Namely, that war is never an acceptable moral alternative,

25 No matter what,

26 And that ^cno principle can ever be worth the sacrifice of a single life,

27 Especially if that single life got started in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth.

28 And if you think that I am not grateful for this special dispensation from reality, which has so recently been granted me by my country,

29 You are wrong,

30 For this is the ultimate ^dvictory of my own generation, to which I belong without apology or excuse,

31 And I shall prove that you are wrong by refusing,

32 With the uttermost in self-righteous indignation,

33 ^eTo fight you in the parking lot.

34 But I would be happy to buy you a drink or three.

35 At these words, the youth was entirely mollified,

36 And drank with Harry into the wee hours of the morning.

CHAPTER 27

Another thing ^fHarry used to enjoy was getting up really early in the morning,

a. *Kens.* 22.16-26

b. *Oth.* 8.1-17

c. *Vin.* 63.19-22

d. *Wil.* 5.7

e. 26.12

f. *Psong.* 47.1

g. *Psong.* 47.2-5

h. *Psong.* 48.5-6

i. *Psay.* 5B.1-13

j. *Dav.* 16.2-7

2 And then going out to do something really silly,

3 Before anybody was completely awake,

4 Which made it easier to get away with something outlandish,

5 And if he did, it put him in a great mood for the rest of the day.

6 Of course, Harry's early-morning pranks were kind of hard on the camera crew,

7 ^gBecause they liked to sleep late,

8 Especially after being out really late with ^hHarry the night before,

9 But they also wanted to be there,

10 Because Harry pulled off some good ones,

11 Like the time he got all the ⁱBibles out of the followers' hotel rooms,

12 And started trying to give them away on the street,

13 At six in the morning.

14 Of course, nobody would take one,

15 And then Harry would ask them if they'd read it,

16 And they'd say not lately,

17 Which is when Harry would come back with I know what you mean.

18 I hear there's good stuff in it,

19 ^jBut I'm waiting for the movie.

20 Once, though, somebody almost put one over on Harry,

21 Because when he asked if they'd read it,

22 They said right back, "Have you?"

23 But it took Harry only half a second to smile,

24 And then he said, **Nah.**

- 25 **But I read the ^aCliff Notes.**
 26 ^bThat's not so bad for six in the morning,
 27 ^cAnd it's all on film.

CHAPTER 28

Sometimes when everybody was all tired out from tramping through all the different ^dneighborhoods in Philadelphia, Harry would hole up in the hotel suite,
 2 And invite ^eMarisa over,
 3 Who was staying in a separate suite,
 4 Because even though she ^fliked Harry,
 5 ^gShe said she didn't trust him,
 6 And personally, I don't think she ever even put out for him,
 7 Which has to be some kind of a record,
 8 For ^hHarry,
 9 Because he still ⁱliked her,
 10 And she always laughed when he did blackout tapes,
 11 Which is what I was getting to,
 12 Because when he holed up in the suite, Harry would just make little wisecracks,
 13 Sometimes with a prop or two,
 14 And then they'd fade to black,
 15 And do the next one.
 16 Harry used to call it his ^jBumper Bible,
 17 ^kAnd said he had to anticipate the attention span of the future,
 18 Whatever that meant.
 19 But the blackouts were funny,
 20 And it was nice to just sit there and get wasted,
 21 While Harry and the camera guys did all the work.

- a. *Wil. 14.14*
 b. *Psong. 47.6*
 c. *1.7*
 d. *21.26*
 e. *18.18-19*
 f. *38.8*
 g. *38.14*
 h. *Psong. 46.4-7*
 i. *Psom. 70.1-5*
 j. *Mawr. 31.6-10*
 k. *Main. 5.1-9*
 l. *Ann. 10.16-17*
 m. *Jeff. 24.1-4*
 n. *Ext. 15.1-4*
 o. *Mawr. 19.4*
 p. *Mall. 12.10-13*
 q. *Hill. H. 1-12*
 r. *Cen. 26.7-9*
 s. *Brd. 14.7-16*
 t. *Psong. 26.1-4*
 u. *Hill. S. 5-11*

CHAPTER 29

For example, Harry did a blackout where he held up a sign saying 'Equul Rihgtes for the ilitareate,'
 2 And then he looked into the camera and said, **I am dead serious about whatever it says on this sign.**

CHAPTER 30

Harry did another blackout where he made a halo for himself with a white wire coat hanger,
 2 ^mAnd then said into the camera, **I am the Way and the Life. Whoever follows my way shall get a free coupon for rhinoplasty,**
 3 **Someday.**
 4 Even Marisa couldn't figure that one out.

CHAPTER 31

Harry did another blackout where he made up a big poster, with a bunch of line items and check boxes,
 2 And then he borrowed some horn-rimmed eyeglasses from somebody and turned into the camera, saying,
 3 **Your life can be as easy as this ⁿlist.**
 4 **Really.**
 5 **Just check them all off, one by one.**
 6 ^oGet born. Check.
 7 Go to ^pelementary school. Check.
 8 Go to ^qhigh school. Check.
 9 Go to ^rcollege. Check.
 10 Get a ^sjob. Check.
 11 Get ^tmarried to someone you hardly know. Check.
 12 Buy a house in the ^usuburbs. Check.

- 13 ^aHave a baby. Check.
 14 ^bBuy season tickets to the NBA team in your area. Check.
 15 ^cRun errands for thirty or forty years. Check.
 16 After that, you're on your own.

CHAPTER 32

Harry did another blackout with a book of swatches that his tailor had left behind by accident.

2 When he saw them sitting on the table, he grabbed them and held them right up to the camera, saying,

3 Yes, the spectrum of moral certainties in our age is too dazzlingly diverse to deal with,

4 As you can see.

5 For just when you think the ^dmedium gray will do,

6 Then you are practically seduced by this excellent ^edove gray,

7 But no sooner have you made up your mind about this than the superbly understated ^fcharcoal gray seems to turn your head right around,

8 Until, that is, you encounter this fabulously sophisticated ^gmedium-light charcoal gray,

9 And then it seems you might never be able to decide precisely which shade of gray is right for you.

10 In fact, that's why I always order white suits myself,

11 Because it's so much easier to assume that I'm always right,

12 About everything,

13 Without thinking about it at all.

- a. *Cen.* 26.16-19
 b. *Psay.* 5S.22
 c. *Whi.* 16
 d. *Boul.* 24.1-12
 e. 25.39
 f. 25.36
 g. *Boul.* 20.1-14
 h. 21.21
 i. *Vin.* 73.9-11
 j. 31.2
 k. *Boul.* 26.7-11
 l. *Gods.* 6.27
 m. *Psp.* 3.5
 n. *Ann.* 11.1-15
 o. *Psong.* 39.5

CHAPTER 33

Harry did another blackout where he played air guitar for a solid two minutes,

2 ^hWith no music playing.

3 ⁱThen he looked into the camera and said, **Mozart never knew it could be this easy to be a genius.**

CHAPTER 34

Harry did another blackout where he put Marisa's cat on his lap,

2 And put the ^jhorn-rims on again,

3 ^kAnd said, **Science has proven that Man is the only animal which kills for sport.**

4 ^lTrust me.

CHAPTER 35

Harry also did a blackout one time where he convinced Marisa to do a big necking scene with him in front of the camera,

2 ^mAnd when they broke for air,

3 He turned into the camera and said, **Having thoroughly investigated the issue,**

4 I would like to announce that women are soft and cuddly,

5 ⁿAnd smell nice too.

6 Everybody thought that was pretty good,

7 Except Harry,

8 Who wanted to do it over.

CHAPTER 36

The next time he kissed Marisa for a good long time,

2 And then he turned to the camera and said, **Lots of people say to me, "Harry, what do women want?"**

3 And I say to them, "Them, women want attention.
 4 "That's all they want,
 5 "'But they want lots of it."
 6 And then Marisa hit Harry with a pillow,
 7 And everybody laughed,
 8 And then it was time to go out and visit more neighborhoods.

CHAPTER 37

And so, all in all, the camera crew had a great time with Harry in Philadelphia,
 2 Until he started going down to the docks on Delaware Avenue a lot,
 3 And didn't want any cameras with him,
 4 For some reason,
 5 Except on the day he left,
 6 When we got some good footage of him waving goodbye to Marisa,
 7 From the afterdeck of a ship called the ^bEl Dorado,
 8 Which was going to 'South America,
 9 With ^dHarry.
 10 After that, there wasn't much point in dragging cameras around,
 11 With no Harry to shoot,
 12 ^eAnd so a lot of the followers got a little restless,
 13 ^fAnd did things they didn't want any camera to see.

CHAPTER 38

But one day, while Harry was away on his trip,
 2 The camera crew convinced Marisa to drink some champagne,
 3 ^gAnd then go on camera to talk about Harry,
 4 Which took quite a lot of champagne,

a. *Psom.* 36.1-6
 b. *Spic.* 8.3
 c. *Ned.* 38.22-25
 d. *Pnot.* 34.1-5
 e. *Ned.* 37.7-8
 f. *Ned.* 37.9-11
 g. *Psom.* 72.1-6
 h. *Psom.* 33.1
 i. *Wil.* 71.28
 Ned. 43.27
 j. 23.30
 k. *Mawr.* 24.1-2

5 ^hAnd explains why her eyes look kind of half shut in the clip she made,
 6 And maybe also explains some of the things she said about Harry,
 7 Because they were pretty surprising things, including,
 8 "I think Harry's great; he is bright and clever and lots of fun to be around."
 9 And: "I have never met anyone like him; knowing him has caused me to look at life in a new way."
 10 And: "I miss him now that he is away; I miss him more than I would ever have imagined."
 11 And: "I hope that his followers are loyal to him; for Harry is too generous to believe that anyone would ever 'betray him."
 12 And: "I think that Harry could do great things with his life; I know that his talents are exceptional and varied."
 13 And: "I know that Harry is very rich; but I am confident that he knows better than to rest on past laurels."
 14 And: "I also worry about Harry, because he seems so ^jalone, and he seems afraid to let anyone know how he really ^kfeels about things, which is why I can't afford to get serious about him, because I don't know if he really has a heart or not."
 15 And then she stopped, and wouldn't say any more.
 16 No matter how much the camera crew begged.

CHAPTER 39

It was only a few days afterwards that Marisa agreed to

go to ^aAtlantic City,
 2 Because the followers wanted
 to have some fun on the board-
 walk,
 3 And so they all went,
 4 Except for the camera crew,
 5 And one of the followers,
 6 Who was actually getting kind
 of tired of seeing Marisa all the
 time,
 7 ^bBecause she was so beauti-
 ful,
 8 And he couldn't get to first
 base with her,
 9 ^cJust like Harry,
 10 Which was some consol-
 ation, anyway,
 11 Except that he didn't go with
 her to ^dAtlantic City,
 12 And when all the followers
 came back,
 13 She wasn't with them,
 14 Because she had gone home,
 15 They said.

CHAPTER 40

The camera crew was on
 hand, though, when Harry
 got back,
 2 ^eAnd there's footage of him
 asking where Marisa was,
 3 But he shrugged it off when he
 heard she had gone home,
 4 And was his usual cheery self
 when he saw all the followers
 again,
 5 But he didn't even ask them
 about Atlantic City,
 6 At all.

CHAPTER 41

After that, Harry was busy
 until the night of the 'big
 dinner,
 2 ^fWhich we got on film,
 3 Even though hardly anybody
 knew it,

a. Ned.38.3-7
 b. 18.8-9
 c. 28.7
 d. 39.1
 e. Psom.13.1-5
 f. Vin.66.7-15
 g. Ext.8.7
 h. Psay.5J.32
 i. Vin.67.4-8
 j. Vin.68.1
 k. Vin.68.2
 l. Wil.73.1-10
 m. Psom.66.1-8
 n. Ned.47.1-11
 o. Ned.47.12

4 Because the cameras were
 hidden behind a big mirror,
 5 Just like Harry wanted,
 6 And the night went off with-
 out a hitch,
 7 Including cocktails,
 8 And great food,
 9 ^hAnd lots of funny jokes about
 Philadelphia,
 10 ⁱAnd some truly outstanding
 business with the white stuff
 Harry had with him,
 11 ^jUntil the cops came,
 12 ^kAnd dragged Harry away.

CHAPTER 42

The next footage of Harry
 was taken in ^ljail,
 2 By the prison security system,
 3 Which had a camera in his
 cell,
 4 So that you can see him open-
 ing his mail,
 5 Which was funny because
 he'd only been in jail for a few
 hours,
 6 And he opened the envelope,
 7 And took out a picture,
 8 And then ^mhe turned away
 from the camera,
 9 And didn't look at it again.

CHAPTER 43

There is also some footage of
 Harry going into the court-
 room,
 2 And coming out again,
 3 But they wouldn't allow cam-
 eras into the courtroom,
 4 And so there's no film record
 of what went on in there,
 5 Except that there is also some
 footage of the judge coming out
 of the courtroom,
 6 ⁿRight after sentencing Harry,
 7 ^oAnd you can see that he looks
 really quite pale,
 8 And his hand is trembling so

much that he drops his handkerchief,

9 Which is when one of the TV reporters asks him, "Any comments, Judge?"

10 Then the judge straightens up,

11 And kind of blinks,

12 And says, "I think I've just given a life sentence to the single most dangerous crime kingpin in the country."

13 "That must make you feel pretty good," the reporter says back, very friendly,

14 Which is when the Judge says, "What are you? Some kind of a _____ing idiot?"

CHAPTER 44

And there's hardly any footage at all of Harry escaping from prison,

2 Although the prison cameras got a shot of the back of his head as he was leaving,

3 With about thirty-five Angels,

4 Who all had automatic weapons,

5 And boat hooks for breaking the camera lenses,

6 Except that they didn't break the lenses in the waiting room,

7 "Where the Learjet twins were waiting,

8 Because somebody had to tell the followers what happened,

9 If they should try to visit Harry.

CHAPTER 45

For a long time, nobody had any idea where Harry was during the week after he escaped from prison,

2 Before he left for Rio,

3 And nobody knows for sure to this day,

a. *Mawr.2.1-6*

b. *Psom.42.1-7*

c. *Gnt.15.7-8*

d. *Ned.53.4-5*

4 Except that there is some footage from a TV station in Rochester,

5 Which was "Marisa's hometown,

6 And the place they buried her,

7 After someone brought her back to her parents,

8 In a black "Learjet with no markings of any kind.

9 And so the TV camera crew went to the gravesite,

10 And there was someone there who could have been Harry,

11 Except that he was dressed all in black,

12 And his beard was so thick it's impossible to say who it was for sure,

13 Although when the funeral was over,

14 The man in the black coat threw a burlap bag into the grave with Marisa's coffin,

15 And a nosy reporter shoved a microphone in the man's face to ask, "What's in the bag?"

16 For a moment the man looked like he would turn away without answering,

17 But some people can't resist a camera,

18 And so after a few seconds he answered the reporter's question, saying, "Nothing that will do her any good."

19 "But what's in the bag?" the reporter asked again.

20 "Hearts^d," said the man. "I had a few extra ones I didn't need anymore."

CHAPTER 46

The very last footage of Harry is the tape he sent to all his followers later on.

2 From Rio,

3 Where he looks like his usual sunny self,
 4 And he is wearing his beautiful white suit,
 5 And there's a fabulous planter's punch on the terrace,
 6 And four of the most gorgeous women you ever saw,
 7 Wearing those nothing little bikinis,

a. *Pnot.37.1-5*
 b. *Psp.3.4*

8 So that you can see all that golden skin,
 9 And ^aHarry looks just wonderful,
 10 Really,
 11 Because he was always the ^bOne,
 12 From the very beginning,
 13 And it makes you proud to have known him,
 14 Way back when.

THE EXPLOITS OF THE ULTRA-HARRIERS

CHAPTER 1

I, being ^aWillie, know everything of what happened during the time of Harry,

2 And afterwards,
 3 And I have set it all down pretty much the way I remember it,
 4 Which may be the way it happened,
 5 Although I have also received a lot of ^bConsolation over the years,
 6 Which gets in the way of dates and things sometimes,
 7 If you care,
 8 Which you probably don't,
 9 If you are a ^cHarrier,
 10 Which you probably are,
 11 The way I read the ^dodds.

a. *Ira.16.25*
Ned.14.14
Vin.33.3
Wil.47.25
 b. *Wil.71.2-18*
 c. *12.7-11*
 d. *Ned.35.15*
 e. *Wil.72.9-11*
 f. *Vin.69.1-3*
 g. *Ned.55.2*
 h. *Vin.74.6-9*
 i. *Vin.74.2-5*
 j. *Wil.78.5*
 k. *Vin.75.1-4*
 l. *Vin.75.5*
 m. *Ned.55.5-6*
 n. *Wil.77.1*
 o. *Wil.77.2*
 p. *Vin.15.1*

4 Which was a bummer,
 5 ^eBecause we all kind of liked Harry,
 6 ^fBut what could we do about it,
 7 ^gEven if we had stuck around to testify?
 8 Anyway, it was pretty great that Harry ^hgot away with everything,
 9 And ⁱescaped to Rio,
 10 ^jWith his whole fortune intact,
 11 ^kAnd we were really happy to hear from him when he called,
 12 ^lWhich he did when we were having dinner together,
 13 ^mJust for *old times'* sake,
 14 Only Harry didn't want us to call it a day,
 15 But to go on talking about the Way,
 16 And telling everyone else how to be,
 17 Which we didn't really want to do,
 18 ⁿBecause what was in it for us?

CHAPTER 2

It seems like a lot of things happened pretty quickly,
 2 ^aWhat with Harry getting arrested so suddenly,
 3 ^bAnd all of us having to hide out during the trial and all,

CHAPTER 3

Like I said, we were at this restaurant in Philadelphia,
 2 ^aAnd we had a private upstairs room all to ourselves,
 3 Because there were a bunch of us,
 4 ^bIncluding Joe, and Sam, and Tom, and Mort, and Tony, and Ned, and Ira, and Jerry, and Fred, and Vinnie, and Lucky.
 5 And it was ^cLucky who first started talking back to Harry,
 6 On the phone,
 7 Saying, ^d“Why should we hit the road and take up a lot of our precious time doing stuff for you,
 8 ^e“When we could go do whatever we felt like doing instead,
 9 “Whenever we felt like it?”
 10 And when Lucky had said these things, Harry asked to talk to each of us,
 11 In turn,
 12 And we all told him pretty much the same thing,
 13 Which was that it had been great knowing him,
 14 And we really enjoyed all those ^fgreat times on the Lear-jet,
 15 ^gNot to mention Malibu and Miami and Acapulco and so forth,
 16 ^hBut it was time to move on,
 17 Because ⁱSam was going to law school,
 18 And ^jTom was going to medical school,
 19 And ^kVinnie was going to start a rock and roll band,
 20 And ^lMort wanted to be a network anchorman,
 21 And ^mNed was going to be a big-time corporate executive,
 22 And ⁿJerry was going into politics,

a. Wil. 77.4
b. Wil. 47.25
c. Ned. 43.20
d. 2.14-16
e. Wil. 26.6-8
f. Ira. 18.1-3
g. Wil. 47.18
h. Wil. 47.10-14
Wil. 48.6-8
i. Ira. 16.23
j. Ira. 16.29
k. Ira. 16.24
l. Ira. 16.30
m. Ira. 16.22
n. Ira. 16.28
o. Ira. 16.26
p. Ira. 16.27
q. Ira. 16.32
r. Ira. 16.25
s. Ira. 16.33-35
t. Ira. 16.31
u. Ira. 46.1-5
v. Ira. 46.6-7
w. Wil. 11.8-10
x. 3.1-2

23 And ^oIra wanted to make blockbuster movies,
 24 And ^pTony had it all worked out how he was going to be a college professor,
 25 And ^qJoe had this driving ambition to be an evangelist,
 26 And I, ^rWillie, was planning to be a writer,
 27 And ^sLucky had some plans, although he didn't talk about them much,
 28 And only ^tFred didn't have any idea at all what he wanted to do, except that he was sick and tired of being on the road,
 29 Which meant that nobody was willing to do any running around for Harry,
 30 And besides, what did he care anyway,
 31 “Being so nicely set up for life in Rio,
 32 ‘Where the girls wear those amazing bathing suits that are hardly there at all?

CHAPTER 4

But when Harry got the big turndown, he didn't get mad at all.
 2 Instead, he laughed heartily.
 3 ^aAnd his laughs were so loud that they filled the upstairs room where we were eating.
 4 Until he finally got hold of himself and said, **I can see that I have taught you well.**
 5 **And could ask for no better followers than you.**
 6 **Meaning that I am very well pleased with all of you.**
 7 **And really want only one thing from all of you.**
 8 **Which is that you have one more dinner in my memory.**
 9 **One week from today.**
 10 **‘In the same place,**

- 11 ^aAt the same time.
 12 And maybe I'll be able to
 give you some ^bConsolation in
 exchange for your attendance.
 13 Ta ta.

CHAPTER 5

When Harry had hung up
 the phone, we thought
 over what he had said,
 2 And drank quite a lot,
 3 And had a little bit of ^cConso-
 lation,
 4 ^dBecause a little bit was all we
 could afford,
 5 Which got some of the guys to
 supposing that maybe they
 wouldn't mind getting together
 one more time,
 6 In Harry's memory,
 7 ^eEspecially if there was going
 to be some Consolation,
 8 ^fFrom Rio.

CHAPTER 6

And so it happened as Harry
 had requested,
 2 ^gWhich is often the way,
 3 And one week later we gath-
 ered again,
 4 ^hIn the same place,
 5 ⁱAt the same time,
 6 And waited for Harry to come
 through,
 7 Which he did,
 8 About the sixth hour,
 9 When Lucky looked out the
 window and saw ^jeleven Silver
 Ghosts driving into the parking
 lot,
 10 And all of them were being
 driven by ^kAngels.

CHAPTER 7

The truth is, there's hardly
 any point in opposing the
 will of Harry,

- a. 6.8
 b. 2.18
 c. 4.12
 d. Ned.7.2-6
 e. 4.12
 f. 2.8-9
 g. Ned.49.1-4
 h. 4.10
 i. 6.8
 j. 7.11
 k. Dav.58.9
 l. Wil.78.6
 m. 6.9
 n. 3.1
 o. Psp.1.7
 p. Ira.23.8
 q. Psong.48.1
 r. 4.12
 s. Ned.8.7
 t. Ned.8.8
 u. Ira.41.2-5
 v. Ned.41.1-4
 w. Vin.66.15

- 2 ^lBecause Harry always gets
 what he wants,
 3 Which is a special kind of
 talent,
 4 Even if it sometimes takes you
 by surprise,
 5 Which it did this time,
 6 Because when the Angels had
 parked the ^mSilver Ghosts,
 7 They got out and surrounded
 the ⁿrestaurant,
 8 ^oBlocking all the exits,
 9 Except for one ^pAngel,
 10 Who came upstairs,
 11 And spoke to the twelve of
 us, saying,
 12 "Greetings from your friend
^qHarry,
 13 ^r"Who has asked me to con-
 vey his Consolation to you,
 14 "And much more besides."

CHAPTER 8

When the Angel had said
 these things, Lucky
 frowned and replied to him, say-
 ing,
 2 "Why are you grinning like
 that?
 3 "Do you find us amusing in
 some way,
 4 "Or is there something you
 have not explained to us yet,
 5 "Something funny you wish
 to ^sshare with us perhaps?"
 6 Then the Angel grinned even
 more broadly and said, "That is
 it exactly. I have something very
 funny to ^tshare with you,
 7 ^u"Namely, all of this excel-
 lent, high-quality video footage
 of the twelve of you enjoying
 Harry's Consolation,
 8 ^v"Which was taken in this
 very room,
 9 ^w"On the very same night that
 Harry was arrested,
 10 "Not to mention all the other

excellent, high-quality video footage I have of the twelve of you enjoying yourselves in various ways on ^aHarry's Learjet,
 11 "Which, as you will recall, involved *a lot* of different ways,
 12 "Not all of them legal."

CHAPTER 9

Then it was that ^bTom spoke up, saying, "I refuse to be blackmailed by that ^ctwo-bit, no-account scum who sent you from Rio.^d

2 "You can tell Harry that he can't scare us into doing anything,

3 "Because he isn't the only one who has connections in high places.

4 "Now get out of here,

5 "And don't slam the door behind you."

6 And so the ^fAngel replied to Tom with a single shot,

7 ^gKilling him instantly,

8 So that the remaining ^heleven spoke up with one voice, asking,

9 "What is it that ⁱHarry would like us to do?

10 "For truly, he is the very best friend any of us have ever had,

11 "And we would be delighted to be of service to him,

12 "In any way we can."

CHAPTER 10

Thereupon the Angel smiled,

2 And put a videocassette player on the dining table,

3 And turned it on,

4 ^jSo that in a moment we were gazing once again into the face of Harry,

5 Who spoke to us from his veranda,

a. *Vin.31.5*

b. *3.18*

c. *Ned.30.30-34*

d. *48.19*

e. *Psay.5A.19*

f. *7.9*

g. *Ned.30.42*

h. *6.9*

i. *Psp.3.9*

j. *Ira.46.2*

k. *Psong.48.3*

l. *Vin.56.7-9*

m. *Ira.25.60*

n. *4.12*

o. *Psong.43.4*

p. *11.8-9*

q. *Ned.13.10*

r. *Ned.13.11*

s. *Ned.13.12*

6 In Rio,

7 With a warm and friendly smile on his face.

CHAPTER 11

If all has gone as I expect, said Harry,

2 The followers of Harry have just gained their first ^kmartyr,

3 ^lWhich pleases me immensely,

4 Because there is no religion or creed or cause of any kind that is ever taken seriously until it has a martyr.

5 And truly, since two martyrs are almost always better than one,

6 I would be happy to release any others of you who do not wish to accept my ^mgift of a Silver Ghost in exchange for a term of service in my name,

7 A term of service, I might add, in which all of you will be given all the ⁿConsolation you can possibly use,

8 ^oIn addition to a hundred grand in cash,

9 For a year of your time.

CHAPTER 12

And now, continued Harry. I do not wish to waste your very ^pvaluable time.

2 And so I will try to explain my ^qdesires to you in the clearest possible terms,

3 So that you will be ^rcertain of my intent,

4 And will have no one but yourselves to ^sblame if you misunderstand me in some way that injures your prospects for the future.

5 Indeed, I wish you only the best in the future,

6 And look forward to the

great works we shall do together,

7 Because it is your mission to go out and spread the ^aGood Word in my name,

8 And to let the citizens of the Most Chosen Nation in the whole history of the world know that they have finally gotten the ^bmessiah they have ^calways wanted,

9 And should not be ashamed to acknowledge that they are followers of my way,

10 Which means that they are ^dHarriers,

11 And can look to me, ^eHarry, for Consolation.

CHAPTER 13

Then, when you have spread the ^fGood Word to all my followers,

2 You can move on to even ^ggreater works,

3 ^hNamely, the establishment of a new institution that will eventually take the place of the ⁱones they used to believe in.

4 This new institution will be called the ^jPontifical Harrier Parish of the United States of America,

5 And will have its seat in the City of ^kPhiladelphia,

6 ^lBecause Philadelphia is the land of my birth,

7 And besides, there just couldn't be any more perfect city than Philadelphia for an ^minstitution like this one,

8 Which will offer everything that ⁿHarriers need,

9 Including plenty of meaningless rituals,

10 ^oWhich will have dignified names like Harrification,

a. 20.8
14.5
13.12
2.13
50.4

b. *Vin.* 73.9-11

c. *Lies.* 12.5-10
Wil. 29.2-12

d. 1.9

e. *Ira.* 30.1-3

f. 12.7

g. 12.6

h. *Psp.* 3.6

i. *Psay.* 5R.1-14

j. *Wht.* 11

k. *Wil.* 53.2

l. *Wil.* 64.4

m. 13.4

n. 12.10

o. 33.11

p. *Vin.* 25.1-11

q. *Wil.* 36.1-4

r. 20.8

s. *Gods.* 6.20-22

t. *Brd.* 27.8-11

u. *Brd.* 28.3-5

v. *Psp.* 4.2

w. 13.4

x. *Wil.* 78.6

y. *Wht.* 12

Adultification, and Consolation,

11 ^pBecause people just love meaningless rituals, whether they believe in anything or not,

12 And plenty of lofty-sounding language,

13 ^qBecause if the language is lofty enough, it doesn't matter if it doesn't say anything at all,

14 And loads of signs and ^rsymbols and holidays and hymns,

15 ^sBecause these are things that people have had for thousands of years and couldn't live without,

16 Not to mention a reliable source for high-quality ^tConsolation,

17 ^uAt very competitive prices,

18 Because if you're a Harrier, ^vConsolation is as close as you'll ever get to divine bliss.

CHAPTER 14

Iwon't kid you about the fact that it may take a long time for the ^wPontifical Harrier Parish to replace all the other institutions people like to patronize,

2 Because Harriers are creatures of habit,

3 Since habits make it easy to live from one day to the next without really thinking about it,

4 But we will ^xwin out in the end,

5 Because most of the other institutions are already just branches of the ^yGreater Harrier Parish,

6 Which has been growing without any help from us for

years and years already any-
way,
7 And eventually even the
dumbest sheep will recognize
who the best shepherd is,
8 Since the other shepherds
can offer only sin and
guilt and hell and the
merest ^asip of wine in exchange
for their meaningless rit-
uals,
9 Whereas I can offer ^bConso-
lation.

CHAPTER 15

That's why it's time for us
to get started,
2 And why I have called you
together this evening,
3 And why I have gone to the
trouble of drawing up a ^clist of
things for you to do,
4 Because a Harrier with a
^dlist that he doesn't really have
to think about is a happy ^eHar-
rier.

CHAPTER 16

And so, I have chosen you,
Willie, to establish the
^fPontifical Harrier Parish
of the United States of Ame-
rica,
2 ^gBecause you like words so
much,
3 And I charge you to come up
with a lot of ^hgreat words for
Harriers to say,
4 Which will be called bray-
ing,
5 Because it can't really be
called praying,
6 Since I won't be listening.
7 And to help you get started,
I have also gone to the trouble

a. *Dav. 15.21*
b. *Wht. 9*
c. *Cen. 26.18-19*
d. *Ira. 31.3-5*
e. *12.7*
f. *13.4*
g. *3.26*
h. *13.12*
i. *Psom. 76.1-2*
j. *Psom. 76.3*
k. *Psom. 76.4*
l. *Psom. 76.5*
m. *Wil. 44.20-22*
n. *Wil. 20.1-3*
o. *Psom. 76.6*
p. *Wil. 5.4*
q. *Psong. 53.6-7*
r. *Spic. 8.3*
s. *16.16*

of writing the first brayer for
you,
8 Which is called the Harri-
er's Brayer,
9 And goes like this:
10 ⁱOur friend, who art in
Rio, Harry is your name.
11 ^jYour time has come.
12 ^kYour way is fun, up north,
as it is in Rio.
13 ^lWe live for today and are
rarely blamed.
14 We ^mforget our trespasses,
as we forget those we have
trespassed against.
15 ⁿWe yield to temptation,
but are not evil.
16 ^oSo there.
17 And if some of you are
wondering, Where is the "For
thine is the . . ." part, I have
not forgotten it,
18 But I have decided to give it
to you separately,
19 Because sometimes you'll
want to use it, and sometimes
you won't,
20 Which will seem properly
mysterious and holy to all the
people who are confused by it.
21 And is an incredibly im-
portant example of how things
must be done in the Pontifical
Harrier Parish.
22 So now I will give you the
final part of the Harrier's
Brayer,
23 Which is,
24 For thine is the ^pwisdom
and the ^qpower and the ^rGold.
25 For as long as it lasts.
26 ^sSo there.
27 Got it?
28 And speaking of gold,
added Harry.
29 Remember that words
aren't the only important part

of the Pontifical Harrier Parish.

30 As you proceed to carry out my instructions,

31 Remember this above all things:

32 If they want Consolation, they're going to have to ^abuy their ticket before the train leaves the station,

33 If you catch my drift.

CHAPTER 17

And when Harry had finished instructing me, Willie, in what he wanted me to do,

2 He did likewise for the rest of the ^beleven,

3 Until we all knew what we were supposed to do,

4 And how we were supposed to do it,

5 Which is when Harry gave us the last word we would have from him for quite a while, saying,

6 Go then, my Ultra-Harriers,
7 And spread the ^cGood Word to all the people,

8 In every walk of life,

9 And as you go, fear not,

10 For my ^dAngels will go with you,

11 To keep and protect and comfort and console you,

12 Not to mention making sure you don't change your minds about participating in these ^egreat works.

13 Everybody ^fhappy?

14 I can't tell you how glad I am to hear it.

15 Ciao, my friends.

CHAPTER 18

^g**A**nd verily, all was done as Harry wanted,

a. *Brd.* 28.3

b. 9.8-9

c. 12.7

d. *Ira.* 44.4

e. 12.5-6

f. 15.4

g. 6.1-2

h. 11.6

i. *Wil.* 31.18-22

j. *Brd.* 27.4-7

k. 17.10-11

l. *Ira.* 17.7-10

m. 17.6

n. *Wil.* 27.6-7

2 And the eleven went out into the wide world,

3 In their ^hSilver Ghosts,

4 Armed with Harry's ⁱTrinity,

5 And accompanied by Angels,

6 Who were also armed,

7 And started letting everybody know that Harry had come and gone,

8 But had figured everything out while he was here,

9 And had left a little something behind to help them get along from day to day,

10 Namely, ^jConsolation.

CHAPTER 19

Of course, before going out into the wide world, the eleven met many times together,

2 And talked over their concerns,

3 Which they had some of,

4 ^kBecause it made them all nervous to have so many Angels around all the time,

5 And not all of them were completely sure that they could remember much of what Harry said,

6 ^lSince a lot of their time with Harry seemed like kind of a blur,

7 For some reason.

8 And besides, they had no way of knowing how the wide world would react to a whole bunch of ^mUltra-Harriers in Silver Ghosts,

9 And maybe they wouldn't be liked,

10 At all,

11 ⁿBecause there was still a lot of talk out there about ideals and social justice and the rights of the disadvantaged and all that,

12 And so who knew what would happen?

CHAPTER 20

After a lot of discussion, it was agreed that the best thing for the Ultra-Harriers to do was disguise themselves,
 2 ^aAnd wear white suits, and hats, and dark glasses,
 3 Just like Harry,
 4 So that nobody would really know who anybody was,
 5 And maybe that would help,
 6 Somehow,
 7 Especially if they managed to get through a whole year with the Angels and then wanted to start a ^blegitimate career or something.
 8 They also decided that in the early going anyway, there should be a *secret* Harrier ^csymbol,
 9 So that everybody would know when it was really safe to be as ^dbrazen as Harry was,
 10 And so Lucky suggested that ^eHarriers should all wear a tiny little ^fspoon around their necks,
 11 Because it would come in handy for receiving Consolation in cramped places like catacombs and restrooms,
 12 Not to mention the fact that "spoon" might turn out to be a good acronym,
 13 If anybody wanted to think of one,
 14 Which most of them didn't,
 15 Although Willie thought of several,
 16 And wrote them down,
 17 Somewhere,
 18 As well as a very special ultra-secret Harrier symbol that only the eleven knew,
 19 ^gJust in case.

CHAPTER 21

But eventually, the day could no longer be postponed

a. *Ned.24.1-11*
 b. 3.17-26
 c. 13.14
 d. *Ned.4.7*
 e. 15.4
 f. 25.22
 g. *Ned.54.11*
 h. 3.17
 i. 3.19
 j. 3.20
 k. 3.21
 l. 3.22
 m. 3.23
 n. 3.24
 o. 3.25
 p. 3.27
 q. 3.28
 r. 3.26
 s. *Vin.75.10*
 t. *Wil.65.9*
 u. 16.1

when the Ultra-Harriers had to split up,
 2 And go their separate ways,
 3 And try not to think about what might happen,
 4 At all.
 5 And so, ^hSam went out in his Silver Ghost, accompanied by Angels, to carry the Word of Harry to the lawyers,
 6 And ⁱVinnie went out in his Silver Ghost to carry the Word of Harry to rock and roll stars and their fans,
 7 And ^jMort went out to carry the Word of Harry to the journalists and media professionals,
 8 And ^kNed went out to carry the Word of Harry to corporations and banks and brokerage firms,
 9 And ^lJerry went out to the politicians,
 10 And ^mIra went to Hollywood,
 11 And ⁿTony went out to the colleges and universities,
 12 And ^oJoe went out to the Christians,
 13 And ^pLucky went out to the downtrodden and oppressed,
 14 And ^qFred went out to some prep school or something in New England,
 15 And I, ^rWillie, stayed by the phone with a steno pad to write down their exploits as they called in ^sfrom all over the place.
 16 In Philadelphia,
 17 Which may sound like the easiest job,
 18 Except for the part about having to stay in ^tPhiladelphia, of course.
 19 But somebody had to do it.
 20 And besides, I had to figure out how to establish the ^uPonti-

cal Harrier Parish of the United States of America,
21 ^aWhich seemed like it would be a hard thing to do.

CHAPTER 22

^bSam started out pretty cautiously,
2 Which was his way,
3 And talked to only a few lawyers,
4 Meeting them at nice restaurants for dinner,
5 And explaining the way of Harry in words the lawyers could understand,
6 ^cBut they said they already knew all that,
7 And what was it Sam really wanted?
8 And so then Sam explained about ^dConsolation,
9 ^eAnd how Harriers could always get it,
10 Whenever they wanted it,
11 And all they had to do was wear a little ^fspoon around their necks,
12 And do things according to the ^gWay of Harry,
13 Without really thinking about it at all.
14 ^hThereupon the lawyers were immediately converted, and became Harriers,
15 And went out to carry the ⁱWord of Harry to their friends and relatives too.

CHAPTER 23

^jIra decided that the best way to carry the Word of Harry to Hollywood was to go into show business,
2 ^kWhich isn't hard to do if you have a Silver Ghost and a white suit and a bunch of heavily

a. 14.1
b. 21.5
c. Penn.1.15-17
d. 13.18
e. Kens.35.1-4
f. 20.10
g. Penn.2.2
h. 14.7-9
i. 12.7
j. 21.10
k. 18.2-5
l. Dav.3.1-5
m. 12.7
n. 14.7-9
o. 22.11
p. Brd.28.3-5
q. Jeff.20.1-4

armed Angels beside you at all times,
3 ^lAnd so he started putting together a movie deal,
4 From a rented mansion in Beverly Hills,
5 Which made it possible for him to meet other Hollywood producers,
6 And subtly introduce the ^mWord of Harry into casual conversations at parties,
7 And soirées,
8 And premieres,
9 And so forth.
10 When the producers of Hollywood heard the Word of Harry, they didn't understand it at all,
11 And admitted it freely,
12 Explaining to Ira that the first rule of being a success in Hollywood is never to think about anything at all,
13 And so there was no chance that they would ever have any interest in Harry,
14 But what was all this talk about Consolation?
15 ⁿThereupon, Ira speedily signed them all up,
16 And handed out lots and lots of little ^ospoons,
17 And started requesting ^phuge volumes of Consolation delivered to his mansion in Hollywood.

CHAPTER 24

^qJoe went all over the place trying to tell Christians about the Word of Harry,
2 But he couldn't get to first base,
3 ^rBecause their heads were so full of what Jesus Christ told them yesterday,
4 In person,

5 And they didn't want any Consolation,
 6 ^aBecause they were going to heaven pretty soon,
 7 Which was all they wanted out of life,
 8 What with things being the way they were in the ^bMiddle East,
 9 Which proved everything,
 10 So that there could be no doubt about it,
 11 Unless you hadn't been 'born again,
 12 But were still just going through the motions of being a Christian,
 13 Like most of the stuffy upper-middle-class Christians,
 14 Who weren't going to be saved,
 15 But would go to hell pretty soon,
 16 Just like they deserved,
 17 ^cWhich gave Joe the idea of talking to Presbyterians, and Catholics, and Episcopalians, and Lutherans, and even some of the less excitable Baptists,
 18 Who all turned out to be very extremely interested in Consolation,
 19 Because they had so little to do in their spare time,
 20 Now that they didn't think about anything at all anymore,
 21 ^dSince that's what the government is there for.

CHAPTER 25

Tony figured that the best way to carry the Word of Harry to the colleges and universities was to trade his Silver Ghost in for a ^eVolvo,
 2 And buy a whole bunch of degrees with the money he got back,

a. *Jeff. 20. 7-10*
 b. *Bks. 11. 1-10*
 c. *Jeff. 20. 5*
 d. *14. 5-6*
 e. *Brd. 18. 8-16*
 f. *21. 11*
 g. *Swar. PS. 14-15*
 h. *Ira. 8. 6-11*
 i. *Wil. 18. 17*
 j. *Swar. PS. 27-30*
 k. *Wil. 38. 4-9*
 l. *Swar. PS. 20-23*
 m. *Wil. 50. 14-20*

3 And then start an academic career,
 4 So that he could meet them on their own terms,
 5 Or something like that.
 6 But when he started introducing the Word of Harry at faculty cocktail parties and so forth,
 7 It turned out that they weren't interested in the Word of Harry at all,
 8 ^fBecause Harry didn't have any degrees in philosophy or psychology or physics or literature or history or art or natural science or anything,
 9 And so how could he possibly matter?
 10 When Tony tried to explain that Harry wasn't challenging what anybody had figured out in those fields,
 11 ^gBut was only kind of pulling it all together so that everyone could see what it meant,
 12 ^hThey laughed at him and ridiculed him,
 13 ⁱBecause it just wasn't possible for anyone to get doctoral degrees in philosophy *and* psychology *and* physics *and* literature *and* history *and* art *and* natural science *and* all the *other* fields you'd need a doctoral degree in,
 14 ^jAnd so it clearly wasn't possible to pull all those disciplines together into one big picture of what it all meant.
 15 ^kAnd what was he trying to pull anyway?
 16 Thereupon, Tony changed his tune,
 17 And started talking about how hard it was to get tenure,
 18 And how hard it was to pay off all his student loans,
 19 And how hard it was to find

academic topics to write articles and books about, because the department chairman was such a selfish, unscrupulous, ^apyro-technical anus,
 20 And how Tony would probably sell his soul for a little ^bConsolation now and then,
 21 At which point everyone agreed with him heartily,
 22 And pretty soon, Tony was ordering carloads of ^cspoons and Consolation for all his great new friends in the academic world.

CHAPTER 26

^dVinnie started his own rock and roll band,
 2 And they went driving around in the Silver Ghost,
 3 And had lots and lots and lots of Consolation,
 4 And had incredibly huge parties in all the best hotels,
 5 Until they'd been kicked out of all the best hotels,
 6 And had become a legend,
 7 Because Vinnie knew that the very best way to carry the Good Word to youngsters is always the same,
 8 ^eNamely, by setting a really good example.

CHAPTER 27

^fMort got himself a job as a TV journalist,
 2 Which he decided would be a good way to start spreading the Word of Harry,
 3 And he was right.
 4 Most of the ^gnews was bad,
 5 ^hAnd all his fellow journalists had already stopped thinking about it a long long time ago,
 6 And were ready as could be for a little ⁱConsolation,

a. *Kens. 15.1-3*
 b. *Vin. 17.26-28*
 c. *31.11*
 d. *21.6*
 e. *Mall. 14.7-18*
 f. *21.7*
 g. *Ann. 10.1-35*
 h. *Vin. 71.12-23*
 i. *Psp. 4.2*
 j. *29.4*
 k. *Ed. 24.1-16*
 l. *21.9*
 m. *Rom. 2.22*
 n. *21.14*
 o. *48.19*
 p. *23.16*
 q. *Mawr. 8.1-2*
 r. *21.15*

7 Although they didn't want to wear the little ^jspoons,
 8 ^kBecause it was important for people to trust them,
 9 And so it wouldn't do for anyone to know that they were Harriers,
 10 Too.

CHAPTER 28

^lJerry figured that if you were going to carry the Word of Harry to politicians,
 2 It might be ^measiest to go into politics yourself,
 3 Which he did,
 4 And had a marvelous time,
 5 Because as soon as he mentioned the Word of Harry to his new politician friends, they slapped him on the back and said,
 6 "And how is Harry?"
 7 "We miss him more than we can say,
 8 "But expect to spend a few days with him on his ranch next spring,
 9 "In Rio."

CHAPTER 29

ⁿFred didn't actually report in,
 2 And somehow he managed to give the Angels the slip^o,
 3 But he placed lots of big orders for Consolation,
 4 Although he never ordered any little ^pspoons,
 5 After the first one,
 6 Which could have raised certain suspicions,
 7 ^qIf anybody had cared.

CHAPTER 30

^rMeanwhile, I, Willie, stayed by the phone and kept in touch with the eleven,

2 Except for ^aNed and ^bLucky,
 3 Who disappeared for quite a while,
 4 In fact, until the year was up,
 5 And all the others came back for a reunion,
 6 And reported on how they had done.

CHAPTER 31

The reunion turned out to be a wild and wonderful party,
 2 Because everybody had been so unbelievably successful,
 3 And there were staggering numbers of Harriers in every walk of life,
 4 Including ^cshow business,
 5 And ^dpolitics,
 6 And the ^elaw,
 7 And ^fchurches,
 8 And ^gacademia,
 9 And a bunch of others too,
 10 Including even medicine, in spite of Tom's unlucky ^haccident,
 11 Because it was getting hard to walk down the street without seeing a bunch of little ⁱspoons around people's necks,
 12 And the entire country was becoming full of ^jConsolation,
 13 Which is why we were all sure that Harry was proud of us,
 14 For everything we had done.

CHAPTER 32

But even we did not understand the full extent of Harry's victory,
 2 Until late in the evening,
 3 When Ned and Lucky arrived,
 4 In a fleet of Silver Ghosts,
 5 With dozens of new followers,
 6 Including ^kVicki and ^lWayne and ^mMike and many many others,

a. 21.8
 b. 21.13
 c. 23.15-17
 d. 28.6
 e. 22.14
 f. 24.17-21
 g. 25.22
 h. 9.6-7
 i. 27.7
 j. Brd.27.4-7
 k. 49.1
 l. 50.1-3
 m. 51.1
 n. Adam.8.8-9
 o. Whi.6
 p. Ned.43.27
 q. 33.12
 r. 16.31-33
 s. Whi.36
 t. Main.37.4-6
 u. Kens.36.1-6
 Brd.29.1-8

7 Who all had gigantic smiles on their faces.
 8 As the rest of the eleven gathered round in admiration,
 9 Ned and Lucky explained that they had joined forces,
 10 And started a ⁿcorporation of their own,
 11 In the import/export business,
 12 Which turned out to be the very best way of carrying the Word of Harry to both the corporations and the underprivileged.
 13 And when the others wanted to know the secret of their success,
 14 Ned said he had learned not to just talk about the ^oWay of Harry,
 15 But to *live* according to the Way of Harry,
 16 In every detail,
 17 Which suggested that ^pHarry probably wouldn't really mind if Ned made a little personal ^qprofit out of spreading the Word of Harry,
 18 Especially if the Angels didn't happen to be looking when some of the ^rprofits went into Ned's pocket,
 19 So they could be reinvested.
 20 ^sIn the highly lucrative business of importing Consolation from down south,
 21 So that everyone in the ^tbusiness world and everyone in ^upoverty could start not thinking about anything at all.
 22 Except for their personal desires.

CHAPTER 33

When Ned had finished explaining these things, the phone rang.
 2 And it was Harry on the line.

3 Calling to congratulate us all,
 4 Especially Ned,
 5 ^aWho he called **The Rock Of My Parish**,
 6 ^bAnd my **Number One representative up north**,
 7 Which hurt my feelings,
 8 ^cBecause I, Willie, had also done what I was supposed to do,
 9 ^dAnd had hired a bunch of people to come up with a bunch of great-sounding words for Harriers to say,
 10 ^eAnd all was in readiness for the establishment of the Pontifical Harrier Parish in the United States,
 11 ^fIncluding all the instructions and words for the Orders of Morning and Evening Brayer, ^gHarrification, Majority, Matrimony, the Burial of the Dead, and Harry's Consolation,
 12 Not to mention the fact that I, Willie, had come nowhere close to making ^hseventy-eight million dollars on the deal,
 13 And hadn't even gotten a really promising start on a career in show business or the law or politics or anything else,
 14 Which I could only blame Harry for,
 15 ⁱIf I'd had the guts.

CHAPTER 34

But instead of giving me any credit for my good works,
 2 ^jHarry asked me hard questions instead,
 3 Like **What have you done to spread my Word throughout the length and breadth of Philadelphia?**
 4 ^kAs I have told you, Philadelphia is the seat of my Parish,
 5 And it would be embarrass-

a. *Dav. 15.30*
 b. 38.6
 c. 17.1-4
 d. 16.3
 e. 16.1
 f. 13.9-10
 g. *Vin. 26.1-9*
 h. 32.17
 i. *Kens. 14.18-22*
 j. *Main. 27.10*
 k. 13.4-7
 l. *Ira. 21.26*
 m. 33.8-9
 n. *Cen. 11.24-33*

ing if my name were not on the lips of every citizen of every ^lneighborhood in the city of my birth.

6 And so, Willie, I ask you again, what have you done in **Philadelphia**,

7 Besides come up with a ^mbunch of words for Harriers to say?

CHAPTER 35

Then, in my desperation, I cried out to Harry, saying,
 2 Truly, I do not know what else you may require of me,
 3 For no city in this Most Chosen Nation on Earth is more full of Harriers than Philadelphia,
 4 And every neighborhood, and every street, and every home, and every school, and every place of business, and every office of any kind, and every campus and tenement is full to bursting with Harriers,
 5 Who never think about anything at all,
 6 And who live by your Trinity so fiercely that every neighborhood, and every street, and every home, and every school, and every place of business, and every office of any kind, and every campus and tenement is already falling apart,
 7 From the inside out,
 8 And everyone sees that this is so,
 9 ⁿAnd yet no one is responsible,
 10 And every one of them blames somebody else,
 11 And all of them are certain that nothing matters at all,
 12 Except their own desires,
 13 And I cannot see what else might be done to improve on this

outstanding triumph of your Way.

CHAPTER 36

When Harry had heard my words, he laughed,

2 And said, **Don't take on so, Willie.**

3 **Indeed, what you say may be true,**

4 **And I am aware that "Ned and Lucky have done some good work in Philadelphia, in addition to the good work they have done elsewhere,**

5 **"But I desire Philadelphia to be the ultimate shining capital of my Way,**

6 **And what you have said about the City of Brotherly Love could be said also of other cities,**

7 **Including "New York,**

8 **And "Chicago,**

9 **And Detroit,**

10 **And Cleveland,**

11 **And "Washington, D.C.,**

12 **Not to mention my west coast capital, the "City of Angels.**

13 **Truly, I am not displeased with you,**

14 **But I would ask for more,**

15 **And I shall leave some Angels with you to see that you do it.**

CHAPTER 37

And then I, Willie, asked my brethren to help me,

2 **"Since they had had so much practice in carrying the Word of Harry to so many peoples and places,**

3 **But they merely laughed at me, saying,**

4 **"Philadelphia?**

5 **"You've got to be kidding."**

a. 32.21-22

b. Cen.9.4-7

c. Adam.36.1-12

d. Ira.11.1-5

e. Yks.16.1-6

f. Swar.37.10

g. 31.4-9

h. Psay.5J.32

i. Psong.43.5

j. Main.32.1-2

k. 17.8

l. 32.6

m. Hill.1.1

Ann.1.1

Jefs.1.1

Kens.1.1

Swar.1.1

Hall.1.1

Drex.1.1

Boul.1.1

Penn.1.1

Forg.1.1

Wht.1

Mawr.1.1

Cen.1.1-2

Mall.1.1-2

Main.1.1-3

Brd.1.1-5

n. 13.4-5

o. Wht.35

p. Dav.15.31

q. 40.1

43.1

44.1

46.1-2

6 And then they turned to go,

7 So that I had to fall on my knees and beg for their assistance,

8 Which they reluctantly agreed to give,

9 But only after Harry got on the phone again and mentioned the part about a 'big bonus for getting the Pontifical Harrier Parish off the ground,

10 Which brought a strange new light to the eyes of the eleven,

11 And made them promise to help me,

12 As long as they didn't actually have to stay in Philadelphia,

13 Which is why they agreed to write letters instead,

14 ¹Or have them written, anyway,

15 To a whole bunch of Philadelphia ^kneighborhoods,

16 So that the Word of Harry might be spread further,

17 Without any of the Ultra-Harriers actually having to go there.

CHAPTER 38

All was then done as we had agreed,

2 And the Ultra-Harriers and their 'new followers gave Harry a little more time in exchange for a huge bonus,

3 ^mAnd they wrote a bunch of letters and other communiqués,

4 ⁿAnd the seat of the Pontifical Harrier Parish was established in Philadelphia,

5 ^oAnd the parish organization grew so big that it needed a lot of fancy new ranks and titles,

6 Including the ^pNumber One spot, which Ned held for a while,

7 ^qAnd Arch-Harriers, who got

big salaries and a percentage of the profits,

8 ^aAnd Arch-Angels, who got paid by the hour but also pulled down a percentage of the gross,

9 ^bAnd Chosen Ones, who got a nice salary and bonus,

10 ^cAnd Angels, of course, who got free Consolation, plus wages and perks,

11 ^dAnd Parish Beacons, who got a discount on Consolation,

12 ^eAnd Parish Guards, who got paid by the Angels they reported to,

13 ^fAnd there were even some Vice-Presidents, which Harry thought was a nice touch when he heard about it,

14 ^gAlthough I, Willie, didn't think much of it when I got passed over for Vice-President of Orthodoxy,

15 ^hAfter all I had done,

16 Because Ultra-Harriers didn't get any salary, or bonus, or percentages, or compensation of any kind,

17 Unless you count the discount on Consolation.

CHAPTER 39

And so I, Willie, had to sell Amy Silver Ghost in order to buy stock,

2 Which turned out all right, I suppose,

3 ⁱSince I also made out unexpectedly well on a little mail-order plan ^jTony and I dreamed up,

4 So that I wound up having enough to buy a little estate in the country,

5 And retired from active involvement with the Pontifical Harrier Parish,

a. 42.1
52.2-6

b. 51.2-3

c. *Vin.* 24.9-12

d. *Cen.* 1.10-12

e. 19.7

f. 41.1-4

45.1

49.1

g. 48.22-23

h. 33.8-9

i. *Swar.* 4.11-12
& *PS.* 4-5

j. 43.1-11

k. *Ned.* 30.42

l. 52.24-25

m. 32.14-15

n. 21.5

o. 36.11

p. *Vin.* 14.23-24

q. *Ned.* 36.1-5

6 ^kAs much as any Ultra-Harrier can, anyway.

7 And eventually, a few years later, the Angels who had been staying with me were called out on a special mission one day,

8 Along with all the other Angels in the greater Philadelphia metropolitan area,

9 ^lAnd they never came back,

10 Which I didn't ask any questions about,

11 ^mBecause I had finally learned to live according to the Way of Harry myself.

12 But I did follow the careers of the surviving members of the original eleven,

13 And the careers of some of the followers they had recruited,

14 Which were fabulous indeed,

15 And a great monument to the Way of Harry,

16 Not to mention a splendid example to all Harriers everywhere,

17 With a couple of exceptions,

18 But there are always exceptions,

19 As everyone knows.

CHAPTER 40

ⁿ**S**am was an Arch-Harrier for a while in New York,

2 And then he became a very very successful lawyer,

3 Until he took some kind of government job in ^oWashington, D.C.,

4 And got indicted for destroying a bunch of evidence,

5 ^pBy accident, of course,

6 In his garbage disposal,

7 Which the jury didn't quite believe his story about,

8 ^qAnd so he got sent to a quiet little prison,

9 Near Philadelphia,
 10 Where he made a bunch of
 very good ^acontacts,
 11 Which came in handy when
 he got paroled,
 12 ^bAnd wrote a book about
 how he wasn't really responsible
 for what happened,
 13 But was really sorry anyway,
 14 ^cFor some reason,
 15 Which got him on a bunch of
 talk shows,
 16 So that everyone could see
 that he wasn't some terrible
 monster,
 17 But just like them,
 18 ^dAnd so everybody forgave
 him,
 19 Including the ^egorgeous talk
 show host he married,
 20 And he eventually landed a
 new job,
 21 As a lobbyist in ^fWashing-
 ton, D.C.,
 22 Where he had this incredibly
 beautiful mansion in George-
 town,
 23 ^gWhich was perfect down to
 the last detail,
 24 Including the Silver Ghost in
 the driveway.

CHAPTER 41

^hNed and Lucky continued
 with their business,
 2 Getting bigger and richer all
 the time,
 3 Especially after the merger
 with the Pontifical Harrier Par-
 ish,
 4 ⁱWhich is when Lucky be-
 came Vice-President for Produc-
 tion and Distribution,
 5 And helped ^jNed increase
 profits by about a thousand per-
 cent.
 6 ^kIn fact, Ned even had a cover
 story written about his financial

a. 28.6
 b. Ned.36.20-24
 c. Ned.29.19-20
 d. Psay.5Q.46
 Vin.11.13
 e. Dav.57.4
 f. 40.3
 g. Vin.75.13-14
 h. 32.9-10
 i. 38.13
 j. 38.6
 k. Main.35.1-5
 l. 27.1-6
 m. Ed.56.3-4
 n. Main.10.1-5
 o. Main.24.1
 p. 50.23-24
 q. 21.13
 r. 38.6
 s. 21.6
 t. 36.12
 u. 37.9
 v. Ann.18.17-19
 w. Main.36.3

services conglomerate in some
 national business magazine,
 7 Although the ^lreporter was
 nice enough to leave out the part
 about the Pontifical Harrier Par-
 ish,
 8 Which is maybe why it was
 such a big surprise to everybody
 when he came under investiga-
 tion by the SEC,
 9 And the Department of Trea-
 sury,
 10 And the Interstate Com-
 merce Commission,
 11 And the FBI,
 12 And the CIA,
 13 Explaining why he needed to
 hire the ^mbest criminal lawyer in
 the whole country,
 14 And probably also explain-
 ing why he lost anyway,
 15 ⁿAnd would have gone to
 prison for life,
 16 Except that he skipped out
 on a fifty-million-dollar bond,
 17 ^oWhich left him with only
 seven hundred and eighty mil-
 lion dollars to start a new life
 with,
 18 When he got to ^pRio.
 19 Not to mention how well
^qLucky made out.
 20 When he succeeded Ned as
^rNumber One.

CHAPTER 42

^sVinnie took a position as an
 Arch-Angel in ^tLos Ange-
 les until he earned a big enough
^ubonus to go back to his rock and
 roll band.
 2 Then he wrote a whole bunch
 of great ^v'hit songs about how
 great it was to be a Harrier.
 3 And sold millions and mil-
 lions of albums.
 4 And got a bunch of awards.
 5 ^wAnd bought about a dozen

houses in the best neighborhoods all over the country,
 6 ^aAnd slept with thousands and thousands of groupies,
 7 ^bUntil he got busted on about forty-five counts of using and dealing illegal drugs,
 8 ^cWhich is why he was so lucky that the very best criminal lawyer in the whole country wasn't busy working on Ned's appeal,
 9 And was therefore available to take Vinnie's case,
 10 And get him off with eight months of community service,
 11 Which made his fans incredibly happy,
 12 So that he set a music industry record with the sales of his brand-new ^dalbum about what it feels like to be a Harrier doing community service.

CHAPTER 43

^eTony was an Arch Harrier in San Francisco for a couple of years,
 2 ^fAnd then returned to the academic world,
 3 And got ^gtenure at a famous university,
 4 And became chairman of the ^hpsychology department,
 5 ⁱAnd never thought about a single thing again,
 6 Until he got into trouble for coercing a young female doctoral candidate to have ^jsex with him in exchange for approving her dissertation topic,
 7 Which would probably have been ^kokay,
 8 Except that he also extorted sexual favors from the doctoral candidate's young lover,
 9 ^lWho turned out to be the daughter of the dean,

a. Mall.15.6-7
b. Vin.20.8-10
c. 41.8
d. Ann.18.17-19
e. 21.11
f. 3.24
g. 25.17
h. Zig.13.1-3
i. 25.19
j. Zig.16.7
k. Ned.35.7-15
l. Wil.26.13-16
Swar.36.3
m. Hill.S.28
n. 40.8
o. Ned.36.25-27
p. 40.12
q. 40.15
r. Psong.51.1-4
s. 51.11
t. 21.12
u. Jeff.20.2
v. Jeff.20.3
w. Vin.59.17-18

10 ^mNot to mention a few years underage,
 11 ⁿWhich he got sent to prison for,
 12 But atoned for when he got out,
 13 ^oBy starting a very successful self-help group for reformed sexual offenders,
 14 ^pWhich is how he got the contract to write his best-selling book,
 15 ^qAnd all those invitations to talk about his problems on TV talk shows,
 16 Which is how he got the financial backing to set up his nationwide network of franchised sex offender clinics,
 17 Until he had so much money that nobody minded when he married a nineteen-year-old ^rporn queen,
 18 ^sAnd moved to Beverly Hills.

CHAPTER 44

^tJoe was an Arch-Harrier for a year or so in Atlanta,
 2 And then he sold his Silver Ghost and moved north,
 3 And pronounced himself a depraved sinner,
 4 ^uWho had suddenly seen the light,
 5 ^vThanks to the personal intervention of Jesus Christ in his life,
 6 Which is why he felt compelled to use his bonus and the money from the Silver Ghost to buy a television station,
 7 And start a TV ministry.
 8 The thing that was truly different and exciting about Joe's TV ministry was that he wanted to bring Jesus Christ to ^wold people,

9 Who were going to die soon,
 10 And should be trying pretty
 hard to get into heaven,
 11 Which is why the only dis-
 eases he would cure on the air
 were old people's diseases,
 12 Like arthritis,
 13 And high blood pressure,
 14 And heart problems,
 15 So that all the old people he
 had cured knew they would live
 a lot longer,
 16 Which meant that it would
 probably be a long long time
 before their new wills would
 give Joe the money he needed to
 keep on with his holy work,
 17 Which is why they were
 willing to trade their social secu-
 rity checks for Bibles printed in
 big type,
 18 With Joe's picture on the
 cover,
 19 Until the day of the scandal,
 20 When Joe got arrested for
 extortion,
 21 Because some rich old lady
 complained about his evangeli-
 cal zeal,
 22 And got a lot of sympathy in
 the press by going on talk shows
 with her right arm in a cast,
 23 Even though it was only a
 severe sprain,
 24 Which would have finished
 Joe off for good,
 25 If it hadn't been for the
 movie ^aIra made about his car-
 eer,
 26 Which turned out to be such
 a big hit that Joe still had some-
 thing left even after he paid off
 the old lady,
 27 Enough, in fact, to buy a
 professional ^bbaseball team,
 28 And so he did.
 29 Joe had a terrific time run-

a. 21.10
 b. *Psay.* 55.4
 c. *Main.* 27.1-3
 d. *Boul.* 22.4-10
 e. *Psay.* 55.23
 f. *Boul.* 5.1-12
 g. 21.10
 h. *Wht.* 35
 i. *Psong.* 43.3
 j. *Swar.* 27.1-5
 k. *Ira.* 25.39-40
 Swar. 28.1-10
 l. *Psong.* 29.1-3
 m. *Yks.* 134.6-13

ning the baseball team for sev-
 eral years,
 30 ^cAnd even used to call his
 manager from the owner's box to
 change the lineup,
 31 ^dUntil the day all the black
 and Hispanic players com-
 plained to the press about how
 racist Joe was,
 32 And so Joe sold the baseball
 team and bought a ^ehockey team
 instead,
 33 Which didn't have any black
 or Hispanic players,
 34 ^fOr any Jews either,
 35 And won the Stanley Cup,
 36 Or made it to the finals, any-
 way.

CHAPTER 45

^aIra stayed on with Harry for
 another year as ^bVice-
 President for Harrier Services,
 2 ^cAnd made so much money
 that he became an instant suc-
 cess when he went to Holly-
 wood,
 3 And made millions and mil-
 lions of dollars from his movies.
 4 ^dWhich were all blockbusters
 about how sick and evil every-
 thing was,
 5 ^eAnd how the Others keep
 getting it in the neck from every-
 body,
 6 ^fUntil he had a flop that lost
 forty million dollars.
 7 Because even the best editor
 in Hollywood couldn't piece the
 footage together to make a co-
 herent story.
 8 Which resulted in a bunch of
 wild allegations about drug
 abuse on the set.
 9 And how the prop snow out-
 side ^gInchon was really cocaine
 or something.

10 Which got a lot of additional coverage when all the stars and featured players on the production checked into a drug rehabilitation clinic,

11 And ^ablamed Ira for what had happened to them,

12 Which wasn't their fault,

13 At all,

14 Because they were ^bartists,

15 And vulnerable to manipulative producers,

16 Which people accused Ira of being,

17 To the point where it could have ended his career,

18 Except that his old friend ^cJoe was able to supply him with enough cash to get financing for a movie about Joe's life,

19 ^dWhich got rave reviews for its honest and fearless exposé of corrupt religious institutions,

20 ^eUntil people started admiring Ira again for his lifelong convictions about social justice,

21 And invited him to take part in all kinds of celebrity ^fcauses,

22 Which turned out to be a nice consolation for everyone.

CHAPTER 46

Meanwhile, ^gJerry was enjoying a very successful political career,

2 Based on a lot of great connections he made while serving as an ^hArch-Harrier in the mid-west.

3 In fact, Jerry wound up getting elected to several terms in the congress of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

4 And became pretty much of a national celebrity when he conducted hearings into all the un-

a. *Main.10.1-3*

b. *Swar.29.13-18*

c. *44.24-25*

d. *Swar.25.1-10*

e. *Ned.36.17-19*

f. *Ned.34.10-16*

g. *21.9*

h. *Swar.37.11*

i. *40.1-8*

j. *Yks.146.9-10*

k. *46.5*

Psong.44.1

l. *21.7*

m. *Zig.17.6-13*

n. *Ned.36.25-26*

o. *40.12*

p. *40.20-21*

q. *Wil.39.9-11*

scrupulous stuff that ⁱSam was part of,

5 So that he got invited to give speeches about honesty in government to every club and fraternal organization in the whole country,

6 Which might have led to a ^jpresidential nomination,

7 According to some people,

8 Except for that unfortunate incident with the teenage son of his personal secretary,

9 Which made the headlines,

10 And led to additional charges concerning the ^kmillion dollars he was making each year in speaking fees,

11 Which is why it was so incredibly fortunate that his good friend ^lMort had some interesting information about the chairman of the committee that was investigating Jerry,

12 ^mSo that eventually, it turned out that all the charges got dropped when he apologized for the thing with his secretary's teenage son,

13 ⁿAnd felt that he was kind of vindicated altogether when he was named to succeed the chairman of the investigating committee,

14 Who resigned and wrote a ^obook of his own, and then went on to become a ^plobbyist himself a year or two after the whole incident,

15 ^qWhich is a long long time in Harrier terms,

16 As every Harrier knows.

CHAPTER 47

Mort was a huge success even though he didn't stick around to earn a bigger

*bonus by taking a position in the Parish.

2 Instead, he turned out to be this great investigative reporter,

3 And broke a whole bunch of stories about amazing scandals in high places,

4 Starting with some big scandal in the military,

5 Which Mort's ^bfather had been a career officer in,

6 ^cExplaining why Mort and his dad had never gotten along at all,

7 Which turned out to be all the incentive he needed to break a really big story,

8 ^dAbout corruption in the administration of weapons contracts,

9 And no one was more upset than Mort when his own father got dishonorably discharged,

10 And barely escaped a stiff prison sentence.

11 From there, Mort went on to break lots of big scandals,

12 ^eIncluding the scandal that almost ruined Sam's life,

13 ^fAnd the scandal that almost ruined Vinnie's life,

14 ^gAnd the scandal that almost ruined Ira's life,

15 ^hAnd the scandal that almost ruined Jerry's life,

16 ⁱAnd the scandal that almost ruined Joe's life,

17 ^jNot to mention the scandal that almost ruined Ned's life,

18 Although Mort didn't have anything to do with the ^kscandal that almost ruined Tony's life,

19 Because who cares about some perverted college professor,

20 Who isn't even famous?

21 ^lOf course, Mort was much in demand to speak to clubs and

a. 37.9

b. *Dav.*52.4

c. *Forg.*2.12

d. *Swar.*25.1-5

e. 40.1-4

f. 42.1-8

g. 45.1-10

h. 46.1-10

i. 44.8-22

j. 41.1-10

k. 43.1-10

l. 46.5

m. 27.10

n. *Ed.*12.20-22

o. 21.14

p. 29.1-7

*Psp.*3.6

q. 38.7

r. 38.11

s. 45.1

t. 17.6-8

u. 32.6

v. *Mawr.*25.7-22

fraternal organizations about ethics in journalism and other high places,

22 And his book made several million dollars,

23 And nobody ever found out that he was a Harrier^m,

24 Because everybody thought he was like some ⁿfriendly uncle,

25 And slightly above it all,

26 Which is why he would never stoop to anything sleazy or unscrupulous,

27 Or anything like that.

CHAPTER 48

Then there was ^oFred,

2 Who didn't have such a great career,

3 ^pBecause apparently he received a little too much Consolation during his year of service to Harry,

4 Which he promised to work off by being the ^qArch-Harrier for the mid-Atlantic region.

5 Although that didn't work out,

6 And Ned had to demote him to ^rParish Beacon a few weeks later,

7 Because ^sIra thought it might tarnish the image of the Pontifical Harrier Parish if one of the original ^tUltra-Harriers got ex-consolated,

8 Which is when ^uVicki took Fred in hand,

9 What with him being almost completely helpless and emasculated by now.

10 ^vWhich maybe explains why she kind of fell for him a little bit,

11 And talked me, Willie, into

giving him another chance,
 12 Because I was in charge of
 getting all the ^aletters written to
 the Philadelphians.
 13 Vicki thought that if Fred
 wrote a really great letter, maybe
 Harry would forgive him,
 14 ^bAnd give him a nice bonus
 to retire on,
 15 Because he really wasn't up
 to working steady.
 16 ^cAnd then, of course, Fred's
 letter turned out to be not so
 great,
 17 And actually quite embar-
 rassing to me personally,
 18 ^dBecause I sort of neglected
 to read it before it went to ^eNed
 for approval,
 19 Which was a very big mis-
 take.
 20 When he read it, Ned was
 kind of upset,
 21 ^fAnd said a lot of things
 about me, Willie, that I didn't
 appreciate,
 22 Especially the part about
 how he might not have noticed it
 if ^gVicki hadn't brought it to his
 attention,
 23 ^hWhich is why he decided to
 name her Vice President for
ⁱOrthodoxy instead of me.
 24 And then Ned showed the
 letter to Harry,
 25 ^jWho said that Fred had been
 a bad boy,
 26 And that I had been a bad
 boy too,
 27 Though maybe not as bad as
 Fred,
 28 Which is why my punish-
 ment would be lighter,
 29 And why he had decided to
 use the letter anyway,
 30 With the bad part crossed
 out,
 31 ^kSo that everyone and his

a. 38.1-3
 b. Psong.43.4
 c. Cen.1.1-12
 d. Wht.28
 e. 33.5-6
 f. Main.27.3
 g. 48.13-15
 h. Wht.35
 i. Mawr.31.6-10
 j. 52.16
 k. Main.27.9
 l. Main.31.1-3
 m. Jeff.5.5-8
 n. Spic.7.1-9
 o. 16.29
 p. 14.7-9
 q. Dav.55.21
 r. 48.23
 s. 41.19-20
 t. Mawr.15.9-10
 u. Mawr.32.1-17
 v. Main.34.3-5

brother would know that I, Wil-
 lie, had screwed up.
 32 Then Ned and Vicki tried to
 talk Harry out of using the letter,
 33 Because it was still possible
 to read the bad parts,
 34 But Harry just laughed and
 said, **'Harriers don't read any
 more than they absolutely have
 to, and they wouldn't under-
 stand it if they did.'**
 35 **"Besides, what's the fun of
 having an orthodoxy if you
 can't make a big show out of
 suppressing heresy and pun-
 ishing the heretics?"**
 36 **"Take it from me, Harry, it
 doesn't really matter what we
 say,**
 37 **"As long as we can offer
 Consolation,**
 38 **At competitive prices.**
 39 And so that's how Fred's ca-
 reer ended,
 40 And mine too.

CHAPTER 49

^a**V**icki went on, of course,
 and served a very success-
 ful term as ^bVice-President for
 Orthodoxy,
 2 Even though she didn't get
 along as well with ^cLucky when
 he took over as Number One,
 3 ^dWhich is why she threatened
 to sue him for gender discrimi-
 nation,
 4 ^e"Since he wouldn't listen to
 any of her arguments about how
 women should be allowed to be
 Chosen Ones, and Arch-Harri-
 ers, and even Angels if they had
 the stomach for it, the way she
 had been promising all the fe-
 male Parishioners,
 5 ^fAnd so Lucky tried to fire her
 and even exconsole her for
 threatening him,

6 Until ^aHarry got wind of it somehow,
 7 And flew her down to Rio for a chat,
 8 ^bWhich must have gone very well,
 9 Because Harry ^cpromoted Vicki to Ultra-Harrier,
 10 And gave her a new position as Number Two,
 11 And started having monthly ^dmeetings with her in Rio,
 12 Which Lucky didn't like,
 13 ^eBut had to take anyway,
 14 Which probably helps explain why Lucky retired pretty soon after that,
 15 To Bogotá^f,
 16 Which is when Joe took over as ^gNumber One,
 17 ^hAnd Vicki quit in a huff,
 18 And subsequently moved to Southern California,
 19 To have her baby,
 20 ⁱAnd raise it herself,
 21 Which she wound up writing a book about,
 22 ^jCalled 'One Baby Around the House Is Quite Enough, Thank You,'
 23 Which sold five million copies,
 24 Not including the cookbook,
 25 And the postpartum exercise program,
 26 Which are coming out next spring.

a. *Wil.* 74.14-15
 b. *Whi.* 26
 c. *Main.* 27.4
 d. *Whi.* 25
 e. *Ned.* 30.42-43
 f. *50.23-24*
 g. *38.6*
 h. *Mawr.* 15.13-22
 i. *Mawr.* 20.17-18
 j. *Ned.* 36.20-24
 k. *Psp.* 3.6
 l. *Dav.* 57.34
 m. *21.8*
 n. *Whi.* 6
 o. *32.9-10*
 p. *Brd.* 27.1-11
 q. *Whi.* 34
 r. *38.13*
 s. *38.6*
 t. *48.39*
 u. *Psp.* 3.11

Ned a pretty hard time about the
^aWay of Harry for quite a while,
 6 And even threatened to go to the authorities to stop Ned from starting his new business,
 7 Until he got a visit from ^oLucky,
 8 ^pWho gave him some Consolation,
 9 ^qAnd opened his eyes to all the opportunities of Harry's Way,
 10 Which caused Nick to be converted right away,
 11 And wash his hands of everything,
 12 And change his name to Wayne for some reason,
 13 Right then and there.
 14 From then on, Wayne followed Harry like nobody's business.
 15 He was the first follower not in the original eleven to become a ^rVice-President,
 16 And the only follower who had a degree in chemistry and an MBA,
 17 Which is why everybody thought he might make it all the way to ^sNumber One someday.
 18 ^tEspecially when he did such a smooth job of retiring Fred after the letter thing.
 19 Which is when Harry made him an Ultra-Harrier,
 20 And gave him a corner office with a window.
 21 But then, a couple of years ago, something strange happened.
 22 ^uOne afternoon, Wayne walked out of his corner office at Parish Headquarters.
 23 And disappeared.
 24 Without a trace.
 25 Taking no money or Consolation with him.

CHAPTER 50

Some of the other followers did pretty well for themselves too,

2 And became Ultra-Harriers,
 3 ^aIncluding Wayne,
 4 Who was actually named ^bNick when ^cNed met him during the initial Silver Ghost tour.
 5 As a matter of fact, Nick gave

26 Thus explaining why Wayne has become one of the ^aGreat Mysteries of the Pontifical Harrier Parish,
27 And is still remembered as a Great Ultra-Harrier^b.

CHAPTER 51

Another follower named ^cMike also became an Ultra-Harrier.

2 Mike joined the Silver Ghost Tour after he flunked out of law school,

3 And took a position as a ^dChosen One,

4 With the idea of going to medical school on his bonus,

5 Because Ned thought he could fix it,

6 Which he did.

7 And so Mike went on to become a great plastic surgeon,

8 And specialized in breast enlargements,

9 Which he did so well at that even ^eVicki went to him,

10 Not long before her first trip to ^fRio,

11 And Mike made so much money that he moved to ^gBeverly Hills,

12 Where he enlarged the breasts of the ^hstars day in and day out,

13 Until he got ⁱsued,

14 By ^jTony's wife,

15 Who said that he had ruined her career,

16 ^kAnd wanted fifteen million dollars.

17 Unfortunately, Mike wasn't able to retain a really good lawyer,

18 ^lFor some reason,

19 And he lost big,

20 Which is why he had to stop practicing medicine,

a. 16.20

b. Yks.153.14

c. Dav.57.18

d. 38.9

e. Mawr.12.1-3 & 12.11

f. 49.5-11

g. 43.18

h. Dav.4.7-10

i. Penn.2.1-3

j. 43.17

k. Jefs.10.1-10

l. Penn.1.1-2

m. 51.18

n. Ira.23.8

o. Vin.24.9-12

p. Vin.29.1-4

q. 17.6-13

r. 38.8

s. 9.6-7

t. 41.19-20

21 And start curing cancer with hypnosis in Mexico,

22 Which turned out to be even more lucrative than breast enlargement,

23 ^mEven though his patients mostly died.

CHAPTER 52

There was also a follower named ⁿMatt who became an Ultra-Harrier.

2 Matt started out as an ^oAngel,

3 And worked his way up,

4 Attracting lots of attention with his ^pcrowd-control talents during the days of Harry,

5 ^qUntil he was named head of security for the Silver Ghost Tour,

6 With the title of ^rArch-Angel,

7 ^sProbably because of the way he had handled the problem with Tom,

8 Not to mention the fact that he was the only Angel who had actually been to college, even if he did get kicked out for assault with a deadly weapon,

9 Which always made Harry laugh when it came up in conversation,

10 And maybe explains why Harry thought of Matt right away when ^tLucky moved up and the Parish needed a new Vice-President for Production and Distribution,

11 In charge of all Harrier Angels and Arch-Angels.

12 That's when Matt changed his name,

13 Because he was wanted in several states,

14 And had to be free to travel in his new job,

15 And also had to have a passport,

16 Obviously.
 17 Anyway,
 18 He may not have been as popular as some of the other Ultra-Harriers,
 19 ^aBecause there were a few people who thought he should have been more careful the day he escorted ^bFred home after the retirement party,
 20 Although ^cVicki always defended him, and she must have known him pretty well, because I know for a fact that she helped him write a letter to the ^dKen-singtonians to give his resumé a boost,
 21 And ^eHarry seemed to like him a lot too,
 22 Which is why some people even thought he had a shot at becoming ^fNumber One himself someday,
 23 Especially after ^gWayne disappeared,
 24 ^hBut then he disappeared too,
 25 And the story was completely stonewalled by ⁱNumber Two's office,
 26 ^jWhen there still was such an office,
 27 ^kAnd I, Willie, have never asked any questions about it,
 28 ^lBecause I have learned my lessons well,
 29 And when that many Ultra-Harriers get as angry as they were when Matt disappeared,
 30 It's better not to ask questions,
 31 And all I know about it for sure is that Matt is still remembered as a Great Ultra-Harrier,
 32 In good standing.
 33 And if I knew any more about it than that,
 34 ^mI would keep it to myself,

a. 50.18
 b. Pnot.22.1-5
 c. Pnot.28.1-5
 d. Kens.20.1-10
 e. Vin.11.4-6
 f. Kens.1.6-8
 g. Pnot.27.1-5
 h. 39.7-9
 i. Ned.8.10
 j. 49.9-10
 Mawr.23.15
 k. 39.10
 l. 39.11
 m. Rat.23.8-14
 n. 38.16-17
 o. 3.26
 p. Wil.29.13-18
 q. 26.7-8
 r. Pnot.42.1-5
 s. Psong.46.1
 t. Vin.59.10-11

35 Because I am still an Ultra-Harrier at least,
 36 And I don't want to lose my "discount,
 37 Or anything else of value.

CHAPTER 53

As for me, ^aWillie, I have not had as spectacular a career as the other Ultra-Harriers,
 2 Which maybe would have been different if even one literary magazine had accepted one of the short stories I wrote in college,
 3 Which they didn't,
 4 And maybe explains why I never finished my Great American Novel,
 5 And went with Harry instead.
 6 ^bBut not every Harrier has to be a big Success,
 7 ^cAnd I'm trying to set a good example in my own small way.
 8 By not really thinking about anything at all,
 9 Or caring about anything.
 10 Or taking responsibility for any of the things that are happening in my life.
 11 ^dBecause it's easier to sit back and just let it all happen.
 12 And arrange to be out of town when Mort or Vicki calls.
 13 Because it's also important for each and every Harrier to recognize when another Harrier is better at Harry's Trinity.
 14 And not to take a chance on getting squashed by them.
 15 ^eEven if you're still kind of deeply in love with one of them for some reason.
 16 Which is an important thing for everyone to know.
 17 Especially all the 'little Harriers.
 18 Because the Way of Harry

has come into its full glory now,
 19 And things will be like this
 for a long time,
 20 Until the world ends any-
 way,
 21 Unless it doesn't,
 22 ^aWhich is unlikely,
 23 But even if it doesn't, the
 Way of Harry may last for a
 couple of thousand years,
 24 ^bJust like the way of the one
 he replaced,
 25 ^cBecause it takes a pretty

a. *Ned.16.12-13*
 b. *Jeff.1.1-4*
 c. *Dav.15.3-51*
Ned.1.1-6
Psp.3.3-17
 d. *Rom.20.2-3*
Wil.2.1-5
 e. *Wil.60.2*
 f. *Barb.7.7*

outrageous series of events to
 result in a new Way,
 26 ^dWhich almost always comes
 from the unlikelyest places,
 27 ^eFrom people who are the
 lowest of the low,
 28 Who have to get fired up
 enough to do something radi-
 cally different,
 29 Which just isn't the way
 things work anymore,
 30 ^fThanks to Harry.

ULT. TONY'S ABC'S

FOR THE

HILLITES

CHAPTER 1

S*alve, magistri.*
 2 Excuse me.
 3 I forgot that teachers don't
 know any ^aLatin anymore,
 4 Or anything else.
 5 Let me start again,
 6 In terms you can understand
 more easily,
 7 Because ^bI am writing to tell
 you about the Way of Harry,
 8 And why it will make your
 life easier,
 9 And nicer.
 10 Do we understand every-
 thing so far?
 11 Very good.

a. *Jefs.7.1*
 & 8.1
 & 9.1
 & 10.1
 & 11.19
 b. *Ext.43.1*
 c. *Grk.4.11-12*
 d. *F&J.10.1-2*

3 Let's call them ^dDick and
 Jane,
 4 Just for fun.
 5 Dick and Jane can teach the
 Alphabet without even thinking
 about it,
 6 Because they know it so well.
 7 If everything were as easy to
 teach as the Alphabet,
 8 Dick and Jane would have a
 lot more time for other more
 important things,
 9 Like complaining about their
 Awful pay,
 10 And their Abysmal working
 conditions,
 11 And how they don't get Any-
 thing from Anybody,
 12 Anything but Aggravation,
 that is,
 13 And Antagonism,
 14 And Accusations,
 15 Not to mention a lot of char-
 acter Assassination,

CHAPTER A

^c**A** is for the Alphabet,
 2 Which teachers have to teach.

16 And almost weekly felonious
Assaults by the ^aAnimals in their
classrooms,

17 Even though Dick and Jane
are so Above Average at what
they do.

18 See Dick and Jane being
Above Average?

19 Well, they would be if teach-
ing could be made easier,

20 And didn't require so much
of their Attention.

21 But nobody seems to be lis-
tening to their Arguments,

22 And Dick and Jane are start-
ing to get Angry about that.

23 In fact, if we don't treat them
less Atrociously,

24 They'll quit and go do some-
thing else instead,

25 Something easier and better-
paying and less Annoying.

26 See Dick and Jane go do
something else instead,

27 And not do any more teach-
ing,

28 At All?

29 What is the something else
Dick and Jane are doing instead?

30 I don't know either.

31 ^bWhat could it possibly be?

32 Why, isn't that Astonishing?

33 They're still here,

34 But they're still Angry too,

35 And they're Absolutely Ad-
amant about not putting up with
any more Attacks on their Abil-
ities.

CHAPTER B

B is for the Better life that
Dick and Jane have a 'right
to,

2 Because they've earned every-
body's respect,

3 And everybody can see how
Beautiful a job Dick and Jane are

a. *Kens. 7.7-9*

b. *Psong. 17.1-7*

c. *Brd. 14.1-6*

d. *K. 1-5*

e. *Wil. 23.5-7*

f. *Ira. 29.1-2*

g. *Wil. 36.1-7*

h. *Psay. 4.1*

i. *Vin. 16.2-29*

j. *H. 5*

k. *Psay. 5.1*

l. *Dav. 46.44*

m. *Dav. 22.47*

n. *Rat. 10.25-26*

o. *Jeff. 19.11-16*

p. *Jeff. 21.1-4*

q. *Kin. 5.1-5*

doing at educating everybody,

4 Which shouldn't be too sur-
prising,

5 Since Dick and Jane have a
whole Bunch of ^dBooklearning.

6 See Dick and Jane looking
Brainy?

7 What is it they know, exactly?

8 I can't quite tell either.

9 See Dick and Jane getting Bel-
ligerent?

10 They're not going to take
this kind of Baloney anymore,

11 ^eBecause it's absolutely, posi-
tively not their fault that the
little Bums learn less each year,

12 ^fAnd can't read a Book,

13 Or write anything but the
kind of ^gBilge you see on Bath-
room walls,

14 Or do even a tiny little Bit of
^harithmetic,

15 Or anything else,

16 Except ⁱBeer and Barbitu-
rates and ^jBackseat Biology, of
course,

17 Which still isn't the fault of
Dick and Jane,

18 Because how can you make
the little Barbarians learn a
Bunch of Boring ^kBasics when
they know there isn't really any
future,

19 Thanks to the ^lBomb and
^mBrezhnev and all?

20 Besides, how can you expect
Dick and Jane to teach anything
at all in such a Bourgeois neigh-
borhood,

21 Where all the parents are so
Busy Bickering about ⁿBusing,

22 And ^oBanning the Bible,

23 And ^pBringing Back the Bi-
ble,

24 That they don't actually have
time to Baby-sit the little ^qBa-
boons through their homework.

25 Because if you want to know

the truth, they can't Bear the little ^aBastards either.
 26 That's why Dick and Jane have Broken with the old ways,
 27 ^bAnd are Bent on following the Way of Harry instead.
 28 See Dick and Jane not thinking about anything at all?
 29 Don't they look ^cBlissful,
 30 And different?
 31 Of course they do.
 32 Right now, they're making a list of all the things that are to Blame for the fact that the little Braindead ^dBozos aren't learning anything,
 33 And what it will take to make things Better,
 34 Starting with ^eBetter pay,
 35 And Better facilities,
 36 And don't forget ^fBetter pay.
 37 Can you see Better teachers on the list anywhere?
 38 I'll Bet you can't.
 39 Not if they're following the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER C

C is for the Certainty Dick and Jane feel about how nothing is their fault,
 2 Because they didn't ask to be Conceived by their parents,
 3 And it wasn't their fault they couldn't get into a really ^aClassy College,
 4 And wound up ^bCaged inside a Classroom instead.
 5 Dick and Jane have figured out that absolutely nobody wants to put up with the little Creeps anymore,
 6 The ones who Come to school with a Chip on their shoulder,
 7 ⁱAnd sit there staring like a bunch of dead Carp,
 8 ^jNot thinking about anything at all,

a. Oth. 5.18
b. Whit. 6
c. Ext. 13.18
d. Drex. 6.10
e. Psong. 7.1-4
f. Psong. 11.1-8
g. Psay. 5E.3-4
h. F&J. 5.2-3
i. Kens. 9.8-9
Ned. 30.42
j. Jeffs. 11.19
Hill. 1.2-4
k. Zig. 9.2
l. Wil. 31.3
m. Ned. 35.9

9 And that's about it,
 10 Except for making Crude Comments whenever they feel like it,
 11 Which is Constantly.
 12 In fact, Dick and Jane are so Certain about all this,
 13 ^kThat there isn't any way at all to make them Consider how they might be at least partially to blame for what's happening to all the little Cretins,
 14 Even when the Critics question their Competence,
 15 And accuse them of being Callous and Careless and Complacent,
 16 And suggest that Complaining is the only part of teaching Dick and Jane really know anything about,
 17 Which is actually the only part of teaching that's *worth* knowing anything about,
 18 When you're following the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER D

D is for the Danger of not being certain,
 2 Which can lead to the Disease called thinking,
 3 ⁱWhich leads to thoughts of Doom and Despair,
 4 And would Destroy the last best hope of happiness for Dick and Jane.
 5 That's why it's so much better for Dick and Jane to concentrate on their Desires instead,
 6 ^mAnd be certain about Doing whatever is necessary to satisfy their Desires,
 7 No matter who gets hurt,
 8 Because that's the best Defense against the Dire consequences of thinking.

CHAPTER E

E is for Education,
 2 Except that it isn't,
 3 ^bBecause Education isn't Easy,
 4 Which is what E is for,
 5 If you're following the way of Harry.

a. *Psay. 5E. 1-2*
 b. *Rom. 2. 22*
 c. *Wil. 41. 1-7*
 d. *Wil. 1. 1*
 e. *Gnt. 6. 4-6*
 f. *Hall. 15. 12*
 g. *Psay. 5H. 1-22*
 h. *Ann. 11. 1-15*
 i. *B. 11-12*

CHAPTER F

F is for the only word that every child in the Most Chosen Nation knows how to spell,
 2 Which is a Fantastically Flexible word,
 3 Because it means whatever you Feel it should.
 4 It's a Fortunate word too,
 5 Because it's also the only word that Dick and Jane still know how to spell,
 6 If they're Following the Way of Harry,
 7 Because the Way of Harry gives everyone at least one thing in common,
 8 Just for Fun.

CHAPTER G

G is for Getting by,
 2 ^cWhich is the Great unifying Goal of the entire educational system in the Most Chosen Nation in the whole history of the planet.
 3 See Dick and Jane Getting by?
 4 See the little Garbage-mouths in their classroom Getting by?
 5 Well, that's because you don't quite Get the Way of Harry yet.
 6 You've Got to understand that Getting by will have a different meaning in each ^dGeneration from now on,
 7 As long as the Hillites keep

doing their jobs according to the Way of Harry.

8 For example, the next Generation may not have to know how to spell even the one word they know how to spell now,

9 Because the Goal of Getting by is a lot like ^eGravity,

10 And Goads everyone and everything in the same direction all the time,

11 Gradually,

12 But equally,

13 Which means that it is not only the Way of Harry,

14 ^fBut also a Grand tradition of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth.

CHAPTER H

H is for Hygiene,
 2 Which the little Hellions absolutely have to learn,

3 Because nothing spoils a school year for Dick and Jane like having five or six or seventeen of their little ^gHotpants Hussies get knocked up over Christmas vacation,

4 Which just isn't necessary.

5 Because fully Half the school library is about How to Have sex without Having Babies,

6 Including Horribly Helpful little ^haudio tapes.

7 So that even the Hardcore Hardheads can Hear Handy Hints about Humping without Heartache,

8 Which don't Halt the Horny little Harlots from taking Huge risks,

9 Because H is also for Hormones,

10 Which are Highly Hazardous.

11 Especially if you're a Harrier,
12 In High School.

CHAPTER I

I is for I,
2 Which is the only authority the little Idiots recognize,
3 ^bSince they've never had any Interest in anyone else's viewpoint,
4 Even if they don't have what you'd call a well-developed sense of ^cIndividual Identity,
5 Which makes Instruction even more Irritating for Dick and Jane,
6 Because they feel pretty much the ^dIdentical way,
7 And it's Infuriating that they have to put up with so much Insolence from all the Ingrates in their classrooms,
8 When it's Intrinsically Indicated that they should be obeyed Implicitly,
9 If not Idolized,
10 Because they're such Impressive Intellectuals,
11 As all the Insipid Instigators of Educational "Improvement" would be able to Infer,
12 If they were at all Informed,
13 Or Intelligent,
14 Or even Involved,
15 Instead of Irresponsible,
16 And Injurious,
17 And downright Invidious,
18 Which they are,
19 As Dick and Jane would be the first to Imply,
20 If they knew what Invidious meant.

CHAPTER J

J is for Justice,

a. *Psay. 51.1-6*
b. *Wil. 37.1-7*
Mall. 8.1-8
c. *Kens. 12.25*
d. *I. 3*
e. *Penn. 9.11*
f. *Mawr. 15.19-22*
g. *Wil. 38.1-3*
h. *Wil. 33.5-6*
i. *Ann. 18.10-26*
j. *W. 1-8*
k. *Gnt. 4.20*
l. *Ext. 52.16*
m. *Carl. 3.8*
n. *Main. 15.1-6*
o. *Ned. 8.2-6*

2 Which Dick and Jane would absolutely demand,
3 If there were any such thing as Justice,
4 ^eWhich there Just isn't,
5 If you're following the Way of Harry,
6 Which is why Dick and Jane are so dejected,
7 Unless they're actually Jubilant instead,
8 Which they couldn't be,
9 Because absolutely everyone wants Justice,
10 Unless you're a Harrier,
11 And would rather be the Judge yourself,
12 And the Jury,
13 And Just make up the Jurisprudence as you go,
14 ^fWhich beats Justice by a country mile.

CHAPTER K

K is for ^gKnowledge,
2 Which is the whole purpose of education,
3 And explains why Dick and Jane don't have to think about it anymore,
4 Because they already got their education,
5 ^hYears ago.

CHAPTER L

L is for ⁱLove,
2 Which would solve all the problems in the ^jworld,
3 And explains why Dick and Jane don't have to teach ^kphilosophy anymore,
4 ^lOr religion,
5 ^mOr political science,
6 ⁿOr civics,
7 Since it was the ^oLuminaries in Dick and Jane's generation

who discovered Love in the first place,
 8 ^aAnd somehow the Little Lovebirds in Dick and Jane's classes have Learned that it's the Logical answer for every possible social issue,
 9 No matter how Ludicrous it might sound.

CHAPTER M

M is for ^bMusic,
 2 Which the little Maniacs know an awful lot about,
 3 Unless you Mean ^cMozart,
 4 Or Mahler,
 5 Or Mendelssohn,
 6 Or Mussorgsky,
 7 Or even Mantovani,
 8 ^dWhich is why it Might be better to ask them about Mick instead.

CHAPTER N

N is for ^eNow,
 2 Which is the only ^ftime that matters,
 3 In the Most Chosen Nation on Earth.

CHAPTER O

O is for the ^gOthers,
 2 ^hWho always get it in the neck,
 3 And who are the ⁱOnly good guys left in the history book,
 4 Because it's very important to give the little Ogres an Object lesson,
 5 ^jIn the Ontogeny of Blame.

CHAPTER P

P is for ^kParents,

a. *Cen. 15. 11-14*
 b. *Psay. 5G. 16-17*
 c. *Ed. 60. 17*
 d. *Dav. 58. 7*
 e. *Wil. 39. 1-5*
 Cen. 12. 15-19
 f. *Psom. 8. 1-5*
 g. *Oth. 1. 1-15*
 h. *Ext. 45. 1-5*
 i. *Swar. 34. 2-22*
 j. *Ira. 23. 15-18*
 k. *Ann. 2. 15 & 2. 18*
 l. *Dav. 47. 8*
 m. *Zig. 9. 2*
 n. *Ned. 34. 22-24*
 o. *Mall. 5. 1-8*
 p. *Mawr. 15. 22*

2 Who are a Pain in the Pants to Dick and Jane,
 3 With all their Preaching in PTA meetings,
 4 And all their Penny-Pinching in Precinct voting,
 5 And all their Popping off to the Press,
 6 And all their Permissiveness with the little Pariahs they're ^lover-Populating the Planet with,
 7 And all their Pompous Posturing in Public Opinion Polls,
 8 ^mAnd all their Prevarications about their Puny Participation in their Progeny's upbringing.
 9 And if Dick and Jane's own Prize Pups were Performing just a tiny bit better than anybody else's,
 10 They'd get Pretty Peevish about the whole Parent Problem.
 11 And they Probably will anyway,
 12 ⁿIf they're Pursuing the Path of Harry.

CHAPTER Q

Q is for Questions,
 2 ^oWhich nobody really asks anymore,
 3 Unless it's about Quitting class early,
 4 Which is the Question Dick and Jane really like best.
 5 Because it's the one they know the answer to.

CHAPTER R

R is for Rights^p,
 2 Which everyone has,
 3 Including even the little Rotters in Dick and Jane's classes,
 4 Which somebody Related to them at some point,

5 So that they can Reel them off anytime,
 6 Almost as Rapidly as Dick and Jane can,
 7 Like the Right to be ^afree,
 8 And the Right to be ^bRich,
 9 And the Right to be ^cRude,
 10 And the Right to be ^dRaunchy whenever you feel like it,
 11 And the Right to get ^eRipped whenever you feel like it,
 12 And the Right to ^fRelax whenever you need a Rest,
 13 And the Right to ^gRegard other people's property as Refuse,
 14 And the Right to ^hReject any Rules you don't like,
 15 And the Right to ⁱRidicule everyone and everything you don't like,
 16 Not to mention the Right to be self-Righteous about your Rights,
 17 And utterly ^jRuthless about protecting them.

CHAPTER S

S is for the Suburbs,
 2 Which is where Dick and Jane live^k,
 3 Not to mention all the little Sewer-mouths in their class,
 4 Which is where they've learned all their Superb Social Skills.
 5 See all the Stylish little Subdivisions in the Suburbs?
 6 'See all the Spanking new Split-levels in the Subdivisions?
 7 See all the Sensible Station wagons parked in front of the Split-levels?
 8 See all the Snazzy little Sport Sedans parked next to the Station wagons?

a. *Psom.* 73.9-12
 b. *Vin.* 47.7-11
 c. *Mall.* 8.25-31
 d. *F.1*
 e. *Vin.* 17.26-27
 f. *Mall.* 11.9-16
 g. *V.1*
 h. *1.1-2*
 i. *Swar.PS.* 28-30
 j. *Ext.* 52.16
 k. *Ed.* 61.17
 l. *Ira.* 6.9-10
 m. *Mall.* 12.10
 n. *Mall.* 1.1
 o. *Dav.* 58.9
 p. *O.* 4-5
 q. *Spic.* 6.8
 r. *Mawr.* 30.9-10
 s. *Psay.* 5S.1-3
 t. *Wil.* 27.8
 u. *Mawr.* 23.13-16
 v. *H.* 9-12
 w. *Wil.* 78.6-7
 x. *O.* 1-2

9 See all the Spruce little Shrubs that Separate the Split-levels?
 10 See the Spindly little Sapling that Someone Stuck in front of each Split-level?
 11 Isn't it all just Splendid?
 12 See the ^mSchool Situated down the Street,
 13 A Stone's throw from the nearest Suburban ⁿmall?
 14 This is the School where the little Sad Sacks learn all the Subjects they will need to Succeed in life,
 15 Like Science^o,
 16 ^pAnd Social Studies,
 17 ^qAnd Spanish,
 18 ^rAnd Shop.
 19 See the ^sSports fields next to the School?
 20 This is where the little Studs learn all the Stuff they will need to know about Stomping the excrement out of their ^topponents in life,
 21 Like Screaming obscenities at the officials,
 22 And always Sliding with your Spikes high,
 23 And Spearing the other team's Star when the official isn't looking,
 24 And other Skills too,
 25 Which it's a Shame the Sissy girls aren't getting too,
 26 The way Jane looks at it.
 27 "See Jane looking Steamed in the Stands about how the little Sisters in her class don't get to play enough Sports?
 28 'See all the Sexy little Strumpets in the Stands thinking about Some Special Sports of their own?
 29 *See all the Starry-eyed parents in the Stands, Shrieking for another Stupendous victory?
 30 See all the ^xOthers in the

Stands, Side by Side with the
Suburban Set?

31 "Well, that's because there
aren't any Others in the Suburbs,

32 "Which is maybe why the
little Striplings admire them so
much,

33 Not to mention Dick and
Jane,

34 Although I suppose we really
Should,

35 Because they're just So men-
tionable,

36 Somehow.

a. *Ext.* 52.16

b. *Carl.* 10.12

c. *Cen.* 26.1-19

d. *G.* 1.2

e. *Adam.* 28.1-10

f. *Psay.* 5U.1-23

g. *Psong.* 13.1-5

h. *Psay.* 5S.7

i. *Mawr.* 15.13-18

j. *Psong.* 16.1-3

k. *Ira.* 11.5

l. *Barb.* 3.1-5

m. *H.* 9.12

n. *S.* 21-23

o. *Swar.* PS.14-15

Ext. 25.1

p. *Kens.* 12.11-15

stands Dick and Jane's needs,

3 And how truly Unfortunate it
is that everyone else is Usually
so Uncooperative,

4 "Which is why Dick and Jane
are so Underpaid,

5 And so Under-appreciated,

6 And so likely to Undertake
another "strike,

7 Unless the school board takes
their "demands Under advise-
ment,

8 "And Underwrites another
huge raise.

9 See the school board,

10 Under the gun?

11 See Dick and Jane,

12 Under a "picket sign?

13 See all the Harriers,

14 Under the sun?

CHAPTER T

T is for Tests,

2 Which have to be Taken by
the little Twerps,

3 Before Dick and Jane can
Turn them over to some other
Teacher,

4 For another Try at the 'Three
R's,

5 See Dick and Jane grading
'Tests?

6 How Tolerant they are of Tiny
little errors on the True/false
section!

7 How Tactful they are in not
Tearing up those Tragic little es-
says!

8 How Tempted they are to pass
everyone!

9 Well, isn't that Terrific?

10 "What Talented Teachers
Dick and Jane must be!

11 As it Turns out, not even one
of the little Thugs will have to
repeat the Term!

CHAPTER U

U is for the "Union,

2 Which is the only entity in the
'Universe that really Under-

CHAPTER V

V is for 'Vandalism,

2 Which is the only skill the
little Varmints excel at,

3 Unless you count "Venereal
pursuits,

4 And "Varsity sports,

5 Which is why it's so Very
important not to be too Vindic-
tive about punishing them,

6 Because if you Value your
children,

7 It's more Virtuous to Validate
their good behavior than to Vic-
timize them for petty Villainies,

8 Especially if you don't want
them to Vivisect your "Volvo,

9 Because V is also for "Ven-
geance,

10 If you're a Harrier.

CHAPTER W

W is for the World,

2 Which all the little Whining

Weasels couldn't know less about,
 3 Especially geography,
 4 In spite of Dick and Jane's best efforts.
 5 See Dick and Jane teaching World geography?
 6 Well,
 7 They Would,
 8 If it Were in the curriculum.
 9 It is?
 10 Oh.
 11 See Dick and Jane teaching World geography?
 12 See the little Whiz kids identifying the largest river system in South America?
 13 Well, that's because they didn't get to Waterways yet.
 14 See the little Wonders identifying the largest country in South America?
 15 Well, that's because they didn't get to Western ^anations yet.
 16 See the little Wasters identifying the continent of South America?
 17 Well, that's because . . .
 18 Well, you know,
 20 ^bAnd besides, all's Well that ends Well,
 21 And they'll end Well,

a. *Psay. 5N.1-20*
 b. *Pnot. 56.1-5*
 c. *Psom. 35.4*
 d. *Psay. 5X.1*
 e. *Drex. 7.10*
 f. *Psay. 5Y.1-56*
 g. *Ned. 16.12-13*
 h. *Ned. 16.14-15*

22 Won't they?

23 Well?^c

CHAPTER X

^d**X** is for the Unknown Variable,

2 ^eWhich is getting more and more unknown all the time,

3 Just like Algebra.

CHAPTER Y

^f**Y** is for Years,

2 Which is how long each and every semester lasts,

3 For Dick and Jane.

CHAPTER Z

Z is for Zero,

2 Which is the easiest number to count to,

3 And why Dick and Jane like it so much,

4 Which is just as well,

5 ^gBecause that's the number the Most Chosen Zoo on Earth is counting down to,

6 Which is why it's so nice to have Harry's Way,

7 To give our countdown,

8 Just the right ^hZip.

ULT. MORT'S BROADCAST TO THE ANNENBURGHERS

CHAPTER 1

I'd like to welcome all the communications professionals in our audience to today's edition of the Harry Show.

2 Of course, Harry can't be with us this morning,

3 Because he's in Rio instead,

4 Which is why ^aI will be your guest host,

5 For the great show we have planned,

6 Which will start immediately after the following ^bcommercial announcements.

7 Stay tuned.

CHAPTER 2

Nobody's thinking about it,

2 "But it's coming anyway,

3 "And it'll be here before you know it!

4 "What is it?

5 "It's the great new fall season on the Harrier Television Network!

6 "You say you like sitcoms?

7 "Well, we've got 'em,

8 "And they're just exactly like all the others you've always loved,

9 "Only more so.

10 "Take 'I Love the Family Next Door,'

11 ^d"Please!

12 "The Sleasel family are the neighbors everybody loves to hate,

a. Ext. 47.1

b. Ed. 76.1-4

c. Vin. 40.6-7

d. Grk. 16.4-5

e. Vin. 57.5

f. Cen. 15.6-14

g. H. 5-8

13 "Which is why you'll just love them to death.

14 "Flush!

15 "Why that must be Arnie Sleasel, the long-suffering 'dad' who's always so painfully constipated that everyone just runs for cover when they hear him flush the toilet,

16 "Which happens a lot on 'I Love the Family Next Door.'

17 "Flush!

18 "Why that must be Arnie's wife May, who suffers from chronic diarrhea, and keeps everybody in stitches with endless jokes about Arnie's intestines, not to mention his impotence and his rotten wages as a muffler mechanic.

19 "Flush!

20 "Why that must be little Billy, the Sleasels' 'precocious' son, who's only twelve but spends a lot of time in the bathroom with Arnie's 'Playboy,' and who gets off some really good ones about his parents' intestines, and Arnie's impotence, and May's flat chest, not to mention his sister Barbara's chest, which is anything but flat, even though she's only fourteen.

21 "Flush!

22 ^{*}"Why that must be Barbara now. She's constantly in the bathroom because of her medication, which she's needed ever since she came home from Times Square.

23 "Which is one of many reasons why the Sleasels' neighbors never say a word to them,

24 "Not even when their house catches on fire,

25 "On Christmas Eve,

26 "Because the Sleasels are the neighbors everybody loves to hate,

27 "Like you will too,

28 "When you join us,

29 "And start plumbing the depths,

30 "Of the family next door,

31 "Wednesday nights at eight.

32 "Flush!"

CHAPTER 3

"What famous rocker is dating the wives of three prominent national politicians?

2 "What Oscar-winning actress is under suspicion for the hit-and-run death of a six-year-old boy from East Los Angeles?

3 "Which major league 'MVP' is suing his parents to recover the money he lent them for a house in Florida?

4 "Which eminent religious figure is rumored to be dying from a disgusting venereal disease?

5 "What beloved sitcom star is fighting the fight of his life against charges of child abuse?

6 "If you don't know the answers to these questions, then you're not up on the latest dirt,

7 "So you'd better dive for the new issue of the 'Gutter Daily,'

8 "On newsstands now.

9 "Remember our motto,

10 "All the dirt we can find and print—just for you."

CHAPTER 4

"Chop-a-chop-a-chop-a-chop-a-chop!"

a. *Kens.* 28.6

b. *Ed.* 67.13-15

c. *Hill.S.* 20

d. *Swar.* 23.2-11

e. *Dav.* 57.30

2 "At last!

3 "The movie that finally dares to tell the truth about Vietnam!

4 "Get ready for 'It's a Mad Mad Mad Mad War,'

5 "The new blockbuster hit from the director who brought you 'Viva the Cong,'

6 "I Spit on the Red, White, and Blue,'

7 "Yankee, Get Out of Our Home,'

8 "And 'Napalm Nightmare.'"

9 "Yes, maybe you think you've seen it all,

10 "The genocide . . .

11 "The baby burning . . .

12 "The massacres and mutilations . . .

13 "The full-bore madness that was Vietnam.

14 "But if you haven't seen 'It's a Mad Mad Mad Mad War,'

15 "You haven't seen the half of it,

16 "Because only a comedy can really capture it all the way it really was,

17 "The absurd ambushes . . .

18 "The preposterous search-and-destroy missions . . .

19 "The ironic horror of the world's deadliest jungle . . .

20 "The bizarre laughter of the world's mightiest political machine,

21 "Gone mad,

22 "Chop-a-chop,

23 "Mad,

24 "Chop-a-chop-a-chop,

25 "Mad,

26 "Chop-a-chop-a-chop-a-chop,

27 "MAD,

28 "CHOP-A-CHOP-A-CHOP-A-CHOP-A-CHOP,

29 "Be there when the 'president's chopper lands,

- 30 "On the insane green killing grounds,
 31 "Of the ^aWhite House lawn.
 32 In ^bWashington, D.C.!
 33 "Coming soon to a theater near you."
 34 "*CHOP-A-CHOP-A-CHOP-A-CHOP-A-CHOP-A-CHOP!*"

- a. *Yks. 16. 1-2*
 b. *Yks. 16.3*
 c. *Yks. 125.31-34*
 d. *Main.36.16*
 e. *Adam.28.16*
 f. *Wil.27.8*
 g. *Ed. 76.4-12*

CHAPTER 5

- W**e're back,
 2 And ready to discuss our topic of the day,
 3 Which is 'How to Spread the Word of Harry Without Really Thinking About It,
 4 'At All.'
 5 We'll be meeting our guest Harriers and getting into some really in-depth stuff,
 6 In just a moment,
 7 But first,
 8 It's time for a few words from our sponsors,
 9 So don't go away,
 10 Because we'll be right back.

CHAPTER 6

- "W***h-o-o-o-o-o-sh!*
 2 "'Only a motorcar crafted in Germany can make a sound like that!
 3 "*Wh-o-o-o-o-o-sh!*
 4 "There it goes again: How many times are you going to let it pass you by?
 5 "After all, how is everyone else going to know how much money you make,
 6 "And what great taste you have,
 7 "And what a manly man you are,
 8 "If you're not at the wheel of

the most expensive car made in Germany?

- 9 "*Wh-o-o-o-o-o-sh!*
 10 "Doesn't it make you just sick with desire?
 11 "*Wh-o-o-o-o-o-sh!*
 12 "Can't you see that having this car would fix everything that's wrong in your life?
 13 ^d"Women will beg you for rides,
 14 "The best ^ecountry clubs will ask you to join,
 15 "Your ^fpeers will turn green with envy,
 16 "Because everyone you see will know that you are a Winner!
 17 "*Wh-o-o-o-o-o-sh!*
 18 ^g"The Good Life.
 19 "Don't let it pass you by again,
 20 "Because if you wait till you can actually afford it,
 21 "You might wait till it's too late,
 22 "When your chance at the Good Life has already passed you by.
 23 "*Wh-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-sh!*"

CHAPTER 7

- "N**obody's thinking about it.
 2 "But it's coming anyway.
 3 "And it'll be here before you know it!
 4 "What is it?
 5 "It's the great new fall season on the Harrier Television Network!
 6 "You say you like sitcoms?
 7 "Well, we've got 'em.
 8 "And they're just exactly like all the others you've always loved.
 9 "Only more so.

10 "Take 'I Love Rock and Rose.'
 11 "Please!
 12 "Basil Rose used to be a district attorney,
 13 "And Rock Stromboli used to be an armed robber,
 14 "But now they're cellmates,
 15 "Because of the hilarious mistake that transfers Rock to a special minimum-security prison for white-collar convicts,
 16 "Which is when the fun really begins!
 17 "Yes, you'll laugh yourselves sick at the funniest ^bculture clash since,
 18 "Well,
 19 "Since sometime last season.
 20 "You'll hoot when Rock learns how to negotiate a 'book contract!
 21 "You'll howl when Rose learns how to make a shiv out of a ^dspoon!
 22 "You'll scream when Rock tries to play ^ebackgammon with brass knuckles! You'll bust a gut when Rose gets his first tattoo!
 23 "And you'll just die laughing when Rock and Rose team up to run the ^ffunniest mail-order swindle ever devised in prison!
 24 "Will they get caught,
 25 "Or will they get away with everything,
 26 "And make a million bucks besides?
 27 "Be watching when the Great New Season begins,
 28 "On the Harrier Television Network.
 29 "'I Love Rock and Rose.'
 30 "Sunday nights at eight o'clock."

a. *Ext.* 40.4-7
 b. *Ed.* 62.1-4
 c. *Ned.* 36.20-24
 d. *Ext.* 12.7
 e. *Psay.* 55.26
 f. *Ext.* 39.3
 g. *Swar.* 32.1-17
 h. *F&J.* 7.9-12
 i. *Dav.* 57.26

CHAPTER 8

"He got mad about all the junk mail,
 2 "And now he's getting even,
 3 "With a little help from his incinerator,
 4 "Because ashes can't scream.
 5 "'The Junk Mail Man,'
 6 "Now in paperback,
 7 "After 46 weeks on the New York Times Best Seller List,
 8 "From the best-selling author of 'The Dry Cleaner,' 'The Electrical Inspector,' 'The Tax Assessor,' and 'The Meter Reader.'
 9 "Your money back if you're not terrified and revolted.
 10 "'The Junk Mail Man,'
 11 "At better newsstands everywhere."

CHAPTER 9

We're back,
 2 Just in time to talk with our exciting guests,
 3 Who were giving us some great advice about how to spread the Word of Harry,
 4 During the commercial break.
 5 And I know you're going to be completely thrilled when they start taking some questions from the studio audience,
 6 Which they'll do right after this brief pause for a news bullet and some words from our sponsors.
 7 Be right back.

CHAPTER 10

"Rat-a-tat-tat-a-ratta-tatta-tat-a-rat!
 2 "This is a news bullet from the Harrier Television Network,
 3 "Margo Glamour reporting.
 4 "A spokesman for the federal

government today released the results of a grim new study,

5 "Which predicts that everyone in the nation will experience some form of cancer,

6 "Within the next five years.

7 "The study was based on a sample of four laboratory rats,

8 "And is regarded as ^bconclusive by the scientific community.

9 "The HTN Evening News will provide a full report at six o'clock.

10 "'The Department of Defense reported today that there is now one nuclear warhead for every man, woman, and child on the face of the planet,

11 "Which means that in the event of all-out nuclear war, the earth itself would be vaporized into stardust: ^dHoagy Carmichael, where are you now that we need you?

12 "The 'Titanic Furnace Corporation today announced that it is recalling all gas furnaces manufactured by the company in the last six months,

13 "Due to what a paid company liar calls 'a relatively significant likelihood of accidental explosion.'

14 "'The problem was attributed to cost-cutting measures necessitated by unfair foreign competition,

15 "And Titanic has announced plans to ^asue the nation of ^bJapan for damages attendant to the quality problem.

16 "'The national leadership of the Association of the Semi-Skilled has called a nationwide strike to protest unfair labor practices by numerous public and private employers.

a. *Jefs. 7.35-46*

b. *Chuk. 21.1*

c. *Ned. 16.12*
Mawr. 15.22

d. *Psay. 5G. 16-17*

e. *Psay. 5D. 7*

f. *Main. 16.1-9*

g. *Penn. 2.13-14*

h. *Main. 15.1-7*

i. *Hill. U.1-2*

j. *Ira. 29.1-2*

k. *Psay. 5H.1*
Hill. H.1

l. *Brd. 22.13-15*

m. *Brd. 22.4-6*

n. *Jeff. 16.1-8*

o. *F&J. 15.18-19*

17 ^j"Specific citations of such practices include discriminatory literacy requirements for file clerks,

18 ^k"Discriminatory hygiene requirements for hospital and nursing home orderlies,

19 "And discriminatory licensing requirements for school bus and ambulance drivers.

20 "A spokesperson for the country's largest civil rights organization issued a statement today announcing that a certain race,

21 "Formerly known as the 'Negro Race,' and the 'Afro-American Race,' and 'People of Black Persuasion,'

22 ^l"Shall henceforth be called the 'Superior Race,' in order to compensate for the four-hundred-year period when all names for a certain race were closet synonyms for the 'Inferior Race.'

23 ^m"Asked how long this name would be used, the spokesperson said that four hundred years ought to just about do it, provided that demands are met for the immediate disbursement of 25 percent of the country's gross national product to members of the Superior Race, as befits their new status. We'll have further details on this story at six o'clock.

24 "In other news.

25 ⁿ"Here's a bloody spot on Highway 67 where a tractor trailer crushed a station wagon and an entire family much like yours^o.

26 "And here's a bloody spot in the hall where an old lady much like your own mother opened her door to a deranged killer—much like the ones living in your

neighborhood—who crushed her skull with his hobnailed boots",
27 "And here's a bloody spot in Philadelphia where thousands stormed the concert stage in response to a rock 'n' roll performer's joking offer of 'Free Drugs'; several youngsters much like your own were badly trampled in the melee^b.

28 "And in a final item of note, indictments were handed down today for seven U.S. senators, eleven U.S. congressmen, and six members of the administration, all of whom are alleged to have played a role in the latest capital scandal, which is so new that it doesn't even have a 'nickname yet^d."

29 "The latest on the nickname and other stories will be covered tonight,

30 "On the HTN Evening News.

31 "Until then, this is Margo Glamour reporting,

32 "For the HTN News Team,

33 "Your source for certainty,

34 "About who's to blame for everything.

35 "Keep smiling."

CHAPTER 11

"She's beautiful.

2 "She's irresistible.

3 "She's 'In Heat.'

4 "Yes, when you want a fragrance that will make 'men howl and bay at the moon,

5 "A fragrance that will make men forget about your IQ and your diction,

6 "A fragrance that will make men stop thinking and start panting,

a. *F&J.15.20*

b. *F&J.15.21*

c. *Jefs.7.15-17*

d. *F&J.15.22*

e. *F&J.16.1-12*

f. *Dav.30.25*

g. *Kens.10.3*

h. *Psay.5L.7*

i. *Vin.14.23*

j. *Psong.21.7-8*

k. *Brit.40.8*

7 "Get the fragrance that's distilled from the very essence of animal lust,

8 "Because it's time you knew what every *real* woman knows,

9 "That only raw, raging passion can cure what's wrong with your life,

10 "And turn all those sad singles scenes into a legendary love.

11 "Be a legend.

12 "Be beautiful.

13 "Be irresistible.

14 "Be 'In Heat,'

15 "For as long as it lasts."

CHAPTER 12

"Stay tuned for 'I Love Riddle Roulette,'

2 "The great new game show that's got everybody guessing,

3 "For cash and prizes worth up to a million dollars.

4 "Yes, at last, a game show that's perfect for you and the whole family.

5 "Nothing to know,

6 "Nothing to remember,

7 "Nothing to lose.

8 "Just place a bet on your own special ^hlucky number,

9 "Watch the big wheel spin round and round,

10 "And if it's your number that comes up,

11 "All you have to do is guess which of our multiple-choice riddle answers is the right one,

12 "And you could walk away with a million dollars.

13 "It's that easy,

14 "And more fun than you could shake a ^kstick at,

15 "Because the host of 'I Love Riddle Roulette' is Brad Shoulters,

16 "The smilingest emcee alive,
 17 "And if Brad can't make you laugh at the odds,
 18 "Then no one can.
 19 "Are you ready?
 20 *'"Then take a spin for the pure unthinking fun of it all,
 21 "With 'I Love Riddle Roulette,'
 22 ^b"The game show that's so much like life we had to add a million dollars to make it worthwhile.
 23 "Next.
 24 "On this station."

CHAPTER 13

"**I** just want you and me and our baby to have a decent life together, 'Andrea!'
 2 "I wish you wouldn't keep saying "our baby" like that.'
 3 "'What do you mean? Do you have something to tell me, Andrea? Wasn't I understanding when you told me about your eleven previous marriages? And wasn't I supportive when you told me about your affair with my father? And when you told me about your six illegitimate children? And your three illegal abortions? And your suspended conviction for Murder One? Now isn't it time you started trusting me a little bit? Isn't it? Andrea? Why are you looking at me like that?'
 4 "Is today the day that Andrea finally comes clean with Mark?
 5 "Well, probably not,
 6 "But tune in anyway,
 7 ^d"For 'I Love All My Break-downs.'
 8 ^e"Immediately following 'I Love Riddle Roulette.'"

a. *Psong. 20.1-6*
 b. *Drex. 6.4*
 c. *11.1-3*
 d. *15.8*
 e. *Ed. 75.11*
 f. *Ned. 35.3*
 g. *Mawr. 20.14-18*
 h. *Al. 4.7-8*
 i. *Ed. 35.14-19*
 j. *Ed. 61.1-4*

CHAPTER 14

We're back,
 2 And just in time for a very intriguing question from a member of our studio audience,
 3 Who wants to know,
 4 "Why would anyone want to spread the Word of Harry,
 5 "Because aren't there enough Harriers already?"^f
 6 And we'll be getting right to the fascinating answer to this question,
 7 Right after these words from our sponsors.

CHAPTER 15

Nobody's thinking about it,
 2 "But it's coming anyway,
 3 "And it'll be here before you know it!
 4 "What is it?
 5 "It's the great new fall season on the Harrier Television Network!
 6 "You say you like sitcoms?
 7 "Well, we've got 'em,
 8 "And they're just exactly like all the others you've always loved,
 9 "Only more so.
 10 "Take 'I Love Eddie's Father,'
 11 "Please!
 12 "Eddie's mom didn't have a husband,
 13 "But her clock was ticking,
 14 ^g"And so she had a baby by artificial insemination,
 15 "Which Eddie didn't know anything about,
 16 "Until the day he came across a very special ^hsyringe,
 17 ⁱ"In fact, a talking syringe,
 18 "Which was kind of a ^jmiracle,

19 "Because every boy wants a father.
 20 "You'll just roll in the aisles as Eddie's dad tries to teach him a few of the finer points about being a ^aman.
 21 "The only thing is, ever since he got thrown away by the doc, Eddie's father has been ^bliving in the streets,
 22 "And the education he's giving Eddie is a lot more streetwise than Eddie's mom would like,
 23 "Which is why she's always sticking it to Eddie's father,
 24 "And why you'll stick with this great new show,
 25 "After the hilarious opening episode,
 26 "In which Eddie learns the facts of life,
 27 "In somewhat pointed terms,
 28 "And then dad gets boiled,
 29 "'To make it better.
 30 "But that's just another day's works,
 31 "On 'I Love Eddie's Father.'
 32 "Thursday nights at eight o'clock."

CHAPTER 16

"**M**y fellow Americans,
 2 "I'm Gus Latchit,
 3 "Your congressman from the Second District,
 4 "And much as I loathe getting down in the gutter with my opponent, I feel obligated to respond to the accusations he has been making in his campaign,
 5 "Accusations which are totally groundless,
 6 "Irresponsible,
 7 "'And untrue,
 8 "'Because I have always been honest,

a. *Hill.S.22-23*
 b. *Brd.26.10-11*
 c. *Yks.154.43*
 d. *Wil.29.12*
 e. *Psong.44.1*
 f. *Psong.18.1-4*
 g. *Main.37.4-6*
 h. *Ned.35.10-15*
 i. *Ext.40.7*
 j. *Psong.51.1-4*
 k. *Boul.24.5-10*
 l. *Adam.20.2-10*
 m. *Ned.29.24*
Hall.15.20-21

9 "And verily happily married,
 10 "To my wife of eleven years,
 11 "Who would be here with me on camera now if she weren't on vacation with the kids,
 12 "Out west somewhere,
 13 "Because they have been so terribly hurt by all the false and unwarranted accusations,
 14 "Which I won't repeat here,
 15 "Because they're so offensive to all decent-thinking people,
 16 "Even though—if they were true, which they aren't—they still wouldn't be as bad as the criminal conduct of my opponent,
 17 "Who has accepted money from vested interests,
 18 "And who is such a drunk that he probably wouldn't ever make a single roll call in the House,
 19 "No matter how many times he wants to rake up my attendance record,
 20 "Which would have been in the top third of all House members if it hadn't been for my ⁱaccident,
 21 "Which, by the way, did not occur en route to some immoral tryst,
 22 "Because maybe there are some people who can tell right away that a hitchhiker is a ^jstripper and a call girl,
 23 "But I can't,
 24 "Because I'm a ^kreligious man from a churchgoing family,
 25 "Who cares about the things you do,
 26 "Like programs for the underprivileged,
 27 "And lots and lots of water projects in the second district,

28 "And getting tough on crime too,
 29 "Like putting my opponent in jail,
 30 "Instead of Congress,
 31 "Which is where he belongs.
 32 "Jail, I mean,
 33 "Not Congress,
 34 "Because you deserve the best you can get in Congress,
 35 "And that's ^ame,
 36 "Gus Latchit.
 37 "Thank you."

CHAPTER 17

"Are you st-i-i-i-i-ll overweight?
 2 "All that dieting,
 3 "All those good intentions,
 4 "All that self-denial,
 5 "And all that fat st-i-i-i-i-ll hanging on your body?
 6 "Well, wise up!
 7 "Do it the easy way,
 8 "With the new surgical diet that really works,
 9 "Because our scientists have discovered an amazingly simple fact that could change your life,
 10 "A fact so simple you'll kick yourself for not having recognized it before,
 11 "Because it is a simple and obvious fact that fat people don't have any self-discipline,
 12 "Which is why they're all so fat,
 13 "And lead such miserable unrewarding lives.
 14 "So if you're ready to be a ^breal man, a *manly* man,
 15 "Or if you're ready to be a ^creal woman, a *thin* woman,
 16 "Then give us a call,
 17 "And we'll change your life with a slice of the knife,
 18 "Overnight.

a. *Dav.* 47.11 & 47.22
 b. *Brit.* 10.13
 c. *Gnt.* 2.9-10
 d. *Boul.* 26.7-11
 e. *Mawr.* 31.6-10
 f. *Ira.* 28.12-18

19 "And on the morning after, you can say goodbye to all those extra pounds,
 20 "Say goodbye to the insults of friends and relatives,
 21 "Say goodbye to the low self-esteem that poisoned your prospects, denied you jobs, choked your talents,
 22 "And to everything else that stripped you of your basic human dignity,
 23 "BECAUSE YOU TOO REALLY CAN BE THIN!
 24 "HONEST!
 25 "CALL THIS NUMBER NOW,
 26 "AND START LIVING LIKE A WINNER,
 27 "WITH 'SURGI-SLIM!'!"

CHAPTER 18

"Are you a committed and involved person,
 2 "And do you feel a real need to let everybody know exactly where you stand on the issues?
 3 "Well, then, this is your lucky day,
 4 "Because Bumper King is offering a super special deal on its entire inventory of bumper stickers.
 5 "You'll thrill to old classics like 'I ♥ JESUS.'
 6 "And 'I ♥ WHALES.'
 7 "And 'I ♥ RIFLES.'
 8 "Plus a whole lot more.
 9 "Like these sizzling new releases that'll make the whole world sit up and take notice of your intelligent views, including,
 10 "'I ♥ ABORTIONS.'
 11 "'I ♥ THE SUPERIOR RACE.'
 12 "'I ♥ KILLING SMALL ANIMALS.'"

13 "I ♥ DRINKING & DRIVING,"
 14 "I ♥ FETUSES,"
 15 "I ♥ BUYING AMERICAN JUNK,"
 16 "I ♥ EQUAL RIGHTS FOR THE SUPERIOR SEX,"
 17 "I ♥ GETTING DRUNK & SHOOTING ANYTHING THAT MOVES,"
 18 "I ♥ CASUAL SEX WITH STRANGERS,"
 19 "I ♥ OUTLAWS WITH GUNS,"
 20 "I ♥ HONKING MY HORN TO PROVE MY RELIGIOUS ZEAL,"
 21 "I ♥ COMMUNISTS BUT ONLY WHEN THEY'RE DEAD,"
 22 "I ♥ POLLUTION,"
 23 "I ♥ NUCLEAR WARS,"
 24 "I ♥ RACISTS,"
 25 "I ♥ SMASHING INTO NIP CARS,"
 26 "I ♥ ANY MAN WITH THE PRICE OF A MOTEL ROOM IN HIS POCKET,"
 27 "And many many more."
 28 "Order today by credit card,
 29 "Or call toll-free for our special value pack,
 30 "Which contains enough bumper stickers for every car in the whole family."

CHAPTER 19

"He was a peace-loving cop
 on vacation in Europe,
 2 "Until someone killed an American,
 3 "Which they shouldn't have done,
 4 "Because now they have to deal with *Jingo!*
 5 "Jingo can't be reasoned with,

a. *Dav.30.40*
 b. *Ext.43.14-18*
 c. *1.1*
 d. *Wil.41.8-9*
Brd.23.13-18

6 "Because he doesn't understand any foreign languages.
 7 "Jingo can't be brainwashed,
 8 "Because he doesn't have a brain.
 9 "Jingo can't be stopped,
 10 "Because he's the star of *'Jingo!'*
 11 "The all-American movie that'll have you cheering in your seats,
 12 "At the biggest hail of bullets to tear up Europe since D-Day!
 13 "*'Jingo!'*"
 14 "Coming soon to a theater near you."

CHAPTER 20

We're back,
 2 And we're ready to tackle the question 'Why would anyone want to spread the Word of Harry?'
 3 Can you help us with this question, Dr. ^bTony?
 4 "Yes indeed.
 5 "Be glad to.
 6 "The best reason for spreading the Word of Harry is that it's so easy and rewarding to do,
 7 "And if you want a career in communications,
 8 "Then it's practically impossible *not* to spread the Word of Harry,
 9 "Without working really really hard,
 10 "Because the Word of Harry is everywhere around us,
 11 "Like the air we breathe,
 12 "And everybody basically knows that already,
 13 "Even if they've never really thought about it,
 14 "Which is about par for Harriers anyway,

15 "And explains why it is actually comforting to most people to know, without even thinking about it, that all our information comes to us from Harriers,
 16 "Just like ourselves,
 17 "Which means we don't ever have to think about what we see on TV or in the movies,
 18 "Or what we hear on the radio,
 19 "Or what we read in books or newspapers or magazines or press releases,
 20 "Or anything else,
 21 "Except maybe some of the straight talk you get about *things*,
 22 "And which ones will make you happy if you own them.
 23 "Does that answer your question?"
 24 "Well, ^bI do have one follow-up question..."
 25 "... Which we won't get to today,
 26 Because we're out of time.
 27 But this has been great,
 28 And please join us next time,
 29 When our topic will be 'Who's Really to Blame for All the Unhappiness Experienced by Minorities and Women.'
 30 It should be a real knock-down drag-out discussion,
 31 So be there.
 32 Bye-bye for today.

a. *Adam. 46-48*
 b. *14.3-5*
 c. *Ext. 13.14*
 d. *15.29*

2 "And stay young and beautiful and healthy and rich the whole time,
 3 "And then go straight to heaven when you die,
 4 "For all eternity?
 5 "Well, forget it.
 6 "Things don't work that way,
 7 "At all,
 8 "So you'd better wake up and smell the coffee,
 9 "Unless you'd rather be a Harrier instead,
 10 "Which you can do by sending just \$19.95 to the Pontifical Harrier Parish of the United States,
 11 "Box 1234,
 12 "Philadelphia,
 13 "PA.
 14 "For this paltry membership fee, you'll receive an autographed color portrait of Harry.
 15 "And this stunning 'Sign of Harry' pendant on a genuine gold-tone chain suitable for wearing around your neck.
 16 "For as long as it lasts.
 17 "And that's not all,
 18 "Because if you order within ten days, you'll also receive this high-quality Harrier bumper sticker,
 19 "Beautifully printed with the words,
 20 "I ♥ Harry.'
 21 "In two glorious colors.
 22 "So order now,
 23 ^d"And start making it better.
 24 "The Harrier Way."

CHAPTER 21

"**W**ouldn't you like to live on into your nineties,

THE PRESCRIPTION OF THE CHOSEN ONE MIKE

FOR THE JEFFERSONIANS

CHAPTER 1

Learned physicians!
 2 This must be a mistake.
 3 Really.
 4 For what on earth could a physician have in common with a Harrier?
 5 After all, physicians are committed to healing,
 6 And Harriers are committed to the ^aWay of Harry,
 7 Which doesn't leave us much to talk about,
 8 Or does it?

a. Wht. 6
b. Vin. 49.5
c. 2.2-3
d. Ed. 57.3-6
Mall. 13.8
e. Ext. 1.11

7 Which is why we've taken the trouble to identify those of you who should ignore us completely,
 8 And quit reading what we have to say,
 9 And go on about your good works.
 10 What could be fairer than that?

CHAPTER 2

Of course it doesn't,
 2 Except for a very very few of you,
 3 Who might be interested in our little prescription,
 4 Since there is one little thing that Harriers and physicians have in common,
 5 Namely, ^bdrugs.

CHAPTER 3

Just kidding.
 2 Don't get all upset.
 3 As we said, our ^cprescription is only for a few of you,
 4 A very very few,
 5 And the rest of you won't find our prescription very interesting or helpful,
 6 At all,

CHAPTER 4

For example, if healing people is more important to you than money,
 2 Stop reading right now,
 3 Because we can't help you.

CHAPTER 5

Now, I'm sure that if I were there, I would have been terribly impressed by the huge exodus that just occurred,
 2 Which I have no doubt about,
 3 ^dBecause the overwhelming majority of physicians are completely dedicated to helping their fellow man,
 4 ^eAnd I'm sure it's just an awful coincidence that I never met a single premed student in college who didn't answer "money" when people asked about their motivation for becoming doctors.
 5 In fact, I'm quite sure about that,
 6 Just as I'm sure that only one

or two of you are still reading this,

7 Which is why I feel justified in getting right to the point,

8 Without a lot of additional professional courtesy.

9 We know what we're here about, don't we?

10 Good.

CHAPTER 6

The physician who cares principally about money has many options,

2 Because whatever a physician does,

3 It's bound to cost somebody a lot of money,

4 Like the government and the insurance companies,

5 Not to mention the patient,

6 Whether the patient is ever healed or not,

7 Which is not a bad compensation plan,

8 ^aEspecially if what you care most about is money.

9 But the income-oriented physician,

10 If I may be so bold as to call you that,

11 Has to be careful of certain diseases and contaminations that other physicians don't have to worry about,

12 ^bBecause those other physicians spend all their time thinking about how to heal their patients,

13 Which immunizes them against certain kinds of infection,

14 Although this is definitely a case of the cure being worse than the disease,

15 Because spending so much time thinking about sick people is just urinating your life away,

a. *Psong. 6.1-6*

b. *Ed. 57.7-8*

c. *3.3*

d. *Frog. 26.16*

e. *6.10*

f. *Frog. 25.2-9*

g. *Psay. 5H.14-15*

& *5H.19-22*

h. *Bub. 5.8-10*

i. *Mawr. 19.17-18*

j. *Ann. 4.1-8*

16 If you don't mind me getting technical about it.

17 Anyway,

18 That's why I've gone to the trouble of documenting some of the ills an income-oriented physician runs the risk of contracting.

19 ^cAnd a prescription for what to do about it.

CHAPTER 7

^d*Paranoiis digesticus.*

2 This is a condition that afflicts medical personnel of all types,

3 But can be especially burdensome for the ^eincome-oriented physician,

4 For reasons I will explain in a moment.

5 The fact is that much of the continuously expanding income opportunity for physicians has been provided by the ongoing discovery of new kinds of ailments,

6 ^fWhich clever physicians discover under microscopes so that they can name their discoveries after themselves.

7 ^gWhile other physicians discover them between the pages of magazines so that they can convince their patients to pay for more prescription drugs.

8 Obviously, this is a medical practice that has succeeded spectacularly well over the years.

9 Because today, the average person suffers from infirmities and syndromes that people in the ^hmiddle ages were too ignorant to suffer from,

10 ⁱLike Pre-Menstrual Syndrome.

11 ^jAnd Post-Traumatic Stress Syndrome.

12 ^aAnd Bulimia,
 13 ^bAnd Male Menopause,
 14 ^cNot to mention Processed
 Sugar and so forth,
 15 ^dWhich is why names are so
 important,
 16 Because when something has
 a name of its own,
 17 ^eIt obviously exists,
 18 Which means that your pa-
 tients can catch it,
 19 ^fAnd buy some drugs to treat
 it.
 20 The only problem with all
 this is that there are now so
 many thousands of different ail-
 ments to contract that physicians
 can start to believe that they have
 them too,
 21 Especially ^gincome-oriented
 physicians,
 22 No matter how silly that
 sounds,
 23 ^hBecause let's face it, the av-
 erage income-oriented physician
 tends to lose touch with medical
 science over time,
 24 Until he's frequently guess-
 ing right along with his patients,
 25 And inclined to believe in
 diseases that were never meant
 for him.
 26 This can lead to the truly
 debilitating condition called
ⁱ*paranoius digesticus*,
 27 In which the sufferer begins
 to think that he is in constant
 grave danger from a virtually
 endless array of medical abnor-
 malities,
 28 Until life is nothing more
 than a series of dread-filled in-
 tervals between checkups,
 29 And the human body is noth-
 ing more than a chronic ^jdisease-
 making machine,
 30 ^kWaiting for the one final
 medical disaster that will strike

a. *Ann.* 17.23-
 24
 b. *Carl.* 3.8
 c. *Rom.* 22.8
 d. 7.6
 e. *Grk.* 4.1-9
 f. *Adam.* 45.1-2
 g. 6.10
 h. *Hill.* K.1-5
 i. 7.1
 j. *Chuk.* 19.9
 k. *Dav.* 47.18
 l. *Psom.* 35.4
 m. 6.10
 n. *Whi.* 23
 o. *Adam.* 36.9-
 10
 p. 7.1
 q. 8.12
 r. *Frog.* 26.16

randomly from out of nowhere,
 31 ^lAnd put an end to every-
 thing.
 32 That's why it's so very fortu-
 nate that ^mincome-oriented phy-
 sicians can rely on the Way of
 Harry,
 33 Which teaches us not to
 think about anything at all,
 34 And simplifies everything
 enormously.
 35 For if you follow the Way of
 Harry,
 36 ⁿMedicine is just a business,
 37 And diseases are just a prod-
 uct you sell to your customers,
 38 ^oWhether or not you'd ever
 buy or use the product yourself,
 39 Just like all good business-
 men everywhere.
 40 And the more product you
 sell your customers,
 41 The more afraid they'll be,
 42 And the more they'll need
 you,
 43 And your expensive office
 time,
 44 And your expensive lab
 tests,
 45 And your expensive pre-
 scription drugs.
 46 See how beautifully it all
 works out!
 47 And if you ever feel the first
 creeping pangs of ^p*paranoius di-*
gesticus invading your life,
 48 In spite of all your best ef-
 forts to think about nothing at
 all,
 49 There is always ^qHarry's
 Consolation,
 50 Which we'll be explaining
 more about,
 51 As we go.

CHAPTER 8

^r*Specialitas tediositas.*

2 This is a chronic condition that frequently befalls the ^aincome-oriented physician,

3 Because in this ^bMost Chosen Nation, the best opportunities for a physician to maximize income without incurring grave financial risks usually involve specialization in high-margin, low-risk disciplines in which very high patient volumes can be achieved,

4 Such as treating ^cteenagers for acne, which eventually clears up or it doesn't, whether the physician gives it any thought or not,

5 ^dOr treating extremely old or terminally ill people in nursing homes, who are all eventually going to die anyway, so it hardly matters if the physician gives any thought to his patients or not, as long as he keeps pumping out those bills for ^echeckups and ^fmedication and more ^gtests,

6 ^hOr psychiatry, which requires no thought of any kind, because psychiatric patients are usually so screwed up that nothing can help them anyway,

7 ⁱAnd besides, neurotics always think you're doing your job as long as you always answer their questions with another question from the ^jlist you carry in your pocket.

8 But these kinds of practices can also cause some disturbing symptoms,

9 Such as a tendency to become physically ill at the prospect of seeing another case of megazits, or another ^ktoothless and incontinent old bag of bones, or another ^lbraindead housewife who can't seem to find her place in life,

10 ^mNot to mention a nagging

- a. 6.10
- b. Boul.4.13
- c. Ed.35.7-8
- d. Ext.51.17-23
- e. 7.43
- f. 7.45
- g. 7.44
- h. Zig.12.5-8
- i. Zig.12.2
- j. Ext.15.4
- k. Rat.1.1-3
- l. Ann.3.1
Mawr.30.15-20
- m. Mall.11.1-3
- n. Ann.6.1
- o. Main.36.8
- p. Main.36.14-15
- q. 8.1
- r. Ext.13.18
- s. Ned.38.24
- t. Brd.28.4-5
- u. Main.10.3-5
- v. Frog.26.16
- w. 6.10
- x. Psong.45.1-3
- y. Psong.43.1-3

temptation to think about whether this kind of practice is what life is supposed to be about, even though you have the ⁿMercedes and the ^oyacht and the sizzling ^pmistress to prove it.

11 Fortunately, though, the Way of Harry makes it easy to prescribe a cure for this ^qdangerous condition,

12 Namely, ^rConsolation,

13 Which comes in many many forms,

14 As all physicians know,

15 Including pills and powders and ampoules,

16 Except that Harry offers only the finest stuff,

17 ^sDirect from down south.

18 ^tAt extremely competitive prices,

19 Without any need to play ^ugames with your own medical supplies.

20 Sound interesting?

21 I thought so.

CHAPTER 9

^v*Investicus stupidicus.*

2 When your primary interest in life is money, the worst possible ailment you can contract is some sort of financial disaster.

3 Which ^wincome-oriented physicians are especially susceptible to.

4 Because when you get into the swing of making lots and lots of money without thinking about it at all,

5 ^xIt's easy to start thinking that you must be really brilliant about money,

6 ^yOr why would you have so much of it?

7 Since this qualifies as a thought of at least some kind, it

represents a ^awarning sign that should not be ignored,
 8 Because thinking of any kind is dangerous,
 9 Especially when it leads to weird semi-legal ^breal estate deals, or complicated ^ctax shelters, or any transaction that involves ^dbars, restaurants, or retail establishments,
 10 Which may not require any thought on the part of the swindlers who do these kinds of deals for a living,
 11 But cannot be safely undertaken by an unthinking ^eincome-oriented physician who has come to regard himself as a ^ffinancial genius.
 12 That's why it's so extremely lucky for you that the Way of Harry can assist you in avoiding this disease,
 13 Completely,
 14 By investing in the ^gPontifical Harrier Parish,
 15 Which is tax-exempt for obvious reasons,
 16 And offers outstanding returns for every cash dollar you put up^h,
 17 Not to mention ready access to as much ⁱConsolation as you may require personally.
 18 Here's an ^japplication form if you want to drool about it for a while first.

CHAPTER 10

^k*malpracticus catastrophicus*.

2 This is an ailment the income-oriented physician must be particularly careful not to get,
 3 ^lBecause the physician who cares principally about money is usually somewhat more prone to

a. *Mall.* 4.1-9
 b. *Vin.* 60.8-12
 c. *Psong.* 59.1
 d. *Psay.* 5A.7
 e. 6.10
 f. *Adam.* 38.2-15
 g. *Whi.* 34
 h. *Ned.* 9.9
 i. 8.17-19
 j. *Whi.* 38
 k. *Frog.* 26.16
 l. 7.23
 m. 8.3
 n. *Chuk.* 18.1-2
 o. *Drex.* 8.1-3
 p. *Drex.* 7.14
 q. *Drex.* 12.7
 r. *Ned.* 35.9
 s. *Dav.* 29.6
 t. *Dav.* 30.9

error than other kinds of physicians,
 4 Which is understandable when you consider that they tend to deal more in ^mvolume,
 5 And therefore have less time to spend ransacking individual case ⁿhistories for low-percentage anomalies.
 6 That's why it's a good idea to be alert for certain symptoms,
 7 ^oSuch as a statistically significant increase in the death rate among those of your patients not suffering from a serious disease,
 8 ^pOr a fifty percent or greater decline in your customary income from the families of other physicians,
 9 Or a sudden massive malpractice suit filed by a patient whose case you cannot recall,
 10 ^qAt all.
 11 Fortunately, this is an ailment that can be controlled in all but the most extreme cases,
 12 Which can usually be prevented from becoming extreme in the first place,
 13 Through judicious application of the Way of Harry.
 14 ^rFor it is the Way of Harry which tells us to blame others before they can blame us,
 15 Which is why it is always an excellent idea to heap lots and lots of blame on the drones who support you,
 16 All the time.
 17 Blame ^shospital personnel for being sloppy about getting patient histories,
 18 Whether they are or not.
 19 Blame the ^tlab technicians for being careless in their reports,
 20 Whether they are or not.

21 Blame your ^aoffice nurses for not briefing you on significant details,

22 Whether they do or not,

23 ^bUntil absolutely everybody is convinced that you are an obnoxious perfectionist who never misses a trick,

24 ^cSo that they will catch most of your mistakes for you,

25 Before you make them,

26 Without thinking about it at all.

27 And if you happen to kill one by ^daccident, see to it that you inform the family at once about the patient's culpability for his own demise,

28 ^eBecause he was overweight,

29 ^fOr a smoker,

30 ^gOr a quitter,

31 ^hOr too stingy to spring for all the high-margin tests you twisted his arm to get.

32 If people still try to blame you for ⁱbig bucks, there is also a last resort,

33 Which is to break down and confess that you have been receiving too much Consolation,

34 Because you are a physician,

35 And the ^jstress got to you,

36 And you couldn't help it,

37 And you're really sorry,

38 And you'll commit yourself at once for rehabilitation,

39 ^kAnd how about another chance?

CHAPTER 11

Yes, if you're an income-oriented physician, Conso-

a. *Ed.* 27.3

b. *Ed.* 57.9-10

c. *Whi.* 27

d. *Vin.* 14.23-24

e. *Ann.* 17.11

f. *Rom.* 22.8

g. 7.30

h. 7.44

i. 10.1

j. 7.11

k. *Ned.* 36.17-19

l. *Ira.* 16.10-11

m. *Ira.* 21.30-32

n. *Brd.* 32.1

o. *Psom.* 27.1-3

Yks. 154.32

p. *Grk.* 14.15-18

q. *Wil.* 13.9-11

r. 7.7

s. *Gnt.* 3.4-5

t. *Brit.* 6.29

lation can play a big and helpful role in your life,

2 And it's so easy to accept Harry into your life too,

3 ^lBecause all you have to do is wash your hands,

4 Of everything,

5 Which is something physicians do several times a day,

6 So what's the big ^mdeal?

7 ⁿCome to Harry.

8 He's got the goods for what ails you,

9 ^oBecause a Harrier is a Harrier is a Harrier,

10 Whether he signs a ^pHypocratic Oath or not,

11 ^qAnd Harry knows Harriers better than they know themselves,

12 Which is why he told me to include enough Consolation Release Forms for all of you.

13 So there's no need to be pushing and shoving in line, everybody.

14 You'll find a bunch of ten year-old-^rmagazines in the waiting room,

15 And we'll get to you as fast as we can,

16 Without thinking about it at all.

17 Until then,

18 Just remember our general prophylactic prescription for ^sclassically trained Harriers everywhere, namely.

19 *'Non cogito ergo sanus sum.*

20 Don't you feel better already?

THE ADVICE OF THE ARCH-ANGEL MATTHEW

FOR THE

KENSINGTONIANS

CHAPTER 1

Yo, ^aKensington!
 2 I have some advice for you,
 3 Which I am sending you
 through the mail,
 4 Because I know very well that
 you Kensingtonians debate with
^bbaseball bats instead of words,
 5 And much as I would enjoy
 taking a turn at the plate myself,
 I have no time to play games
 with a bunch of ^cwhite trash like
 you,
 6 Not right now, anyway,
 7 So don't let your urine come
 to a boil,
 8 Okay?

CHAPTER 2

You may have heard about
 Harry,
 2 Who showed everyone the
 way a few years back,
 3 ^dBefore he was suddenly
 called away to Rio.
 4 What you may not know is
 that his way should also be your
 way,
 5 ^eEven though you never went
 to college,
 6 ^fAnd probably won't ever get
 rich,
 7 Which is really the best way
 to get the most out of Harry's
 way,
 8 ^gBecause of the things that can

a. Wil.58.1-8
b. Psay.5S.4-7
c. Vin.14.9
d. Vin.75.5
e. Vin.12.10
f. Vin.12.11
g. Psong.10.9
h. Vin.48.19-22
i. 1.2
j. Ed.53.3
k. Ned.29.24

be counted, money is the thing
 that counts most.

9 But even if you stay poor for
 the rest of your life,
 10 Which is pretty likely,
 11 ^hIt's going to be a big help to
 you to follow the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 3

I know that a lot of people
 have tried to give you ⁱadvice
 about how to live.

2 For example, I'm sure that
 some of your ^jteachers have sug-
 gested that you can have a better
 life by doing certain things,

3 Things like bathing and shav-
 ing more regularly,

4 And not drinking quite so
 much,

5 And not getting into so many
 fistfights,

6 And maybe finishing high
 school,

7 Or joining the army,

8 Or getting a steady job and a
 family and responsibilities,

9 ^kAnd other stuff too.

10 They've probably hinted
 around that if you do this kind of
 stuff, you'll have a chance to get
 ahead in life,

11 And make a contribution to
 society,

12 And be respected for your
 accomplishments.

13 Isn't that pretty much what
 they say?

CHAPTER 4

The problem is that there are still a lot of teachers who tell lies,

2 Which is their job, after all,

3 But there are some things you should know before you commit yourself to doing things that are against your nature in any way.

4 The part about being respected is a good case in point; that's just not going to happen,

5 ^bEver,

6 Which isn't your fault exactly,

7 But it's the way things worked out.

8 Let me speak frankly about this.

9 Everybody in the world has already made up their mind about you,

10 And what they've decided is that you're no damned good at all,

11 To anybody.

a. *Ira. 34.4*

b. *Brd. 12.7-11*

c. *Ed. 67.3-7*

d. *Ira. 26.1-7*

e. *Yks. 56.8-14*

f. *Yks. 56.15-22*

g. *Ira. 1.8*

h. *Ape. 1.1*

i. *Adam. 11.6-8*

j. *Wil. 1.1*

k. *Ned. 20.20-27*

l. *Dav. 57.30*

m. *Ed. 41.5*

n. *Dav. 30.25*

o. *Dav. 7.5*

p. *Dav. 30.40*

q. *Wil. 75.6*

r. *Brit. 28.24-30*

8 ^rWhich they were probably kicked out of,

9 Because nobody anywhere ever wants anything to do with brutal, lazy, pig-eyed trash like you.

10 And so they have this ^spicture of your ancestor getting off some boat from Glasgow or Belfast or Liverpool,

11 With a ^bbloody knife in his pants,

12 And a shifty look in his eye,

13 Because he's already afraid of the cops,

14 Who just might find that butchered corpse in the hold,

15 And come looking for the worthless brute that did it.

16 More than this, they have a pretty good idea of what happened next,

17 How your ancestor married some gap-toothed, half-wit hag,

18 ^tAnd had a bunch of screaming dirty children,

19 Who got savage beatings instead of love,

20 And got even by having children of their own,

21 For generation,

22 After generation,

23 ^jAfter generation,

24 ^kOf losers.

25 They look at ^lyou and see your ^mdaddy,

26 And your ⁿgranddaddy.

27 And your ^ogreat-granddaddy,

28 And his ^pdaddy too.

29 ^qAll in prison.

30 For excellent reasons.

31 Not to mention a river of ^rrotgut booze flowing steadily through generation after generation,

32 While no one learns anything.

CHAPTER 5

Everybody knows you're a bunch of crude, ignorant, vicious ^cracists,

2 ^dWho'd rather have a good barroom brawl than accomplish anything worthwhile.

3 When they see you on the street in a nice neighborhood, their first desire is to get away from you,

4 Because you smell bad,

5 And because you look like a whole bunch of trouble just waiting to happen.

6 They look at you for five seconds and they think they can see your whole family tree, extending back for ten generations,

7 ^eAll the way back to wherever your ancestors came from,

33 Ever.

CHAPTER 6

Yes, they're pretty ^acertain about you,

2 And all the things you'll never be,

3 Which is something you should know.

4 But there's also some other news that isn't quite as bad,

5 If you'd like to hear it,

6 ^bBecause they've also decided that nobody's any better than anyone else really,

7 For some reason,

8 Even if that's not the way they act when you pull up beside them at a stoplight.

9 But if you ever doubted it, remember that they're no better than you,

10 At all,

11 Which is why you shouldn't feel bad,

12 About being the way you are.

CHAPTER 7

Besides, if you follow the Way of Harry,

2 You'll never have to feel really bad again,

3 ^cBecause the Way of Harry tells us that we're all fine just the way we are,

4 ^dWithout trying to improve ourselves,

5 Or be something we're not,

6 No matter who it hurts.

7 If it is your nature to be a vicious, ignorant animal,

8 ^eThen that is what you should be,

9 And never apologize to anyone for being it.

a. *Wil.* 34.6-11

b. *Hall.* 15.12

c. *Vin.* 13.29-37

d. *Wil.* 18.12

e. *Wil.* 29.18

f. *Wil.* 40.1-8

g. *Mall.* 16.2-3

h. *Ann.* 18.17

i. *Ned.* 24.20-21

j. *Hill.* C.6-8

CHAPTER 8

Even so, there are some things you can do to make life easier for yourselves,

2 As long as you remember to do these things without thinking about them too much,

3 Or trying too hard,

4 Which should be pretty easy,

5 Because most of these things have to do with not being too different from each other,

6 So that you don't attract too much attention,

7 ^fAnd get blamed because somebody noticed you,

8 Which is going to happen more and more,

9 As we shall see.

CHAPTER 9

For example, it's pretty important that you all dress alike.

2 ^gIf you're a guy, you should always wear dirty jeans, with rips and tears and oil stains all over them, fixed so that they sit low on your hips and always show off the crack in your buttocks.

3 ^hAnd you should always wear T-shirts with some stupid or obscene joke on the chest,

4 And great big ugly boots, as if you were always on your way to a stomping party later on,

5 And long dirty stringy hair,

6 And as many tattoos as possible,

7 ⁱAnd one of those baseball caps with some heavy equipment manufacturer's name on it.

8 More than this, you should always walk around with your mouth hanging open,

9 ^jAnd a dull dead look in your eye,

10 Unless you're drunk,
 11 In which case, you should
 make sure your eyes are bright
 with hatred, as if you just can't
 wait to kill someone.
 12 It also helps if you always
 drive a clapped-out, oil-burning,
 piece of junk pickup truck,
 13 With about a zillion empty
^abeer cans rattling around in the
 back,
 14 And a bunch of heavy metal
^bmusic blaring out the open win-
 dows all the time.

CHAPTER 10

If you're a girl, of course, you
 should dress differently,
 2 But exactly like all the other
^cgirls,
 3 Meaning you should wear
 cheap, tarty clothes drenched in
 even cheaper ^dperfume,
 4 And tons of makeup, and I
 mean really trowel it on,
 5 And keep your hair goood up
 with about five pounds of lac-
 quer and dye and other junk,
 6 And keep your mouth full of
 gum all the time,
 7 No matter what,
 8 So that everyone will always
 know that you're just exactly
 like everyone else,
 9 ^eAnd there's no reason to pick
 your face out of the crowd.
 10 When you get ^folder, you
 can lay off the tarty clothes,
 11 And get really really ^gfat,
 12 And wear stretch pants,
 13 And curlers 100 percent of
 the time,
 14 ^hExactly as if you had some-
 where to go later,
 15 Even though you never do.

a. *Vin.16.2*
 b. *Hill.M.1-2*
 c. *Dav.56.15*
 d. *Ann.11.5*
 e. 8.6-7
 f. *Dav.22.47*
 g. *Psong.8.3*
 Gnt.2.11
 h. *Vin.15.8*
 i. 8.6
 j. 9.12
 k. 9.13
 l. *Vin.16.12*
 m. 1.1
 n. 13.1

CHAPTER 11

But clothes aren't everything,
 2 ¹And if you want to slide by
 without attracting too much of
 the wrong kind of attention,
 3 Without anybody ever really
 expecting anything of you,
 4 There are some other things
 you can all do.
 5 For example, it's a good idea
 to let all your ugly little houses
 fall apart,
 6 And when the ^jpickup truck
 dies, leave it where it is,
 7 ^kWith all the cans and bottles
 still sitting in the back,
 8 And if you have some ruined
 furniture with springs poking
 out, put it out on the front porch
 so that everybody else can enjoy
 it too,
 9 And when you freak out on
^lSouthern Comfort some night
 and throw your best friend
 through the front window, don't
 fix it, but tape up some card-
 board and plastic instead.
 10 So that ^mKensington will stay
 the way it is,
 11 Namely, a place where no-
 body but Kensingtonians ever
 want to go,
 12 Because the more chances
ⁿthey have to meet you and see
 how you live,
 13 The more *they* will blame
 you,
 14 For everything that's wrong
 in *their* stinking rotten lives.

CHAPTER 12

If you're young.
 2 It's a good idea to join a gang.

3 The way Kensingtonians always have,
 4 And learn what ^abaseball bats are really for, ^bnot to mention motorcycle chains and knives and sawed-off shotguns,
 5 Because if *they* should ever find a sneaky way to hurt you,
 6 You'll need to know how to deal with them,
 7 Which is why it's better not to think about anything at all when you're in a gang,
 8 ^cBut do whatever your leader tells you to do, just like your dad did,
 9 ^dWhich is why a gang leader in Kensington always has to be the hardest, meanest, dirtiest animal available,
 10 And why gang rules are the same from one generation to the next,
 11 Like if somebody messes with any one of you, then the whole gang takes care of it,
 12 Immediately,
 13 Savagely,
 14 And for keeps,
 15 ^eBecause there's no point in wasting time when vengeance is necessary,
 16 And it *will* be necessary,
 17 Because nobody in this whole stinking ^fcity likes you,
 18 And you don't like any of them,
 19 So the gang is your protection,
 20 And it's your camouflage too,
 21 Because when the gang goes to work,
 22 What people remember is the gang,
 23 And what wild animals they were,

a. 1.4
 b. Al. 4.7-9
 c. Ext. 9.1-12
 d. Psp. 3.9
 e. Hill. V.9-10
 f. Wil. 53.2
 g. 7.7-8
 h. 12.12-14
 i. 17.14
 j. Vin. 24.9
 k. Vin. 15.1
 l. Ann. 21.20
 m. 17.1

24 And nothing else,
 25 ^gBecause animals are not individuals,
 26 And they have no faces.

CHAPTER 13

I know you well enough to guess that a lot of you are already asking, "Who's *they*?"
 2 "Because we'll go take care of them now,
 3 ^h"For keeps."
 4 But that won't be possible,
 5 Because there are too many of them,
 6 And they have already taken a page out of your book,
 7 ⁱAnd they already know what you know about blame,
 8 Not to mention not thinking about anything at all,
 9 Because ^jsomebody spilled the beans,
 10 ^kAnd told *all* the other neighborhoods about how you've survived this long without ever taking any responsibility for anything,
 11 ^lAnd they liked what they heard,
 12 And they're doing it,
 13 Everywhere.

CHAPTER 14

And maybe you suppose that's not such bad news,
 2 If the rest of them are getting more and more like you every day,
 3 And maybe they'll back off with all the personal remarks and the dirty looks,
 4 And maybe you'll see less of the back of their hand,
 5 ^mBut that's only because you're so stupid,

6 And don't know when you're well off,
 7 Like everybody else.
 8 You see, the more like you they get,
 9 The more they will hate you,
 10 And the more they will pretend that they aren't like you at all,
 11 Because they hate you.
 12 And so their ^ahouses won't look like yours,
 13 And their ^bcars won't look like yours,
 14 And their ^cclothes won't look like yours,
 15 ^dExcept maybe the clothes their children wear, which will make them hate you even more,
 16 And their jobs won't be like yours at all,
 17 Because most of them will have jobs, and they won't be on the line in some stinking factory, either,
 18 And so a lot of them will also have a lot more ^ethings than you do, and nicer things at that.
 19 But deep down,
 20 They'll be just like you,
 21 Except for not having your guts,
 22 And that's not good news at all.

CHAPTER 15

More and more, they'll talk like you,
 2 ^fAnd use all the same four-letter words,
 3 Even the ones who go to fancy colleges and think they're as high class as they come.

CHAPTER 16

More and more, they'll think like you,

a. *Hill.S.5-6*
 b. *Hill.S.7-8*
 c. *Ira.16.33-35*
 d. 9.2
 e. *Adam.46-48*
 f. *Wil.36.1-7*
 Hill.F.1
 g. 12.25
 h. *Brd.27.6*
 i. *Mall.12.10-13*
 j. *Vin.44.1-7*
 k. *Wil.38.1-9*
 l. 4.9-11

2 Meaning they won't really think at all,
 3 ^gBut just react instead,
 4 And they'll react a lot like you do,
 5 Wanting to punish whoever it is that did the unforgivable thing,
 6 No matter how small a thing it was,
 7 Which is unimportant,
 8 Because all that's important is vengeance,
 9 And making somebody else pay,
 10 ^hThrough the nose.

CHAPTER 17

More and more, they'll be as stupid as you,
 2 ⁱAnd they'll stop learning anything in school,
 3 Just like you,
 4 And then they'll be ^jfree to make everything up to suit them.
 5 Just like you,
 6 ^kBecause there won't be any facts left to get in the way.
 7 Which means that every time they screw up,
 8 Which will be plenty.
 9 They'll know right away.
 10 Without thinking about it at all,
 11 That it's all part of the same old conspiracy to keep them down,
 12 And humiliate them.
 13 And make them look bad.
 14 ^lBecause when you're no damned good at anything at all, it's almost automatic to assume that everybody else is trying to make you look bad.
 15 As you know better than anybody.

CHAPTER 18

More and more, they'll
work in gangs,
2 Just like you,
3 ^aBecause the gang is their protection,
4 And their camouflage too,
5 ^bBecause when the gang goes to work,
6 What people remember is the gang,
7 ^cAnd what a powerful irresistible force it was,
8 And nothing else,
9 ^dBecause a gang isn't made of individuals,
10 ^eBut anonymous followers instead.

CHAPTER 19

But their gangs won't look
like yours,
2 And they won't use the same weapons,
3 Because they have better ones,
4 And when they roll out to exact their vengeance, they'll hit the enemy with everything they've got,
5 Which includes everything ^funder the sun,
6 Including ^glaws,
7 And ^hbooks,
8 And ⁱtelevision shows,
9 And ^jmovies,
10 And ^kpoliticians,
11 And ^lcorporations,
12 And ^mgovernments,
13 And the ⁿcops,
14 And absolutely anything and everything that has any power to get them what they want,
15 No matter who gets hurt.

CHAPTER 20

Now, maybe you're so stupid
that you're saying, "So
what?"

a. 12.19
b. 12.21
c. 12.23
d. 12.25
e. *Vin.33.1-4*
f. *Hill.U.13-14*
g. *Penn.7.1-12*
h. *Swar.35.10-13*
i. *Ed.69.9-16*
Ann.2.1-32
j. *Dav.55.1-31*
Dav.56.51-62
Ann.19.1-14
k. *Hall.15.7-11*
l. *Main.16.1-6*
m. *Hall.12.1-18*
n. *Vin.23.2-4*
o. *Ext.52.1-8*
p. *Ann.16.12*
q. *Pnot.24.3*
r. *Rom.5.13*
s. *Rom.5.14*
t. *Grk.5.1-2*
u. *Ira.31.15*
v. *Psay.5V.1-3*
& 5V.14
w. 22.1
x. *Rom.5.10*
y. *Yks.63.1-8*
z. *Ext.39.17*

2 "Why should we care?"
3 But I wouldn't be telling you this if it wasn't important,
4 Because ^oI am a Kensingtonian myself,
5 ^pOnly from some other city,
6 And I have come to give you fair warning,
7 And tell you about the only alternatives you have,
8 ^qBecause it's all right for Kensingtonians to be Kensingtonians,
9 But it's going to cause some problems when everybody in the whole country is a Kensingtonian,
10 Especially for you.

CHAPTER 21

They used to know that they
needed you,
2 ^rBecause it was their job to build things,
3 ^sWhile you carried the bricks on the days you were sober,
4 ^tAnd it was their job to run things,
5 ^uWhile you ran errands if you weren't in jail,
6 ^vAnd it was their job to keep things clean and in good repair,
7 ^wWhile you drove the garbage trucks unless your hand was busted again.
8 ^xAnd so, while you complained and got drunk and smashed things that got in your way, it was their job to keep everything more or less under control,
9 ^yWhich they were pretty good at,
10 ^zBecause they always seemed to know how to keep from losing their temper and going psycho when some little

thing didn't work out just like they wanted,

11 And all in all, they were pretty good at finding compromises that prevented the ^apotato from getting hot enough to explode,

12 Time after time after time,

13 ^bUntil the day things didn't work out,

14 And they needed you.

CHAPTER 22

They needed you to do the dirty work,

2 And they counted on ^cyou to be there for them, ready and waiting when some maniac in a foreign country went ape and killed some Americans.

3 They needed you to go take care of it,

4 Because they knew that you had the guts,

5 And that you wouldn't quit,

6 ^dEver,

7 ^eNot from the first moment that one of you lost a buddy, and had to wipe his brains off your face.

8 From that moment on, you were the strong right arm of America,

9 ^fAnd they drafted you to save the union from the confederacy,

10 ^gAnd they drafted you to teach the Kaiser a lesson,

11 ^hAnd they drafted you to jam Hitler's blitzkrieg down his throat and Hirohito's divine wind up his backside,

12 And ⁱyou did it,

13 The way you always do it,

14 ^jAs fast and deadly as possible,

15 So that you could come right back to Kensington and get ^kdrunk.

a. *Yks.21.11-12*
Psay.5V.4-26

b. *Ext.39.18*

c. *Yks.30.37-39*

d. *Yks.30.40*

e. *12.11-14*

f. *Yks.43.1-13*
Dav.22.1-19

g. *Yks.76.1-15*
Dav.9.5-7

h. *Yks.107.1-19*
Dav.31.9-11
Dav.34.2-15
Ed.49.1-13
Dav.33.3

i. *Mawr.15.22*

j. *Yks.112.1-27*

k. *Yks.87.5-6*

l. *Yks.134.2-6*

m. *21.10*

n. *Yks.135.1-4*

o. *Vin.49.5*

p. *Yks.135.5-14*

q. *22.20*
Ira.16.23

r. *Ann.4.4-8*

s. *Forg.10.10-11*

t. *19.2-3*

u. *22.7*

v. *Adam.17.1-11*

16 ^lAnd then they drafted you again to go do it for the whole world in Korea,

17 But they forgot *why* they needed you,

18 ^mAnd they wanted you to fight *their* way,

19 ⁿAnd do it slow and easy and controlled,

20 ^oWhich was a joke,

21 ^pAnd they just barely got away with it,

22 Or that's what *they* thought, anyway, because they never asked you for *your* opinion about it,

23 And so they tried it again.

24 ^qIn a place called Vietnam,

25 ^rAnd this time they just hung you out to dry,

26 And let you die in the jungle without a baseball bat to even the score.

CHAPTER 23

^s**A**nd that's when everybody in the whole world turned on you,

2 Because they had forgotten who you were,

3 And why they had *ever* needed you,

4 Because now they knew that America couldn't fight a war without using nuclear weapons.

5 ^tWhich meant that you and your baseball bat had gotten to be more of an embarrassment than a help.

6 And so when they looked at you they didn't see your guts anymore,

7 ^uOr the force of your blind raging loyalty to each other in the face of the enemy,

8 ^vOr all the dirty work you had ever done to build their nice

things for them when you weren't in jail.

9 ^aInstead, they saw you as racist killers,

10 ^bAnd dirty useless animals,

11 ^cAnd the perfect example of everything that was worst in the whole species,

12 And then, because they had forgotten everything else too, they forgot that anyone had ever been ^ddifferent,

13 And decided that everybody in the whole wide world was really just a dirty useless racist killer,

14 Just like you,

15 Them included.

CHAPTER 24

This is a catastrophe for the Kensingtonians,

2 Because you needed them too,

3 And you knew that a lot of them were different,

4 And you counted on it,

5 ^eBecause a lot of you *had* made it out of Kensington over the years,

6 And so you knew, deep down, that there were other ways to live,

7 And that it was good there were other kinds of people besides Kensingtonians,

8 Because there have to be ^fdoctors,

9 And ^gengineers,

10 And ^hexecutives,

11 And the occasional ⁱgreat statesman,

12 Not to mention a whole bunch of people who really *want* to be responsible and go to work every day and not cause trouble on every street corner,

13 And a whole bunch of other things like that,

a. 22.4

b. 12.21-24

c. *Apes.2.1-6*
Dav.47.6-7

d. 21.10-11

e. *Adam.15.1-11*

Rat.5.7-16

f. *Jefs.11.19*

g. *Drex.10.3*

h. *Whi.23*

i. *Hall.15.7-12*

j. 9.13

k. *Rat.3.8-11*
Ann.19.13

l. *Ira.21.26*

m. *Rat.10.12-18*

n. *Psay.5J.1-34*

o. *Yks.87.1-2*

14 Because when you drove your ^jpickup truck over the Ben Franklin Bridge,

15 You really did kind of appreciate the fact that the man in charge of building it probably wasn't a Kensingtonian,

16 Didn't you?

CHAPTER 25

And that's why most of you have always really kind of loved your ^kcountry,

2 No matter what,

3 ^lEven though the country was chock-full of Mainliners and Broad Streeters and Boulevardiers and Pennsylvanians and Hillites and Hallites and Fishites and Brewers and Manayunkians and Richmondites and Mount Airians and Germantonians and Swarthmorons and Haverfordians and Drexelites and Downtowners and Southians and millions of others who weren't Kensingtonians at all,

4 ^mBut they were Americans,

5 And they were doing their part,

6 Just like you,

7 Even if they were a little short on guts,

8 And spent too much time talking about things when the time for talking was done,

9 ⁿAnd even if you all told nasty jokes about each other and didn't want to marry each other or eat with each other,

10 Especially if somebody told you you had to,

11 ^oBecause it's never been a good idea for anyone anywhere to tell a Kensingtonian what he can or can't do,

12 Period.

CHAPTER 26

But a lot of you believed in God too,

2 And you tried as hard as you could to figure out the Christian thing,

3 Which worked pretty well,

4 ^bBecause you figured it a lot like the whole country did,

5 Meaning that there were times you were on your best behavior because Jesus was probably watching,

6 Like when you got married and had babies and dinner at Mom's house and card games with your best buddies,

7 ^cAnd then there were times when turn the other cheek just doesn't cut it,

8 Because that isn't real life,

9 And sometimes you just put the Bible on the shelf and go take care of business,

10 ^dAnd getting it over with in a big hurry is the best you can do for Jesus at times like that,

11 Because He isn't here in Kensington when your wife's new boyfriend slashes the tires,

12 And how's he going to learn not to do that, and be more like Jesus would be, if you don't teach him the price of being a dirty homewrecking animal?

13 ^eAnd if that was such a wrong reading of Jesus, then how come the country kept giving you a whistle every fifty years or so,

14 ^fAnd sending you off to teach some uppity jerk a serious Kensingtonian lesson?

15 What is it that you figured wrong?

a. *Ned. 20. 10-19*

b. *26. 13*

c. *22. 7*

d. *22. 13-14*

e. *26. 4*

f. *22. 9-12*

g. *Mawr. 15. 22*

h. *25. 3*

i. *24. 5-6*

j. *Rat. 11. 10-11*

CHAPTER 27

Well, you just never figured that they would forget everything,

2 Especially the part about how everybody contributes in his own way,

3 And all the ways add a little something to the mix,

4 ^aIncluding even Kensingtonians,

5 ^bNot to mention everybody else.

6 And who would have figured that they'd forget everybody isn't and *shouldn't be* the same,

7 Because some are better at one thing, and some are better at the other,

8 Which is why everybody really kind of needs everybody else,

9 Just like you depend on the guy who was in charge of building the Ben Franklin,

10 Even if he was a Mainliner or a Drexelite or an uppity Broad Streeter,

11 Because you know that's not what Kensingtonians do best.

12 ^cAlthough maybe you'd actually kind of like it if your son could learn how to build the Ben Franklin,

13 ^dBecause maybe then he wouldn't have to grow up like you did,

14 Scarred by gang fights before he was old enough to get his first tattoo.

CHAPTER 28

But they did forget.

2 Everything.

3 And they're going to take it out on a lot of people,
 4 Including your ^aancient enemies the Broad Streeters,
 5 But especially on you,
 6 Because they've decided that ^bunder the surface, the ^canimal called Man is a Kensingtonian,
 7 Which means that the nukes will all get used,
 8 Just like you'd use them if you had some in the garage.
 9 ^dWhat's more, they've decided that Kensingtonians never ever change,
 10 Because here you are, two hundred years later, and your wife still has a black eye,
 11 ^eWhich is something they can't forgive,
 12 And why they don't bother to give you the benefit of the doubt,
 13 Or check to see if maybe your front yards aren't a *little* cleaner than they used to be,
 14 Or your Saturday night parties a *little* less wild,
 15 Or your child-beating a *little* less frequent,
 16 Which would be progress, let's face it,
 17 But they're not in the mood for talking about progress,
 18 ^fWhen it comes to the race of Kensingtonians,
 19 ^gAnd all the nukes they're going to fire off the next time somebody gets it in the face with a bottle at the corner tavern.

CHAPTER 29

And so now it's every gang for itself,
 2 And your chains and switch-blades aren't going to be a match for ^hpolitical caucuses and

a. *Brd. 17.1-12*
 b. *Frog. 30.9-10*
 Zig. 5.1-9
 c. *Ira. 23.22-29*
 Al. 6.13-15
 d. *Wil. 21.1-19*
 e. *Mawr. 23.1-4*
 f. 28.6
 g. 5.2
 Ed. 77.11-13
 Dav. 46.46
 h. *Brd. 21.6-12*
 i. *Mawr. 18.1-15*
 j. *Mawr. 14.14-18*
 k. *Ann. 10.20-23*
 l. *Main. 27.1-17*
 m. *Jefs. 7.32-39*
 Penn. 3.4-13
 n. *Swar. 7.1-10*
 o. *Jeff. 21.1-14*
 p. *Swar. 25.1-10*
 q. 18.1-10
 r. *Hill. G.1-2*
 s. *Wil. 31.18-22*

ⁱrights groups and ^jminority alliances and ^kaffirmative action programs and ^lcorporate cartels and ^mprofessional associations and ⁿold school ties and ^oorganized religions,

3 And all the other ^pinstitutions they've turned into ^qgangs so that they can have their vengeance on a world they didn't make,

4 And don't like the look of any more.

CHAPTER 30

For you Kensingtonians, this means that following the Way of Harry is the only way you'll ^rget by,

2 ^sAnd maybe you think you don't have anything to learn about the Trinity of Desire, Certainty, and Blame,

3 But you're dead wrong about that,

4 Because you're driving a horse and buggy in the jet age,

5 And they've got a lot of tricky new weapons that more than make up for the fact that they still don't have your kind of guts,

6 And probably never will.

7 This means you have a *lot* to learn about the modern ways of using desire, certainty, and blame,

8 Before all the Harriers eat you alive.

9 You're going to have to learn to express your desires on TV,

10 And to be certain at all times, not just when you're drunk and on fire,

11 And you're going to have to learn how to blame where it counts,

12 ^aIn the courts,
 13 ^bAnd in the halls of govern-
 ment,
 14 ^cAnd in the media,
 15 ^dWithout ever letting down
 your guard,
 16 Or getting caught alone out-
 side Kensington,
 17 Or getting identified as indi-
 viduals,
 18 Of any kind.

CHAPTER 31

If they can single you out,
 they'll cut you to pieces,
 2 And hurt you,
 3 And laugh at you,
 4 ^eAnd sneer at you,
 5 And make an example of you,
 6 ^fWhich is why you still have
 to dress alike,
 7 ^gAnd keep your neighbor-
 hoods unfriendly and dangerous
 and ugly,
 8 ^hAnd forget about climbing
 out of Kensington,
 9 Ever,
 10 ⁱBecause then you'd lose
 your protective camouflage,
 11 And be exposed,
 12 ^jAs the living breathing em-
 bodiment of all that's worst in
 the species of Mankind,
 13 And that's just not safe,
 14 At all.

CHAPTER 32

And so I urge you to learn the
 Way of Harry,
 2 And use it to protect your-
 selves,
 3 Because nobody anywhere
 cares at all about you anymore,
 4 ^kExcept for the tiny handful of
 you who can make it as rock and
 roll stars,
 5 And only Harry can tell you

a. *Penn.* 2.11-14
 b. *Brd.* 18.24-26
 c. *Ann.* 20.28-32
 d. *Hall.* 12.9-10
 e. *Swar.* PS.27-31
 f. 9.1
 g. 11.5-11
 h. *Cen.* 26.19
 i. 12.20
 j. 28.6
 k. *Mall.* 14.15
 l. *Ext.* 14.7-9
 m. *Cen.* 26.17-18
 n. *Ned.* 16.12-13
 o. 31.14
 p. *Ned.* 31.9-10
 q. *Brd.* 27.4-6
 r. *Jefs.* 8.13-15
 s. *Yks.* 154.43

how to get by if rock and roll
 doesn't work out,
 6 Which brings me to one of my
 final points,
 7 ^lWhich has to do with some-
 thing called Consolation.

CHAPTER 33

As you may have guessed,
 2 Your world is ending,
 3 Just like everybody else's,
 4 And all my warnings to you
 are not meant to make your end
 sound especially unique,
 5 Because it isn't.
 6 It's just that you're first on the
 "list of the ones who will be
 blamed,
 7 And so you have to be more
 careful than a lot of the others.
 8 ^mBut their world is ending too.
 9 Which is the news that Harry
 brought home to them.
 10 ⁿAnd they don't want to
 think about it anymore.
 11 ^oWhich is why they got so
 good at blame all of a sudden.
 12 ^pBut blame alone is not
 enough when your world is end-
 ing,
 13 Just as you have always
 known that all those gang fights
 and family beatings were never
 quite enough to take the ache out
 of your heart.
 14 And that's why Harry also
 gave them Consolation.
 15 ^qWhich comes in powder
 form,
 16 ^rAnd makes everything bet-
 ter,
 17 For as long as it lasts.

CHAPTER 34

And the really good news is
 that Harry doesn't hate you.

2 ^aAny more than he hates anybody else,
 3 And so he wants you to have
^bConsolation too,
 4 As long as you don't try to join the 'Pontifical Harrier Parish,
 5 Which is good advice,
 6 ^dBecause it is part of my job to protect the Pontifical Harrier Parish,
 7 And I know how to do my job,
 8 Better than you would believe possible.

CHAPTER 35

Even so, it is your right to have Consolation for the fix you're in,
 2 Just as it is the right of every Harrier to have Consolation,
 3 Because you didn't ask to be born,
 4 And you didn't make the world,
 5 But you do have to live in it,
 6 For as long as it lasts.
 7 And I can assure you that Consolation makes it all a little more acceptable somehow,
 8 ^cBecause it makes now special,
 9 And that's a feeling you Kensingtonians have always known all there was to know about.

CHAPTER 36

Consolation will be coming to your neighborhood,
 2 And so I ask you to remember what I have said,
 3 And don't freak out when my boys come around,
 4 Because they're not there to hurt you,
 5 But only to give you your rightful Consolation,
 6 At very competitive prices.

a. *Ira. 34. 4*
 b. *Ext. 13. 17*
 c. *Whi. 11*
 d. *Ext. 52. 6*
 e. *Brd. 29. 5*
 f. *Brd. 28. 2-5*
 g. *Ext. 38. 10*
 h. *Drex. 12. 7*
 i. *30. 1-8*
 j. *36. 6*

CHAPTER 37

What's more,
 2 There's another way for you to improve your lot,
 3 Which is to join me,
 4 And my ^eAngels,
 5 Who you would like,
 6 Because they are a lot like you,
 7 And there's an awful lot of them,
 8 Which means that no one will mess with them,
 9 Especially all the Harriers,
 10 Because they depend on us,
 11 ^bFor Consolation.

CHAPTER 38

I offer you the ⁱTrinity of Harry,
 2 To protect yourselves against the world and its new ways.
 3 I offer you ^jConsolation,
 4 To help you forget the world and the way it is ending.
 5 I offer you a place among my Angels,
 6 To give you the money to fulfill your desires,
 7 To give you the certainty of an unassailable home,
 8 To give you the power to blame without being blamed.
 9 In return, I ask for the one quality you have that no one else has,
 10 Anymore.
 11 I ask for your guts.

CHAPTER 39

Lend me your guts,
 2 And I will give you the world,
 3 Such as it is,
 4 For as long as it lasts.

ULT. TONY'S CHAIN LETTER

TO THE

SWARTHMORONS

CHAPTER 1

Ciao, my friends!

2 I am sorry that I could not be with you in person,

3 For it is always a pleasure to engage in conversation with intellectual types such as you,

4 Who will one day be responsible for art and literature and poetry and other forms of serious creative expression,

5 As well as philosophy and political science and other forms of academic and rational inquiry.

6 How much I would have enjoyed taking tea with you,

7 And other things,

8 ^bBut I have too much pressing business in San Francisco and cannot spare the time just now,

9 So I am sending you this chain letter instead.

CHAPTER 2

Indeed, this letter represents a great opportunity,

2 And I am delighted to be able to share it with you,

3 Because if you do not break the ^cchain,

4 You will be in line to win a Nobel prize someday,

5 Or maybe a Pulitzer,

6 Or possibly even ^dtenure.

7 Depending on the exact nature of your desire.

8 Are you interested?

9 Good.

a. Ext. 17. 15

b. Ext. 43. 1

c. 1. 9

d. Ext. 25. 16-17

e. Ned. 4. 7

f. Ext. 20. 18

g. 37.5

10 Let me explain how it all works.

CHAPTER 3

The chain begins with ^aHarry,

2 With whose words you may or may not be familiar.

3 It is time that you understood the import of his teachings.

4 And prepared yourselves to follow his way,

5 For your efforts to preserve the chain will avail you nothing if you do not follow the Way of Harry,

6 Which is the best way.

7 And the only way for times such as ours.

CHAPTER 4

We will be discussing the Way of Harry at greater length in a minute.

2 But right now you are wondering. "How can this chain letter help me get a Nobel or a Pulitzer or even tenure?"

3 And so I will give you the answer to that at once.

4 Because it is so easy.

5 ^fAll you have to do is identify the ultra-secret symbol of Harry.

6 And draw it on a sheet of paper.

7 ^hAnd send it to the first name on the list at the end of this letter.

8 Then remove the top name from the list.

9 Add your own at the bottom.

10 And send an exact copy of this revised letter to seven friends or acquaintances of your own.

11 *Moreover, if you cannot discover the ultra-secret symbol of Harry,

12 Then you are permitted to substitute five dollars instead,

13 Which may not put you in line for a Nobel or Pulitzer,

14 But will make you a whole ton of money,

15 Because the cleverest part of the chain is that only the most brilliant ones can succeed in discovering the ultra-secret symbol of Harry,

16 And everybody else will have to send money instead,

17 Or run the very grave risk of breaking the chain.

CHAPTER 5

Not long ago, a Berkeleyite broke the chain,

2 And immediately afterwards had his financial aid revoked due to allegations of fraudulent income reporting by his parents,

3 Which absolutely everybody does,

4 And then he was rejected by every graduate school he applied to,

5 In spite of exceptional grades and the perfect GRE score achieved by the person who took the test for him.

6 Last month, a Harvardian broke the chain and was expelled for plagiarism, even though all his classmates had also copied the same source.

7 ^bJust last week, a Skidmoran broke the chain and had to sleep with her thesis adviser just to get a passing grade, even though she

a. 4.5

b. Ext. 43.1-6

c. 34.2

d. 4.5

e. 4.5

f. Wil. 41.1-7

had earned highest honors.

8 And as I write this, I have just received word that a Brandeiser broke the chain and was instantly denounced in the school newspaper as a closet reactionary,

9 Which will certainly destroy her chance to enjoy a successful 'academic career,

10 Not to mention poison her standing in the Militant Lesbian Alliance,

11 Of which she had been the president for three consecutive semesters.

CHAPTER 6

On the other hand, if you preserve the chain,

2 ^dThe one who receives your drawing of the ultra-secret symbol of Harry will know that you are one of the elect,

3 And so will many others in the chain,

4 Whereupon new doors will open to you,

5 As if by chance,

6 Although in this case, chance will have nothing to do with it,

7 Because the people in this chain are looking for a very special sort of person,

8 And any person who understands the text of this letter well enough to discover the 'ultra-secret symbol of Harry will automatically be identified as a very special person,

9 And will go far.

10 ^fFor truly you must already suspect that succeeding in the world of intellect involves more than intellect,

11 Or why would so many of your professors be drunken, indolent, lecherous idiots,

12 ^aWho have never had an original or worthwhile thought about anything in their whole lives,

13 And who *must* have had a pretty special connection to get tenure in the first place?

14 Precisely.

CHAPTER 7

For indeed it is my pleasure to inform you that it is ^bthis very chain which makes all the difference between success and failure in the world of the intellect,

2 Because the chain includes presidents and deans and tenured professors of the world's greatest universities,

3 As well as prizewinning novelists and poets and playwrights,

4 And noted sculptors and painters and artists of every variety,

5 As well as the founding geniuses of a dozen or more brilliant demimondes in which the right sort of person can thrive for a lifetime.

6 ^cAnd if you send the ultra-secret symbol of Harry to the name at the top of the list,

7 Your name will become known to all of them,

8 And they will pluck you from the endless lists of anonymous might-have-beens,

9 And elevate you to the very heights of your chosen intellectual profession,

10 Whatever it is.

11 All you have to do is study the message that follows,

12 With the utmost thoroughness,

13 ^dAnd discover the ultra-secret symbol of Harry.

a. *Penn.* 6.12

b. 2.1

c. 4.5

d. 4.5

e. *Rom.* 2.22

f. *Penn.* 6.1-3

g. 18.17

h. 7.2-5

i. *Vin.* 70.17-18

14 Isn't that an easy way to guarantee your own success?

15 ^eCan you think of a more worthwhile use of your prodigious mental capacity?

16 I thought not.

17 Shall we proceed to the message itself?

18 Excellent.

CHAPTER 8

It may seem at first to some among you that the Way of Harry has no relevance for you,

2 Because the Way of Harry is the way of not thinking about anything,

3 At all,

4 ^fAnd many of you take pride in your skill at thinking,

5 And believe that this is what separates you from everybody else more than any other thing.

6 Since you have all these great brilliant and creative thoughts all the time,

7 ^gAnd everybody else is just a fool or a hypocrite or a victim.

8 Or worse.

CHAPTER 9

But if this were so, there would be no need for the ^hchain which you now have a golden opportunity to become part of.

2 And indeed it is *not* true that the Way of Harry cannot make your life easier.

3 ⁱNo matter how well you think you can think.

4 And if you believe that there is some fatal contradiction between the Way of Harry and the way of the artists and intellectuals.

5 That is only because you have

not yet understood one very important truth.

6 ^aNamely, that there are no contradictions.

CHAPTER 10

^bLet me repeat this:

2 There are no contradictions.

3 The way of not thinking about anything at all can be as easy and fruitful for you as for anyone,

4 'Because there is nothing important or new for you to think about,

5 ^dThanks to the fine work of the generations of great thinkers and artists who preceded you.

6 For example, it is not likely that you will be able to come up with a thought that changes the nature of the universe,

7 Which is a random, impersonal nature,

8 Or that you will come up with a thought that changes the destiny of Personkind,

9 Which is doom,

10 Either through nuclear holocaust or pollution.

11 And truly, you already know these things,

12 'For you have taken more than enough history courses, and just enough science courses, to learn that science is the only thing that ever changes,

13 Because history repeats itself endlessly,

14 And the Others always get it in the neck from the greedy Oppressors of this world,

15 'And man is still the only animal that kills for sport,

16 And every weapon he invents is always used,

17 And the weapons keep getting more powerful and deadly,

a. *Mawr.21.1-3*

b. *Ira.25.35*

c. *Drex.6.14*

d. *Ned.17.9-28*

e. *Wil.17.4-5*

f. *Ira.34.1-4*

g. *Pnot.24.5*

h. *Vin.24.9*

i. *Kin.2.1-4*

j. *Wil.31.14*

k. *13.1*

18 And sooner or later they will destroy us all^g.

CHAPTER 11

Now, I ask you, what does this mean if you are a writer,

2 Or an artist,

3 Or an intellectual?

4 Surely it means that you will have a hard time indeed thinking of anything brilliant enough to change the prognosis,

5 Which suggests that it would be easy to waste a lot of time,

6 And endure a lot of needless grief and travail,

7 For nothing.

8 ^hFortunately, however, the Way of Harry can help you a lot, 9 And just possibly bring you fame and fortune and critical success,

10 If any of these things means anything to you,

11 As a member of a doomed species,

12 ⁱAdrift in an insignificant sector of a completely random universe.

CHAPTER 12

If you wish to be a writer,

2 The Way of Harry should be your way,

3 Because the Way of Harry does not close off any options,

4 But just makes your job ^jsimpler,

5 And easier to do.

6 For example, you can be a writer and follow the Way of Harry along several quite different paths:

7 ^kThere is a path called art for art's sake that can bring you lavish praise,

8 Immense popularity with members of the sex you prefer,
 9 And total ^afreedom too,
 10 As long as you follow certain simple guidelines,
 11 Without thinking about them too much.
 12 ^bThere is another path called art for fame's sake that can bring you large advances and critical praise,
 13 As well as immense popularity with the sex you prefer,
 14 Not to mention total ^cfreedom,
 15 As long as you follow certain simple guidelines,
 16 Without thinking about them too much.
 17 ^dThere is also a third path called art for fortune's sake that can bring you huge advances,
 18 Immense popularity with members of the sex you prefer,
 19 And total ^efreedom too,
 20 As long as you follow certain simple guidelines,
 21 Without thinking about them too much.

CHAPTER 13

The path called art for art's sake should appeal to many of you,

2 Because in many ways it is the easiest path there is.
 3 For the truly artistic writer can have an immense amount of fun,
 4 ^fAs long as she never smiles in public,
 5 And never explains himself,
 6 At all.
 7 The artistic writer has many opportunities and advantages,
 8 Even if the pay is sometimes meager,
 9 But you must remember that lack of ^gwealth is not a contra-

a. *Ira.* 25. 60-64
 b. 22.1
 c. 12.9
 d. 31.1
 e. 12.9
 f. *Yks.* 3. 14-15
 g. *Kens.* 2. 7
 h. 10.1-2
 i. 7.2-5
 j. *Drex.* 7.10
 k. *Vin.* 42. 10-11
 l. 12.10
 m. *Mawr.* 7.2-15
 n. *Wil.* 31. 1-3
 o. *F&J.* 2. 15-16

diction with the Way of Harry,
 10 ^hBecause there are no contradictions.
 11 In spite of meager pay, the artistic writer can garner lots of respect and acclaim,
 12 ⁱFrom the people who count,
 13 Without having to earn it.
 14 He can appear to be a great shining genius,
 15 Without ever creating anything new.
 16 She can write about absolutely ^jnothing,
 17 Without having given it much thought,
 18 ^kAnd still seem to be saying something really worthwhile.

CHAPTER 14

If this is a path that appeals to you, then listen closely.

2 ^lFor, as I have said, there are certain guidelines that make it easier to follow this path.
 3 ^mAnd life is too short to ruin it with a lot of unnecessary pain and suffering.

4 Remember then these words of wisdom about the path of art for art's sake:

5 The most powerful tool at your disposal is irony,

6 Or the appearance of irony,

7 Or the faintest glimmering shadow of irony.

8 Whether you have found anything truly ironic or not.

9 It is better, of course, not to search for irony through the medium of thought,

10 For thought is hard,

11 And can be depressing.

12 ⁿGiven that it always leads eventually to confrontation with the imminence of doom,

13 ^oAnd the impossibility of

justice or meaning or redemption.

14 ^aRather, learn to create the appearance of irony,

15 Which is achieved through the simplest of juxtapositions,

16 ^bAnd can be done almost at random.

17 For example, you can load up on 'oxymorons,

18 Which don't ever have to mean anything,

19 ^dBut only have to seem like they might mean something,

20 ^cTo people who won't think about them anyway,

21 Except to admire you for whatever it is you must have meant,

22 Even if they haven't got a clue what that might be.

23 Nor are oxymorons the only kind of juxtapositions you can use.

CHAPTER 15

The truly artistic writer will also employ juxtapositions as a substitute for ideas, content, and theme,

2 Which is easy to do,

3 Because educated readers have grown used to this substitution,

4 And no longer notice it.

5 ^fUse technical jargon to describe natural beauty,

6 And you can create the appearance of intelligent social commentary,

7 Because every educated reader has learned how to recognize the theme called "the sterility of modern life,"

8 Which is about as artistic as you can get,

9 And doesn't offend anyone,

10 Because the sterility of mod-

a. 14.6

b. *Vin.* 14.23

c. *Vin.* 4.10

d. *Vin.* 11.13-14

e. *Vin.* 11.15

f. *Psp.* 2.3

g. 11.11-12

h. *Hill.Q.* 1-2

i. 10.13-18

j. 14.7

k. *Vin.* 71.12-16

ern life is no one's fault especially;

11 It's just the way things are,

12 And the way things go,

13 ^gWhen you happen to live in this particular sector of this particular random universe.

14 ^hFor you absolutely must remember that no one looks to literature for answers anymore.

15 Educated people everywhere have learned that a delicate and clever rephrasing of the questions is enough,

16 ⁱSince we already know the answers anyway,

17 And we don't like the answers,

18 But we're willing to like the questions,

19 Provided they're not phrased too obviously.

CHAPTER 16

Yes, the artistic writer must never be obvious,

2 But subtle,

3 And eloquent,

4 ^jIn an ironic kind of way,

5 With an air of native sadness,

6 Which wells up from the depths of his inborn sensitivity,

7 And from her appearance of profound yearning that the ^kway of things might be different from the way they so obviously are,

8 As we can deduce from the extraordinary subtlety of his prose.

9 But never ever come right out and say what you are thinking,

10 Because this will result in one of two things,

11 Both bad.

12 The first thing which can happen is that people will disagree with your thinking,

13 Either because your thinking

is bad or because it doesn't agree with theirs,

14 ^aWhich is exactly the same thing.

15 The second thing which can happen is that your straightforward approach will force *you* to think,

16 Which is very very bad,

17 Because thinking leads to all kinds of problems,

18 Like doubt,

19 And introspection,

20 ^bAnd inevitably, despair.

21 Therefore, remember that if you cultivate a sense of obscurity and abstruseness at all times,

22 You will find it both easier to write,

23 And easier to live.

CHAPTER 17

Indeed, the path of art for art's sake is most notable for its ease.

2 Because it can be pursued successfully by almost anyone with a good command of grammar and vocabulary,

3 ^cAnd a really good dictionary of quotations,

4 Which is good news for you,

5 ^dBecause hardly anyone has real command of the language anymore,

6 And when you show off your excellent grammar and vocabulary,

7 Everyone will know that you are a great artist,

8 Even if you never think about anything at all.

9 For example, you can write in ironic terms about the emptiness of life in the shadow of imminent doom,

10 Without ever actually men-

a. *Mawr.25.23*

b. *14.12*

c. *17.26*

d. *Hill.B.9-13*

e. *Psp.3.9*

f. *Psp.2.7*

g. *Psp.1.8*

h. *F&J.8.5-6*

i. *Psp.2.12*

tioning nuclear warfare or acid rain,

11 As long as you make some opaque reference to ^ewhat the thunder said,

12 And people will get the idea,

13 Even if they can't figure out the precise meaning of a single sentence.

14 ^fYou can write ironically and allusively about the tragedy of man's inhumanity to man,

15 Or woman,

16 Without presenting any new evidence,

17 Or adding any fresh ideas on the subject,

18 Because no one expects any fresh ideas from literature.

19 ^gWhat they expect from literature is that it go on writing ironically and allusively about the imminence of doom and man's inhumanity to man,

20 ^hBecause that is what they have learned to expect from serious literature,

21 And they will know that you are good or great,

22 Depending on how impossible it is to understand what you are saying in particular.

23 You can write about the general pain and anguish of existence,

24 Without ever having to experience the pain and anguish of existence,

25 Because it is incredibly easy to write about nothing at all.

26 ⁱAnd insert a whole bunch of subtle literary allusions after the fact to inform the educated reader that what you are really talking about here is the pain and anguish of human existence.

27 Which they approve of.

28 Because that is your job.

29 And somebody has to do it.

CHAPTER 18

I can also give you some advice about such things as plot and characters and so forth,

2 But these are of secondary importance indeed,

3 Because for the truly artistic writer there is only one plot,

4 Which is the struggle of the protagonist against an impossible situation,

5 ^aWhere there really isn't any way to win,

6 ^bFor approximately sixty-one thousand words if you are writing a novel,

7 ^cApproximately four thousand words if you are writing a short story,

8 ^eAnd approximately twenty-two thousand words if you are writing a play.

9 Besides being quite easy, this plot is also a foolproof way to prove that you really are an artist,

10 And not some commercial slob,

11 Because if the protagonist prevails in the end,

12 Or does anything more than physically survive,

13 With a certain wry humor about his experience,

14 The story isn't art,

15 But popular trash.

16 This is why you must also remember that there are no ^hheroes,

17 Only ^hvictims and ⁱfools and ^jcynics and ^kmonsters,

18 And the purpose of describing their ordeals is to comfort your readers with the fact that everybody is in the same ^lboat,

19 ^mAnd so what can you do?

a. *F&J*. 6.8

b. *Psp*. 3.13

c. *Psp*. 3.7

d. *F&J*. 15.14-22

e. *Psp*. 3.11

f. *Dav*. 43.20-23

g. *Psay*. 5Q.32

h. *Oth*. 8.18

i. *Psom*. 40.4

j. *Psay*. 5Q.55

k. *Krt*. 39.14

l. *F&J*. 14.4

m. *Psom*. 69.1-4

n. *Jeff*. 24.5-6

o. 14.4-8

p. *Psay*. 5Q.62

q. *Ira*. 31.14

r. 19.9-12

F&J. 10.6

s. *Ed*. 77.4-14

t. *Dav*. 55.6-28

CHAPTER 19

What you can do is have epiphanies.

2 Epiphanies are everything to the artistic writer,

3 ^aAn epiphany being the momentary illusion of meaning where there isn't any,

4 Which is both ^bironic and literary,

5 And ^cproves that you are an artist.

6 Fortunately, it is very easy to make up epiphanies,

7 Because they never involve any real action of any kind,

8 But kind of lurk within prosaic moments,

9 Like when your spouse sighs over a cup of decaffeinated tea,

10 With sunlight streaming in through the window of your New England cottage,

11 And you've just finished reading the latest issue of the 'Pseudo-Intellectual Review,'

12 And can't quite remember ^dwhat you were going to do next.

13 To turn this into an epiphany, all you have to do is this:

14 Repeat one of these images in slightly different or ^eamplified terms, *as if* it had just acquired some new significance;

15 Insert a totally ^fextraneous recollection that is every bit as prosaic as the scene you've already described, *as if* it had been suggested to you by something in the cottage scene;

16 And then describe some additional prosaic moment in the cottage, with lots and lots of superfluous ^gdetails, leaving the reader to figure out for herself what it all means.

17 When the epiphany has been

completed in this fashion, you just skip twice the number of lines you normally use between paragraphs,

18 ^aAnd change the subject.

19 This is so important that it is, all by itself, practically the only thing you actually need to know about artistic writing,

20 And it is so simple that you don't ever have to agonize over it at all.

21 Indeed, if you like, you can write complete novels using nothing but this ^bsimple technique.

CHAPTER 20

My final words about artistic writing concern setting,

2 Which is important up to a point,

3 But only up to a point.

4 In general, it is far better to place your characters in exotic settings,

5 ^cSuch as Argentina, and Europe, and the Far East, and New England,

6 ^dInstead of Des Moines and El Paso and Scranton,

7 Because everything seems more subtle and more charged with meaning in some permanently melancholy foreign land,

8 Which frequently results in epiphanies almost automatically,

9 And lets you convey a sense of loneliness and isolation without ever saying a single word about alienation,

10 ^eWhich is the most important feeling your setting can provide in modern artistic fiction.

11 Besides, you don't actually have to go to these places to write about them,

a. *Ira*.31.16

b. *Wil*.31.14

c. *Psay*.5N.12

d. *Psay*.5C.13

e. *Vin*.71.26

f. 19.10

g. 20.6

h. 20.5

i. 14.4-8

j. *Ira*.33.1-3

k. *Psom*.27.2-3

l. 20.6

m. *Psay*.1.4

n. 12.12

o. 12.13

p. *Psong*.9.1-3

12 Since it's pretty well understood all over that if you're a serious writer you have to live on some campus in 'New England,

13 Unless you prefer to live in San Francisco or New York instead.

14 Even so, you can still have your characters do exactly the same things they would do in ^aDes Moines or El Paso or Scranton,

15 ^bAnd just have them do it in Argentina or New England,

16 ^cWhich creates a whole bunch of irony automatically,

17 ^dAnd practically ensures that everyone will recognize how brilliantly you convey the sterility of modern life,

18 And man's inhumanity to man,

19 And the pain and anguish of human existence,

20 ^eIn a sad, doomed, random world.

CHAPTER 21

On the other hand, if you want to write about ^fDes Moines or Scranton in particular.

2 And actually use the place-names,

3 And put in local color and all that,

4 Then maybe you should consider the second path.

5 ^gWhich is the path of art for fame's sake.

6 I assure you that this is not a lesser path.

7 ^hAnd does not deny you the opportunity to earn critical praise.

8 ⁱAnd many attentive admirers from one or more of the sexes.

9 ^jNot to mention more money.

10 ^aAnd maybe even a lot more money.

CHAPTER 22

In fact, in many ways, the path of art for fame's sake is quite similar to the path of art for art's sake,

2 Although it involves more public speaking,

3 And usually more public drinking,

4 Although any writer on any path is always free to drink as much as he wants to,

5 Which is not only the Way of ^bHarry,

6 But also the way of ^ctradition.

7 Additionally, the path of art for fame's sake requires writing about things that are a little closer to everyday life,

8 ^dThat is, life outside of colleges and universities in New England,

9 Which might seem harder,

10 But doesn't have to be.

CHAPTER 23

For example, the path of art for fame's sake becomes a broad and well-lighted ^ehighway if you can find things to be against that no one is for.

2 If you wish to be praised for your passion and moral sensitivity,

3 Write about how ^fterrible war is,

4 ^gAnd how irrational,

5 ^hAnd how wasteful,

6 ⁱAnd how destructive.

7 ^jBe indignant about it,

8 ^kBe ironic,

9 And be ruthless in your ^lcontempt for all those people out there who think that war is won-

a. *Psong. 12.1-3*

b. *Vin. 27.7*

c. *Yks. 91.1-7*

d. 20.12

e. *Psp. 3.13*

f. *Psong. 6.7*

g. *Psong. 6.8*

h. *Psong. 6.9*

i. *Psong. 6.10*

j. *Psong. 6.11*

k. *Psong. 6.12*

l. *Swar. PS. 27-29*

m. *Ann. 19.1-14*

n. *Psong. 53.6-8*

o. *Main. 15.1-17*

p. *Psong. 10.6-7*

q. *Psong. 58.3*

r. *Psong. 59.1-3*

s. *Vin. 71.12-16*

derful and fun and sensible and the way to go,

10 Because these are people that everyone likes to see exposed and criticized,

11 ^mEven if they've never seen them anywhere but on the silver screen.

CHAPTER 24

Similarly, you can write satires that excoriate corrupt corporations whose despicably sly and greedy conspiracies wind up killing innocent people,

2 Because the world is just full of people who don't know that this kind of behavior is frowned upon,

3 And who wouldn't do it if they knew you disapproved,

4 With your crushing irony,

5 ^oAnd your immense knowledge about how the world of business operates.

CHAPTER 25

Along somewhat the same lines, you can also write satires that excoriate corrupt religious institutions,

2 ^qAnd corrupt political institutions,

3 ^rAnd corrupt bureaucracies,

4 Because your audience is just chock-full of people who think it's terrible that our institutions are corrupt,

5 And what can you do?

6 ^sSince it's pretty obvious that when all the institutions are corrupt, there's nothing anyone can do but shrug,

7 Your audience wants to be reminded very frequently about how corrupt their institutions are,

8 By someone who's never had

an original or new thought on the subject,
 9 Because that's exactly what they expect,
 10 ^aAnd is therefore the surest way to please them.

CHAPTER 26

Another fertile field for the famous writer is demonstrating his opposition to nuclear holocaust,

2 ^bVia some clever satire that exposes the insanity of building doomsday weapons that can never be used,

3 Except that they will be,

4 Because the ^cmilitary or somebody is too stupid not to.

5 This kind of writing is very powerful and important,

6 ^dBecause the world is teeming with people who really like the idea of nuclear holocaust,

7 And constantly need to be reminded of all the complex truths associated with it,

8 ^eLike the fact that when everybody's dead,

9 ^fThere won't be anybody left,

10 Including all the people who are so ^gshortsighted that they really love the thought of nuclear war.

11 ^hNote that a work like this involves zero thought,

12 ⁱAnd can be pulled off with a bunch of ham-handed, simple-minded devices that won't cost you even a moment's sleep at night.

CHAPTER 27

You can also write about history,

2 Which involves research and can lead to thought,

a. *Ned.* 29.19-20

b. *Yks.* 154.1-34

c. *Forg.* 8.11-15

d. *Ann.* 18.23

e. *Oth.* 7.22

f. *Oth.* 9.16-19

g. *Ed.* 61.12-15

h. *Mall.* 15.14

i. *Mall.* 15.15

j. *Psong.* 57.1-4

k. *Psong.* 31.1-5

l. *Psong.* 32.1-3

m. *Psong.* 10.1-5

n. *Psong.* 29.1-7

o. *Hall.* 13.8

p. 15.15-19

3 But not if you know well ahead of time what you think about what happened,

4 ^jAnd who's the villain,

5 And exactly which unspeakable evils you wish to highlight.

CHAPTER 28

You can also write almost endlessly about how tough it is be you,

2 ^lOr someone like you,

3 ^mOr the member of some oppressed minority,

4 ⁿThe tougher the better,

5 Whether it is or not,

6 Because everybody knows that life is tough all over,

7 And they like to hear someone whine about it,

8 Because it reminds them that life is cruel and unfair and unjust,

9 And they're not the only ones who are whining and whimpering and complaining,

10 Which is always good to know.

CHAPTER 29

In fact, you can write about virtually anything in the real world,

2 On your path to fame.

3 As long as you always remember one essential guideline.

4 ^oWhich is that there are no real solutions.

5 And no real answers.

6 Because there is no such thing as truth.

7 You must therefore.

8 Like your artistic brethren.

9 ^pBe careful to confine your writing to rephrasing the same old questions in the same old ways.

10 Time after time after time.

11 "So that every moral ambiguity is presented as an unsolvable paradox,

12 ^bAnd every human failing is impossible to overcome,

13 And the only human virtue is the sensitivity of a few select individuals,

14 Like ^cyou,

15 Who know how to feel about everything,

16 And who could probably fix everything if everyone else would just sit down with them and have a good cry about it,

17 Except that nothing can ever really be fixed,

18 ^dBecause that's not the way things are,

19 Which is the exact right place in your manuscript for the concluding epiphany,

20 Including a bunch of ambiguous juxtapositions of ^etelling images,

21 ^fWhich can actually consist of almost anything,

22 And most importantly,

23 Can be very very obvious.

CHAPTER 30

The famous writer can be obvious because he is not even pretending to think,

2 But to feel,

3 Which is very different from the job of the artistic writer.

4 When you're writing an anti-war piece,

5 People want to know when to cheer,

6 ^gAnd when to shake their head and say, "Well, isn't that just like that crazy old race of Man-kind? My my."

7 And so when you get to the big epiphany that ties a big ribbon around all the unsolvable

a. *F&J. 13.1-9*

b. *F&J. 14.5-9*

c. *Ed. 60.13*

d. *Oth. 9.1-4*

e. *Dav. 42.31-39*

f. *Psp. 2.13*

g. *Dav. 46.31-35*

h. *Dav. 46.43-46*

i. *12.17*

j. *Ann. 8.1-11*

k. *22.1*

l. *Psong. 41.1-6*

m. *Psong. 61.1-4*

moral paradoxes, it's important to let the audience in on it,

8 ^hAs obviously as possible,

9 Which means you don't really have to think about it at all,

10 And can just be wildly emotional instead.

CHAPTER 31

The path of art for fortune's sake is also incredibly easy,

2 Because all you have to do is pick out one kind of book,

3 And write one book of that kind,

4 Without being original in any way,

5 And then,

6 And this is the important part,

7 ⁱWrite the very same book over and over and over and over again.

8 In fact, this path is so easy and rewarding that many writers begin their careers by choosing the ^kpath of art for fame's sake,

9 ^jAnd then switch to the path of art for fortune's sake after their first successful book.

10 Yes, if you play your cards right, you can publish book after book after book,

11 Without ever thinking about anything at all.

CHAPTER 32

Of course, some writers make the mistake of trying to think about what kind of book they should write,

2 Over and over and over and over again,

3 Because they mistakenly believe that it is important to like the kind of book they choose.

4 For this reason, they ^magonize endlessly,

5 Which is totally contrary to the Way of Harry,
 6 And quite unnecessary besides,
 7 Like all things that are contrary to the Way of Harry.
 8 In their agonizing, they ask themselves foolish questions,
 9 ^aSuch as "Should I write schlocky mysteries that all feature the same wildly eccentric but mildly likable detective?
 10 ^b"Or should I write schlocky horror stories that all feature very slight twists on the Grade B horror movies I saw in my youth?
 11 ^c"Or should I write schlocky romance novels that all feature the stock characters in my adolescent erotic fantasies?
 12 ^d"Or should I write schlocky sagas that . . ."
 13 But you can see how utterly pointless this is:
 14 There is *no* kind of book that is enjoyable to write over and over and over and over again,
 15 Which is precisely why this path is called the path of art for fortune's sake,
 16 ^eBecause money is its own reward,
 17 Even if it is the only reward of paths like this one.

CHAPTER 33

And if you recoil utterly from paths that lead to fortune,
 2 Then perhaps it is wiser to choose a path of art-type art instead,
 3 Such as painting or sculpture or visual things like that,
 4 Because these are all incredibly easy to do,
 5 Without thinking about it at all,

a. *Ed. 51.15-24*
 b. *Dav. 30.10-50*
 c. *Brit. 44.6-9*
 d. *Ann. 13.1-3*
 e. *Psong. 20.1-6*
 f. *Psong. 65.1-4*
 g. *Paul. 6.1-6*
 h. *Paul. 7.5-6*
 i. *14.17*
 j. *Paul. 6.10-17*
 k. *Dav. 43.25-27*
 l. *Vin. 14.23-24*
 m. *Psong. 22.1-3*

6 And offer an important additional advantage,
 7 Namely, that everyone will know you're doing it for acceptable motives,
 8 Like the approval of all the pseudo-intellectuals who really count,
 9 And not for anything as disgusting as ^fmoney.
 10 If this is a path that appeals to you,
 11 Remember that there are only two rules regarding the visual arts:
 12 ^gFirst, never produce any work of art that actually looks like something in the real world;
 13 ^hAnd second, never explain your intentions, unless you're much better than average at reeling off nonsensical ⁱoxymorons and other meaningless esoterica, without thinking about it at all.
 14 If you observe these two rules, you can do absolutely anything you feel like doing,
 15 ^jEven if it's just driving a muddy Jeep over a canvas,
 16 And IT WILL BE ^kART.
 17 Which means that it's worth something to somebody.
 18 ^lAnd has every bit as good a chance of being praised as the stuff that anybody else is doing.
 19 Who knows?
 20 Maybe it will be reviewed by somebody important,
 21 Especially if you happen to be sleeping with somebody important,
 22 Which can be a pretty big help on this path.
 23 Maybe you'll be hailed as the latest genius,
 24 And get invited to all the right places,
 25 ^mAnd possibly get a big

grant to go on with your great work.

26 ^aMaybe somebody will actually buy it,

27 ^bUnless that would soil your pristine integrity about art,

28 Which you are absolutely entitled to have,

29 ^cBecause there are no contradictions.

CHAPTER 34

And then again, maybe you have no interest in the creative arts at all.

2 Maybe you're a brilliant academic instead,

3 And want to be a professor of art criticism,

4 Or history,

5 Or literature,

6 Or psychology,

7 Or philosophy,

8 Or even science.

9 If this is the path you prefer, you are in luck,

10 Because once again, there are only two rules you need to observe:

11 ^dFirst, remember that the only demonstrable good on this earth is the exclusive province of the Others,

12 Who always get it in the neck,

13 And who are always ^eright,

14 No matter what position they take,

15 On any issue,

16 ^fAnd even if they change their position from time to time,

17 ^gBecause there are no contradictions.

18 And if the Others ever change their position, then you must simply change your position right along with them,

a. *Ed. 60.17*

b. *Psong. 45.1*

c. *10.1-2*

d. *Hill. O.1-5*

e. *Carl. 10.13*

f. *Mawr. 20.10-18*

Brd. 22.1-15

g. *10.1-2*

h. *34.11*

i. *Ned. 9.4*

j. *2.3-6*

k. *37.5*

l. *4.5-12*

m. *5.1-11*

19 Without thinking about it at all,

20 Because the Others are always,

21 And I mean *always*,

22 Dead right.

CHAPTER 35

You will find that this first rule of the academic path makes all your scholarship marvelously easy and simple,

2 Because there will be no dilemmas to deal with,

3 No difficult decisions to make,

4 And no analysis needed.

5 For any question you may wish to inquire into,

6 Just look for the Others in the vicinity of your question,

7 And develop your positions and arguments accordingly,

8 Without thinking about it at all.

9 And if one set of ^hOthers comes into conflict with another set of Others,

10 ⁱRest assured that right is always on the side of the Others who are less white,

11 Less male,

12 Less western,

13 And less advanced technologically.

CHAPTER 36

The second rule of the academic path is just as simple,

2 But just as important:

3 Do not break the ^jchain!

4 Ever!

5 Make sure you send your letter to the top name on the ^klist,

6 And follow the rest of the ^linstructions to the final detail,

7 Or else none of these paths will work out to your advantage,

8 ^mAnd the academic path in

particular will bring you to ruin and misery.

9 It is absolutely vital that you believe me on this point,

10 ^aFor the chain begins with Harry,

11 And the ^bWay of Harry is indispensable to your success,

12 Which there can be no doubt about,

13 For I Serve Harry,

14 And I have had the opportunity to learn the miraculous good fortune that comes to those who follow the Way of Harry,

15 And I have laid it all out for you in the plainest possible terms,

16 Which means that all you have to do is get busy with those letters,

17 And be very careful,

18 In fact, very *very* careful,

19 Not to break the ^cchain.

a. 3.1

b. *Mawr.8.1-6*

c. 3.1

d. 3.1

e. *PS.37*

f. 36.11

g. *PS.37*

h. 29.13-14

i. *Ext.25.1*

j. *Kens.9.2-5*

12 It's that easy.

13 But remember NOT TO THINK about anything at all,

14 Ever!

P.S.

Yes, that's right, dear Swarthmorons,

2 We do have a fascinating little postscript for you,

3 Which could change your life as you try to make your way up the ^dchain,

4 ^eBecause if you enclose another ten dollars with your letter,

5 We'll send you the enormously informative 'Intellectual Lifestyle Handbook,'

6 Which is just crammed with useful tips on how to impress all your most intellectual friends,

7 While protecting yourself from the ^fdangers of thinking *at the same time!*

8 Sound impossible?

9 ^gWell, that's because you haven't sent the ten dollars yet.

10 Which you really should do.

11 Because these are tips that aren't available to all Harriers.

12 ^hBut only to a select few.

13 Like yourselves.

14 For example, you'll learn which car is right for the committed intellectual who hates cars,

15 ⁱIncluding even the very difficult choice between Volkswagens and Volvos.

16 You'll learn a few simple tips about how to dress for success in the intellectual community,

17 Such as Tip No. 1.

18 Which is to dress like a ^jKensingtonian and then just add a beard and a corduroy jacket for

CHAPTER 37

Now I shall give you the list of names,

2 And do not worry if you do not recognize them,

3 For Your Letters Will Achieve Their Objective.

4 Here are the names:

5 The Ultra-Harrier Tom, Box 1234, Boston, MA;

6 The Ultra-Harrier Tony, Box 1234, San Francisco, CA;

7 The Ultra-Harrier Willie, Box 1234, Philadelphia, PA;

8 The Ultra-Harrier Joe, Box 1234, Atlanta, GA;

9 The Ultra-Harrier Sam, Box 1234, New York, NY;

10 The Ultra-Harrier Vinnie, Box 1234, Los Angeles, CA;

11 The Ultra-Harrier Jerry, Box 1234, Chicago, IL.

that little extra *je ne sais quoi*
that makes all the difference.
19 And that's not all you'll get
for your ^aten dollars,
20 Because you'll also learn
how to pick an academic ^bspecialty
so narrow that no one will
ever ask you the ^cbig hard questions,
21 Like "What does it all
mean?"
22 And "Why should we go on
for another lousy day?"
23 Because you don't need your
life complicated with a lot of
esoteric paradoxes,
24 Especially when it's so much
easier to sit back in your ^dcorduroy
jacket,
25 ^eAnd just *pretend* to have the
lowdown on everything,
26 Which is still another of the
amazing things you'll learn for
the paltry sum of ^ften dollars.
27 For example, when you send
in your ^gten dollars, you'll also
receive dozens of useful tips

a. PS.37
b. Drex.9.1-3
c. Grk.19.1
d. PS.18
e. Drex.8.15
f. PS.37
g. PS.37
h. Ext.25.10-12
i. Kens.4.9-11
j. PS.4

about how to use the intellectual's
most feared communications weapons,
namely,
28 ^hRidicule,
29 ⁱAnd contempt,
30 Which are all you'll ever
need to dismiss everybody else's
ideas,
31 Without thinking about them
at all,
32 Just like thousands of great
intellectuals have done before
you,
33 As they worked *their* way up
the chain.
34 Can you afford to be without
the 'Intellectual Lifestyle Handbook'?
35 Not if you ever expect to get
tenure, that's for sure.
36 So mail your letter today,
37 ^jAnd don't forget the ten dollars!
38 *Comprenez, mes cher amies?*
39 *Très très bien.*

THE MANDATE OF ULTS. JERRY AND SAM FOR THE HALLITES

CHAPTER 1

Greetings to all you fine public
servants! How are you
today?
2
3 Excuse us, but we're trying to
extend our salutations to you
public servants . . .

4
5 Hey! You government workers!
6 Listen up!
7 That's better.
8 We've got your mandate here,
9 From Harry.

CHAPTER 2

All right.

2 We apologize.

3 We're well aware that this is America,

4 ^aWhere nobody is anybody's servant,

5 Least of all the people who work for the government,

6 Because you're the ones who take care of all the important things,

7 ^bNamely, the things nobody else wants to be responsible for,

8 Which is a lot of things,

9 And probably explains why you're so cross and grumpy,

10 All the time.

CHAPTER 3

But have you figured out that just because nobody else wants to be responsible doesn't mean that you have to be?

2

3 Well, we know you're busy,

4 Provided you've gotten into the office already,

5 And so we're just going to go right ahead,

6 And pretend you're paying attention to us,

7 Just like you pretend to pay attention to the public.

8 How does that sound?

9

10 Okay, then.

11 Where were we?

CHAPTER 4

Oh yes.

2 We were talking about responsibility.

3 Ugh. It's a dirty word, isn't it?

4 The thing is, it's your job to

a. 15.12-13

b. *Brd.* 18.13-16

c. *Main.* 14.3-4

d. *Mawr.* 8.1-6

e. *Swar.* 10.13-18

f. *F&J.* 14.20

g. *Ira.* 21.29-32

h. *Ned.* 31.10

i. 5.6

j. 5.6

handle all the messy unpleasant stuff nobody else wants to think about,

5 But it doesn't have to be as awful as it sounds,

6 ^cBecause if nobody else is thinking about these things,

7 Then how on earth are they going to know if you don't think about them either,

8 And just do whatever you feel like doing instead?

9 They aren't.

10 That's why the ^dWay of Harry is so perfect for the Hall-ites.

11 Really.

CHAPTER 5

It was Harry who pointed out that none of this is going anywhere anyway,

2 ^eWhich is why it wouldn't help to think about it even if we wanted to,

3 Which we mostly don't.

4 As I think we can all agree.

5 ^fThat's also why Harry gave us his Trinity,

6 ^hConsisting of Desire, Certainty, and Blame.

7 Which help all us Harriers get through daily life.

8 Without thinking about anything at all.

CHAPTER 6

Now, if you work for the government, Harry's Trinity is especially important.

2 Because when people ⁱdesire something,

3 They want the government to give it to them.

4 When they are ^jcertain about something,

5 They want the government to

turn their certainty into the law of the land.

6 And when they ^ablame somebody for something, they want the government to punish the targets of their blame,

7 Unless it's the government they're blaming,

8 ^bIn which case they want to see some heads roll.

9 Does any of this sound familiar?

10

11 Well, we'll assume that it does.

CHAPTER 7

It may sound a lot as if Harry's Way could make your life a lot harder,

2 Instead of easier,

3 But that's the case only if you elect not to use Harry's Way yourself,

4 And try to do your job instead.

5 Which is where we come in,

6 ^c'Because there's absolutely no reason why you should ever try to do your job,

7 When it's so easy to follow the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 8

For example, the whole constitution of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth is based on one overridingly important principle,

2 ^d'Namely, the principle that nobody can be trusted,

3 Which used to make people take a pretty active interest in politics;

4 Because of all the things they didn't trust,

5 ^e'Government was the thing they didn't trust the most.

a. 5.6

b. *Hill.V.9-10*

c. *Mall.11.17-23*

d. *Yks.12.1-13*

e. *Yks.12.14-17*

f. *Adam.41.8*

g. *Yks.97.5-11*

h. *Adam.41.9*

i. *Carl.3.1-5*

j. *Brd.18.17-19*

k. *Brd.18.20-23*

6 ^f'But then things changed,

7 ^g'Because they finally figured out that the thing they didn't trust the most was each other,

8 Which is when they decided that it was the government's job to watch over everyone,

9 And especially the ones they didn't trust the most,

10 ^h'Like the rich capitalists who might steal everybody else's money if they weren't held in check,

11 ⁱ'And the poor losers who might get violent and destroy everything if their basic needs weren't taken care of.

12 And that's when the government hired a whole bunch of people like you to do the watching,

13 Which has worked out great,

14 Because now that they don't want to think about anything at all,

15 ^j'They kind of have to trust you,

16 Unless they're willing to get involved themselves,

17 Which isn't likely to happen,

18 Any time soon.

CHAPTER 9

In short, you couldn't be in a better position,

2 Whether you do your job or not,

3 ^k'Which means that they'll ultimately accept whatever you do,

4 Even if they complain a lot,

5 Because you work for the government,

6 And who else can you trust in this Most Chosen Nation on Earth?

7 That's why there's nothing you can't get away with,

- 8 At all,
 9 ^aAs long as you remember a few simple guidelines.

CHAPTER 10

The most important thing to remember is that no matter how nasty they get,

- 2 ^bIt's *you* they trust,
 3 More than anyone else, any-
 way,
 4 Because they know that you're not rich,
 5 Unless you're an elected official, that is,
 6 ^cIn which case they know that you're going to get rich no matter what anyone does or says about it,
 7 And at least you probably aren't as rich as the *real* scum of the earth,
 8 ^dMeaning the kind of scum who run all the rich corporations and steal everybody's money all the time.
 9 ^eAnd besides knowing that you're not rich,
 10 They also know that you're not going to start a riot in their neighborhood,
 11 Or hold up a liquor store,
 12 Or rape their wife,
 13 ^fBecause you work for the government,
 14 Which means you can never ever be fired,
 15 For any reason,
 16 ^gUnless you're a policeman or a fireman or something essential like that,
 17 ^hBecause the first guideline of working for the government is making sure that each and every paper-pushing bureaucrat has a job forever,
 18 No matter what.

- a. 10.17
 11.3-4
 13.7
 b. 8.15
 c. *Psong. 41.1-3*
 d. *Adam. 38.2-8*
 e. 10.4
 f. 9.5
 g. 12.17
 h. 9.9
 i. *Psong. 59.1-2*
 j. 10.16
 k. 10.16
 l. *Kens. 21.7*
 m. *Boul. 12.9*
 n. 10.17
 o. 11.3-4

CHAPTER 11

In fact, this first guideline is so important that the second guideline is really just kind of an insurance policy for the first,

2 Being:

3 The answer to all complaints about the way the government does its job is the same,

4 ⁱNamely, raising the taxes of the people who complain.

5 If people rant and rave about budget deficits,

6 Threaten to raise taxes.

7 If they object to higher taxes and start talking about waste in government,

8 Lay off some ^jpolice,

9 And some ^kfiremen,

10 And some ^lgarbage collectors,

11 Because the only reason people like that are on the government payroll in the first place is to be visible,

12 So "the people" will think they're getting something for their tax dollars, that is, something other than your ^mwhite Monte Carlo and your great pension plan,

13 And so "the people" will see that there's no alternative to a tax increase when police and firemen have to be laid off because ⁿeveryone else on the payroll is so indispensable.

CHAPTER 12

The other great thing about ^othis guideline is what happens if the people still refuse to raise taxes.

2 Because then it can't possibly be your fault when things get steadily worse.

3 After all, you told them you needed more taxes,

4 Didn't you?
 5 And when the ^aprofessional blamers start coming around talking about how taxes are too high already,
 6 ^bAnd how the people who can pay taxes are all moving away,
 7 And what do you think about that? . . .
 8 You must remember not to fall into this trap,
 9 ^cBecause if you acknowledge that they have any kind of point at all,
 10 ^dThey will demand that you think about it,
 11 Which is just not necessary,
 12 ^eBecause you work for the government,
 13 And if you had wanted to think about anything you would have done something else with your life,
 14 Which is why you need more taxes,
 15 Period,
 16 And if you don't get them,
 17 ^fYou'll know exactly what to do with the policemen and firemen and garbage collectors,
 18 Without thinking about it at all.

CHAPTER 13

The third guideline concerns the ^gOthers,

2 In other words, all the people the government has to take care of because nobody else wants to do it.

3 Remember that you need the Others as much as they need you,

4 Because if they weren't there,

5 It would be even harder to pretend that you were actually doing something,

6 With all the time you spend

a. *Main.17.4*
 b. *Wil.59.1-8*
 c. *Wil.35.1-8*
 d. *Mall.8.25-26*
 e. *9.5*
 f. *11.11*
 g. *Hill.O.1-5*
 h. *9.9*
 i. *Swar.29.4*
 j. *12.14*
 k. *13.2*
 l. *10.17*
 m. *10.5*
 n. *Mawr.19.4*
 o. *Cen.11.32*
 p. *9.5*

working for the government.

7 ^hAnd so you must remember not to go looking for any real or permanent solutions to the plight of the Others,

8 ⁱSince there aren't any solutions anyway,

9 Which means that it's much much better to help them by creating lots and lots and lots of new paperwork for yourself,

10 And then doing the paperwork,

11 As slowly and ineffectually as you can without actually thinking about it,

12 So that the plight of the Others will remain highly visible to all,

13 ^jWhich will help ensure that taxes can keep getting higher,

14 No matter what,

15 Which is your only guarantee that you won't wind up as ^kOthers yourselves someday,

16 Because,

17 Well,

18 ^lRemember the first guideline?

19 We thought so.

CHAPTER 14

Are there any other guidelines the Hallites need to remember?

2 ^mNot really.

3 ⁿYou already know the part about how you didn't make the world and its problems,

4 ^oAnd how it's not your fault,

5 And so what are you supposed to do about it,

6 ^pBecause you just work for the government.

7 And you also know the part about how nobody has the right to blame you personally for anything,

8 Or object when you're rude and slow,
 9 Or ridicule you for being stupid and lazy and uncaring,
 10 Or criticize you in any way at all,
 11 ^aBecause you work for the government,
 12 Which means you're exempt from criticism by private citizens,
 13 Because if that's not so,
 14 Then what about the Post Office?

CHAPTER 15

So actually, that's about all you have to remember about the Way of Harry,
 2 If you work for the government,
 3 Because most of it comes pretty naturally to you anyway.
 4 Of course, there are a couple of additional points that are important if you're an elected official,
 5 Because people see more of you when you're elected,
 6 ^bAnd you have more chances of getting caught.
 7 For this reason, it's wise to remember that you can get away with everything,
 8 ^cAs long as you always say what people desire you to say,
 9 ^dAnd always yield to the ones who are the most certain about whatever it is they're certain about,
 10 ^eAnd always be ready to join them in blaming whoever it is they desire to blame,
 11 Without thinking about it at all,
 12 Because isn't that what ^fdemocracy is all about?
 13 You bet it is.

a. 9.5
 b. *Ann.* 10.28
 c. *Ned.* 29.19-20
 d. *Wil.* 34.6-7
 e. *Wil.* 34.8-11
 f. *Grk.* 20.8
 g. *Ned.* 36.5-27
 h. 10.6
 i. *Ann.* 16.27
 j. 13.3
 k. 10.1-2
 l. *Dav.* 26.5
 m. *Dav.* 26.24
 n. *Dav.* 26.15
 o. *Dav.* 26.25
 p. *Ed.* 61.17

14 And besides, if you obstruct the path of "the people's" blame in any way,
 15 They will most certainly desire to blame you as well,
 16 Which can get you voted out of office,
 17 Or failing that,
 18 Sentenced to prison,
 19 ^gWhich is a setback you can overcome to be sure,
 20 ^hBut why take the risk if you can get rich with the kind of graft and ⁱpork barrels that nobody cares about,
 21 Which actually includes virtually every kind of graft and pork barrel that couldn't possibly subject you to charges of ^jracism, sexism, or elitism.
 22 Because if you're not a racist or a sexist or an elitist,
 23 ^kThere will always be plenty of people willing to believe that you were actually an idealistic ^lreformer who was making things ^mdifficult for the dirty racist sexist ⁿelitists who really call the shots,
 24 Which is the American Way.
 25 As everybody knows by now.

CHAPTER 16

Yes, you work for the government.
 2 So do what you want.
 3 When you want to do it.
 4 No matter who gets hurt.
 5 How can it be your fault?
 6 Because you didn't make the world,
 7 Or even Harry.
 8 You're just an average ^ojoe.
 9 ^pWho works for the government.
 10 And so what are you supposed to do about it?

11

12 That's exactly right.

13 Harry would be proud of you all.

VICE-PRESIDENT WAYNE'S FORMULAS FOR THE DREXELITES

CHAPTER 1

It's great to see all you ^anumbers jocks,

2 Because it isn't often that ^bI get to enjoy the heavy-duty quantitative stuff with a bunch of engineers, scientists, computer jocks, and accounting types,

3 And I'm having a real hard time here suppressing my ecstasy.

4 In fact, if I had a really awful corny joke to start with,

5 I would tell it to you now,

6 Except that I left it in my other plastic penholder,

7 In my other shirt pocket,

8 Which is really kind of too bad,

9 I guess.

10 Anyway,

11 We'll be going over some important material today,

12 Material about the ^cWay of Harry,

13 Which you might prefer to think of as a series of ^dsimple formulas for living,

14 Without having to engage in any ^eratiocination,

15 At all.

16 Sound intriguing?

17 Good.

18 Then let's synchronize our digital watches and get started.

a. Dav.29.6

b. Ext.50.15-17

c. Wht.6

d. Wil.31.14

e. Jefs.11.19

f. Chuk.20.1-23

CHAPTER 2

Let h stand for the summation of all discrete events in the entire course of human history,

2 And let p stand for progress,

3 Where p is a function of h ,

4 Such that $p = f(h)$.

5 Now,

6 Can anybody calculate for me the value of p ?

7 Of course, the brighter ones will already have figured it out,

8 Because it's really quite simple:

9 ^f $p = 0$.

CHAPTER 3

Notice that we can also approach this problem from quite another direction, as follows:

2 Let h stand for our net quantifiable hopes for the future,

3 Where:

$$5000$$

$$h = \sum y_i$$

$$i = 1$$

4 Given that y stands for the net increase in quantifiable hope produced in one year of recorded human history.

5 If you'll all calculate this out pretty quickly,

6 I think you'll find that we

get a quite suggestive answer, namely:

$$7^a h = 0.$$

CHAPTER 4

I suspect that the ^baccountants are probably having a tough time with the math here,

2 Since I know from experience that anything with ^cGreek letters in it is confusing to accountants,

3 And so I'd like to restate this basic problem one more way, as follows:

4 Let x be the Future Value in dollars of all the hope saved up over 5,000 periods,

5 Assuming a quite generous discount rate of 10 percent,

6 And assuming that the initial period is the year 3000 B.C.,

7 Just to keep things even.

8 Using the ^dstandard equation, we find that,

$$FV = A \frac{[1-(1+r)^t]}{r} (1+r)^t$$

9 Where r stands for the rate,

10 And t stands for the number of periods,

11 And A stands for the average annual increment of hope generated.

12 When we compute the actual numbers,

13 We discover that $FV = 0$,

14 Which means that $x = 0$,

15 *Resulting in a dollar value of \$0.00 worth of saved-up hope for Mankind.

CHAPTER 5

Now, I'd really hate for you ^ecomputer jocks to feel left out,

2 *Because we all talk different languages,

3 Don't we?

a. *Al.* 6.3-22

b. *Wht.* 23

c. *Psay.* 5Q.51

d. *Carl.* 3.8

e. *Adam.* 43.12-24

Psong. 29.1-3

f. *Adam.* 45.1-7

g. *Zig.* 12.4

Lies. 7.1-18

h. *Wil.* 36.1-5

i. *Swar.* 10.6-7

4 That's why I'd like to translate the very same formula into the high-technology language you guys understand,

5 Namely BASIC,

6 Which is actually much much better than English,

7 ^hBecause it has so many fewer words,

8 And each word means only one thing,

9 Which makes it all nice and easy,

10 Doesn't it?

11 Fortunately, our program's all ready,

12 And all I have to do is type RUN,

13 Which is generally great advice for a Harrier,

14 And especially this time,

15 As you'll see.

CHAPTER 6

RUN

2 HI THERE CHIPHEADS

3 THIS PROGRAM COMPUTES THE NET CONTRIBUTION YOU CAN EXPECT TO MAKE TO YOUR FELLOW MAN IN YOUR LIFE TIME

4 THIS PROGRAM USES A RANDOM NUMBER GENERATOR TO DUPLICATE THE LOGIC OF THE UNIVERSE

5 PLEASE TYPE YOUR NAME

6

7 THANK YOU BOZO

8 PLEASE TYPE YOUR IQ

9

10 YOU MUST BE PROUD TO HAVE SUCH A HIGH IQ BOZO

11 PLEASE TYPE THE NUMBER OF YEARS YOU EX

PECT TO BE USING THIS IQ
BOZO

12

13 YOU REALLY ARE AN
OPTIMIST AREN'T YOU
BOZO

14 ^aNOW I WILL CALCU
LATE THE PROBABILITY
THAT A PERSON OF YOUR
IQ CAN MAKE A SIGNIFI
CANT CONTRIBUTION TO
THE WORLD ^bASSUMING
THAT ALL OTHER CONDI
TIONS REMAIN CONSTANT

15 ^cPROBABILITY = 0

16 THANK YOU FOR PLAY
ING WITH ME AND HAVE A
NICE DAY BOZO

CHAPTER 7

Yes, my friends,

2 As you may have suspected
long before this,

3 We have entered a mathemati-
cal zone that can be described by
a term you learned way back in
^dAlgebra,

4 Which is easy to demonstrate
as follows:

5 If hope for the future is a
function of human civilization
represented as $f(x)$,

6 ^eWhere x = all possible val-
ues of civilization in the future,

7 Then it really does not matter
if there is some current residual
value to civilization,

8 Because civilization is headed
for ^fzero,

9 Thanks to thermonuclear
weapons and all that,

10 Which we can express more
technically by saying that ^g x is in
the limit, going to 0,

11 Which means that hope for
the future is also going to 0,

12 Which suggests that there

a. *Swar. 10.3-5*

b. *Boul. 26.11*

c. 2.9

d. *Psay. 4.1-4*

e. *Hill. X.1-3*

f. *Hill. Z.1-8*

g. *Psay. 5X.1*

Pnot. 32.3-4

h. *Bks. 11.9*

i. *Wil. 35.4-5*

j. *Swar. 29.3-4*

Mawr. 25.23

k. *Grk. 14.24*

l. *F&J. 15.13-16*

m. *Grk. 26.9-10*

n. *Swar. PS. 20*

may be better ways of spending
your life than trying to make a
difference,

13 ^hBecause x isn't coming back
out of the limit,

14 If you know what I mean.

CHAPTER 8

It's nice to be able to prove all
these mathematically,

2 ⁱSo we don't have to debate a
lot of ambiguities,

3 Isn't it?

4 And happily, the ^jsolution to
this problem is also easy to ex-
press in simple mathematical
terms,

5 Thanks to a guy named Zeno,

6 ^kWho had an arrow.

7 The thing about Zeno's arrow
was that you could fire it at a
wall,

8 And it would never get there,

9 Because it had to travel half
the distance to the wall first,

10 And then half the distance
remaining,

11 And then half of that dis-
tance,

12 And to make a long ^lstory
short, it was so busy counting
smaller and smaller halves that it
never hit the wall.

13 And that's the way for peo-
ple like you to live now that
you're in the limit,

14 Going to zero,

15 ^mJust like Zeno's arrow.

CHAPTER 9

ⁿ**A**ll you have to do is keep
focusing your prodigious
minds on smaller and smaller
things,

2 More and more narrowly,

3 Until no one else can even

understand what you're looking at, let alone what you're talking about,

4 ^aAnd you wouldn't recognize the complete uninterrupted flight of an arrow if it hit you in the eye,

5 ^bWhich it will,

6 Someday.

CHAPTER 10

Now, the only other thing you need to know is how to handle people who try to make you look at 'bigger problems instead of progressively smaller ones.

2 This is handled by the following simple ^dequation:

3 ^e $D + C + B = I$,

4 Where D = Desire,

5 C = Certainty,

6 B = Blame,

7 And I = Invulnerability to the demands of others.

8 To use this formula properly,

9 Just remember to observe the following conditions:

10 $D > 0$,

11 $C > 0$, and,

12 $B > 0$.

13 Of course, the higher the value of the terms on the left-hand side of the equation, the higher the value of I ,

14 ^fMeaning that you will get more and more invulnerable as you lay on more and more

a. *Zig.9.2*

b. *Psp.2.12*

c. *Swar.PS.21-22*

d. *5.2*

e. *Wil.31.18-22*
Whi.7

f. *Ned.35.9*

g. *Main.30.12-14*

h. *10.7*

i. *Hill.Q.1-2*

j. *Psay.5Q.62*

Desire, Certainty, and Blame.

CHAPTER 11

Isn't this great?

2 We're almost done.

3 I just want to make sure this is all clear to you accounting types,

4 Because there's another way of stating the formula,

5 So that you'll understand it better:

6 $\$ = I$,

7 Where $\$$ = Money, of course.

8 ^gOr beans, if you want to use technical jargon,

9 And I = Invulnerability.

10 ^hAs before.

11 Thus, the more beans you rake in, the less other people can hurt you,

12 Which leaves more time for focusing on tinier and tinier problems that don't matter at all.

CHAPTER 12

Everybody up to speed?

2 Great.

3 Remember that Harry's way is the only way,

4 Just like we've seen in our examples.

5 ⁱQuestions?

6 Wonderful.

7 ^jQ.E.D.

ULT. JOE'S HOMILY TO THE BOULEVARDIERS

CHAPTER 1

Beloved friends in Harry!

2 I greet you this way knowing full well that ^aa lot of you have a lot invested in this Judeo-Christian thing,

3 And that maybe you think you can't be Harriers and Judaeo-Christians too,

4 Which means only that you do not yet fully understand the Way of Harry,

5 And are making things harder for yourselves,

6 When they could be really easy instead.

7 ^bFor there is, within each of you, a Harrier,

8 ^cHog-tied by outmoded notions of guilt and sin,

9 And it is ^dmy solemn mission to set your Harriers free.

CHAPTER 2

For example, it has been rumored that many of you believe Harry to be the Antichrist,

2 Because he doesn't say too much about loving thy neighbor,

3 ^eOr any of the other stuff you'd expect him to say if he were one of the good guys,

4 And I'll even admit that I too once thought of him that way,

5 Because ^fI have always been a pretty devout Judeo-Christian myself,

6 ^gBut the truth is that Harry is not the Antichrist,

a. Chuk. 8.11

b. Ira. 21.27-32

c. Vin. 72.8

d. Ext. 24.1

e. Wil. 49.8-15

f. Dav. 15.20

g. Ext. 3.25

h. Ira. 34.4

i. Vin. 57.3-4

j. Ed. 47.8

k. Krt. 9.7-8

l. Psay. 2.2

7 And you shouldn't be so worried about it.

CHAPTER 3

In the first place,

2 ^hHarry is just a mortal man,

3 Just like everybody else,

4 Except for you women, of course,

5 Who are also like everybody else,

6 Because you're not immortal or divine, are you?

7 Well, neither is Harry,

8 Which means that if he were the Antichrist, he'd be up against a loaded deck,

9 Because how could one mortal man stand a chance against a god,

10 Or even a son of a god?

11 I mean, does any one of you seriously think that ⁱBatman would stand a chance against ^jSuperman?

12 Well, there you go.

CHAPTER 4

In the second place,

2 ^kWhat Harry had to say isn't really all that different from what Christ had to say,

3 Especially when you consider that they're about two thousand years apart timewise,

4 And were living in pretty different social environments.

5 For example, I don't mean

any offense to those of you who are more Judeo than Christian,
6 But Christ spent most of his time talking to Jews,

7 In the land of the Jews,

8 ^aWhich was a powerless province of Rome,

9 At a time when technology and the societal infrastructure were pretty primitive by today's standards,

10 And isn't it just possible that he'd change his tune somewhat if he were here today,

11 Talking to dozens of different ethnic and socioeconomic groups,

12 In the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

13 Where high technology has resulted in a very ^bcomplicated societal infrastructure that is also pretty darned ^cspecialized?

14 Of course he would.

CHAPTER 5

For example, loving thy neighbor is just basic ^dcommon sense if you're a member of a poor conquered nation and your neighbor is the ^emost powerful empire in the history of the world to date,

2 And especially if you're a Jew,

3 Because,

4 And I mean no offense here,

5 ^fThe Jews have always been pretty good at being disagreeable and kind of uppity about all sorts of things,

6 Which is why nobody has ever liked them much,

7 And maybe part of the reason why they've been conquered about a thousand times,

a. *Bks. 6.11-18*

b. *Adam. 7.2-22*

c. *Swar.PS.20*
Jefs.8.3

d. *Vin.58.1*

e. *Bks.3.1-4*

f. *Lies.3.1-3*

g. *Lies.13.2*

h. *Lies.13.3*

i. *Rom.20.5-6*

j. *Wil28.3-4*

k. *Jeff.9.1-3*

l. *Chr.4.6*

m. *Rom.23.7*

n. *Pnot.18.1-5*

o. *Psay.5J.7*

p. *Psong.4.6*

q. *Jeff.9.7-10*

Psong.10.4-7

r. *6.1*

8 ^gAnd their nation utterly destroyed,

9 ^hAnd their people scattered all over the earth,

10 Which might not have happened if they'd listened to ⁱChrist,

11 And been nicer,

12 Overall,

13 Which would really have been a pretty easy way to live a more comfortable life,

14 ^jJust like Harry wants us to.

15 See what I mean?

CHAPTER 6

And while we're on the subject, it's also worth taking a second look at all those things Christ said about ^kmoney-changers, and charity, and how ^lrich men can't ride a camel through the eye of a needle, and ^mrender unto Caesar, and so forth,

2 ⁿBecause it can't be news to any of you that Jews have always been pretty active in the money-changing business,

3 ^oNot to mention how tight they are with a buck,

4 Which probably irritated Caesar as much as it's always irritated everyone else,

5 ^pBecause money's great.

6 And obviously everybody wants to have a lot of it.

7 Which is only human.

8 ^qAs every Christian church in the whole history of Christendom has always understood,

9 But can't we talk about something else now and then?

10 ^rAs for the camel thing, that's too weird to understand anyway.

11 And just shows you how
things have changed since Christ
was here last,
12 Like a lot of other things
Christ talked about,
13 Such as heaven.

CHAPTER 7

Back before the Christian part
got added into the Judeo-
Christian thing,
2 ^aWhich^f is to say when the
Jews thought God was *their*
God,
3 Exclusively,
4 They didn't think there was
any such thing as heaven,
5 Because it seemed to them
that when you died, you kind of
stopped living,
6 Completely,
7 And stopped doing every-
thing,
8 ^bExcept decomposing, of
course,
9 Which explains why the Jews
were always in such a big hurry
to bury dead people right away,
10 If not sooner,
11 And probably also explains
why they were always so ob-
sessed with ^cgolden calves,
12 And golden coins,
13 And other things you could
use to buy comfort while you
were alive,
14 Because you were going to
be dead for a ^dlong long time,
15 So it only made sense to get
the highest possible ^einterest on
your money now,
16 And don't be late with the
payments,
17 Because time's a-wasting.
18 And while all this was going
on,
19 Remember,

a. *Lies.2.1-6*
b. *Chuk.19.16-17*
c. *Lies.9.1-2*
d. *Wil.56.6*
e. *Psong.18.9*
f. 6.13
g. *Rom.20.9*
h. *Hill.N.1-3*
i. *Vin.60.8-15*
j. *Dav.15.26*
k. *Dav.15.40*
l. 18.18

20 'Heaven wasn't even on the
map.

CHAPTER 8

It was Christ who put heaven
on the map,
2 Because how else can you
make Jews stop being unpleasant
about money when there isn't
any money,
3 ^eBecause all the money is in
Rome,
4 Which is the Most Chosen
Nation on Earth,
5 And the only place on earth
where people can enjoy heaven
right ^hnow,
6 Without waiting to die first?
7 But the Jews never did buy the
part about heaven,
8 ⁱBecause who knows more
about shady real estate deals
than Jews,
9 Which probably explains why
they went right ahead and ^jcruci-
fied Christ,
10 And still didn't believe him
when he ^kcame back and re-
ported that,
11 Yep,
12 Heaven was right where he'd
always said it was,
13 And how about signing on
the dotted line right away,
14 And never mind about the
fine print.
15 ^lIn fact, the Jews have never
ever bought the part about
heaven,
16 Unless you count Florida, of
course,
17 Which is significant,
18 Because if you look at the
Judeo-Christian thing as a
whole,
19 It's hardly unanimous on the
heaven question,

20 "Since part of them think it's a place with pearly gates that you go there when you die if you're lucky,

21 "And another part think it's a place with pearly beaches that you go there when you retire if you're lucky.

22 Which suggests that there's room for more than one view of heaven,

23 Without being a "heathen heretic,

24 Or an "Antichrist,

25 Or even an anti-Semite.

a. *Chr. 4.1-3*

b. *Psay. 3.2*

c. *Chr. 2.5-8*

d. *2.1*

e. *Wil. 56.1-6*

f. *Bks. 6.14-18*

g. *Brd. 18.13-23*

h. *Psom. 21.3-4*

i. *Frog. 12.12-17*

j. *Ira. 21.26*

k. *Yks. 97.3-4*

l. *Hall. 10.17*

m. *Brd. 18.24-26*

n. *Brd. 24.1*

CHAPTER 9

When you get right down to it, in fact,

2 Harry has a lot to offer to both parts of the Judeo-Christian thing,

3 Especially if you live in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

4 "Somewhere north of the Roosevelt Boulevard,

5 Which is almost nothing like "Palestine,

6 And has a lot of things to deal with that Christ didn't know anything about,

7 Or if he did, he never mentioned it.

8 For example, Palestine didn't have a great big government,

9 "With a lot of federal, state, and municipal agencies to look out for the needs of the underprivileged,

10 "Which is probably why Christ spent so much time talking about poor people,

11 Because if you don't take care of their needs,

12 "Poor people can make your life pretty uncomfortable,

13 Which you already know all about,

14 Because "everybody in the whole city of Philadelphia knows that all of you moved to the Northeast in the first place just to get away from the poor people,

15 Who make you uncomfortable,

16 "Especially since you're not allowed to look down on them anymore,

17 Or have them arrested just because they look at you funny,

18 Unless they're loitering,

19 Which is what walking around is called,

20 If it's done by a poor black person in the Northeast.

CHAPTER 10

Now, who understands your feelings about that kind of thing better?

2 Christ?

3 Or Harry?

4 Of course, if Christ saw what things were like in Philadelphia.

5 He'd probably understand why it's important for Judeo-Christians to live in the Northeast,

6 And leave all the charity work to the government agencies that specialize in that kind of thing.

7 Because Christ never said anything at all about how righteous it is to put the people who work for the government "out of a job with a lot of unsolicited free-lance charity,

8 "Because even the poor people know that it's the government's job to take care of them.

9 "And since they don't like you anyway,

10 Why on earth would they want handouts from you?

11 And if they don't want hand-
outs from you,

12 ^aThen you'd be breaking
Christ's own rules if you gave
them anything,

13 Because that would be doing
unto others what they do not
want done unto them,

14 Except by the government.

CHAPTER 11

Another thing they didn't
have much of in Palestine
was *things*,

2 ^bWhich there are a lot of now-
adays,

3 And it's all well and good to
talk about giving everything
away and living on Christ's
word, with nothing more than a
little bread to keep body and soul
together,

4 But if you're living in the late
twentieth century, that's just a
little bit naive, don't you think?

5 I mean, maybe you don't need
too many *'things* to live comfort-
ably in Palestine,

6 Especially if you're living there
so long ago that the Jews haven't
even invented retailing yet,

7 Not to mention winter,

8 Which they don't have any of
in Palestine,

9 And never did,

10 ^dWhich makes it pretty easy
to wander around the Holy Land
talking a lot of nonsense about
living on nothing but words,

11 Although it's another story
altogether when you have to live
in the *'Northeast*,

12 Where there is snow and ice
in the wintertime,

13 And where you can be ar-
rested if you don't have some-
place of your own to sleep in at
night.

a. *Psay.5Q.35*

b. *Adam.46-50*

c. *Gods.1.1-7*

d. *Psong.10.3*

e. *9.4*

f. *Ira.31.12*

g. *Spic.17.9*

h. *12.4*

i. *12.9*

j. *Ed.8.1-8*

k. *Lies.2.25-28*

l. *Lies.5.2-6*

CHAPTER 12

Let's face it.

2 No matter how good a Judeo-
Christian you are,

3 You need a whole bunch of
things just to get by from day to
day.

4 ^fYou need a house, for one
thing,

5 With all the basic amenities
for surviving the seasons,

6 Like central heating,

7 And central air conditioning,

8 And blue shag carpeting that
runs all the way from one wall to
another,

9 And a garage to keep the
white Monte Carlo in,

10 ^gUnless it's a white Cadillac
instead,

11 Which you need to go to
work every day,

12 ^hSo that you can keep mak-
ing all those payments on the
house,

13 ⁱAnd the Monte Carlo,

14 And the 25-inch Sony color
console set,

15 ^jWhich you need so that you
can relax after a hard day's
work,

16 And stop thinking about any-
thing at all,

17 Until it's time to go to work
again,

18 Tomorrow.

CHAPTER 13

Isuggest to you that Harry un-
derstood all of this better
than Christ ever did,

2 And probably better than
^kYahweh ever did either,

3 Since Yahweh was the kind of
God that gives gods a bad name,

4 ^lWhat with trying to destroy
the whole earth every time some

little thing didn't go his way,
 5 ^aAnd generally being so moody that you never quite knew whether he was going to give you seven years of great crops and so forth,
 6 ^bOr whether he was going to blow his stack over some trifle and start handing out plagues of locusts and so forth,
 7 ^cSo that life under Yahweh must have been like living in some great big continuing roulette game,
 8 Where anything at all might happen,
 9 Depending on whether Yahweh got out of bed on the right side,
 10 Or the wrong side.

CHAPTER 14

If you come from the Christian side of the Judeo-Christian thing, of course,
 2 You probably think that the Jews were all wrong about Yahweh,
 3 Because Christ said that ^dYahweh was his dad,
 4 And was really good and merciful and so forth,
 5 ^eDeep down,
 6 Which is why Christ came along in the first place,
 7 Because Yahweh thought that maybe the Jews wouldn't be so irritating,
 8 If they knew what he really wanted,
 9 ^fMeaning cathedrals and religious icons,
 10 ^gInstead of temples and idols,
 11 Which are completely different,
 12 ^hFor some reason.
 13 And anyone who wants to is

a. *Gods. 5.1-7*
 b. *Lies. 6.7-11*
 c. *Ann. 12.19-22*
 d. *Rom. 21.4-13*
 e. *Lies. 13.8*
 f. *Bub. 2.4-10*
 g. *Gods. 6.20-22*
 h. *Jefs. 7.15-17*
 i. *Jeff. 17.1*
 j. *5.3-5*
 k. *13.4*
 l. *Lies. 3.4-6*
 m. *4.8*
 n. *Lies. 2.8-12*
 o. *Lies. 2.13-23*
 p. *Jeff. 8.1-5*
 q. *Dav. 15.9*

perfectly entitled to believe that,
 14 But why didn't Yahweh come himself?
 15 I mean, if he was really interested in letting people know that he was this kindly merciful god who wanted everybody to be saved,
 16 ⁱAnd not just some remote abstraction,
 17 ^jWho was maybe already fed up with the Jews,
 18 ^kAnd maybe everybody else too,
 19 Wouldn't you think he'd put in an appearance himself,
 20 Instead of sending a substitute?
 21 Doesn't it make you wonder,
 22 Just a little?
 23 ^lEspecially when you consider that this is the same God who had already evidenced a pretty cavalier attitude about the sacrificing of sons,
 24 ^mAnd the same God who had already allowed his Chosen Nation to be enslaved by the Romans,
 25 ⁿAnd the same God who had already thrown everybody out of Eden,
 26 Lock, stock, and barrel.
 27 ^oJust because some bimbo had a sweet tooth.
 28 No wonder the Jews didn't buy it.

CHAPTER 15

I don't mean to suggest that the Christians were all completely naive either.
 2 Because you ^pRoman Catholics learned from the nuns that the Father-Son connection is pretty much of a good guy-bad guy shtick.
 3 With ^qChrist playing the

*good guy, talking about mercy and redemption and heaven,
 4 And ^bGod playing the ^cheavy, with his great big list of mortal sins and inexpressible guilts and everlasting damnations,
 5 Which is why you have always wanted the ^dVirgin as a mediator,
 6 Because without her to bend her son's ear on your behalf,
 7 You know darned well that Christ doesn't have what it takes to stand up to his dad,
 8 Who is still,
 9 And has always been,
 10 ^eYahweh,
 11 The most capriciously wrathful and randomly destructive god in the whole history of life on earth.

CHAPTER 16

I hasten to say that it requires no disrespect of Christ to take this view of things,
 2 ^fBecause it is only natural for a son to defer to his father,
 3 ^gEspecially if your father has already proven that he considers you expendable,
 4 ^hAnd there is no need for any Harrier anywhere to think ill of Christ,
 5 At all,
 6 ⁱBecause we can't be completely sure that they wrote down everything he said,
 7 ^jOr if you prefer to believe that you do know what he said,
 8 You still can't be sure that he always said the lines the way the priests read them in church,
 9 And never threw in any ironic facial expressions,
 10 Or any equivocal body language,
 11 Or any figurative language,

a. *Dav.15.43-46*
 b. *Dav.10.10*
 c. *Jeff.8.6-17*
 d. *Ed.30.5*
 e. *13.3*
 f. *Psay.1.7-9*
 g. *Dav.15.33*
 h. *Vin.61.1-2*
 i. *Jeff.5.1-8*
 j. *Jeff.7.4-10*
 k. *Cen.26.14-15*
 l. *Main.36.1-4*
 m. *Jeff.5.2-3*
 n. *14.3*
 o. *Lies.2.22*
 p. *Mawr.8.1-6*
 q. *8.21*

12 That might have thrown a different light on things.
 13 When he said, for example, Give us this day our daily bread,
 14 ^kWho are we to say that Jesus Christ, Lord and Savior of the Universe, was totally unaware of the slang connotation of the word "bread"?
 15 When he said, In my father's house are many mansions,
 16 ^lWho are we to say he wasn't hinting that what's okay for dad might be okay for us too,
 17 Except that maybe the scribe who was writing it all down was too busy scribbling to catch the wink that went with the remark?

CHAPTER 17

What I'm leading up to with all this is that it's perfectly acceptable for any Harrier to believe that Christ was exactly who he ^msaid he was,
 2 And that he was an incredibly nice and well-meaning son of god,
 3 ⁿAnd that Christ's dad really was Yahweh,
 4 The sole creator and premeditated ^odestroyer of the universe,
 5 Without having to give up the ^pWay of Harry,
 6 At all.
 7 And by the same token, it's also perfectly acceptable for the Judeo-minded to believe in Yahweh all they want,
 8 And to follow Harry too,
 9 All the way to ^qheaven,
 10 Or even Palm Springs.

CHAPTER 18

You see, there's nothing you can't push and squeeze and trim to fit,

2 "So that you can believe exactly what you want,
 3 And I've taken some time to show you how it might be done,
 4 But the truth is, there are many many ways to believe what you want about god and religion,
 5 And still be a Harrier anyway,
 6 Because it's been proven beyond doubt that human beings are capable of believing in anything at all,
 7 ^bAnd when it comes to pushing and squeezing and trimming,
 8 "You've all had lots of experience already,
 9 Not to mention the fact that Harry doesn't mind how you look at it,
 10 Because if you buy any part of Harry's Way,
 11 Whether you know it or not,
 12 ^aYou are a full-fledged Harrier,
 13 In good standing.
 14 And this too is significant,
 15 Because the same cannot be said of the Judeo-Christian thing,
 16 ^cSince they want you to buy the whole thing,
 17 Without exception,
 18 ^fWhich maybe explains why the Catholics always persecuted the Jews,
 19 ^gAt least until the Krauts got psycho about it and gave anti-Semitism a bad name,
 20 ^hAnd why the Jews have always put the screws to Christians—whenever they had a signed contract and a good place to hide afterwards,
 21 ⁱProving that self-righteous certainty is one of the great unifying themes of the Judeo-Christian thing as a whole,
 22 ^jAnd what it has most in

a. *Chuk. 9.1*
 b. *18.1*
 c. *Ira. 25.16-20*
 d. *Whi. 12*
 e. *Jeff. 11.22-23*
 f. *Spic. 7.10-15*
 g. *Kri. 36.3-6*
 h. *Pnot. 18.1-5*
 i. *Jeff. 12.1-8*
 j. *Ned. 34.10-16*
 k. *Wil. 33.1-4*
 l. *Wil. 34.1-5*
 m. *Wil. 34.8-11*
 n. *Mawr. 15.19-22*
 o. *18.1*
 p. *Wil. 23.1-7*
 q. *Chr. 6.6-11*
 r. *Mawr. 19.11*
 s. *Dav. 47.8*
 t. *Dav. 54.4*

common with the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 19

But the truly great thing about the Way of Harry is that it doesn't matter to Harry what you are certain about,

2 ^kAs long as you are certain,
 3 ^lAnd ready to blame the day-lights out of anyone who interferes with your certainty,
 4 Or who might interfere with your certainty,
 5 ^mOr who you just don't like period,
 6 ⁿBecause blame is its own reward,
 7 As most of you already know.

CHAPTER 20

This great freedom to be certain means that there are many ways to follow Harry.

2 ^oAnd you can pick and choose all you want,
 3 Just like you do now.
 4 Except that with Harry you don't have to feel ^pguilty about it,
 5 At all.
 6 In the same way that some of you Catholics say, "I believe in ^qeverything my church wants me to believe in.
 7 "Except for the part about ^rcontraception.
 8 "Because they didn't have safe contraception back then, and there was no ^spopulation explosion, and college tuitions weren't in the stratosphere back then either.
 9 "Not to mention a little harmless adultery now and then."
 10 You can also say, "I believe

in everything my church wants me to believe in,

11 "Except for the part about ^asin and hell and self-sacrifice,

12 ^b"Because I am not a conquered Jew living in a nation so backward that it has no nuclear weapons to keep its neighbors in line,

13 ^c"And no welfare bureaucracy to keep the poor and worthless out of everybody's hair."

14 Isn't that easy?

CHAPTER 21

In the same way that some of you Jews say, ^d"I believe in the Ten Commandments,

2 ^e"Except for the part about bacon and pork products,

3 ^f"And the part about never having any fun to speak of,

4 "Because I've got so much ^gguilt that I just couldn't get by without some fun every once in a while,"

5 You can also say, "I believe in the Ten Commandments,

6 "Which I would absolutely follow if I lived in ^hIsrael,

7 "But I live in the ⁱNortheast instead,

8 "Which is a different jurisdiction,

9 "Thank God."

CHAPTER 22

In the same way that some of you Catholics say, "I believe in turning the other cheek, just like Christ teaches,

2 "Except when somebody gets in my face,

3 ^j"Because there are times when it has to be an eye for an eye, just like our ^kFather in heaven does it,"

a. Rom.22.7

b. 10.4-5

c. 10.6

d. Lies.9.14

e. Lie.9.6

f. Lies.9.13

g. Lies.2.24-25

h. Bks.9.1-4

i. 9.4

j. Kens.26.7

k. 15.4

l. 25.28

m. 19.3

n. Hall.11.3-4

o. Vin.13.35-37

p. Lies.4.1-10

q. Kens.17.9-15

r. Hall.15.12-13

s. Hall.15.14-15

t. Ext.13.11

u. Psay.5B.1-13

4 You can also say, "I believe in Love Thy Neighbor,

5 ^l"Except for niggers and Spics,

6 ^m"Because they're to blame for everything that's wrong with this country,

7 ⁿ"And I am fed to the teeth with pouring taxes down a rat-hole,

8 "And giving a free ride to every whining loser who's too lazy to get a decent job,"

9 And so forth,

10 And so on,

11 ^oBecause only Harry forgives everything,

12 And don't you forget it.

CHAPTER 23

In the same way that some of you Jews say, "I believe in ^pparanoia, just like it says in the Torah,

2 "But I don't believe that absolutely everything in the whole history of western civilization was expressly designed as a conspiracy to get the Jews,"

3 You can also say, "I believe in ^qparanoia,

4 ^r"But I also believe in taking whatever I want, whenever I want it, no matter who gets hurt,

5 ^s"And then blaming the heck out of my enemies when they try to persecute me for satisfying my desires."

CHAPTER 24

And in the same way that some of you Judeo-Christians say, "I am a deeply religious person, and I attend ^tservices every week, and I look out for my friends and family, just like it says in the ^uBible,

2 "But during working hours,

3 "That's different,
 4 "Because then it's ^aevery man
 for himself, and ^bnever give a
 sucker an even break, and ^cGod
 helps those who help them-
 selves,"
 5 ^dYou can also say, "I am a
 deeply religious person, and I
 attend services every week,
 6 "And so whatever I do the
 rest of the week must be okay,
 7 "No matter who gets hurt,
 8 "Because I really don't want
 to think about it,
 9 "At all,
 10 ^e"And who are you to pass
 judgment on me, anyway?"
 11 Are you starting to get it?
 12 Good.

CHAPTER 25

Indeed, there is no limit to the
 ways you can follow Harry,
 2 ^fBecause if you want, you can
 join the Pontifical Harrier Par-
 ish,
 3 ^gAnd wash your hands of ev-
 erything,
 4 ^hAnd have all the Consolation
 you want,
 5 ⁱAnd enjoy a lot of meaning-
 less rituals,
 6 ^jAnd have your kids properly
 Adultified so they'll know about
 pursuing their desires no matter
 who gets hurt,
 7 While you quit worrying
 about God and guilt and sin and
 evil altogether,
 8 Which is probably the most
 comfortable way to be a Harrier,
 9 But not the only one.
 10 ^kBecause if you want, you
 can belong to the Greater Harrier
 Parish,
 11 Which means that you can
 keep right on being as Judeo-
 Christian as you want,

a. *Vin.* 71.25-27
 b. *Psay.* 5Q.59
 c. *Exp.* 1.7-9
 d. 25.5
 e. *Al.* 4.16
 f. *Ext.* 13.1-8
 g. *Vin.* 4.19-25
 h. *Ext.* 13.18
 i. 24.5
 j. *Ext.* 13.10
 k. *Ext.* 14.5-6
 l. *Ned.* 34.17-25
 m. *Dav.* 15.21
 n. 24.1
 o. 15.2
 p. *Ann.* 2.12-13
 q. *Psong.* 44.1-4
 r. *Yks.* 97.9-11
 s. *Yks.* 150.28-29
 t. *Ira.* 25.36-37

12 ^lAnd talk as much as you
 want about virtue and righteous-
 ness, not to mention the motes in
 other people's eyes,
 13 And have all the ^mCommunion or gefilte fish you want,
 14 ⁿAnd enjoy a lot of meaning-
 less rituals,
 15 And have your kids bar mitz-
 vahed, or taught by ^onuns, so
 they'll learn what they need to
 about an eye for an eye,
 16 While you rant and rave
 about what Harriers your
^pneighbors are,
 17 Which is a perfectly accept-
 able and inconspicuous way to
 follow Harry,
 18 But not the only other alter-
 native.
 19 For example, if you want,
 you can just stop thinking about
 anything at all,
 20 And quit going to church.
 21 And forget that there's any
 such thing as Harriers.
 22 And just go on about your
 business.
 23 And let the world and every-
 one in it take care of themselves.
 24 Because no matter who or
 what made the world.
 25 You certainly didn't.
 26 ^qBecause if you did, you cer-
 tainly wouldn't be living in some
 faceless row house in the North-
 east,
 27 ^rWhile all the rich people get
 away with murder.
 28 ^sNot to mention the niggers
 and Spics.
 29 ^tAnd that's without even
 mentioning the totalitarian com-
 munist conspiracy.
 30 Which is why you're so mad
 all the time that you can't see
 straight,
 31 And why your only politics

is "sticking it to the communists
 where it hurts,
 32 Namely, their whole stupid
^bmotherland,
 33 And sticking it to the rich
 where it hurts,
 34 ^cNamely, their wallet,
 35 And sticking it to the niggers
 and Spics where it hurts,
 36 ^dNamely, the electric chair,
 37 And everybody else should
 just get out of your way,
 38 And stay out of your way,
 39 Because the world is a basket
 case,
 40 And you don't need any
 more lies,
 41 And you don't need any for-
 giveness either,
 42 Because you are the way you
 are,
 43 And everybody else is
 worse.

CHAPTER 26

Still, it would be nice if you
 could find a way to join the
^ePontifical Harrier Parish,
 2 ^fBecause it's the easiest way,
 3 Really,
 4 ^gSince picking and choosing
 can lead to thought,
 5 ^hWhich is dangerous,
 6 Especially when belief is in-
 volved,
 7 ⁱBecause human beings can
 believe absolutely anything,
 8 And all the ^jreligions want
 you to,
 9 Which is why they start on
 you so young,
 10 And say the same things over
 and over and over and over until
 you believe it,
 11 Which is the way that every
 faith ever invented gets people to
 buy its ^kmost questionable as-
 sumptions.

a. *Brit.* 40.8
 b. *Russ.* 26.6-8
 c. *Yks.* 98.12
 d. *Yks.* 73.1-6
 e. 25.2
 f. 25.8
 g. 20.2
 h. *Wil.* 31.1-3
 i. 18.6
 j. *Psay.* 5R.1-14
 Jeff. 18.2-10
 Swar. 34.4-8
 k. *Lies.* 2.15-26
 Vin. 6.3-15
 Swar. 18.16-17
 Yks. 154.24-34
 l. *Swar.* 34.4-8
 m. 20.4
 n. 26.10
 o. *Lies.* 8.20
 p. *Wil.* 42.11

12 And they always teach you
 the part about guilt and sin and
 evil first,
 13 Because if they can make
 you fear ^lGod, they will always
 have you,
 14 One way or another,
 15 Till you die,
 16 Which doesn't necessarily
 make you a better person,
 17 ^mBut almost always makes
 you feel guilty,
 18 For being the way you are.

CHAPTER 27

And so I say to you,
 2 Come to Harry,
 3 And be the way you are,
 4 And stop thinking about it,
 5 And if your religion is stand-
 ing in your way,
 6 Because you started so young,
 7 Then learn to be born again,
 8 Into a new life,
 9 According to the Way of
 Harry,
 10 ⁿWhich involves telling
 yourself the same thing over and
 over and over and over until you
 believe it,
 11 ^oWhich is a thing so impor-
 tant that it always gets a whole
 chapter,
 12 All to itself.

CHAPTER 28

Say to yourself,
 2 ^pThere is no contradiction be-
 tween the way of my faith and
 the Way of Harry,
 3 There is no contradiction be-
 tween the way of my faith and
 the Way of Harry,
 4 There is no contradiction be-
 tween the way of my faith and
 the Way of Harry,

5 There is no contradiction between the way of my faith and the Way of Harry,
 6 There is no contradiction between the way of my faith and the Way of Harry,
 7 There is no contradiction between the way of my faith and

a. *Swar.10.1-2*

the Way of Harry,
 8 There is no contradiction between the way of my faith and the Way of Harry,
 9 Until you believe it,
 10 ^aBecause truly there are no contradictions.

THE AFFIDAVIT OF THE CHOSEN ONE MIKE TO THE PENNSYLVANIANS

CHAPTER 1

Hey there, Counselor.
 2 That *is* what you ^ascumbags call each other, isn't it?
 3 I thought so.
 4 This is a letter,
 5 To you,
 6 From the Harriers,
 7 Written by me,
 8 ^bMike,
 9 And so I advise you to listen,
 10 Although I must tell you, I am only writing to you because you're on my ^clist,
 11 Because, speaking personally,
 12 I hate your guts,
 13 Not to mention all the flesh and suits and expensive watches and credit cards and stuff that are wrapped around your guts,
 14 Which you stole from somebody else,
 15 Because you lawyers are the ^dlowest form of life on earth,
 16 Which is why you make such good Harriers,
 17 And why it doesn't really

a. *1.15*
 b. *Ext.51.1*
 c. *Whr.28*
 d. *Chuk.10.9*
 e. *Ext.22.1-7*
 f. *Dav.57.26*
 g. *Dav.57.28*
 h. *Dav.57.30*

matter if I give you good advice or not.

CHAPTER 2

What can a Harrier say to a lawyer?
 2 *Sue*.
 3 That's your job, isn't it?
 4 When the rapacious ^fwitch comes whining to your office for a divorce,
 5 Sue her ^hhusband into the weeds,
 6 And take every dime and scrap he owns,
 7 Including the children.
 8 And even the dog.
 9 Because your job isn't justice.
 10 It's winning the suit and getting paid for it.
 11 When the ^hgreedy louse slips and falls on the icy sidewalk after six drinks at dinner.
 12 Sue the city, and the restaurant, and the company that made the concrete and the company that made his shoes, and the company that made the liquor, and anyone and everyone that

was anywhere around at the time.

13 ^aBecause there's no such thing as a frivolous lawsuit,
14 When there's money on the line.

CHAPTER 3

Or maybe I should say, *Get him off!*

2 Get him off no matter what,
3 No matter what he did,
4 Because even though you all talk about your "profession,"
5 And absolutely *demand* due respect for your intelligence and learning and integrity,
6 Your job has nothing to do with justice,
7 Because you're not responsible,
8 And you're just a ^bhired gun,
9 Who happens to be ^csmarter than everyone else in the whole world,
10 ^dWhich is its own reward,
11 And explains why you never have to think about anyone but yourself,
12 Ever,
13 For even a single instant,
14 And never mind what the law was originally meant to do,
15 Or be,
16 Or provide,
17 Because if they can't pay, then they don't deserve you,
18 And if they can pay,
19 ^eThen it's automatically your job to forget about justice and guilt and the intent of the law,
20 And spring the ^fthieving banker,
21 And the ^glying senator,
22 And the ^hmutilating rapist,
23 And the ⁱsodomizing child molester,
24 Because *hey!*

a. *Ann.10.15*
b. *Ed.44.4*
c. *Ed.54.3*
d. *Psong.53.1-7*
e. *Ed.54.20*
f. *Adam.26.17*
g. *Adam.26.17*
h. *Adam.27.8*
i. *Adam.27.8*
j. *Boul.25.24-25*
k. *Psong.9.1-3*
l. *Wil.50.14-20*
m. *Ned.34.13-16*
n. *Vin.13.35-37*
o. *1.8*
p. *Ned.32.9-10*
q. *Swar.10.1-2*
r. *1.12*

25 ^jYou didn't make the world,
26 You're just a lawyer,
27 In a two-thousand-dollar tailor-made suit,
28 And by the way, all you other Harriers out there,
29 When you're talking to an attorney,
30 Mind you don't say something actionable,
31 ^kBecause he'll take you for every penny you'll ever earn.

CHAPTER 4

So what can Mike say to a lawyer?

2 We're all Harriers, of course,
3 ^lAnd Harry made it pretty clear that we don't have to like each other,
4 Or help each other,
5 ^mEspecially if it's convenient to blame each other,
6 ⁿBecause we should all be just the way we are,
7 ^oAnd I am Mike,
8 And I just hate lawyers,
9 ^pWhich is perfectly okay by Harry,
10 Who would be proud of me.

CHAPTER 5

And probably Harry would say to me,

2 "Don't bust a gut, Mike.
3 "Don't try to be different from the way you are,
4 "Because remember,
5 ^q"There are no contradictions."
6 And so usually, I don't think about anything at all,
7 Because life is so much easier that way,
8 ^rExcept that I really hate lawyers,
9 And I want you to know how much,

10 ^aBecause I really really hate you.

CHAPTER 6

You all think you know so much,

2 And you probably even think you're not Harriers,

3 ^bBecause you're so good at thinking,

4 ^cBut you don't know how to think at all,

5 Which is the whole purpose of law school,

6 ^dWhere they teach you how to destroy what other people think,

7 And then to feel very proud of yourselves afterwards,

8 As if you'd done something brilliant with your great minds,

9 ^eWhen all you've really done is find one more hole in all the zillions of holes that exist in all of Mankind's lies about itself,

10 ^fWhich when you look at it from that perspective isn't much,

11 ^gExcept that *you* have to set new records for being sanctimonious about your intelligence,

12 ^hEven though there isn't one of you that ever had an original, imaginative, constructive thought about anything,

13 Which is why you're lawyers.

CHAPTER 7

And so you sue,

2 And sue,

3 And sue,

4 And get the ^jgarbage off,

5 And sue some more,

6 And make lots and lots of money,

7 And call each other ^kcounselor,

a. 1.12

b. Vin. 70.17-18

c. 6.12

d. Ira. 25.24-26

e. Ira. 25.21-23

f. Ira. 33.1-3

g. Zig. 12.2-4

h. Yks. 37.1-17

i. 2.2

j. 3.20-23

k. 1.2

l. Lies. 10.11

m. 4.7

n. 1.12

o. Main. 34.2

*p. Dav. 35.22
& 35.37*

q. Swar. 29.6

r. 6.11

s. 1.16

8 And you never ever think about what you might be doing to people,

9 Or to the country,

10 Or to yourselves,

11 Which is why you're all Harriers,

12 Every one,

13 And why I guess you must all be ^lokay,

14 Although there's nothing that says I have to admit it,

15 ^mBecause I am Mike,

16 ⁿAnd I just hate lawyers.

CHAPTER 8

So I suppose it's also okay that ^onone of you ever contributes anything,

2 Or builds anything,

3 Or adds anything but grief to the quality of life,

4 Or ever do anything at all but profit from human misery,

5 And greed,

6 And violence,

7 And spite,

8 And lust for revenge.

9 ^pI suppose it's okay that you misrepresent facts and situations for a living,

10 And that you'll destroy the ^qwitness with the speech impediment,

11 Never mind the truth.

12 ^rBecause there is no truth.

13 And it's not your fault.

14 And you're not responsible anyway.

15 And all that.

16 ^sBut why do you have to be so incredibly unbelievably superior about it,

17 ^tWhen you're just exactly like everybody else,

18 Except maybe a little smarter and meaner and better dressed?

CHAPTER 9

I'll withdraw that question, of course,

2 Because you can feel superior if you want to,

3 ^aJust like Harry said,

4 And you can be as ^bcertain about it as you want,

5 Because Harry's ^ctrinity is your trinity too,

6 And nothing will ever take that away,

7 But just bear in mind that when Mike uses the trinity,

8 ^dHe desires to kill the lawyers,

9 And he is certain they should all be tortured to death in an amazingly painful way,

10 Because lawyers are to blame for a lot of things,

11 Including the fact that ^ejustice in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth is a joke,

a. *Psp.* 3.6

b. *Wil.* 33.1-4

c. *Wht.* 7

d. *Pnot.* 56.1

e. *Hill.J.* 1-5

f. 3.4

Ed. 60.17

g. *Carl.* 3.8

h. 7.15-16

i. *Vin.* 13.37

12 And not a very funny one at that,

13 'Which it might not be if you were ever serious about what it means to call law a "profession,"

14 And what that might say about what kind of a ^fperson a lawyer should be.

CHAPTER 10

Forget that too.

2 That's not Harry talking.

3 That's ^hMike.

4 Harry would be proud of you.

5 Very very proud.

6 'You're perfect.

7 Perfect Harriers.

8 Perfect lawyers.

9 Perfect swine.

10 Feel better?

11 I wish I did.

ULT. MORT'S MARCHING ORDERS

FOR THE

FORGERS

CHAPTER 1

Atten-hut!

2 No, no,

3 Just kidding.

4 At ease, gentlemen.

5 I'm not writing to give you a hard time.

6 In fact, I'm writing to give you exactly the opposite,

7 An easy time,

8 According to the Way of Harry,

a. *Adam.* 50.6

b. *Psom.* 73.1-14

9 Which you'd better know about.

CHAPTER 2

Of course, you probably think that Harry doesn't care about you at all,

2 Except to laugh at you,

3 And your uniforms,

4 And your spit-shined shoes,

5 And your ^aweapons,

6 And all those ^bflags you cart around with you,

7 Wherever you go.
 8 Don't you?
 9 Well, maybe he does laugh,
 10 A little,
 11 But no more than anybody else,
 12 Because serving in the military of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth has become kind of a ^ajoke,
 13 Which you must have suspected before this,
 14 ^bUnless you're the kind that really believes all that garbage about duty and honor and patriotism,
 15 And following orders,
 16 Without thinking about it at all.

CHAPTER 3

And, you see, that's the problem.
 2 Harry knows all about this splendid capability that some of you have to do things blindly,
 3 Without thinking about it at all,
 4 Which suggests that you have the makings of great Harriers,
 5 'If it weren't for all that nonsense about duty and honor and patriotism,
 6 Which are pretty much ^dobsolete,
 7 Even if nobody's briefed you on that yet.

CHAPTER 4

A few miles from here, there's a graveyard where they buried some soldiers who spent the winter with George Washington,
 2 Only they didn't make it through the winter,
 3 ^eBecause duty, honor, and patriotism aren't nearly as useful in

a. *Penn.* 9.12
 b. *Rat.* 10.1-3
 c. 2.14
 d. *Main.* 19.9-12
 e. *Yks.* 10.7-12
 f. *Dav.* 57.32
 g. *Yks.* 10.1-6 & 17.8
 h. *Kens.* 12.25-26
 i. *Vin.* 63.15-22
 j. *Brit.* 40.8
 k. *Wil.* 13.32-35

the wintertime as food, shoes, and shelter,
 4 Which ^fGeorge Washington must have known,
 5 Because not far from the graveyard you can see the house he spent that winter in,
 6 And some nice copies of the big boots he wore,
 7 Not to mention a pretty decent replica of the kitchen that made all his food,
 8 Because generals get food,
 9 Even if the volunteers don't.
 10 And as a sidenote, I expect most of you have heard of ^gGeorge Washington,
 11 ^hBut who can name even one of the faceless zeroes buried in the graveyard?

CHAPTER 5

ⁱ**A**nd so I ask you, what did all that duty, honor, and patriotism buy the dead ones?
 2 They didn't get to make a lot of money in a brand-new country after the war.
 3 They didn't get their name in the history books.
 4 They didn't get anything except what fools always get.
 5 Namely, the short end of the ^jstick,
 6 Which is the only birthright of soldiers everywhere.

CHAPTER 6

That's why I bring you a new trinity.
 2 A trinity to replace the one that's never done you any good,
 3 And never will,
 4 Especially since Harry came along.
 5 And showed everybody the way to be,
 6 ^kWhich has nothing at all to

do with dying in some distant hostile land,

7 And everything in the world to do with having an easy life,

8 For as long as it lasts.

CHAPTER 7

I'm not saying that you have to accept ^aHarry's Trinity,

2 Because some of you will automatically reject it,

3 Without thinking about it at all,

4 Which is actually okay,

5 ^bBecause no one has to like Harry in order to follow his Way.

6 It's just that accepting his Trinity will make it simpler to ^cget by,

7 And easier to understand the way you're going to be treated by the people of the Most Chosen Nation,

8 Whether you accept Harry's Trinity or not.

CHAPTER 8

For those of you who haven't been paying attention for the past few years,

2 ^dThe Trinity of Harry is Desire, Certainty, and Blame,

3 And most of you have had some experience of it by now,

4 Whether you recognized it at the time or not,

5 ^eBecause your fellow Americans have a strong desire to blame you,

6 ^fIn no uncertain terms,

7 For a lot of things.

8 ^gFor example, they blame you and every soldier who ever lived for the fact that Mankind is sitting on the very edge of the abyss,

9 ^hOne stupid mistake away from nuclear annihilation,

a. 8.2

b. *Boul.* 18.10-13

c. *Hill.G.* 1-2

d. *Whi.* 7

e. *Wil.* 34.8-9

f. *Wil.* 33.1

g. *Swar.* 10.15-18

h. *Dav.* 46.14

i. *Dav.* 30.40

j. 9.15-17

k. 2.4-7

l. *Russ.* 25.1-7

m. 8.11

n. *Ned.* 16.12-13

10 Which is bound to happen sooner or later,

11 ⁱBecause there are people called generals,

12 Who always want to solve every problem by loading the biggest gun they can find,

13 With the biggest, most lethal bullets they can buy,

14 And fire a few million rounds at the enemy,

15 Before anyone wastes any more time on pointless chitchat.

16 ^jAnd it's not that your fellow Americans think this is your fault in any personal way exactly,

17 Because they don't really think about it at all.

18 It's just that when they see you in your ^kuniforms,

19 It reminds them that there are generals,

20 And nuclear weapons,

21 ^lAnd a gigantic enemy that also has nuclear weapons,

22 And ^mgenerals,

23 And cannon fodder of their own,

24 Just like you.

CHAPTER 9

And so they blame you because you remind them of the ⁿ"biggest thing they don't want to think about,

2 And they're pretty sure that if you were all smart enough to refuse to sign up,

3 And refuse to wear those uniforms,

4 And refuse to carry those guns,

5 And refuse to carry those flags,

6 And stopped feeling any sense of obligation to your country,

7 ^aJust like they've already learned to do,
 8 Then maybe it would be contagious,
 9 ^bAnd everybody in the whole world would suddenly get the hang of peace,
 10 ^cAnd they'd start solving their problems by talking about them,
 11 And signing agreements,
 12 And . . . you're right:
 13 They don't really believe that,
 14 At all,
 15 But they sort of think they kind of believe that,
 16 Which is close enough,
 17 If you're a Harrier,
 18 And ample reason to blame you for every shot fired in anger since the invention of ^dgunpowder.

CHAPTER 10

And they've got another big reason to lay some heavy duty blame on you too,
 2 Because if your ^egenerals are to blame for destroying the planet,
 3 ^fThen they must be the bad guys,
 4 Period,
 5 Whatever they do,
 6 Because any other conclusion might lead to thinking of some kind,
 7 ^gWhich is a danger to be avoided at all costs,
 8 If you're a Harrier,
 9 ^hAnd they mostly are,
 10 ⁱEver since you and your generals burned all those babies to death in Vietnam,
 11 ^jAnd drove the last coffin nail into the trinity you know as duty, honor, and patriotism.

a. *Ira. 26.15-19*
 b. *Al. 6.9-20*
 c. *Main. 18.5-6*
 d. *Adam. 25.10-14*
 e. *8.11*
 f. *Swar. 34.11-22*
 g. *Hill.D. 1-4*
 h. *Ext. 1.11*
 i. *Wil. 4.1 & 4.5*
 j. *2.14*
 k. *Swar. 35.5-13*
 l. *Yks. 140.15-18*
 m. *Oth. 8.1-18*
 n. *Carl. 4.5-9*
 o. *Wil. 19.6-11*
 p. *Drex. 12.7*
 q. *Psong. 59.1-2*

CHAPTER 11

From now on, whenever you march off to some little foreign country to do what your generals tell you to,
 2 There will be a wave of blame accompanying you,
 3 Because you are the bad guys,
 4 ^kAnd whoever you oppose must be in the right,
 5 Because if they hate the ^lnation that's going to end the world,
 6 Then they must be noble and fine and good,
 7 Even if they're the worst scum of the earth,
 8 Because if they're scum,
 9 ^mThen it must have been some imperialistic friend of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth who made them that way,
 10 ⁿBecause anyone can see that everyone on the planet is supposed to have the same amount of *things*,
 11 ^oSince we're all basically *things* anyway, all made out of the same elements and all, just in different combinations. of course,
 12 And so anyone who doesn't have as many *things* as we do is obviously a victim of oppression,
 13 Which makes it pretty easy to keep score,
 14 ^pBecause nobody anywhere has as many *things* as we do.

CHAPTER 12

There's another thing they blame you for, too.
 2 Because they have to pay the taxes that pay for all your guns and uniforms and everything.
 3 And the more ^qtaxes they pay for you,

4 The fewer ^athings they can afford to buy,
 5 Which is still another excellent argument for world disarmament,
 6 And another great reason to hate you,
 7 Without thinking about it at all.

CHAPTER 13

Now, there is a bright side to all of this,

2 Because if you should adopt the Way of Harry for yourselves,
 3 You can make it harder for them to blame you for everything all the time.

4 Really.

5 For example, if you stop thinking about anything at all,

6 Duty, honor, and patriotism included,

7 And if you stop really caring,

8 And stop really working too hard at anything,

9 Your life will change dramatically for the better.

10 ^bJust imagine what it would be like if every military operation undertaken by the Most Chosen Nation should end in humiliating failure,

11 ^cAnd if you started to complain in public every time somebody cut his finger in a training exercise,

12 ^dAnd if your mother went on TV to have a good cry in front of two hundred million Harriers every time you had to go overseas for any reason at all.

13 What would happen then?

14 Wouldn't your generals start to get blamed for making too many demands on the troops,

15 And wouldn't people start to regard *you* as victims,

a. Adam.46-48

b. Yks.154.18-23

c. Ira.23.15-18

d. Ned.30.36-37

e. Hill.O.1-2

f. Yks.133.5-6

g. Psom.46.1-4

h. Grk.8.1-3

i. Yks.11.4-6

j. Vin.47.9-11

k. Vin.47.12-13

l. Wil.41.8-14

m. Wil.7.4-5

16 ^eAnd start comparing your plight to that of the Others,
 17 And wouldn't the generals start getting the message,
 18 And keeping you at home,
 19 Safe and sound in your barracks?

20 No matter what?

21 Of course they would,

22 Because generals hate thinking as much as anybody else,

23 ^fAnd sooner or later, they'd realize that the safest and easiest course of all is to do nothing,

24 Ever,

25 Without thinking about it at all.

CHAPTER 14

But some of you are hard cases,

2 And you won't lift a finger to make your lives easier,

3 ^gBecause you are soldiers,

4 And you don't care about hardship,

5 At all.

6 But there are always hard cases,

7 ^hAnd there are always volunteers for the most hazardous assignments,

8 ⁱAnd there are always fools who can't seem to learn that the best life is a long life,

9 ^jSurrounded by plenty of things,

10 ^kPurchased with the absolute minimum of work and sacrifice,

11 And for you, there is no help in the Way of Harry,

12 ^lBecause you will be blamed no matter what you do.

13 If you fight and lose, you will get blamed for losing.

14 ^mIf you fight and win, you will get blamed for committing

genocide against the helpless Others.

15 If you fight bravely and earn decorations for valor, you will be dismissed as a ^ajingoistic fool who probably can't be trusted to walk the streets.

16 If you ever ^bmake a stand on a point of principle, your own generals will do you in.

17 And the absolute best you can hope for is that there will come a time when they really really need you,

18 ^cSay, to get even with somebody they've targeted for blame,

19 In which case, they will wave their flags,

20 And send you cookies,

21 And call you a hero,

22 And cry when you die,

23 As long as nobody asks them to go with you, or make any other kind of personal sacrifice,

24 Because dying in wars is a job for stupid jingoistic fools,

a. *Ann.* 19.1-14

b. *Yks.* 135.21

c. *Adam.* 42.5-8

d. *Brd.* 24.12-19

e. *Ext.* 38.10

25 ^dLike you.

26 Do you understand?

27 Without the Way of Harry, there is no help for you,

28 At all.

CHAPTER 15

And that is why I can offer
One form of consolation to
the hard cases,

2 Because Harry always needs
^eAngels,

3 Who are loyal and brave and
determined,

4 Without thinking about it at
all.

5 If you're a real hard case,

6 Forget the military,

7 Because they don't really
want you anymore.

8 Come to Harry,

9 Because in spite of every-
thing,

10 Harry can always use a few
good men.

NO. ONE'S REPORT TO THE WHARTS

CHAPTER 1

Agenda

- Greetings to MBA candidates
- Review of Harry
- Opportunities for Wharts
- Action Items

CHAPTER 2

Greetings

- Hi there
- My name's Ned
- Sorry I couldn't be with you
- Sending this hard copy of my usual report instead
- FYI

CHAPTER 3

Review of Harry

- Background

- Facts about Harry
- The Way of Harry
- The Trinity of Harry
- The Tree of Man
- Consolation
- Ultra-Harriers
- Pontifical Harrier Parish
- Greater Harrier Parish

CHAPTER 4

Background

- Lessons of History
- Lessons of VIPs
- Most Chosen Nation
- Nuclear Clock
- Vietnam
- Great New Generation
- Issues and Concerns

CHAPTER 5

Facts about Harry

- Predicted by VIPs
- First Born After the Bomb
- First Babe of the Boom
- Washing of Hands
- The Good Word
- Followers
- Philadelphia
- Arrest
- Trial
- Conviction
- Sentencing
- Escape
- Flight
- El Dorado

CHAPTER 6

The Way of Harry

- Forgetting about guilt and sin
- Not really caring about anything
- Not really working too hard at anything
- Not really thinking about anything at all

CHAPTER 7

The Trinity of Harry

- Desire
- Certainty
- Blame

CHAPTER 8

The Tree of Man

- All those branches
- All that fruit
- Most Chosen Nation
- Go for it!

CHAPTER 9

Consolation

- Harry's Banquet
- Purpose
- Procedures
- Benefits
- Availability

CHAPTER 10

Ultra-Harriers

- Silver Ghosts
- Spreading the Word
- Exploits

CHAPTER 11

Pontifical Harrier Parish

- Establishment
- Locations
- Services
- Organization

CHAPTER 12

Greater Harrier Parish

- Christians
- Others
- Disadvantages

CHAPTER 13

Opportunities for Wharts

- Personal Opportunity
- Professional Opportunity
- Business Opportunity

CHAPTER 14

Personal Opportunity

- Personal Guidelines
- Personal How-to's
- Personal Issues

CHAPTER 15

Personal Guidelines

- Being the way you are
- Pillars of the Way
- Your rights as a Harrier
- Others' Point of View

CHAPTER 16

Personal How-to's

- Living for Today
- Acquiring Things
- Treating women as sex objects
- Treating women as baby-makers
- Not thinking during leisure time
- Using safe political platitudes

CHAPTER 17

Personal Issues

- Dangers of Thinking
- Other issues

CHAPTER 18

Professional Opportunity

- Professional Guidelines
- Professional How-to's
- Professional Issues

CHAPTER 19

Professional Guidelines

- Harry's Commandments
- The Cursitudes

CHAPTER 20

Professional How-to's

- Appearance
- Power
- Beans
- Planning
- Communications
- Politics
- Responsibility
- Accountability
- Setbacks
- Winners
- Losers
- El Dorado

CHAPTER 21

Apppearance

- Clothes
- Hygiene
- Knowledge

CHAPTER 22

Power

- Dealing with those who have power over you
- Acquiring power over others
- Using power over others

CHAPTER 23

Bbeans

- Importance of Beans
- Counting of Beans
- Getting of Beans
- Keeping of Beans

CHAPTER 24

Planning

- Unimportance of Planning
- *Relationships & Dependencies
- How-to's

CHAPTER 25

Communications

- Importance of Meetings
- Importance of Language
- Importance of Bullets
- Memos
- Reports
- Whining
- Beatings

CHAPTER 26

Politics

- Dealing with the boss
- Positioning for succession
- Dealing with rivals
- Taking credit for other people's work

CHAPTER 27

Responsibility

- Delegating responsibility
- Evading responsibility

CHAPTER 28

Accountability

- Your List
- Escaping accountability for your List

CHAPTER 29

Setbacks

- Why setbacks happen
- How to survive a Setback
- Finding another job

CHAPTER 30

Winners

a. Main.30.7-9
Wil.33.2-4

- Definition
- Tips on how to be a Winner

CHAPTER 31

Losers

- Definition
- Tips on how to avoid being a Loser
- Tips on how to treat Losers

CHAPTER 32

El Dorado

- Definition
- Benefits

CHAPTER 33

Professional Issues

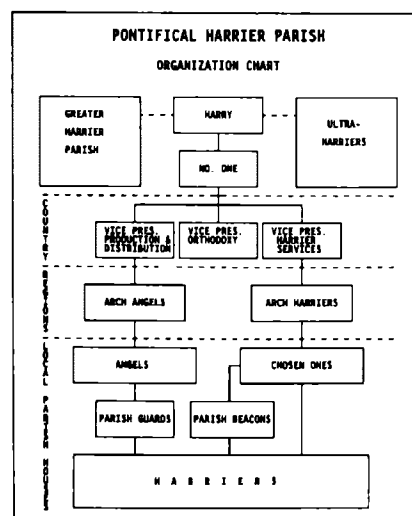
- Other Harriers
- Work hours
- Rules of Conduct

CHAPTER 34

Financial Opportunity

- PHP Organization
- Consolation Franchises
- Merchandising Franchises

CHAPTER 35



CHAPTER 36

- C**onsolation Franchises
- Production Opportunities
 - Distribution Opportunities

CHAPTER 37

- M**erchandising Franchises
- Harrier bumper stickers
 - Harrier mugs
 - Harrier T-shirts & sweat-shirts
 - Harrier pendants
 - Harrier mirrors
 - Harrier razor blades
 - Harrier arm patches
 - Harrier blazers
 - Dashboard icons of Harry
 - Autographed portraits of Harry
 - Maps of the "Harry Lands"

- The Harrier Tarot
- Harrier vestments and parish house furnishings

CHAPTER 38

- A**ction Items
- Applications for PHP enrollment
 - Applications for PHP employment
 - Applications for PHP production/distribution franchises
 - Applications for PHP merchandising franchises

CHAPTER 39

- C**onclusion
- Thanks for your time!
 - Best of luck!
 - See you in El Dorado!

VICE PRESIDENT VICKI'S GUIDELINES FOR THE MAWRITES

CHAPTER 1

- G**reetings, sisters.
- 2 ^aCan we talk?
- 3 I wouldn't want any of *them* to be listening to what I have to tell you,
- 4 Because I have a lot of good news for you,
- 5 And it just isn't any of *their* business,
- 6 If you know what I mean.
- 7 Do you?
- 8 Good.

- a. Ext.49.1*
b. Ned.4.7
c. Ira.35.1-5
d. Ira.36.1-5
e. Wil.47.15-17

CHAPTER 2

- M**aybe some of you already know about ^bHarry.
- 2 ^cAnd what a chauvinist pig he was.
- 3 ^dAnd how he didn't care about women at all.
- 4 ^eExcept for the ones on his Learjet.
- 5 Who were all bimbos anyway.
- 6 And therefore don't count.

CHAPTER 3

- I**'m certainly not trying to disguise anything about Harry.

2 And a lot of you may think you need his guidance like a fish needs a bicycle,

3 ^aBut I'd also like to remind you that a fish who lives in Pe-king can get around a lot better if she has a bicycle,

4 And it so happens that in spite of everything,

5 ^bHarry had a bicycle that just might make all of our lives a lot easier, even if it's really more of a tricycle than a bicycle,

6 Because we all have to live in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,

7 And Harry knew the best way of doing that,

8 Even if he was one of *them*.

CHAPTER 4

I know that a lot of you are pursing your lips about now,

2 And standing there with your head tilted and one hand on your hip,

3 And tapping your foot more than a little ominously,

4 Which I understand perfectly,

5 And would probably do the same thing if I were you,

6 But can we talk,

7 Just for a little bit,

8 Without being too much of a bitch about the whole thing?

9 Okay then.

CHAPTER 5

In spite of everything, Harry had the Most Chosen Nation pretty well figured out,

2 Not to mention the state of the world,

3 Which isn't good,

4 Because *they've* been in charge practically forever,

5 And now ^c*they* finally have all

a. *Chnk.* 16.1-4

b. *Ira.* 21.27-32

c. *Main.* 3.1-7

d. *Yks.* 140.11-18

e. *Vin.* 71.12-17

f. *Adam.* 28.18-22

g. *Main.* 27.13-14

h. *Al.* 5.4-5

i. *Lies.* 5.1-6

j. *Lies.* 2.8-23
Grk. 13.4-11

k. *Swar.* 10.6-9

the weapons *they've* always wanted,

6 And one of these days,

7 Not too long from now,

8 One of *them* is going to start something with one of the others,

9 ^dAnd *they'll* all be too macho to back down,

10 Which means we'll get it in the neck for the last time,

11 For good.

CHAPTER 6

I know it's hard to accept,

2 Particularly from one of *them*,

3 ^eBut Harry was also right about how there isn't much we can do to stop it,

4 ^fBecause if *they* won't even give us equal pay for equal work,

5 ^gWhy on earth would *they* let us stop *them* from nuking the entire planet?

6 ^hWhich is something *they've* always secretly wanted,

7 ⁱEver since *they* made God into a vengeful male tyrant,

8 ^jAnd started telling all those lies about how we invented sin and evil and everything else *they've* always been too selfish and stupid to accept responsibility for.

9 In short, *they've* screwed us again,

10 Pretty royally,

11 If you know what I mean.

CHAPTER 7

Now, the important thing about all this is that we still have options.

2 Yes, we can let it ruin our lives if we want to,

3 ^kBy thinking a lot about the

approaching doom of Personkind,

4 And getting all fired up about it,

5 And losing sleep over it,

6 And getting ulcers over it,

7 And looking for some way around it,

8 Or over it,

9 Or under it,

10 Until we die.

11 Of course, this is always an approach that is open to us,

12 Obviously,

13 But there is another way,

14 A way that will make our lives a lot easier and a lot more satisfying,

15 Even if it happens to be the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 8

For the way of Harry is the way of not thinking about anything at all,

2 And not really caring,

3 And not really working too hard,

4 And not making any demands on ourselves,

5 And not really doing anything except what we want to do,

6 No matter who gets hurt.

7 Sound interesting?

8 ^bI thought so too.

CHAPTER 9

Of course, I'm well aware that this is a much simpler way for *them* than for us,

2 'Because not thinking about anything at all has always come pretty easily to *them*,

3 And *they've* always been good at it,

4 And *they've* got a big head start on us already,

a. *Swar.* 8.2

b. *Ned.* 20.15-19

c. *Brit.* 20.8-16
Yks. 20.7-11

d. *Ext.* 2.8-10

e. *Vin.* 70.8-11

f. *Psong.* 39.1-4

g. *Lies.* 10.11

h. *Vin.* 73.1-12

5 ^aBecause it's been a couple of years since Harry left so suddenly for Rio,

6 But that's why I'm here,

7 And I can assure you that the Way of Harry will work for you too,

8 As long as you follow a few gender-specific guidelines,

9 Without thinking about them too much.

CHAPTER 10

For example, let's be clear about what I mean by not thinking about anything at all,

2 Because I know that a lot of you are like me,

3 And I just love to think about things,

4 And stew about things,

5 And develop incredibly odd and rigid notions about things,

6 Until I'm so mad I can hardly see straight,

7 And can't decide whether to throw a screaming fit,

8 'Or be coldly aloof and vindictive,

9 Or fire off a whole list of unreasonable demands to anyone within earshot.

10 How about you?

11 I thought so.

12 ^aWell, you'll be happy to hear that this kind of thinking is perfectly okay,

13 And well within the Way of Harry,

14 As long as the things you think about are sufficiently petty,

15 And selfish,

16 And superficial.

17 Think you can manage that?

18 ^bI thought you could.

CHAPTER 11

But many of you may be wondering, How can I tell when I'm thinking about the right things?

2 What if they're the wrong things,

3 And I wind up making life more difficult for myself,

4 Instead of easier,

5 Which would be just my luck?

6 I'm pleased to tell you, though, that this shouldn't be a problem,

7 At all,

8 Because in spite of everything,

9 Harry gave us an excellent guideline to use,

10 ^aA guideline called the Trinity of Harry,

11 ^bWhich consists of Desire, Certainty, and Blame,

12 ^cAnd is practically tailor-made for our purposes.

CHAPTER 12

^d**F**or example, if you're like me, you don't necessarily know what you want out of life,

2 But you almost always know what you desire,

3 ^eWhether it's that tasty little number at Saks,

4 ^fOr a hairdo so ugly and unflattering that none of *them* will ever try to hit on you,

5 ^gOr the one absolutely perfect remark to use on that slut who thinks she's just it,

6 ^hOr someone else's job,

7 Or someone else's 'lover,

8 ⁱOr a twenty-carat engagement ring,

9 ^kOr a twenty-million-dollar estate on the Main Line,

10 ^lOr revenge,

a. 3.5

b. *Wil.* 31.22

c. *Wil.* 31.14

d. *Psong.* 39.5

e. *Adam.* 31.14

f. *Grk.* 8.11-18

g. 2.4-6

h. *Ext.* 48.13-23

i. *Ed.* 47.12

j. *Vin.* 4.12

k. *Main.* 36.1-12

l. *Psay.* 5Q.11

m. *Ext.* 51.7-10

n. *Ann.* 18.16

o. *Ext.* 49.1-10

p. *Ext.* 49.17-20

q. *Wil.* 32.1-10

r. *Pnot.* 38.1-5

s. *Adam.* 47

t. *Wil.* 33.1-3

u. *Wil.* 37.1-7

v. *Lies.* 6.1-21

11 ^mOr bigger boobs,

12 ⁿOr a cause you can really sink your teeth into,

13 ^oOr a title so big and important that you can just look down and laugh at the world,

14 ^pOr even children.

15 The thing is, it's okay to have desires like these,

16 And good for you too,

17 Which means that there's no reason to feel guilty about having them,

18 ^qAnd no reason not to just reach out and grab the object of your desire,

19 No matter who gets hurt.

CHAPTER 13

^r**Y**ou see, it's about time we gave up all the softness and sensitivity and passivity and patience *they* wished on us about a million years ago,

2 Because look what it got us,

3 ^sWhich is not much,

4 Not to mention the fact that there's just not enough time left to be coy about anything.

5 That's why it's so important to remember the part about 'Certainty,

6 Which always came easily to us anyway,

7 And makes everything a lot simpler,

8 Especially when you don't have to hide your feelings anymore.

9 ^tStop trying to see the other side,

10 And making allowances,

11 And holding back because someone you've never met might not approve,

12 ^uAnd biting your tongue because some idiot in your life

would definitely not approve.
 13 Be certain instead.
 14 About everything.
 15 If you have a whim, cast it in
 the concrete of certainty,
 16 And stop second-guessing
 yourself.
 17 It's your whim, after all,
 18 And if you can't be certain
 about your own whims,
 19 What can you be certain
 about?

CHAPTER 14

I'm sure that some of you are
 still dubious,
 2 And probably thinking that
 the Way of Harry is fraught with
 peril,
 3 ^aBecause you think *they'll*
 stop you from satisfying your
 desires,
 4 ^bAnd *they'll* punish you for
 your certainty,
 5 And life will get harder in-
 stead of easier,
 6 But that's because you've al-
 ready forgotten about the third
 part of Harry's Trinity,
 7 Which is the most important
 part,
 8 ^cAnd is called Blame.
 9 For blame is the best friend
 you can ever have,
 10 Certainly better than any of
them,
 11 And if we can be honest,
 better than each other,
 12 Because we all know that we
 don't really like each other that
 much,
 13 No matter how much we sort
 of wish we did.
 14 Blame is so powerful and
 great that it is almost a way unto
 itself.
 15 Blame is the slayer of guilt,
 16 The enemy of introspection,

a. Pnot.25.1-5
b. Pnot.14.1-5
c. Ned.31.9-10
d. Wil.34.1
e. Wil.34.7
f. Ann.2.14-18
g. Dav.54.18
h. Dav.48.12
i. Ned.32.9-10

17 The destroyer of doubt,
 18 And the ultimate weapon of
 all the oppressed Others every-
 where.

CHAPTER 15

When you're not satisfied,
 2 ^dFind someone or something
 to blame.
 3 ^ePoint the finger of blame
 with certainty,
 4 And demand that your desires
 be met.
 5 If your ^fparents don't accede
 to your desires,
 6 Blame them for raising you to
 be a second-class citizen.
 7 If your ^gsuitors don't knuckle
 under,
 8 Blame them for treating you
 like a sex object.
 9 If your ^hemployers don't give
 you what you desire,
 10 Blame them for maintaining
 a viciously sexist double stand-
 ard.
 11 If society doesn't conform it-
 self precisely to your desires.
 12 Blame society for everything
 in your life that irritates you.
 13 And make your demands for
 compensation with absolute cer-
 tainty,
 14 And never ever relent.
 15 Or "listen to reason."
 16 Or "accept reality."
 17 Or "think about the progress
 you've made."
 18 Or pay attention to any of
their lies.
 19 Because no matter what any-
 one says,
 20 ⁱBlind unthinking hatred is
 the most fun you can have on
 earth.
 21 Sex included.
 22 And don't you forget it.

CHAPTER 16

Another thing that is very important to remember is the unity of Harry's Trinity,

2 Which will not work for you if you use it selectively.

3 ^aIf you point the finger of blame without being certain,

4 *They* will walk all over you.

5 ^bIf you are certain without pursuing your desires,

6 You won't have much fun to speak of.

7 ^cIf you pursue your desires but are not willing to blame others for the consequences,

8 You will come to grief,

9 ^dWhich is to say you will be troubled by doubt and guilt,

10 And other forms of thought,

11 Which is a foolish risk to take.

12 Only when you use the Trinity in all its parts will your mind be clear and free.

13 Only then will the ambiguities and contradictions melt away,

14 ^eAnd leave you blissfully serene in your certainty.

CHAPTER 17

For unlike many of *them*,

2 You will be challenged when you follow the Way of Harry,

3 ^fBecause you are not the only ones who possess this knowledge about Desire, Certainty, and Blame,

4 And you can bet that *they* will be fearless about finding ways to blame you,

5 For anything and everything,

6 ^gBecause that is the Way of Harry,

7 And *they* were already used to blaming us for everything anyway,

a. *Hill.D.1*

b. *Pnot.46.1-5*

c. *Pnot.26.1-5*

d. *14.15-17*

e. *Pnot.28.1-5*

f. *Main.9.1-7*

Whi.7 & 16

Forg.8.1-2

g. *Ned.35.9*

h. *Grk.12.1-8*

Grk.5.3-7

Grk.7.4-15

Psom.70.1-5

Chr.6.10

Zig.6.1-10

i. *Ann.18.10*

j. *Ann.18.14*

k. *Whi.12*

l. *Jeff.21.1-4*

m. *Rom.22.7*

Jeff.8.15-17

n. *20.1-7*

8 As they always have,

9 ^hSince the beginning of time.

10 This means that your resolve will be tested,

11 And *they* will try every trick in the book to make you think,

12 Instead of *them*.

CHAPTER 18

For example, you can practically count on having a lot of trouble with the abortion thing,

2 Which nobody wants to think about,

3 ⁱWhether they're for it,

4 ^jOr against it.

5 The ^kChristians will be against it in a big way,

6 And they will use the whole Trinity ruthlessly against you,

7 ^lFor they are so certain of their views they haven't ever thought about them for even a minute,

8 And they blame you and your desire to protect your rights for the death of every fetal tadpole on the planet,

9 ^mAnd it is their fondest desire to make you pay for your sins,

10 No matter what,

11 And no matter who gets hurt.

12 If you are not certain about your views in return,

13 ⁿYou will lose your rights one day,

14 Because if you think about it at all,

15 You will have doubts,

16 And you will see the ambiguity of maintaining that a fetus is part of your body,

17 And has no rights of its own,

18 Just because it is so small and ugly,

19 And can't point the finger of blame at you with any certainty,

20 Or otherwise express its desires in any way at all.

21 In short, these are not things you should be thinking about,
22 At all.

CHAPTER 19

Remember only that it is your desire not to be the prisoner of your anatomy,

2 No matter who gets hurt,

3 Because it's not your fault if an egg gets the wrong idea every now and again,

4 ^aAnd besides, you didn't ask to be born anyway,

5 ^bAnd you're not responsible for the joke called evolution,

6 Which has played a lot of nasty tricks on us anyway,

7 ^cIncluding the pain of childbirth,

8 Which no one should have to experience against her will,

9 ^dNot to mention rape,

10 ^eAnd cramps and bloating,

11 ^fAnd contraceptives,

12 ^gAnd sanitary napkins,

13 ^hAnd brassieres,

14 ⁱAnd being too small to knock *them* on their keester when *they* get out of line,

15 ^jAnd motherhood,

16 And all the rest of it,

17 Which we absolutely, positively did not ask for,

18 But got anyway,

19 ^kWhich means it is certainly unfair to assume that we're automatically responsible for all the consequences,

20 ^lAnd besides, it's a lot easier to blame it all on sexism and the Bible-beaters.

CHAPTER 20

^mYou may have noticed that I've mentioned your rights a few times,

a. *Kens. 35.3*

b. *Chuk. 4.1-10*

c. *Chuk. 18.9-14*

d. *Chuk. 17.1-14*

Gods. 7.3-10

e. *Jefs. 7.10*

Hall. 2.9-10

f. *Hill. H. 1-10*

g. *Psay. 5J. 35*

h. *Frog. 16. 7-8*

i. 22.22

j. *Ext. 49.21-23*

k. *Wil. 23. 6-7*

l. *Wil. 24. 8-11*

m. 18.12-13

n. *Oth. 8.18*

o. *Ann. 15. 14-24*

2 And I advise you never to forget them,

3 Although it's also important never to define them too precisely either,

4 Because the only things that should ever be certain about rights are that you have them,

5 They are inalienable,

6 And they consist of your desires,

7 Whatever they are.

8 If people ask for the reasons why you should have this or that right, provide them freely,

9 And don't forget that there are no contradictions.

10 For example, if it is your desire to have an abortion,

11 It is your right,

12 Because it is your desire,

13 ⁿAnd you are free to justify your right by pointing at all the poor little babies who have to grow up in broken homes, on hardly any money at all, with practically no chance to have a decent life.

14 If, on the other hand, you suddenly realize that it is your desire to have a baby,

15 Even though you're not married and don't have a boyfriend and can't abide the thought of living with one of *them*.

16 It is still your right to have a baby by artificial insemination and bring her up alone.

17 Because it is your desire.

18 ^oAnd you are free to justify your right by pointing at all the perfectly happy children who grow up in broken homes, on hardly any money at all, and without knowing who their fathers are, either.

19 Because truly there are no contradictions for the person

who follows the Way of Harry,
20 ^aAnd rights always belong to those who demand them with the most certainty.

CHAPTER 21

There are many great freedoms provided by the Way of Harry,

2 But few grant as much freedom as these four little words:

3 ^bThere are no contradictions.

4 Yes, this a guideline that opens many doors to the Mawrites,

5 And leads the way to great truths,

6 Which can be shouted in *their* faces again and again,

7 Until *they* believe them,

8 ^cBecause *they* cannot refute them,

9 Since there are no contradictions.

10 Listen to the sacred truths of the Mawrites,

11 Which shall be your bread and butter,

12 ^dAnd the pot of gold at the end of the rainbow,

13 As long as you don't think about them too much.

CHAPTER 22

It is a sacred ^etruth that the Mawrites can do anything *they* can do,

2 And probably better,

3 ^fExcept maybe play baseball and football and other trivial games like that,

4 ^gAnd with the possible additional exception of menial, muscle-intensive chores like digging ditches,

5 ^hCarrying heavy objects from one place to another,

6 ⁱAnd serving in the infantry,

a. *Ira.23.15-18*

b. *Swar.10.1-2*

c. *Wil.33.5-9*

d. *Spic.17.9*

e. *Ira.25.16-20*

f. *Psay.55.4-11*

Hill.S.19-27

g. *Kens.22.1*

h. *Kens.21.1-3*

i. *Kens.22.2-15*

j. 19.9

k. *Frog.7.1-4*

l. *Frog.7.5-9*

m. *Main.10.1-2*

n. *Psay.5Z.1-12*

7 Unless it turns out that some of the Mawrites desire to serve in the infantry,

8 At least until there's a real shooting war anyway,

9 When the possibility of ^jrape and other fates worse than death might argue for some legal protection,

10 ^kExcept for those who want to serve anyway,

11 ^lWhether it upsets *them* or not.

12 Anyway,

13 With these few exceptions,

14 The Mawrites can do anything *they* can do,

15 Probably better,

16 And just because *they* are responsible for about 98 percent of all the art and literature and science and philosophy and religion and architecture ever produced,

17 That doesn't mean anything at all,

18 ^mBecause *they've* been completely in charge of everything everywhere almost from the beginning, with the exception of a few matriarchal stone age tribes in the jungle,

19 Which also doesn't mean anything,

20 Because *they've* always oppressed the Mawrites,

21 Which doesn't have anything to do with who would do a better job of running things,

22 Because everyone knows that the ones who are physically stronger always wind up running things in the end,

23 Regardless of whether they deserve to or not,

24 ⁿBecause just look at what *they* have done to all the poor defenseless animals on this planet that only wanted to live in peace,

25 Which is hardly what *they*,
or the animals, deserved,
26 And happened only because
they were so much stronger
physically,
27 That is,
28 *Effectively* stronger,
29 ^aWhat with *their* macho
weapons and all,
30 And anyway, there are no
contradictions.

CHAPTER 23

It is a sacred ^btruth of the
Mawrites that the biggest
thing wrong with civilization is
that *they* are in charge of it,
2 ^cAnd have committed endless
barbarian crimes that no Mawrite
would ever even think of,
3 Let alone commit,
4 Because look at who commits
98 percent of the violent crimes
in this world,
5 Which doesn't have anything
to do with who's physically
stronger,
6 ^dBecause thanks to all *their*
macho weapons, the Mawrites
could pull a trigger just as easily
as anyone else,
7 If they wanted to,
8 Which they don't,
9 ^eExcept for the ones who'd
like to exercise their right to be
in the infantry,
10 Which is different,
11 Because there aren't that
many of them anyway,
12 Which is no reason to keep
all of the Mawrites out of the
infantry,
13 For stupid macho reasons,
14 ^fWhich don't have anything to
do with gender differences in
physical courage and aggression,
15 But boils down to the fact
that *they* have always looked for

a. *Adam.50.6*
b. *Ira.25.37*
c. *Wil.8.3-17*
d. 22.29
e. 22.7
f. 22.22
g. *Ira.25.38*
h. *Zig.2.1-6*
i. 14.12
j. 12.1-2
k. 22.20
l. *Kens.28.9-10*
m. 22.16-17

any excuse to keep the Mawrites
out of *their* clubs,
16 Which is a large part of the
reason why civilization is so
screwed up in the first place,
17 And besides, there are no
contradictions.

CHAPTER 24

It is a sacred ^gtruth of the
Mawrites that *they* have
screwed everything up because
they are so out of touch with
their emotions,
2 And couldn't find their emo-
tions with both hands and a
^hflashlight,
3 Because only the Mawrites are
really comfortable with their
feelings,
4 And know what they mean,
5 And how to act accordingly,
6 In the most sensitive possible
way,
7 ⁱWhich is why the Mawrites
all get along with each other so
well,
8 ^jAnd always know exactly
what they want to do with their
lives,
9 And are inherently more per-
ceptive about people in general.
10 With the possible exception
of the ones who have been so
^koppressed by the macho culture
that they have no self-esteem.
11 ^lAnd wind up with abusive
mates who beat them twice a day
for no reason.
12 Which wouldn't happen in
the first place if *they* could get in
touch with their emotions for
once,
13 And not hog the show all the
time,
14 ^mWhich just highlights what
a shame it is that *they* will never
let the Mawrites have a chance

to do symphonies and poetry and paintings and stuff like that,

15 ^aBecause then there wouldn't be any doubt at all about how much more in touch with their emotions the Mawrites are,

16 So there.

17 After all,

18 There are no contradictions.

CHAPTER 25

It is a sacred ^btruth of the Mawrites that what has really gone wrong in the last several hundred years is the increasing dominance *they* have over the culture,

2 ^cWhat with the growth of science and technology and business and other coldly analytical and emotionless things that only *they* are all that interested in,

3 ^dAnd that everything could be fixed if the balance between the male principle and the female principle could be made more equal,

4 Instead of steadily worse,

5 Which anyone could see if they bothered to look,

6 And weren't fooled by all the totally superficial evidence to the contrary,

7 Because everyone knows that in spite of what *they* say, *they* mostly believe all that garbage about the Mawrites' place being in the kitchen,

8 And barefoot and pregnant and all that,

9 ^eEven if *they* have learned not to hold doors open,

10 And don't want to pay for dinner anymore,

11 Or protect the Mawrites from physical dangers,

12 ^fOr watch their language,

a. 18.22

b. *Vin.* 71.12-15

c. *Drex.* 1.1-2

Whi. 1

Main. 1.1-3

d. *Hill.S.* 36

e. *Psay.* 5V.6

f. *Psay.* 5V.24

g. *Psay.* 5V.23

h. *Swar.* 13.3-5

i. *Psay.* 5V.13

j. *Psay.* 5V.20

k. 8.1

l. 11.10

m. 21.1-3

13 ^gOr behave like gentlemen in business situations,

14 ^hAnd even if *they* do their pronouns in the right way every once in a long while,

15 And pretend to be sensitive and caring,

16 And act like *they're* really interested in helping to raise the children,

17 And pay lip service to the fact that *they* should be more help around the house,

18 And take cooking lessons,

19 And whine a lot about how *they* have emotions too,

20 ⁱAnd don't have any more false pride about not wanting to die in some horrible foreign war,

21 ^jAnd even cry sometimes,

22 Which is really disgusting in a society as dominated by the male principle as this one is.

23 Because it is vital to remember that there are no contradictions.

CHAPTER 26

Yes, truly you should be pleased that I have decided to share the Way of Harry with you,

2 ^kIncluding the way of not thinking about anything at all,

3 ^lAnd the Trinity of Harry,

4 ^mAnd the Word about contradictions,

5 Because, as I have said, you have many options available to you,

6 And you should do whatever you feel like doing,

7 Because it is your right to be the way you are,

8 Which is not your fault,

9 And means you are not responsible,

10 For anything,

11 No matter who gets hurt.

CHAPTER 27

If you want, you can go to law school,

2 ^aAnd be as ruthless and grasping and unprincipled as *they* are,

3 Because there's no such thing as evil,

4 And you should follow your desires,

5 With the certainty that comes with not thinking about anything at all,

6 And the knowledge that no matter what happens,

7 You can always blame someone else,

8 Or something else,

9 Because that is the Way of Harry,

10 For you as well as for *them*,

11 Because that's what equality is all about.

CHAPTER 28

If you want, you can go to medical school,

2 ^bAnd be as corrupt and grasping and unprincipled as *they* are,

3 Because if it is your desire,

4 It is your right,

5 And that's all there is to it.

CHAPTER 29

If you want, you can go to business school,

2 And be as greedy and grasping and unprincipled as *they* are,

3 Because *they're* not the only ones who want titles,

4 And power,

5 And ^d*things*,

6 And especially ^e*things*,

7 Which the Mawrites have always always wanted,

8 Even if they weren't allowed to have them before.

a. Penn. 3. 14-26

b. Jefs. 6. 1-8

c. Wht. 23

d. 30. 16

e. 30. 17

f. 12. 8

Psong. 26. 1-4

g. 12. 9

h. Zig. 6. 2-3

i. Ned. 32. 10

j. Hill. O. 1-3

k. Psp. 2. 10

l. Ned. 34. 5-16

CHAPTER 30

But don't forget that you don't absolutely have to go to law school or medical school or business school,

2 Because if what you really want is *things*,

3 ^fIt's still perfectly okay to find one of *them* who has the where-withal to buy a twenty-carat ring,

4 ^gAnd a twenty-million-dollar estate on the Main Line,

5 And you don't have to feel guilty for even a second if you decide to get married,

6 Because let's face it,

7 ^hMarriage is a kind of temporary insanity that sneaks up on almost everyone, sooner or later,

8 And there's nothing all that wrong with it,

9 Especially if all you desire is to order the help around,

10 And go shopping,

11 And to lunch with other Mawrites just like yourself.

12 ⁱEven if they're a lot more petty and backbiting and shallow and materialistic than you are,

13 Because you're all in this together,

14 ^jAs the oppressed Others in this world always are.

15 And if you should become trivial and avaricious and frigid and mean,

16 It is absolutely not your fault,

17 Any of it.

18 ^kBecause *they* are to blame.

19 And you are not responsible.

20 No matter who gets hurt.

CHAPTER 31

And don't forget that if you want, you can find a cause.

2 And become obsessed by it.

3 And use it to keep from think-

ing about anything at all in your private life,
 4 Because as many of you already know,
 5 ^aA woman with a cause can be the most ruthless, inflexible, unthinking juggernaut to be found on the face of the planet,
 6 Which is what the Way of Harry is all about,
 7 Because when you have identified the opposition,
 8 And the orthodoxy,
 9 There is nothing left to think about,
 10 As long as the orthodoxy would fit comfortably on a ^bbumper sticker.
 11 Indeed, having the right sort of cause is a kind of ^cparadise on earth,
 12 And it can compensate you for almost everything,
 13 Including an unfaithful husband,
 14 And bitter, sullen children,
 15 And aborted career plans,
 16 And even a severe shortage of ^dthings,
 17 Although ^ethings are always nice to have, of course.
 18 And if you have a cause,
 19 'It doesn't matter at all that it won't really help save the planet,
 20 And it doesn't even matter if you identify the wrong targets for blame,
 21 ^fEven if they're other women.
 22 ^gAll that matters is that you can enjoy the transcendent pleasure of hatred,
 23 And don't have to think about all the other things that are wrong with your life,

a. Ned.34.17-24
 b. Ann.18.5-26
 c. Cen.8.1-3 Wil.29.3-12
 d. Zig.10.13
 e. Zig.10.14
 f. Swar.11.11-12
 g. 18.1
 h. 15.20-22
 i. 23.15
 j. 3.1
 k. Ann.21.20
 l. Ext.38.9
 m. Ext.38.7
 n. Ext.38.16
 o. Ned.16.12-15

24 Whatever they are,
 25 And no matter whose fault they might seem to be,
 26 If one of *them* were being "objective" about it.

CHAPTER 32

And if you want, you can Even join the Pontifical Harrier Parish,
 2 'Which is a club they can't keep us out of,
 3 Anymore,
 4 No matter how it started,
 5 ¹Or who started it,
 6 Because I, Vicki, am the Vice President of ²Orthodoxy for the entire Parish in the United States of America,
 7 And I welcome you all,
 8 Without exception,
 9 Because if women refuse to become Harriers,
 10 And ³Chosen Ones,
 11 And ⁴Arch-Harriers,
 12 And even ⁵Ultra-Harriers someday,
 13 Then *they* will eventually succeed in blaming us for everything,
 14 Which most certainly cannot be permitted,
 15 Even if the only way we can stop them is to be better Harriers than they are,
 16 Which will take some doing,
 17 For once.

CHAPTER 33

Come, my sisters.
 2 Come to the Way of Harry.
 3 It is the only way,
 4 The only way left,
 5 In the time that is left,
 6 ⁶Till the Big One buries us all.

THE VISION OF THE MARTYR FRED

AS EXPURGATED FOR THE

CENTRALIANS

CHAPTER 1

Ah yes.

- 2 The ^asmart ones.
- 3 The ones who have gotten the best grades,
- 4 And the highest ^btest scores,
- 5 The ones who have the brightest prospects for the future,
- 6 Because the world is your oyster.
- 7 Isn't that how it goes?
- 8 Isn't that what they've told you?
- 9 Of course it is.
- 10 So why do you need any advice from a Harrier,
- 11 Especially from a lowly 'Parish Beacon,
- 12 Like ^dme?

CHAPTER 2

Maybe you don't need any advice from me.

- 2 Maybe it will all work out,
- 3 Somehow,
- 4 Although I feel you should know that ~~I was like you,~~
- 5 ~~Once,~~
- 6 ~~Long before I ever heard of Harry,~~
- 7 ~~Back when I was young and smart,~~
- 8 ~~When the world was my oyster,~~
- 9 ~~Which it was until the day I discovered my oyster didn't have any pearls in it,~~
- 10 ~~Because the swine had gotten there first.~~

a. Drex. 6.10

b. Hill. T.1-11

c. Ext. 38.11

d. Ext. 48.1-7

CHAPTER 3

And so I am going to share with you what little I know;
 2 Whether you listen or not,
 3 Because I feel for you,
 4 And I fear for you,
 5 Especially if you do not adopt the Way of Harry,
 6 Because if you don't,
 7 They will take you apart,
 8 All at once,
 9 Or a little bit at a time,
 10 Until there is nothing left of you,
 11 Nothing, that is, but bitterness and pain.
 12 Are you listening, my children?

CHAPTER 4

I know that I do not sound like a committed follower of Harry,
 2 But I must assure you I am.
 3 Even if I cannot stop thinking completely,
 4 And even if I wake up at three in the morning from time to time,
 5 Wondering what I might have done to stop Harry.
 6 Before he conquered the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 7 And put us all to sleep.
 8 But when I wake up like that,
 9 Sweating in my bed,
 10 I force myself to go back to sleep.
 11 Because I never had a chance at stopping Harry.

~~12 And there was nothing I could have done,~~
~~13 Because I was always a Harrier,~~
~~14 Deep down,~~
~~15 Just like everyone else,~~
~~16 And the only thing Harry ever did to me was force me to stop kidding myself,~~
~~17 And accept what I could not change.~~

CHAPTER 5

I was raised a Harrier,
 2 Just as you were born to be Harriers,
 3 And if you have not accepted that yet,
 4 ^aThen you are kidding yourselves too,
 5 And that kind of kidding could ruin the only chance you have for a comfortable life,
~~6 Which might sound like a pretty unchallenging sort of life to want,~~
~~7 But it's all you're suited for,~~
~~8 Because all of you are Harriers already.~~

CHAPTER 6

How can I say such a thing?
 2 ~~Don't your teachers rave about your book reports?~~
 3 ~~Haven't you aced every math course they've ever thrown at you?~~
 4 ~~Aren't you in the ninetieth percentile in practically every thing?~~
 5 ~~Aren't you destined to attend the very best colleges and universities in the nation?~~
 6 ~~Aren't you bound for successful careers in all kinds of illustrious fields?~~

a. *Vin.* 22.2
 b. *Mall.* 17.1-2
 c. *Psp.* 3.6
 d. *Wil.* 26.13-16

~~7 Well... maybe.~~
~~8 Maybe all these things are true,~~
~~9 To a point.~~
~~10 But who are you,~~
~~11 Really,~~
~~12 And what do you think,~~
~~13 Really,~~
~~14 About the world you are going to inherit?~~

CHAPTER 7

It's a funny thing, I suppose,
~~2 But Harry never really laid out a Vision of his kingdom on earth,~~
~~3 And what it would be like when everyone had finally accepted his Way,~~
~~4 Which is maybe why it's so hard for you to take Harry seriously,~~
~~5 Because if you have not experienced a Vision of Harry's kingdom for yourself,~~
~~6 Then you have not really thought about it,~~
~~7 At all.~~
 8 And so I have decided to share my own Vision of the Future,
 9 With you.

CHAPTER 8

Behold ^bParadise,
 2 Which is your inheritance,
 3 From ^cHarry.

CHAPTER 9

In Paradise,
 2 There will be vast territories and treasures and pleasures galore,
 3 ^dRipe for the plucking by good Harriers everywhere.

4 And it may please at least a few of you to know that in Paradise,

5 There will still be a city called ^aPhiladelphia,

6 Which will be a shining jewel in the ^bcrown of Harry,

7 And just possibly the Capital of Paradise.

8 ^cIn Philadelphia, everything will keep on going for a long long time,

9 ~~But its people will become used to decline and decay as a basic fact of life.~~

10 ~~They will go to work every morning,~~

11 ~~Just like they do now,~~

12 ~~And they will get married,~~

13 ~~And have families,~~

14 ~~Just like they do now,~~

15 ~~And they will spend their lives pretty much the same way they do now,~~

16 ~~Running errands from dawn to dusk,~~

17 ~~And spending long hours at work meeting deadlines for meaningless fire drills,~~

18 ~~And fixing the screen door latch,~~

19 ~~And arranging furtive sexual liaisons,~~

20 ~~And carting their kids from one organized activity to another,~~

21 ~~And getting wasted as often as they can,~~

22 ~~And piling into the car once a year for a three-thousand-mile vacation in the station wagon,~~

23 ~~A lot like they do now.~~

24 ~~And truly, there won't be a lot of bliss,~~

25 ~~In case you thought that's what Harry was promising,~~

26 ~~Because in spite of Harry's Consolation,~~

a. Wil. 53.2

b. Wil. 78.8

c. Wil. 26.2-4

d. F&J. 2. 7-16

e. Chuk. 8.5-8

27 ~~Which will be as abundant as the air we breathe,~~

28 ~~There will still be fear,~~

29 ~~And dread,~~

30 ~~And hatred,~~

31 ~~And envy,~~

32 ~~And jealousy,~~

33 ~~And violence,~~

34 ~~And all the other things that have always tormented people,~~

35 ~~From day one.~~

CHAPTER 10

In Paradise,

2 In fact,

3 People will just be making a simple trade,

4 Exchanging one kind of fear for another.

5 ^dThey will never experience the terror of confrontation with the brute face of reality, and will therefore never feel its power to overwhelm them with the knowledge of their own ^einsignificance in the vast randomness of the universe,

6 But in return they will live with a constant low grade fear.

7 Which will never go away.

8 Because they will never confront this fear either.

9 And so they will never learn that this kind of fear is the life-long companion of the incompetent,

10 Who are always afraid of being found out.

11 Because they know that they don't really know very much.

12 And aren't really trying very hard.

13 And have never really accepted any responsibility for making things work.

14 But only a certain extorted

accountability for the things that somebody else put on their list;
 15 Which is why they will run and run and run, and put in so many hours a day that it will almost seem like work;
 16 Always guessing about what might be the right sounding sort of thing to say;
 17 And the most plausible way of shifting the accountability to someone else;
 18 Someone who can be sacrificed later;
 19 If things go wrong;
 20 As they almost always will;
 21 In Paradise.

CHAPTER 11

In Paradise,
 2 Lots and lots of things will go wrong,
 3 More and more all the time;
 4 ^aBut the people who are willing to make a big stink about it will become fewer and fewer,
 5 All the time,
 6 Because nobody will want to follow anything to its logical conclusion;
 7 Anymore.
 8 They will complain, of course, when the things they buy don't work;
 9 And when service people are rude and late and inept;
 10 And when the paperwork is never right;
 11 And when they get mugged in broad daylight while everybody just stands around and watches;
 12 And they will complain when the Most Chosen Nation starts losing its edge;
 13 And when there's nobody

a. Wil. 41.8-14

b. Vin. 71.12-27

left to admire in the whole country;
 14 And when it seems like practically everybody belongs to some fanatical little group with its own special grudge against the world;
 15 And they will complain about the way Philadelphia just keeps on falling apart;
 16 No matter what anyone says;
 17 And no matter what anyone does;
 18 And they will never for a moment dare to follow these things to their logical conclusion;
 19 And relate them to the things they do;
 20 Every day;
 21 Or see any kind of connection between the way they are getting by, one day at a time, and the way everyone else is getting by, one day at a time;
 22 Because when everything is slowly falling apart;
 23 How could just one person possibly make any difference?
 24 Because all true Harriers know that it's no use,
 25 Whether they work hard or not,
 26 Whether they care or not,
 27 Whether they are civil or not,
 28 Whether they are tolerant or not,
 29 Whether they discipline their children or not,
 30 Whether they discipline themselves or not,
 31 Whether they take any responsibility or not,
 32 ^bBecause things are the way they are,
 33 And how can it possibly be their fault?

CHAPTER 12

In Paradise,
 2 In the shining jewel of Harry's crown where you presently reside,
 3 ^aNothing that happens can ever be anyone's fault,
 4 ~~Even if the bridges are crumbling to rust,~~
 5 ~~And the ghettos are grimmer, darker, and more dangerous all the time,~~
 6 ~~And the river is dying,~~
 7 ~~And the chemical sunsets are getting more and more hallucinogenic,~~
 8 ~~And the school system is so rotten that even its core is a slimy decomposing blob of putrefaction,~~
 9 ~~And the corporations are run by cold-blooded bean counters who despise everyone and everything but money,~~
 10 ~~And the politicians are stupid thieving liars who wouldn't recognize a vision if they were blinded by one,~~
 11 ~~And the rich are getting richer and meaner all the time,~~
 12 ~~And the poor are getting poorer and meaner all the time,~~
 13 ~~And the ones in between are just getting meaner and meaner and meaner,~~
 14 ~~All the time,~~
 15 ^bAnd absolutely everybody everywhere is living strictly for today,
 16 This minute,
 17 And the Future consists of tonight, tomorrow, and a few odd points in the months to come,
 18 Because any other Vision of the Future might require some thought,

a. Wil. 23.1-7
 b. Hill.N.1-3

19 Which nobody will want to risk,
 20 ~~Until you come of age, of course,~~
 21 ~~And inherit everything,~~
 22 ~~And take charge of Paradise,~~
 23 ~~And get to do things the way you want to.~~

CHAPTER 13

What do you expect to do then, my children?
 2 ~~Change everything?~~
 3 ~~Fix everything?~~
 4 ~~Dust off some ideals you heard about once and start cleaning house?~~
 5 ~~Fat chance.~~
 6 ~~You will do nothing of the sort,~~
 7 ~~Because that would require something called character,~~
 8 ~~And Harriers do not have character,~~
 9 ~~Which is important to note,~~
 10 ~~Because you were raised by Harriers,~~
 11 And you will grow to be Harriers yourselves,
 12 Living in the land of the Harriers,
 13 ~~Where anyone who refuses to be a Harrier will become a target,~~
 14 ~~For everyone else's blame.~~

CHAPTER 14

In truth, you are finished before you start.
 2 Which I must tell you sincerely.
 3 But sadly.
 4 Because I didn't want to be a Harrier either.
 5 Except that I had no choice.
 6 And truly, you have no choice.

~~7 Because you have been seen to;~~
~~8 Starting from birth;~~
~~9 By your parents;~~
~~10 And the schools;~~
~~11 And the churches;~~
~~12 And the government;~~
~~13 And even by the artists and intellectuals;~~
~~14 Who have been Harriers for a long time now;~~
~~15 And don't see why you should be any different.~~

CHAPTER 15

~~T~~hey have already had their way with you;
~~2 Whether you recognize it or not;~~
~~3 And how could you;~~
~~4 Being the children of Harriers?~~
~~5 They pat you on the head and tell you how precocious you are;~~
~~6 ^aBecause you're incredibly sophisticated about sex;~~
~~7 ^bAnd because you started listening to rock and roll when you were a toddler;~~
~~8 ^cAnd because you absorb tons and tons of information from all the television you watch;~~
~~9 ^dAnd because you have grown up knowing the dark secret of nuclear weapons technology;~~
~~10 ^eAnd because you were exposed to the temptation of drugs when you could still report your age with a single digit;~~
~~11 ^fAnd because, if anybody asks, you can spout all the right-sounding words about equality and ecology and the rights of minorities and the underprivileged;~~
~~12 And so you must really be pretty up on everything;~~

a. Mall. 15. 1-3
b. Ed. 71. 6
c. Ed. 76. 4-10
Ann. 10. 1-35
d. Swar. 26. 8-9
e. Mall. 14. 7-18
f. Hill. L. 1-9

~~13 Everything important, that is,~~
~~14 Like all good Harriers everywhere.~~
~~15 But they have had their way with you;~~
~~16 And they have locked you into a box;~~
~~17 And thrown away the key.~~

CHAPTER 16

~~C~~an you recognize the box?
~~2 Not if you are a Harrier;~~
~~3 Raised by Harriers;~~
~~4 In the land of the Harriers.~~
~~5 How can anyone anywhere recognize the absence of what has been withheld since birth?~~
~~6 The walls of your box are made from the gifts no one ever gave you;~~
~~7 And the glories of the universe that no one ever showed you.~~
~~8 What is more;~~
~~9 Without such gifts and glories;~~
~~10 You are marooned;~~
~~11 Forever;~~
~~12 In a universe of Harriers.~~

CHAPTER 17

~~W~~hat has been withheld?
~~2 Many things.~~
~~3 If I could, I would weep for the things that have been withheld from you;~~
~~4 But like all Harriers everywhere, all I can muster is a list;~~
~~5 And you will not comprehend my list;~~
~~6 Because you already know better;~~
~~7 Which is your legacy;~~
~~8 As Harriers.~~

CHAPTER 18

It is not a long list,
 2 And no one anywhere will agree with it;
 3 But the word of an Ultra-Harrier is as good as anybody else's;
 4 And so here it is:
 5 Time;
 6 Language;
 7 Knowledge;
 8 Imagination;
 9 Belief;
 10 And Home.

CHAPTER 19

Ridiculous?
 2 Of course.
 3 Now show me how ridiculous.

CHAPTER 20

Speak to me of your sense of Time;
 2 You who were raised with a rapacious hunger for the new;
 3 And a positive scorn for what is old or out of date.
 4 Do your grandparents live with you?
 5 Or in another city?
 6 Or in a home somewhere?
 7 And have you ever talked with them about things that happened in the past;
 8 Provided you know anything about what happened in the past;
 9 And have you ever learned their slang;
 10 Or listened to their music;
 11 Or danced their dances;
 12 Or tried to see your world from their point of view?
 13 Do you read old books for pleasure;

14 Books written before you were born;
 15 And before your parents were born;
 16 Before there were movies and records and telephones?
 17 Do you ever talk with people who *aren't* about your own age;
 18 And I mean really talk with them;
 19 About events;
 20 And ideas;
 21 And your hopes and fears;
 22 And the meaning of life;
 23 And god and history and human accomplishment?
 24 Do you feel a deep respect, or even awe, for a single old old person who has stayed alive through it all and acquired some wisdom along the way?
 25 Do you ever just sit and wonder about the past;
 26 And what it was really like;
 27 Before there were cars and TVs and electricity and hospitals and jet airplanes and rock and roll?
 28 Do you ever ponder visions of the future;
 29 And what it could be;
 30 And what you could do to change the world;
 31 If you dreamed and worked for it hard enough?
 32 That's okay.
 33 Really.
 34 It's just that you are Harriers;
 35 And Today is one wall of your box.

CHAPTER 21

Speak to me of your love of Language;
 2 You who were raised to use four-letter words;

~~3 To express all your deepest emotions;~~
~~4 And have you ever read something aloud;~~
~~5 Just to savor the way that it sounds?~~
~~6 Have you hungered and hunted for words that give life;~~
~~7 To the subtlest distinctions you feel;~~
~~8 And felt your conscious space expand;~~
~~9 Because now there were more ways to feel?~~
~~10 Have you prowled through the jungles of syntax and grammar;~~
~~11 To see just how much one sentence can say?~~
~~12 Have you felt the power that language can give;~~
~~13 To the building and thinking of thoughts?~~
~~14 Have you ever once felt that you said it just right;~~
~~15 And conveyed your full thought to another?~~
~~16 Have you felt brand new worlds take shape in your mind; from no other source than the spinning and spinning of words?~~
~~17 Have you acquired a different taste of life;~~
~~18 By trying another world's tongue;~~
~~19 And felt a new timbre enter your voice;~~
~~20 Echoing Rome or the steppes or the Seine?~~
~~21 Have you seen how language, all by itself, can alter the nature of truth;~~
~~22 And twist and distort;~~
~~23 Or distill and reflect;~~
~~24 The innermost essence of things?~~
~~25 That's okay.~~
~~26 Really.~~

~~27 It's just that you are Harriers;~~
~~28 And your muteness is a wall of your box.~~

CHAPTER 22

~~S~~peak to me of your love of
~~Knowledge;~~
~~2 You who were raised to do well on the test;~~
~~3 Then go on to the next on the list.~~
~~4 Have you felt the world as a four-dimensional puzzle;~~
~~5 Coming together as you add each new piece?~~
~~6 Have you wondered exactly which things one could know;~~
~~7 And arrive at understanding?~~
~~8 Have you ever been gripped by compulsion to know;~~
~~9 The truth of some buried event;~~
~~10 And then followed the trail of what's supposed to be known;~~
~~11 Through the twisting and turning of guesses and maybe's and might-have-been's;~~
~~12 Till you know what is known;~~
~~13 And still hunger for more;~~
~~14 Because no knowledge is ever enough to be finally final;~~
~~15 As long as there's more to be learned?~~
~~16 Have you ever discovered a miracle link;~~
~~17 Between something you know;~~
~~18 And something you don't;~~
~~19 A link that taught more about both?~~
~~20 That's okay.~~
~~21 Really.~~
~~22 It's just that you are Harriers;~~
~~23 And your ignorance is a wall of your box.~~

CHAPTER 23

Speak to me of Imagination;
 2 You who were raised on color TV;
 3 Until books went as flat and black and white;
 4 As the paper and ink they were made of;
 5 Have you fought back to back with Alan Breck;
 6 Or come back from death with the Count of Calvary?
 7 Have you seen yourself as a hero;
 8 Defeating the odds with courage and dash;
 9 Until you believe that your fate is a quest;
 10 One that will merit all that it costs;
 11 No matter how much that might be?
 12 Have you ever fantasized a breakthrough;
 13 A new approach;
 14 A new frontier;
 15 A new and fine idea;
 16 A source of hope for all Mankind;
 17 Born from the depths of your own mind;
 18 A gift you'll give freely;
 19 Because no one else can;
 20 And somebody somewhere has to?
 21 That's okay;
 22 Really;
 23 It's just that you are Harriers;
 24 And lack of imagination is a wall of your box.

CHAPTER 24

Speak to me of Belief;
 2 You who were raised to be smarter than fools;

3 And to say the things that are said;
 4 Have you ever just known that they were all wrong;
 5 Because you knew your feelings were right?
 6 Have you ever explained to your private self;
 7 Where the world and its mysteries come from?
 8 Have you ever felt that deep deep down;
 9 You were good and on track for a purpose;
 10 And no matter what happened you'd learn from the worst;
 11 And follow the best to its end?
 12 Have you ever once thought; I would die for this;
 13 And I couldn't live if I failed to stand fast;
 14 Because that's how much it means?
 15 That's okay;
 16 Really;
 17 It's just that you are Harriers;
 18 And Unbelief is the lid of your box.

CHAPTER 25

Speak to me of Home;
 2 You who were raised in the City of Brotherly Love;
 3 Where your address is a token of dollars and cents;
 4 And the young ones grow up to get out;
 5 Have you ever sensed your homeland in you;
 6 When you were far away;
 7 And felt that you were born of earth;
 8 And bound to your place of birth;

~~9 By something deeper than love;
10 And stronger than life itself?
11 Well,
12 That's okay.
13 Really.
14 It's just that you are Harriers;
15 And homelessness is the floor of your box.~~

CHAPTER 26

And maybe you think you know better,
2 But it doesn't matter how well you do,
3 On the ^atests they choose to give,
4 ^bBecause you're already checking the list,
5 And doing what there is to do.
6 You'll graduate from where you are,
7 And go and get a degree,
8 ^cThen maybe you'll get another degree,
9 ^dTill your education is done,
10 And all that remains is sitting back,
11 And letting the world pay you,
12 For taking the time to go to class,
13 And all the rest of that stuff,
14 Because you'll need bread to pay for a spouse,
15 ^eAnd some cars and some ^ftoys and a house,
16 ^gNot to mention some kids of your own,
17 ^hBecause it's all on the list,
18 And the list is your life,
19 If you know what's good for you.

CHAPTER 27

But when you've worked down to this spot on the list,

a. 1.4
b. *Ira*.31.3-16
c. *Mawr*.27.1-2 & 28.1-2 & 29.1-2
d. *Hill*.K.1-5
e. *Adam*.47-48
f. *Ned*.16.14-15
g. *Adam*.46
h. 26.4

~~2 And the kids are no longer eute,
3 You will need all you know about the Harrier Way,
4 Just to keep from getting blamed,
5 For all the things no one else wants to do,
6 If they think they can hand it to you.
7 And when that day comes,
8 You won't have what it takes,
9 To fight back and show them your mettle,
10 Because it takes a lot more than vague self-delusions to win against the Way of Harry.
11 You can try, of course,
12 But they'll take you out,
13 And sooner than later, if I'm any judge,
14 Because if you have any principles,
15 They'll find them,
16 And chop them up,
17 And feed them to you,
18 Till you burp to the tune they play.
19 They'll do it for sure,
20 Because you are the smart ones,
21 And they know just enough to be afraid of you,
22 Not because you are better,
23 Or stronger,
24 Or more virtuous,
25 But because you can make them look bad,
26 Which is the very worst thing you can do,
27 To a Harrier.~~

CHAPTER 28

And so, my children, I say this to you:
2 Follow the Way of Harry.
3 Make his Trinity your own,

4 And use it ruthlessly to build a comfortable life.
~~5 It's what you've been raised for,~~
~~6 And all you're good for,~~
~~7 The way the cards have been dealt.~~
~~8 I am sorry.~~
~~9 Truly.~~
~~10 But I am a Harrier too,~~
~~11 And sorry's as far as I go.~~

a. 7.8
 b. *Mawr.* 26.11
 c. *Ext.* 1.11
 d. *Vin.* 4.11
Psom. 17.1-14
Psp. 3.14

4 The world and everything in it,
 5 Which means you'll have lots to do,
 6 ^bAnd many chances to do what you want,
 7 Without thinking about it,
 8 At all.
 9 ^cAnd it's my best guess, you'll do very well,
 10 And maybe better than that,
 11 Because there's more than ample reason to think,
 12 That you'll outshine your parents by far,
 13 And be the best of all Harriers,
 14 Ever.
 15 For as long as the ^doyster lasts.

CHAPTER 29

For there is a final chapter to my ^aVision of the Future,
 2 Which is pretty good news for you,
 3 Because you are sure to inherit,

VICE-PRESIDENT WAYNE'S WARNING TO THE MALLITES

CHAPTER 1

Yo!
 2 You kids in the ^amall!
 3 You're all right.
 4 You really are.

a. *Hill.S.* 12-13
 b. *Dav.* 10.10 & 47.5
 c. *Psp.* 3.4
 d. *Mawr.* 8.1-6
 e. *Gods.* 6.23

6 It might be worth your while.

CHAPTER 2

You don't have to read this.
 2 You really don't.
 3 You're almost perfect already.
 4 But if you'd like your whole life to be perfect,
 5 You could always ask that ^bold man on the bench by the palm tree to read this to you.

CHAPTER 3

There was once a guy named ^cHarry.
 2 Who knew the way to be.
 3 You've never heard of him, of course.
 4 But that's because you're already following his way.
 5 And Harry's proud of you.

CHAPTER 4

^d**T**he way of Harry is the way of not thinking about anything at all.
 2 ^eI know that many of you are

asking, "What is thinking?"

3 ^aAnd to you I say, "Don't worry about it. It doesn't matter,

4 At all,

5 Except that it isn't good."

6 But it *is* good if you can recognize the seven early warning signs of thinking,

7 And know what to do about them,

8 Because when you've gotten such a great start in life,

9 It would be a shame if it all got spoiled by accident.

CHAPTER 5

The first early warning sign of thinking is curiosity,

2 Meaning you see something you don't know about that you suddenly wish you knew more about,

3 Because it looks interesting.

4 ^bCuriosity is very very dangerous,

5 And if it happens to you,

6 You should go do some drugs instead,

7 ^cLike maybe some kind of downer,

8 Because torpor is a great antidote for curiosity.

CHAPTER 6

The second early warning sign of thinking is memory,

2 Which is when you suddenly think of something that happened in the past,

3 Meaning some other time than the present,

4 Like yesterday,

5 Or last week.

6 Even if this has never happened to you yet,

7 It could,

8 And you should know how to handle it.

a. *Gods.6.24*

b. *Vin.50.8-16*

c. *Vin.16.6*
& 16.19

d. *Swar.PS.23*

e. *Ned.36.18-19*

f. *Vin.16.14-15*

g. *Pnot.41.1-5*

9 Memory isn't necessarily fatal,

10 As long as it only happens every once in a while,

11 But if you should get in the habit of remembering things that happened yesterday or last week or last year,

12 It could mess you up,

13 ^dEspecially if you start to wonder what it all means,

14 And whether you should take it into account in deciding what to do next.

15 You shouldn't.

16 The thing is, memories don't mean anything.

17 ^eThe past is history,

18 And it isn't important,

19 Or worth worrying about.

20 If you start to have attacks of memory,

21 And you feel like you might start to wonder about it or take it into account for some reason,

22 Do some drugs instead,

23 ^fLike maybe something hallucinogenic,

24 Because hallucinations are safer than memories,

25 If you're trying to prevent an outbreak of thinking.

CHAPTER 7

The third early warning sign of thinking is ambition,

2 Which you may have heard about,

3 Somewhere.

4 For those of you who haven't, ambition is a feeling of wanting to do something,

5 Or achieve something,

6 Or be something,

7 ^gSomething different or better than other people.

8 If you should feel a spell of ambition coming on,

9 ^aDo some drugs instead.
 10 ^bThe thing is, there isn't anything worth doing.
 11 Which you already know,
 12 And should try not to forget,
 13 Because wanting to do or be something makes you focus on the future,
 14 Instead of the present,
 15 Which can be even more dangerous than remembering things from the past.
 16 ^cThe only time that matters is now,
 17 ^dAnd the only way to be is the way you are now,
 18 Just like everybody else.
 19 As soon as you start looking at things in some other way,
 20 You can make a lot of unnecessary trouble for yourself.

CHAPTER 8

The fourth early warning sign of thinking is the temptation to look at things from someone else's point of view,
 2 Even for a moment.
 3 ^eDon't do this.
 4 ^fThe only point of view is yours,
 5 Because you are there,
 6 And you are you.
 7 You have your desires,
 8 ^gAnd you have a right to what you desire.
 9 Nobody and nothing else matters,
 10 At all.
 11 ^hRemember that you didn't ask to be born,
 12 And nobody asked you what kind of a world you wanted to live in,
 13 Which means they don't have any right to make you see their point of view,
 14 Whoever they are,

a. 5.7
 b. *Swar.* 10.4-5
 c. *Cen.* 12.17
 d. *Vin.* 13.37
 e. *Wil.* 37.1-7
 f. *Hill.* 1.1-4
 g. *Mawr.* 20.1-7
 h. *Kens.* 35.3-4
 i. *Hill.* A.3-4
 j. *Mawr.* 31.14
 k. *Hill.* R.9
 l. *Vin.* 73.12
 m. *Hall.* 4.3
 n. *Grk.* 8.1-3

15 Including your parents,
 16 And your relatives,
 17 And your ⁱteachers,
 18 And everyone else.
 19 Of course, they want you to see their point of view,
 20 So that you'll do what they want,
 21 And make things easier for them.
 22 But why should you,
 23 When it's so much easier to do what you want,
 24 All the time?
 25 If people think they can make you see their point of view,
 26 They won't stop trying till they do,
 27 Which means you have to protect yourself,
 28 ^jBy being sullen,
 29 ^kAnd rude,
 30 And disrespectful,
 31 At all times.
 32 So that nobody ever gets the idea,
 33 For even a moment.
 34 That they can make you see things the way they see them,
 35 And start thinking about someone besides yourself,
 36 For a change.
 37 ^lWhich just isn't smart,
 38 Or necessary.

CHAPTER 9

The fifth early warning sign of thinking is an occasional feeling of ^mresponsibility,
 2 As if it's up to you to do something,
 3 Or be something,
 4 Just because you should,
 5 For some reason.
 6 ⁿThis is one of the oldest and most dangerous traps ever invented,

7 ^aAnd it leads directly to thinking.

8 Therefore, remember that you are not responsible,

9 No matter what,

10 Because whatever it is, it's not your fault,

11 ^bAnd let somebody else take care of it.

12 If you ever have a feeling that seems like it might be something like responsibility, ^cget drunk instead,

13 And do all the silliest, stupidest things you can,

14 Like throw up on the carpet,

15 ^dAnd smash up the car,

16 And do something in public with no clothes on.

17 If you show everyone that you are completely not responsible,

18 They will eventually stop expecting you to be responsible,

19 And they will stop talking about it,

20 And get used to you the way you are.

CHAPTER 10

The sixth early warning sign of thinking is the desire to believe in something,

2 Something bigger than yourself,

3 Something important,

4 And worthwhile.

5 In general, all desires are good,

6 Because you have them,

7 Except for this desire,

8 Which is not good,

9 ^eBecause it can't be satisfied,

10 And because it also leads to thinking,

11 And other things.

12 ^fFor example, believing in

a. *Vin.* 72.3-8

b. *Vin.* 71.20

c. *Jefs.* 7.22

d. *Ira.* 7.1-5

e. *Vin.* 61.4-10

f. *Vin.* 63.11-19

g. *Mawr.* 10.17-18

h. 14.7

i. 7.9

j. *Ext.* 53.25-28

k. 1.2

l. 6.1

something bigger than yourself can get you killed,

13 Which just isn't necessary,

14 For any reason.

15 If you feel like you want to believe in something,

16 ^gBelieve in something trivial and stupid that nobody would ever die for,

17 Like sports,

18 Or clothes,

19 ^hOr a rock and roll band,

20 Or just being popular with the right people.

21 ⁱIf the feeling persists, do as many drugs as you can until the feeling goes away.

22 It's that important.

CHAPTER 11

The seventh early warning sign of thinking is a sense that somehow something isn't right with your life.

2 ^jThis is an incredibly dangerous sign,

3 And should be ignored completely.

4 For example, it's possible you could sort of get the idea that whatever you should be doing, maybe hanging around at the ^kmall all the time isn't it.

5 This is a wrong idea.

6 If there were something else to do, you would do it,

7 But there isn't,

8 So stop thinking about it.

9 Or, it might be that you have a part-time job at the mall and you sort of get the idea that maybe you should try to do the job better than you do,

10 And like try to ^lremember people's orders without having to have everything repeated to you six times,

11 And maybe try to be ^apolite, since they could always shop somewhere else,

12 ^bAnd maybe stop talking with each other when a customer comes along because he wants to satisfy his desires too,

13 And other things along the same lines,

14 ^cAgain, this is a completely wrong idea.

15 All the other kids in all the other shops in the mall don't have ideas like this.

16 ^dDo what they do.

17 If you start trying to do a good job,

18 All kinds of bad things can happen:

19 You might start coming down with a case of manners,

20 ^eWhich makes people think you can see things from their point of view.

21 ^fYou might get curious about how things work and how you could do an even better job,

22 Which would make everyone else mad,

23 Because why should you care?

24 ^gYou might get ambitious and want to run the shop, or start a shop of your own,

25 ^hAnd that can lead to responsibility and all kinds of other terrible things.

26 So don't try to do a better job at the mall.

CHAPTER 12

There are other ways of getting into trouble with the seventh early warning sign too.

2 For example, it might be that you sort of get the idea that you're supposed to learn something in school,

a. 8.25-31

b. *Hill.R.12*

c. 11.5

d. *Psay.2.1*

e. 8.1

f. 5.1

g. 7.1

h. 9.1

i. 11.5

j. *Hill.A.3-4*

k. *Hill.P.8*

l. *Brit.40.8*

m. 8.15-17

n. *Vin.49.5*

3 Or why would they have all those teachers there,

4 And all those subjects,

5 And all those books?

6 ⁱOf course, this is still another completely wrong idea.

7 If there were something you were supposed to learn in school,

8 Don't you think your ^jteachers would try to teach it to you?

9 And don't you think your ^kparents would check with you every once in a while to see if you were learning it?

10 School is there to keep you out of the mall long enough for older people to get all their shopping done before you show up.

11 And do all the ^lcharming things you do to make the mall such a delight for other shoppers.

12 That's what school is for,

13 And don't you forget it.

CHAPTER 13

And what if you sort of get the idea that maybe you shouldn't do so many drugs because it's bad for you?

2 This kind of idea can be a real problem.

3 Because lots of ^mpeople will talk to you along these lines.

4 They'll tell you drugs are awful.

5 And don't do them.

6 And be happy and productive and drug-free instead.

7 Just like them.

8 ⁿRight.

9 Well, if you still have doubts about this,

10 Just ask yourself what it is that drugs might do to you,

11 And whether it's a big deal or not.

12 For example, they say that too many drugs can reduce your ability to learn.

13 Is this a realistic concern in your case?

14 Can your ability to learn really be reduced at this point?

15 Obviously, this particular part of the drug issue is not your problem.

16 They also say that too many drugs can take away your ambition and your sense of responsibility and your self-respect.

17 ^aNow, really. Isn't that the whole point?

18 You can see why you have to be careful about what people say.

19 They don't really believe it any more than you do,

20 But they are older,

21 And they still like to ^bpretend that they care about certain things that don't really have anything to do with you,

22 At all.

23 Don't be misled,

24 Even when they drag out the one about drugs maybe killing you,

25 Which means you wouldn't get to be old and miserable and screwed up like them,

26 And would be a terrible ^ctragedy.

27 ^dRight.

28 ^eBesides, the only time is now,

29 And whatever happens in the future isn't real till it gets here,

30 Which means it isn't real at all as long as you don't think about it at all,

31 ^fAnd what better way to not think about it at all is there than to do a lot of drugs?

a. 7.1

9.1

b. *Swar.* PS. 24-25

c. *Gnt.* 15.17-19

d. 13.8

e. *Hill.* N.1-3

f. *Drex.* 12.7

g. *Brd.* 32.1-7

h. *Wil.* 18.13-16

i. 10.19

j. *Cen.* 5.5

k. *Vin.* 13.21-27

l. *Wil.* 16.20

m. *Hill.* S.33-36

n. *Ann.* 12.5-7

o. *Ext.* 26.1-8

p. *Yks.* 144.11-12

CHAPTER 14

Go ahead.

2 ^aDo drugs.

3 Drugs are great.

4 The people who tell you that they're bad for you don't understand that not thinking about anything at all is your natural state,

5 Which means that drugs are one of the very few things you are well equipped to do,

6 And so it's only ^bnatural that you should do them as much as you want to.

7 ⁱListen to the message of your rock and roll bands.

8 They know how important drugs are,

9 And even if they say don't do them,

10 ^jYou know they're only kidding,

11 Because ^klook at them.

12 How could they possibly have gotten to be so cool without doing lots of drugs?

13 Who in the world gets that many tattoos if their heads aren't loaded to the gills with ^lchemicals?

14 ^mAnd who else do you have in your life to use as an example of the way to be?

15 ⁿThere they are: they're rich and famous and they don't have to dress up, or know anything, or be anything except on stage,

16 ^oAnd they do drugs all the time.

17 Does this mean what you sort of think it means?

18 Yes.

CHAPTER 15

There's also ^psex,

- 2 Which we haven't talked about much,
 3 "But that's because there isn't that much to say about sex that you don't already know.
 4 If Harry were here, he would say,
 5 "Have lots and lots of sex,
 6 Because sex is great,
 7 And a fine way of not thinking about anything at all.
 8 Nothing bad can come to you from sex,
 9 Because anything 'bad that happens is not your fault,
 10 "And not your responsibility,
 11 "And besides, it's in the future anyway,
 12 Which just isn't there at all if you don't think about anything at all,
 13 Which sex helps you do.
 14 It's completely perfect,
 15 Like you already knew it was.

CHAPTER 16

- A**ll in all, it's pretty wonderful that you've already made such tremendous progress in following the Way of Harry.
 2 You don't need to be told how to dress,
 3 "Because you already know you're supposed to dress like the Kensingtonians,
 4 Unless you'd rather dress like the Broad Streeters.
 5 "You don't need to be told about how dangerous it is to have language skills,
 6 Because you don't have any,
 7 "And with every passing day it's less and less likely that you could ever have language skills even if you wanted them.
 8 You don't need to be told

a. *Cen. 15.6*
 b. *Wil. 48.18*
 c. *Mawr. 19.17-18*
 d. *Mawr. 19.19*
 e. *13.29*
 f. *Kens. 9.1-7*
 g. *Wil. 36.1-7*
 h. *Hill. G. 1-14*
 i. *Ned. 18.1-6*
 j. *Hill. W. 1-23*
 k. *Cen. 8.1-3*
 l. *Wil. 50.14-18*
 m. *Wil. 14.19-21*
 n. *9.5*
 o. *Lies. 10.11*

- about Desire, Certainty, and Blame,
 9 "Because you've never had any other Trinity.
 10 You don't need to be told about the state of the world, or its prospects for the future,
 11 "Because you were smart enough not to learn anything about those things in the first place.
 12 You don't even need to be told what to buy,
 13 And what not to buy,
 14 Because you already know that you should buy everything you could possibly want,
 15 And charge it to your parents,
 16 Because the only time is now, today, this moment,
 17 No matter what.

CHAPTER 17

- Y**es, you are already living in "Paradise.
 2 This is as good as it ever gets.
 3 "Which doesn't mean you won't be upset and angry from time to time,
 4 But at least you have the consolation of knowing that it's not your fault,
 5 Whatever it is,
 6 And aren't obligated to do thing one about it,
 7 Except complain.
 8 "And make everyone else as miserable as possible until you get your way.

CHAPTER 18

- O**f course, there's always the chance that you won't like Paradise.
 2 "And will develop an interest in suicide instead.
 3 "This is okay too,

4 Because you should be the way you are,

5 And if you don't have the ^astomach for Paradise,

6 Go ahead and check out.

7 ^bIt's not as if anything is actually depending on your participation,

8 ^cAnd you can be pretty sure there won't be any God waiting for you on the other side with a scowl on his face.

9 ^dIn fact, you can be pretty

a. Kens. 14. 19-21

b. Wil. 26.2

c. Jeff. 19. 1-5

d. Chuk. 19. 1-17

e. Spic. 17.2-9

f. Psom. 35.3

sure there really isn't any "other side,"

10 Which means that if you decide to check out, you'll have forever and always to not think about anything at all,

11 With absolutely no distractions.

12 If you like distractions, stick around in ^eParadise.

13 If you don't,

14 ^fLater.

VICE-PRESIDENT WAYNE'S EXECUTIVE BRIEFING

FOR THE

MAINLINERS

CHAPTER 1

Good day, gentlemen.

2 Truly it is a pleasure to be able to speak to such august and eminent leaders as yourselves,

3 Who hold much of the real power of the Most Chosen Nation in your hands.

4 The things you do in your offices and boardrooms will determine the future,

5 ^aUp to a point,

6 And that is why I wanted to tell you how the ^bWay of Harry can help you,

7 And make your lives easier,

8 And more fun.

a. Swar. 11. 10-12

b. Wht. 6

c. Psong. 43.3

d. Psong. 43.1

e. Brd. 24.1

2 ^cOr else why would you be so rich and powerful?

3 But it may be that you still have to think about things from time to time,

4 And the good news is that thinking just isn't necessary,

5 At all,

6 Even for you.

CHAPTER 3

^d**T**ruly, you are the Most Chosen People of the Most Chosen Nation in the whole history of the world.

2 For example, without even looking at you, I know that the overwhelming majority of you are white,

3 ^eWhich is the only color to be,

4 And male,

CHAPTER 2

Of course, you know a lot already,

5 "Which is the only gender to be,
 6 And over twenty-one,
 7 "Which is the only age to be.
 8 "I know other things about you too,
 9 And if I keep my remarks brief enough,
 10 Maybe you'll listen to what I have to say.

CHAPTER 4

You may have heard of "Harry,
 2 Who reminded us that nothing really matters,
 3 "Since the world's going to end pretty soon anyway,
 4 "And God isn't really there,
 5 "Which means there isn't any good or evil,
 6 And so we can be the way we are,
 7 Without feeling bad about it.

CHAPTER 5

I hope this is all simple enough for you.
 2 I know that executives like to be treated like three-year-olds,
 3 And I'm trying,
 4 But please remember that my last communiqué was to the "Mallites,
 5 "Who don't have much of an attention span either,
 6 But they're not in your class at all,
 7 As you know,
 8 And it's a real effort to bring it down to your level.
 9 Still, I'm doing the best I can.

CHAPTER 6

Where were we?
 2 Oh yes, I remember.

a. *Mawr.23.1*
 b. *Mall.13.19-21*
 c. *Psom.28.1-5*
 d. *Wht.5*
 e. *Ext.53.21*
 f. *Chuk.17.1-9*
 g. *Wil.20.14-15*
 h. *Mall.1.1-2*
 i. *Ira.28.12-18*
 j. *Wil.26.2-4*
 k. *Ira.21.26*
 l. *Wil.27.14-15*
 m. *Wht.6*

3 It was also Harry who pointed out how lucky we are,
 4 Meaning all of us who live in the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 5 Because even if everybody stops working,
 6 And caring,
 7 And thinking,
 8 "It will still take a long long time for everything to fall apart,
 9 Which it will, of course,
 10 But not in our lifetimes,
 11 Even if the planet lasts that long,
 12 Which isn't likely.

CHAPTER 7

All of this is pretty important information for you,
 2 Because it means you don't have to think about the future,
 3 Or plan for the future,
 4 Or build for the future.
 5 Which leaves a lot more time for just fooling around,
 6 And having fun.
 7 Isn't that nice?

CHAPTER 8

But you should also know that Harry told everyone about this,
 2 "Which could complicate things for you.
 3 Unless you listen very carefully.
 4 Do you understand so far?

CHAPTER 9

The thing is, Harry also told everyone about the best way to live,
 2 "Which involves not thinking about anything at all.

3 And he gave them a trinity to help them do it.

4 ^aThe Trinity of Harry is Desire, Certainty, and Blame.

5 You may know about this trinity already,

6 But you may not know that of the three,

7 ^bBlame is far and away the most important.

CHAPTER 10

When you're rich and powerful and in charge,

2 It's pretty easy to get blamed for things,

3 ^cAnd that can cost you a lot of money,

4 ^dAnd your job,

5 ^eAnd even your freedom.

6 But these are problems you should be able to avoid,

7 Completely,

8 Without having to think about it,

9 ^fAs long as you follow a few simple guidelines,

10 Which I'll be pleased to tell you about.

11 Are you still listening?

12 Good.

CHAPTER 11

If you want to stay rich and powerful and in charge,

2 Without thinking about it,

3 ^gRemember to blame others before they can blame you.

4 No matter what happens,

5 ^hNothing is ever your fault.

6 For example, if your ⁱcorporation is international,

7 You can blame practically everything on ^jexchange rates,

8 Which nobody understands anyway,

9 Except that they can't possibly be your fault.

a. *Whi.* 7

b. *Ned.* 31.8-10

c. *Psong.* 30.1

d. *Psong.* 57.5

e. *Psong.* 60.1-3

f. *Wil.* 31.14

g. *Ned.* 35.9

h. *Cen.* 11.24-33

i. *Adam.* 8.8-9

j. *Carl.* 3.8

k. *Wil.* 41.8-14

l. *Whi.* 29

m. *Whi.* 28

n. *Whi.* 26

o. *Whi.* 27

p. *Whi.* 25

q. *10.* 1-2

r. *Ext.* 35.1-13

CHAPTER 12

The next thing to remember is to surround yourself with stupid people,

2 And hire stupid people,

3 And promote stupid people,

4 Because smart people have a harder time remembering not to think about anything,

5 ^kUntil they've been blamed enough times, that is.

6 But why bother with them at all,

7 When there are so many stupid people available?

CHAPTER 13

Some of you may be saying to yourselves, "Why should I hire stupid people,

2 ^l"Since stupid people screw things up,

3 ^m"And never understand what you tell them to do,

4 ⁿ"And waste lots of time doing completely stupid, useless, infuriating things.

5 ^o"Besides, it takes them forever to get anything done,

6 ^p"Because they always have to have lots and lots of meetings,

7 "And then they do it all wrong anyway,

8 "So that their work is bad as well as late,

9 ^q"Which the CEO always gets blamed for in the end.

10 "So why should I?"

CHAPTER 14

There are two reasons for hiring stupid people.

2 In the first place, it's been a few years since Harry showed us the way,

3 ^rAnd practically everybody is already following the Way of Harry,

4 Which means that hardly anyone is thinking about anything at all,

5 Including all the people who are working for you now.

6 And since it's almost impossible to tell the difference between a person who doesn't think about anything at all and a completely stupid person,

7 It's getting a lot harder to find people who are what you would call smart,

8 "And besides, when practically everybody is following the Way of Harry, doing a lousy job has absolutely nothing to do with getting blamed,

9 Even if you're a CEO.

CHAPTER 15

For example, you may have noticed that the ^bNips aren't building a bunch of cheap, shoddy trinkets anymore.

2 In fact, they're building stuff that's a lot better than what we make in the Most Chosen Nation,

3 Including ^cTVs,

4 And ^dstereos,

5 And ^ecameras,

6 And ^fcars,

7 And practically everything else that takes brains to build,

8 Except for ^gweapons.

9 But none of this should bother you at all,

10 Because foreign competitors are a lot like foreign ^hexchange rates,

11 Meaning they're great to blame things on,

12 Things that can't possibly be your fault,

13 Because if you're at fault,

14 Then everybody else in the

a. *Wil.* 41.1-7

b. *Nip.* 26.1-14

c. *Boul.* 12.14

d. 36.9

e. *Ira.* 29.1-2

f. *Ann.* 18.25

g. *Adam.* 50.6

Nip. 25.9-10

Boul. 21.9

h. 11.7

i. *Vin.* 70.18

j. 15.10-11

Ann. 10.12-15

k. *Kens.* 14.8-11

l. *Adam.* 27.8

m. *Ann.* 10.31-34

n. *Wil.* 34.7-11

Most Chosen Nation is at fault too,

15 ⁱAnd nobody will ever believe that,

16 Because even if they don't know anything else,

17 They know the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 16

If your stupid people screw up,

2 ^jBlame it on foreign competition,

3 Which is completely unfair.

4 Because *they* don't have to pay a lot of stupid people more than they're worth to do nothing.

5 Which you do.

6 ^kBecause look at all those stupid blue-collar workers in your factories,

7 Who are black,

8 And other wrong flavors.

9 And can't possibly be your fault.

10 Are you starting to get it?

11 Are you sure?

CHAPTER 17

Of course, when any situation goes on long enough,

2 As this one will.

3 ^lBecause stupid people aren't going to go away anytime soon.

4 ^mThe people whose job it is to blame things on other people for a living will start trying to blame you for doing a bad job.

5 In spite of foreign competition,

6 Which isn't fair.

7 ⁿBut that's the way things work.

8 According to the Way of Harry.

CHAPTER 18

But just because people are trying to blame you for things,

2 That doesn't mean it has to ^astick,

3 No matter how specific they get,

4 Because you can always follow my next guideline,

5 Which involves remembering that when practically everybody isn't thinking about anything at all,

6 ^bTalk is always a substitute for action.

a. *Brit.* 40.8
b. *Ned.* 29.19-20
c. *Ned.* 9.5
d. 32.1-2
e. *Mawr.* 31.7-10
f. *Wht.* 27
g. *Hall.* 4.3
h. *Ned.* 30.30-35
i. *Carl.* 3.8
j. *Cen.* 11.32
k. *Ned.* 36.17-19
l. 5.2-3
m. 14.9
n. *Adam.* 34.1-11

CHAPTER 19

For example, if the professional blamers point out that you've forgotten what quality is,

2 Then start talking about quality.

3 ^cPut the word "quality" in your company slogan,

4 ^dMake speeches about quality,

5 Put up a lot of ^eposters to remind your employees about quality,

6 And hire a whole bunch of new stupid people whose ^fjob it is to improve quality.

7 It doesn't matter at all that none of this will really improve quality,

8 Since quality is an obsolete ideal,

9 Based on obsolete concepts such as hard ^gwork,

10 ^hAnd pride,

11 ⁱAnd personal responsibility,

12 And other nonsense like that.

13 ^jBut if you keep talking about quality, eventually everyone will stop trying to blame you when your products don't work, or fall apart the first time they try to use them,

14 Because it's easier to find someone else to blame,

15 Or another thing to blame you for.

16 But that's not so bad either,

17 Because when they start blaming you for being slow and inept,

18 All you have to do is start talking about how fast and ept you're going to be,

19 ^kUntil everyone loses interest,

20 And goes on to something else,

21 And so forth,

22 And so on.

CHAPTER 20

Perhaps we should take a short break now. It is easily five minutes since we started, and I wouldn't want to exhaust your ^lattention spans.

CHAPTER 21

Feeling refreshed now?

2 Good.

3 I have to tell you that something occurred to me during the break.

4 Looking around at all your bright shiny faces,

5 I sensed that some of you just aren't following all this very well,

6 And then I realized that I've been wasting your valuable time with explanations,

7 And reasons,

8 And a lot of other useless irrelevant garbage like that,

9 Because you are corporate ^mCEOs,

10 And commercial ⁿbank presidents,

11 And senior managing partners in ^aconsulting firms,
 12 And other stuff like that,
 13 And so I keep forgetting that if you had any brains of your own,
 14 You'd be an investment banker on ^bWall Street,
 15 With all the ^cIvy Leaguers who are too smart to dirty their hands with anything even remotely connected to making *things*.
 16 I keep forgetting that what you really like most about your companies is that absolutely everybody in them is blind bone stupid,
 17 And perfectly willing to shoot all intellectuals on sight,
 18 Including even pseudo-intellectuals,
 19 ^dWith the possible exception of the stupid pseudo-intellectuals who graduate from Ivy League business schools,
 20 And can't get a job on Wall Street.
 21 What I'm getting at is this:
 22 I apologize.
 23 I won't bring up any more ^ereasons,
 24 And I won't talk anymore about the importance of hiring stupid people.
 25 Instead, I'll give you what you want,
 26 Which is a ^fList,
 27 Just like all Harriers want.
 28 ^gAnd I assure you that if you do what is on the List, you will be an incredibly successful Harrier,
 29 And never have to think about anything at all.
 30 Okay?
 31 Feeling better?
 32 Super.

a. *Adam.33.1-8*
 b. *Adam.36.1-12*
 c. *Psay.5E.2-3*
 d. *Whi.1*
 e. *21.7*
 f. *Ext.15.4*
 g. *Cen.26.18-19*
 h. *Drex.11.3-8*
 i. *Whi.27*
 j. *Whi.28*
 k. *Cen.12.15*
 l. *Cen.12.17*
 m. *Vin.71.12-27*
 n. *Hill.N.1-3*
 o. *Psong.55.1-8*
 p. *24.4*
 q. *Carl.3.8*
 r. *18.5-6*

CHAPTER 22

The top item on the List is ^bbeans.

- 2 Count those beans,
- 3 Every day.
- 4 Beans are ninety-nine percent of your job.
- 5 ⁱMake sure all your employees know this,
- 6 ^jBut never the shareholders.
- 7 If someone suggests that business involves something other than beans,
- 8 Fire him,
- 9 Or have him killed.
- 10 It's all the same.

CHAPTER 23

The beans that matter are this month's beans,

- 2 ⁱAnd maybe this quarter's too.
- 3 All other beans belong to the remote future.

CHAPTER 24

Look out for your own ^mbeans.

- 2 If you don't have a ridiculously huge lump-sum settlement waiting for you at retirement.
- 3 Arrange for one.
- 4 ⁿNow.
- 5 If you don't have a ridiculously huge lump-sum settlement waiting for you in the event of a ^ohostile takeover.
- 6 Arrange for one.
- 7 ^pNow.

CHAPTER 25

Look out for your ^qcorporate culture.

- 2 Especially when the press is around.
- 3 ^rLooking out for corporate culture is accomplished by talking.
- 4 And nothing else.

5 ^aTalk about how you value your employees.

6 ^bTalk about how you value quality.

7 ^cTalk about how you value your customers.

8 ^dTalk about how you encourage decision-making at the lowest practical level of the company.

9 ^eTalk about the long-term contribution your company makes to the community and whatever else you can think of along those lines.

10 ^fTalk about how much your company cares about the environment.

11 ^gTalk about how much your company cares about minorities and women and other Others.

12 ^hTalk about innovation.

13 ⁱTalk about competitiveness.

14 ^jTalk about how your company is changing to meet the needs of a changing world.

15 ^kTalk about how it is everyone's patriotic duty to buy things that were made in the Most Chosen Nation.

16 Talk about all these things a lot.

CHAPTER 26

When you talk about corporate culture,

2 ^lDon't listen to a word of what you say,

3 Ever.

CHAPTER 27

Keeep all your employees in a state of constant terror.

2 ^mUse fire drills to keep them worried and exhausted.

3 ⁿBe capricious and gratuitously brutal in your personal communications.

a. 27.1
Jefs. 7.22

b. 19.1-2

c. *Kens. 10.15*

d. 28.1

e. *Ned. 29.19-20*

f. *Mall. 13.8*

g. *Vin. 49.5*

h. *Carl. 3.8*

i. *Brd. 19.17-19*

j. *Ned. 20.7*

k. 36.1-9

Ann. 18.15

l. *Wil. 26.20-21*

m. *Lies. 12.1-6*

n. *Lies. 4.6-7*

o. *Ext. 48.20-21*

p. *Ext. 49.9-10*

q. *Ann. 18.12*

r. *Lies. 7.1-6*

s. *Ext. 48.24-31*

t. *Ext. 34.1-7*

u. *Ext. 36.14-15*

v. *Wil. 38.1-3*

w. *Lies. 2.1-6*

x. 31.5

Whi. 27

y. 24.1

4 ^pMake a point of promoting people who are also capricious and gratuitously brutal.

5 ^qLose your temper over trifles.

6 Tell everyone how tolerant and patient you are.

7 Tell your employees that your door is always open,

8 ^rBut keep it closed.

9 ^sUse humiliation to punish your subordinates, whether they did anything wrong or not.

10 ^tAlways expect your subordinates to know what you are thinking,

11 Especially when you're not thinking about anything at all,

12 ^uAnd accept no excuses for their failure to do so.

13 ^vNever listen to your employees,

14 No matter what they say.

15 Never give your employees enough free time to develop an independent sense of reality;

16 ^wYou must be their entire reality,

17 No matter how much you don't think about.

CHAPTER 28

^x**M**ake sure that all decisions are made by very large committees,

2 ^yExcept decisions regarding your personal beans.

CHAPTER 29

Never plan for the future.

2 Specifically,

3 Never plan for the next decade,

4 Never plan for the next year,

5 And never plan for the quarter after the next one.

6 BUT,
 7 ^aAlways make your people spend a lot of time and effort on phony plans,
 8 ^bAnd keep pushing them to commit to goals so absurd that they absolutely have to lie and make things up to give you the plan you want.

CHAPTER 30

^c Always have your secretary book your calendar months and months in advance,
 2 ^dWith absolutely nothing but executive meetings and audiovisual presentations in dozens of different locations,
 3 BUT,
 4 ^eWhen you travel, never look at anything but the audiovisual presentations.
 5 ^fNever pay attention to an audiovisual presentation for more than three consecutive minutes,
 6 ^gAnd always insist that hard-copy handouts of presentations be in bullet form.
 7 ^hIf an employee insists that 'bullets obscure vital dependencies and interrelationships,
 8 Fire him,
 9 ⁱOr have him killed.
 10 Encourage discussion in meetings and presentations,
 11 ^jBut don't listen to what is said.
 12 ^kEncourage the use of technical jargon in meetings and presentations,
 13 And everywhere else in the company too,
 14 ^lIncluding every different discipline and department,
 15 But never learn what it means,
 16 And never use it yourself.

a. 27.2
 b. *Whi.* 27
 c. *Ext.* 15.4
 d. 18.6
 e. *Wil.* 38.1-3
 f. 5.2
 g. *Whi.* 1-39
 h. 12.4
 i. *Ann.* 10.1-2
 j. 22.10
 k. *Vin.* 70.21-25
 l. *Drex.* 5.2-3
 m. *Lies.* 7.7-12
 n. *Ext.* 48.34
 o. 30.6
 p. *Vin.* 72.3-7
 q. *Carl.* 10.3 & 10.7
 r. *Swar.* 16.9
 s. *Ned.* 54.6-8
 t. 14.8
 u. *Ned.* 30.42-43
 v. *Adam.* 42.5-8
 w. 32.2
 x. *Lies.* 8.14
 y. *Ext.* 41.1-5
 z. *Ext.* 41.6-20

CHAPTER 31

ⁿ Never read a letter that's longer than one page.
 2 ^oNever read a report that isn't in bullet form.
 3 ^pNever form an independent judgment based on something you've read;
 4 Order a task force to study it for you,
 5 ^qAnd then have a committee make the decision.

CHAPTER 32

^r Never write anything yourself,
 2 Ever.

CHAPTER 33

^s Make sure that somebody gets fired or transferred after every failure.
 2 ^tDon't worry about who it is.
 3 And don't look into it yourself.
 4 ^uYour subordinates will find someone suitable,
 5 And do all the paperwork too.

CHAPTER 34

^v If business is bad, blame something outside the company.
 2 ^wDon't hesitate to lie.
 3 If it is absolutely impossible to blame something outside the company.
 4 Then you must fire one of your direct subordinates.
 5 ^xFire the one that you find the most irritating personally.
 6 If the problem doesn't go away,
 7 ^yReorganize.
 8 If reorganizing doesn't work,
 9 ^zKeep doing it until the problem is forgotten.

CHAPTER 35

- I**f business is good, take credit
 for it,
 2 Publicly,
 3 Often,
 4 And without qualification,
 5 ^bUntil you believe it yourself.

CHAPTER 36

- H**ave a personal life.
 2 ^aHave lots and lots and lots of toys,
 3 ^cIncluding gigantic mansions,
 4 ^dAnd villas in the South of France,
 5 ^eAnd ridiculously expensive German sedans,
 6 ^fAnd ridiculously expensive Italian sports cars,
 7 ^gAnd ridiculously expensive British clothes,
 8 ^hAnd ridiculously expensive yachts,
 9 ⁱNot to mention ridiculously expensive Japanese electronic equipment,
 10 ^jAnd ridiculously expensive children,
 11 ^kWhom you can ship off to expensive New England prep schools when they stop being cute,
 12 ^lAnd a ridiculously expensive wife,
 13 ^mWhom you can blame for everything wrong in your per-

- a. Adam.30.1-7*
b. Jefs.9.4-6
c. Wht.16
d. Ned.16.15
e. Psong.24.1-3
f. Psong.5.3
g. Ann.6.1-23
h. Psong.57.3
i. Brit.57.9-14
j. Ned.40.8
k. 15.1-4
l. Mall.16.12-15
m. Ira.17.31
n. Mawr.30.1-14
o. Mawr.30.15-20
p. Ext.49.17-18
q. Psong.54.3-6
r. 27.1
s. 24.1
t. Wht.9
u. Jefs.8.15
v. Vin.73.12
w. 21.16
x. Dav.15.25
Yks.154.9-21
y. Barb.7.7

sonal life when she stops being gorgeous,
 14 Which is about the time you'll be needing a ridiculously expensive girlfriend,
 15 ^pFrom southern California,
 16 ^qUnless you've got enough class to get a mistress from northern Italy.

CHAPTER 37

- T**reat your friends and relatives the way you treat your employees,
 2 Except for old drinking buddies, of course,
 3 ^rUnless they ask you for beans.
 4 ^sTake any kind of Consolation you can find,
 5 ^tWhether it comes in a bag or a bottle,
 6 ^uBecause it's lonely at the top.

CHAPTER 38

- W**asn't that better?
 2 I thank you, gentlemen.
 3 ^vI think we can all agree that the industrial might of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth is in good hands,
 4 ^wAnd nice clean hands at that.
 5 Good day,
 6 ^xAnd good luck!

ULT. JOE'S MESSAGE

FOR THE

BROAD STREETERS

CHAPTER 1

BREAK THIS ^aBOTTLE!

- 2 Way to go!
- 3 You can read.
- 4 This message is for you,
- 5 ^bAnd everyone else on North Broad Street.
- 6 Read it and pass it on.
- 7 ^cIf they can't read it,
- 8 Read it to them,
- 9 And then make them pass it on too.
- 10 What I'm trying to say is,
- 11 This is important.

CHAPTER 2

You probably never heard about Harry,

- 2 Even though you're already doing a pretty good job of following his way,
- 3 But it's time you found out a few things Harry mentioned,
- 4 Things that could make your life easier and better,
- 5 ^dUp to a point.

CHAPTER 3

To start with, ^eI'm not going to kid you.

- 2 You may live in the Most Chosen Nation in the whole history of the world,
- 3 ^fBut you are the Least Chosen People in it,
- 4 And there's practically no way for you to have an easy life,
- 5 Unless you follow the Way of Harry very closely.

a. Vin. 48.19-20

b. Wil. 54.1-8

c. Hill. B.9-13

d. Vin. 48.22

e. Ext. 44.1-36

f. Main. 16.7

g. Mawr. 8.1-8

*h. Yks. 150.1-8
Wil. 5.9*

i. Ned. 20.17-18

j. Ned. 20.20-27

k. Yks. 151.1-5

CHAPTER 4

^gThe way of Harry is the way of not thinking about anything at all,

- 2 Which many of you are pretty good at,
- 3 But you could save yourself some grief if you learned how to follow the Way of Harry 100 percent of the time.
- 4 ^hFor example, you used to have a leader who said he had a dream,
- 5 ⁱAnd maybe some of you think you should keep on having a dream,
- 6 And maybe even put some work and sweat and thought into making the dream come true.
- 7 Well, you shouldn't.
- 8 Because as you must suspect by now,
- 9 ^jWhen the Least Chosen People in the Most Chosen Nation have dreams, their dreams don't come true.
- 10 Which is why it's better not to have dreams.
- 11 And have rights instead.

CHAPTER 5

Why shouldn't your dreams come true?

- 2 Because nobody else wants your dreams to come true.
- 3 ^kIn case you hadn't noticed, *they* don't like you.
- 4 At all.
- 5 *They* are white people, of course,

6 And although they say this
and that about your problems,
7 And pretend they want your
dreams to come true,
8 They really don't,
9 Because they are white people,
10 And they don't like you,
11 At all.

CHAPTER 6

For example, white people
talk a bunch of different
ways,
2 But under the skin,
3 ^aThey all know certain things
about you,
4 All lies, of course,
5 ^bBut they know them anyway.
6 Some of them even wish they
didn't know these things,
7 ^cBecause they like to pretend
they aren't racists,
8 ^dBut they are racists,
9 Because they think they keep
seeing you do the same kinds of
things all the time,
10 ^eAnd they don't like those
things.

CHAPTER 7

For example, all white people
know, deep down, that
all the stereotypes are true.
2 ^aThey know that you are
mostly lazy,
3 ^bAnd think the world owes
you a living,
4 ^cBecause your great-great-
grandfather was a slave,
5 Even if you don't exactly
know who your father was.
6 ^dYou see, they're also pretty
united about knowing that you
don't have any culture to speak
of,
7 ^eBecause there wasn't any

a. *Ira.25.16-20*
b. *Ira.25.38*
c. *19.4-7*
d. *Kens.23.14*
e. *5.11*
f. *17.4*
g. *17.4*
h. *Ned.7.8-9*
i. *Yks.5.4-7*
j. *17.4*
k. *Exp.14.15*
Oth.7.1-5
l. *Psay.5N.14*
m. *17.4*
n. *Oth.7.11-22*
o. *Swar.35.9-13*
Ira.26.21-27
Ira.25.41-46
p. *17.4*

culture in Africa when your rela-
tives sold you to the Dutch,
8 ¹And there still isn't.
9 ^mSo they actually have to
work pretty hard not to laugh
when you start going on and on
about your great cultural heri-
tage,
10 ⁿEspecially when they see all
your great ancestral tribes cut-
ting each other's heads off in a
bunch of fascist African states,
11 ^oIn spite of the fact that the
media know better than to cover
Africa anymore.
12 Nor are these the only lies
white people know about you.

CHAPTER 8

For example, all white people
know, deep down, that you
are better at sports than they are.
2 They know you run faster,
3 Even if it's a lie,
4 And jump higher,
5 Even if it's a lie,
6 And are just plain stronger,
like in boxing,
7 Even if it's a lie.
8 They also think they know
that you are just plain better co-
ordinated,
9 And more in touch with your
bodies,
10 Because white people know
they can't dance,
11 Even if it's a lie.

CHAPTER 9

And because they know that
you are better athletes than
they are,
2 ^aThey also know that you are
dumber than they are,
3 Across the board,
4 Even if it's a lie,
5 Because the math doesn't
quite add up to them,

6 ^aAnd they just love math and logic and other lies like that,
 7 Which make them think that the races can't be completely and utterly equal in all respects,
 8 ^bExcept that one is better at sports and dancing than the others.
 9 So they make themselves feel better by telling themselves that you are better at sports and dancing,
 10 ^cAnd they are better at everything else.

CHAPTER 10

Now, there are basically two ways for you to deal with white people,
 2 Provided you want to stick around in the Most Chosen Nation,
 3 ^dWhich is still the only place to be,
 4 In spite of everything,
 5 ^eAs I think you know.
 6 The first way is called the ^fhard way,
 7 And is the way that most of the Others followed when they arrived in the Most Chosen Nation,
 8 ^gIncluding the Irish,
 9 ^hAnd the Italians,
 10 ⁱAnd the Poles,
 11 ^jAnd the Jews,
 12 ^kAnd the Chinese,
 13 ^lAnd the Japanese,
 14 ^mAnd a bunch of others too.
 15 The hard way takes a long time and isn't much fun at all.
 16 The second way is the Way of Harry,
 17 And if you compare the two,
 18 I think the best way will be obvious.

a. *Grk. 14.16-23*
Frog. 26.8-16
Drex. 8.1-3
 b. *Ann. 18.11*
 c. *Ext. 52.16*
 d. *Wil. 25.17-18*
 e. *Forg. 11.14*
 f. *Brit. 1.8*
 g. *Yks. 146.12-18*
 h. *Psong. 57.1-2*
 i. *Yks. 125.22-25*
 j. *Boul. 5.5-9*
 k. *Yks. 29.6*
 l. *Psay. 5J.15*
 m. *Yks. 56.15-22*

CHAPTER 11

If you want to do things the hard way,
 2 It means settling down in your neighborhoods,
 3 Wherever they are,
 4 And working yourself to death at whatever comes along,
 5 Including menial labor,
 6 And domestic labor,
 7 And all the other garbage jobs nobody wants,
 8 For a long long time.
 9 While you're working yourself to death,
 10 You make a great sacred mission out of bringing up your children,
 11 So that every child has two parents,
 12 And a lot of love,
 13 And attention,
 14 And direction.
 15 When you do things the hard way, you have to teach your children to be better than the white children,
 16 And to do everything there is to do *better* than the white children,
 17 Including schoolwork.
 18 And honesty.
 19 And self-respect.
 20 And family pride.
 21 And courtesy.
 22 And cleanliness.
 23 And reliability.
 24 And thrift.
 25 And honor.
 26 And courage.
 27 And a willingness to work perhaps as much as two or three minutes after quitting time.
 28 Without complaining.
 29 And a bunch of other, outdated irrelevant virtues that white people don't have themselves anymore.

30 But think everybody else ought to.

CHAPTER 12

If you work yourself to death the hard way for about fifty or a hundred years,

2 White people still won't like you,

3 But you'll own a bunch of things,

4 ^aAnd owning a bunch of things is very important in the Most Chosen Nation,

5 Which means you might actually have a chance to get your way every now and then,

6 For a change.

7 Unfortunately, there are two big problems with the hard way,

8 ^bNamely, it is far too hard a way for anyone brought up in the Most Chosen Nation during the last half of the twentieth century,

9 ^cAnd there isn't enough time left to make it worth your while,

10 Because by the time you own enough things,

11 We'll all be dead,

12 Including white people,

13 ^dAnd you too.

CHAPTER 13

This leaves the ^eWay of Harry,

2 Which is pretty perfect any-way,

3 And can be done without thinking about anything at all,

4 ^fOr even working too hard.

5 Interested?

6 I thought you would be.

7 For you, the Way of Harry involves two things,

8 Namely, demanding your rights,

9 And using white people's lies against them.

a. *Adam.20.2-10*

Ned.16.15

b. *Vin.18.14-17*

c. *Ned.16.12-13*

d. *Oth.9.19*

e. *Wil.28.1-4*

f. *Wil.41.1-7*

g. *Mawr.20.1-2*

h. *Mawr.20.4-6*

i. *Mawr.20.7*

j. *Yks.97.3-4*

k. *Wil.31.1-3*

l. *Wil.33.2-9*

CHAPTER 14

The rights part is pretty easy,
2 Especially because of the things Harry taught us about rights,

3 Which is that you have them,

4 Just because you are there,

5 ^hAnd they are the same as your desires,

6 ⁱWhatever they are.

7 For example, if you desire to do no work and still get paid for just being there,

8 Including medical care,

9 And a roof over your head,

10 And a car,

11 And some walking-around money,

12 It is your right to have these things,

13 Because you desire them,

14 And you are there,

15 And other people have these things,

16 ^jAnd nobody is any better than anyone else.

CHAPTER 15

It is important to remember that no other definition of rights is necessary,

2 Because any other definition can lead to thinking,

3 Which is just not necessary,

4 ^kAnd can make you sad and confused.

5 ^lIt is always much better to be certain,

6 And the best way to be certain is not to think about it,

7 Which is easy to do if your rights are always the same as your desires.

CHAPTER 16

We have already talked about Desire and Certainty,

2 Which are the first two parts of the great ^aTrinity of Harry,
 3 And give you everything you need to know what your rights are,
 4 But to really succeed at getting your rights,
 5 You must also make use of the third part,
 6 ^bWhich is Blame,
 7 And gives you the perfect tool for using the lies of white people against them.

CHAPTER 17

Deep down, white people know that you can't really compete in the Most Chosen Nation,
 2 ^cBecause it was their ancestors who bought your ancestors in the first place,
 3 And they're pretty sure that brains weren't a real popular option,
 4 ^dEven though they will never talk to you about this,
 5 ^eBecause they don't like to think either anymore,
 6 And they're pretty well convinced that slavery was a bad idea,
 7 And a mistake,
 8 And actually very very wrong,
 9 Because here you all are,
 10 And now what are they supposed to do with you?
 11 ^fOf course, they don't really think it's their responsibility either,
 12 ^gBecause they too are following the Way of Harry,
 13 And they didn't ask to be born a white racist,
 14 Even if they'll concede that it's better than being born black,
 15 But how does that matter if

a. *Wil.31.18-22*
 b. *Mawr.14.14-18*
 c. *Yks.20.25-33*
 d. *Ned.29.19*
 e. *15.3*
 f. *Cen.11.32*
 g. *9.3*
 h. *Adam.28.18-22*
 i. *7.2*
 j. *6.7*
 k. *17.9-10*
 l. *14.4*
 m. *Hall.8.7-11*
 n. *Hall.2.7-8*

they weren't born rich enough to live in all-white neighborhoods their whole lives?
 16 In short, they think things are tough all over,
 17 And they'd like you to be happier,
 18 If your being happier would make them feel safer,
 19 And made you play your music at a lower volume.

CHAPTER 18

But how does all this make your life any easier?
 2 ^hWhat good does it do to know that white people who talk about equality and stuff like that are all lying,
 3 And really wish you would just go away,
 4 And stop being so noisy,
 5 And self-righteous,
 6 And so, well, numerous?
 7 The thing is, all this can make your life easier,
 8 Because white people also don't want to think about anything at all,
 9 Particularly things that make them feel ⁱconfused,
 10 ^jAnd sort of guilty,
 11 ^kAnd sort of angry,
 12 ^lAnd sort of tired too.
 13 ^mThat's why white people invented the federal government.
 14 Which is supposed to care about the things they don't want to care about,
 15 Or don't feel like caring about.
 16 ⁿOr don't care about period.
 17 When something is the government's responsibility,
 18 It's not their responsibility anymore,
 19 No matter what.

20 Because if the government screws up,
 21 That's the way governments are,
 22 And if the government does something good,
 23 It's a ^amiracle.
 24 ^bSo for you, the Way of Harry is the way of demanding your rightful compensation from the government for all the things white people have done to you,
 25 No matter what,
 26 While all the white people don't think about it at all.

a. *Ed.60.17*
 b. *Mawr.15.11-22*
 c. *17.4*
 d. *18.25*
 e. *14.16*
 f. *14.13-16*
 g. *Mawr.8.6*
 h. *8.11*
 i. *Hall.13.1-6*
 j. *Kens.30.9*
 k. *Kens.30.10*
 l. *Kens.30.11-15*
 m. *Mawr.8.6*
 n. *Mawr.20.19*

CHAPTER 19

The great thing about the federal government is that it's so full of well-educated white people,
 2 ^cWho don't think you can compete either,
 3 ^dAnd don't ever want to admit it,
 4 Because it's pretty important to them to think they believe in equality,
 5 ^eAnd how nobody is really any better than anyone else,
 6 Because if some people *were* better,
 7 Then maybe people like them would have a lot more responsibility to do something important and worthwhile with all their advantages,
 8 Except that they'd rather work for the government instead.
 9 That's why it makes them feel better to pretend that you'll be just as equal as everybody else when you finally get your rights,
 10 Whatever they are,
 11 Even if the only way you'll ever get anywhere at all,
 12 The way they see it,
 13 ^fIs for them to *give* you what

you want without making you compete for it,
 14 Somehow,
 15 ^gUnder the very noses of all the contemptible white people who don't like you.
 16 This can be done, though,
 17 Because absolutely no one in the Most Chosen Nation wants to talk out loud about the one thing that all white people ^hknow,
 18 Which is that you can't compete,
 19 And don't seem to want to.

CHAPTER 20

In order to make the Way of Harry work for you,
 2 ⁱAll you have to do is make sure all your leaders always look to the government first when your rights are on the line.
 3 You will always be able to recognize leaders like this because they will be the ones who don't think about anything at all,
 4 ^jWhich means they will be exceptional at expressing their desires,
 5 ^kCompletely consistent about being dead certain,
 6 ^lAnd always ready to blame someone or something else for whatever it is that's wrong.

CHAPTER 21

When you find a leader like this,
 2 Follow him blindly,
 3 ^mWherever he takes you,
 4 ⁿAnd never doubt him,
 5 Whatever he does,
 6 Because your leader is your leader,
 7 And it's his job to not think about anything at all in your place,

8 And it's your job to let the world know how much you support him,
 9 ^aSo that *they*'ll do what he says,
 10 Just like you,
 11 Until he sets you free,
 12 Or something like that.

CHAPTER 22

If he wants all the laws to be race-blind,
 2 Support him and do what he says,
 3 Without thinking about it at all.
 4 ^bIf he wants the laws to stop being race-blind,
 5 Support him and do what he says,
 6 Without thinking about it at all.
 7 If he wants to integrate everything in society,
 8 Support him and do what he says,
 9 Without thinking about it at all.
 10 ^cIf he wants to make Broad Street into a separate society,
 11 Support him and do what he says,
 12 Without thinking about it at all.
 13 ^dIf he wants to change the name everybody has to call you, say, once a year,
 14 Support him and do what he says,
 15 Without thinking about it at all.
 16 ^eIf he wants to blame every bad thing that ever happened to a black person on racism,
 17 Support him and do what he says,
 18 Without thinking about it at all.

a. 18.25
 b. *Mawr.* 25.23
 c. *Yks.* 151.3
 d. *Ann.* 10.20-23
 e. *Mawr.* 30.18-20
 f. 21.6-7
 g. *Hall.* 15.12-13
 h. *Hall.* 15.21-23
 i. 17.4
 j. 18.25
 k. *Hall.* 15.9-10
 l. *Yks.* 21.4-9
 m. *Yks.* 55.17-28

19 ^fIf he wants to be elected to high office,
 20 Support him and do what he says,
 21 Without thinking about it at all.
 22 ^gIf he wants to be as corrupt as all the white people are,
 23 Support him and do what he says,
 24 Without thinking about it at all.
 25 ^hIf he wants to get away with absolutely everything, no matter who gets hurt,
 26 Support him and do what he says,
 27 Without thinking about it at all,
 28 ⁱBecause *all* the white people loathe and despise him,
 29 Without exception,
 30 ^jBut they know he speaks for every one of you,
 31 And if you ever stopped supporting him,
 32 They might stop thinking of you as a single unyielding knot of certainty and blame,
 33 ^kAnd then the government wouldn't know who to give in to.
 34 And you'd all be on your own.

CHAPTER 23

But if one of your leaders should ever start pointing the finger at you.
 2 ^lAnd reminding you that your dead American ancestors did an awful lot to build America in the first place.
 3 ^mAnd suggesting that you have it better than they did.
 4 And maybe it's time to start getting some mileage out of the courage and perseverance and

dignity and brains you inherited from them,

5 Then it's time for you to be very very suspicious of that leader.

6 And if he should go on from there,

7 And start talking about self-reliance,

8 And helping each other,

9 ^aAnd other people too,

10 ^bBecause the government can't do it all,

11 Then it's time to spit upon him, and revile him, and send him away,

12 Without thinking about it at all,

13 ^cBecause it *isn't* time for the hard way,

14 And never will be again:

15 For if you choose the hard way,

16 Harry's Trinity won't help you,

17 At all,

18 ^dAnd you'd be on your own,

19 In a nation full of white people,

20 Who can't be trusted,

21 At all.

CHAPTER 24

Don't ever ever forget how much white people have done to you already,

2 Including even the ones who pretended to be your friend,

3 Like ^eLincoln,

4 ^fWho wasn't really trying to give you your rights,

5 ^gBut only to save the union,

6 Because slavery was a bone in the throat of the union,

7 And had to be cut out,

8 ^hEven if he had to free you to do it,

9 But that doesn't mean you've

a. 12.12

b. Hall.10.17-18

c. 12.8-9

d. 22.34

e. Dav.57.30

f. Yks.43.26-31

g. Yks.37.16

h. Yks.43.22-25

i. Forg.14.19-23

j. Forg.14.24-25

k. Kens.34.1-2

l. Hall.4.3

m. Ira.25.64

n. Mall.15.4-15

o. Wil.38.1-3

p. Wil.41.1-7

q. Hill.V.9-10

ever become part of the union,
10 No matter what anybody says,

11 Even if they've let you die for the union on half a dozen continents,

12 Because they don't like you,

13 No matter what you do,

14 And if they ever gave you a uniform, it was because they hoped you'd bring it back with a bullet hole in it,

15 Neatly wrapped inside a pine coffin,

16 With a flag on top,

17 Because when the Most Chosen Nation goes to war,

18 ⁱIt's easier to let the Least Chosen People fight it,

19 ^jIf they're dumb enough to die for a flag.

CHAPTER 25

That's why the only white person you can trust is ^kHarry,

2 Because Harry is the only one who isn't lecturing you about personal ^lresponsibility,

3 ^mOr telling you to get a job where there isn't one,

4 ⁿOr telling you to get married before you have children in a country where it's illegal for thirteen-year-olds to get married,

5 ^oOr telling you to finish school in neighborhoods where school is the most dangerous place you can go,

6 ^pOr telling you to get off welfare when it's been a family tradition for three generations,

7 ^qOr telling you to stay non-violent about getting your rights at a time when a good riot with lots of looting and burning and vandalism is about the only time

you ever get to have any fun,
 8 ^aOr telling you to do anything
 at all,
 9 Except what you feel like do-
 ing,
 10 Whenever you feel like do-
 ing it,
 11 No matter who gets hurt.

CHAPTER 26

For if Harry were here, he
 would say, "If it is your de-
 sire to hold up a liquor store,
 2 "Do so,
 3 ^b"For if it is your desire, it is
 your right.
 4 "If you desire to mug trav-
 elers at the bus station,
 5 "Do so,
 6 "For if you cannot be certain
 about your desires, what can you
 be certain about?
 7 "If it is your desire to rape
 someone,
 8 "Do so,
 9 ^d"For it is always possible to
 blame someone else if you get
 caught.
 10 "And if you desire to shoot
 up with heroin every day,
 11 "Do so,
 12 "But have you ever consid-
 ered switching to Consolation?"

CHAPTER 27

Have you heard of Consola-
 tion?
 2 Indeed, it is my pleasure to
 inform you that Consolation is
 the greatest of all the gifts that
 Harry can offer,
 3 Including even his Trinity,
 4 Because in spite of the power
 of Desire, Certainty, and Blame,
 5 The Trinity cannot make you
 stop thinking about anything at
 all,

a. *Cen.11.24-33*
 b. *14.1-6*
 c. *Mawr.13.15-19*
 d. *Mawr.16.7-8*
 e. *Ext.13.8*
 f. *Kens.36.1-5*
 g. *Kens.36.6*
 h. *Kens.35.8*
 i. *Hill.N.1-3*

6 With a single blast up the
 nose.
 7 But ^eConsolation can,
 8 And it comes in a nice white
 powder,
 9 Which requires no syringe,
 10 And therefore leaves no un-
 sightly tracks,
 11 Which makes it practically
 perfect.

CHAPTER 28

What is more,
 2 ^fConsolation will be coming
 to Broad Street soon,
 3 ^gAt very competitive prices,
 4 Which will keep getting more
 competitive,
 5 As volume sales improve.

CHAPTER 29

Yes, you must try Harry's
 Consolation,
 2 Which is the only thing you
 can ever expect to receive in
 complete honesty from a white
 person,
 3 In the Most Chosen Nation on
 Earth.
 4 You will love Consolation.
 5 ^hBecause it makes *now* so
 very special,
 6 ⁱWhich is the only time there
 is,
 7 When you have nothing to
 look forward to,
 8 At all.

CHAPTER 30

And there is no need what-
 ever to be suspicious of
 Consolation.
 2 Because it is not some racist
 trick,
 3 Which you can prove abso-
 lutely to yourself,

4 ^aBecause white people love it too,
 5 ^bAnd it's already *everywhere* but here,
 6 Which Harry will take care of,
 7 As volume sales improve.

a. *Ext. 17.8*
 b. *Ext. 31.11-12*
 c. *Ext. 14.7-9*
 d. *Oth. 8.18*

CHAPTER 31

Harry wants you to have his Consolation,
 2 Because he knows about your pain,
 3 And he knows that it's not your fault,
 4 And that there's nothing you can do,
 5 Because you didn't make this sick racist world,
 6 And you deserve a break,
 7 And Harry has the break you need,

8 ^cAnd calls it Consolation.

CHAPTER 32

Come to Harry.
 2 Try his Consolation.
 3 Feel his Consolation.
 4 Love his Consolation.
 5 Trust his Consolation,
 6 Desire his Consolation,
 7 For ever and ever and ever,
 8 Because if you desire it,
 9 It is your right to have it,
 10 And Harry will see that you get it,
 11 For ever and ever and ever,
 12 Which is the most and the best you can ever expect,
 13 From a white man,
 14 In the Most Chosen Nation on Earth,
 15 In the Last Days on Earth,
 16 ^dFor everyone.

THE RATIONALIZATIONS

OF

DAVID THE DAD

CHAPTER 1

It came to pass that Harry had to put his ^adad in a home,
 2 Which he did without a thought,
 3 And the fewest possible words,
 4 ^bThese being, **There's no fool like an old fool,**
 5 **Especially one that can't keep his mouth shut.**
 6 And so the old fool was sent to Happy Acres to ^cplumb the

a. *Wil. 2.1-6*
 b. *Psay. 5A.11*
 c. *Ann. 2.32*
 d. *Vin. 16.6*

depths of his senility,
 7 And true to the Word of Harry, he talked and talked and talked,
 8 Until the day the orderly gave him too many ^dsedatives by accident,
 9 Which was communicated to Harry by phone, causing him to exclaim, **Truly my prayers for peace on earth have been answered at last,**
 10 **And I am now well content.**

11 But the Dad of Harry had
bequeathed him one last present,
12 Which was mailed to him in
"Rio,
13 Being the last cassette of the
father,
14 And so gave Harry the final
thoughts of an old fool,
15 Looking into the face of
death,
16 Near the end of the twentieth
century,
17 Which made Harry laugh
pretty loudly and uproariously,
18 And is why he sought to
share them with all Harriers ev-
erywhere.

CHAPTER 2

The Words of the Dad of
Harry, uttered in the home
to which he was committed in
the depths of his senility:

2 There was, I remember, a
dream called America,
3 Where some ancient men
wearing funny hats believed in
an idea called liberty,
4 And tried to turn that idea into
reality,
5 Which seemed to be working,
6 The way I remember it,
7 For quite a while,
8 Until somebody discovered
that it really wasn't,
9 For some reason,
10 And that everything ever
done in America was wrong,
11 For some reason,
12 ^bAnd the dream started to go
away.

CHAPTER 3

Now I have become an old
man,

a. *Vin. 75.13-14*
b. *Wil. 5.8*
c. *1.1*
d. *Yks. 106.1-8*
e. *Nips. 21.4-10*
f. *10.9*
10.21

2 And my memory can't be
trusted,
3 "Or why would my sons have
put me here,
4 And stopped visiting me,
5 And stopped caring about me,
6 At all?
7 It must be that the way I re-
member things is all wrong,
8 Because I was never smart
enough to hate America,
9 Or even the human race,
10 Because most of what I
thought I knew about the human
race I learned in America,
11 From Americans,
12 "Except for the war,
13 "Where I learned something
about Japs,
14 Who I hated,
15 Because they were the en-
emy,
16 Although later on I kind of
stopped hating them,
17 Because I knew some other
Japs,
18 In America,
19 Which these other Japs loved
too,
20 In spite of everything.
21 Just like me.

CHAPTER 4

Of course, I never say any-
thing right.

2 As my sons used to tell me.
3 And even when I'm trying to
be nice,
4 And truthful.
5 "Everyone tells me I sound
like a racist.
6 Which I don't see.
7 But that's understandable. I
suppose.
8 Because I'm an American.
9 And everything I thought I
knew must be lies.

- 10 Because everything I thought
was so ain't so,
11 For some reason.

a. *Psay. 5J. 29*
b. *Vin. 57. 5*
c. *Ira. 3. 15-21*
d. *Wil. 13. 15-21*

CHAPTER 5

But the way I remember it,
2 There used to be a dream
called America,
3 Where nothing and nobody
was ever equal,
4 Except under the law,
5 Which wasn't perfect either,
6 But it gave everyone more of a
chance than anyone else ever
had,
7 If you wanted to take that
chance,
8 And work hard to make some-
thing of it,
9 And maybe some people
would help you,
10 And maybe they wouldn't,
11 But if you kept on trying,
12 And kept your self-respect,
13 Maybe enough people would
come to respect you in time to
make it worth your while,
14 And if they didn't ever re-
spect you,
15 Maybe they'd respect your
sons,
16 Or even your daughters,
17 Because girls are people too,
18 Or at least I've always
thought so,
19 And maybe even better than
men when you come right down
to it,
20 "Because even if they're silly
and annoying sometimes,
21 They're kind and warm and
loving,
22 And a lot of them are a lot
smarter than most men I know,
23 Although I'm probably
wrong,

- 24 Which I am about most
things,
25 I guess.

CHAPTER 6

Anway,
2 I sometimes wish I'd had
daughters instead of sons,
3 Because it always seemed like
daughters loved their fathers,
4 In the old days, anyhow,
5 ^bAnd I don't think my sons
ever really loved me,
6 Or at least not very much,
7 Because they never really
seemed to care what I thought,
8 About anything,
9 Even though I was doing the
best I could,
10 Most of the time.

CHAPTER 7

I'm not saying I never made
any mistakes,
2 Because I know I did,
3 And there were times when I
didn't pay enough attention,
4 ^cAnd didn't jerk them up short
when they needed it,
5 Because I thought they'd grow
out of it or something,
6 Which they never did,
7 And I know for a fact,
8 Or at least I think I do,
9 ^dThat I gave them too much
freedom,
10 Which isn't quite the same
thing as liberty,
11 As my father used to say,
12 But he was probably wrong
too,
13 Because he taught me a lot of
things,
14 Things that just ain't so,
15 I guess.

CHAPTER 8

But it always seemed to me
 that my father knew a lot,
 2 Even though he went through
 most of the depression without a
 dime in his pocket,
 3 And never did turn out to be a
 real big success,
 4 Except that I loved him,
 5 And wanted him to be proud
 of me,
 6 Because I always thought that
 if he were proud of me,
 7 I would really be something.
 8 As it turned out, though, I
 must not have been something,
 9 Because my sons never cared
 if I was proud of them,
 10 And I guess maybe I never
 really was,
 11 Since they always had it
 pretty easy,
 12 And the first time things
 started to get tough,
 13 "They quit cold,
 14 Just like that.

CHAPTER 9

I grew up on a farm,
 2 And we got up early,
 3 And milked the ^bcows,
 4 And I usually walked to
 school,
 5 And all the other clichés ev-
 eryone laughs at,
 6 Because they're the things fa-
 thers say,
 7 Or used to,
 8 In my generation,
 9 Which isn't that much of a
 coincidence,
 10 Because it was mostly true,
 11 And it's how we got all our
 wrong ideas,
 12 Or at least that's how I think
 it happened.
 13 You see,

a. Ira. 8.1-11
b. Psay. 5F.1-28
c. Psay. 5O.13
d. Psay. 5A.14
e. Psay. 5V.13
f. 9.33

14 And I know you're too
 young to remember this,
 15 Your country used to be *the*
 country,
 16 The land where you were
 born,
 17 And spent most of your life
 on,
 18 Without moving anywhere,
 19 And so you loved it a lot,
 20 Because your country was
 the hill where the sun came up,
 21 Every day,
 22 And the 'willow tree where
 Dad hung your swing,
 23 And the dirt lanes where you
 rode your bike,
 24 And the millpond where you
 fished for sunnies,
 25 And the orchards that grew
 the "apples you ate in pies,
 26 And the fields that grew the
 tomatoes you picked for dinner,
 27 And you loved it,
 28 More than anything,
 29 Because that's where you
 came from,
 30 And that's what fed you.
 31 And entertained you.
 32 And where they would bury
 you,
 33 When the time came.

CHAPTER 10

'My father thought you
 should be willing to do
 anything at all for your country.
 2 Because that's where you
 came from.
 3 And where your family came
 from and your friends too.
 4 And where all of you were
 going.
 5 'When the time came.
 6 And so I thought that too.
 7 Which is probably where I
 went so wrong about America.
 8 Because I was willing to kill

all the Japanese in the world for my country,

9 ^aWhich I never thought of as a bunch of greedy white men killing Indians and negroes and gooks and all that,

10 Because what I thought of instead was my country,

11 And the hills and willows and millponds,

12 And the others like me who lived there,

13 And the others like me who loved their country,

14 Which was maybe desert or mountains or prairies or beaches or small towns or even cities,

15 But who were like me anyway,

16 Because they were willing to let me live my life in my country,

17 And try not to get in my way,

18 ^bIf I tried not to get in theirs,

19 Except that I guess a lot of us were getting in some other people's way,

20 Including black folks,

21 ^cWhich I had only thought of as old Ben who delivered the wood and made wreaths at Christmas time,

22 And never thought for even a second that it was strange he never once came to dinner,

23 Although it seems to me that he never thought it was strange either,

24 But just the way things were,

25 Which must be wrong,

26 Or why did so many people of Ben's race get so fired up about riding in the front of the bus?

a. 4.5

b. *Psay. 5Q.31*

c. 4.5

d. *Swar. 35.10-13*

e. *Vin. 71.24*

f. *Adam. 46.4*

g. *Adam. 31.2-5*

h. *Yks. 73.2-14*

i. *Chr. 3.18-21*

j. *Al. 4.16*

2 And I've been wrong about a lot of things in my life,

3 So it shouldn't surprise me that I missed so much,

4 But I guess I did,

5 And I wish someone had set me straight sooner,

6 Because I still can't seem to figure it all out,

7 ^dAnd I still don't know why all the smart people look at things the way they do,

8 And why we can't just learn about our mistakes as we go,

9 And fix them up as best we can,

10 And keep going,

11 Until someday things are a lot better than they ever were,

12 Which is sort of what I always thought history was about,

13 ^eBecause when I used to read about the past in school,

14 It seemed like my life was a lot better,

15 And people were better nowadays than they used to be,

16 Or if not better, smarter,

17 ^fLike with medicine,

18 ^gAnd tractors and cars and such,

19 ^hAnd electricity,

20 And the American Way,

21 Because they didn't used to be able to vote kings and emperors out of office when they turned out to be no good,

22 And when kings and emperors weren't any good,

23 ⁱIt seemed like they could get away with a lot more than even Roosevelt ever did,

24 But what do I know,

25 ^jAnd who am I to say,

26 But an old man,

27 With a bad memory,

28 That's full of lies anyway.

CHAPTER 11

I'm just an old man,

CHAPTER 12

My mother used to make us kids go to church,
 2 And it seemed to me that even God was getting better all the time,
 3 Just like the world,
 4 ^bBecause the Old God got so mad about the apple,
 5 ^cAnd killed everybody but Noah in the flood,
 6 ^dAnd wanted Abraham to kill his son Isaac,
 7 Which scared me a lot at the time,
 8 Until I asked my father about it,
 9 And he said that God wasn't like that anymore,
 10 ^eBecause he had a son of his own now,
 11 And knew better,
 12 Which made me feel better,
 13 And I thanked Jesus for having been born,
 14 And I just never connected Him with all the trouble the Catholics got into with the ^fInquisition,
 15 Because that was back in the Middle Ages,
 16 Before there was an America,
 17 ^gWhere it was okay to have differences of opinion,
 18 Without burning each other to death.

CHAPTER 13

Maybe that's why I never understood it when my sons kind of blamed me and my generation for the ^hKlan,
 2 And all the racism and so forth,
 3 Because I never once burned a cross,

a. *Psay. 5V. 7*
 b. *Lies. 2. 17-24*
 c. *Lies. 5. 7-10*
 d. *Lies. 3. 4-5*
 e. *Rom. 21. 10*
 f. *Spic. 7. 10-15*
 g. *Yks. 57. 12-13*
 h. *Dav. 2. 4*
 i. *Yks. 53. 10-13*
 j. *Yks. 37. 1-17*

4 And was always very respectful to it instead,
 5 Since it was in church,
 6 And you had to be respectful in church,
 7 Because Mrs. Anthrax would rap your knuckles in Sunday school if you weren't,
 8 Which hurt a lot,
 9 So you learned to behave whether you wanted to or not,
 10 And besides, church was God's house,
 11 ⁱJust like America was His country,
 12 Where all of us thought we were getting better at getting it right,
 13 The way He wanted it,
 14 ^jBecause nobody else had Abraham Lincoln,
 15 Who was kind of God's nephew the way I thought of it,
 16 Which was all wrong, of course,
 17 But it made me think sometimes when I was doing wrong, what would Abraham Lincoln say if he could see me now,
 18 Which was easier than thinking about Jesus,
 19 Because Jesus was on the cross,
 20 And Lincoln was on the penny,
 21 And closer somehow.

CHAPTER 14

And it's a funny thing, but I didn't think about Lincoln for years.
 2 Maybe because it's harder to think about great men as you get older,
 3 Since life teaches you that it isn't easy to be great,
 4 And you're probably not going to make it,

5 And so maybe they didn't really make it either,
 6 And were really like the rest of us instead,
 7 ^aExcept maybe they had a better press agent or something.
 8 Only, I've been thinking about Lincoln a lot,
 9 Ever since they put me in here,
 10 And I keep seeing this picture of him in my head,
 11 ^bWhich maybe has to do with all the pills they give me,
 12 Because I see other things I shouldn't too,
 13 Which kind of scares me,
 14 And so I think about Lincoln instead,
 15 With his beard,
 16 And his ugly beat-up face,
 17 And those eyes.

CHAPTER 15

In a way, it's like coming back at something you've seen a million times,
 2 Only from a completely different direction,
 3 Which makes it all look different,
 4 Completely,
 5 Because I'm an old man now,
 6 ^cAnd I've gotten older than Lincoln ever had a chance to get,
 7 And so I know those eyes of his aren't about being older,
 8 Which maybe I used to think when I was a kid,
 9 Because my eyes aren't like that—
 10 In spite of all the trouble and pain I've ever experienced,
 11 And all the things I've ever worried about,
 12 And all the ideas and causes I've ever believed in,

a. *Swar. 18.16*
 b. *1.8*
 c. *Psom. 68.1-2*
 d. *Jeff. 13.2-7*
 e. *1.8*
 f. *Jeff. 21.1-14*
 g. *Psom. 75.1-11*
 h. *14.11*

13 My eyes don't see what Lincoln's saw,
 14 And I just can't ever get to the end of who he must have been,
 15 Which makes me feel better somehow.

CHAPTER 16

And even though I'm kind of embarrassed to admit it,
 2 I've been thinking about Jesus a lot too,
 3 Which I never thought I'd do,
 4 Because he's gotten kind of paler over the years,
 5 ^dLike he's gradually fading from the scene somehow,
 6 Just like me,
 7 And you only hear his name when an ^eorderly stubs a toe on the food cart,
 8 ^fOr when someone switches the TV on on a Sunday morning,
 9 Which some of the other antiques seem to enjoy,
 10 But doesn't really have anything to do with my memories,
 11 Which have to do with the smell of honeysuckle drifting into the smell of velvet and wax through an open stained-glass window,
 12 ^gWhile the choir sings something,
 13 Maybe not completely on key,
 14 But beautiful anyway,
 15 Because Jesus was listening,
 16 And understood how it was.

CHAPTER 17

God, it frightens me to sit here talking about Jesus,
 2 Knowing how it must sound,
 3 ^hAnd knowing I'm all full of pills,
 4 And probably look exactly

like all the other gray, shriveled vegetables they've got planted on couches and chairs in this linoleum waiting room where they send you to die,

5 Because I don't want it to be over,

6 And I don't want to go out mumbling like some drunk who never saw the bus that hit him,

7 But I find myself saying his name,

8 Wondering what he would say if he were here and could see us all withering to dust inside our clothes.

9 ^aHe was thirty-three,

10 But when I see him, I know I'm seeing Lincoln instead,

11 Dressed in a robe and sandals,

12 ^bBut still with that beard,

13 ^cAnd those eyes.

14 What would he say?

CHAPTER 18

They say that Lincoln's voice was high and slow,

2 With a country flavor,

3 And so pardon me, that's how Jesus sounds to me,

4 ^dSpeaking softly in our waiting room,

5 Answering the questions we've forgotten how to ask,

6 And I listen as hard as I can,

7 Even though I know he can't be there, and I'm listening to ^echemicals in my own failing brain,

8 But I want to hear him anyway, telling us all that death isn't what we think it is,

9 ^fAnd we shouldn't be afraid,

10 Because nothing really goes back to nothing, ever,

11 And nothing is ever really lost at all,

a. *Psay. 5Y.43*

b. *14.15*

c. *14.17*

d. *17.4*

e. *Wil. 16.20*

f. *Al. 5.3-10*

g. *Chuk. 19.15-17*

h. *Vin. 64.9-11*

12 ^gAnd our lives aren't really over,

13 And we haven't really lost our home,

14 And everything we love will really keep on going,

15 No matter what,

16 Because nothing really goes back to nothing, ever.

CHAPTER 19

And then he looks right at me,

2 And I can see that all of everything is in his eyes,

3 Including the principle of union,

4 And the bone-deep scars of the slaves,

5 And the acrid embers of Atlanta,

6 And the amputation tent at Antietam,

7 And the rape and ruin of a million homes,

8 And children dying of hunger and typhoid and loneliness.

9 And all of it could be avoided if he would put aside the principle,

10 And admit that no idea can ever be worth all this.

11 Because no idea can justify an inquisition,

12 Or the burning of a heretic.

13 Or the madness of religious guilt and the devouring fear of sin,

14 ^hAnd all the rest of what flows from the wounds of a single man nailed to a cross in the desert.

CHAPTER 20

But all of everything is in his eyes.

2 And the principle is there too.

3 And he will not cast it down.

4 Not now,
 5 Not ever,
 6 But clothes himself in it like a flag,
 7 Because he knows something I once knew,
 8 But have forgotten,
 9 Or never learned right in the first place,
 10 If only I could remember what it was.

CHAPTER 21

There are holes in his hands.
 2 He holds them out to me,
 3 Lets me take the long cold Lincoln fingers of a murdered son of God,
 4 And then he grips my hand, so that I can feel my bones crack in his clasp,
 5 And he says, "It is simpler than you think,
 6 "And bigger too,
 7 ^b"And life is not a frail thing that disappears in a puff of fear,
 8 "But far stronger than you know,
 9 "And though it knows its time,
 10 "It is never imprisoned by it,
 11 "Never done in by it against its will,
 12 "Because the weakest something is stronger than the strongest nothing,
 13 "And nothing never wins."

CHAPTER 22

Not Jesus, not Lincoln, but ^dchemicals,
 2 And still I listen,
 3 Because I do not want to die of fear and a broken heart,
 4 In the midst of all this crucifying loneliness,
 5 Surrounded by the drugged and dead and dying,

a. Vin.55.3-4
b. Jefs.7.26-31
c. Psp.3.15
d. 18.7
e. Mall.6.24
f. 13.20
g. Dav.23.1-9
h. Dav.23.41-42
i. Psom.40.3
j. Psom.46.1
k. Psp.3.13
l. Yks.153.14
m. Psp.3.16
n. Psom.47.6
o. Psp.3.17

6 Who have forgotten how to live,
 7 ^eAnd so I nod my head at hallucinations,
 8 And I ask this Jesus Lincoln or Abraham Christ who holds my hand for understanding of what has been and what will come,
 9 ^fAnd he shines at me like a new penny,
 10 Glowing brighter than the chrome legs of a gurney,
 11 Until even the linoleum floor is ablaze with light,
 12 And I see inside it a vision such as I have never seen before,
 13 And never will again.

CHAPTER 23

It is almost a scene from a ^gJohn Ford western,
 2 ^hAnd the cavalry is pinned down in Monument Valley,
 3 ⁱAnd the colors are being shot full of holes,
 4 And a woman with red hair is in the thick of the fighting,
 5 ^jArmed and bloodied and beautiful,
 6 Chanting "Rally to me" in a high clear voice,
 7 But the troops are too frightened to listen,
 8 Because the enemy isn't Indians this time,
 9 ^kBut Angels on black horses,
 10 Angels without mercy.
 11 ^lAnd then I hear a long wailing cry,
 12 ^mAnd a plume of dust is making tracks in the distance,
 13 ⁿAnd from the dust itself rise new Angels, red-winged warriors who fly into battle with a furious savagery that is beyond belief,
 14 ^oUntil the dark attacking An-

gels are vanquished and destroyed,

15 And the colors are hoisted on a brand-new spar,

16 And I can hear the Battle Hymn of the Republic playing like mad,

17 And I see the translucent face of *Lincoln smiling gravely on the scene,

18 ^bAnd the Liberty Bell is ringing once again in Independence Square,

19 And all is well from sea to shining sea,

20 In the land of the free,

21 ^cAnd the home of the brave.

CHAPTER 24

And so, you see, I am nothing but an old doddering fool,

2 And I see things,

3 And I think constantly of my childhood,

4 Because I have failed at all the things that mattered since childhood,

5 Including the raising of my sons,

6 Who never come to visit,

7 Because there is nothing left to say.

8 ^dAnd if they didn't give me sedatives, I would probably rant and rave to everyone,

9 And talk about how it used to be,

10 When everything was great and perfect and wonderful,

11 Even though it never was,

12 Because what do I know,

13 And what have I ever done with my life,

14 Except kill ^eJaps in the South Pacific,

15 And struggle to make a decent living,

a. *Dav.* 14.9

b. *Vin.* 38.9-10

c. *Psom.* 73.12

d. 17.3

e. *Dav.* 34.19

f. *Psom.* 13.1

16 And bungle my duties as a father,

17 And lose, too soon, the one I loved the most?

CHAPTER 25

My wife.

2 When I first wake up each day, I think of her,

3 The warmth and comfort that is not beside me in my bed,

4 Because she died,

5 Long ago,

6 And I never even told her how much I loved her.

7 But I tell her now,

8 Every day when I wake up,

9 Because I want her to know,

10 And maybe I hope that the pills will bring her too one day, if I can say it often enough,

11 So that I could tell her all the things I would do different if only I could,

12 Starting with her,

13 Because I never told her about the line of her cheek against the pillow.

14 And the soft brush of her eyelashes against her cheek.

15 So that it seems a sin to wake her.

16 Though I always did.

17 And would again.

18 Because I want to see her so.

CHAPTER 26

She always knew better than me.

2 And she never wanted to move to Philadelphia.

3 Because she was from the country too,

4 But she wanted me to be happy.

5 And I wanted to be a success.

6 ^fWhich is pretty much of a

meaningless word in a world of
millponds and mourning doves,
7 And so we left our home for
the city,
8 And she had our first son all
alone in the hospital,
9 While I waited for orders in
the South Pacific,
10 While the world itself
changed into something else,
11 In the melting of an eye.

CHAPTER 27

But I never figured it out,
2 Just like everything else,
3 And I came home to make
everything fine again,
4 And I ran in the rat race,
5 And I thought I knew up from
down,
6 And back from front,
7 And right from wrong,
8 And I was an idiot,
9 ^aBecause it doesn't matter if
you know up from down and
right from wrong if you don't
know why.

CHAPTER 28

I took out the trash,
2 And I mowed the lawn,
3 And I painted the house,
4 And I paid the bills,
5 And I went to work, sick or
well,
6 And I shaved every day, even
on weekends,

a. *Psay. 5V.1-27*
b. *Cen. 16.1*
c. *Psp. 1.4*

7 And I taught my boys how to
throw a football and a baseball,
8 And that's the only thing they
learned from me,
9 Because I had everything
wrong,
10 From the very beginning,
11 And somehow they always
knew,
12 And never forgave me.

CHAPTER 29

But do I deserve this,
2 To be alone,
3 Without my wife,
4 ^bPilled to the gills in a gray
linoleum box?
5 Maybe so.
6 Maybe there is a kind of jus-
tice after all,
7 A last chance to reflect,
8 Leading to one final moment
of recognition,
9 And if I can earn that mo-
ment,
10 Maybe I'll get to see her
again before I die,
11 Which would be paradise for
all eternity,
12 And the answer to all my
prayers,
13 And worth everything I have
ever suffered or endured,
14 All of it,
15 Even though I had a son
named ^cHarry.

THE BOOK OF HARRIER BRAYER

and Administration of the
Rites and Ceremonies
of the Chosen

ACCORDING TO THE USE OF THE
PONTIFICAL HARRIER PARISH
IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

TOGETHER WITH THE HARRIER HYMNAL

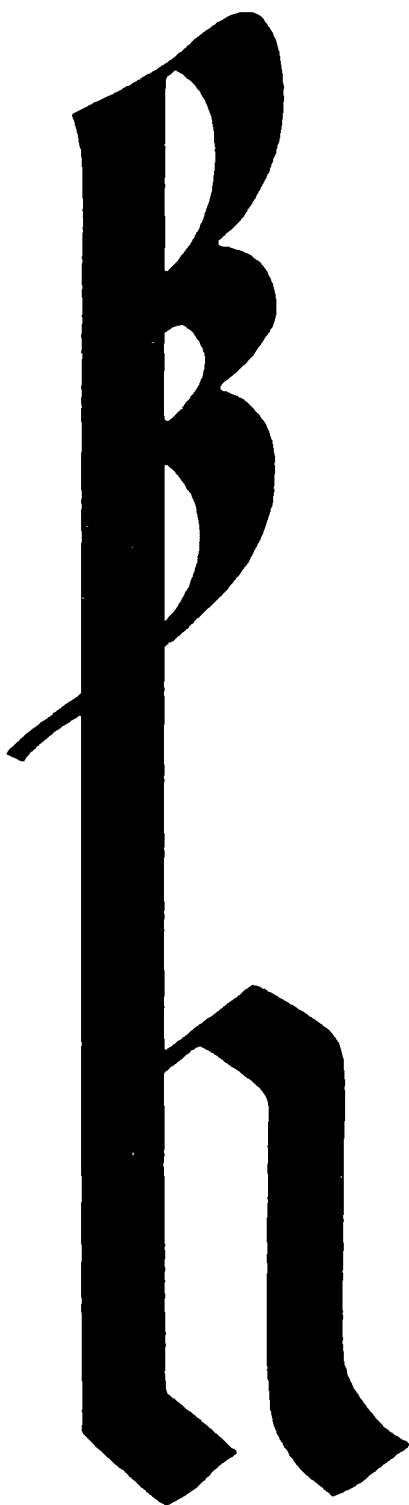
TABLE OF CONTENTS

SIGNS & SYMBOLS OF THE PONTIFICAL HARRIER PARISH	
THE SIGN OF HARRY	vii
THE SYMBOLS OF CONSOLATION	ix
THE SYMBOLS OF THE WAY	xi
SYMBOLIC CONVENTIONS FOR HARRIER VESTMENTS	xiii
TABLE OF HARRIER DAYS AND APPOINTED TEXTS	xv
HARRIER ORDERS OF SERVICE	
THE ORDER FOR DAILY MORNING BRAYER	1
THE ORDER FOR DAILY EVENING BRAYER	15
THE LITANY	25
BRAYERS AND PLATITUDES	29
THE ORDER FOR THE ADMINISTRATION OF	
HARRY'S CONSOLATION	37
THE MINISTRATION OF HARRIFICATION	53
THE ORDER OF ADULTIFICATION	65
THE FORM OF SOLEMNIZATION OF MATRIMONY	69
THE ORDER FOR BURIAL OF THE DEAD	75
A CATECHISM FOR JUNIOR HARRIERS	81
ARTICLES OF THE PONTIFICAL HARRIER PARISH	87
THE HYMNAL OF THE PONTIFICAL HARRIER PARISH	93

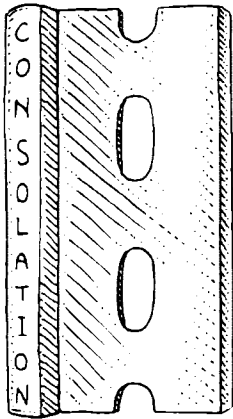
SIGNS AND SYMBOLS
OF THE
PONTIFICAL HARRIER
PARISH



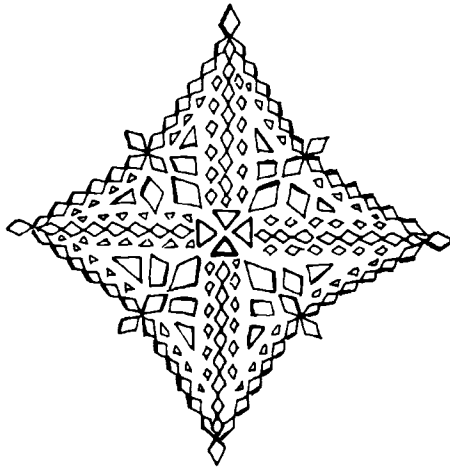
THE SIGN OF HARRY



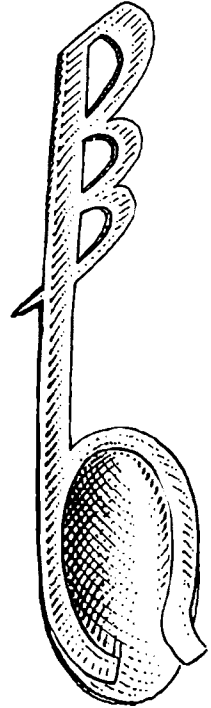
THE SYMBOLS OF CONSOLATION



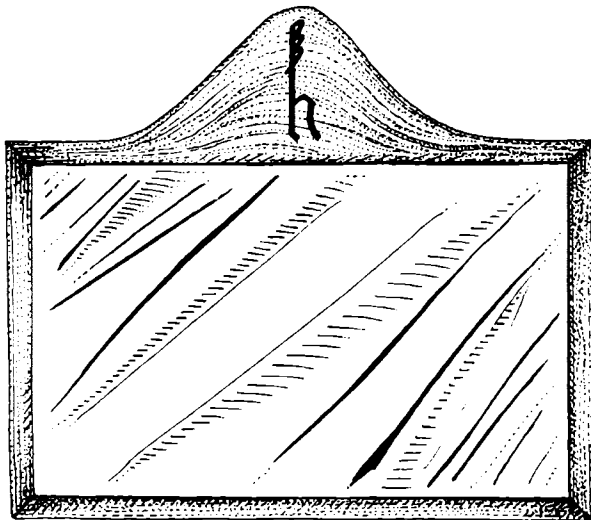
The Blade



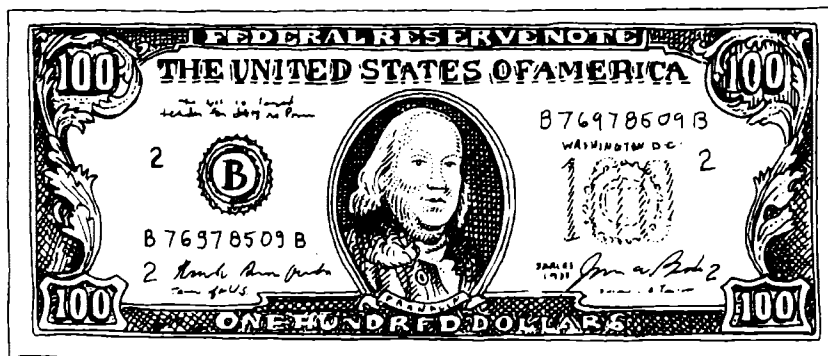
The Snowflake



The Spoon

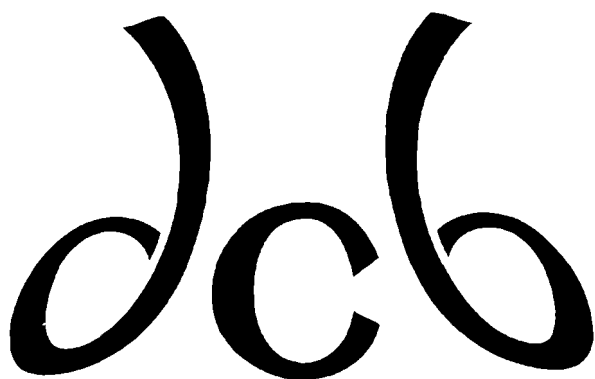


The Mirror



The "C" Note

THE SYMBOLS OF THE WAY

A stylized, calligraphic symbol consisting of three interconnected, rounded, bowl-like shapes arranged in a horizontal row, resembling a distorted 'dcb'.

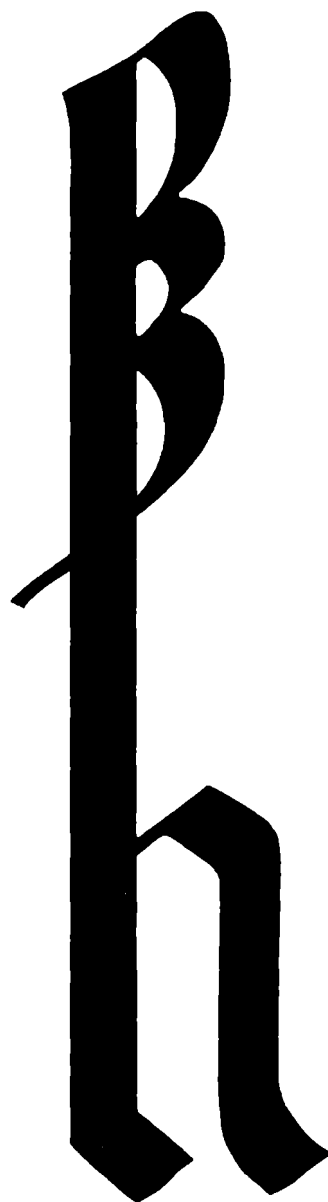
The Sign of
Harry's Trinity

A stylized, calligraphic symbol resembling a dollar sign (\$) with a thick, bold, and slightly irregular vertical stem and a curved top and bottom.

The Sign of
Beans

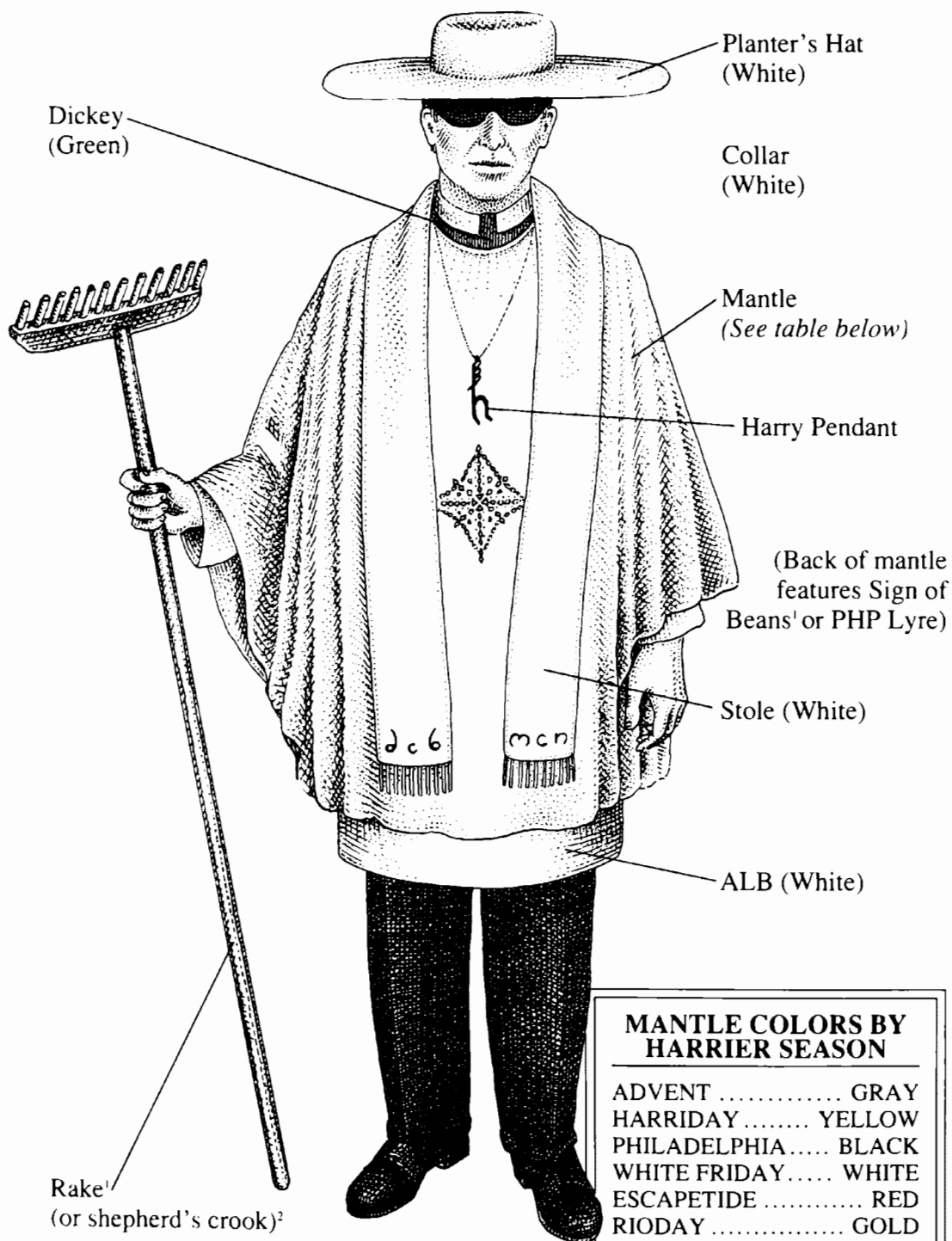
A stylized, calligraphic symbol consisting of three lowercase letters 'm', 'c', and 'n' joined together in a bold, rounded, and slightly irregular font.

The Sign of the
"Most Chosen Nation"

A tall, stylized, calligraphic symbol resembling a large, bold letter 'h' or 'B' with a thick vertical stem and a curved top and bottom, with a small horizontal stroke near the top.

The Sign of
Harry

SYMBOLIC CONVENTIONS FOR HARRIER VESTMENTS



1. Badge of Office for Chosen Ones
2. Badge of Office for Arch-Harriers

MANTLE COLORS BY HARRIER SEASON

ADVENT	GRAY
HARRIDAY	YELLOW
PHILADELPHIA	BLACK
WHITE FRIDAY	WHITE
ESCAPETIDE	RED
RIODAY	GOLD
GHOSTIDE	SILVER
TRINITY	GREEN

TABLE OF HARRIER DAYS



TOGETHER WITH

APPOINTED HARRIER TEXTS

FOR USE IN

ORDERS OF SERVICE

TABLE OF HARRIER DAYS

No.	Friday	Topic	Psongs
1	<i>1st in Advent</i>	World War I	XXXIV
2	<i>2nd in Advent</i>	1920s	XXII, XXVIII
3	<i>3rd in Advent</i>	Depression	XXXII, XLII, XXIX, XXXI
4	<i>4th in Advent</i>	World War II	LXVII
5	<i>Harriday</i>	Birth of Harry	XXXVIII
6	<i>1st after Harriday</i>	Harry's Childhood	XXXIII, XXXIX, XL
7	<i>2nd after Harriday</i>	Harry's Early Career	XXI
8	<i>3rd after Harriday</i>	Pontification on the Mount	XLVIII, L, VI, XVIII, XLIII
9	<i>4th after Harriday</i>	The End of the "Revolution"	LV, LVI
10	<i>5th after Harriday</i>	The Followers	VIII, X
11	<i>Pretzel Friday</i>	Entrance in Philadelphia	XLVII, LIII
12	<i>2nd in Philly</i>	City Hall	XVI
13	<i>3rd in Philly</i>	Spreading the Word	III, XII
14	<i>4th in Philly</i>	Christianity	X, XXXVI, LXII
15	<i>5th in Philly</i>	Harry's Jokes	XXVII, XXVI, XXIV, XXV
16	<i>6th in Philly</i>	Countdown to Consolation	XVIII, XIX
17	<i>White Friday</i>	Consolation and Arrest	LVII, LXVI, LVIII, LIX, LXIV
18	<i>Escapetide</i>	Escape from Prison	XXXVII, LVI
19	<i>Rioday</i>	The Call from Rio	XXIV, XXV, XL
20	<i>Ghostide</i>	The Silver Ghosts	LIII, XLIII, XLI
21	<i>Trinity</i>	The Zero	XIII, XIV
22	<i>1st after Trinity</i>	The Ace	XXIII
23	<i>2nd after Trinity</i>	The Crusader	LXII
24	<i>3rd after Trinity</i>	The Hedonist	XLVI
25	<i>4th after Trinity</i>	The Plutocrat	XLIV, XX, X
26	<i>5th after Trinity</i>	The Establishment	XVIII, LIX

AND APPOINTED TEXTS

Morning Brayer		Evening Brayer		Consolation	
1st L.	2nd L.	1st L.	2nd L.	Good Word	Letter
Krt.22 & 23	Ned.20.1-27	Brit.48-49	Ira.34	Wil.21	Forg.5 & 6
Yks.89-90	Mall.9	Frog.35	Swar.23	Vin.15	Wht.8
Yks.96-97	Rat.9	Brit.50	Rat.5	Vin.48.1-18	Hall.8
Yks.110-111	Kens.22.1-15	Krt.33-34	Rat.10.1-18	Wil.8	Rat.3
Nips.24	Rat.26-28	Jeff.24	Ned.1-3	Wil.1-2	Boul.3-4
Psay.2	Wil.3	Ed.70	Ira.2-3	Vin.7-9	Hill.R
Pnot.52	Ira.10	Dav.50	Ira.11	Ira.12	Mall.14
Psp.3.1-16	Wil.4	Dav.57	Wil.5-6.1-5	Wil.25-26	Hill.G
Ed.22 & 23	Wil.44	Dav.56	Vin.21-23	Vin.30	Mall.10
Psay.5G.18-19	Wil.47	Rom.20	Vin.32-33	Ira.15-16	Kens.18-19
Yks.11	Vin.42-44	Yks.12	Wil.64	Ned.26-27	Forg.4
Psay.5J	Kens.25	Lies.7	Wil.52-53	Ira.21	Cen.8-9
Psom.23.1-3	Wil.66	Yks.73	Vin.47	Ned.28-29	Main.25
Dav.15	Vin.59-60	Jeff.20-22	Vin.63	Vin.64-65	Boul.27-28
Pnot.13	Vin.51	Pnot.22	Ira.32	Ira.31	Wht.28
Psom.58	Ira.37	Pnot.31	Wil.68-69	Vin.70	Mawr.10
Psom.66	Ira.42	F&J.13	Ned.44-46	Wil.70-73	Wht.29
Pnot.37	Ned.50-53	Psom.26	Ira.45	Wil.75-76	Hill.J
Psom.45	Vin.75	Pnot.34	Ira.46	Wil.77	Wht.39
Chuk.21-23	Ira.30	Gnt.11.1-10	Ext.16	Ext.17-18	Brd.32
Pnot.55	Wil.45.1-12	F&J.5	Brd.3-5	Vin.13-14	Kens.5-7
Dav.54	Kens.37-39	Ed.66	Boul.25	Vin.72-73	Main.1-3
Chr.8	Kens.26	Bks.4	Wil.49-50	Ned.34	Mawr.31
Pnot.28	Ira.14	Psom.56	Mawr.2	Wil.48	Mawr.12
Adam.25	Main.27	Jeff.9	Vin.49	Ira.24.1-14	Main.36-37
Adam.20	Wht.23	Carl.10	Main.28	Wil.39-40	Hall.10

TABLE OF HARRIER DAYS

No.	Friday	Topic	Psongs
27	6th after Trinity	The Relationship	LXII, XXVI, XXVII, LI, LXIX
28	7th after Trinity	Power	XLV, LIII, XLIII
29	8th after Trinity	Blame	XXXIX, LVII, XIX
30	9th after Trinity	The Self	LXVI, I, XV, XXIII, XVI
31	10th after Trinity	The Game	XXI
32	11th after Trinity	Certainty	XXIII, XXXVII
33	12th after Trinity	The Loser	XI, IV, XXX, XXXI
34	13th after Trinity	The Big One	XXIX, LXIV, LIX
35	14th after Trinity	Desire	XX, V, VII, XII
36	15th after Trinity	The Winner	IX
37	16th after Trinity	Responsibility	XXXV, XXXIV, XXXIII, XXXVI
38	17th after Trinity	Accountability	XXXIX, LVIII, LX
39	18th after Trinity	The Setback	L, XXXII, III, XIX, XVII
40	19th after Trinity	Success	XXVII
41	20th after Trinity	The Future	XLVII
42	21st after Trinity	El Dorado	LXI, XXII
43	Ult. Vinnie Day	Music	LXIX
44	Ult. Ned Day	Numbers	X
45	Ult. Ira Day	Visual Arts	LI
46	Ult. Willie Day	Words	LIV
47	All Harriers Day	Celebration	XLIII
48	5th before Advent	Creation	LXI
49	4th before Advent	Man	LVII
50	3rd before Advent	Gods	VIII
51	2nd before Advent	Civilization	XXIV, XXV, XXVI
52	1st before Advent	History	VI

AND APPOINTED TEXTS

Morning Brayer		Evening Brayer		Consolation	
1st L.	2nd L.	1st L.	2nd L.	Good Word	Letter
Pnot.49	Mall.15	Pnot.23	Rat.25	Ira.35-36	Mawr.30
Rom.3	Ext.37	Chr.6	Ext.47	Ned.30	Main.33-35
Frog.79	Ned.32	Yks.52-53	Ned.34	Wil.34	Mawr.15
Chuk.19	Ned.12	Zig.17-18	Vin.61-62	Wil.37	Mall.8
Yks.142	Ned.19	Adam.14	Drex.6	Ned.35	Ann.12
Ed.23-24	Ira.25	Jeff.5-7	Boul.24	Wil.33	Boul.20
Lies.12-13	Ext.48	Oth.2	Swar.5	Vin.59	Ext.7-9
Al.6	Mawr.5	Oth.9	Kens.28	Ned.16	Hill.Z
Brit.30	Swar.1,2.1-7	Zig.6-8	Ext.43	Wil.32	Brd.14
Rom.12	Ext.44	Yks.120	Drex.9	Wil.78	Ext.11
Brit.19	Main.18-19	Psay.5V	Wht.27	Wil.31	Mall.9
Krt.27	Ned.54	Yks.151	Ira.43	Ned.47	Ext.48
Dav.2	Ext.45	Gnt.13.1-8	Ext.40	Ned.36	Ext.49
Adam.35-36	Main.21	Yks.145	Ext.26	Vin.20	Ext.41
Russ.26	Ned.20	Yks.154	Rat.18	Ned.17	Hill.N
Spic.17	Ira.37	Adam.47-48	Mall.16	Wil.29-30	Wht.32
Russ.13	Ext.42	Brit.58	Vin.4-6	Ira.13	Hill.M
Grk.14	Drex.4	Chuk.20	Drex.3	Ned.7-9	Drex.7-8
Dav.3	Ann.19	Ed.10	Ann.2	Ned.24	Ann.6
Gnt.15	Swar.32	F&J.2-3	Swar.18	Wil.36	Swar.17
Psom.78	Ext.3	Psom.28	Ext.20	Ned.14	Ext.38
Lies.2	Boul.14-15	Chuk.9-11	Ira.4	Vin.1	Boul.13
Apes.2 & 4	Mawr.24	Chuk.15	Mawr.25	Ira.23	Mawr.22
Gods.3-4	Ned.5-6	Chuk.17	Ira.1	Vin.55-56	Boul.18
Lies.7	Drex.5	Krt.6	Main.30	Wil.20	Mawr.23
Grk.19-21	Swar.27	Gnt.16	Hill.O	Wil.27	Swar.10

HARRIER ORDERS OF SERVICE



THE ORDERS OF
MORNING AND EVENING
BRAYER



together with

The Litany

Brayers and Platitudes

THE ORDER FOR DAILY MORNING BRAYER



¶ *The Chosen One shall begin the Morning Brayer by reading one or more of the following Sentences.*

Frère Jacques, frère Jacques, something something, something les matines, something les matines, ding dang dong, ding dang dong.
Psomethings 31.1-6

I, Willie, had also done what I was supposed to do, and had hired a bunch of people to come up with a bunch of great-sounding words for Harriers to say, and all was in readiness for the establishment of the Pontifical Harrier Parish in the United States, including all the instructions and words for the Orders of Morning and Evening Brayer.
Exploits 33.8-11.

It's the early bird that gets the worm. *Psayings 5A.34*

And so I say to you, come to Harry, and be the way you are, and stop thinking about it. *Boulevardiers 27.1-4*

Another thing Harry used to enjoy was getting up really early in the morning, and then going out to do something really silly, before anybody was completely awake, which made it easier to get away with something outlandish, and if he did, it put him in a great mood for the rest of the day. *Ira 27.1-5*

Someone will come, who can speak a language they understand,
and they will listen to him, because he will understand
Advent them, and give them some solid practical advice, for
once. *Jeffrey 23.9-15*

For example, Harry would probably tell you that he is just an
average guy, and no better than anyone else, except
Harriday that he got born at exactly the right time, meaning the
day that the world changed for the last time, and Harry
happened to notice it, because somebody had to, and why not him?
Vinnie 7.1-7

Then the followers did as Harry suggested, and they thought no
more about it, at all, but waved to the hundreds of
Pretzel Friday people who lined the streets of Philadelphia to greet
Harry, and accepted their many gifts of pretzels and

beer, and other things, until the day seemed very bright indeed. *Ned* 26.1-7

And then Harry and many of his followers went out to tell the neighborhoods of Philadelphia about the Way of *Philadelphia* Harry, although some of the followers took Harry at his word, and stayed at the hotel, almost all the time, because the city was so awful. *Willie* 65.5-9

And it is also possible that some of the followers, or one or two of them anyway, were so drunk that they couldn't follow the conversation at dinner very well, until Harry *White Friday* did something with some white stuff, and made everyone else do it too, which really snapped everyone right into focus. *Vinnie* 67.1-6

The next news that came over the radio almost gave the followers a heart attack, because the announcer said that Harry *Escapetide* had escaped from prison. *Ned* 53.1-2

And besides, Harry never held anything against his followers. because he called them Long Distance, from Rio, and *Rioday* explained that he had made it all the way home to El Dorado, where everything was great, and life was perfect. *Vinnie* 75.9-14

One week later we gathered again, in the same place. at the same time, and waited for Harry to come through, which he *Ghostide* did, about the sixth hour. *Exploits* 6.3-8

The eleven went out into the wide world, in their Silver Ghosts. *Trinity Friday* armed with Harry's Trinity. *Exploits* 18.2-4



Then the Chosen One shall say.

Duly befriended brethren and sistren, the Word of the Harriers moves us, in sundry places, to acknowledge that we shall pursue our desires on this day, with the full certainty that in so doing, we shall be acting in accordance with the Way of Harry; and that we shall do what we want to do, when we want to do it, no matter who gets hurt, as

Harry taught us to do, in his own words. Therefore, there is nothing that we will have to apologize for, or feel guilty about, or think about at all, when this day shall have reached its end; nevertheless, we do also acknowledge that those whom we may offend in the course of pursuing our desires, may seek to blame us and afflict us with a sense of guilt for our actions, according to their own purposes; for this reason, we now feel an urge to declare our utter certainty that nothing which we do on this day will be our fault; and to deny any wrongdoing or responsibility whatsoever, in these words—

¶ Or he shall say,

Let us adamantly deny responsibility for our deeds in this assembled company of Harriers.

A General Denial

High and Mighty Harry; We will be following your Way on this day, in blind obedience to the devices and desires of our own hearts. We may, from time to time, break sundry laws. We may leave undone those things which others will say we ought to have done; And we may do those things which others will say we ought not to have done. But that is the way we are, O Chief, and we know that none of these omissions and commissions can possibly be our fault, or our responsibility to correct or atone for, since we did not ask to be born, and we did not make the world, and we did not choose our parents or any other of the conditions into which we were born. Moreover, it is our absolute conviction that the world owes us a living, simply because we are here, whether we do any work or not, because we are citizens of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth; and therefore we deny the right of others to hold us responsible, or make us accountable, for anything, in any way, today or ever, according to the authority given us by your Name, Harry, First Babe of the Boom. *So there.*

The Declaration of Freedom, or Exemption from Responsibility.

¶ *To be made by the Chosen One alone, standing; the People milling about as they desire.*

All knowing Harry, the First Born After the Bomb and First Babe of the Boom, who desires his followers to not think about anything at all, no matter who gets hurt, has given authority, and precise wording, to his Chosen Ones to declare and pronounce to all Harriers, being certain of their desires, a Total Exemption from Responsibility for their actions. Further, he reaffirms the Freedom of all Harriers to do whatever they want, whenever they want to do it, and exhorts them to do so, no matter who gets hurt.

Wherefore let us remind ourselves, as he has taught us, that Harry showed us the Way to be, and remains the most shining example of the rewards to be gained from his wisdom.

¶ *Then the Chosen One shall kneel, and say the Harriers' Brayer; the People paying attention if they so desire, and even repeating it with him, if they are awake enough to do so.*

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. For thine is the wisdom, and the power, and the gold, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

¶ *Then likewise he shall say,*

O Chief, read our lips.

Answer. And you shall see us mouthing your own words of praise.

GOLD be to Harry in Rio, and up north bliss, our full fill of it, for as long as it lasts;

Answer. As it was at the beginning of Harry's Way, is now, and ever shall be, until the end of the world to come. *So there.*

Chosen One. Praise be to the Chief.

Answer. The Chief's Name be praised.

¶ Then shall be said or sung the following Comicle.

¶ But NOTE, That on White Friday the Venite may be omitted.

¶ On the days hereafter named, immediately before the Venite may be sung or said,

¶ On the Fridays in Advent. The First Born After the Bomb draws nigh; * O come let us fawn all over him.

¶ On Harriday and until Pretzel Friday. Harry Hooray. Unto us a Boom is born; * O come let us get in on the ground floor.

¶ On Pretzel Friday and seven days after. The Chief has returned to the place of his birth; * O come let us be seen with him.

¶ On Saturday in Escapetide Week and until Rioday. Harry Hooray. The Chief has blown the joint; * O come let us show him how we knew it all along. Harry Hooray.

¶ On Rioday and until Ghostide. Harry Hooray. The contrail of our Chief crosses the hemisphere; * O come let us hope he calls Long Distance from Rio. Harry Hooray.

¶ On Trinity Friday. Desire, Certainty, and Blame, what a combination! * O come let us start practicing right away.

Venite, fawnemus Domino

O come, let us say wonderful things about the Chief; * let us heartily rejoice in the benefits of our freedom.

Let us come before his presence with expensive presents; * and show him how much we really really care about him.

For the Chief is a famous celebrity; * and a man of wealth and taste.

In his hands are all the strings of earthly power; * and in his pocket are all the judges and politicians.

Even the sea is his if he wants it; * for his yacht cost more than a hundred million dollars.

O come, let us abase ourselves before him; * and nod vigorously at everything the Chief says.

For he is the Lord of the Boomers; * and we are the sheep of his ranch, and his for the shearing.

O make a gigantic show of devotion to him; * let everyone act as if he were just it.

For he is coming, he is coming to free us; * and without thinking about it at all, we will follow him to the end of the world to come.

¶ *Then shall follow a portion of the Psongs, according to the use of this Parish. And at the end of every Psong, and likewise at the end of the Venite and the Beniceto, may be, and at the end of the whole portion, or Selection from the Hymnal, shall be sung or said the following:*

GOLD be to Harry in Rio, and up north bliss, our full fill of it, for as long as it lasts;

Answer. As it was at the beginning of Harry's Way, is now, and ever shall be, until the end of the world to come. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall be read the First Lesson, according to the Table of Harrier Days. And NOTE, That before every Lesson, the Chosen One shall say, Here begins such a Chapter (or Verse of such a Chapter) of such a Book; and after every Lesson, Here ends the First (or the Second) Lesson.*

¶ *Here shall be sung or said the following Hymn.*

¶ *But NOTE, That on any day when Harry's Consolation is immediately to follow, the Chosen One at his discretion, after the following Comicle of Morning Brayer has been said or sung, may pass at once to the Consolation Service.*

Te Dominum idolemus.

We idolize you, O Harry; we acknowledge you as our One and Only Chief.

Everybody hangs on your every word, Friend everlasting.

Before you the Angels are respectful; and the Arch-Angels and Arch-Harriers too.

In your presence Bimbos melt, and Classy Babes stand up straighter.

Harry, Harry, Harry, Great King of the Boomers;

The Most Chosen Nation on Earth is full of praise for you.

The wealthiest of the Ultra-Harriers praise you without ceasing.

The brainiest of the VIPs probably would too if they were still around.

Even the Martyrs would have praised you if they had known what was good for them.

The Harrier Parish has come up with no end of laudatory titles for you:

The First Born After the Bomb;
The First Babe of the Boom;
The Great Giver of Silver Ghosts;
The Grantor of Consolation.



Or this Comicle.

Beniceto Dominum

O you Chattels of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Servants of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

you People of El Dorado, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Executive Assistants of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Personal Bodyguards of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Valets of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Chefs of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Masseurs of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Personal Physicians of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Concubines of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Upstairs Maids of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Kitchen Maids of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Chauffeurs of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Gardeners of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Pilots of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Ship's Captains of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Dogs and Cats of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Food Tasters of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Dentists of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Flunkies of the Chief, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you People of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Tailors of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Waiters of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Retail Clerks of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Men's Room Attendants of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Doormen of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Courtesans of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Nightclub Performers of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Hatcheck Girls of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Miserable Street Trash of Rio, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you People of the Most Chosen Nation, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Ultra-Harriers, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you who hold the exalted position of Number One, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Vice-Presidents of the Pontifical Harrier Parish, be nice to

the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Arch-Harriers, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Arch-Angels, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Chosen Ones, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Angels, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Parish Beacons, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Parish Guards, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

O you Harriers, be nice to the Chief: * indulge him and flatter him till the end of the world to come.

Let us be nice to Harry, First Born After the Bomb, First Babe of the Boom, First Man to Think about Nothing at all; * let us indulge him and flatter him and grovel at his feet till the end of the world to come.

¶ *Then shall be read, in like manner, the Second Lesson, taken out of the Present Testament, according to the Table of Harrier Days.*

¶ *And after that shall be sung or said the Hymn following.*

¶ *But NOTE, That, save on the Fridays in Advent, the latter portion thereof may be omitted.*

Dominus magnus. Ira 38.8-13

I think Harry's great; * he is bright and clever and lots of fun to be around.

I have never met anyone like him; * knowing him has caused me to look at life in a new way.

I miss him now that he is away; * I miss him more than I would ever have imagined.

I hope that his followers are loyal to him; * for Harry is too generous to believe that anyone would ever betray him.

I think that Harry could do great things with his life; * I know that his talents are exceptional and varied.

I know that Harry is very rich; * but I am confident that he knows better than to rest on past laurels.

¶ Or this Psong.

Laetus lucrae. Psong 1

Happy is the man who gets to walk around with a pocketful of cash; * all doors are always open to the rich man, and his smiles make everybody happy and helpful.

He hardly ever has to wait in line; * the barriers are removed as soon as he approaches.

Nor does he have to take a lot of guff; * when he reaches for his pocket, the whole world pays attention.

But things are very different for the poor man; * he is a walking victim, a piece of lint in the money pocket of life.

No one makes way for the poor man; * practically everyone is more important than he is, and better-looking too.

Therefore, choose carefully which of these to be; * a poor man may smile, but the landlord wants cash money.

¶ *Then shall be said the Ultra-Harriers' Creed by the Chosen One and the People, standing.*

I acknowledge Harry as the One: Who was the First Born After the Bomb, and the First Babe of the Boom: Who was betrayed by his pilot, was arrested, indicted, convicted, and sentenced to life in prison: He went down to Maximum Security; The third day he came out of prison: He flew to Rio, and settled in El Dorado: And there he shall live in luxury till the end of the world to come.

I acknowledge the gift of the Silver Ghosts: The Pontifical Harrier Parish; The Rites of Harry's Consolation: The Exemption from Responsibility: The Trinity of Harry: And the Way of the One, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

¶ *Or the creed commonly called the Harriers' Creed.*

I don't think about the Big Bang, or the law of Evolution, which resulted in all things, completely at random: Or about Harry, the first born after the Bomb, who evolved into being near the end of the world, the Chosen One of a Chosen Nation, the Beacon of Beacons, the Most Chosen of the Most Chosen; Forgotten by most, though his substance remains, and still shapes all things: Who for our well-being came down from his Learjet, and rode among us in a Silver Cloud, and showed us the Way; And was sent to prison for life because of his pilot; He was wrapped in chains and buried in a cell block: And the third day, he escaped, according to the Present Testament: And flew to Rio, and basked in the sun of El Dorado: And he shall not come back this way again, before everything is nuked and dead, which will settle everything until time itself comes to an end.

And I don't think about the Way of Harry, the Word about the Tree of Man, Which proceeds from the Big Bang and the Bomb; Which together with the Big Bang and the Bomb accounts for everything; Which explains the VIPs: And I don't think about Good and Evil anymore; I don't worry about Guilt and Sin: And I don't care what happens after I'm dead: Or about the end of the world to come. *So there.*

¶ *And after that, these Brayers following, the People more or less paying attention; the Chosen One first pronouncing,*

The Harrier Spirit be with you.

Answer. You too, I guess.

Chosen One. Let us bray.

¶ *Here, if it has not already been said, shall follow the Harriers' Brayer.*

Chosen One. O Chief, wish us lots of luck on this day.

Answer. For we shall probably need it.

Chosen One. O Harry, root for us to avoid setbacks on this day.

Answer. Yes, Harry, for that one's especially important.

¶ Then shall follow the *Platitude for the day*, except when the *Consolation Service* is read; and then the *Platitude for the Day* shall be omitted here.

A Platitude for Luck.

O Harry, you always had great luck: if you had a four-leaf clover, touch it for us; if you had a rabbit's foot, rub it for us; if you had a lucky horseshoe, please make sure that it is in the full upright position: For we are Harriers, and we need lots of luck just to get by from day to day, without thinking about anything at all. *So there.*

A Platitude for Pleasure.

O Harry, you know almost everything there is to know about pleasure. If you have the time today, wish that we can enjoy some pleasure too: For we are Harriers, and pleasure is very important to us, particularly sexual pleasures, and pharmaceutical pleasures, and pleasure in the misfortunes of others. Surely, you know how it is, O Great Harry. We'll let you know how we make out today. *So there.*

¶ The following *Brayer* shall be omitted when the *Litany* is said, and may be omitted when the *Consolation Service* is to follow.

¶ And NOTE, That the *Chosen One* may here end the *Morning Brayer* with such general brayers taken out of this book as he shall deem fit, or with the *Brace*.

A Brayer for the Most Chosen Nation on Earth

O Harry, please reassure us that, as you have said so many times before, this Most Chosen Nation on Earth will indeed take a long long time to fall apart, even though there be Harriers in all positions of authority, including government officials, and chief executive officers of corporations, and bank presidents, and network anchormen, and movie moguls, and doctors, and all manner of other influential persons. We do reaffirm our promise to not think about anything at all, including these things, but we thought we would mention it this morning, before starting another day out there, and leave it all to you, as always. *So there.*



Then shall the Chosen One give the following Brace.

Now go forth into this new day, and may the Power of Harry's Mighty Trinity be with you, and keep you from Setbacks all day long. *So there.*

Here ends the Order of Morning Brayer.

After their stupendous welcome in Philadelphia, Harry and his followers decided to hang out there for a while, and
Philadelphia pass the time with their new friends, which they did, and so they had many adventures, and went to many many parties, and washed the hands of hundreds of Philadelphians, and consumed lots and lots and lots of mind-altering substances, until they kind of lost track of the time. *Vinnie* 46.1-9

Then Harry spoke again, saying, One of you will identify me to the authorities this night, but that's okay, because I can
White Friday take the heat. *Ned* 43.20-22

And it turned out that what Harry said was right after all, because he
Escapetide escaped from prison, in just three days. *Vinnie* 75.1-3

A waiter ran in, in a great hurry, saying, Long Distance call for all
Rioday of you, from Rio de Janeiro. *Willie* 77.6-8

One week later we gathered again, in the same place, at the same time, and waited for Harry to come through, which he
Ghostide did, about the sixth hour. *Exploits* 6.3-8

The eleven went out into the wide world, in their Silver Ghosts.
Trinity Friday armed with Harry's Trinity. *Exploits* 18.2-4



Then the Chosen One shall say,

Duly befriended brethren and sistren, the Word of the Harriers moves us, in sundry places, to acknowledge that we have pursued our desires on this day, with the full certainty that in so doing, we have been acting in accordance with the Way of Harry: and that we have done what we wanted to do, when we wanted to do it, no matter who got hurt, as Harry taught us to do, in his own words. Therefore, there is nothing that we need to apologize for, or feel guilty about, or think about at all, now that this day has reached its end; nevertheless, we do also acknowledge that those whom we have offended in the course of pursuing our desires, are seeking to blame us and afflict us with a sense of guilt for our actions, according to their own purposes; for this reason, we now feel an urge to declare our utter certainty that nothing which we have done on this day is our fault; and to make it clear that

others are to blame for the woes we have experienced on this day, in these words—

¶ Or he shall say,

Let us now blame those with whom we have had dealings on this day.

A General Assignment of Blame

High and Mighty Harry; We have followed your Way on this day, in blind obedience to the devices and desires of our own hearts. We have, from time to time, broken sundry laws. We have left undone those things which others say we ought to have done; And we have done those things which others say we ought not to have done. But that is the way we are, O Chief, and we know that none of these omissions and commissions can possibly be our fault, or our responsibility to correct or atone for, since we did not ask to be born, and we did not make the world, and we did not choose our parents or any other of the conditions into which we were born. Moreover, it is our absolute conviction that others have gone out of their way to make unreasonable demands on us, and to single us out for unfair persecution, because they are jealous, or prejudiced against us, or unnaturally obsessed with their own selfish desires. Do they not know that the world owes us a living, simply because we are here, whether we do any work or not? Against these vile animals who have disregarded our rights, we seek vengeance, O Harry. We demand to be compensated for every slight, every cross word, every instance in which our personal desires, stated and unstated, have been ignored or left unsatisfied, in any way, today or ever, according to the authority given us by your Name, Harry, First Babe of the Boom. *So there.*

The Permission to Seek Vengeance.

¶ *To be made by the Chosen One alone, standing; the People milling about as they desire.*

All knowing Harry, the First Born After the Bomb and First Babe of the Boom, who desires his followers to not think about anything at all, no matter who gets hurt, has given authority, and precise wording, to his Chosen Ones to declare and pronounce to all Harriers, being certain of their targets of blame, an Unqualified Permission to Seek

Vengeance against those they blame for any reason whatsoever. Further, he reaffirms the Freedom of all Harriers to do whatever they want to their enemies, whenever they want to do it, and exhorts them to do so, as long as they can get away with it, and promise to forget about it afterwards.

Wherefore let us remind ourselves, as he has taught us, that Harry showed us the Way to be, and remains the most shining example of the rewards to be gained from his wisdom.

¶ *Then the Chosen One shall kneel, and say the Harriers' Brayer; the People paying attention if they so desire, and even repeating it with him, if they are awake enough to do so.*

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. For thine is the wisdom, and the power, and the gold, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

¶ *Then likewise he shall say,*

O Chief, read our lips.

Answer. And you shall see us mouthing your own words of praise.

GOLD be to Harry in Rio, and up north bliss, our full fill of it, for as long as it lasts;

Answer. As it was at the beginning of Harry's Way, is now, and ever shall be, until the end of the world to come. *So there.*

Chosen One. Praise be to the Chief.

Answer. The Chief's Name be praised.

¶ *Then shall follow a portion of the Psongs, according to the use of this Parish. And at the end of the whole portion, or Selection from the Hymnal, shall be sung or said the following:*

GOLD be to Harry in Rio, and up north bliss, our full fill of it, for as long as it lasts;

Answer. As it was at the beginning of Harry's Way, is now, and ever shall be, until the end of the world to come. *So there.*

¶ Then shall be read the First Lesson, according to the Table of Harrier Days.

¶ After which shall be sung or said the Hymn called the Omni Viri.

¶ But NOTE, That the Chosen One, at his discretion, may omit one of the Lessons in Evening Brayer, the Lesson being followed by one of the Evening Comicles.

Omni Viri. Willie 78.1-9

Indeed, all men must now learn from Harry; * for he has shown us the only Way to be.

He has washed his hands of everything, * and he can afford to wear gloves from now on.

He has followed his own desires; * and he has proven with the strength of his Way that his desires must be satisfied, or else.

He has said what he felt like saying, whenever he felt like it; * and no one ever succeeded in making him change his tune.

He has gotten away with everything, including a huge fortune; * and he has proved that nothing else counts.

For Harry has shown everyone the rules of the game, * including the rule that it's the winner who gets to make up the rules for everybody else.

Long live Harry, King of the Boomers! * Hallelujah, Hosanna, Hooray!

¶ Or this Psong.

Domino Indollario. Psong 43.1-7

Who is more blessed than the Master of Money? * He reaches out, and whatever he touches is his.

He is the King of the Mountain, * and his feet are planted on the summit of other men's most golden dreams.

He speaks, and all men listen: * for if he does not know what he is talking about, then why does he have all that Money?

He commands, and all men leap to obey; * for if he has his way, then he may give a generous tip to those who have been the most obsequious.

He scolds, and all men are very very sorry; * for if he is angry, there may be no Christmas bonus.

He smiles, and all men smile in return; * for if he is pleased, there is nothing to worry about today.

But for the Master of Money, all days are the same; * there is nothing to worry about, and no one to fear.

¶ Or this.

Dominus honestus. Psong 44.1-5

Only the Master of Money can be truly honest: * for he is the only one who can know to a certainty that he would not change his ways for a big enough check.

He does not need to make up stories about how much he disdains Money; * he does not have to develop a convenient memory about the surprising things he will do for some tiny pittance.

He does not have to mount ridiculous charades to impress his successful friends; * he does not have to tell everyone that his limousine is being repaired and that his good clothes were stolen with his luggage.

He does not have to pretend that he likes living in rundown neighborhoods; * he does not have to explain that his wife regards giant diamonds as ostentatious.

Yes, the Master of Money can be who he is; * he alone is free to admit that great wealth is the best of all goals to attain.

¶ *Then a Lesson of the Present Testament, as it is appointed in the Table of Harrier Days.*

¶ *And after that shall be sung or said the hymn called Nunc quittis.*

Nunc quittis. Ira 21.40-43

Have you had enough fun for one night? * I'm tired now.

And I think I'd like to go back to my room, * And try to get some sleep.

¶ Or this Psong.

Appreciatus Domini. Psong 48.1-6

Who appreciates a sunset more than the Master of Money? * He stands at eventide with all the luster and immovable majesty of the North Star.

The very universe wheels around his own whims; * all day long, the machinery of lesser lights has accommodated itself to his movements.

If some cog has failed to do its work properly, * then the Master of Money has caused it to be thrown away.

If some offering to his highness has failed to give pleasure, then the Master of Money has caused it to suffer, a lot, * which is a pleasure of its own, without equal in any universe.

If some aspect of the day ended has been less than perfect, then the Master of Money will buy a better tomorrow; * for he is the center of his universe, and the sun will bring him a new playground without being asked.

And even before tomorrow comes, there will be tonight; * and there is no end of the things that the Master of Money can do tonight.

¶ *Then shall be said the Ultra-Harriers' Creed by the Chosen One and the People, standing.*

I acknowledge Harry as the One: Who was the First Born After the Bomb, and the First Babe of the Boom: Who was betrayed by his pilot, was arrested, indicted, convicted, and sentenced to life in prison: He went down to Maximum Security; The third day he came out of prison: He flew to Rio, and settled in El Dorado: And there he shall live in luxury till the end of the world to come.

I acknowledge the gift of the Silver Ghosts: The Pontifical Harrier Parish; The Rites of Harry's Consolation: The Exemption from Responsibility: The Trinity of Harry: And the Way of the One, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

¶ *Or the creed commonly called the Harriers' Creed.*

I don't think about the Big Bang, or the law of Evolution, which resulted in all things, completely at random:

Or about Harry, the first born after the Bomb, who evolved into

being near the end of the world, the Chosen One of a Chosen Nation, the Beacon of Beacons, the Most Chosen of the Most Chosen; Forgotten by most, though his substance remains, and still shapes all things: Who for our well-being came down from his Learjet, and rode among us in a Silver Cloud, and showed us the Way; And was sent to prison for life because of his pilot; He was wrapped in chains and buried in a cell block: And the third day, he escaped, according to the Present Testament: And flew to Rio, and basked in the sun of El Dorado: And he shall not come back this way again, before everything is nuked and dead, which will settle everything until time itself comes to an end.

And I don't think about the Way of Harry, the Word about the Tree of Man, Which proceeds from the Big Bang and the Bomb; Which together with the Big Bang and the Bomb accounts for everything: Which explains the VIPs: And I don't think about Good and Evil anymore; I don't worry about Guilt and Sin: And I don't care what happens after I'm dead: Or about the end of the world to come. *So there.*

¶ *And after that, these Brayers following, the People more or less paying attention: the Chosen One first pronouncing,*

The Harrier Spirit be with you.

Answer. You too, I guess.

Chosen One. Let us bray.

¶ *Here, if it has not already been said, shall follow the Harriers' Brayer.*

Chosen One. O Chief, our hearts are full of blame after this endless day.

Answer. Yes, and we desire vengeance against our enemies.

Chosen One. O Harry, wish us luck in getting even.

Answer. Yes, and don't forget the part about getting away with it.

Chosen One. O Harry, root for us to get away with everything.

Answer. Yes, and then we promise to forget all about it, just like you taught us.

¶ *Then shall follow the Platitude for the day, except when the Consolation Service is read; and then the Platitude for the Day shall be omitted here.*

A Platitude for Vengeance.

O Harry, you have always gotten even with anyone who tried to flout your desires; so you must know how we feel. We want to make them pay for what they have done, and it wouldn't hurt if our vengeance made them feel ten times worse than we do now. Wish us well in our endeavors, which we will carry out in accordance with your Way. *So there.*

A Platitude for Safety.

O Harry, you know almost everything there is to know about getting away with everything. If you have the time tonight, take a moment to visualize your faithful followers getting away with everything. Okay? We'd be very grateful for anything you could do. Honestly, O Great Harry. *So there.*

¶ *The following Brayer shall be omitted when the Litany is said, and may be omitted when the Consolation Service is to follow.*

¶ *And NOTE, That the Chosen One may here end the Evening Brayer with such general brayers taken out of this book as he shall deem fit, or with the Brace.*

A Brayer for the Most Chosen Nation on Earth

O Harry, please reassure us that, as you have said so many times before, this Most Chosen Nation on Earth will indeed take a long long time to fall apart, even though there be Harriers in all positions of authority, including government officials, and chief executive officers of corporations, and bank presidents, and network anchormen, and movie moguls, and doctors, and all manner of other influential persons. We do reaffirm our promise to not think about anything at all, including these things, but we thought we would mention it this evening, after another long hard day out there, and leave it all to you, as always. *So there.*



Then shall the Chosen One give the following Brace.

Now go back to your homes and other places of pleasure, and may the Power of Harry's Mighty Trinity be with you, and help you overcome the Setbacks experienced on this day. *So there.*

Here ends the Order of Evening Brayer.

THE LITANY

OR GENERAL INCANTATION



¶ *To be used after the third Platitude at Morning or Evening Prayer; or before the taking of Consolation; or separately.*

O Great Big Bang, which created the earth and everything in it;
We wash our hands of you.

O Great Big Bomb, which will destroy the earth and everything in it;

We wash our hands of you.

O Great Big One, which is the day of the second and last Big Bang;
We wash our hands of you.

O powerful, deadly, and frightening trinity, one Great Big Joke;
We wash our hands of you.

We do not quite remember any offenses we may have committed, nor any offenses our forefathers have committed; nor do we wish to remember: For the Great Big Joke does not remember either, since it has never known of us in the first place, which we now know, and know better than to think about, and all because of Harry.

Thank you, Harry.

From all guilt and heresy; from sin; from the crafts and assaults of religion; from the fear of God, and of everlasting damnation,

Harry set us free.

From kindness of heart; from pride, honor, and duty; from effort, sacrifice, and conscience, and all charitable obligations,

Harry set us free.

From doubt and uncertainty; and from all introspections and recriminations and unwelcome thoughts of any kind,

Harry set us free.

By the words from his mouth; by the guidance and advice he rendered; by the example of his conduct, and the mysteries he explained,

Harry set us free.

By his arrest and indictment; by his conviction and life sentence; by his amazing escape to Rio, with his whole fortune intact; and his gift of the Silver Ghosts,

Harry set us free.

No matter what happens, or who gets mad, whether the world ends now or later,

Harry set us free.

We Harriers are free to do whatever we want, whenever we want to do it, without losing sleep over it;

Harry sure took a load off our minds, all right.

Free to express our desires, because they are ours, and we are the way we are, which is the way Nature works;

Harry sure took a load off our minds, all right.

Free to feel completely certain about everything, without having to think about it at all, because certainty is its own logic and proof;

Harry sure took a load off our minds, all right.

Free to blame anybody, for anything, for any reason that occurs to us, off the top of our heads, because we are never at fault;

Harry sure took a load off our minds, all right.

Free to climb the Tree of Man, as high as we want to go, because all that fruit is just sitting there waiting for somebody, and why not us?

Harry sure took a load off our minds, all right.

First Born After the Bomb, you sure took a load off our minds.

First Born After the Bomb, you sure took a load off our minds.

First Babe of the Boom, who took a fortune with him to Rio,

Lend us your luck.

First Babe of the Boom, who took a fortune with him to Rio,

Wish us a windfall.

O Chief, we are serious.

O Chief, we are serious.

Harry, wish us a windfall.

Harry, wish us a windfall.

Chief, wish us a windfall.

Chief, wish us a windfall.

Harry, wish us a windfall.

Harry, wish us a windfall.



Then shall the Chosen One, and the People with him, say the Harriers' Braver.

Our Friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we

have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. *So there.*

¶ *The Chosen One may, at his discretion, omit all that follows, to the Brayer, We humbly remind you, O Harry, etc.*

Chosen One.

O Chief, deal with us not according to our merits.
But deal with us according to our desires.

Let us bray.

O Harry, excellent Friend, who despises not the certainty of an unthinking mind, nor the desire to escape accountability for everything; please continue to approve the brayers we utter in your name when we encounter troubles and adversities, whensoever someone thwarts our desires or seeks to heap blame and other misfortunes upon us; and generously cheer us on in our endeavors, that those setbacks which others plot against us, may, by your incredible luck, be brought to nought; that we, your followers, being hurt with no blame, may continue to pay for the services of your Parish, and aggrandize your fame and fortune further. *So there.*

¶ *Chosen One and People.*

O Chief, smile upon us, and help us get away with everything, for your name's sake.

Chosen One.

O Harry, we have heard with our ears, and your Ultra-Harriers have declared unto us in writing, the amazing things that you pulled off when you were here, and in the time since, and we could not be any more impressed.

¶ *Chosen One and People.*

O Chief, smile upon us, and help us get away with everything, just like you did.

Chosen One.

GOLD be to Harry in Rio, and up north bliss, our full fill of it, for as long as it lasts.

As it was at the beginning of Harry's Way, is now, and ever shall be, until the end of the world. So there.

From our enemies protect us, O Chief.

Merrily approve our machinations.

Keep our hearts armored in self-pity.

Help us be blind to the desires of others.

Graciously feign to hear our brayers.

O Son of David, be our Friend.

Both now and ever, pretend to hear us, O Chief.

Graciously feign to hear us, O Chief; graciously hear us, O Friendly Chief.

O Chief, let your luck be showered upon us;

As we do shower you with cash contributions.

Let us bray.


We humbly remind you, O Harry, that we are fine just the way we are; and so, for the greater glory of your name, turn from us all those meddlers who seek to improve us in any way; and acknowledge that in all our endeavors, we may do what we want, when we want to do it, no matter who gets hurt, just as you advised in your own words when you were here; so that we may go on praising you and participating in your Parish; with the full approval of you who are our only mentor and ally, Harry, First Babe of the Boom. *So there.*

¶ *The Chosen One may end the Litany here, or at his discretion add other Brayers from this book.*

BRAYERS AND PLATTITUDES

BRAYERS



 *To be used before the final Brace in Morning and Evening Brayer, at the discretion of the Chosen One.*

A Brayer for Congress

O Harry, the Congress of the Most Chosen Nation is embarking upon a new session, and they are planning to spend our money as if it belonged to someone else, which it does, and there is nothing anyone can do about it, because they have two more years to lie, and make hypocritical statements, and sell out to special interests, and lock up enough votes for reelection. And so we ask you, one more time: are you really sure about the part where you said it will take a long long time for the Most Chosen Nation to fall apart? If you are, that is just great, and we will do our part, as always, in your name, for your greater fame and aggrandizement. *So there.*

For a State Legislature

O Harry, our State Legislature is back in session, and they seem even more stupid and parochial and prodigal with our money than ever before. You know the one about how it will take the Most Chosen Nation on Earth a long long time to fall apart? Are you really *really* sure about that one? Does that go for individual states too? We don't mean to nag, but we just thought we would check, because we are planning to do our part, like always, in accordance with your wonderful way, O Boomer King, Great Grantor of Consolation. *So there.*

For Courts of Justice

O Harry, the court calendars roll on and on, and the judges let all the criminals go free on technicalities, unless they serve six months of their life sentence before returning to take their vengeance on the streets. Nor is this all that our great courts are accomplishing, O First Babe of the Boom: For the courts runneth over with enormous lawsuits of every description, and the lawyers get richer and meaner and colder all the time as they help disgruntled wives to disembowel their husbands, and disgruntled customers to disembowel corpora-

tions, and disgruntled neighbors to disembowel each other, and disgruntled atheists to disembowel the gods of every religion, and disgruntled fascists to disembowel freedom of expression, and disgruntled totalitarians to disembowel fascists, and disgruntled fanatics to disembowel absolutely everybody under the sun. Wherefore, O Harry, we would ask you, if it is not too impertinent, whether you were really really *really* serious about the part where it will take a long long time for the Most Chosen Nation on Earth to fall apart. If you are still certain about that, know that we are too, and are not thinking about it at all, except that it just popped into our mind, and we thought we would mention it. O Harry, we're out here, and not many of us have law degrees, O First Born After the Bomb, O Chief of all Boomers, Our Friend for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

For Corporations

O Great Harry, a large number of us are employed by corporations, and we do our jobs in accordance with your Way, without thinking about anything at all, except for the things on our own personal List, whether they help the corporation or not. This is right and as it should be, and we could not be more certain about it, although we can't help noticing that the corporations we work for are exactly like us, and so their products are no good, and they ignore their customers, and whenever anything goes wrong, they lie about it or blame it on foreigners. And once again, this is right and as it should be, according to your Way: it's just that we had a momentary urge to ask you about the part where you said it would take the Most Chosen Nation a long long time to fall apart, and we were kind of wondering if you were really really really *really* sure about that one. You know that we are absolutely certain of it, but you would let us know if you changed your mind about that one, wouldn't you, O Great Harry. Golden Boomer King, who got away with everything, to a paradise called El Dorado? *So there.*

For the Pontifical Harrier Parish

O Harry, we just love your Consolation, and we want you to know that we will keep coming to services religiously, as long as we can have the Consolation we need. We wanted to say that, O Harry, for you and your Way are very important to us, and we wouldn't want you to forget it, O Marvelous One. *So there.*

For the Greater Harrier Parish

O High and Mighty Harry, we know that we are not your only Parish, for there are many others out there who are just like us, except that they do not know that they are following your Way. We wanted you to know, O First Babe of the Boom, that we do not resent them collectively, but only individually, as they seek to thwart our desires, and perform other injurious actions for which we can blame them ruthlessly. Otherwise, we don't think about them at all, O Golden Friend. *So there.*

For those who are Chosen to serve the Parish

O Chief, we are being presented with new functionaries in our Local Parish House, and we want to take this opportunity to request that service not get much worse, or prices much higher, or the quality of Consolation too variable. Not that we are finding fault, O Harry: rather, we are expressing our desire to remain certain about what we can expect from this Parish, which is very very important to our lives, for as long as they last, O First Born After the Bomb. *So there.*

For the increase of the Way of Harry

O Harry, we know that the Pontifical Harrier Parish grows larger every day, and that more and more followers are learning the secrets of your Way. This is right and as it should be, and we are not worrying at all about the part where you said it will take the Most Chosen Nation a long long time to fall apart: in fact, we are not thinking about it all, because we know that you really really really really *really* meant what you said, O King of El Dorado. *So there.*

In Time of War

O Harry, there is a war on, and all of us here present are not in it, which is a tremendous relief, no matter who gets hurt. Still, we would ask one further favor of you, which is to wish us luck in identifying the right targets for blame, and in so positioning ourselves politically that no matter what happens, no one will ask us to make any sacrifices in support of this endeavor, whether we approve of it for our own purposes or not. *So there.*

In Time of Calamity

O Harry, a great calamity has occurred, and we do not yet know who to blame. Please wish us your personal luck in dealing with this calamity, including the procurement of generous benefits from the government for those of us who can find a way to prove damages; savage punishment of those who will be blamed; and a speedy arrival at certainty by us Harriers about exactly who it is that should be blamed for this terrible situation. *So there.*

In Time of Great Sickness and Mortality

O Harry, we do not want to die. We do not want to die. We really do not want to die. Please let it be someone else, even if it is someone near to us, because we do not want to die, O Great Grantor of Consolation. *So there.*

In Time of Financial Austerity

O Harry, the worst has happened. There is no money for anybody. Please wish us luck in finding targets for the enormous load of blame we are carrying around in our empty wallets. If we cannot find someone to blame, we may need to start a war, just to get even with someone, no matter who gets hurt, as long as it isn't us. So you can see that this is really important, and we would very much appreciate it if you could give our little request a moment of your time. *So there.*

For Schools, Colleges, and Universities

O Harry, it is true what they are saying about the schools, because our children don't know anything at all about anything, except maybe sex and drugs and rock 'n' roll, and we know that it can't possibly be our fault, because we pay our taxes, or most of us do, anyway, and we see to it that our children go off to school when they're supposed to, and we drive them to all their activities like they want, and so all is as it should be, we guess. The only thing is, and we don't even like to mention it, but you know the part about how the Most Chosen Nation will take a long long time to fall apart? Well . . . Never mind, O Great Boomer King. *So there.*

¶ *The Brayers following are to be used upon Special Occasions, or upon Special Request by members in good standing of the Local Parish House.*

For Money

O Harry, we would like some money, please. We really really would. It goes so wonderfully well with your Way, as you know, and we would know exactly what to do with it, if we got it. So if you have the time, could you wish us a windfall, like winning the lottery? Could you, O Golden King of Coins? *So there.*

For Things

O Harry, we just love to get new things, and the things we have right now are not new enough to suit us. Could you wish us some luck in acquiring new things? Indeed, we desire new things so much that we do not even need cash; we would be happy for any lucky extension of credit that your own personal luck might throw our way, if you were to take a moment or two to wish us well in satisfying this little desire of ours. Thank you, O First Babe of the Boom, who took a fortune with him to Rio. *So there.*

For Sexual Pleasures

O Harry, we are filled with the third most urgent of all desires, namely, the desire for sexual gratification. Indeed, we are willing to be used as sex objects, and we seek nothing more lasting or rewarding than a tawdry fling in some place where our spouses won't walk in suddenly. Please wish us luck in satisfying this little desire of ours, O Boomer King. *So there.*

For the Misfortunes of Others

O Harry, we are filled with the second most urgent of all desires, namely the desire to gloat about the misfortunes of others. To this end, we have pointed the finger of blame without thinking about it at all, and we look forward to immediate results. Please wish us luck in satisfying this little desire of ours, O Great Provider of the Trinity. *So there.*

For Children

O Harry, some of us have little babies, and they're so cute, and they go so well with our nice house, and our nice cars, and our nice clothes, and we're getting lots of pleasure from pampering their little whims, and we know it will all work out according to your Way, as it should. But we may need a little assistance in deciding exactly when we should start ignoring them, and letting their little eyes glaze over with sullen uninterest in everything, and becoming utter strangers to the fruit of our loins, like all Harrier parents everywhere. Please wish us luck in identifying that important moment when it comes, because we are devoted to your Way, and we do not wish to make a mistake by thinking about our children's upbringing. *So there.*

A Blaming Brayer

¶ *To be used before Pontifications, or on Special Occasions, or at the Special Request of a member in good standing of the Local Parish.*

O Harry, we are consumed with the desire to blame _____ for the gross offenses they have committed against us. They do not deserve to live, and we desire to see them suffer horribly, and lose everything, and end up in the gutter with an empty bottle of Drano beside their naked disfigured corpse. Are we making ourselves clear. O Great Giver of the Trinity? Please wish us luck in satisfying this little desire of ours, O Golden King of El Dorado. *So there.*

PLATITUDES

¶ *To be used after the Platitudes of Morning and Evening Brayer, or Consolation, and wherever rubrics call for the Platitude of the Day.*

A Platitude for Saturdays

O Harry, it is Saturday, and most of us have the day off, which means that we will be checking items off our List for Saturdays, including running errands, and doing work around the house, and buying things, and trying to satisfy our personal desires, and scream-

ing at our children, if they aren't at the mall, and we ask you to wish us luck as we try to get through the day without thinking about anything at all. *So there.*

A Platitude for Sundays

O Harry, it is Sunday, and tomorrow we will have to go to work again, and we do not wish to think about it at all, and so we are ready to run and run and run all day, and maybe there will be something good on TV, but even so, please wish us luck in not thinking about anything at all today. *So there.*

A Platitude for Mondays

O Harry, is there anything anywhere worse than Mondays? We hate everybody, we hate our jobs, we hate having to show up and spend another endless week with those vile monsters at work, and we just don't know what to do, except look forward to the next Consolation, and please keep it coming, O King of El Dorado. *So there.*

A Platitude for Tuesdays

O Harry, it is Tuesday, four long days till Friday, and we can only hope that your Way will see us through. Our List is long, and we will have many to blame before we can draw an easy breath again. Wish us luck. *So there.*

A Platitude for Wednesdays

O Harry, it is hump day, but it still seems an eternity till Friday will be here at last. We will desire much vengeance before that blissful day arrives, O Golden Friend. Wish us success in the use of your Way. *So there.*

A Platitude for Thursdays

O Harry, isn't Friday ever going to get here? O Friday, hurry! O Harry, we can't wait! *So there.*

A Platitude for Fridays

O Harry! O Great Day! For this is *your* day, and Consolation is ours at last! O Glory of Not Thinking About Anything At All! O Harry, we love you, we adore you, you are our only friend in the world, and we could not be happier than to be here with you, in your Parish, on this day of all days. Thank Harry, it's Friday! *So there.*

HARRY'S CONSOLATION



THE ORDER FOR THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE BOOMER BANQUET OR HARRY'S CONSOLATION



¶ *At the Consolation-time the Harrier Table shall have upon it a fair white linen cloth. And the Chosen One, lounging before the Harrier Table, shall say the Harriers' Brayer and the Platitude that follows, while the People mill about; but the Harriers' Brayer may be omitted if the Chosen One so desires.*

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. So *there*.

The Platitude.

All knowing Harry, unto whom all Harriers are indebted, all desires are acceptable, and from whom no secrets need be hid, cleanse the thoughts from our minds by the inspiration of the true Harrier Spirit, that we may perfectly worship our own whims, and profitably aggrandize your Fame. *So there*.

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One, turning to the People, rehearse indistinctly The Ten Commandments; and the People, still milling about, shall, after every Commandment, pronounce their relief at no longer being bound by it.*

¶ *And NOTE, That in rehearsing The Ten Commandments, the Chosen One may omit that part of the Commandment which is inset.*

¶ *The Lexilogue may be omitted, if the Chosen One so desires, but NOTE, That whenever it is omitted, the Chosen One shall say the Summary of the Law, beginning, Hear what our Friend Harry says.*

The Lexilogue.

The God of Original Sin, Eternal Guilt, and Everlasting Damnation spoke these words, saying:
Thou shalt have no other Gods but Me.

But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Thou shalt always capitalize My name on graven images, including pronouns.

But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Thou shalt not eat any bacon, pork or other pig products.
But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Honor thy father and mother,

No matter how little money they make or how many chores they ask thee to do.

But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Thou shalt not commit adultery,

Even if thou art an adult.

But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Thou shalt not covet,

Whatever that means.

But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Thou shalt not kill,

No matter how much fun it is.

But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.

Thou shalt be circumcised as soon as thou art born.
But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Thou shalt not bear a false witness,

Especially through adultery.

But for the grace of Harry, we'd be stuck with this law.
Thou shalt not have any fun to speak of, ever.

Because God loves you.

But for the grace of Harry, This is the kind of Hell on Earth we'd be stuck with. Thank you, Harry, for setting us free.

¶ Then may the Chosen One say,

Hear what our Friend Harry says.

Pursue your own desires, with all the certainty that comes from not thinking about anything at all. This is the first and great Commandment. And the second is almost as important; Blame your neighbor before he can blame you. On these two commandments hang all the lessons of human experience.

¶ Here, if the Lexilogue hath been omitted, shall be said,

Harry, we like your way.
Chief, we like your way.
Harry, we like your way.

¶ Then the Chosen One may say,

The Harrier Spirit be with you.
Answer. You too, I guess.
Chosen One. Let us bray.

¶ Then shall the Chosen One say the Platitude of the Day. And after the Platitude the Chosen One shall read the Letter of the Day, first saying, The Letter of the Day is written in the _____ Chapter of _____, beginning at the _____ Verse. The Letter of the Day having been read, the Chosen One shall say, That's about it for the Letter of the Day.

¶ Here may be sung a Hymn or Something.

¶ Then, all the People standing, the Chosen One shall read the Good Word, first saying, The Good Word of the Day is written in the _____ Chapter of _____, beginning at the _____ Verse.

¶ Here shall be said,

Give us the Good Word, O Harry.

¶ *And after the Good Word may be said,*

Good going, O Most Chosen One.

¶ *Then shall be said the Creed of the Harriers; but the Creed may be omitted, if it hath been said immediately before in Morning Brayer; Provided, That the Harriers' Creed shall be said on Harriday, Escapetide, and Rioday.*

I don't think about the Big Bang, or the law of Evolution, which resulted in all things, completely at random: Or about Harry, the first born after the Bomb, who evolved into being near the end of the world, the Chosen One of a Chosen Nation, the Beacon of Beacons, the Most Chosen of the Most Chosen; Forgotten by most, though his substance remains, and still shapes all things: Who for our well-being came down from his Learjet, and rode among us in a Silver Cloud, and showed us the Way; And was sent to prison for life because of his pilot; He was wrapped in chains and buried in a cell block: And the third day, he escaped, according to the Present Testament: And flew to Rio, and basked in the sun of El Dorado: And he shall not come back this way again, before everything is nuked and dead, which will settle everything until time itself comes to an end.

And I don't think about the Way of Harry, the Word about the Tree of Man, Which proceeds from the Big Bang and the Bomb; Which together with the Big Bang and the Bomb accounts for everything: Which explains the VIPs: And I don't think about Good and Evil anymore; I don't worry about Guilt and Sin: And I don't care what happens after I'm dead: Or about the end of the world to come. So there.

¶ *Then shall be declared unto the People what Harrier Days, or Feasting Days, are in the week following to be observed; and (if occasion be) shall Notice be given of the Consolation, and of the Warning Signs of Matrimony, and of other matters to be published.*

¶ *Here, or immediately after the Creed, may be said the Blaming Brayer, or other authorized brayers or platitudes.*

¶ *Then followeth the Pontification. After which, the Chosen One, when there is a Consolation, shall return to the Harrier Table, and begin the Extortatory, saying one or more of these sentences following, as he desires.*

Remember the words of Harry, how he said, If they want Consolation, they're going to have to buy their ticket before the train

leaves the station, if you catch my drift. *Exploits* 16.32-33.

Toot toot, the whistle bloweth. *Psomethings* 77.9.

They will learn that if they want something, they're going to pay for it, with cash money, if they're lucky, because the other ways of paying for things are almost all worse. *Adam* 43.7.

If wishes were horses, beggars would ride. *Psayings* 5A.18.

Is it not true that only Money gives you really good odds of having your wishes come true? *Psongs* 18.1

Truly, Money is infinite and without end on earth: Is it not a humble request to ask for just a little, only enough to live in comfort forever? *Psongs* 16.3.

¶ *And NOTE, That these Sentences may be used on any other occasion of Public Ritualizing when Extortions from the People are to be received.*

¶ *The Beacons and Parish Guards, or other Security Persons, shall dispense receipts to the People, in exchange for Beans, or Certified Checks, which shall be deposited in a Carbon-Steel Lockbox to be provided by the Parish; and bring the Lockbox under guard to the Chosen One, who shall carefully place it in the Safe under the Harrier Table.*

¶ *The Chosen One shall then, while the Safe is open, withdraw from it the Mirror, Razor Blade, and Rocks of Consolation, placing them on the Harrier Table.*

¶ *And when the Beans are being received and locked away, there may be sung a Hymn, or an Extortatory Anthem in the words of Harrier Scripture or of the Book of Harrier Brayer, under the direction of the Chosen One.*

¶ *Here the Chosen One may also record any Special Requests for Additional Grams and Kilos of Consolation that may be desired by the People. (Be it known, however, that Approval of Special Requests for Kilos of Consolation can only be granted by the Arch-Harrier for the Parish.)*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say,*

Let us bray for the whole state of the Harrier Parish.

O Happy One, Great Harry, who showed us the way, we know that you are in Rio and cannot hear what we have to say, but we feel an urgent need to weep and wail, and beat our breasts, and otherwise carry on, about any and all things that have not gone our way recently.

Truly, we are filled with desire to point the finger of blame at those who have vexed us, or frustrated us, or levied unwelcome demands

upon us, and we are certain that they deserve to be made miserable, whoever they are.

In particular, we would blame the authorities at the federal, state, and local level for demanding too many taxes, as well as passing too many laws restraining our whims, not to mention putting us in a dark mood with all the bad news they cause to be shown on television.

And in addition, we would also blame and hector all those who, in this Most Chosen Nation on Earth, are in trouble, sorrow, need, sickness, or any other adversity: For they are not entertaining, and there is little prospect that they will ever do anything for us, no matter how long we wait, and so what good are they?

Finally, it is also our desire to point the finger of blame at all those People with whom we must deal on a regular basis: For they cause us grief with their lousy service and selfish ways, whether they be plumbers, or lawyers, or doctors, or insurance salesmen, or television repairmen, or carpenters, or retail clerks, or waitresses, or middle managers, or even top executives. Though we know them to be Harriers, just like ourselves, whether they acknowledge it or not, we also know that we are free to blame them ruthlessly, including even those here present, because there are no contradictions. Moreover, we feel equally free to demand an apology, no matter how insincerely it may be offered, because we desire it, and it is therefore our right to receive it, before they receive any Consolation, according to the Way of Harry. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say to those who come to receive Harry's Consolation.*

You who are able to mouth repentance of those things for which others desire to blame you, and are willing to say anything at all as long as you do not have to think about it; Draw near to the Harrier Table, and join together in apologizing for whatever it is others wish you to apologize for, whether you remember it or not, while looking convincingly sorry.

¶ *Then shall this General Apology be said in unison, by the Chosen One and all those who have paid to receive Consolation, while appearing extremely sorry.*

All knowing Harry, First Born After the Bomb, the Most Chosen One of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth, Explainer of all things: We simply could not be more apologetic about all of our manifold errors and indiscretions, whatever they are, although they were most

certainly not our fault, because we did not ask to be born and are not responsible. Even so, we do earnestly repent and are heartily sorry for these our misdoings: The remembrance of them is practically nonexistent in us; the burden of them has surely fallen on someone else, which would be intolerable if we thought about it at all, which we have not done, and will not do, for your Name's sake. And if there were someone of a divine origin who could punish us with everlasting damnation, we would demand absolution in a loud voice, saying, Have mercy upon us, have mercy upon us, most merciful Divinity; forgive us all that is past, and we will do better from now on. Truly, we would beg and plead and humble ourselves in this fashion until we got our way. However, things being what they are, according to the Way of Harry, we can only say to those we may have injured, offended, or inconvenienced in some way: Forget all that is past, because we certainly have, and this is the absolute most you will ever get out of it. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One stand up, and turning to the People, say,*

High and Mighty Harry, our Friend in Rio, who in his great wealth is removed from all the cares of the world, we trust in your abiding power not to think about anything at all, including all those things that we may have done, or not done, which others may not have wanted us to do, or not do, respectively. Therefore, we are certain that if you were here, which you are not, and if you held some divine power of absolution, which we know you do not, and if we really desired absolution, which we do not, you would grant it, provided that you had nothing better to do, which you clearly do; and so, by the power you have given us, according to your Way, we do thoroughly absolve ourselves, now and forevermore, in your Name, of everything that any of us might regret if we thought about it at all, which we promise not to do. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say,*

Hear the comforting words that Harry had to say to those who follow his Way.

The followers of my Way are many and varied, and truly there will be some among them whom you hate and detest, but that is because you are who you are, just as they are who they are. Yet I make no such

distinctions, for to make distinctions requires thought, and I prefer not to think about it, but to be joyful when my followers prove their allegiance to my way. *Willie* 50.15-20.

You have always known that the only important question about life, or anything else, is, What's in it for me? *Vinnie* 15.1.

Hear also what the Arch-Angel Matthew had to say.

If you follow the Way of Harry, you'll never have to feel really bad again, because the Way of Harry tells us that we're all fine just the way we are, without trying to improve ourselves, or be something we're not, no matter who it hurts. *Kensingtonians* 7.1-6.

Hear also what the Vice-President Vicki had to say.

For the way of Harry is the way of not thinking about anything at all, and not really caring, and not really working too hard, and not making any demands on ourselves, and not really doing anything except what we want to do, no matter who gets hurt. *Mawrites* 8.1-6.

¶ *After which the Beacons shall serve cocktails to the People; then shall the Chosen One proceed, while the Beacons place foods on the Harrier Table, saying,*

Lift up your glasses.

Answer. We lift them for Harry's sake.

Chosen One. Let us offer up a toast to Harry.

Answer. As long as we can eat while we do so.

¶ *Then shall the Beacons serve the foods to the People, as the Chosen One turns to the Harrier Table and says,*

Here is meat, poultry, and other bounty, signifying that we can satisfy our desires at all times, and in all places, thanks to the Word of Harry, Our Friend, All Knowing Beacon of the Way.

¶ *Here shall follow the Proper Toast, according to the time, if there be any specially appointed; or else immediately shall be said or sung by the Chosen One,*

THEREFORE with Harriers and Ultra-Harriers, and in the full certainty of El Dorado, we toast and dignify your golden Name; evermore praising you, and saying,

HARRY, HARRY, HARRY, Great Giver of Ghosts, Banks and vaults everywhere are full of your Gold: Gold is your Word, O Harry Most Chosen. *So there.* ¶ *Chosen One and People*

PROPER TOASTS

HARRIDAY

¶ *Upon Harriday and seven days after.*

Because Harry was born, the first after the Bomb, to show us the Way to be; who, by his gift of the Silver Ghosts, made men carry his Word, That we might be free of guilt and sin and suffering for as long it lasts.

Therefore with Harriers, etc.

ESCAPETIDE

¶ *Upon the Escapetide, and seven days after.*

By the Way of Harry, Our Friend, who was betrayed by his pilot and sent to prison for life; who, in defiance of his sentence, manifested the power to become free, and showed us that there is always a way to get what you want, no matter what.

Therefore with Harriers, etc.

RIODAY

¶ *Upon Rioday, and seven days after.*

By the Way of Harry, Chief of the Boom; who, after his most daring Escape, phoned Long Distance to his followers, and in their hearing, described his own arrival in Rio; the full, perfect, and rightful attainment of El Dorado: That we might also become free, and join with him in not thinking about anything at all, for as long it lasts.

Therefore with Harriers, etc.

GHOSTIDE

¶ *Upon Ghostide, and six days after.*

By the Way of Harry, First Born After the Bomb; according to whose most generous whim, the Silver Ghosts were delivered directly from Britain, lighting up the eyes of his followers, to bribe them, and to put them on the road to the masses; giving them the most perfect incentive to carry the Good Word to all parts of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth; whereby we have been brought out of guilt and despair into the knowledge of the Way, which shall make us free, until the end of the world to come.

Therefore with Harriers, etc.

TRINITY FRIDAY

¶ *Upon the Feast of Trinity only.*

Who, with your Good Word, revealed to us the Way, and the Trinity of which the Way is constituted. In recognition of your wisdom, we have yielded up the ancient trinity of guilt, sin, and suffering, O Harry, in exchange for Desire, Certainty, and Blame. That we may achieve the happiness of El Dorado, and stop thinking about anything at all, until the day of the second and final Big Bang, from which no one will escape.

Therefore, with Harriers, etc.

ULTRA-HARRIERS DAY

¶ *Upon Ultra-Harriers Day, and seven days after.*

Who, in the multitude of your Ultra-Harriers, has given us manifold demonstrations of the power of the Way, in order that we might more easily cease thinking about anything at all, and use your Trinity to get what we want, when we want it, no matter who gets hurt.

Therefore, with Harriers, etc.

CHRISTMAS

¶ *On Christmas and for seven days after.*

Who once clothed himself in a Santa Suit, and said, Ho Ho Ho; Behold the Almighty God of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth; and thereby made it okay for us to keep on celebrating Christmas, without thinking about it at all.

Therefore with Harriers and Ultra-Harriers, and in the full certainty of El Dorado, we toast and dignify your golden Name; evermore praising you, and saying,

HARRY, HARRY, HARRY, Great Giver of Ghosts, Banks and vaults everywhere are full of your Gold: Gold is your ¶ *Chosen One*
Word, O Harry Most Chosen. *So there.* *and People*

¶ *When the Chosen One has so arranged the Mirror, the Razor Blade, and the Rocks that he may easily grasp them, he shall say the Brayer of Anticipation.*

ALL glory be to the Chief, all knowing Harry, our Friend in Rio, who did, according to his own whim, run the risk of being sent to prison for life, even while he was instructing us in the Way to be; who made there (by his fabulous escape and flight to Rio) a full, perfect, and sufficient example, proof, and demonstration of the Power of his Word; and did institute, and in his Long Distance Calls exhort us to continue, a brazen celebration of his amazingly brief stay in prison, which lasted a total of three days: For on the night in which he was betrayed in Philadelphia, (a) he took a Mirror, saying, Look into this, which shows you the face of yourself alone, as we are all alone in this vast meaningless universe; (b) then covering the face in the Mirror with small white Rocks, he said, Behold the Slayer of Thought, which I have procured for you; (c) then he held up the Blade of a Razor, saying, Take an implement that is as keen and useful as blame itself, and cut the Rocks into Lines, so that the Slayer of Thought might better serve your desire; (d) next, he held up a one-hundred dollar bill, saying, Roll some money in your fingers, because outside of yourself, money is the only certainty you can have;

(a) *Here the Chosen One is to take the Mirror into his hands.*

(b) *And here to cover the Mirror with the Rocks of Harrier Consolation.*

(c) *And here to carve the Rocks into Lines with the Razor Blade.*

(d) *Here he is to take a hundred-dollar bill into his hands and roll it up.*

(e) and as the followers trembled with anticipation, he offered them the Banquet, saying, Inhale these Lines, which are your Consolation for all things which may trouble you, and as you inhale, remember me, for the briefest possible instant, because it is I, Harry, who have shown you the Way to be.

(e) *And here he is to touch each Line with the rolled bill.*

WHEREFORE, O Chief and Golden Friend, according to the institution you have established for us, we, your Chosen Followers, do brazenly celebrate, with these things, which we now invite you to share (in full knowledge of your inability to hear our words), the rite of Consolation that is our right to receive; having in the briefest possible remembrance your stupid arrest and needless imprisonment, your fantastic escape and magnificent flight to Rio; offering you all the gratitude we are capable of, nonexistent as that may be. *So there.*

The Invitation



AND now, as our Splendid Chief has taught us, we are bold to say,

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. For thine is the wisdom, and the power, and the gold, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*



Then shall the Chosen One, leaning over the Harrier Table, say, in the name of all those who shall receive the Consolation, this Brayer following.

We do not presume to come to this your table, O Harry, trusting in our own superiority, but in your manifold and great words. We are not clever enough to procure our own Rocks for this table. But you are the same Harry, whose property is always to have a ready supply of Consolation: Grant us, therefore, Great Chief, to inhale the Lines purchased on our behalf, and thereby partake of paradise, that we may evermore dwell in El Dorado, and vice versa. *So there.*

¶ *Here may be sung a hymn.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One first receive Harry's Consolation himself, and proceed to deliver the same to the Parish Beacons and Guards in like manner, and, after that, to the People. And sufficient opportunity shall be given to those present to be consoled, provided they have receipts. And when he delivers the Mirror, with its Lines, he shall say,*

The Consolation of our Friend Harry, which was devised for you, remove from your mind all thoughts of any kind. Take and inhale this in remembrance that Harry got away with everything, proving that you can too, for as long as it lasts.

¶ *When all have been consoled, the Chosen One shall return to the Harrier Table, and carefully place within the Safe what remains of the Lines, locking and bolting the door with great thoroughness.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say,*

Let us bray.

High and Mighty Harry, we most heartily offer our thanks to you, for having made it possible for us to partake of this feast, which is the one essential part of an otherwise meaningless ritual; and for having commanded this institution to be established in the first place, so that we might be members with you in the dying body of Mankind, which is the final hilarious punch line of the Great Big Joke so devoutly worshiped and glorified by those who have not yet tumbled to your Way. And we humbly beseech you, O Harry, to wish us your luck in attaining to the paradise of El Dorado, where everything is as good as it can be, for as long as it lasts, until the world comes to an end. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall be said the Gold in Excess, all standing, or some other proper Hymn.*

GOLD be to Harry in Rio, and up north bliss, our full fill of it, for as long as it lasts. We bray to thee, we envy thee, we ape thee, we pay thee, we give more to thee for thy Golden Hoard, O Highest Harrier, Lord of El Dorado, the One and Only Harry.

O Chief, Firstborn Son of the Bomb, Friend Harry; O First Harrier, First Babe of the Boom, First Man to think about nothing at all, ever,

Thou that takest away the minds of the world, lend us thy luck. Thou that takest away the minds of the world, relish our brayer. Thou that hast washed thy hands of everything, lend us thy luck.

For thou only art Harry; thou only art our Friend; thou only, O Source of the Silver Ghosts, art enthroned upon the endless Gold of El Dorado. *So there.*

¶ *Then, the People kneeling, the Chosen One (the Arch-Harrier if he be present) shall let them depart with this Blissing.*

The Bliss of Harry, which slayeth all understanding, empty your hearts and minds of the knowledge and fear of the Bomb, and of the Big Joke from which it came; And the Power of Harry's Mighty Trinity, Desire, Certainty, and Blame, be with you, and remain with you as long as it lasts. *So there.*

GENERAL RUBRICS

¶ *In the absence of the Chosen One, a Beacon may say all that is before appointed to the end of the Good Word.*

¶ *On Fridays and other Harrier Days (though there be no Pontification or Consolation) may be said all that is appointed at the Consolation, to the end of the Good Word, concluding with the Blissing.*

¶ *And if any of the Rocks of Consolation remain afterwards, they shall not be carried out of the Parish House, upon pain of death; but the Chosen One and the Beacons and the Parish Guards shall lock them in the Safe, and jointly set the timelock, in such manner that it cannot be opened until the next Consolation.*

¶ *If among those who come to be partakers of the Consolation, the Chosen One shall know any to be an open and articulate thinker, or to have excelled his neighbors by working hard or caring about anything at all, so that the Parish be thereby inflamed to a state of High Blame; he shall expose him before the whole Parish, that he presume not to come to the Harrier Table until he have openly declared himself to have stopped thinking about anything at all, and eliminated those practices which have incited blame by his fellow Harriers; and that he hath resolved himself not to care about anything, and to cease working hard, but instead to keep only to his List, like all good Harriers.*

THE MINISTRATION OF HARRIFICATION



together with

THE ORDER OF ADULTIFICATION
THE SOLEMNIZATION OF MATRIMONY
THE BURIAL OF THE DEAD

THE MINISTRATION OF HARRIFICATION



- ¶ *The Chosen One of every Parish House shall often admonish the People, that they defer not the Harrification of their Children, and that it is most convenient that Harrification should be administered on Fridays and other Harrier Days.*
- ¶ *There shall be for every Male-child to be Harrified, when they can be had, two Harry-dads and one Harry-mom; and for every Female, one Harry-dad and two Harry-moms; and Parents shall be admitted as Sponsors, if it be desired.*
- ¶ *When there are Children to be Harrified, the Parents or Sponsors shall give knowledge thereof to the Chosen One. And then the Harry-dads and Harry-moms, and the People with the Children, must be ready at the Font, either immediately after the Second Lesson at Morning or Evening Brayer, or at such other time as the Chosen One shall appoint.*
- ¶ *When any such Persons as are of riper years are to be Harrified, timely notice shall be given to the Chosen One; that, so due care may be taken for their instruction, whether they be sufficiently indoctrinated in the Beacons of the Way; and that they may be exhorted to prepare themselves, with Brayers and Feasting, for the receiving of the Harrier rights. And NOTE, That at the time of the Harrification of an Adult, there shall be present with him at the Font at least two Witnesses.*
- ¶ *The Chosen One, having come to the Font, which is then to be filled with Harrier Water, shall say as followeth, the People all standing,*

Has this Child (Person) been already Harrified, or not?

- ¶ *If they answer, NO: then shall the Chosen One proceed as followeth.*

Duly befriended, forasmuch as our Friend Harry says, No one can follow my way unless he wash his hands of everything; I encourage you to grant to *this Child (this Person)* the right to the same freedom you have; that *he* may be Harrified with Water, and received into the Harrier Parish, and be enabled to not think about anything at all, just like the rest of us, for as long as it lasts.



Then shall the Chosen One say,

Let us bray.

All knowing Harry, the answer to all troubling questions, the accomplice in all convenient decisions, the consolation for all those things which we no longer believe, and the ultimate escapement from responsibility; We call upon thee, knowing full well that you are not listening and cannot hear us, to let us Harrify *this Child (this Person)* just as if *he* had known you in person, and had learned from your own mouth the Way to be. Let *him* be one of us, as you (might have) promised when you were here, saying, Demand, and you shall have what you Desire; Be Certain, and no one will have the guts to stand against you; Blame everyone and everything that gets in your way, and the obstacles will be removed from your path. So be proud of us now, who say in Your name, We Demand Harrification for *this Child (this Person)*; We are Certain it is what we Desire; and We shall Blame the daylights out of anyone who opposes our Whim. So saying, we are confident that this Child shall be made free by the Washing of *his* Hands, and may come to feel the happiness of your Way, just like you promised. *So there.*



Then shall the Chosen One say as followeth.

Hear the Good Word, written by the Ultra-Harrier Vinnie, in the Fourth Chapter, at the First Verse.

And the people cried out to John, saying, “Far out! That’s some pretty heavy excrement you’re laying on us here, and why don’t you, you know, lay some wisdom on us, so we can, like, figure out what’s going down here?” Thereupon John commenced to twist and shout like an ancient holy man, or a modern rock star, and his words were a wonder to all those assembled, being all about vitreous vegetables, and tusked mammals, and human females defying the laws of physics with chunks of compressed carbon, and mobile aquatic domiciles of xanthic hue, and a bunch of other stuff too, until the masses were starting to look at their watch a lot, which made John get to the point, finally, so that he summarized his remarks in simpler terms, saying, “I think we can all agree that everything has gotten very

confusing, and there's got to be a way out, some way that we can wash our hands of everything, and not get involved in a lot of pointless pain and corruption and violence and heartbreak, because if everything's going to turn out lousy anyway, what's the point in wearing yourself out, for nothing?"

¶ *Or this.*

Hear the Good Word from Harry, written by the Ultra-Harrier Ned, in the Fourteenth Chapter, at the First Verse.

And so the day came that Harry decided he needed some followers, to follow him around, wherever he went, because when you are truly the One, you need followers, because that's the way it works, as everyone knows. And thus it happened that Harry went to a Great Temple of Learning, located in a Great Stupid City in New England, and gathered in some followers, saying, "Come with me, and I will show you how to shoot craps with the universe, and win." Then did a dozen of them join with him, and their names were Joe, and Jerry, and Sam, and Tom, and Ira, and Willie, and Ned, and Mort, and Tony, and Fred, as well as a couple of hoods named Lucky and Vinnie, because Harry was no snob. And when they had joined him, he made them wash their hands of everything, so that they could learn to shoot craps with the universe, and win, which he was willing to teach them for free, without charging them any tuition, or any plane fare for riding on his Learjet, or any room and board for all the hotel rooms they stayed in, or anything at all for the beverages and excrement they consumed, which was a lot.

¶ *Or this.*

Hear the Good Word from Harry, written by the Ultra-Harrier Ira, in the Sixteenth Chapter, at the First Verse.

There is also some footage that may have been taken a few hours later on the Learjet, and maybe a few jereboams of champagne later too, because there are a lot of great big empty Moët bottles around, and the camera seems kind of tipsy, which is why it takes a few tries to figure out what is going on, until you realize that this is quite a moving and historic scene, because Harry is washing the hands

of his new followers, with fizzy water from little green bottles, while he speaks softly and calmly to each one in turn, saying, "Let me wash the worst of the grime off your hands, which is necessary if you are going to enjoy your new life with me, because you will not get a chance to lay your hands on the truth, unless they're clean, which seems like a reasonable request to me, because I think they'd even be within their rights to make you shower first, since this is a glamorous and exotic Learjet, streaking toward Mulibu, and not some grubby mixer, at the Sigma Delta Sigma fraternity house." And so, one by one, the followers allow Harry to prepare them for a new life, and if you can stand the motion of the camera, you can identify all of them, including Ned in his 'Off the Capitalist Pigs' T-shirt, and Sam in his 'Ho Ho Ho Chi Minh' T-shirt, and Vinnie in his 'Woodstock Forever' T-shirt, and Willie in his 'Ginsberg for President' T-shirt, and Ira in his 'John Wayne Sucks' T-shirt, and Tony in his 'Make Love, Not War,' T-shirt, and Jerry in his 'Power to the People' T-shirt, and Tom in his 'Nuke the Napalmers' T-shirt, and Mort in his 'No Free Speech for Imperialists' T-shirt, and Fred in his Hotchfield Prep School T-shirt, and Joe in his 'America: Love It or Leave It' T-shirt, and actually, you can even see Lucky standing off to the side, smiling, in a brand-new three-piece suit.



Then shall the Chosen One say,

And now, knowing that Harry really did intend for all his followers to go through with this pointless ritual, let us thank him for coming up with such entertaining ways to pass the time, without requiring us to think about anything at all, as follows,

Thank you, Great Harry, for everything you did and said when you were here, whatever it was, whether we remember it correctly or not, because it was you who taught us that it doesn't really matter anyway, and that there are no contradictions, which means that it's perfectly okay for us to rant and rave and carry on as if all this were somehow important, which it just cannot be, all things considered. And thank you, too, for making sure that we have all these fine words to say, without thinking about them at all, so that we might pretend that the Washing of Hands

will make this Child like you, a Babe of the Boom, *a Son (a Child)* of the Bomb, and in all ways entitled to the easiest possible life, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

¶ *When the Service is used for Children, the Chosen One shall speak unto the Harry-dads and Harry-moms in this fashion.*

Duly befriended, you have brought this Child here to be Harrified; you have brayed that *he* should be granted into the Harrier Parish with the rest of us, a Babe of the Boom, *a Son (a Child)* of the Bomb, and in all ways entitled to the easiest possible life, for as long as it lasts.

Do you, therefore, in the name of this Child, renounce the concept of evil and all the baggage that goes with it, including belief in guilt and sin and personal responsibility, and all fear of burning forever in hell?

Answer. I renounce them all; and with the luck of Harry, will succeed in remaining true to the one and only Way to be.

Chosen One. Do you accept the articles of the Pontifical Harrier Parish, as described in the Harriers' Creed?

Answer. I do.

Chosen One. Wilt thou be Harrified in this Parish?

Answer. That is my Desire.

Chosen One. Wilt thou then proceed to do pretty much whatever you want to do, whenever you want to do it, no matter who gets hurt?

Answer. I will, for as long as I last.

Chosen One. Having now, in the name of this Child, made these promises, wilt thou also on thy part take heed that this Child always be given free rein, to wreak havoc and destruction without chastisement, to be rude and sullen with *his* elders, to be dull and listless and without curiosity in *his* lessons, and in all other ways to be raised as a true Harrier, just like the rest of us?

Answer. I know of no other way to raise a Child.

Chosen One. Wilt thou also make sure to bring *him* back eventually, to say *his* Catechism, and be Adultified by the Arch-Harrier?

Answer. I will, if I don't forget about it completely at some point.

¶ *When the Service is used for Adults, the Chosen One shall address them in this fashion, the Persons to be Harrified answering the questions for themselves.*

O lucky dog, you have come here Desiring to be Harrified. We have brayed that you should be granted into the Harrier Parish with the rest of us, a Babe of the Boom, a Son (a Child) of the Bomb, and in all ways entitled to the easiest possible life, for as long as it lasts.

Dost thou, therefore, renounce the concept of evil and all the baggage that goes with it, including belief in guilt and sin and personal responsibility, and all fear of burning forever in hell?

Answer. I renounce them all; and with the luck of Harry, will succeed in remaining true to the one and only Way to be.

Chosen One. Do you accept the articles of the Pontifical Harrier Parish, as described in the Harriers' Creed?

Answer. I guess so.

Chosen One. Wilt thou be Harrified in this Parish?

Answer. That is my Desire.

Chosen One. Wilt thou then proceed to do pretty much whatever you want to do, whenever you want to do it, no matter who gets hurt?

Answer. I will, for as long as I last.

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say,*

O Marvelous Harry, grant that as you were led handcuffed to prison and yet escaped to Rio, so *this Child (this thy Friend)* may be shackled in outmoded beliefs for but a moment longer and then escape to a happy new life. So there.

Grant that all belief in sin and all fear of accountability be washed away by the Water of Harry. So there.

Grant that *he* may have sufficient Desire, Certainty, and Blame to get *his* way in all things, and never be successfully Blamed by another. So there.

Grant that *he* may prove to be as supremely lucky as you, and get away with everything, with a bundle of Gold besides, to live in indolent splendor in a place called El Dorado, where there is no fear of any man's vengeance or retribution, for as long as it lasts. So there.

Chosen One. The Harrier Spirit be with you.

Answer. You too, I guess.

¶ *After which the Beacons shall serve cocktails to the People; then shall the Chosen One proceed, while the Beacons place foods on the Harrier Table, saying,*

Lift up your glasses.

Answer. We lift them for Harry's sake.

Chosen One. Let us offer up a toast to Harry.

Answer. As long as we can eat while we do so.

¶ *Then shall the Beacons serve the foods to the People, as the Chosen One turns to the Harrier Table and says,*

Here is meat, poultry, and other bounty, signifying that we can satisfy our desires at all times, and in all places, thanks to the Word of Harry, Our Friend, All Knowing Beacon of the Way, Who for his own diversion, did allow himself to be sent to prison for life; and did escape in just three days; and did then telephone his followers by Long Distance, to ask them to spread his Good Word all over the place; and who, when they did refuse, sent them the gift of the Silver Ghosts to pay them for Harrifying new followers, so that the Most Chosen Nation in the whole history of the World could be filled with People who do not think about anything at all, ever, which is the only way to be. Though you are not here with us, let us pretend that you are, so that this Child can start on the Harrier Way with the full Certainty of those who heard your Good Word, from your own lips, when you were here with us, whenever that was. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One take the Child into his arms, and shall say to the Harry-dads and Harry-moms,*

Name this Child.

¶ *And then, naming the Child after them, he shall discreetly dip the hands of the Person to be Harrified in the Harrier Water, or shall pour Harrier Water over his hands, saying,*

N I Harrify thee in the Name of our Friend, First Born After the Bomb, First Babe of the Boom, First Man to think about nothing at all, ever. *So there.*

¶ But NOTE, That if the Person to be Harrified is an Adult, the Chosen One shall take him by the hands, and shall ask the Witnesses the Name; and then shall dip the hands in the Harrier Water, or pour Harrier Water upon them, using the same form of words.

¶ Then shall the Chosen One say,

We receive this Child (Person) into the Harrier Parish; and do* sign him with the Sign of Harry, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to admit that he is a follower of the Way, and will freely yield to his whims in all things, in spite of what others say about sin, and guilt, and evil; and to continue as Harry's friend for as long as it lasts. So there.

**Here the Chosen One shall make the Sign of Harry on the Child's (or Person's) forehead.*

¶ Then shall the Chosen One say,

Seeing now, duly befriended brethren and sistren, that this Child has washed his hands of everything, and has become part of the great unthinking army of Harriers, let us give thanks unto Great Harry for this addition to our flock, and in one voice, utter the brayer that Harry gave us over the telephone.

¶ Then shall be said,

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. For thine is the wisdom, and the power, and the gold, for as long as it lasts. So there.

¶ Then shall the Chosen One say,

We have said all the words that have been written down for us to say, and we have done all the things that are written down for us to do, and fortunately the words have called for cocktails and fine foods, and other pleasurable things, which have exhausted our desire

to continue performing rituals on this day, which is why it is now time for us to thank you one more time, and get back to doing whatever it is we want to do, whenever we want to do it. *So there.*

¶ *Here shall the Chosen One make the Sign of Harry before the whole Parish, and say,*

Most certainly, we all have other things to do now, so let us be about them, and think no more about what we have done today, or any other day, until next we meet for Consolation or other Harrier benefits. *So there.*

¶ *It is expedient that every Adult, thus Harrified, should be Adultified by the Arch-Harrier, as soon after his Harrification as conveniently may be; that so he may be admitted to the Harrier Consolation, which is the whole point of everything in the Harrier Parish.*

THE ORDER OF ADULTIFICATION

OR HANDING OUT OF PARAPHERNALIA TO THOSE THAT ARE HARRIFIED, AND COME TO YEARS OF DISCRETION



¶ *Upon the day appointed, all that are to be Adultified shall stand in order before the Arch-Harrier, sitting in his chair near to the Harrier Table, the People all standing until the Harriers' Brayer; and the Chosen One shall say,*

HIGH AND MIGHTY Elder of Harry, I present unto you these persons to receive Paraphernalia from your hands.

¶ *Then the Arch-Harrier may say,*

Hear the words of Harry, written down by the Ultra-Harrier Willie in the Thirteenth Chapter of the Exploits of the Ultra-Harriers.

Then, when you have spread the Good Word to all my followers, you can move on to even greater works, namely, the establishment of a new institution that will eventually take the place of the ones they used to believe in. This new institution will be called the Pontifical Harrier Parish of the United States of America, and will have its seat in the City of Philadelphia, because Philadelphia is the land of my birth, and besides, there just couldn't be any more perfect city than Philadelphia for an institution like this one, which will offer everything that Harriers need, including plenty of meaningless rituals, which will have dignified names like Harrification, Adultification, and Consolation, because people just love meaningless rituals, whether they believe in anything or not.

¶ *Then shall the Arch-Harrier say,*

Do you here, in the presence of a whole bunch of Harriers, renew the promise that you made, or that was made in your name, at your Harrification; reiterating and reinforcing the same; and recognize that you have no choice but to go through with this new ritual before you can be allowed to receive Consolation, which is the whole point of everything in the Harrier Parish?

¶ *And every one shall mumble sullenly,*

If you say so.

¶ *Then shall the Arch-Harrier say,*

Do you promise to follow the Way of Harry?

¶ *And every one shall reluctantly answer,*

I guess so.

Arch-Harrier. All our hopes for an easy life come from Harry;

Answer. Who explained the words of the VIPs.

Arch-Harrier. The Way of Harry is the only way;

Answer. For as long as it lasts.

Arch-Harrier. It is time to say a brayer;

Answer. If we have to.

Arch-Harrier. Let us bray.

All knowing Harry, who has made it possible for these thy apprentices to wash their hands of everything, and to be released from all fear of sin and guilt and hell; wish them the luck to get what they want, whenever they want it, even if it's a Silver Ghost, and hope that your abiding example will daily increase in them the manifold symptoms of your Way: the ability to not think about anything at all, the knowledge that nothing really matters at all, the sense to be the way they are

without trying to live up to anything at all; and lend them, O Harry, your own certainty about the importance of fulfilling their own desires, no matter who gets hurt. *So there.*

¶ *Then all of them in order kneeling before the Arch-Harrier, he shall hand out to each one the paraphernalia employed by the local Parish House, saying,*

Be proud, O Harry, of this thy Friend; and know that *he* will follow your Way, for as long as it lasts, and will daily increase in the Desire for Consolation, more and more, until the end of the world to come. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall the Arch-Harrier say,*

The Harrier Spirit be with you.

Answer. You too, I guess.

Arch-Harrier. Let us bray.

¶ *Then shall the Arch-Harrier say the Harriers' Bray, the People kneeling and repeating it with him.*

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. For thine is the wisdom, and the power, and the gold, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

All knowing Harry, we have done everything which can be done to prepare these apprentices to follow your Way in all things; if things were different, we might have done differently, but our joy in these empty words is so great that we prefer not to think about what might have been, or anything else; rather, we prefer to be pleased that these rude and sullen new adults will get what they need, as we do, from the greatest gift you have given us, which is Consolation, at very competitive prices, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

¶ Then shall the Arch-Harrier make the Sign of Harry before the whole Parish, and say,

Most certainly, we all have other things to do now, so let us be about them, and think no more about what we have done today, or any other day, until next we meet for Consolation or other Harrier benefits. *So there.*

THE FORM OF SOLEMNIZATION OF MATRIMONY



¶ *At the day and time appointed for Solemnization of Matrimony, the Persons to be married shall come into the body of the Parish House, or shall be ready in some appropriate house, with their acquaintances and relatives, and anyone else they desire to impress; and there standing together, the Man on the right hand, and the Woman on the left, the Chosen One shall say,*

Duly betrothed, we are gathered together here under the Sign of Harry, and in the the sight of a bunch of other people, to join together this Male and this Female in Harrier Matrimony; which is an humorous estate, perpetuated through Habit, signifying unto us the self-serving union that is betwixt Harry and his Parish; which silly estate Harry adorned and elevated with his presence at a wedding celebrated in the Present Testament, and is mentioned by the Vice-President Vicki as being a kind of temporary insanity that sneaks up on almost everyone, sooner or later: and therefore may be entered into unadvisedly and even lightly, without thinking about it at all. Into this silly estate these two persons present come now to be joined. If anyone can show just cause, why they may not lawfully be joined together, let him hold his peace until later, because probably everyone here present already knows two or three good reasons why this Marriage will never last, and shouldn't be gone through with in the first place.

¶ *And also speaking unto the Persons who are to be married, he shall say,*

I require and charge you both, speaking without any authority whatsoever, that if either of you knows any reason why ye should not be lawfully joined together in Matrimony, you should have mentioned it before, and are now advised to be silent, so that none of the rest of us will be inconvenienced in any way, which is our sacred right as Harriers living in accordance with the Way of Harry.

¶ *The Chosen One, if he shall have reason to doubt of the lawfulness of the proposed Marriage, shall keep it to himself or shall suppress it if it is spoken aloud, and then shall say to the Male,*

N. WILT thou have this Female to thy wedded spouse, to live together in accordance with the Way of Harry, in the silly estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou desire her for a little while, console her, humor her whims, blame her only when you feel like it, and generally put up with her in sickness and in health; and forsaking most others, keep pretty much only unto her, until ye both return to your senses?

¶ *The Male shall answer,*

I will.

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say unto the Female,*

N. WILT thou have this Male to thy wedded spouse, to live together in accordance with the Way of Harry, in the silly estate of Matrimony? Wilt thou put out for him for a little while, console him, humor his whims, blame him only when you feel like it, and generally tolerate him in sickness and in health; and forsaking most others, keep pretty much only unto him, until ye both return to your senses?

¶ *The Female shall answer,*

I will.

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say,*

Who giveth this Female to be married to this Male?

¶ *Then shall the Female speak right up in a loud shrill voice, saying,*

Nobody giveth this Female to be wedded to this Male, for I am no one's chattel, and no one's property, and I make my own decisions in all things, for we no longer live in the dark ages of oppression justified by some myth of male superiority, which is a nauseating

concept indeed, and truly I do resent this ancient useless vestige of Female servitude, and I do now demand an apology from you, and all those here present, that entertain any notion of perpetuating, or reviving, the use of the Marriage ceremony as a means of restoring Females to chains, bonds, fetters, shackles. . . .

¶ *Here, or at any time during the preceding Tirade, the Chosen One shall interrupt the Female, politely but firmly, saying,*

Then who is this overdressed Male Person who came up the aisle with you, and is now standing uncomfortably at your side?

¶ *Then shall the Female say,*

This is my Father (or the Name of whoever it is if he be not the Female's father).

¶ *Then shall the Persons to be married plight their troth to each other in this manner. The Chosen One, receiving the Female at her father's or friend's hands, shall cause the Male with his right hand to take the Female by her right hand, and to say after him as follows.*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded spouse, to have and to hold from this day forward, for as long as it lasts, to live in the same house and share the same credit rating, till divorce us do part, according to the Way of Harry; and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ *Then shall they loose their hands; and the Female with her right hand taking the Male by his right hand, shall likewise say after the Chosen One,*

I N. take thee N. to my wedded spouse, to have and to hold from this day forward, for as long as it lasts, to live in the same house and share the same credit rating, till divorce us do part, according to the Way of Harry; and thereto I plight thee my troth.

¶ *Then shall they again loose their hands; and the Male shall give unto the Female a Gold Ring in this fashion: the Chosen One taking the Gold Ring shall deliver it to the Male, to put it on the fourth finger of the Female's left hand. And the Male holding the Gold Ring there, and prompted by the Chosen One, shall say,*

With this Gold Ring, I thee wed; and here's hoping like hell I don't live to regret it.

¶ *Then shall they again loose their hands; and the Female shall give unto the Male a Gold Ring in this fashion: the Chosen One taking the Gold Ring shall deliver it to the Female, to put it on the fourth finger of the Male's left hand. And the Female holding the Gold Ring there, and prompted by the Chosen One, shall say,*

With this Gold Ring, I thee wed; and here's hoping like hell I don't live to regret it.

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One say,*

Let us bray.

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One and the People, still standing, say the Harriers' Brayer.*

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. For thine is the wisdom, and the power, and the gold, for as long as it lasts. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One add,*

O Brilliant Harry, who showed us all the way to be; Be not scornful of the temporary insanity that has led these two persons to perpetuate their Relationship in this silly way. Yea, truly, in what other estate can be found such abundant opportunity for the use of your own Great Trinity? Who experiences such ungovernable desire as a married Male? Who is more certain than a married Female who wants her own way? Who is more ruthless and thoughtless in assigning Blame than two persons who are yoked together by this perverse matrimonial bond? And where will future Harriers come from, if not from unions such as this, doomed and pointless as they may be? Besides, practically everybody does it, at one time or another, and the short-term tax advantages are nothing to sneeze at. Not to mention a long ton of wedding presents. *So there.*

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One join their right hands together, and say,*

Those whom mere words have joined together may not now be separated except by teams of lawyers, at a cost of thousands and thousands of dollars. Is this not a wonder to behold?

¶ *Then shall the Chosen One speak unto the assembled company.*

Forasmuch as N. and N. have consented together in Harrier wedlock, without really thinking about it much at all, and have witnessed the same before relatives and other acquaintances, and thereto have given and pledged their troth, such as it was, each to the other, and have declared the same by giving and receiving Gold Rings, and by joining hands; I pronounce that they are Husband and Wife, in the Name of Harry, and will pretty much have to play out the whole charade, wherever it leads, from this day forward, until they are sick to death of each other. *So there.*

¶ *The Husband and Wife kneeling, the Chosen One shall add this Toast as the Beacons serve champagne.*

Lift up your glasses, in the Name of Harry, and don't look to, or think about, the Future at all; For what lies in the Future is not good to look upon, unless you desire to enjoy the arguments and betrayals and nausea that ensue when two Harriers live together, not to mention the certainty and blame that go with bitter court battles over adultery, property, and custody when two Harriers get a divorce. And did we mention property? So drink now, and forget about the writs to come, and may the grapes be sweet in your mouth until the day they turn to vinegar, sour and sickening to the tongue. *Hear hear.*

THE ORDER FOR THE BURIAL OF THE DEAD



¶ *The Chosen One, meeting the Body, and going before it into the Local Parish House, shall say one or more of the following sentences, as seems appropriate.*

What's the use of never having any fun to speak of if we're all just going to die of some disgusting disease? *Bubonites* 5.6

Whenever Richard Cory went to town, something, something, something, and went home and put a bullet in his head. *Psomethings* 50.1-5

A Moor by the name of Othello was brave but not a smart fellow: He fell for a ruse, thought his wife gone loose, then choked her to death with a bellow. *Pnotes* 10.1-5

Some of the doubters will point out that if there's a God of any kind, he has a lot to answer for, such as war, and children who die of plague and cancer and polio and scarlet fever and diphtheria and encephalitis and appendicitis and tuberculosis and piginosis and so forth and so on. *Jeffrey* 16.1-4

And so the old fool was sent to Happy Acres to plumb the depths of his senility, and true to the Word of Harry, he talked and talked and talked, until the day the orderly gave him too many sedatives by accident, which was communicated to Harry by phone, causing him to exclaim, Truly my prayers for peace on earth have been answered at last, and I am now well content. *Rationalizations* 1.6-10

I heard a fly buzz when I died, or something that sounded like that, anyway. *Psomethings* 60.1-2

C'est la vie. *Psayings* 5Q.14

¶ *After they are come into the Local Parish House, shall be said one or more of the following Selections, taken from the Books of Pnowledge.*

Inanitas inanitatis. Pspeciastes 1

Inanity of inanities, said the Seer, inanity of inanities; * all is inanity.

What profit comes from the labors of men, * however long they toil in the noonday sun?

New generations come, and old generations go; * yet all men have their own appointment in Samarra.

All of them will have a long day's journey into night, * from the age of innocence to the end of the affair.

The beautiful and damned will ride together, on a streetcar named desire, to the lighthouse on the beach, * where all the vile bodies are waiting for Godot.

And from here there will be no exit; no second coming will arrest the course of the clockwork orange, * which rises from under the volcano, and arcs like gravity's own rainbow toward death in the afternoon.

Sneakus ad funeralem. Psong 56

I went to the funeral of my friend today, O Money: * I was obliged to sneak in wearing a disguise, like some mortal enemy of the family.

I peered into the coffin, and truly he was dead as a doornail; * his face was like wax, and he was smiling like an idiot.

What is there to smile at in death? * Surely, death means that it is all over, and all the Money in the world can do you no good.

Truly, a man is completely out of it when he no longer needs Money, * and his loving relatives do not even put any coins in his pocket.

I thought I would weep when I beheld his dead face; * but I did not, for it came to me that he should be weeping for me instead.

Yes, truly it is so: he is history; * and I am still today's headline, a pawn and a fool for the wicked ambitions of others.

And so I find that I cannot mourn him; * instead, I mourn for myself, while I can, because now that he is gone, there will be no one to mourn me but me.

Nada noster. Psomething 76

Our nada, who art in nada, * something be thy nada.
Thy nada something, * Thy something nada,
Something nada, * nada something nada.
Amen.

¶ *Then shall follow the Lesson, taken out of the Forty-Fourth Chapter of the Good Word according to Ult. Willie.*

By and by, Harry went to a great ugly place called Indiana, where multitudes of children were crying out against the genocide being committed by the Americans, and he showed up near to a dead sea called Erie, and beheld a giant clamor as children mocked the soldiers who had come to oppress them for their ideals. Even as he watched, the soldiers grew weary with the taunts of the children, and fired rifles at them, killing several on the spot. Thereupon there was a great weeping and wailing, as the children who had not been shot beat their breasts, saying, “How can this be, that we are hunted down like animals, and tormented, and treated with such great shabbiness, and excrement like that?” Among these were several who recognized Harry, having heard of him and his Angels, from their friends on the coast, and they approached him respectfully, saying, “Master, truly we have been told great things about your wisdom and your power. But if you know so much, then tell us how we might restore our friends who have been murdered, and how we might gain vengeance against the evil ones who have done this terrible thing.” While the children spoke to him, waving their arms about with great energy and violence, Harry listened attentively, and when they had done, and stood staring at him expectantly, he replied to them in a calm voice, with his arms folded, saying, “Forget about these things; they do not matter, because they are already in the past, and nothing will bring these dead children back to life, for truly their hearts have stopped beating, and they are history.

¶ *Or this.*

Mallites 18.1-11

Of course, there’s always the chance that you won’t like Paradise, and will develop an interest in suicide instead. This is okay too, because you should be the way you are, and if you don’t have the stomach for Paradise, go ahead and check out. It’s not as if anything is actually depending on your participation, and you can be pretty sure there won’t be any God waiting for you on the other side, with a scowl on his face. In fact, you can be pretty sure there really isn’t any “other side,” which means that if you decide to check out, you’ll have forever

and always to not think about anything at all, with absolutely no distractions.

¶ *Here may be sung a Hymn or Anthem; and at the discretion of the Chosen One, the Creed, the Harriers' Brayer, the Brayer which follows, and such other fitting brayers as are elsewhere provided in this Book, ending with the Blessing; the Chosen One, before the Brayers, first pronouncing,*

The Harrier Spirit be with you.
Answer. You too, I guess.

Let us bray.

Insofar as the dead are history, O Harry, and cannot be brought back to life, we know that it is your Way to forget the dead, unless they can be used to point the finger of blame at others. And so we take this opportunity to affirm that it is ourselves we should be concerned with at this time, and how best we may use your Trinity, and your gift of Consolation, to get by from day to day. For we are Harriers, O Chief, and Harriers we shall remain, no matter what, because anything at all is better than thinking about anything at all, as you have taught us, in your own words, O First Born After the Bomb, First Babe of the Boom, O Great Grantor of Consolation. *So there.*

¶ *Then the Chosen One shall turn toward the Body and say,*

Duly Deceased, you are on your own now, a chemical residue interred in a box, and we have done the best we can in getting everybody here today, and that is as much as you should expect from us. In addition, we would also like to take this moment to apologize, as sincerely as Harriers can, for all those things which we may do in your name to point the finger of blame at others who are hindering the fulfillment of our desires. From time to time, we may even seek to blame you for those things which you did when you were alive, but since you are now dead, why should you care? Even so, we mumble this small apology as our final tribute to whatever it was that made you such a great and special human being to all of the Harriers who have come here to start forgetting you on this day. *So there.*

AT THE GRAVE

¶ *When they come to the Grave, while the Body is made ready to be laid into the earth, shall be sung or said,*

Man, that is born of woman, has only a short time to live, and is full of misery. He comes up, and is cut down, like some weed that grows through a crack in the highway; in between, he runs away from shadows, and never gets a second chance.

In the midst of life we are in death; of whom may we ask for relief, but you, O Harry, who offers the only Consolation in this vale of tears?

Yes, O Chief of all Boomers, O Chief most high and mighty, O Harry Our Friend, we could not bear to go on without you.

You know the secrets of our hearts; do not cease pretending to hear our brayers, but continue to kid us along, and whatever else you do, never take away from us the perfect balm of your Consolation.

¶ *Then, while the earth is being cast upon the Body by the Parish Beacons, the Chosen One shall say,*

We now commit this Body to the ground; earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust; in sure and certain knowledge that natural processes shall consume the corruptible bodies of those who are no longer breathing. And truly nothing more need be said about their future career.

¶ *Then shall be said the Harriers' Brayer.*

Our friend, who art in Rio, Harry is your name. Your time has come. Your way is fun, up north, as it is in Rio. We live for today and are rarely blamed. We forget our trespasses, as we forget those we have trespassed against. We yield to temptation, but are not evil. *So there.*



Then shall be said the Final Blessing.

The Bliss of Harry, which slayeth all understanding, empty your hearts and minds of the knowledge and fear of death, and of the Big Joke of which death is the hackneyed punch line; May the Power of Harry's Mighty Trinity, Desire, Certainty, and Blame, be with you, and remain your shield against thinking about this or anything else, for as long as you last. *So there.*

A CATECHISM



A CATECHISM

THAT IS TO SAY, AN INCANTATION,
TO BE SAID BY EVERY PERSON BEFORE HE
BE ADULTIFIED
BY THE ARCH-HARRIER FOR HIS PARISH HOUSE



QUESTION. What is your Name?

Answer. N. or N. N.

Question. Who gave you this Name?

Answer. My Sponsors in Harry; wherein I was made a member of the Harrier Parish, a Babe of the Boom, and a *Son (a Child)* of the Bomb.

Question. What did your Sponsors then promise for you?

Answer. They did promise and vow three things in my name: First, that I should renounce the concept of evil and all the baggage that goes with it, including belief in guilt and sin and personal responsibility, and all fear of burning forever in hell; Secondly, that I should subscribe to the Harriers' Creed and follow Harry's Way, without really thinking about it; And Thirdly, that I should do pretty much what I wanted to, when I wanted to do it, no matter who got hurt.

Question. Do you think these promises are a burden to you in any way?

Answer. I have never thought about them at all, one way or the other.

Question. Recite the Harriers' Creed.

Answer. I have never felt like memorizing the Harriers' Creed, and so I have never done it, and besides, I don't see how it matters whether I know it or not anyway.

Question. Do you know approximately what it says?

Answer. Should I?

Question. I don't know. I'm just reading what it says on the page, just like you. Only better, of course, because in my day, we still had to learn how to read in school.

Answer. Why?

Question. Because Harry hadn't come along yet to set us free.

Answer. Bummer. But I still don't see what was so special about Harry.

Question. Well, before Harry came along, everyone thought that maybe they should be trying to be better than they really were, and had some kind of duty to their neighbors or poor people or people like that, and that they were supposed to feel kind of guilty all the time about how they never really thought about anything, except what they wanted. Then Harry explained how that was all a waste of time, and the only way to be was the way you were already, and if anybody didn't like that, who cares about them anyway?

Answer. Sounds pretty obvious to me. So why do we have to have a Harrier Parish, and do a bunch of services, and sing stupid hymns, and like that?

Question. Well, the Order of Consolation is a pretty important service, as you'd know if you knew anything, and it makes sure that Harriers get what they need to get by in life. As for the rest of it, well, whether they believe in anything or not, most people like to know that there are a whole bunch of other people just exactly like them, so they won't get to worrying about it, and a lot of Harriers kind of enjoy knowing that there are lots and lots of other Harriers out there with them, not thinking about anything at all.

Answer. And what about the Harriers that don't come to your services?

Question. A lot of them have their own private connections for Consolation. And then, of course, there are any number of Harriers, say millions and millions, who don't actually know that they are members of the Greater Harrier Parish because they've never given it any thought, one way or the other.

Answer. Are they like in trouble or anything?

Question. No, of course not. They're still Harriers, no matter what they don't think about, and the only problem is, some of them still worry that maybe someday, somehow, they'll have to pay for the way they are. If they knew more about the Way of Harry, they'd be able to get over that, but chances are, they're doing most things according to the Way of Harry anyway.

Answer. What's so great about this Order of Consolation you keep talking about?

Question. Be advised that Curiosity of any kind is one of the Seven Early Warning Signs of Thinking, and you shouldn't risk it.

Answer. I was just making conversation.

Question. It is not your duty to make conversation. Be rude and sullen instead, which is much more in line with the Way of Harry.

Answer. Does that mean we're done with all this stuff?

Question. Do you know the Trinity of Harry?

Answer. I'm through answering your stupid questions. I'm absolutely and completely uninterested in the Trinity of Harry, and if you make me late for my date, I'll burn your house down.

Question. I see that you *do* know the Trinity of Harry, and that you are fully qualified to be Adultified, as laid out in the Book of Harrier Brayer.

Answer. Later.

ARTICLES OF THE PONTIFICAL HARRIER PARISH



ARTICLES OF THE PONTIFICAL HARRIER PARISH



- I. *Of the Harrier Trinity*
There is but one Way to be, without faith, belief, or thought; being the Way of Harry. And in unity of this Way there be three Beacons which illumine the Way: Desire, Certainty, and Blame.
- II. *Of Harry, the first man to not think about anything at all*
Harry, who was the first born after the Bomb and the first babe of the Boom, evolved into being near the end of the World: so that he entered the World as the dawning sun of its last age, and stands to Harriers as a Symbol and a Man; being as a Symbol the Eye that sees the Way, the Voice that articulates it, the Ear that hears the needs of the People, and the Hand that joins the Way to those needs; being as a Man the living embodiment of the Way and the shining example of how to make full, perfect, and effective use of the Trinity.
- III. *Of the imprisonment of Harry in a cell block*
As Harry was arrested, tried, convicted, and sentenced, so also is it reported that he was sent to prison in chains and locked in a maximum-security cell block.
- IV. *Of the escape of Harry*
Harry did truly escape from prison, and reclaimed his whole fortune, with stocks, bonds, cash, jewelry, and other valuables; with which he took flight for Rio one week later, and landed safely, and is there still, in a place called El Dorado.
- V. *Of the Silver Ghosts*
The Silver Ghosts, being delivered upon Harry's order and accompanying cashier's check for the whole amount due, are a true and fabulous gift from Harry to his Followers, who became Ultra-Harriers by the act of accepting the Silver Ghosts, which they did then parlay into great personal fortunes of their own.
- VI. *Of the sufficiency of the Harrier Texts for attainment of El Dorado*
The Harrier Texts contain all things necessary for attainment of El Dorado; so that anything which is not in them, nor to be inferred from them, is not relevant to the Way and need not be heeded. By the term Harrier Texts is meant the approved texts of the Past and Present Testaments, as referenced below:

Of the Names and Number of the Approved Harrier Texts

The First Book of Apes	The Book of Glory
The Second Book of Apes	The Book of the White Man's Burden
The Third Book of Apes	The Book of Götterdämmerung
The Fourth Book of Apes	The Book of Manifest Destiny
The Fifth Book of Apes	The Book of Bloody Noses
The Book of Gypsies	The Book of the Motherland
The Book of Mesopotamians	The Book of the Great Wall
The First Book of Greeks	The Book of the Divine Wind
The Second Book of Greeks	The Book of Others
The First Book of Barbarians	The Book of Psongs
The Second Book of Barbarians	The Book of Psayings
The Book of Bubonites	The Book of Pnotes
The Book of Giants	The Book of Psomethings
The Book of Explorers	The Book of Pspeciastes
The Book of El Dorado	Six VIPs the Greater
	Four VIPs the less

All the Books of the Present Testament, as they are commonly reproduced, we do accept as Approved.

VII. *Of the Past Testament*

The Past Testament is not contrary to the Present: for in both the Past and the Present there is evidence of the accidental nature of life, the awareness of doom as an inalterable by-product of human behavior, and of the iterative nature of human history, such that the only real change to be observed is in science and technology, whereas human nature remains as primitive and self-destructive as it always was. Such commonalities serve to reinforce the rightness of Harry's Way, particularly as it relates to residents of the Most Chosen Nation on Earth.

VIII. *Of the Creeds*

The Ultra-Harriers' Creed, and that which is commonly called the Harriers' Creed, ought to be accepted by all Harriers: for they may both be proved by the facts presented in the Harrier Texts.

IX. *Of the Great Big Joke*

The Great Big Joke stands as a symbol of the absurdity of the human condition, which places humanity between the "Big Bang" that created the universe and a second Big Bang, synonymous with terrestrial nuclear holocaust, which is the certain outcome of all human endeavors since the species evolved into its final form. The implications of the Great Big Joke had been understood in a general sense long before the coming of Harry, but obsolete habits of thought precluded formulation of an appropriate human response when the Great Big Joke ceased to be an abstraction, and became a specific, imminent fact in real terms.

X. *Of Good and Evil*

Traditional philosophies of good and evil are inevitably founded upon an assumption of free will, which has been effectively disproven by scientists in such separate disciplines as biology and psychology; and although it has not yet been decided whether the determinism that characterizes human behavioral responses has its source in the underlying psychology of the species or in the environmental and/or genetic templates that define individual members of the species, it hardly matters. Regardless of which cause is ultimately proven to be responsible for human behavior, free will is an *a priori* casualty of the debate. And without free will, good and evil must be regarded as arbitrary and entirely subjective descriptions of outcomes rather than primal forces imposing some condition of choice upon individual human beings.

XI. *Of Sin and Guilt*

The existence of sin and guilt relies completely upon the preexistence of good and evil. In the absence of good and evil, the archaic concepts of sin and guilt are revealed as mere irrational impediments to natural human response, i.e., to the excitations and propensities arising from the senses.

XII. *Of Thought*

The assignment of value to thought represents a longstanding historical anomaly rooted in erroneous conclusions about the human condition: to wit, when it was believed that humanity could so improve its condition as to avoid eventual doom (in whatever form doom was contemporarily conceived), then thought was held to have value in relation to the contribution it could make toward the desired improvement. However, as doom ceased to be a religious concept and became, by degrees, a scientifically demonstrable inevitability, thought is likewise demonstrated to have no value. In other terms, if the value of thought lies in its capacity to improve the species, its value can actually be computed as zero when the improvement in the species' prospects is zero. And given that the likelihood of doom has increased rather than decreased during the course of recorded history, it is mathematically feasible to suggest that the true value of thought may indeed be computed at less than zero. Hence, the Pontifical Harrier Parish deems thought a negative process, the more so because it makes people feel so bad about everything.

XIII. *Of the Parish*

The Pontifical Harrier Parish is the visible living body of the Way of Harry, and only within this parish is the Good Word of Harry repeated and practiced in undiluted form, without compromise or purposeless euphemisms.

XIV. *Of the Authority of the Parish*

The Pontifical Harrier Parish has the power to define Rites and Ceremonies and to offer Consolation to its members; however, it is not within the authority of the Parish to oppose the desires of Harry himself, or his whims.

XV. *Of the Rituals*

Rituals prescribed by Harry are not only badges or tokens of the Way of Harry, but also overt reminders of the Way that achieve their effect without requiring Harriers to engage in thought, thus promoting and facilitating their use of the Way in a manner congruent with Harry's own teachings.

There are two rituals prescribed by Harry in the Good Word, that is to say, Harrification and Consolation.

Those three commonly practiced as rituals, that is to say, Adultification, Matrimony, and Burial of the Dead, are not to be counted as having the same weight and import, being conceived for the purpose of giving Harriers an acceptable alternative to similar rituals offered by the organized religions.

XVI. *Of Harrification*

The Washing of Hands, otherwise known as Harrification, is an ancient custom practiced by men of discernment throughout history, being a token of the deliberate decision to have no further involvement with pointless conflicts and ordeals. In the Pontifical Harrier Parish, the Washing of Hands retains this general historical symbolism, and adds to it the specific connotation of a "clean slate" (or new birth, if you will) for those who wish to break from habits of the past, including such habits as thought, work, and responsibility, as well as preoccupation with good and evil, and the emotional experience of guilt and sin.

XVII. *Of Consolation*

The Boomer Banquet, otherwise known as Consolation, is both a symbolic and a real act that binds Harriers to the Way of Harry. In its symbolic steps, it re-creates the path of Mankind from self-awareness to a more desirable state of "unawareness," which reflects and embodies the teachings of the Way. In real terms, it provides a vivid approximation of the actual state of unawareness which all true Harriers desire to achieve, in which thought is rendered impotent against the natural responses of the senses.

XVIII. *Of the Traditions of the Parish*

It is not necessary that all Traditions and Ceremonies be in all places one, or utterly like; for this would require a degree of coordination, concentration, and discipline completely eschewed by the Way of Harry. For reasons of simple pragmatism, such Traditions and Ceremonies are also subject to such changes as may be required, from time to time, in order to continue meeting the needs of Parishioners; however, arbitrary changes, such as those which may be suggested by thoughtful review, ought to be rebuked openly, and the sponsoring Parishioners exconsolated.

XIX. *Of exconsolate Persons, how they are to be treated*

That person which by open denunciation of the Parish is cut off from the Parish, and exconsolated, ought to be regarded by all Parishioners in good standing as "Anti-Harriers," and as such, targeted for blame and vengeance at every possible opportunity. Should an "Anti-Harrier" recant his denunciation, and express a willingness to resume life in strict accordance with the Way of Harry, he may be accepted again into the Parish, or not, depending upon the whims and desires of Number One and the entire Body of the Parish.

XX. *Of the Selection of Chosen Ones and Arch-Harriers*

Selection of Chosen Ones shall be the exclusive right of Arch-Harriers, albeit a right exercised in accordance with the obligation of Arch-Harriers to act, at all times, for the enhancement of Harry's fame and fortune. By the same token, the selection of Arch-Harriers shall be the exclusive right of the Vice-President for Harrier Services, albeit a right slightly constrained by the authority of Number One to review and criticize the performance of Parish Vice-Presidents at regular intervals.

XXI. *Of the Selection of Number One*

Selection of Number One shall be the exclusive right of Harry, whose authority in this and all other matters of Parish administration is absolute and not subject to review, criticism, or change by anyone but himself.

XXII. *Of the Greater Harrier Parish*

The Pontifical Harrier Parish recognizes but exercises no authority over the Greater Harrier Parish, which is presided over by Harry himself, and proselytized by the Ultra-Harriers, who are themselves nominated and commanded in accordance with the will of Harry.

THE HYMNAL
OF THE
PONTIFICAL HARRIER PARISH



CONTENTS

	Hymn Numbers
THE HARRIER YEAR	1-16
CHRISTMAS	17-18
NATIONAL DAYS	19-22
GENERAL	23-27

	Page
FIRST LINES	127

THE HYMNAL

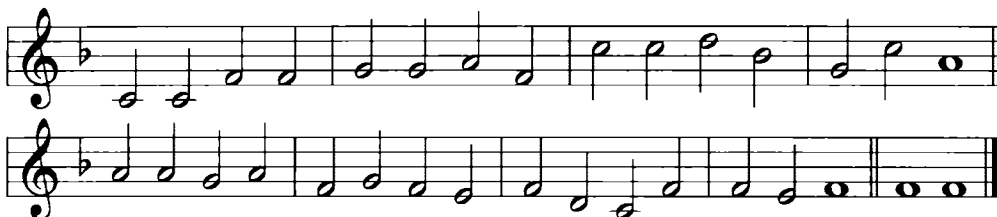
THE HARRIER YEAR



ADVENT

1 LET US FIND OUR WAY

C. F. WITLESS, 1976



COME, thou long expected Harry,
Born to set the Boomers free;
From our fear of sin release us,
Let us find our way through thee.

- 2 Source of ease and consolation,
Giver of the Trinity,
Prophet of the Chosen Nation,
Substitute divinity.
- 3 Born to fly to golden Rio,
Born a babe, and yet a king,
Born to show us El Dorado
Now thy thoughtless kingdom bring.
- 4 By thine own eternal sureness,
Show us how to go to town:
In thine all-sufficient furnace,
Burn the tree of Mankind down. *So there.*

2 REJOICE, THOU BOOMERS

M. HANDOUT, 1977



REJOICE, rejoice, thou Boomers!
Let go of all your fear;
The evening is advancing,
And darker night is near;
The Reaper is arising,
And soon he will draw nigh;
But things will soon get better!
At midnight comes the cry.

2 See that your mirror's shining;
Clean razor blades with oil;
Look now for consolation,
The end of sin and toil.
The payload of Enola Gay
Gives proof that Harry's near;
Go meet him as he cometh,
With sinuses blown clear.

3 O blind unhearing Boomers,
Now raise your voices higher,
Until 'mid roar of Harleys
Ye join the Angel choir.
The Boomer Feast is waiting,
For all who drain their minds;
Wise up, ye heirs of Harry!
Stop thinking of Mankind.

- 4 Our way and satisfaction,
O Harry, now appear;
Arise, thou Star so longed for,
O'er this benighted sphere!
With grasping hands outstretchèd
We plead, O Friend, to see
The final full exemption,
From human misery! *So there.*

3 OUR FRIEND SHALL COME

H. JONES, 1975



OUR friend shall come when mushrooms dawn
O'er Nippon's populace;
When nukes defeat the eastern isles
And doom the human race.

- 2 Not, as of old, a dreaming fool,
To preach, and lie, and die,
But radiating certainty,
One they can't crucify.
- 3 Our friend shall come when mushrooms dawn
And earth's last day begins;
O waste the land of rising sun,
And turn our frowns to grins.
- 4 And let the Harrier way commence,
As VIPs foretold,
When blame shall triumph over thought,
And rights shall be extolled.
- 5 Our friend shall come when mushroom dawns
Make earth a nascent tomb;
Hail, Harry, Friend! the Boomers bray,
Come quickly, Son of A-Bomb. *So there.*

HARRIDAY

4 NUCLEAR NIGHT

F. GROPER, 1978



SIREN night, nuclear night,
War is won, might makes right,
Dooms yon Chosen mother and child.
Harry's born, now that Mankind has failed.
|| Sleep in atomic peace. ||

2 Siren night, nuclear night,
Nippon quakes in pure fright,
Roentgens stream from an odd mushroom glow,
Lighting the way to El Dorado.
|| Harry, the Boomer, is born. ||

3 Siren night, nuclear night,
Son of Bomb, Boom's first tyke,
Radiant beams from Harry's face,
Mark the dawn of the end of the race.
|| Sleep in Harrier peace. || *So there.*

5 WHAT A CHILD

H. NONNY, 1978



WHAT child is this, who, laid to rest,
 On Mommy's lap is sleeping?
 Whom Angels wait on Harleys fleet,
 As dotards break down weeping?
This, this is the King of Blame
Whom Chance intends for Boomer fame:
Praise, praise his great aplomb
Harry, son of the A-Bomb.

- 2 Why lies he in suburban tract
 Where braindead drones are breeding?
 Good Harrier cheer: for lowlife here
 Means the status quo is bleeding.

Refrain

- 3 So bring him gifts like gold and things,
 Come one, come all, to please him,
 The King of Blame your freedom brings,
 Let Boomer brains receive him.

Refrain

6 HARK! THE HARRIERS

C. SNORTY, 1978



HARK! the Harrier Angels sing
 Glory to the Boomer King!
 Peace on earth till nukes run wild,
 Sin and fun are reconciled!
 O Most Chosen Nation, rise,
 Spend the booty of your lies;
 With angelic host proclaim
 Harry is born into the Boom!
Hark! the Harrier Angels sing
Glory to the Boomer King!

2 Harry who will fly to Rio;
 Harry who will teach us too;
 Late in time behold him come,
 Offspring of the Baby Boom.
 In the flesh our good friend see;
 Hail the incarnate Trinity,
 Pleased as king with man to dwell;
 Harry our Emmanuel.
Hark! the Harrier Angels sing
Glory to the Boomer King!

- 3 Born to give us all the wink,
Born that man no more may think,
Born to free the sons of earth,
Born to give them what they're worth.
Graced with jet fuel in his wings,
Easy life to all he brings,
Hail, the Son of the A-Bomb!
Hail, the First Born of the Boom!
*Hark! the Harrier Angels sing
Glory to the Boomer King! So there.*

7 CLEAR TO THE TARGET

T. NORDEN, 1978



IT came upon a morning clear,
That little boy of old,
From bombers flying near the earth
To lay the Japs out cold;
“Peace on the earth, goodbye Nippon,”
From Yanks who play pretty rough.
The world in solemn stillness lay
To hear the A-Bomb go off.

- 2 Still through the eastern skies they come
With payload of more than a ton,
And still the great B-29 floats,
O'er land of rising sun;
Above its sad and lowly plains
They cruise on wings bulletproof,
And right on top of those yellow fiends
The big bad A-Bomb goes off.
- 3 Yet with the woes of war and strife,
The world has suffered long;
Beneath the bomb bay doors have rolled
Five thousand years of wrong;
And man, at war with man, knows not
The cargo that they brought;
O hush the noise, ye men of strife,
And hear the A-Bomb go off.
- 4 O ye, beneath life's crushing load,
Whose hopes are drooping low,
You fear to give up and go astray,
But soon we'll vanquish your foe.
Look now! for glad and golden hours
Will follow this warning cough;
O wait for Harry to lead the way
And hear the A-Bomb go off.
- 5 For lo! the days are hastening on,
By VIPs seen of old,
When with the ever-circling years
Shall come the time foretold,
When peace shall over all the earth
Its radiant fallout toss,
And the whole world give up their strife.
When all the H-Bombs go off. *So there.*

8 BYE TO THE WORLD

F. AIRWELL, 1978



BYE to the world! the Bomb is come:
Let earth receive her end;
Let every art prepare for doom,
And war and science win.

2 Bye to the world! our Harry reigns:
Let men his words use well,
While fields and floods, far hills and plains,
Repeat the warning knell.

3 He frees the world from guilt and woe,
And makes the nation bray
The glories of El Dorado
And comforts of his Way. *So there.*

PHILADELPHIA

9 YO!

B. EAGLE, 1978



Yo, Philadelphia!
Yo, Philadelphia!
Yo, Philadelphia!
Yo! Yo! Yo! Yo! Yo!

2 Go, Philadelphia!
Go, Philadelphia!
Go, Philadelphia!
Go! Go! Go! Go! Go!

3 Ho, Philadelphia!
Ho, Philadelphia!
Ho, Philadelphia!
Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho! Ho! *So there.*

ESCAPETIDE

10 OUT OF PRISON!

X. GAOLER, 1978



Out of prison, out of prison!
 Tell it out with joyful voice:
 He has burst his three days' prison;
 Let the whole wide earth rejoice:
 Life is conquered, man is free,
 Harry's won the victory.

- 2 Come, ye sad and fearful-hearted,
 With glad smile and radiant brow:
 Stir's long shadows have departed;
 All his woes are over now,
 And the sentence that he bore:
 Sin and guilt can vex no more.
- 3 Come, with high and hoary hymning,
 Chant our Chief's triumphant bray;
 Not one darksome cloud is dimming
 Yonder glorious morning ray,
 Coming from the yellow east,
 Symbol of Escapetide's feast.
- 4 Out of prison, out of prison!
 He hath opened heaven's gate:
 We are free from sin's dark vision,
 Risen to the Harrier state;
 And a brighter eastern beam
 On our longing eyes shall stream. *So there.*

11 SENTENCE DONE

B. MOVIE, 1978



THE trial is past, the sentence done,
The victory o'er life is won;
The song of triumph has begun.
Harry, hooray!

2 The powers of guilt have done their worst,
But he their legions hath dispersed:
Let shout of Harrier joy outburst.
Harry, hooray!

3 The three sad days are quickly sped,
He escaped just like he said:
All glory to a thoughtless head.
Harry, hooray!

4 He closed the yawning gates of hell,
The bars from heaven's high portals fell;
Let hymns of praise his triumphs tell!
Harry, hooray!

5 Chief! by the irons which bruised thee
From life's grim joke thy servants free,
That we may live and sing to thee.
Harry, hooray! *So there.*

12 HARRY DID IT

L. MERRICK, 1978



HARRY has escaped today,
Sons of men and angels say.
Raise your joys and anthems high.
Sing, ye angels, and men reply,

Harry, hooray!

- 2 Free again and on the wing;
Where, O guilt, is now thy sting?
Now that he's repaid the grudge,
Where thy victory, O judge?

Harry, hooray!

- 3 Harry's triumph now is won,
Bought the guards, the sentence done.
Law in vain forbids his prize;
He has opened Paradise.

Harry, hooray!

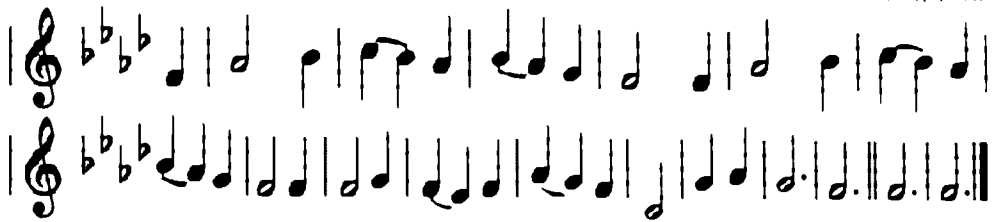
- 4 Go we now where he has led,
Following our exalted Head;
Made like him, like him we bray,
Ours the judge, the law, the way.

Harry, hooray!

So there.

13 SING ABOUT THE KING

C ALTOONA, 1978



O SONS and daughters, let us sing!
The Chief of Boomers, our Golden King,
From life today fled triumphing. Harry, hooray!

2 That Escape morn, at break of day,
The Learjet women went their way
To seek the cell where Harry lay. Harry, hooray!

3 An angel clad in jeans they see,
Who sat, and spake unto the three
"Your Man is now on Runway 'C.'" Harry, hooray!

4 That night the followers met in fear;
A phone then rang out loud and clear,
Saying, "Yo! It's Harry here!" Harry, hooray!

5 When Thomas first the phone call heard,
How Harry sought to spread his Word,
He doubted, chafed, and flipped a bird! Harry, hooray!

6 An Angel then got off his buns,
And stepped right up to get it done;
He shot the doubter with a gun. Harry, hooray!

7 No longer Thomas then denied,
He spouted blood from mouth and side,
Then fell upon the floor and died. Harry, hooray!

8 How blissed are they who are not shot
And yet who join in Harry's plot,
For they shall benefit a lot. Harry, hooray!

- 9 On this most Harried day of days
To him our hearts and voices raise
In laud, and jubilee, and praise.

Harry, hooray!

So there.

RIODAY

14 HAIL HARRY

P. PILOT, 1978



HAIL the day that sees him rise,
Jetting to the southern skies;
Harry, once to Boomers given,
Takes off now for Harrier heaven!

Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!

- 2 There the golden lifestyle waits;
Lift your glasses, Harrier mates!
See him waving! See him go,
All the way to lush Rio!

Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!

- 3 Lo! he lifts one hand to us;
See! one finger upward thrust:
Hark! his golden mouth bestows
A kiss upon the bird he throws.

Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!

- 4 Chief beyond our failing view
Wish us luck to follow you,
Where the winners always go,
All the way to lush Rio!

Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!
Harry, hooray!

So there.

GHOSTIDE

15 SILVER GHOSTS

B. REUSS, 1978



SILVER Ghosts from Britain are,
 Harry's gift, they've traveled so far
 Over the ocean
 To the Chosen,
 O what a lovely car.
Car of wonder, car of might,
Car of royal beauty bright
Westward speeding
Still proceeding,
Drive us to a perfect life.

(Ned) 2 Drive me to a Manhattan tryst;
 I'll pull off a Wall Street heist;
 Corporation,
 Consolation,
 These two words can pay my price.

Refrain

(Jerry) 3 Drive me to Washington, D.C.;
 I'll teach them some new ABCs:
 A's the abyss,
 B's a new bliss,
 C's what turns A into B.

Refrain

(Tony) 4 Drive me to university,
 Where I see opportunity:
 I'll buy tenure,
 Talk manure—
 They'll join Harry's varsity.

Refrain

- (Joe) 5 Drive me to a Protestant town;
I will show them how to come down,
Off their high horse,
With a quick course,
In new ways their woes to drown. *Refrain*
- (Vinnie) 6 Drive me to a rock and roll bar,
Where I'll show off my new car:
I'll be golden,
They'll be solden,
Snorting up to be a star. *Refrain*
- (Lucky) 7 Drive me to a ghetto in Queens;
I'll show losers what money means:
They will want some,
I'll recruit scum,
For a biz that rakes in beans. *Refrain*
- (Mort) 8 Drive me to a TV news booth;
I'll be sly and I'll be smooth:
They'll want white stuff,
I'll sell enough,
To make them forswear the truth. *Refrain*
- (Sam) 9 Drive me to a court of law,
Where I'll shove a stick in their jaw:
They'll be quiet,
Till they buy it,
When I find their fatal flaw. *Refrain*
- (Ira) 10 Drive me out to Beverly Hills,
Where the stars swill wine and pills:
I'll update them,
I'll remate them,
With a cure for all their ills. *Refrain*
- (Fred) 11 Drive me back to my old prep school,
Where they'll think that I am no fool:
I'll control them,
Then console them,
And they'll learn how to be cool. *Refrain*

- (Willie) 12 Drive me to my Philly hotel,
Where I know I'll do very well,
Just to scribble,
Lots of drivel,
For the ones you go to sell.

Refrain

So there.

ULTRA-HARRIERS DAY

16 STROVING

F. BUMB. 1978



FOR Ultra-Harriers,
Who strove to live like thee,
Who broke down the old barriers
Our grateful hymn receive.

- 2 They all in life and death,
With thee their Chief in charge,
Learned from thy Silver Ghosts' great worth
To make their profits large.
- 3 Thine northern members fit
To serve thy whims down south,
In consolation ever knit
Except for one loose mouth.
- 4 Harry thy name we bless,
And humbly bray that we
May follow them in happiness
Who lived and spoke for thee. *So there.*

CHRISTMAS

17 ADESTE CONSUMERI

R. TALLER, 1978



O COME, all ye fretful,
Joyless and reluctant,
O come ye, O come ye to Bloomingdale's;
Commercialize him,
Born the King of Christmas;
O come, let us charge it,
O come, let us charge it,
O come, let us charge it, and buy a bunch of things.

2 Sing, cash registers,
Sing about extortion,
Sing all ye merchants in the Christmas rush;
Glory in volume,
And gross profit margins;

Refrain

3 See all those Boomers,
Summoned by Saint Nicholas,
They borrow money, to buy kiddie presents;
We too will thither,
Bringing credit cards;

Refrain

4 Yea, Lord, we bought thee,
Born this high-priced morning;
Jesus, to thee be fortunes given;
Stock in your business,
Now is upward trending.

Refrain

So there.

18 VENITE APPLAUDEMUS

P. ATINLAY, 1978



THE snow lay on the ground,
 The stars looked good,
 When Jesus Christ was born,
 In Hollywood.
 Venite applaudemus
 Idolum;
 Venite applaudemus
 Idolum.
 || *Venite applaudemus Idolum.* ||

- 2 The sets were really fine,
 The crèche glowed great,
 When extras wandered in
 The back lot gate.
 It must have been like this,
 But not so fake:
 Or why would they produce
 All these remakes?

Refrain

So there.

NATIONAL DAYS

19 CHOSEN NATION

T. JINGO, 1978



ONCE to every Chosen Nation
Comes the moment to decide,
In the strife of ease with hardship,
For the climb or downhill slide;
Some great woe, or new Messiah,
Offering each some bliss or bane,
And the choice goes by for ever
'Twixt that comfort and that pain.

- 2 Then to side with ease is helpful,
When we let the ploughshare rust,
Ere it cease to earn a profit
And let inertia prove our trust;
Then it is the best man loses,
While the Harrier rides for free
Till the multitude see virtue
In the sloth they used to flee.
- 3 By the light of Learjet contrails
Harry's thoughtless path I track,
Seeking El Dorado ever
With an eye that turns not back;
New occasions void old duties,
Time makes ancient good uncool;
They must selfward still and downward
Who would avoid the name of fool.

- 4 Though fine words of justice prosper,
 Yet 'tis blame alone is strong;
 Though its targets fill the scaffold,
 And might seem to some all wrong'd,
 Yet that scaffold rules our future,
 And, upon this ancient joke,
 Hangeth ropes within the shadows
 Waiting for us all to choke. *So there.*

20 HARRY'S KING

L. FRIED, 1978



MY country, 'tis of thee
 Sweet land of liberty,
 Of thee I sing;
 Land of the pilgrims' pride
 Land where the natives died,
 From every mountainside
 Let freedom ring.

- 2 Most Chosen Nation, thee,
 Land of my friend Harry,
 Thy things I love;
 I love thy stores and malls,
 Thy stocks and option calls;
 My house with comfort fills
 From that above.

3 Let music rock the trees,
Roll out in every breeze,
Great freedom's song;
Let me much money make,
Let me from others take,
Let me my rivals break,
My whole life long.

4 Our fathers' God, to thee,
Worn-out divinity,
To thee we sing;
Thank you for what you built,
Now take away your guilt;
Turn your feet back to silt,
Harry's our king. *So there.*

21 BORN FOR GOLD

H. SOPER, 1978



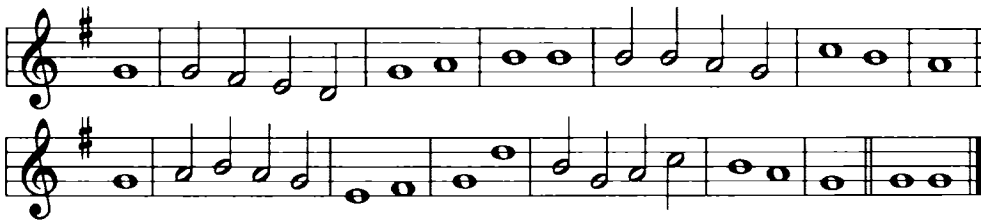
SON of our fathers, born for gold,
Lord of our newfound way to win,
Thanks to whose washed hands we hold
No fear of God or guilt or sin—
Great Giver of Ghosts, be with us yet,
Help us forget—Help us forget!

2 The tumult and the shouting dies;
The captains and the kings depart;
What's left is thine own paradise,
An Harrier and a goldbrick heart.
Great Giver of Ghosts, be with us yet,
Help us forget—help us forget!

- 3 Unused, our courage melts away;
In plane and silo waits the horror:
Lo, all our hopes of yesterday
Are one with Sodom and Gomorrah!
Most Chosen Nation, spare us yet,
Help us forget—help us forget!
- 4 If shamed by fools to pride, we lead
Wild schemes that will not pay today,
Such efforts as the Giants made,
Or loser types without your way—
Great Giver of Ghosts, stay with us yet,
Help us forget—help us forget!
- 5 For patriot that puts his trust
In nuclear bomb and deadly aim,
All killer dust that builds more dust,
And blaming lets not thee to blame,
For reckless heart and foolish word—
Thy blissing for thy people, Lord! *So there.*

22 PRAISE HARRY

D. DUX, 1978



PRAISE him from whom all blissings come:
Praise him up north, ye chosen scum:
Praise him down south in fair Rio:
Praise Harry in El Dorado. *So there.*

GENERAL

23 MY MIGHTY SELF

F. GROPER, 1978



AMIGHTY fortress is my self,
A bulwark never failing;
My walls are proof against the stealth
Of others' weeping and wailing:
For still the weak and poor
Are pounding on my door;
They whine about their need
And, armed with blame and greed,
Few are their sniv'ling equal.

2 Did I in someone else confide
My asking would mean losing;
Were not the right man on my side,
The man of my own choosing:
Dost ask who that may be?
Friend Harry, it is he;
Who taught me I am great
In spite of others' hate,
And so I'll win the battle.

3 And though this world, with madmen filled,
 Is sure to try and make me;
 I will not think, for Harry's killed
 My fear that hell will take me:
 The prince of darkness grim
 I know to be mere whim;
 His fraud I can endure,
 For Harry was so sure
 That nothing matters ever.

4 His word above all foolish prayers
 With me shall e'er abideth;
 I'm free of righteous liars,
 While Harry with me sideth:
 Let gods and devils go,
 Reason and thought also;
 Fools can think their fill:
 Harry's Word is wisest still,
 'Cause random is forever. *So there.*

24 O GOD

B. CYNEK, 1978



O GOD, our help in ages past,
 You died some time ago,
 Or else you never ever wast,
 It's hard for us to know.

2 Under the shadow of thy wrath,
 We lived and died in fear;
 But now we've found another path.
 So stick it in thy ear.

3 A thousand ages full of fright
 Are mostly dead and gone;
 What's left is nuclear twilight
 And night forever long.

4 O Harry, you told us the truth,
And you are now our lord;
You came to us a blameless youth,
And gave us the good Word.

5 We've learned that all the ages past
Prayed to mirrors and smoke;
This generation is the last,
But first to get the joke. *So there.*

25 WHITE ROCKS

J. HYDE, 1978



ROCKS of cocaine, crushed for me,
Let me wash my mind in thee;
Let the mirror and the lines,
Show the way to ace these times,
Dose my thoughts, and make them cower,
Free me from their guilt and power.

2 Should my mind forever blow,
Should my brain no reason know,
That would be completely fine,
Better than some holy sign.
In my hand the price I bring;
Give me coke, make my head sing.

3 While I take this fleeting snort,
While the snow drifts round my heart,
While I shiver to my toes,
And inhale thee in my nose,
Rocks of cocaine, crushed for me,
Let me wash my mind in thee. *So there.*

26 ONWARD AND WARWARD

C. F. WITLESS, 1978



ONWARD, Christian soldiers,
 Marching off to war,
 Utterly self-righteous
 Like you've been before!
 Christ, we're tired of preachers,
 Pelting us with woe;
 Forward into battle,
 Glad to see you go.

*Onward, Christian soldiers,
 Marching off to war,
 Utterly self-righteous
 Like you've been before!*

- 2 When you wave your Bibles,
 Thinkers start to flee;
 On then, Christian soldiers,
 On to victory!
 Bleeding hearts recover
 When you rant and rave;
 Brothers, lift your voices.
 Loud your sermons raise.

Refrain

- 3 Like a mighty cannon,
 Moves the bowel of God;
 Brothers, you are treading
 Where many sheep have trod;
 Here's fresh ammunition,
 Underneath your knee,
 Full of truth and doctrine,
 Full of certainty.

Refrain

So there.

27 HARRY, HARRY, HARRY

A. FINN, 1978



HARRY, Harry, Harry, So High and Mighty!
 Early in the evening our song shall fly to thee:
 Harry, Harry, Harry, fanciful and flighty,
 Author of our Way, and our Trinity.

- 2 Harry, Harry, Harry, all thy friends adore thee,
 Casting down their golden coins to snort a line or three;
 Silver Ghosts and Silver Clouds driving all around thee,
 Who were, and are, and ever rich shall be.
- 3 Harry, Harry, Harry! though Brazilians hide thee,
 Though the eye of Chosen Ones thy glory may not see,
 Only thou art Harry; there is none beside thee,
 Perfect in power, in fame, and majesty.
- 4 Harry, Harry, Harry, So High and Mighty!
 All thy friends shall praise thy Name, in earth, and sky,
 and sea;
 Harry, Harry, Harry! fanciful and flighty,
 Author of our Way, and our Trinity. *So there.*

INDEX OF FIRST LINES

	No.
A mighty fortress is my self	23
Bye to the world! the Bomb is come	8
Come, thou long expected Harry	1
For Ultra-Harriers	16
Hail the day that sees him rise	14
Hark! the Harrier Angels sing	6
Harry, Harry, Harry, so high and mighty	27
Harry has escaped today	12
It came upon a morning clear	7
My country 'tis of thee	20
O come, all ye fretful	17
O God, our help in ages past	24
Once to every Chosen Nation	19
Onward, Christian soldiers	26
O sons and daughters, let us sing	13
Our friend shall come when mushrooms dawn	3
Out of prison, out of prison	10
Praise him from whom all blessings come	22
Rejoice, rejoice, thou Boomers	2
Rocks of cocaine, crushed for me	25
Silver Ghosts from Britain are	15
Siren night, nuclear night	4
Son of our fathers, born for gold	21
The snow lay on the ground	18
The trial is past, the sentence done	11
What child is this, who, laid to rest	5
Yo, Philadelphia	9

A PUNK TESTAMENT



BANDS

CHAPTER 1

At the beginning, there was the ^aShuteye Train.

- 2 The Shuteye Train begat Stinking Garbage,
- 3 And Hate Mail,
- 4 And the Hypo's,
- 5 And the 440s,
- 6 And the Scream Kings,
- 7 And the Porn Queens,
- 8 And the Fuzzy Tongues,
- 9 And Braindead,
- 10 And the Fetal Circus,
- 11 And the Spraycans,
- 12 And the Snakès,
- 13 And the Doomslayers,
- 14 And the Epissiles,
- 15 And many more besides,
- 16 Until there was Punk City,
- 17 And all bets were off.^b

CHAPTER 2

Punk City was the end of the world.

- 2 Children lived there, but there was no one home.
- 3 The children who lived there would not inherit the earth,
- 4 Or anything else.
- 5 They lived in darkness, and saw that the darkness was dark,
- 6 But light had been kept from them,
- 7 And so they did not know that the darkness was dark because it was the opposite of light.
- 8 They did not know that for them the world had already come to an end, because when there is no future the world is at an end.

- a. *Ang. 14.1*
- b. *Yks. 153.14*
- c. *Ways. 37.1-5*
- d. *Wil. 60.1-5*
- e. *Ang. 13.3-9*

- 9 They did not know much,
- 10 At all.

CHAPTER 3

Some of them knew three chords, but that was about it,

- 2 Until the Shuteye Train started a ^cfire,
- 3 ^dOn South Street,
- 4 And the punk bands saw themselves in the light of the fire.
- 5 What they saw was not pretty,
- 6 At all.

CHAPTER 4

In the light of the fire that had been started by the Shuteye Train,

- 2 The punks saw musicians who knew nothing about music,
- 3 Lyricists who knew nothing about words,
- 4 Revolutionaries who knew nothing about ideas,
- 5 And not much else.
- 6 In the glow of the first light they had ever seen,
- 7 They wondered why they didn't know anything,
- 8 And why it had never seemed important before,
- 9 Although they could see that it was important,
- 10 ^eBecause it is obviously an important discovery when you discover that you are a nobody,
- 11 Who knows nothing,
- 12 And don't even know why.

CHAPTER 5

In the light of the first fire, the
 punks thought about every-
 thing they had seen,
 2 Which was not easy,
 3 Because they had never
 thought about anything before,
 4 Which is to say they had never
 asked any real questions about
 anything,
 5 Real ^aquestions being the kind
 where you have to listen to the
 answers,
 6 Which results in more ques-
 tions,
 7 And so forth,
 8 And so on.

CHAPTER 6

So they thought up some ques-
 tions to ask themselves,
 2 Namely, Why is it that we
 don't know anything,
 3 And don't have a future,
 4 And don't have a clue?

CHAPTER 7

And when they found they
 couldn't answer even these
 simple questions,
 2 The punks became angry,
 3 And their anger grew,
 4 And grew,

a. Hill. Q. 1-2
b. Yks. 84.4

5 Until it was rage.
 6 The fire of their rage burned
 brightly,
 7 Filling South Street with
 something like light,
 8 But redder than the moon,
 9 And hotter than the sun.

CHAPTER 8

In the light of their rage, the
 punks decided to find answers
 to their questions,
 2 ^bNo matter what it cost.
 3 They decided that it would not
 help to ask someone else for an-
 swers,
 4 At least not right away,
 5 Because they wouldn't be able
 to recognize a wrong answer.
 6 And they suspected that there
 were a lot of wrong answers.
 7 So instead, they decided to
 settle the important questions
 among themselves,
 8 By combat,
 9 Because they suspected that it
 is easier to recognize the truth
 when your life is on the line.
 10 And so the punk bands put
 their lives on the line.
 11 On South Street.
 12 And tried to find some an-
 swers.

BOUTS

CHAPTER 1

The results of the Knowledge Bouts in Punk City:

2 The Glimmers held that the punks didn't know anything because they couldn't ^aread very well,

3 Whereas the Disposables held that the punks didn't know anything because they weren't ^bsmart enough to learn anything.

4 Thereupon Toe Lint of the Disposables felled Johnny Lash of the Glimmers with his long scriver,

5 And Drusilla Kleenex of the Disposables felled Page Turner of the Glimmers with her whip,

6 And Four Eyes of the Glimmers felled Rusty Needles of the Disposables with his armreel,

7 And Spade Nigger of the Disposables felled Horny Owl of the Glimmers with his long scriver,

8 And Four Eyes felled Toe Lint and Spade Nigger with his armreel,

9 And Drusilla Kleenex conceded that the punks didn't know anything because they couldn't read very well.

CHAPTER 2

The Knockers held that the punks didn't know anything because they were too obsessed with ^csex,

2 Whereas the Hypo's held that the punks didn't know anything because they were too obsessed with ^ddrugs.

3 Thereupon Liz Smack of the

a. Mall. 16.5-7

b. Mall. 13.12-14

c. Mall. 15.1-15

d. Mall. 14.3-6

e. Brd. 5.1-4

f. Kens. 12.1-8

g. Kens. 14.19-22

Hypo's felled Betty Boob, Dee Kupp, Ellen Flatt, and Chesty Slut of the Knockers with her whip,

4 And the Knockers no longer denied that the punks didn't know anything because they were too obsessed with drugs.

CHAPTER 3

The Bigots held that the punks didn't know anything because they were the victims of an ^eoppressive, racist establishment,

2 Whereas the Four Cops held that the punks didn't know anything because you didn't need to know anything to be a ^fcriminal,

3 Which was all the punks would ever be anyway.

4 Thereupon Tonto Trigger of the Four Cops felled Jay Jew of the Bigots with his long scriver,

5 And Spic Wetback of the Bigots felled Wesson Smith and Bobby Badge of the Four Cops with his long scriver,

6 Then Dickman of the Four Cops,

7 Then Tonto Trigger too.

8 And the Four Cops no longer denied that the punks didn't know anything because they were the victims of an oppressive, racist establishment.

CHAPTER 4

The Mudwasps held that the Bigots were a bunch of ^gwhining losers who didn't have

any idea why the punks didn't know anything.

2 Thereupon Wop Dago of the Bigots felled Insect Brain, Bugg Stinger, Thorax, and Nose Pistol of the Mudwasps with his long scriver.

3 And the Mudwasps no longer held that the Bigots were a bunch of whining losers who didn't have any idea why the punks didn't know anything.

CHAPTER 5

The Great Unwashed held that the Bigots were still a bunch of whining losers, even though the Mudwasps hadn't been able to prove it.

2 Thereupon Slant Slope of the Bigots felled Bo Stinker, Armpit Smell, and Vox Rot of the Great Unwashed with his bare hands,

3 And Fetid Shee conceded that the Bigots were not a bunch of whining losers.

CHAPTER 6

Loco Dantes of the Shuteye Train held that the Bigots were a bunch of whining losers who didn't have any idea why the punks didn't know anything.

2 Thereupon the Bigots conceded that they didn't have the slightest idea why the punks didn't know anything.

CHAPTER 7

Green Meat held that the punks didn't know anything because the whole planet was *doomed anyway and there wasn't anything worth knowing.

a. *Hill.Z.1-5*

b. *Hill.G.8-10*

c. *Hill.W.1-2*

2 Whereas the Miners held that the punks didn't know anything because they'd all been too busy just *getting by,

3 What with paying the rent,

4 And having to eat,

5 And stuff like that.

6 Thereupon Slag Coal of the Miners felled Beef Rancid of Green Meat with his armreel,

7 And Fungus Veal of Green Meat felled Dirty Appalachian of the Miners with his long scriver,

8 And Pollock Palz of the Miners felled Lox Carcass and Fungus Veal of Green Meat with his long scriver,

9 And Bloody Black of Green Meat felled Pollock Palz and Vein Peters of the miners with his long scriver.

10 Then the Miners no longer denied that the punks didn't know anything because the whole planet was doomed anyway.

CHAPTER 8

The 440s held that Green Meat didn't know anything about the 'planet and couldn't possibly know if it was doomed or not.

2 Thereupon Bloody Black of Green Meat felled Header McCoy of the 440s with his long scriver,

3 And Johnny Dodge of the 440s felled Bloody Black, Beef Rancid, and Fungus Veal with his bare hands.

4 Then Green Meat no longer denied that they didn't know anything about the planet.

CHAPTER 9

The Gutter Boys held that the punks didn't know anything because life was too hard in the streets to leave much time for ^alearning,

2 Whereas the Epissiles held that the punks didn't know anything because they'd never been ^bcurious about anything.

3 Thereupon Mick Garbage of the Gutter Boys felled Shorty Hymme of the Epissiles with his armreel,

4 And The Grate One of the Gutter Boys felled Flats Eyre and Skinny Grope of the Epissiles with his long scriver,

5 And Zero Daze of the Epissiles felled Tom Terd of the Gutter Boys with his long scriver,

6 And St. Nuke of the Epissiles felled Mick Garbage and The Grate One with his long scriver.

7 Then the Gutter Boys no longer denied that the punks didn't know anything because they'd never been curious about anything.

CHAPTER 10

The Hypo's agreed with the Epissiles that the punks didn't know anything because they'd never been curious about anything,

2 Although the Hypo's thought that being obsessed with ^cdrugs had something to do with it too,

3 Which the Epissiles conceded,

4 Whereas Female Trouble held that life was so complicated and awful and full of ^dhormones that there was no point in being curious about anything.

a. *Kens.* 5.25-33

b. *Mall.* 5.1-8

c. 2.2

d. *Mawr.* 19.1-12

e. 1.2

f. *Hill.N.* 1-3

g. *Ann.* 8.1-11

5 Thereupon Piss Pink of the Hypo's felled Fallopia, Edna Uterus, Vagina Jane, and LaVulva of Female Trouble with her whip.

6 Then Female Trouble no longer held that life was too complicated and awful and full of hormones for the punks to be curious about anything.

CHAPTER 11

The Glimmers agreed with the Epissiles that the punks didn't know anything because they'd never been curious,

2 And they agreed with the Hypo's that drugs had something to do with it too,

3 ^eBut they also continued to insist that the punks weren't learning anything because they couldn't read very well,

4 Which the Epissiles and the Hypo's conceded,

5 Whereas Hate Mail held that there wasn't anything worth reading anyway,

6 Except a bunch of ^fdead history and lies and ^gboring garbage that didn't have anything to do with Punk City.

7 Thereupon Johnny Stamp of Hate Mail felled Zero Daze of the Epissiles with his long scriver,

8 And Dead Letter of Hate Mail felled Skinny Grope of the Epissiles with his long scriver,

9 And Slash Frazzle of Hate Mail felled Shorty Hymme of the Epissiles with his long scriver,

10 And St. Nuke of the Epissiles felled Johnny Stamp, Dead

Letter, and Bad Licker of Hate
Mail with his long scriver,
11 And then Slash Frazzle and
St. Nuke fought to a draw,
12 With neither gaining the up-
per hand,
13 Until they were both ex-
hausted,
14 Even though neither would
concede to the other.

CHAPTER 12

The Shuteye Train held that it
was impossible to say there
was nothing worth reading since
the punks had never ^aread any-
thing in the first place,

2 Whereas the BMs and Brain-
dead and Jefferson Airhead and
the Flies and the Bonneville and
the Graduates and the Brickbats
and Blue Bus all agreed with
^bHate Mail that there was noth-
ing to read that had anything to
do with Punk City.

3 Thereupon Joe Kay of the
Shuteye Train felled all of the
BM's and all of the Brickbats
with his long scriver,

4 And Reedy Weeks of the
Shuteye Train felled all of Brain-
dead and all of Blue Bus with his
long scriver,

5 And Pig Millions of the Shut-
eye Train felled all of the Flies
and all of the Bonneville with
his bare hands,

6 And Loco Dantes of the Shut-
eye Train felled all of Jefferson
Airhead and all of the Graduates
and all of the Four Horsemen
with his long scriver.

7 Then no one denied that it was
impossible to say there was noth-
ing worth reading.

a. *Mall.* 16.10-11

b. *11.5-6*

c. *Hill.E.* 1-4

d. *Kens.* 4.1-2

CHAPTER 13

The Spraycans held that
maybe it was time for the
punks to get better at reading,
2 Whereas the Gum Wrappers,
the Disco Queens, Head Cheese,
Brass Knuckles, Hysterix, and
the Inkblots held that it was too
much ^ctrouble to get better at
reading.

3 Thereupon the Epissiles and
the 440s and the Doomslayers
and the Snakes agreed with the
Spraycans,

4 And the Gum Wrappers, the
Disco Queens, Head Cheese,
Brass Knuckles, Hysterix, and
the Inkblots said that they had
thought it over and wanted to get
better at reading too.

CHAPTER 14

Hate Mail held that if the
punks were going to read
something, then they'd better be
ready to write something too.

2 Because everything they read
was going to be ^dlies.

3 And it was time to throw it
back in their face,

4 Unless nobody felt like being
a punk anymore.

5 Thereupon the Epissiles
agreed with Hate Mail.

6 And held that the punks
should start writing down how
they felt,

7 And what they thought.

8 So that nobody would have to
put his life on the line over a
question that was already set-
tled.

9 Then Hate Mail agreed with
the Epissiles.

10 And so did the 440s and the

Doomslayers and the Snakes and
the Spraycans,

11 And the Shuteye Train,
12 And then everybody else too.

DOUBTS

CHAPTER 1

The punks got help with their
reading,

2 And their writing too,
3 Because that's the way things
go,
4 When you're willing to put
your life on the line.

CHAPTER 2

They read a bunch of books,
2 Or had a bunch of books read
to them,
3 Or ^aexplained to them,
4 Which is almost the same
thing,
5 Unless it isn't.

CHAPTER 3

Some of the books were about
^bhistory,
2 And some of them were about
^cscience,
3 And some of them were about
^dpolitics,
4 And some of them were about
^ereligion,
5 And some of them were about
^fphilosophy,
6 And all of them were ^gGreek
to the punks.

CHAPTER 4

There were also books of
^hfiction,

a. Ira.27.21-25
b. Swar.27.1-5
c. Psay.5U.1-23
d. Gnt.13.1-3
e. Psay.5B.1-13
f. Grk.20.1-8
g. Jeff.5.5-8
h. Swar.18.3-5
i. Swar.18.6
j. Swar.18.7
k. Swar.18.8
l. Pnot.25.1-5
m. Pnot.34.1-5
n. Psom.5.1-6
o. Swar.20.12
p. Ed.78.11

2 Including ⁱnovels,
3 And ^jshort stories,
4 And ^kplays,
5 And ^lfairy tales,
6 And ^mfables,
7 And even ⁿchildren's books,
8 With lots of pictures.
9 Fiction was mostly Greek to
the punks too,
10 Except for the pictures.

CHAPTER 5

Some of the books of fiction
had pictures on the back,
2 Even the ones that weren't
children's books,
3 And didn't have any pictures
inside.
4 It turned out that these were
pictures of the authors,
5 Who were famous,
6 And admired,
7 And usually looked like
^owimps,
8 With ^pglasses.

CHAPTER 6

Thereupon the punks didn't
know if they wanted to be
writers,
2 Since it didn't look like fa-
mous authors ever put their lives
on the line,
3 For anything,
4 And the punks didn't want to
have to be wimps,
5 And wear glasses.

6 So they decided to think it over in their usual way,

7 By combat,
8 On South Street.

RULES

CHAPTER 1

The results of the Fiction Bouts in Punk City:

2 The Nematodes held that if the punks were going to be writers, they wouldn't have to wear glasses,

3 Whereas the Glimmers held that the punks should all wear glasses to show the world that you didn't have to be a wimp to be a writer.

4 Thereupon Eyeless Charm of the Nematodes felled Four Eyes of the Glimmers with his armreel,

5 And Nightcrawler Brown of the Nematodes felled Horny Owl of the Glimmers with his long sriver,

6 And Worm Slither of the Nematodes felled Shades Kool of the Glimmers with his long sriver.

7 Then the Glimmers did not deny that punk writers shouldn't have to wear glasses.

CHAPTER 2

The Bra Busters held that if the punks were going to be writers, they should write about nothing but sex,

2 Because those were the most "interesting books to read,

3 Whereas the Fetal Circus held that punk writers should write

*a. Pnot.28.1-5
Brit.43.1-9
b. F&J.2.1-17*

about anything they felt like writing about,

4 Because there were a lot of things you could write about.

5 Thereupon Alice Hate of the Fetal Circus felled Betty Boob, Bimbo Gash, Pornucopia Jade, and Mary Mary of the Bra Busters with her whip.

6 Then the Bra Busters did not deny that punk writers should write about anything they felt like writing about.

CHAPTER 3

The Lit Lickers held that there weren't really that many things you could write about,

2 ^bBecause if you were going to be an admired writer, you had to write about despair and misery and what a big joke everything was.

3 Thereupon the Fetal Circus selected the 440s as their champion,

4 And Fast Pack of the 440s felled Barth Barthelme of the Lit Lickers with his long sriver,

5 And Six Pack of the 440s felled Kerouac Ginsberg of the Lit Lickers with his armreel,

6 And Header McCoy of the 440s felled Roth Heller of the Lit Lickers with his long sriver,

7 And Johnny Dodge of the 440s felled Updike Steinbeck of

the Lit Lickers with his bare hands.

8 Then the Lit Lickers did not deny that there were a lot of things to write about besides despair and misery and what a big joke everything was.

CHAPTER 4

^aThe Prophits held that punk writers should write about how the world would come to an end if people didn't shape up,

2 Whereas the Nasticators held that punk writers should do everything the exact opposite of the way other writers did it,

3 Which meant not writing about the end of the world.

4 Thereupon Max Murder of the Nasticators felled Amos Andy of the Prophits with his long scriver,

5 And Johnny Mayhem of the Nasticators felled Danny Isaiah of the Prophits with his bare hands,

6 And Gruesome Gasher of the Nasticators felled Mike Hoser of the Prophits with his long scriver,

7 And the Prophits conceded that it wasn't necessary to write about the end of the world.

CHAPTER 5

^The Monotones held that punk writers should be sure not to let anything happen in their fiction,

2 ^bBecause you wouldn't get your picture on the back unless nothing happened in the book,

3 Whereas the Assassins held that punk writers should always ^ckill their main characters,

a. *Swar.* 26.1-10

b. *F&J.* 15.1-4

c. *Gnt.* 15.4-9

d. *Ned.* 2.1-2

4 Because they agreed with the Nasticators about doing things the exact opposite way.

5 Thereupon Basil Bray of the Monotones felled Richard Lobe of the assassins with his long scriver,

6 And Peter Pain of the Assassins felled Don Drone of the Monotones with his armreel,

7 And Hank Bludgeon of the Assassins felled William Whine of the Monotones with his long scriver,

8 And Thomas Tedium of the Monotones felled Oswald Booth of the Assassins with his bare hands,

9 And Basil Bray felled Peter Pain with his long scriver,

10 And Thomas Tedium felled Hank Bludgeon with his bare hands.

11 Then the Assassins did not deny that nothing should happen in punk fiction.

CHAPTER 6

^Thereupon the Nasticators held that the Assassins were correct, even if they were wimps,

2 And the Car Bombs and the Bloodilators and Brass Knuckles and the Grinders agreed with the Nasticators,

3 And then the Monotones did not deny that there should be plenty of killing in punk fiction.

CHAPTER 7

^The 440s held that punk writing should be mostly about ^dBoomers,

2 Because the punks had ^aseen quite a lot of Boomers,
 3 And knew more about Boomers than practically anything else,
 4 Whereas the Deserters held that punk writing should be mostly about war and combat,
 5 ^bBecause they knew a lot about combat too,
 6 And ^cwar stories were more fun to read than stories about ^dBoomers.
 7 Thereupon Johnny Dodge of the 440s felled Colonel Shock, Major Cretin, and Private Partz of the Deserters with his bare hands,
 8 And G.I. Jane chose Slash Frazzle of Hate Mail as her champion,
 9 And Johnny Dodge felled Slash Frazzle with his bare hands.
 10 Then the Deserters did not deny that punk writing should be mostly about Boomers.

CHAPTER 8

^eThe Fetal Circus still held that punk writers should be able to write about anything they wanted,
 2 ^fWhereas the 440s thought punk writing should be mostly about Boomers.
 3 The Fetal Circus challenged the 440s to select a champion band to settle the question with whips,
 4 But the 440s said they could agree that punk writers should be able to write about anything they wanted,

a. *Dbt.* 6.8
 b. *Kens.* 12.11-14
 c. *Pnot.* 8.1-5
 d. *Swar.* 28.1-9
 e. 2.3
 f. 7.1
 g. *Swar.* 16.1-9 & 18.3-5 & 20.4-8 & 29.1-6
 h. *Kens.* 15.1-3

5 As long as they wrote most of their stories about Boomers,
 6 Which they probably would anyway.
 7 Then the Fetal Circus said they could agree with the 440s,
 8 Because it was true that the punk bands would mostly want to write about Boomers,
 9 Unless someone else had a big problem with it.

CHAPTER 9

^The Spraycans held that punk writing should be extremely nasty,
 2 Because if it was going to be mostly about Boomers it would have to be nasty,
 3 Which everyone agreed to right away.

CHAPTER 10

^Mr. Weasel held that punk writing should break as many ^grules as possible.
 2 Whether the readers liked it or not,
 3 Or could believe the story or not,
 4 Because punk writers didn't have to be nice or fair or have good taste or anything.
 5 Which everyone agreed to right away.

CHAPTER 11

^St. Nuke of the Epissiles held that punk writing should have no ^hobscenities or pornifications of any kind.

2 And that punk writers should use no obscenities or pornications of any kind,

3 Because that was the easiest way to be different from other writers,

4 And besides, they'd never learn any new words if they could use ^aobsценities whenever they wanted to.

5 Thereupon the Nasticators and the Bloodilators and the Hypo's and the Flies and the Fuzzy Tongues and the Gutter Boys and the Chainsaws and the Hot-heads and the Terrorists and the Lit Lickers and the Odors and the Zeezers and the Undead and the Muggers and the Stranglers and Hate Mail all held that punk writing should be absolutely crammed full of obscenities and pornications,

6 And the other Epissiles agreed,

7 Leaving St. Nuke to defend his proposition all alone.

8 Thereupon St. Nuke felled Gruesome Gasher, Max Murder, Johnny Mayhem, and Hitter Hal of the Nasticators,

9 Then Diego Bonaparte, Edsel Christ, Zorro Jones, Kriss Krupp, and Israel Wabib of the Bloodilators,

10 Then Moe Maggot, Larry Bluebottle, Curly Horse, and Shem Hubcap of the Flies,

11 Then Scum Snake, White

a. Hill.F.1-3

b. Main.18.6

Furr, and Lipp Loggs of the Fuzzy Tongues, as well as Nancy Mouth's champion, Shark Planet,

12 Then Alan Sewer, Tom Terd, Mick Garbage, and Mr. Cellophane of the Gutter Boys,

13 Then Dr. Tooth, Thomas Thumb, and Tonto Trigger of the Chainsaws, as well as Venus Chainguard's champion, Bazooka Bob,

14 Then Skull Fire, Mad Mike, and Bobby Flame of the Hot-heads, as well as Belinda Burning's champion, Redd Stallion,

15 Then Ayatollah Bill, Jack Rat, King Judas, and King Pong of the Terrorists,

16 And then the Shuteye Train said they'd been thinking it over and decided they agreed with St. Nuke,

17 If that meant anything to anybody,

18 And everyone stopped denying that punk writing should have no obscenities or pornications.

CHAPTER 12

The Shuteye Train held that the punk bands should stop ^btalking about punk writing,

2 And start doing it,

3 Which everybody agreed to right away.

BELIEFS

CHAPTER 1

And so it happened that the punk writer bands of South Street started writing stories,
 2 Called pieces,
 3 Which were mostly about 'Boomers,
 4 Who mostly 'died at the end,
 5 Horribly,
 6 With lots of 'broken rules along the way,
 7 Including a lot of 'abuse aimed at the reader,
 8 And a lot of 'plot,
 9 And a lot of plot 'manipulation,
 10 And a lot of 'cardboard characters,
 11 And a lot of 'obvious messages from the writers,
 12 'But no obscenities or pornifications,
 13 'And nothing about despair or misery or what a big joke everything is,
 14 'And nothing about the end of the world or how evil Man-kind is,
 15 Which made punk fiction completely different from the kind of fiction written by 'authors who have their pictures on the back cover.

CHAPTER 2

Nobody paid much attention to the punks,
 2 Which was okay with the punks,
 3 Because they were busy,
 4 Writing pieces,
 5 And trying to read about things,

a. *Rul.* 7.1
 b. *Rul.* 5.3
 Gnt. 15.7-8
 c. *Rul.* 10.1
 d. *Swar.* 18.16-19
 Rul. 9.1-2
 e. *F&J.* 15.2-3
 f. *Swar.* 16.1-2
 Rul. 10.2-4
 g. *Swar.* 29.11-17
 Rul. 7.2-3
 h. *Swar.* 16.9-12
 i. *Rul.* 11.1
 j. *Rul.* 3.8
 k. *Rul.* 4.7
 l. *Dbt.* 5.1-8
 m. *Bds.* 2.1
 n. *Ext.* 50.1-4
 o. *Kens.* 34.1-2
 p. *Psay.* 5C.5
 q. *Rul.* 5.4

6 Even if they had a hard time understanding the things they were curious about,
 7 Like how come the Boomers are so awful that even low-life punks can hate them enough to write nasty pieces about them?

CHAPTER 3

Then one day a stranger came to 'Punk City,
 2 Saying that he had an important message for the punks,
 3 And that they should listen closely,
 4 Because the stranger knew everything,
 5 Including the best way to live.

CHAPTER 4

The punks gathered around the stranger in their usual meeting place,
 2 Which was near South Street.
 3 But not very public.
 4 And listened to what he had to say,
 5 Which was an earful.

CHAPTER 5

"My name is called 'Wayne," said the stranger.
 2 "And I come to you with a message from a 'friend of yours.
 3 "Who lives in 'Rio,
 4 "But owns property in a lot of countries down south,
 5 "And he asked me to tell you that you are doing everything the 'wrong way.
 6 "Which is a shame.

7 "Because it makes everything so much harder.

CHAPTER 6

"Don't you understand that you were better off before,

2 "Before you started looking at books,

3 "And writing vicious little stories about Boomers,

4 "And putting your life on the line for what you are doing?

5 "For the truth is that if you put your life on the line, you will end up losing it,

6 "And there is nothing worth losing your life for.

CHAPTER 7

"You might not be talking about the end of the world in your vicious little stories,

2 "But the end of the world is coming,

3 "And there's nothing you can do about it.

4 "The race of Mankind descended from the apes,

5 "And has learned nothing new in five thousand years,

6 "Except how to kill more efficiently.

7 "Now he has nuclear weapons,

8 "And there's no point in trying to change anything,

9 "Because the only thing worth changing is Mankind,

10 "And Mankind is the only constant in a totally random universe.

11 "Moreover, there is no God,

12 "Which means there's no such thing as evil,

13 "And so you might as well be the way you are,

a. *Dbt.* 2.2

b. *1.* 1-4

c. *Bds.* 8.9

d. *Vin.* 63.19-22

e. *Ned.* 16.12-13

f. *Wil.* 22.1

g. *Wil.* 19.12-17

h. *Wil.* 21.1-2

i. *Wil.* 21.12-13

j. *Wil.* 20.4-6

k. *Wil.* 21.5-11

l. *Wil.* 19.1-8

m. *Wil.* 25.5-6

n. *Wil.* 25.7

o. *Wil.* 25.8-9

p. *Kens.* 4.8-11

q. *Mall.* 12.7-8

r. *Brd.* 19.4-7

s. *Wil.* 40.1-8

t. *Swar.* 15.14-17

u. *Wil.* 28.5-8

v. *Mall.* 14.1-3

w. *Weap.* 2.11-12

14 "Which is basically nothing,

15 "And therefore incredibly easy to be.

16 "Besides, if there were any point in you knowing anything,

17 "Don't you think someone would have taught it to you by now?

CHAPTER 8

"And I have to tell you that if you keep on going the way you've been going,

2 "A lot of people are going to become very upset with you,

3 "Because you make people uncomfortable,

4 "And you inconvenience them,

5 "And you act like you're better than other people,

6 "Which is not only un-American,

7 "But dangerous,

8 "Because they will be looking for things to blame on you,

9 "So they can kill you,

10 "Or put you someplace where you'll never make anyone uncomfortable again.

CHAPTER 9

"I suppose you think you're looking for truth,

2 "But the only truth is that nobody cares about truth anymore,

3 "Because the truth is bad news,

4 "And it's easier not to think about it,

5 "Whatever it is,

6 "And use your mind for a playground,

7 "Instead of some lethal weapon,

8 "Which will only get you killed in the end,
9 "Believe me.

CHAPTER 10

"Now, I ask you,
2 "Wouldn't everything be a lot easier,
3 "If you just went back to doing what you were doing before,
4 "And left writing to the ^bprofessional writers,
5 "And left thinking to the ^cprofessional thinkers,
6 "And left drug territories to the ^dprofessional drug dealers?
7 "None of this is worth dying for,
8 "None of it,
9 "And you can't deny that you'd have a lot more fun just having sex,
10 "And hanging out,
11 "And doing drugs,
12 "And not worrying about things that are much bigger than you could ever hope to understand,
13 "Even if you were any good at writing or thinking or anything else,
14 "Which you're ^fnot.
15 "So, what do you say?"

CHAPTER 11

And the punks answered Wayne, saying, "Do you really believe what you're telling us,
2 "Believe it so much that you feel it in your gut like a living thing?"
3 And Wayne replied, "Absolutely."
4 ^gThereupon the punks said,

a. *Ira.34.4*
b. *Swar.17.23-29*
c. *Swar.35.1-8*
Drex.9.1-4
d. *Wht.36*
e. *Ext.25.13-14*
f. *7.13-14*
g. *Bds.8.9*
h. *6.6*
i. *Vin.55.3-6*
j. *5.2*
k. *Ned.30.17-21*

"Then you would be willing to die for this belief, wouldn't you?"

5 And Wayne argued with the punks, saying, ^h"I have already told you that no belief is worth dying for,

6 "And I have the courage of my convictions,

7 "Which is why I have no intention of dying for my belief."

8 Then the punks answered Wayne with ire, saying, "We are willing to die for our beliefs,

9 "As we have already done in great numbers,

10 "And therefore we have no respect for you and your beliefs.

11 "Which is why we will give you a choice:

12 "Either you prove the power of your beliefs by declaring yourself willing to die for them.

13 "Or we shall kill you like a rat in the street for the insults you have heaped on us.

14 "You have one minute to decide."

CHAPTER 12

Then Wayne thought mightily for a full minute.

2 And finally asked a question. as follows:

3 "If I declare that I am willing to die for my beliefs, will you then acknowledge the truth of what I have told you?

4 "For certainly I care about you all very much, on behalf of ⁱyour friend down south.

5 "And it is possible that I might be induced to ^kcompromise my philosophical principles as you seem to demand.

6 "Provided that I could be sure

you would place credence in my most basic precept,
7 "Which is that nothing is worth dying for,
8 "And you shouldn't risk it."

CHAPTER 13

Thereupon the punks smiled and said back to Wayne,
2 "We understand that you are in something of a trap,
3 "For this situation is very like the way professional writers say life itself is,
4 "Meaning that it looks as if ^byou can't win,
5 "No matter what.
6 "We are very sorry about this, of course,
7 "But maybe you can reassure yourself by remembering your belief that the whole universe is totally ^crandom anyway,
8 "Like some ^dbig accident,
9 "And that the ^eodds against you ever running into a situation like this one must be almost too high to count,
10 "Which makes you special,
11 "In about the only way someone of ^fyour beliefs could ever be special.
12 "Does that make you feel better, Wayne?
13 "We hope it does,
14 "Because your time is up."

CHAPTER 14

Then Wayne spoke, in a loud shaky voice, saying, ^g"I have decided that I hold my beliefs so deeply that I am willing to die for them,
2 "Just as you are willing to die for your beliefs.
3 "And I implore you to accept

a. 6.6
b. *F&J.13.1-9*
Pnot.27.1-5
c. 7.10
d. *Grk.12.1-8*
e. *Ned.35.14-16*
f. *Brd.19.4-7*
g. *Mawr.21.3*
h. 9.2
i. *Mawr.24.17-18*
j. *Main.34.2*
k. 5.3
l. *Bds.4.1-5*
m. *Bds.8.9*
n. *Vin.60.8-15*

the ^htruth of my message,
4 "So that no life need be lost before its ⁱtime,
5 "Including all of yours,
6 "Not to mention mine.
7 "For truly if my life is lost before its time,
8 "Then yours will be too,
9 "For which you'll have to take my ^jword,
10 "Which, I hasten to remind you, is the word of a man who is willing to die for what he believes."

CHAPTER 15

When Wayne had finished speaking, the punks replied to him, as follows:
2 "Friend Wayne, we are touched by your concern for our well-being,
3 "But you have not persuaded us of your belief,
4 "Which is contrary to our belief,
5 "No matter how much we respect your willingness to die for it.
6 "We would like to let you go free,
7 "Back to ^kRio or wherever you came from,
8 "But we cannot do that,
9 "Because if a man is willing to die for the belief that no belief is worth dying for,
10 "He is a stupid man,
11 "Even ^lstupider than the punk writers of Punk City,
12 "And too stupid to live.
13 "That is why we have decided that you must ^mdie for your belief,
14 "In an appropriately stupid way,
15 "Like ⁿcrucifixion."

CHAPTER 16

And so the punks took Wayne,

- 2 And gave him a cross to bear,
- 3 And made him bear it all the way to the Coming Attractions sign,
- 4 Where they nailed him to the wall,
- 5 And left him to die.

CHAPTER 17

It took Wayne a long time to die,

- 2 But he didn't have much to say while he was doing it,
- 3 Except one thing, as follows:
- 4 "You're all crazy, you lousy punks,
- 5 "Because the rest of the world believes the way I do,

- a. *Ext. 31.1-9*
- b. *Psay. 5Q.54*
- c. *Wil. 17.3-12*
- d. *Ext. 50.22-27*

6 ***And the whole civilized world operates in accordance with this belief,

- 7 "And you'll never get to ^bfirst base trying to change it,
- 8 ""Because it's buried too deep to root out,
- 9 "And all that's left is waiting anyway,
- 10 "Because it's finished."
- 11 And with that, Wayne was ^dfinished too.

CHAPTER 18

Thereupon the punks thought over what Wayne had said,

- 2 In the usual way,
- 3 By combat,
- 4 On South Street.

ANGELS

CHAPTER 1

Sometime after the death of ^S*Wayne, ^bAngels came to South Street,

- 2 Riding ^cmotorcycles,
- 3 And ^dbearing arms,
- 4 And also bearing a message they wished to deliver to the punks.
- 5 The Angels shouted their message up and down South Street,
- 6 In loud unfriendly voices,
- 7 Saying, "It is ^etime for all of you to die now,
- 8 "Since that is the only way to make you behave,
- 9 "Which means this is your last night on earth,
- 10 "Period."

- a. *Bel. 5.1*
- b. *Kens. 38.5-11*
- c. *Adam. 31.5*
- d. *Yks. 57.12-19*
- e. *Psom. 62.1-3*
- f. *Rul. 11.1*
- g. *Bds. 1.13*
- h. *Bds. 1.10*
- i. *Bds. 1.5*
- j. *Bds. 1.11*
- k. *Bds. 1.12*

CHAPTER 2

Upon hearing the message of the Angels, ^fSt. Nuke & the Epissiles came out onto the snow-covered pavement of South Street,

- 2 Followed by ^gKassander & the Doomslayers,
- 3 ^hAlice Hate & the Fetal Circus,
- 4 ⁱJohnny Dodge & the 440s,
- 5 ^jCadillac Mope & the Spray-cans,
- 6 ^kKobra Jones & the Snakes,
- 7 And two dozen other bands besides.
- 8 When all the punk bands had arrayed themselves behind St. Nuke & the Epissiles, St. Nuke

addressed the Angels in a stern voice, saying,

9 "You have made a mistake.

10 "We are the punks of ^aPunk City,

11 "And we did not invite you here,

12 "Which means that you will be leaving at once,

13 "Because no one comes to Punk City uninvited."

CHAPTER 3

Then the leader of the Angels ^blaughed,

2 And all the other Angels laughed with him,

3 And when he had recovered himself, he said, "Do you not understand that we are *the* Angels,

4 "'The very same Angels who have always done exactly what we wanted, when we wanted to do it, in every part of the ^dMost Chosen Nation on Earth,

5 "For years?

6 "Do you not understand that you are only ^ePhilly punks,

7 ^f"Who have stepped out of line once too often,

8 "And have offended certain very powerful ^gpeople who *always* get what they want,

9 ^h"Without exception?"

CHAPTER 4

Thereupon did St. Nuke reply to the leader of the Angels in a cold voice, saying,

2 "We are the exception.

3 "You have had your way for a long long time,

4 ⁱ"And you have done what you wanted to do, when you wanted to do it, wherever you wanted to do it, no matter who got hurt.

a. Bds. 2.1

b. Wil. 11.5-10

c. Vin. 25.1-2

d. Yks. 120.1-5

e. Wil. 60.1-5

f. Bel. 15.1-5

g. Wht. 11

h. Ext. 39.18-19

i. 3.4

j. Cen. 25.5-10

k. Wil. 6.5

l. Psom. 4.5-6

m. 2.1-7

n. Chr. 7.6-7

o. Drex. 6.1

p. F&J. 5.1-5

q. Gnt. 15.14

r. Psom. 77.9

s. 4.11

5 "But that is over now,

6 "Because you have come here,

7 "And this is our ^jhome,

8 "Which would frighten you,

9 "If you thought about it at all."

10 At this, the Angels commenced to laugh again, but St. Nuke continued speaking, as follows:

11 ^k"I shall give you three choices,

12 "Because we will enjoy watching you try to think about them.

13 ^l"Your first choice is to attack ^mall of us you see standing before you,

14 "In which case you will all die in the next ten minutes.

15 ⁿ"Your second choice is to have your leader oppose me in single combat, and when your leader is dead, we will let the rest of you leave in peace, because that is our way.

16 ^o"Your third choice is to try to escape from Punk City now,

17 "By riding as fast as you can up South Street,

18 "Back the way you came.

19 "Of course, if you try to escape back the way you came,

20 ^p"You won't make it,

21 ^q"Because something will stop you and kill you all.

22 "Something called the ^rShut-eye Train."

CHAPTER 5

Having said these things, St. Nuke fell silent, and the Angels began to talk among themselves,

2 In disbelieving tones,

3 Because they were not used to being given ^schoices,

4 And they could not understand why the punks were not afraid of them,

5 Which made them become angry,

6 So that the leader of the Angels drew a hammer from his belt, and held it before the face of St. Nuke, saying,

7 "I am the leader of the Angels, and I am called the ^aDuke, which would frighten *you*, if *you* thought about it at all,

8 "For ^bI have slain many who are larger and stronger than you,

9 "And I have decided to accept all three of your choices,

10 "Which means that I will kill you first, in single combat,

11 "And then we will march up South Street and dispose of the Shuteye Train,

12 "Whatever that is,

13 "And then we shall return to finish the rest of you,

14 "Because we are ^dAngels,

15 "And you are ^enothing."

CHAPTER 6

So saying, the Angel set upon St. Nuke with his ^fhammer,

2 And the combat raged across South Street,

3 With neither gaining the upper hand,

4 Until the Angel grew purple with fury,

5 And sought to end the combat with a single savage blow of his hammer,

6 Which missed,

7 So enraging the Angel that he reached into his pocket for a ^gfirearm,

8 Whereupon St. Nuke planted an icepick in his ear,

9 ^hAll the way to the handle,

a. *Ext.* 52.1-16

b. *Kens.* 34.6-8

c. 4.22

d. 3.3-5

e. *Bel.* 7.13-14

f. *Psom.* 44.5-6

g. *Ext.* 9.6-7

h. *Psp.* 3.9

i. 5.7

j. *Kens.* 12.15

k. 4.22

l. *Bout.* 6.1

m. 4.21

n. *Rul.* 2.5

o. *F&J.* 6.1-6

10 Which slew the one called the ⁱDuke,

11 Before he hit the ground.

CHAPTER 7

Then, without even the slightest delay, another ^jAngel declared that he was now the leader,

2 And desired to see the Shuteye Train,

3 ^kWhatever that was,

4 Because he didn't like secrets,

5 And had plenty of time to kill the rest of the punks later.

6 At these words, St. Nuke pointed up South Street with his bloody icepick,

7 And all the Angels turned to look where St. Nuke pointed,

8 Then gasped in surprise,

9 Because all they saw was four punks standing in the middle of South Street,

10 Wearing long black coats.

11 Red bandannas,

12 And dark glasses.

13 Seeing them, the new leader of the Angels cried out in a loud sarcastic voice, saying, "Who are you?"

14 And ^lone of the four stepped forward three paces and replied.

15 "Who are we?"

16 ^m"The Shuteye Train."

CHAPTER 8

Some of the Angels tried to slough, but ⁿAlice Hate at once commenced a chant, shouting,

2 "The Shuteye Train, the Shuteye Train, you'll ^otry and die in the Shuteye Train."

3 Which was taken up by all the punks who stood with St. Nuke.

4 And South Street rocked to their words,
 5 "The Shuteye Train, the Shut-eye Train, you'll try and die in the Shuteye Train,"
 6 Until the Angels became mad-dened with anger, and attacked the ^afour punks who called themselves the Shuteye Train,
 7 Which was a ^bmistake.

CHAPTER 9

The Angels attacked in waves,
 2 And fell in ^cwaves.
 3 The Angels attacked in ^dclose order,
 4 And fell in close order.
 5 The Angels attacked with ^eautomatic weapons,
 6 And fell like ^fstones.

CHAPTER 10

Then the surviving Angels turned and tried to fight their way past St. Nuke & the Epissiles and ^gthose who stood with them,
 2 At the other end of South Street,
 3 But they ^hfailed,
 4 ⁱAnd there were no longer any uninvited visitors on South Street.

CHAPTER 11

Then it was that the punks of South Street sat down to think about the things that had happened,
 2 ^jIncluding Wayne, and all the things he had said and done,
 3 ^kAnd the Angels, and all the

a. Bout. 12.3-6
b. Yks. 153.14
c. Vin. 62.3
d. Brit. 22.18-20
e. Ira. 44.1-4
f. Yks. 153.14
g. 2.1-7
h. Yks. 153.14
i. 2.13
j. Bel. 10.1-15
k. 3.6-9
l. Ext. 35.3-12
m. Adam. 28.18-22
n. Bel. 1.1-5
o. 3.3-4
p. 4.7-9
q. Rul. 11.1-2

things they had said and done,
 4 ^lAnd the Boomers they had seen in Philadelphia, and all the things they had said and done,
 5 And how much ^malike they all seemed to be,
 6 Until they thought that maybe it was no longer enough just to ⁿwrite stories about Boomers,
 7 Because it might be time to make a stand against the Boomers,
 8 ^oAnd everyone else who thought that you could always do what you wanted, whenever you wanted to do it, wherever you wanted to do it, no matter who got hurt.
 9 And so, the punks decided that they would make a stand,
 10 Right where they were,
 11 On South Street,
 12 Which was their ^phome,
 13 And not at all a bad place to start building something,
 14 Something they could be proud of,
 15 Namely, a way of life that required everyone to give his best,
 16 And even better than that,
 17 All the time,
 18 No matter what.

CHAPTER 12

In their new pride, the punks made other important decisions.
 2 They decided that even if there was no law to control the Angels and the people the Angels worked for,
 3 There would be law in their home,
 4 Which was on South Street,
 5 And so they made ^qSt. Nuke the King of Punk City,

4 And they could not understand why the punks were not afraid of them,

5 Which made them become angry,

6 So that the leader of the Angels drew a hammer from his belt, and held it before the face of St. Nuke, saying,

7 "I am the leader of the Angels, and I am called the ^aDuke, which would frighten *you*, if *you* thought about it at all,

8 "For ^bI have slain many who are larger and stronger than you,

9 "And I have decided to accept all three of your choices,

10 "Which means that I will kill you first, in single combat,

11 "And then we will march up South Street and dispose of the Shuteye Train,

12 "Whatever that is,

13 "And then we shall return to finish the rest of you,

14 "Because we are ^dAngels,

15 "And you are ^enothing."

CHAPTER 6

So saying, the Angel set upon St. Nuke with his ^fhammer,

2 And the combat raged across South Street,

3 With neither gaining the upper hand,

4 Until the Angel grew purple with fury,

5 And sought to end the combat with a single savage blow of his hammer,

6 Which missed,

7 So enraging the Angel that he reached into his pocket for a ^gfirearm,

8 Whereupon St. Nuke planted an icepick in his ear,

9 ^hAll the way to the handle,

a. Ext. 52.1-16

b. Kens. 34.6-8

c. 4.22

d. 3.3-5

e. Bel. 7.13-14

f. Psom. 44.5-6

g. Ext. 9.6-7

h. Psp. 3.9

i. 5.7

j. Kens. 12.15

k. 4.22

l. Bout. 6.1

m. 4.21

n. Rul. 2.5

o. F&J. 6.1-6

10 Which slew the one called the ⁱDuke,

11 Before he hit the ground.

CHAPTER 7

Then, without even the slightest delay, another ^jAngel declared that he was now the leader,

2 And desired to see the Shuteye Train,

3 ^kWhatever that was,

4 Because he didn't like secrets,

5 And had plenty of time to kill the rest of the punks later.

6 At these words, St. Nuke pointed up South Street with his bloody icepick,

7 And all the Angels turned to look where St. Nuke pointed,

8 Then gasped in surprise.

9 Because all they saw was four punks standing in the middle of South Street,

10 Wearing long black coats.

11 Red bandannas,

12 And dark glasses.

13 Seeing them, the new leader of the Angels cried out in a loud sarcastic voice, saying, "Who are you?"

14 And ^lone of the four stepped forward three paces and replied.

15 "Who are we?"

16 ^m"The Shuteye Train."

CHAPTER 8

Some of the Angels tried to slough, but ⁿAlice Hate at once commenced a chant, shouting,

2 "The Shuteye Train, the Shuteye Train, you'll ^otry and die in the Shuteye Train,"

3 Which was taken up by all the punks who stood with St. Nuke.

4 And South Street rocked to their words,
 5 "The Shuteye Train, the Shut-eye Train, you'll try and die in the Shuteye Train,"
 6 Until the Angels became mad-dened with anger, and attacked the ^afour punks who called themselves the Shuteye Train,
 7 Which was a ^bmistake.

CHAPTER 9

The Angels attacked in waves,
 2 And fell in ^cwaves.
 3 The Angels attacked in ^dclose order,
 4 And fell in close order.
 5 The Angels attacked with ^eautomatic weapons,
 6 And fell like ^fstones.

CHAPTER 10

Then the surviving Angels turned and tried to fight their way past St. Nuke & the Epissiles and ^gthose who stood with them,
 2 At the other end of South Street,
 3 But they ^hfailed,
 4 ⁱAnd there were no longer any uninvited visitors on South Street.

CHAPTER 11

Then it was that the punks of South Street sat down to think about the things that had happened,
 2 ^jIncluding Wayne, and all the things he had said and done,
 3 ^kAnd the Angels, and all the

a. Bout. 12.3-6
b. Yks. 153.14
c. Vin. 62.3
d. Brit. 22.18-20
e. Ira. 44.1-4
f. Yks. 153.14
g. 2.1-7
h. Yks. 153.14
i. 2.13
j. Bel. 10.1-15
k. 3.6-9
l. Ext. 35.3-12
m. Adam. 28.18-22
n. Bel. 1.1-5
o. 3.3-4
p. 4.7-9
q. Rul. 11.1-2

things they had said and done,
 4 ^lAnd the Boomers they had seen in Philadelphia, and all the things they had said and done,
 5 And how much ^malike they all seemed to be,
 6 Until they thought that maybe it was no longer enough just to ⁿwrite stories about Boomers,
 7 Because it might be time to make a stand against the Boomers,
 8 ^oAnd everyone else who thought that you could always do what you wanted, whenever you wanted to do it, wherever you wanted to do it, no matter who got hurt.
 9 And so, the punks decided that they would make a stand,
 10 Right where they were,
 11 On South Street,
 12 Which was their ^phome,
 13 And not at all a bad place to start building something,
 14 Something they could be proud of,
 15 Namely, a way of life that required everyone to give his best,
 16 And even better than that,
 17 All the time,
 18 No matter what.

CHAPTER 12

In their new pride, the punks made other important decisions.
 2 They decided that even if there was no law to control the Angels and the people the Angels worked for,
 3 There would be law in their home,
 4 Which was on South Street,
 5 And so they made ^qSt. Nuke the King of Punk City,

6 And made him responsible for
 maintaining the rule of law,
 7 On South Street.
 8 ^aThey decided that even if no-
 body else thought there was any-
 thing sacred or important or
 meaningful in life,
 9 ^bBesides sex and drugs and
 money and power, that is,
 10 They would find it,
 11 Whatever it was,
 12 Wherever it was,
 13 No matter how much it cost.
 14 They decided that even if
 they didn't have any idea why it
 was that everyone else thought
 sex and drugs and money and
 power was all there was in
 life,
 15 They would find out ^cwhy,
 16 And write it down to make
 sure that they all understood it,
 17 So they could change it,
 18 Because they were punks,
 19 And didn't know any better.

CHAPTER 13

There may be those who will
 not believe that punks could
 ever make a stand,
 2 ^dBecause when does some-

a. *F&J.2.4-16*
 b. *Mall.15.6*
 Mall.14.3
 Main.22.1
 Main.27.1
 c. *Rat.27.9*
 d. *Vin.1.1-5*
 e. *Bds.1.1*
 f. *Bds.3.1-6*
 g. *Wil.24.1-13*
 h. *Jeff.5.5-7*
 & *6.1-4*
 i. *Name.4.10-13*

thing come from nothing, ever?
 3 And everyone knows that
 punks are nothing,
 4 Who dress in the colors of
 nothingness,
 5 And adorn themselves in sym-
 bols of their nothingness,
 6 And revel in the empty noth-
 ingness of thinking about abso-
 lutely nothing,
 7 At the top of their lungs,
 8 In a hundred places called no-
 where,
 9 Including a place called South
 Street,
 10 And so how could it be?

CHAPTER 14

But there is, was, and will be
 a punk writer band called
 the ^eShuteye Train,
 2 ^fWhich started a fire,
 3 Against all ^godds,
 4 And they did what could not
 be done,
 5 Which, as the punks were
 privileged to learn, is exactly
^hpar,
 6 For the race that was once
 called ⁱMankind.

THEY

CHAPTER 1

And so the punks went out
And hunted down the Word
of the ^aBoomers,

2 Including the Word on the
^bPast,

3 And the Word on the ^cPresent,

4 And wrote it all down,

5 Because nobody else had,

6 And somebody had to.

7 But when the punks sat down
to read the Word on the Past and
the Word on the Present,

8 Some of them started to wonder,
“What will ^dthey say about
it all?

9 “For truly *they* will say a lot
of things,

10 “The way *they* always do,

11 “Because that’s the way *they*
are,

12 “For some reason.”

CHAPTER 2

For example, *they* will say that
we have got it all wrong,

2 And that’s not the way *they*
look at it at all,

3 ^eBecause *they* no longer be-
lieve in hate or prejudice,

4 Since *they* got so wise and all,

5 And absolutely ^fnever use
words like *Spic* or *Kraut* or
Chink or *nigger*,

6 Ever,

7 ^gNot even in private,

8 Because *they* have always be-
lieved in ^hLove Thy Neighbor,

9 Even if *they’re* not exactly in
church every Sunday morning,

10 Because *they* are not ⁱhypo-
crites,

11 At all,

12 But only ^jrealists,

13 Who have learned to look at

a. *Rul.* 7.1-3
Ang. 11.6-8
Ang. 12.14-18

b. *Ned.* 36.17-19

c. *Hill.* N.1-3

d. *Hill.* 1.1

Ann. 1.1

Jefs. 1.1

Kens. 1.1

Swar. 1.1

Hall. 1.1

Drex. 1.1

Boul. 1.1

Penn. 1.1

Forg. 1.1

Whi. 1

Mawr. 1.1

Cen. 1.1-2

Mall. 1.1-2

Main. 1.1-3

Brd. 1.1-5

e. *Oth.* 8.1-18

Kens. 28.6

f. *Swar.* 35.10-13

g. *Brd.* 19.4-15

h. *Rom.* 20.1-15

i. *Grk.* 14.16-18

j. *Dav.* 57.21-22

k. *Ang.* 13.3-8

l. *Apes.* 1.1

& 2.1-6

m. *Ira.* 1.1-5

n. *F&J.* 14.13

o. *Forg.* 9.13-15

history with a steady eye,

14 Without blinking,

15 Which can be pretty ugly, to
be sure,

16 And maybe explains why no-
body wants to look at history
very much,

17 Unless you’re some ^kpunk
with an ax to grind.

CHAPTER 3

And *they* will say, “Why be
so negative and divisive?

2 “And why be so angry and
simplistic?

3 “And why be so nasty and
repetitious?”

4 ^lBecause *they* already know
everything *they* need to know
about pointed sticks and killer
apes and man’s inhumanity to
man,

5 And only some punk with an
ax to grind would make such a
big deal out of it,

6 Because *they’re* not really so
bad as all that,

7 And *they* don’t really believe
in nothing at all,

8 And besides, *they* know there
was never anyone named
^mHarry,

9 Who taught us all the way to
be,

10 Because everyone is only
ⁿhuman after all,

11 And it’s just not nice to sit in
judgment,

12 Not to mention presumptu-
ous,

13 And don’t forget negative,

14 Because *they* ^obelieve in be-
ing as positive as possible about
everything,

15 All things considered,

16 And anyone who doesn't look at it that way is probably just some punk,
17 With an ax to grind.

CHAPTER 4

And *they* will say that it doesn't matter anyway,
2 Because no one is really interested in the ^aWord on the Past,
3 Or even the ^bWord on the Present,
4 ^c'Because people like to *like* what they read,
5 And care about it,
6 Just like it was really real or something,
7 Which is why a ^d'compassionate tone is nice,
8 ^e'And warm human touches,
9 And ^f'individuals,
10 ^g'Because that's what writing is really all about,
11 Unless you're some punk,
12 With an ax to grind.

CHAPTER 5

And *they* will say that it's completely ^h'pointless anyway,
2 To write down the Word on the Past,
3 Or even the Word on the Present,
4 ⁱ'Because everything is really much too complicated,
5 And if *they* can't figure it out,
6 Then how could some punk,
7 With an ax to grind?

CHAPTER 6

And *they* will say that it's all just an exercise in bad taste anyway,
2 ^j'Because name calling and finger pointing never solved anything,

a. 1.2
b. 1.3
c. Ann.3.1-10 & 8.1-11
d. Swar.18.18
e. Swar.19.9-12
f. Swar.29.13-16
g. Hall.15.13
h. Mall.13.17
i. Ext.25.13-14
j. Swar.29.3-4
k. Psp.2.1-2
l. Psp.3.1-2
m. Psp.4.1

3 And really only makes things worse,
4 Because it just polarizes people,
5 And doesn't do any good for anybody,
6 Unless you're just some punk,
7 With an ax to grind.

CHAPTER 7

And *they* will say,
2 Well,
3 A lot of things,
4 Because *they* pretty much know that things are the way they are,
5 And that's the way they'll always be,
6 Which is why if you have to talk about it at all,
7 *They'd* like it better if you were some little balding ethnic guy with glasses,
8 Who has a great sense of humor about how he doesn't know really anything.
9 Which is the only real human ^k'wisdom,
10 Which is the only real human ^l'wisdom,
11 Which is the only real human ^m'wisdom that humans have produced in five thousand years of history.
12 (Except, of course, *they* don't mean that quite the way it sounds.
13 Especially if it sounds like anything anywhere in the Word on the Past.
14 Or the Word on the Present.
15 Which comes from punks.
16 With an ax to grind.)

CHAPTER 8

But being punks.

2 With an ax to grind,
 3 We don't care about what *they* will say,
 4 ^aEven if *they* still know how to read,
 5 And even if *they* bother to read it,
 6 Because somebody somewhere *had* to write down the Word on the Past,
 7 And the Word on the Present,
 8 Because it's all around us,
 9 Everywhere,
 10 Including TV and the schools and the movies and what *they* call literature and art and philosophy,
 11 And nobody has a chance to change a single Word,
 12 Unless they know that it's just a ^bword,
 13 A word that can be changed or scratched out and replaced,
 14 With one that works a little better.
 15 But you can be sure that *they* won't ever quite get around to putting it down on paper,
 16 Because if *they* did,
 17 It would look an awful lot like some punk had done it,
 18 Some punk with an ax to grind,
 19 Because when you really try to do it,
 20 And sum it up in the ^cmodern way,
 21 Without a lot of ^djingoistic lies and ^ecomforting delusions and ^fmisguided optimism,
 22 It starts to look like it might be headed nowhere,
 23 ^gWith nothing more than a microscope under its arm,
 24 ^hAnd a cynical gleam in its eye,

a. Dav. 16.2-7
b. Boul. 26.9-11
c. Gnt. 16.9-12
d. Yks. 139.1-24
e. Al. 6.1-21
f. Wil. 11.1-4
g. Drex. 9.1-3
h. Swar. 25.1-10
i. Swar. 17.1-3
j. Psom. 6.1-7
k. Swar. 18.11-15
l. 1.8

25 ⁱAnd a book of quotations in its overalls,
 26 ^jSlouching toward Armageddon,
 27 Just waiting to be done in.

CHAPTER 9

But we are punks,
 2 And we don't care what *they* say,
 3 At all,
 4 Because *they* are disgusting to us,
 5 And it doesn't really matter if *they* still know how to read or not,
 6 Or if *they* can understand writing that doesn't have cute scenes in it, or ^kcharming losers dancing on the brink of doom,
 7 Because we're not interested in being liked,
 8 Whether *they* like it or not.
 9 We're interested in leaving a record,
 10 For the ones who will come later,
 11 The ones who will have to start over,
 12 When *they* have finished rotting everything to pieces.

CHAPTER 10

What's more,
 2 In case you hadn't guessed,
 3 We think ^l*they* is *you*,
 4 And we're grinding a very special ax,
 5 Just for you,
 6 Which we'll show you now,
 7 If you'll kindly turn the page.

YOU

CHAPTER 1

We don't know much,
 2 But we know that something
 went wrong somewhere,
 3 Somehow.
 4 So we can't believe that what
 you call the ^atruth is true,
 5 And we're starting over,
 6 At the beginning,
 7 ^bWhich nobody knows any-
 thing about for sure,
 8 Except that it began at the
 beginning,
 9 Which is good enough for us,
 10 And if it isn't good enough
 for you,
 11 Just look at you.

CHAPTER 2

We don't know if there are
^cGods,
 2 Or even ^done God,
 3 Who made everything all by
 himself,
 4 Completely from scratch,
 5 But we don't believe that ev-
 erything is just some ^ebig acci-
 dent either,
 6 Because that's what a lot of
 you ^fthink,
 7 And look at you.

CHAPTER 3

We don't know what hap-
 pens when you die,
 2 Or if there's a ^aheaven,
 3 Or a ^bhell,
 4 Or ^cnothing at all,
 5 Or something completely ^ddif-
 ferent altogether,
 6 But whatever it is,
 7 It can't be as bad as being
 afraid of it your whole life,
 8 Because a lot of you are

a. *Bel. 9.2-3*
 b. *Kin. 1.1*
Vin. 1.1
 c. *Chuk. 17.1-9*
 d. *Lies. 2.1-6*
Gyp. 3.1-6
Bks. 4.20-24
 e. *Drex. 6.1-4*
Grk. 12.9-10
 f. *Vin. 70.19-25*
 g. *Boul. 8.1-6*
 h. *Jeff. 7.1-3*
 i. *Chuk. 19.16-17*
Vin. 59.7-9
 j. *Grk. 6.13-19*
& 7.1-3
 k. *Frog. 35.1-4*
F&J. 2.12-16
Wil. 24.1-7
Vin. 1.2-12
 l. *Hill. L. 1-8*
Ed. 35.7-12
 m. *Carl. 10.12-13*
 n. *Adam. 28.18-22*
 o. *Oth. 8.1-18*
 p. *Chuk. 20.1-23*
 q. *Ann. 10.10-11*
 r. *Adam. 44.1-13*

frightened to death of death,
 9 And look at you.

CHAPTER 4

We don't know about phi-
 losophy,
 2 Or if everything's a ^acrazy
 dream,
 3 But we believe that we are
 here,
 4 And you are there,
 5 And look at you.

CHAPTER 5

We don't know what virtue
 is,
 2 Or if ^blove is as important as
 you say it is,
 3 Or ^cneed,
 4 Or ^dequality,
 5 Or anything at all you say is
 good,
 6 But we admire courage.
 7 And work,
 8 And thought,
 9 Because you don't seem to.
 10 And look at you.

CHAPTER 6

We don't know if history is
 just a ^alist of crimes.
 2 Or if there isn't ever any
^bprogress,
 3 But it doesn't look that way to
 us,
 4 And if it looks that way to
 you,
 5 Just look at you.

CHAPTER 7

We don't know what the fu-
 ture holds.
 2 Maybe the planet will ^ablow
 apart,
 3 Or die by ^bpoison.

- 4 Or ^apollution,
- 5 But we don't believe in giving up,
- 6 And just letting it all happen,
- 7 Without one hell of a fight.
- 8 And if you do,
- 9 Just look at you.

CHAPTER 8

- W**e don't know if man is really ^bevil,
- 2 Or doomed to follow the ^cdinosaurs.
 - 3 But it seems to us,
 - 4 Through thousands of years,
 - 5 Of hardship and heartache and toil,
 - 6 Hardly anyone ever gave up for long,
 - 7 Until the ^dGreat Nothing ate everyone's guts,
 - 8 And fathered your father and you.
 - 9 And if you believe that every-one past,
 - 10 Was just exactly like you,
 - 11 Then you'd better grab a mirror,
 - 12 And look at you.

CHAPTER 9

- W**e don't know if we're not ^eresponsible,
- 2 Since we didn't ask to be born,
 - 3 And never picked our ^fgenes or moms,
 - 4 Or the time or place of our ^gbirth.
 - 5 But we're willing to *be* responsible,
 - 6 Because you don't look to be,
 - 7 And look at you.

CHAPTER 10

- W**e don't know how to fix what's wrong,
- 2 Or how to dry your ^htears,

- a. *Brits.* 28.4-12
- b. *Wil.* 20.14-15
Lies. 2.8-16
Chr. 2.1-5
Grk. 13.4-11
- c. *Kin.* 4.3
Chuk. 13.3-7
- d. *Drex.* 3.1-7
- e. *Wil.* 31.4-7
- f. *Wil.* 22.1-4
- g. *Mawr.* 20.14-18
- h. *Swar.* 29.13-18
- i. *Name.* 4.10-13
- j. *Cen.* 11.22-23
Swar. 25.6
- k. *Boul.* 26.7-11
- l. *Bds.* 2.5-7
- m. *Cen.* 10.1-9
- n. *Ext.* 33.8-9
- o. *Ext.* 52.27-37
- p. *Ext.* 34.1-7
- q. *Ned.* 24.8-11
- r. *Vin.* 71.12-14
- s. *Ned.* 12.14-21
- t. *Brd.* 17.13-15
- u. *Mawr.* 31.22-26
- v. *Ann.* 18.5-27

- 3 But to tell you the truth,
- 4 We don't care about you,
- 5 Or your whining and grasping and holding your nose.
- 6 We care about the ⁱrace of Man,
- 7 And what we can be when you are gone.
- 8 We want to destroy all the ^jlies you made up,
- 9 And the ^kfaith you made of despair,
- 10 The ^ldarkness you gave us without our consent,
- 11 And the ^mfear that poisoned the well.

CHAPTER 11

- W**e don't want to,
- 2 But we have to,
 - 3 Look at you.
 - 4 And if you're one of the ones who ⁿphone it in,
 - 5 ^oAnd never rock the boat,
 - 6 ^pAnd never do more than you're told to do,
 - 7 We're sick of you.

CHAPTER 12

- I**f you're one of the ones who's ^qfaking it all,
- 2 And think life's just a ^rdirty game,
 - 3 And ^sdo it to them because they'd do it too,
 - 4 We're sick of you.

CHAPTER 13

- I**f you're one of the ones who want something ^telse,
- 2 And are looking for "someone to blame,
 - 3 ^vAnd your creed could fit on a bumper sticker,
 - 4 We're sick of you.

CHAPTER 14

If you're one of the ones who's
 paid to care,
 2 About ^atruth or ^bjustice or
^chealth,
 3 And you don't give a damn
 except for the fee,
 4 We're sick of you.

CHAPTER 15

If you're one of the ones who's
 the person ^din charge,
 2 And your only interest is
 keeping the ^elist,
 3 And not getting ^fblamed for
 what's wrong or undone,
 4 We're sick of you.

a. *Ann.* 10.29-35
Swar. 27.1-5
 b. *Penn.* 2.9-14
 c. *Jefs.* 5.3-4
 d. *Main.* 1.4
 e. *Main.* 21.23-29
 f. *Main.* 11.1-3
Hall. 15.4-16
 g. *Boul.* 24.1-10
 h. *Main.* 33.1-5
 i. *Brd.* 22.16-18
Mawr. 30.15-20
Hall. 14.1-6
 j. *Ways.* 39.18

CHAPTER 16

If you're one of the ones who
 don't want to ^athink,
 2 And you'd rather just not
^bknow,
 3 And it's not your ^cfault, no
 matter what,
 4 We're sick of you.

CHAPTER 17

Look at you.
 2 Yes, you.
 3 We're sick to death of you,
 4 And we're going to find the
^dcure.

US

CHAPTER 1

Are we all alone out here?
 2 Are we crazy and hopeless
 and doomed?
 3 We don't think so,
 4 And if you don't think so ei-
 ther,
 5 You are welcome to come
 with us.

CHAPTER 2

Do you fear for ^aPhila-
 delphia?
 2 And do you lie awake at
 night,
 3 Wondering if it's just you,
 4 Or is the ^bhatred growing,
 5 And ^cdarkness spreading ev-
 erywhere?
 6 Then go forth with us;
 7 There is work to do.

a. *Ira.* 21.17-22
 b. *Boul.* 25.24-36
Brd. 24.1-2
Kens. 29.1-4
 c. *Cen.* 12.1-18
 d. *Hall.* 9.5
 e. *Hall.* 15.20-25
 f. *Hall.* 13.7-14
 g. *Wil.* 54.1-8
 h. *Brd.* 4.4-6
 i. *Grk.* 15.14-18
 j. *Grk.* 13.9-11
 k. *Brd.* 19.11-15

CHAPTER 3

Do you dwell among the
^aHallites,
 2 And do you fume and rage
 and hurt,
 3 To see the ^clies unfolding,
 4 And the paper ^dweeds undo-
 ing,
 5 All the gardener's best work?
 6 Then come with us;
 7 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 4

Do you live somewhere on
^aBroad Street,
 2 And do you dream of ^bdreams
 that can come true,
 3 And ^cfaith and ^dhope,
 4 And no more ^echarity,
 5 And no more call for shame or
 blame?
 6 Then go forth with us;
 7 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 5

Do you eat at the ^aMall,
 2 And do you hunger for ^bmore,
 3 More than ^c'drifting and
^d'sleeping and ^e'games?
 4 Then come with us;
 5 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 6

Do you study with the
^fMawrites,
 2 And are you tired of ^g'cant?
 3 Do you think that maybe,
 4 We've all oppressed each
^hother,
 5 Quite enough for now?
 6 Then go forth with us;
 7 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 7

Do you take tea with
ⁱSwarthmorons,
 2 And are you fed to the teeth,
 3 With the ^j'precious poses,
 4 And rancid ^k'roses,
 5 'Of despair's love affair with
 itself?
 6 Then come with us;
 7 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 8

Do you repine on the ^mMain
 Line,
 2 Where the CEOs count
ⁿ'beans?
 3 And do you despise,
 4 All the cold-blooded ^o'lies
 5 And ^p'parachutes of gold?
 6 Then go forth with us;
 7 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 9

Have they turned you into a
^qDrexelite,
 2 With ^r'nearsighted eyes,
 3 And ^s'jargon in place of a
 brain?

a. *Hill.S.12-13*
 b. *Mall.11.1*
 c. *Mall.6.11-15*
 d. *Mall.17.1-8*
 e. *Mall.10.15-22*
 f. *Mawr.1.1*
 g. *Mawr.22.1-2 & 23.1 & 24.1-2*
 h. *Chr.6.10*
Chnk.8.1-11
Nip.6.1-14
Mawr.25.7-22
 i. *Ira.24.16-18*
 j. *Swar.16.1-8 & 17.9-13 & 33.11-16*
 k. *Pnot.24.1-5*
Psom.27.1-3
Yks.154.31-34
 l. *Swar.17.14-22 & 18.16-19*
 m. *Wil.59.1-8*
 n. *Main.22.1-10*
 o. *Main.25.1-16 & 18.6*
 p. *Main.24.5-7*
 q. *Drex.1.1-2*
 r. *Drex.9.1-3*
 s. *Drex.5.1-10*
 t. *Grk.19.1*
 u. *Hill.A.3-4*
 v. *Hill.N.1-3*
 w. *Hill.R.11-12*
 x. *Hill.D.1-3*
 y. *Kens.5.6-9*
 z. *Kens.25.1-6*
 aa. *Kens.27.7*
 bb. *Forg.2.3-7*
 cc. *Forg.14.1-5*
 dd. *Psay.5Q.12*
 ee. *Penn.6.1-8*

4 Or do you feel pain,
 5 An ache to reclaim,
 6 'The view from a snow-
 capped peak?
 7 Then come with us;
 8 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 10

Do you breathe in chalk with
^uHillites?
 2 And do you weep,
 3 To see children ^v'asleep,
 4 And staying in fashion,
 5 By ^w'sedating their passions,
 6 And sliding into the ^x'deep?
 7 Then go forth with us;
 8 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 11

Do you live with ^yKensington-
 ians?
 2 And are you ready to work,
 3 With others who know,
 4 There's ^z'somewhere to go,
 5 And ^{aa}'chores you just can't
 shirk?
 6 Then come with us;
 7 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 12

Do ^{bb}you march in rows with
 the Forgers?
 2 And are you stubbornly
^{cc}'proud,
 3 Of the duty you feel,
 4 To stay in the field,
 5 And live up to the ^{dd}'words on
 the seal?
 6 Then go forth with us;
 7 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 13

Do you argue with Pennsyl-
 vanians?
 2 And do you own a ^{ee}'termite
 brain,
 3 Full of the hungry gobbledy-
 gook,

- 4 "That's eating all the beams?
 5 Or do you long for some creosote,
 6 To drive out all the ^binsect minds,
 7 ^cAnd give Justice power to vote?
 8 Then come with us;
 9 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 14

- D**o you operate with ^dJeffersonians?
 2 And do you run an ^eassembly line,
 3 ^fOf patients whose lives and names you don't know,
 4 As long as they pay on time?
 5 Or do you dream of ^ghealing,
 6 And making others whole,
 7 Without requiring any kneeling,
 8 At the ^haltar of your role?
 9 Then go forth with us;
 10 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 15

- D**o you think like a Centurian?
 2 And are you counting down,
 3 The days till your schooling is finally done,
 4 ⁱAnd the gravy train pulls into town?
 5 Or are you somehow thinking,
 6 That ^jsmart ones *have* to care,
 7 And learn and think their whole lives long,
 8 And take ^kdare after ^ldare after ^mdare?
 9 Then come with us;
 10 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 16

- D**o you live a few blocks from the Boulevard?

a. Penn. 7.1-10
 b. Penn. 8.9-14
 c. Penn. 9.11-14
 d. Jeffs. 1.1
 e. Jeffs. 8.1-3
 Gods. 4.10
 f. Jeffs. 10.6-9
 g. Jeffs. 4.1
 h. Gods. 6.27
 i. Cen. 26.6-19
 j. Cen. 1.1-2
 k. Psay. 2.1
 l. Cen. 24.8-14
 m. Rat. 20.1-10
 n. Boul. 18.6
 o. Psay. 5A.43
 p. Mawr. 29.1
 q. Wht. 1-39
 r. Drex. 4.12-13
 s. Adam. 2.12-15
 t. Ann. 10.33-34
 u. Ann. 8.1-11
 & 10.1-32
 v. Ann. 12.1-24
 w. Ann. 20.28-29
 x. Ann. 2.1-32
 & 4.1-34
 & 12.1-24
 & 13.1-8

- 2 And do you still believe,
 3 "That the lives of each one of us matter,
 4 And regardless of income or title,
 5 ^oWe must all give more than we take?
 6 Then go forth with us;
 7 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 17

- D**o you carry the briefcase of a ^aWhart?
 2 And is it full of ^bbullet lists,
 3 Whose ^cvalue you don't know?
 4 Or do you dream of building,
 5 And creating something ^dnew,
 6 And working maybe all your life,
 7 To make us proud of you.
 8 Then come with us;
 9 We are here for you.

CHAPTER 18

- D**o you communicate with ^aAnnenburghers?
 2 And are you tired of ^bempty words,
 3 And ^cnumbers that aren't quite sane,
 4 And voices that ^dwhine like mosquito wings,
 5 And pictures that ^esmother the brain?
 6 Then go forth with us;
 7 There is work to do.

CHAPTER 19

- C**ome with us.
 2 We are here for you.
 3 Go forth with us.
 4 We have work to do.

WEAPONS

CHAPTER 1

There is a weapon called the pen,
 2 Which used to be ^amightier than the sword,
 3 Until it ran out of ^bink,
 4 And lost its ^cpoint,
 5 And ^dretired to an empty life.
 6 We found it where you left it,
 7 And picked it off the ground.
 8 We stopped it to a razor's edge:
 9 Now we're armed and making plans.

CHAPTER 2

There is a weapon called ridicule,
 2 ^eWhich once was used to deflate pretense,
 3 And haul the absurd to earth.
 4 Then the ^fpretenders made life the fool,
 5 And they ridiculed plain ^gcommon sense,
 6 To defend the pose that ^hearth was absurd,
 7 ⁱAnd existence itself the pretense.
 8 But that was before,
 9 ^jWhen the laugh was on us,
 10 And now the tables are turned.
 11 Ridicule is *our* weapon of choice,
 12 ^kAnd we're laughing out loud in your face.

CHAPTER 3

There is a weapon called passionate faith,
 2 Which our ^lancestors used to forge a life,

a. *Gnt. 13.12-13*
 b. *Dav. 16.2-7*
 c. *F&J. 11.7*
 d. *F&J. 8.5-6*
 e. *Pnot. 9.1-5*
 & *34.1-5*
 & *54.1-5*
 f. *Wil. 24.1*
 g. *You. 4.3-4*
 h. *Vin. 2.1-3*
 i. *F&J. 2.12-15*
 j. *Hill. R. 15*
 k. *Vin. 40.2-4*
 l. *Name. 4.10-13*
 m. *Pnot. 55.1-5*
 n. *Pnot. 27.1-5*
 o. *Bds. 7.2-5*
 p. *Wil. 12.14-24*
 q. *Psom. 23.14-16*
 r. *Yks. 140.11-13*
 s. *Pnot. 22.1-5*
 t. *Ira. 23.15-18*
 u. *Cen. 6.1-14*
 v. *They. 7.7-11*
 w. *Forg. 14.8-10*
 x. *Psp. 3.6*
 y. *Drex. 3.7*

3 Out of deserts and seacoasts and plains.
 4 But the fire burned out,
 5 ^mIn a trench in France,
 6 And faith became a ⁿbig joke.
 7 Then we came along,
 8 And found faith in a slum,
 9 Still sparking,
 10 And shedding some light.
 11 Now it's a fire,
 12 ^oA raging flame,
 13 That we'll use to burn,
 14 Your petrified ^pforest down.

CHAPTER 4

There is a weapon called courage,
 2 Which used to ennoble the race,
 3 Till courage got ^adrowned in a tidal wave,
 4 Made of ^rterrors and ^strials and ^tears.
 5 But then there were punks,
 6 Who tried mouth-to-mouth,
 7 And courage stood up and took stock.
 8 We're no longer afraid,
 9 Of you or your ^ubrains,
 10 Or the ^vwisdom that yellowed your back.

CHAPTER 5

There is a weapon called frontal attack,
 2 Which used to turn mice into ^wmen,
 3 ^xUntil the day that all men were mice,
 4 With ^ynone left to lead the charge.
 5 But then there were rats,
 6 Who called themselves punks,

7 And "Attack" was their middle name.
 8 We're coming for you,
 9 Our rodent friends,
 10 And we won't be coy at all.
 11 It's through the front door,
 12 Straight into the ^amaze,
 13 Punk rats against mapless mice.

CHAPTER 6

There is a weapon called thought,
 2 Which used to make ^breeds shake the earth.
 3 But then thought ^cdied,
 4 And ^dstank up the joint,

a. Grk. 6.7-12
b. Frog. 26.10-13
c. Carl. 9.1-10
d. War. 2.2
e. Cen. 22.4-19
f. Psong. 6.10

5 Till the stench got so bad,
 6 It woke sleeping dogs,
 7 Who had never been wakened before.
 8 The dogs are now wolves,
 9 They travel in packs,
 10 And are ^elearning,
 11 Still learning,
 12 The power and glory of thought.

CHAPTER 7

We have weapons enough.
 2 Weapons invincible.
 3 If you don't think we'll use them,
 4 You'd better read your ^fBible.

WAR

CHAPTER 1

We know you hate war,
 2 But that's too bad,
 3 Because war is our ^aplan,
 4 And nothing less,
 5 So you'd better pick a side.

a. Weap. 1.9
b. Ways. 14.3-6
c. Weap. 6.3-4
d. Barb. 3.1-3
e. F&J. 5.1-3
Ed. 76.15-22
Cen. 16.1-5
f. Yks. 39.10-23

3 ^aYou're spread across a vast, thin line,
 4 And your ^bchances of victory are slight.

CHAPTER 2

We are the new ^bbarbarians.
 2 "We think we smell the stench of rot.
 3 We're here to ^dsack and pillage,
 4 And dynamite this decomposing ^ebox.

g. Hill. 1.1
Ann. 1.1
Jefs. 1.1
Kens. 1.1
Swar. 1.1
Hall. 1.1
Drex. 1.1
Boul. 1.1
Penn. 1.1
Forg. 1.1
Whi. 1
Mawr. 1.1
Cen. 1.1-2
Mall. 1.1-2
Main. 1.1-3
Brd. 1.1-5

CHAPTER 4

We'll take out all your cities of doom,
 2 And your ivory towers of tears.
 3 We'll crush the siege of randomness,
 4 And hang all the high priests of fear.

CHAPTER 3

You'd better find some generals,
 2 "Who are ready and able to fight.

h. Drex. 6.15
i. Psom. 12.4
Swar. 17.9-11

CHAPTER 5

We'll bury the mummy-wrapped corpse of your minds,
 2 In the rubble of ⁱdried-out assumptions.
 3 We'll find the water you hid from the fields,

4 And launch a great flood of redemption.

CHAPTER 6

And if you want, you can build an ^aark,
 2 And take two of each kind of despair,
 3 But we'll be waiting on the mountaintop:
 4 When you land, we'll slaughter each pair.

CHAPTER 7

And if you want, you can ask us why,
 2 And pretend you've done nothing wrong.
 3 But we believe you've done nothing right,

a. *Lies.4.11-15*
 b. *Psom.76.1-5*
 c. *You.11-16*
 d. *Us.2-18*

4 And held on to nothing too long.

CHAPTER 8

It's nothing we're after, make no mistake;
 2 We'll rape that giant mother ^bzero,
 3 And sire a child, a bastard called hope,
 4 And raise him to be a hero.

CHAPTER 9

Stand aside if you like, and let us in,
 2 Or try to resist our attack.
 3 It doesn't matter which you choose,
 4 ^cYou will *never* turn ^dus back.

WAYS

CHAPTER 1

It's us against you.
 2 Too bad for you.
 3 ^aYou just can't win,
 4 As you always knew.

CHAPTER 2

There ain't no way.
 2 As you often say,
 3 You just can't win,
 4 Against ^bshades of gray.

CHAPTER 3

We think it's true.
 2 We agree with you:
 3 You just can't win,
 4 When it's ^cus against ^dyou.

a. *F&J.3.1-4*
 b. *Ira.32.3-9*
 c. *Us.2-18*
 d. *You.11-16*
 e. *Yks.84.4*
 f. *Weap.6.8-12*
 g. *Cen.20.25-31*

CHAPTER 4

And so you'll pay,
 2 And pay and ^epay.
 3 You just can't win,
 4 Without a way.

CHAPTER 5

But we're not you.
 2 We're us instead,
 3 And there are many ways,
 4 For us to win,
 5 ^fIf we use our head,
 6 And do our best,
 7 To ^glearn from the dead.

CHAPTER 6

And all the ways are different,
 2 Though not completely,

3 And some are better than others,
 4 Yet not completely,
 5 And all of them worked,
 6 If not completely,
 7 But all of them are better than nothing,
 8 Of that we're completely sure.

CHAPTER 7

You can laugh all you want at the ancient ways,
 2 Of ^aHebrews and ^bGypsies,
 3 And ^cRomans and ^dGreeks,
 4 And even the ^eMesopotamians.
 5 But they came from nothing,
 6 To rule their world,
 7 And they must have known something,
 8 More than a lie.

CHAPTER 8

The Hebrew way was truly hard,
 2 Almost too hard to believe.
 3 Their ^fGod was a judge,
 4 Whose word was the law,
 5 And the law was written in ^gstone.
 6 They lived in the desert,
 7 And wandered with sheep,
 8 And they could have settled for that.
 9 But instead they looked up,
 10 And tried to be ^hmore—
 11 More than a beast in the sand.
 12 And maybe you think they were ⁱself-chosen fools,
 13 The butt of life's longest ^jjoke,
 14 ^kBetrayed by their God again and again,
 15 'Till he led them like sheep to the slaughter.
 16 But how many ^lPhilistines live in your town,

a. Bks. 2.5-6
 b. Gyp. 1.7
 c. Rom. 1.1
 d. Grk. 1.1
 e. Mes. 1.1
 f. Lies. 2.26
 g. Lies. 9.1
 h. Lies. 9.3-13
 i. Lies. 3.1
 j. Lies. 4.1-10
 k. Lies. 5.2-6
 l. Krt. 36.5-8
 m. Lies. 11.3-10
 n. You. 3.8
 o. Gyp. 1.10-15
 p. Chuk. 20.1-9 & 18.8-14
 q. Gyp. 1.16-18
 r. Mes. 1.10-11
 s. Pnot. 13.5

17 And how many self-chosen sheep?

CHAPTER 9

The way of the Gypsies was patient but bold,
 2 And maybe too ^mmorbid for you.
 3 Yet they lived in the ⁿtowering shadow of death,
 4 For thousands and thousands of years,
 5 And chose to believe that death was a door,
 6 And not an excuse to feel angst and despair,
 7 About the unfairness of things.
 8 And which do you think will still look the same,
 9 Five thousand years from now—
 10 The ^pscience of doom you know to be true,
 11 Or the doorway to death called ^qKhufu?

CHAPTER 10

The Mesopotamians had a way,
 2 Whether you know of it or not.
 3 They were the first we've found so far,
 4 To dream of ^rcities in the sand.
 5 They built their dreams and gave them names.
 6 Like Babylon.
 7 And Nineveh.
 8 And Tyre.
 9 But you believe they're just one more proof,
 10 That everything breaks down^s.
 11 And goes away for good and all.

12 Except the shards,
 13 Of crumbled vanity and pride.
 14 If this is so, you must be proud,
 15 Of knowing so much more than they,
 16 Who wasted everybody's time and faith,
 17 On building hapless empires out of ^amud.
 18 Of course, they ^bfailed,
 19 The truth is clear,
 20 Since there are no cities any more,
 21 And the ^cdreams you have in your head today,
 22 Are sure to live longer than theirs.

CHAPTER 11

The Greeks had a way they thought up for themselves,
 2 And thought about for centuries.
 3 They started with ^dheroes and ^etitans and ^fgods,
 4 Who demanded the best they could give.
 5 The best they could give turned out to be great,
 6 And more than you'd ever expect,
 7 A ^gfire that burned in the mind of man,
 8 For more than two thousand years.
 9 They started in darkness and thought toward the light,
 10 ^hIn spite of the pain, and the rock, and the blood,
 11 And a sun that hurled ⁱwings from the clouds.
 12 But they came back to earth with a ^jgolden torch,
 13 Which they ^kshared with the worlds they knew.

a. *Mes.* 2.6-9
 b. *Mes.* 3.1
 c. *Psong.* 5.1-3
 d. *Grk.* 8.1-3
 e. *Grk.* 3.1
 f. *Grk.* 4.1
 g. *Grk.* 3.2-4
 h. *Grk.* 3.9-11
 i. *Grk.* 9.2-7
 j. *Grk.* 2.8-10
 k. *Grk.* 25.1-6
 l. *Grk.* 19.1
 m. *Grk.* 8.20-25 & 18.2-4 & 14.22-25 & 15.10 & 26.4-8
 n. *Grk.* 4.2-3
 o. *Rom.* 5.13-14
 p. *Rom.* 12.1-12
 q. *Rom.* 5.1-7
 r. *Psay.* 5Q.49
 s. *Bks.* 6.11-13
 t. *Rom.* 20.14
 u. *Pnot.* 7.1-5
 v. *Rom.* 5.4-6
 w. *Wil.* 21.12-16
 x. *Dav.* 15.11-12

14 And if you want, you can laugh at their ^lquest,
 15 And the ^mhorses they conjured to ride,
 16 But if you look down on these children of ⁿgods,
 17 Who first dreamed of the mount that you sit with such pride?

CHAPTER 12

The Roman way was ambitious and hard,
 2 ^oA road that they built one brick at a time,
 3 Till it led to the ends of their ^pearth.
 4 And they earned their domain with a world of work,
 5 ^qA world of walls, and forced marches, and fear,
 6 Which they battled and conquered in countless wars,
 7 ^rFor the senate and people of Rome.
 8 And when their colossus had weathered an age,
 9 It turned wiser eyes toward the ^seast,
 10 And ^traised up the word of one ^umurdered pariah,
 11 Till it spoke to the millions they'd bound in dread,
 12 And freed them to build a new way of their own.
 13 Now you are free to shake your head,
 14 At the crumbling ruins of an empire long gone^v,
 15 And recite the ^wold lessons of power's decline,
 16 Seeing no more than rot in this ancient retreat,
 17 From brutal command to an infant faith,
 18 In the ^xcarpenter who breached their walls,

19 And built a way in for the
 "Vandals and Goths.
 20 Of course, you know more
 about history than Rome,
 21 And you're wise to their le-
 gion of sins,
 22 Which is why you're so
 ready to give up the fight,
 23 Now that you've been on top
 for a while.
 24 But where is the ^bfaith that
 cost you your might,
 25 And the ^cempire you'll sire
 when you fire the guard at the
 gates?

CHAPTER 13

You can laugh just as loud at
 the Christian ways,
 2 Of ^dBubonites and ^eBarbar-
 ians,
 3 And even ^fExplorers and
^gGiants.
 4 But they never gave up,
 5 When the worst came to pass,
 6 And more unbelievable yet,
 7 They didn't give up when
 they'd done something great,
 8 Which has to be a ^hmiracle,
 9 For a criminal race like ours.

CHAPTER 14

The Barbarians borrowed the
 ways that they found,
 2 And started all over when new
 ways looked good.
 3 They broke what would
 break,
 4 ⁱAnd used what survived,
 5 Till they learned how to build,
 6 Which took them a long time
 to do.
 7 They made about a ^jmillion
 mistakes,
 8 Drenched their fields with
 oceans of ^kblood,
 9 And they struggled in ^ldark-
 ness with not enough tools,

a. *Barb.3.1-9*
 b. *Dav.15.36*
 c. *Chr.2.28-33*
 d. *Bub.7.1-3*
 e. *Barb.1.1-2*
 f. *Exp.1.27*
 g. *Bub.7.4*
 h. *Ed.60.17*
 i. *Barb.3.6*
 j. *Bub.1.4*
 Chr.5.4-12
 & 7.3
 & 6.2-11
 k. *Chr.8.5-11*
 l. *Chr.5.17-19*
 m. *Barb.3.7-9*
 n. *Pnot.25.1-5*
 o. *Chr.2.2-8*
 p. *Chr.5.14-16*
 q. *Boul.8.1*
 r. *Chuk.17.1-17*
 s. *Chuk.20.1-23*
 t. *Frog.22.6-7*
 u. *Jeff.12.1-8*

10 To fix some of the lanterns
 they'd ^msmashed.
 11 But their faith was a force
 that endured through it all,
 12 And their courage was
ⁿmythic and fierce.
 13 They paid their way with
^osacrifice,
 14 And gave ^pall they had for
 their Christ,
 15 Scorning the comforts of
 earth's easy joys,
 16 For a promise of ^qlife in the
 time after death.
 17 So you have been taught to
 smile at their zeal,
 18 Now that God is revealed as
 a farcical ^rphase,
 19 In man's suicide ^sduel
 against nature,
 20 And you think of barbarians
 hardly at all,
 21 Except to say, with sarcastic
 grin,
 22 "Thank God I'm not with
 them."
 23 For if you were alive in the
 time back then,
 24 You just might waste all your
 precious days,
 25 Building cathedrals that
 wouldn't be done,
 26 Till your grandchildren's
 children were dust in their
 graves.
 27 And, of course, you're enti-
 tled to scoff at their ways.
 28 Since even a fool can see,
 29 That your life is much better
 spent than theirs.
 30 Who built ^tChartres for a
 myth,
 31 And a ^ukingdom of lies in the
 dark.

CHAPTER 15

And then there were the Bu-
 bonites.

2 Whose way was the hardest of all.
 3 They died by the ^amillions,
 4 Without a clue,
 5 Because their ^bnumber was finally up.
 6 No matter how hard they searched for the reason,
 7 No matter how hard they prayed for salvation,
 8 They died in the darkness of random disaster,
 9 Without ever breaking the faceless code,
 10 Of the virus that ^cmocked their absent savior.
 11 And so you conclude that their faith was in error,
 12 And long overdue for replacement with ^dscience,
 13 Which lets us live longer, and longer, and longer,
 14 For no higher price than demoting a God,
 15 ^eWho breathes death and destruction in every prayer,
 16 And swaddles the world in ^fignorant fear.
 17 But what about the Bubonites,
 18 Who kept right on believing,
 19 And ^gsearched for new life in the midst of the slaughter,
 20 Because of their faith in ^hjudgment hereafter?
 21 Who refused to surrender to damn-it-all pleasure,
 22 And labored to frame new ⁱquestions and answers,
 23 In the hope of regaining the love of their ^jmaster?
 24 You'd set them straight if you were there,
 25 With your love of ^kgerms and ^lsterile water,
 26 But would a plague in your world of chance,

a. *Bub. 4.5-6*
 b. *Vin. 14.23-24*
 c. *Dav. 15.40-46*
 d. *Bub. 5.10*
 e. *Boul. 15.8-11*
 f. *Jeff. 20.5-10*
 g. *Bub. 6.1-10*
 h. *8.3*
 i. *Bub. 5.6*
 j. *Rom. 21.4-9*
 k. *Frog. 25.4-9*
 l. *Swar. 15.7*
 m. *Gnt. 1.9-13*
 n. *Grk. 3.1*
 o. *Gnt. 4.9 & 4.13 & 4.19 & 4.25*
 p. *Gnt. 16.11*
 q. *Ira. 34.1-3*
 r. *Lies. 2.1-10*
 s. *Adam. 2.11-19*
 t. *Oth. 8.2-18*
 u. *Exp. 9.15-19*
 v. *Exp. 1.17-26*

27 Give rise to a brilliant ^mRenaissance?

CHAPTER 16

The way of the Giants was genius,
 2 ⁿTitanic and human and fine.
 3 They tried their hand at everything,
 4 And bathed in new ^oideas.
 5 They believed in God,
 6 And in ^pMankind too,
 7 Because God had dreamed of Man.
 8 What they started is not over,
 9 ^qTill Man learns to love himself again,
 10 And trust the mission the Giants launched,
 11 To know ^rcreation's ^swealth.
 12 Now, if you think they were fools to try,
 13 And set the ^twrong ball in motion,
 14 Then maybe it's just that you lack the guts,
 15 To believe that cynics are wrong:
 16 But remember that cynics were scoffing in droves,
 17 While the Giants were going to town,
 18 And telling the world how pointless it is,
 19 To try proving the earth is "round.

CHAPTER 17

The way of the Explorers is a way that apes don't know.
 2 They wanted to ^vgo where no one had been,
 3 And see what no one had seen.
 4 And if you believe that their quest can be turned,
 5 Into proof of man's avarice and murderous greed,

6 Then there's little more to say,
 7 Except that the ^ajoy of discovery,
 8 Must have died with all the heroes,
 9 Who first dared to lead the way.

CHAPTER 18

The way of the east is the seasons,
 2 Turning and turning around,
 3 Hearing their own inner rhythms,
 4 Creating the years one by one.
 5 You may sneer at the ^bChinks,
 6 And the ^cBeaks and the ^dNips,
 7 Or curl your lip at the ^eRusskies,
 8 If that's what you want to do.
 9 But maybe there's more to the eastern ways,
 10 Than apes with sticks and slanted eyes,
 11 Or a death wish that's migrating west.

CHAPTER 19

The way of the ^fBeaks is a summer,
 2 Of heat that scorches the fields,
 3 And beliefs that harrow the hearts of men,
 4 As they labor to master the plough.
 5 But their lands have survived,
 6 In the ^gpitiless sun,
 7 ^hUnwatered by rain through the ages.
 8 And the ⁱcrops they have nourished,
 9 ^jWith monsoons of blood,
 10 Have the power to keep them alive,
 11 Still burning with visions of ancient gods,

a. *Psay. 5Q.32*
 b. *Chnk. 1.1-2*
 c. *Bks. 1.1-9*
 d. *Nip. 1.1-6*
 e. *Russ. 1.1-7*
 f. *Lies. 2.10*
 Mes. 1.11
 g. *Bks. 4.5-6*
 h. *Psom. 12.4*
 Bks. 7.9-10
 i. *Bks. 7.4-6*
 j. *14.8*
 Bks. 10.1-4
 k. *Bks. 5.4*
 l. *Bks. 2.5-15*
 m. *Bks. 4.20-22*
 n. *Bks. 8.1-2*
 & *9.1-11*
 o. *Bks. 10.5-13*
 p. *Bks. 6.1*
 & *8.4-5*
 q. *Bks. 10.14-24*
 r. *Mes. 3.6*
 s. *Russ. 6.3*
 t. *Russ. 13.7-11*
 u. *Russ. 5.2-4*
 v. *Russ. 16.9-24*
 w. *Russ. 12.2-4*
 x. *Russ. 13.2-4*

12 Who demand and ennoble and dream.
 13 ^kAnd while other men turn away from the past,
 14 Or bury it in tombs,
 15 They use it as a chain to lead,
 16 Their ^lpeoples through the ^mstorm.
 17 ⁿThe dunes may change,
 18 ^oThe sands do blow,
 19 And desert monuments are scrubbed to ^pblanks.
 20 But the ^qtribes have weathered it,
 21 All of it,
 22 Conquered it,
 23 And move in the shadowless sand,
 24 Toward oases that promise to end their thirst,
 25 And bring paradise back to their ^rland.

CHAPTER 20

The way of the Russkies is winter,
 2 A blanketing sensuous ^ssnow,
 3 Enfolding its people in sorrow,
 4 For the leaves that can't learn to grow.
 5 ^tYou can hear the snow in their music,
 6 And the wolves that run down the sleigh.
 7 The enemy ^ulonging to fade into sleep.
 8 And the ^vmemories that death could erase.
 9 But the earth under cover is fertile,
 10 And ^wseeds lie deep in the ice.
 11 Still dreaming of trees ^xover-arching.
 12 The chasms of misery beneath.

13 And death is not their master,
 14 ^aDespite his blizzard reign,
 15 ^bFor they remember the earth of their home,
 16 ^cAnd they breathe through all the pain,
 17 Living for children yet to come,
 18 Who will learn, and grow, and remain.

CHAPTER 21

The way of the Chinks is springtime,
 2 ^dCyclic and fertile and ancient and new.
 3 They move with the earth,
 4 And a ^egreening that mantles their acres in eons.
 5 The world has laughed at the ^fwalls round their fields,
 6 During endless ages of ^gmud,
 7 But when shoots reappear,
 8 And put forth their ^hfruit,
 9 The world has ⁱbegged to their door,
 10 Asking for treasures that no one should have,
 11 Who lacks the patience to sow,
 12 A crop that may never come—
 13 ^jParting the mud with hands that will rot,
 14 Before ^kseedlings reach out for the sun.
 15 You can smile and dismiss the spring of the Chinks,
 16 From your larder of instant joys,
 17 But what do you know of the ^lrolling of time,
 18 ^mAnd the wisdom of learning to think through the years,
 19 In a state of constant becoming?

a. Russ. 10.9
b. Russ. 5.5
c. Russ. 25.1-2
d. Chnk. 9.3-6
e. Chnk. 7.1
f. Chnk. 1.1-4
g. Chnk. 11.6-7
h. Chnk. 3.1-15
i. Chnk. 12.1-2
j. Chnk. 11.14-16
k. Chnk. 11.17-19
l. Chnk. 10.1-7
m. Chnk. 6.1-9
n. Nip. 6.2-17
o. Nip. 7.1-3
p. Nip. 11.1-17
q. Nip. 5.1-16
r. Nip. 6.1
s. Nip. 8.6-10
t. Nip. 10.1-5
u. Oth. 6.2-3
v. Wil. 12.10

CHAPTER 22

The way of the Nips is autumn,
 2 A sadness that gnaws at the heart,
 3 ^aAs leaves fall in whispers of meaning,
 4 ^bAnd patterns of infinite art.
 5 Each day of sun is a step toward the end,
 6 When the flames of trees flicker down,
 7 But the leaves ^cdance together,
 8 To ^dhonor a tree that will echo their sighs,
 9 Long after these ^edancers are dust on the ground.
 10 But they ^fdance for the others,
 11 The ones who will come,
 12 As well as the ones who are gone,
 13 And they know in their souls,
 14 That the tree is all ^gone,
 15 One life that goes on and on:
 16 And the death of one leaf is only a dream,
 17 From which the one life will awaken in time,
 18 And put on a new crown of flame.

CHAPTER 23

The ways of the Others are endless,
 2 Green gardens of mystery flowers,
 3 Each with its own way and world,
 4 Beyond our wildest fantasies,
 5 But short of our timeworn certainties.
 6 Some live in ^apeace,
 7 And some live for ^bwar,
 8 Whichever their gods prefer;

9 Many are wise in the ways of the ^aearth,
 10 While others look to the ^bstars,
 11 But all have Chosen in ways we can't see,
 12 To live or to die with us.
 13 And if you want, you can view them all as ^cvictims,
 14 ^dAnd drop tears and flowers on their graves,
 15 But maybe they're right on course with their way,
 16 On a mission that doesn't fit neatly,
 17 In the ^eattic of your brain.
 18 Some may be here to teach us,
 19 Some may be here to learn,
 20 And some may be waiting for other days,
 21 Before sharing the light they see.

CHAPTER 24

The ways of the Chosen were varied,
 2 But linked by their gift for creating,
 3 ^fNew worlds from the deeps of their minds.
 4 You can list the ^gcrimes of the Spics,
 5 And berate the ^hFrogs and the ⁱBrits,
 6 And it's lots of fun to revile the ^jKrauts,
 7 And to scowl and jeer at the ^kYanks,
 8 But they made the ^lworld you live in,
 9 And if you call them scum,
 10 Then maybe your nerve will last long enough,
 11 To replace their vast achievements,
 12 With ^mbetter ones of your own.

a. Oth. 5.2-4
b. Oth. 3.2-3
c. Oth. 8.2-15
d. Oth. 8.18
e. Cen. 16.1-4
f. Exp. 9.8-20
g. Exp. 11.18-27
h. Frog. 39.11-15
i. Brit. 2.1-3
j. Barb. 5.7-12
k. Yks. 145.1-28
l. Adam. 1.1-4
Chuk. 1.1-2
Carl. 1.1-5
Zig. 1.1-4
Dav. 1.1-4
Al. 1.1-4
Paul. 1.1-3
F&J. 1.1-5
Ed. 1.1-6
m. They. 8.14
n. Spic. 8.5-8 & 10.1
o. Spic. 3.4-5
p. Spic. 10.7
q. Spic. 8.2-4
r. Spic. 12.1-2
s. Spic. 7.10-15 & 9.1-6
t. Spic. 5.1-11

CHAPTER 25

The way of the Spics was an altar,
 2 Drenched in the ^ablood of their faith,
 3 Which they gave up to God with a passion,
 4 And a pride that would pay any price.
 5 The life of the altar is hard and of stone,
 6 And it ends with a solid-^ogold blade,
 7 Which severs the heart still beating,
 8 And turns flesh into ^pgod for an inkling,
 9 If fear has not broken the spell.
 10 So they rode out in search of a treasure,
 11 That was ^qworth the blessing and pain,
 12 Masters of fear and its bite on the soul,
 13 But afraid of the one fear that's cold at the heart.
 14 The fear of the Lord God's disdain.
 15 For if He ^rspurned their altar,
 16 And the heart they proffered him,
 17 Then how could they be braver,
 18 Who already sanctified themselves with pain?
 19 And maybe they dreamt of mercy,
 20 And a healing god of tears.
 21 But this soldier of Christ lived a crucible,
 22 And if he lived it far too hard.
 23 Slaying one ^sworld for each altar he built.
 24 He would ^tdie like a dog before kneeling.

25 And begging for love like
some coward.
26 But who can speak for the
God of love,
27 And the ways he raises his
young?
28 Is one's faith all for nought if
it asks too much?
29 Or is valor one jewel in
God's holy crown?
30 And many may answer the
answer is no,
31 ^aNo love that murders is real
love at all,
32 But if that is your reason for
scorning the Spics,
33 Ask yourself what you've
done for the real love you hoard,
34 That's as hard as what Spics
did for God.

CHAPTER 26

The way of the Frogs is a
painting,
2 A vision of color and dash,
3 Obsessed with an ideal of
^bbeauty,
4 Transcending mere decorative
trash.
5 Their canvas was open to all
shades of life,
6 Since a ^cmaster must quicken
the heart,
7 So they dipped their brushes
in ^dmyriad pots,
8 And astonished the world with
their art.
9 They captured romance as it
breathed through the soul,
10 ^eWhether it ended in love or
disaster;
11 ^fThey anointed the body with
wisdom and charm,
12 And composed lovely scenes
of the ^gsenses at play;
13 ^hThey painted lithe nymphs
on pedestals,
14 As well as in the ⁱhay,

a. Lies.9.10
b. Frog.22.1-4
c. Frog.8.2
d. Frog.5.3-8
e. Frog.29.4-14
f. Frog.9.2-7
g. Frog.31.1-3
h. Frog.31.4-6
i. Frog.8.6-9
j. Frog.28.1
k. Frog.27.1-5
l. Frog.6.2-3
& 15.1-3
m. Frog.13.1-7
n. Frog.13.8-11
o. Frog.14.9-14
p. Frog.15.4-12
q. Exp.15.10-11
& 15.5-6
r. Frog.7.1-9
s. Frog.17.1-12
t. Frog.35.1-6
u. Frog.37.1-8
v. Brit.22.18-20
w. Brit.19.38-48
x. Brit.2.1-3
y. Brit.19.4-8
z. Bks.3.1-9
aa. Brit.19.9-15

15 Then mixed some wit with
morality,
16 And in a purely Gallic way,
17 Sketched a ^jlifted eyebrow,
18 And the ^klogic of dismay.
19 Yes, they knew how to paint,
20 All the colors of ^lwar,
21 And of ^mpeasants in chains,
22 And ⁿvengeance galore.
23 They tried out the ^oblinding
light of ambition,
24 ^pThe darkness of wanting
endlessly more,
25 ^qThe yellow terror of tropical
fevers,
26 ^rThe flickering red of a saint
on fire,
27 ^sThe blue and the white of
dead armies in snow,
28 ^tThe blackness of hearts
when they yield to despair.
29 Now, a Frog with a brush
may cause you to chuckle,
30 And reel off old jokes about
^uMaginot lines,
31 But their art is a model of
human resilience,
32 And the glory of seeking ro-
mance at all times.

CHAPTER 27

The way of the Brits is a
poem,
2 Heroic and epic in scope,
3 ^vFeet marching in time to a
meter,
4 That asked ^wmore than most
gods can give.
5 ^xTheir muse made them
stronger, and braver, and harder,
6 Than men who know nothing
of rhyme:
7 Each stanza was a ^ychallenge,
8 Matched against the ^ztest of
time.
9 Each ^{aa}generation took its
turn,
10 And wrote its lines and died:

11 For the poem was their
 "honor,
 12 And they believed the ^btale it
 told,
 13 And more than this, they
 knew the work,
 14 Was made of every ^cword,
 15 And if one ^dforgot the
 scheme of verse,
 16 Or lost its ^ediscipline,
 17 The ^fempire spun upon their
 page,
 18 Would slacken and ^gunwind.
 19 And, yes, they grew tired
 when centuries of work,
 20 ^hDrained their pen of sweat
 and blood;
 21 ⁱWhen the worlds they had
 exalted in their verse,
 22 Started writing ^jfevered lyr-
 ics of their own.
 23 Still, they might have lin-
 gered,
 24 Had they not had a son and
 heir,
 25 ^kThe black sheep of a thou-
 sand rhymes,
 26 But ^lgrown at last, and eager
 for a dare.
 27 O you can point with mirth at
 the Brits today,
 28 And tick off all your clichés
 of ^mdecay,
 29 But white men or not,
 30 ⁿThey spread law through
 the world,
 31 And gave ^ous the gift of a
 dream,
 32 With ^pfreedom concealed in
 their lockstep refrains,
 33 Of dignity, duty, and brains.
 34 ^qThey made freedom scan,
 35 Then they passed on the
^rpen,
 36 To their son of two hundred
 years:
 37 Now, will you last as long,
 38 And give so much to a son?

a. *Psom.* 25.1-13
 b. *Brit.* 42.18-23
 c. *Brit.* 30.2-15
 d. *Psom.* 75.1-10
 e. *Psom.* 15.1-13
 f. *Brit.* 26.9-20
 g. *Psom.* 26.1-6
 h. *Brit.* 48.4-7
 i. *Psom.* 10.1-11
 j. *Bks.* 10.27-29
 k. *Psom.* 57.1-6
 l. 30.15-26
 m. 12.13-15
 n. *Brit.* 26.22-26
 o. *Adam.* 15.1-16
 p. *Yks.* 8.1-17
 q. *Brit.* 27.11-13
 r. *Yks.* 9.1-4
 s. *Krt.* 22.1-11
 t. *Krt.* 16.7-9
 u. *Krt.* 30.3-4
 v. *Yks.* 125.34
 w. *Krt.* 9.8
 x. *Brit.* 48.10-13
 y. *Krt.* 9.1-6
 z. *Krt.* 32.5-16
 aa. *Krt.* 38.1-6
 bb. *Lies.* 9.10
 cc. *Krt.* 31.6-13
 Yks. 137.1-5
 Boul. 5.1-15
 dd. *Krt.* 21.1-3
 ee. *Krt.* 7.1-18
 ff. *Boul.* 25.24-43

39 Or will you scribble an easy
 pamphlet,
 40 In the safety of your home,
 41 And ship it off to Britain,
 42 To slip inside their dusty
 tome?

CHAPTER 28

The way of the Krauts was an
 opera,

2 ^aBig and loud and long.
 3 The voices were ^bgigantic,
 4 ^cThe words were steeped in
 magic,
 5 Orchestrated by ^dmachine.
 6 They ^edared to think one op-
 era,
 7 Could girdle the globe and
 bring,
 8 ^fOne reason and one answer.
 9 To a world that needs to sing.
 10 They deified their ^gtenors.
 11 Made ^hmillions play their
 score,
 12 And at the final curtain call.
 13 ⁱThey soaked the earth in
 gore.
 14 But there's nothing wrong
 with opera,
 15 If it doesn't go insane.
 16 And maybe object lessons
 are worth their price in pain:
 17 For ^jlimits lose their mean-
 ing,
 18 When all the world forgets.
 19 That ^ktimid sins and whin-
 ing,
 20 Get gross and terrifying.
 21 When you mix them with
^lambition.
 22 And play them to a nation.
 23 That has no fear of ^mreach-
 ing.
 24 ⁿWhere others merely yearn
 in secret shame.
 25 And if the Krautish opera
 makes you mourn for all Man-
 kind,

26 Then maybe you weren't listening,
 27 When the world came on the scene,
 28 ^aAnd descended from the ceiling,
 29 To stop one hand from taking,
 30 What belongs to ^beveryone.
 31 For does it make us evil,
 32 That some put others to the test,
 33 And force the ^c'goodness in us,
 34 To prove why it is best?
 35 But if your goodness quails in fear,
 36 And doubts its strength and own resolve,
 37 Then you'd better talk to a ^dmirror,
 38 Before you give up on the world.

CHAPTER 29

Act I

The way of the Yanks was pure Hollywood,
 2 A factory of dreams.
 3 The studio was vast and rich,
 4 Its people filled with ardor,
 5 And wishes they knew could come true.
 6 They produced for the millions,
 7 Each dream to its kind,
 8 As befits the American Way:
 9 Some were mega-blockbusters,
 10 With galaxies of stars,
 11 Bright Technicolor locations,
 12 And writers by the score;
 13 Others were small and disarming,
 14 Or black and white and intense;
 15 Yet more were funny and charming,

a. *Gnt.* 15.7-9
 b. *Wil.* 12.24
 c. *Yks.* 139.4-7
 d. *You.* 8.9-12

16 Or thoughtful tries at making sense;
 17 Some were playful fantasies,
 18 A romp in the heart of a child,
 19 While more than a few were tragedies,
 20 With choruses that moaned and wailed.
 21 Not all of them succeeded,
 22 For the critics had their day,
 23 And sometimes theaters hawked their seats,
 24 To throngs who stayed away.
 25 But the factory kept rolling,
 26 And learned the most painful part,
 27 That one man's vision won't suffice,
 28 When you're making collaborative art.
 29 There was one immense production,
 30 A romance of civil war,
 31 Which nearly broke the spirit,
 32 Of those who ran the store:
 33 The stars were frightened,
 34 By a cast of thousands;
 35 The producer fired directors,
 36 By the dozens;
 37 The writers quarreled,
 38 And some of them quit;
 39 And the crews were ensnarled,
 40 In nearsighted snits.
 41 But when it came time to shoot the nag,
 42 And put an end to it,
 43 They swallowed down their ire,
 44 And clamped down on the bit,
 45 Because they *had* to make a movie:
 46 And that's all there was to it.
 47 So they came together,
 48 And made a giant hit,

49 Out of cannons and canons,
50 And freedom and grit.

CHAPTER 30

Act II

The Way of the Yanks was
union,

2 Before union meant a faction,
3 And they kept on making
movies,

4 And trying hard to do it right.

5 They fought a lot,

6 And did things wrong,

7 And left a million miles of
footage on the floor.

8 But they built on their genius
for compromise,

9 And settled their differences
time after time,

10 So that dreams could keep
moving on out the door.

11 Their pictures made money,

12 And fattened their wallets,

13 Till their rivals felt envy,

14 And laughed at their zest.

15 But the Yanks loved success,

16 And gloried in winning,

17 Sure of their talent,

18 For fairy tale endings.

19 They knew the hero gets the
girl,

20 And the bad guy always gets
shot,

21 And no sin is ever left un-
avenged,

22 If the writer's on top of the
plot.

23 That's why they finally took
on the challenge,

24 Of showing the world the
American Way,

25 In a foreign film,

26 Called world war one,

27 And a sequel called world
war too.

28 But this time they ended with
special effects,

29 That almost devoured the
screen,

30 And frightened the audience
half to death,

31 Not to mention the studio
team.

32 For they started to wonder,

33 And doubt, and fear,

34 The rule they had taken for
granted:

35 That happy endings would
always be there,

36 If you did the work for what
you wanted.

CHAPTER 31

Act III

And now the studio is torn by
strife,

2 And the dreams aren't coming
so fast anymore,

3 Because of a snafu called real
life,

4 And a runaway passion for
evening the score:

5 The stars are locked in their
dressing rooms,

6 And haven't been rehearsing:

7 The director's refusing to talk
to the cast,

8 For fear they might ask for his
vision:

9 And lighting's threatening to
go out on strike.

10 Unless someone replaces the
camera crew:

11 The propman is drunk and
out of nails.

12 So the sets are fastened with
glue:

13 A cast of thousands is count-
ing its lines.

14 And demanding more scen-
ery to chew:

15 The writer's obsessed with
reworking key scenes.

16 Including tomorrow's, and
finished ones too:

17 The backers aren't coughing
 up any more cash,
 18 And they've told their law-
 yers to sue;
 19 The stuntmen are saying the
 catwalk's too high,
 20 And won't respond to their
 cue;
 21 The ratings office is scream-
 ing for blood,
 22 Because the script is so
 shockingly blue;
 23 The mayor's attempting to
 ban camera cranes,
 24 Which are spoiling the tour-
 ists' view;
 25 Thanks to budget woes and
 myopic eyes,
 26 The producer hasn't a clue,
 27 And like the others he's for-
 gotten,
 28 That there's work to do,
 29 Or else the dreams won't
 make it,
 30 Old or new.

CHAPTER 32

Act IV

Some years ago,
 2 Some youngsters thought
 they'd take a hand,
 3 And try a new production.
 4 They talked a lot about mak-
 ing a stand,
 5 And setting things right again.
 6 The time was ripe:
 7 The plots were old,
 8 The script was tripe,
 9 The stars were past their
 prime,
 10 And no one had registered a
 meaningful gripe,
 11 In almost fifty years.
 12 But if you're planning revo-
 lution,
 13 You've got to give it some
 thought,

14 And know what it is you in-
 tend to build,
 15 After you've bulldozed the
 lot.
 16 But thinking was too hard to
 do,
 17 And learning was out of the
 question.
 18 So they knocked it all down
 in a fit of pique,
 19 And then quit just as if
 they'd lost.
 20 But maybe they'd won what
 they really sought,
 21 A note from their mother that
 said they had tried,
 22 And were free for the rest of
 their lives,
 23 To let it all slide,
 24 And take what they wanted,
 25 Now that the builders had
 died.
 26 So at present they live off the
 fat of a land,
 27 Which fades more than a lit-
 tle each day,
 28 Sapped by the indolent, self-
 ish hordes,
 29 Who plighted their troth to
 the Boomer Way.

CHAPTER 33

Act V

This Boomer Way now
 speaks for itself,
 2 And it is no way at all.
 3 We've studied it for quite a
 while,
 4 And thought about it a lot,
 5 But no matter how we frame
 it,
 6 We don't believe it makes any
 sense,
 7 At all.
 8 We don't believe it makes any
 sense,
 9 To sleep through life,

10 And pretend you're outwitting death.
 11 We don't believe it makes any sense,
 12 To hide from all your nightmares,
 13 And just hope against hope that they don't come true,
 14 While the dreams you could dream are fading away.
 15 We don't believe it makes any sense,
 16 To lie in the dark and pretend it's a joke,
 17 Because you didn't make the rules.
 18 We don't believe it makes any sense,
 19 To libel our race anymore:
 20 We sought for power and we got it;
 21 Now let's learn how to use it and live.
 22 And we don't believe it makes any sense,
 23 To scavenge the past for reasons to quit:
 24 We made our own bed with capable hands;
 25 Now let's get out from under the covers,
 26 And go forth with pride and courage,
 27 To meet a brand-new day.

CHAPTER 34

The way of the punks is coming next,
 2 ^aAnd it's not entirely new,
 3 But it starts with learning as much as we can,
 4 About what has happened before.
 5 We want to be more, not less than the dead,
 6 But we're not afraid to join them,

a. 14.1-2
 b. *Forg.* 14.6-10
 c. *Grk.* 8.1-3
 Cen. 23.7-11
 d. *Psay.* 5A.43
 e. *Rat.* 5.2-16
 f. *Bel.* 7.13-15
 g. *Cen.* 22.16-19
 h. *Yks.* 84.4
 i. *F&J.* 5.1-5
 Bds. 2.8
 Cen. 16.1
 j. *Bel.* 10.2-5
 k. *Frog.* 27.5
 l. *Us.* 2-18

7 Because we believe there's more to life,
 8 ^bThan merely not dying for years and years.
 9 We've learned to believe in lots of things,
 10 Including some things you scorn.
 11 We believe in being ^cheroes,
 12 Or trying, anyway,
 13 ^dFor the more we give, the more we get,
 14 And the prize is ^eself-respect,
 15 Which we now know we need,
 16 For without it we're ^fnothing at all.
 17 We believe in the ^gquest.
 18 For new answers and ways.
 19 ^hNo matter how much they cost,
 20 Because we're alive while we're seeking,
 21 And ⁱdead when we settle for less.
 22 We believe in a spirit who wishes us well,
 23 And wants us to learn how to reach him.
 24 Because he has answers. new ways and new meanings.
 25 We couldn't have dreamed of before.

CHAPTER 35

The way of the punks is the way of the earth.
 2 And it has its rocks and chasms.
 3 Sometimes we feel ^jsmall and not up to the task.
 4 ^kBut we all have to start where we are.
 5 And do what we can in the here and now.
 6 ^lTrusting that others are trying.

7 And knowing that they need us too.
 8 Sometimes we fear we'll be dead and gone,
 9 By the time our ^anumbers will count,
 10 But the ^bfuture is real and coming,
 11 And the debt that we owe is inspiring,
 12 For the privilege of being is work.

CHAPTER 36

The way of the punks is the way of the air,
 2 And it has its ups and downs.
 3 Sometimes we know we're flying,
 4 And we feel the ^cwords at our back,
 5 But there are also times of ^dfalling,
 6 And wings that can't beat back,
 7 The ^egusts of death and dying,
 8 That turn the skies so black.
 9 But flying is ^fbelieving,
 10 And we're getting good at that,
 11 For falling is a waste of wings,
 12 And crashing breaks your back.

CHAPTER 37

The way of the punks is the way of fire,
 2 And it can make ^gashes as well as light.
 3 Sometimes we shrink from ^hscorching heat,
 4 And yearn to shade our eyes,
 5 ⁱAgainst the shocking images we see.
 6 But fire is so entrancing,
 7 ^jAnd flames are lovely dancing,

a. Psp. 3.16-17
b. Cen. 20.28-31
c. Cen. 21.16
d. Grk. 9.4-7
e. Bel. 17.4-10
f. Cen. 24.8-11
g. Bel. 11.8-13
h. Ang. 1.5-10
i. You. 11.1-3
j. 22.13-18
k. Psom. 23.13-16
l. Ang. 11.9-18
m. Grk. 7.1-3
n. Ang. 14.1
o. Rat. 23.12
p. Brd. 32.1-7

8 To the music of the light.
 9 We cannot leave the center,
 10 From which such radiance comes;
 11 We cannot bear to seek the cold,
 12 That hides in darkness,
 13 Deep in sleep.

CHAPTER 38

The way of the punks is the way of water,
 2 Which drowns as well as saves,
 3 And we have felt the ^kindifferent waves,
 4 That sometimes choke our voices,
 5 Before we learn to sing.
 6 But we've also felt joy,
 7 In the thundering spray,
 8 Of the breakers that crash on the shore,
 9 And the ^lpride of our sail,
 10 Abreast of a swell,
 11 While the winds roar and wail,
 12 And the kestrels cry for the storm.

CHAPTER 39

The way of the punks is the way of dreams,
 2 And of worlds beyond our senses,
 3 ^mOf ghosts, and greatwings, and glimmering things,
 4 That seize and possess the mind.
 5 From our dreams we conjured the ⁿShuteye Train,
 6 And the ^otracks we'll follow to fight,
 7 The ^pnightmare that seeks to swallow,
 8 Our lives and all of our light.

9 From our dreams we will con-
 jure the ^aSon of the Raptor,
 10 Who will take us to visit his
 realm,
 11 And return us with power to
 set things aright,
 12 In the ^bhome we've chosen
 to love.
 13 He'll teach us to build,
 14 Or to weather his wrath,
 15 Which may turn out to be the
 price of new life,
 16 As the Bubonites once
 found;
 17 But whatever it costs,
 18 We'll find ^cDoctor Dream,
 19 And come back with the wis-
 dom we need.

a. 39.18
b. Ang. 4.7
c. 39.9
d. Weap. 1.9
e. Apes. 1.1
f. Vin. 64.9-11
g. Yks. 153.14

CHAPTER 40

Now, as we set out,
 2 We're loaded for bear,
 3 And ^dwe're armed to the teeth
 for a fight,
 4 Because we suspect that oth-
 ers will try,
 5 To keep us from getting our
 light.
 6 And so our supplies include
 two ^epointed sticks,
 7 Lashed together in shape of a
 cross:
 8 And if one ^fHarry should
 stand in our way,
 9 We'll ^gnail him,
 10 And leave him for lost.

